TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	Page
THE QUEEN'S COMMISSION - - - - - -	iii
LETTER FROM THE SECRETARY OF STATE FOR WAR FORWARDING THE COMMISSION, WITH INSTRUCTIONS - - -	v
REPORT - - - - - - - - - - -	vii
LIST OF WITNESSES - - - - - - - -	xvii
DIGEST OF EVIDENCE - - - - - - - -	xix
LIST OF PAPERS IN THE APPENDIX - - - - -	xli
MINUTES OF EVIDENCE - - - - - - -	1
INDEX OF EVIDENCE - - - - - - -	183
APPENDIX - - - - - - - - -	211
INDEX OF RETURNS - - - - - - -	298

COMMISSION.

VICTORIA R.

Victoria, by the Grace of God of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland Queen, Defender of the Faith.

To Our right trusty and well-beloved Cousin and Councillor Fox, Earl of Dalhousie, Knight of the most ancient and most Noble Order of the Thistle, and Knight Grand Cross of Our most Honourable Order of the Bath.

To Our right trusty and well-beloved Cousin and Councillor, William Lygon, Earl of Longford, Knight Commander of Our most Honourable Order of the Bath, and Colonel in Our Army.

To Our right trusty and well-beloved Cousin and Councillor Charles Viscount Eversley, Lieutenant Colonel in the Hampshire Regiment of Yeomanry Cavalry, and One of Our Aides-de-Camp, with the Rank of Colonel in the Yeomanry.

To Our trusty and well-beloved William, commonly called Lord William Paulet, Knight Commander of Our most Honourable Order of the Bath, Major General in Our Army, and Adjutant General of Our Forces.

To Our trusty and well-beloved Sir Samuel Morton Peto, Baronet.

To Our trusty and well-beloved Sir Duncan Alexander Cameron, Knight Commander of Our most Honourable Order of the Bath, and Major General in Our Army.

To Our trusty and well-beloved George Balfour, Esquire, Companion of Our most Honourable Order of the Bath, and Major General in Our Army.

To Our trusty and well-beloved Frederick Edward Chapman, Esquire, Companion of Our most Honourable Order of the Bath, and Colonel in Our Army.

To Our trusty and well-beloved John Wilson Patten, Esquire, Colonel of the Third Royal Lancashire Militia, One of Our Aides-de-Camp.

To Our trusty and well-beloved Samuel Whitbread, Esquire.

To Our trusty and well-beloved Myles William O'Reilly, Esquire.

To Our trusty and well-beloved Robert Parker Radcliffe, Esquire, Colonel in Our Army.

Whereas it has been reported to Us that the Number of Recruits required to be annually raised for Our Army is now greatly larger than the Number formerly required to be annually raised, and that it is consequently desirable to revise the existing Arrangements for the Recruiting of Our Army, and to inquire how far that Recruiting and the general Organization of Our Army has been affected beneficially or otherwise by the Act 10 and 11 Victoria, cap. 37., entitled An Act for limiting the Time of Service in the Army.

Now know ye, that We, reposing great trust and confidence in your zeal, discretion, and ability, have authorized and appointed, and by these Presents do authorize and appoint you the said Fox, Earl of Dalhousie, William Lygon, Earl of Longford, Charles, Viscount Eversley, William Paulet, commonly called Lord William Paulet, Sir Samuel Morton Peto, Sir Duncan Alexander Cameron, George Balfour, Frederick Edward Chapman, John Wilson Patten, Samuel Whitbread, Myles William O'Reilly, and Robert Parker Radcliffe to be Our Commissioners to inquire into the Operation of the Laws at present in force for raising Men to serve in Our Army, and into the existing system of recruiting Our Army, and, after full and careful consideration of these important subjects, to report to Us any changes in the existing Laws and Regulations affecting the raising of Men for Our Army, which would, in your judgment, tend to facilitate Recruiting,

Digitized with financial assistance from
Shri Brihad Bhartiya Samaj
on 31 October, 2019

and to retain in Our Army a due Number of Men who have completed their first period of service.

And for the better discovery of the truth in the premises, We do by these Presents give and grant unto you, or any three or more of you, full power and authority to make such inquiry as aforesaid, either in London or at the Recruiting Depôts, or other places of the United Kingdom, as to your judgments may seem best, and in the manner which you may deem most expedient, and to call before you, or any three or more of you, such persons as you shall judge necessary, by whom you may be the better informed of the truth of the premises, and to inquire of the premises by all other lawful ways and means whatsoever.

And We do further, by these Presents, give and grant unto you, or any three or more of you, full power and authority, where the same shall appear to be requisite, to administer an Oath or Oaths to any person or persons whomsoever, to be examined before you, or any three or more of you, touching or concerning the premises.

And We do further, by these Presents, give and grant unto you, or any three or more of you, full power and authority to cause all persons to bring and produce before you, or any three or more of you, all and singular Records, Books, Papers, and other Writings touching the premises, which shall be in the custody of any of them.

And We further will and command, and by these Presents ordain, that this Our Commission shall continue in full force and virtue, and that Our said Commissioners, or any three or more of you, shall and may from time to time proceed in the execution thereof, and of every matter and thing therein mentioned, although the same be not continued from time to time by adjournment.

And We do hereby command all and singular the Justices of the Peace, Sheriffs, Mayors, Bailiffs, Constables, Officers, Ministers, and all other Our loving Subjects whomsoever, as well within Liberties as without, to be assistant to you, and each of you, in the Execution of these Presents.

And for your Assistance in the due Execution of this Our Commission, We have made choice of Our trusty and well-beloved John Milton, Esquire, to be Secretary to this Our Commission, and to attend you, whose services and assistance, as well as the services and assistance of such Clerks and other Persons as may appear to you to be necessary, We require you to use from time to time, as occasion shall require.

Given at Our Court at Saint James', this Ninth day of May One thousand eight hundred and sixty-six, in the Twenty-ninth Year of Our Reign.

By Her Majesty's Command.

(Signed) HARTINGTON.

My Lord, War Office, 10th May 1866.

I have the honour to transmit to your Lordship Her Majesty's Commission appointing you and others therein named to be Her Majesty's Commissioners to inquire into the Operation of the Laws at present in force for raising Men to serve in the Army, and into the existing System of Recruiting for the Army, and after full and careful consideration of these important subjects, to report any Changes in the existing Laws and Regulations affecting the raising of Men for the Army, which would, in your judgment, tend to facilitate Recruiting, and to retain in the Army a due Number of Men who have completed their first period of service.

The scope of the Inquiry entrusted to your care is defined in the terms of the Commission; but I am commanded to direct your attention to certain points embraced in it to which it is desirable that you should give especial consideration.

1. The number of Recruits raised during the last two years has not been fully sufficient to meet the losses resulting from death, discharge, and other causes, and it is, therefore, desirable that you should carefully inquire into the causes of this deficiency, and should consider, among other questions, whether it proceeds from defects in the present Recruiting arrangements, from the increased number of Recruits now required in time of peace, from any circumstances which render Military Service less attractive than formerly to the classes which generally enter the Army, or from the increased advantages which civil life presents to those classes.

2. The remedies for this difficulty in obtaining Recruits should especially engage your attention, and you should consider the various proposals which have been from time to time brought forward with a view to remove this evil, such as the plans for localizing Regiments, and connecting them with, and recruiting them through, the Militia of their respective Counties; the grant of higher pay, but no pension; the payment of a higher bounty.

   In the event of your not considering it desirable to adopt any extensive alterations of the existing system such as these, it would be desirable that you should report, after careful examination, in what manner the details of that system may be improved.

3. Your inquiry should extend to the operation of the "Limited Enlistment Act," and you should report how far that Act has answered the expectations with which it was passed, and whether its operation has, or has not, on the whole, been beneficial to the Army.

4. You should consider whether it is desirable to retain in the Army a larger number of 10 years' men than now re-engage, and if you should be of that opinion, you should report what measures you would recommend for that purpose. In connexion with this subject you should further report whether any change should be made in the first or second period of enlistment, and whether a third period should be introduced.

5. You should report whether it is desirable to endeavour to retain a hold over these 10 years' men who are not willing to remain in the Army, and, if so, whether they should be formed into a separate Reserve Force, or incorporated with the Militia, and whether the engagement to enter such a Reserve Force or the Militia should be made a part of their original engagement on enlisting into the Army.

6. Your attention should also be carefully directed to the present system of Regimental Recruiting, and to the advisability of substituting for it, either in whole or in part, a system of General Enlistment for the different branches of the Army.

I have the honour to be,
My Lord,
Your Lordship's obedient servant,
(Signed) HARTINGTON.

The Right Hon. the Earl of Dalhousie,
&c. &c. &c.
Claridge's Hotel, Brook Street.

REPORT.

TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

In obedience to Your Majesty's Commands we have addressed ourselves to the subjects of Inquiry set forth in Your Majesty's Commission, to which our attention was called in a more detailed form in a Letter which accompanied the Commission, and was addressed by the Secretary of State for War to the Earl of Dalhousie.

We now proceed most humbly to lay before Your Majesty the result of our Inquiries into the various points embraced in Your Majesty's Commission, in the following order, being that in which they are set forth in the Letter above referred to;

1st. The deficient Supply of Recruits during the last two years, and the causes of such Deficiency.

2d. The Remedies required to remove this Deficiency,—whether by localizing Regiments, by connecting them with the Militia, by an Increase of the Emoluments of the Soldier, or by altering the present System of Recruiting. Parag. 1 and 2.

3d. The Operation of the Army Service Act of 1847.

4th. The Retention, in the Army, of Men who have completed their first period of Service, and the Periods for which Men should be engaged.

5th. The Formation of a Reserve Force.

6th. The Adoption of a System of Recruiting for General Service.

The Evidence which has been given before us, and the Returns in the Appendix to our Report, all tend to show that during the last two years the number of Recruits raised for the Army has not been sufficient to supply the demand. The deficiency, however, is not such as to create uneasiness, as we think that it may be traced to causes which, for the most part, admit of Remedies being applied to them.

For many years there existed in this Country two distinct kinds of Military Organization. The one was the Regular Army, in which the service was voluntary, and which was under the more immediate control of the Crown; the other the Militia, in which the Service was compulsory.

For some time past the principle of compulsory Service has been suspended; and by this departure from the old system, and by adopting the same mode of filling the ranks of the Militia as is resorted to for the Army, the Recruiting for the latter in time of Peace has been to some extent interfered with; and to this may be traced one of the causes of the present deficiency of Recruits for the Line.

It appears to us, moreover, that even under the present System the mode of raising Recruits for the Army is not calculated either to develop the Military Resources of the Country satisfactorily or to obtain a sufficient number of men from that class of the Population which in former years used to enter the Service, and which it would be most desirable again to attract to its Ranks.

With this object in view great improvements have from time to time been made in Military Administration.

A system of granting Rewards and Honours for distinguished and meritorious Services, both in the Field and in Garrison, has been established. The Victoria Cross, bestowed equally on Officers and Men, and carrying with it for the latter special Pension, has been instituted by Your Majesty; and Medals have been granted for distinguished

conduct in the field and for meritorious Service. Greater attention to the Soldier's Comfort and Health both in Quarters and in Hospital has been studied. His moral and religious Training has been more cared for. His Education forms a part of his early preparation for the Ranks, and his Amusements during the hours of relaxation from duty have been to some extent provided for. Duty itself has been made lighter, though perhaps not to the full extent of which it is capable without injury to the Public Service or detriment to Military Discipline.

The Rations have been to some extent improved. The cheapening of Groceries in particular, by sales through the Commissariat, has added considerably to the Comfort of the Soldiers, especially as respects the married men; and the advantages might easily be extended. The Regimental Canteen System, only lately established, has already done much good, and promises to be of still further utility.

The Clothing now supplied is superior to that formerly issued. The number of
App. DD. Articles allowed by the State, as shown by a Paper furnished to us by the Clothing Department of the War Office, have been increased; and the Necessaries which the Soldier is obliged to provide at his own expense can be obtained of better quality than formerly.

In addition to these Advantages Corporal Punishment has been largely reduced, and is now confined entirely to offences of the most flagrant character.

Notwithstanding these great Improvements in the Condition of the Soldier, it is to be feared that there is no increased disposition on the part of the Youth of the Country to look to the Army as a Profession.

The constant outflow through Emigration, the great demand for Labour in all branches of industrial employment, and the consequent rise in the rate of Wages, form, no doubt, a principal obstacle to Recruiting at the present time; but we are informed that the mode of conducting the Recruiting Service itself is also far from satisfactory.

The present System of Recruiting rather seeks to inveigle young Men into the Army than, by a fair representation of Military Service, and an honest and open declaration of the Advantages which a Military career presents, to hold up the army as a profession of which a fair proportion of those who are capable of bearing arms might well avail themselves.

It appears to us that too little importance is attached to the Organization of this most vital portion of the Service. It forms a Branch of the Department of the Adjutant-General, and as this Officer has the whole Discipline of the Army under his superintendence, he cannot possibly give that strict attention and vigilance to the details of the Recruiting Department which are absolutely necessary.

We are of opinion that it would be advantageous to establish a distinct Staff for Recruiting purposes, which should be under the immediate orders of the Commander-in-Chief, and its Head responsible to him through the Adjutant-General. This Staff should consist of an Inspector-General, not attached to any particular District, but having under him as many District Officers for Assistant Inspectors as may be found necessary fully to occupy the whole Country, with subordinate Officers again under them.

The Organization should be completed by a certain number of Non-commissioned Officers from each Corps of the Army, supernumeraries to the Establishment, who, whilst retained on the Recruiting Service, should be entirely at the disposal and under the control of the Recruiting Officers. Aid might also be given by the Serjeants of the Permanent Staff of the Militia, and by the Pensioners, in Recruiting in their several localities.

The System of Recruiting for the Guards we do not propose to alter.

We recommend that the Recruiting for the Artillery and Engineers should be conducted by Officers of their respective Services, who should, however, report to and receive orders from the Inspector-General of Recruiting.

In the Royal Artillery, Royal Engineers, and Royal Marines, the Recruits enlist not for any particular Brigade or Division, but for Service in each Arm generally. But in Recruiting for the Cavalry and Infantry, the practice at present is to enlist men for particular regiments. We would not wish to deprive any Recruit of his choice of the Corps to which he might give a preference, but we are of opinion that as many men as possible should be enlisted for the Service generally in the several Arms or Branches of the Army, as it appears to us that great advantage would be derived from such a course. It would afford a ready source of supply for all Regiments, which it was

necessary suddenly to complete for Foreign Service, and for those whose Ranks it was desirable to fill up at once on their return from a tour of Indian or Colonial Service.

The greatest care should be taken that every Recruit should be made to understand that it is open to him to choose what Regiment or Corps he will enlist into, and that it is only in case of his not having a preference for any particular Regiment that he will be enlisted for General Service.

It should further be understood, that when once a Soldier has been posted to a Regiment he cannot be transferred thence to any other Regiment except with his own consent.

To carry this System out effectually, it would be necessary to provide one or more Depôts, to which all Recruits for General Service should be forwarded as soon after their Attestation as possible, where they would acquire their preliminary Drill and would remain till posted to Regiments. These Depôts would not only be feeders to the Army, but they would always contain a considerable body of men who would be available at any time for the defence of the Country.

We would by every means encourage Enlistment at Head-quarters of Regiments; and it seems to us that if Soldiers going on Furlough were empowered to beat up among their friends for Recruits, for whom they would receive the regulated Bringing Money, some desirable additions might be made to the Ranks of their respective Regiments.

In reconstructing the System of Recruiting great attention should be paid to the Medical Examination of Recruits.

It would be a great advantage if this could be done entirely by Medical Officers subject to Military authority. The Examiners should be Surgeons of the Army or of the Militia, and Private Practitioners should be resorted to as seldom as possible. As a proof of the necessity that exists for a more careful examination of men offering to enlist we would refer to the Tabular Statement in the Appendix, showing the number of Soldiers who have, during the seven years ending with 1865, appeared before the Commissioners of Chelsea Hospital as claimants for Pension, permanent or temporary, on the ground of unfitness for Service. It appears from these Returns, that out of 35,296 Soldiers making this application there were 24,995 of less than 11 years' Service; and out of these 16,419 were of less than 6 years' Service. Of these latter only 309 were considered to be entitled to permanent Pension, leaving 16,110 for temporary Pension. While of course it is necessary to be cautious not to pass men with decided symptoms of latent disease which might incapacitate them from Service, too great stringency should on the other hand be avoided, as many a valuable Recruit has thereby been lost. App. BB.

Another advantage of having the Recruit examined by a responsible Officer either of the Army or Militia would be that in that case one Examination would be sufficient in the Recruiting District previous to the final Examination at the Regiment.

The Inspector-General of Recruiting should make periodical Visits to the various Recruiting Districts, and have full power to remove either the Officers or Men under him if he find them negligent or inadequate to the performance of their Duties.

He should also cause to be drawn up in a short and concise form a Statement of the Advantages which a Military Career presents as well as of the General Conditions of the Service. This Statement should be circulated throughout the Country through the medium of Magistrates, Ministers of Religion, and Local Authorities, and might thereby contribute to induce a better class of Recruits to enlist, and bring additional numbers of the present class into the Service.

In the course of our Inquiries as to the various modes of Recruiting the Army, we turned our attention to the practice of manning the Navy by means of Boys educated in Training Ships, for the details of which we would refer to the Evidence of Vice-Admiral Eden. It would appear that this has proved a most successful Experiment in regard to the Navy, and that it is not only popular, but secures to that Service a class of Sailors who would not otherwise enter it.

There exist at present two Military Schools, viz., the Duke of York's School at the Royal Military Asylum, Chelsea, and the Royal Hibernian School in Dublin; but neither of these, according to their present constitution, could be made available to carry out the Naval System.

If the Experiment is to be tried in the Army some new Establishments would be necessary, which would be attended with considerable expense in the first instance; but we think that the success which has resulted in the Navy should induce Your Majesty's Government to give full consideration to the subject.

We have examined various Witnesses as to the benefits which might result from localizing different Regiments, or connecting them with special Counties or Districts; but we cannot say that this would be a desirable or expedient course.

On the other hand, strong Evidence has been laid before us, showing the advantages resulting to Recruiting, from a Local Connexion being maintained between individual Corps and certain Localities. Men enlist much more freely in Corps which already contain a number of their friends and acquaintance; and such connexions should therefore, we consider, be in every way encouraged. Much may be done in this direction by strengthening the relations that exist between particular Corps of the Army and particular Militia Regiments whether arising from County denominations or other circumstances; and the object might also be facilitated by the Line Regiments supplying good Non-commissioned Officers to the corresponding Militia Regiments, and by directing the Volunteering from each Militia Regiment to one, or even two or three Regiments of the Line.

The grant of higher Pay might no doubt prove a temptation to a large number of men to enter the Army; but if that is to be attended with the abolition of Pension for long and faithful Service, as a condition, as set forth in the Secretary of State's Letter, and as strongly advocated by the late Mr. Godley, we cannot but believe that such a step would prove most prejudicial to the maintenance of the Army. App. Z.

Neither would we recommend any increase in the rate of Bounty, which would be attended by no good results, as Bounty Money is usually spent in riot and dissipation, and any increase in that direction would only tend to demoralize the Army, and to encourage Desertion. We would, however, recommend that the Rewards to Enlisters should be increased from 15*s.* to 20*s.* for each Recruit approved for a Regiment, and to 25*s.* for each Recruit enlisted and passed for General Service.

There are various other Measures, however, which may be resorted to, as contributing to render the Service more popular and to remove some just causes of complaint on the part of the Soldier.

1. We are of opinion that certain Articles of Clothing, now termed "Necessaries," which the Soldier is at present called upon to provide at his own expense should be furnished from the Public Funds. We allude to the Fatigue Jacket, which each man has to provide annually at a cost of 12*s.*, and which he should not only receive free with the rest of his Kit, but also annually afterwards; and the Forage Cap, which should also be issued free biennially.

2. We would further suggest that the first penny of Good-conduct Pay should be attainable after two years', instead of three years', Service as at present, as it would hold out to men the inducement to behave steadily from their first entrance into the Service; and that the second penny should be attainable after seven years instead of eight, the third after 12 instead of 13, and so on progressively.

3. Good-conduct Pay should be liable to be suspended as a Punishment by a Commanding Officer, for any period not exceeding Six Months; but it ought not to be forfeited as the consequence of some other Punishment, as at present. While a Commanding Officer should not be empowered to suspend it for more than Six Months, a Court-martial should have full discretion to deal with it as it might see fit; and we consider that the order of an Officer on Detachment or in Temporary Command should be subject to the revision of the permanent Commanding Officer of the Regiment. We also consider that one year's Absence from the "Defaulter Book" should be sufficient (in lieu of two years, as at present required) for obtaining each Badge, except the first, as it now is for recovering a Badge that has been forfeited.

4. It has been stated in Evidence before us that Barrack Damages are frequently levied in a vexatious manner, and are therefore open to much Complaint. We would recommend that better Regulations should be adopted in their Assessment for the future, but at the same time with proper consideration for the Public Interests. We also recommend that the Soldier should be relieved of the charge of 2*d.* a Month for washing the Sheets used by him in Barracks.

5. The Evidence with regard to the deficiency in the Ration of Meat appears to us to be so strong and conclusive, that we recommend that the Ration be increased from its present amount of three-quarters of a pound, including bone, to one pound, including bone, for Troops at Home.

6. A Recruit passed as fit to bear Arms as a Soldier should be allowed to reckon his

Service from the date of Enlistment, even though he may not be quite 18 years of Age. The present rule of excluding Service under 18 years of Age is a fruitful source of fraud and deception, and leads to youths being sent to India and other hot Climates at an earlier age than is desirable. Boys enlisted as Musicians should commence to reckon their Service from the age of 18, as at present.

We would here wish to call attention to the serious defect at present existing in the extreme Youth and short Service of the Soldiers sent abroad as Reliefs.

A Return, prepared for us, of the Ages and Periods of Service of men sent out as Drafts to India during the last two years (between 1st of January 1864 and 31st of December 1865), shows that out of a total number of 5,622, no less than 2,093 were under 20 years of age, and 796 between 20 and 21 years. Thus there were more than one-half (2,889) under 21 years of age; and in some Regiments the proportion was much greater. Out of these 5,622 Recruits, 3,947 were of less than two years' service, whilst 2,038 of them were actually under one year's Service. App. AA.

Of the Artillery Drafts, one half were under 21 years of age, and one-third under 20; nearly three-fourths under two years' Service, and one fifth actually under one year's Service.

The number annually required in future to be sent out on Foreign Service to supply Losses will probably exceed the number sent out during these two years; and it is, therefore, most important to lose no time in making due provision for obtaining a more mature and better trained class of Soldiers for meeting larger demands.

The Director-General of the Army Medical Department is of opinion that, on the score of Health alone, men should not be sent out to India under 20 years of age. We further advise, on the ground of Efficiency, that none but thoroughly trained Soldiers should be sent abroad.

7. It has been given in Evidence that it would be attended with considerable advantage if Militiamen were allowed to enter the Army after one year's Training in the Militia, without being called upon to refund the Sum of 18*s.* 6*d.*, now required from them. We have carefully considered this Suggestion, and recommend its adoption as at once calculated to obtain eligible Recruits for the Army, and to draw the two Services more together, and likewise to put an end almost entirely to Fraudulent Enlistments from the Militia into the Line.

We may here remark, that in the course of our Inquiry we have found that in the last four years the following Number of Men have legally joined the Army from the Militia:—In 1862, 1,040; in 1863, 1,822; in 1864, 3,016; in 1865, 1,701. We attach great importance to this source of supply of Recruits, and we would suggest that the attention of Commanding Officers of Militia Regiments should be again called to the subject, and their cordial co-operation invited.

These appear to us to be some of the means which may judiciously be resorted to, whereby the Popularity of the Service would be much increased, the causes of Complaint removed, and the Efficiency of the Service secured; and we now proceed to the consideration of the Army Service Act, as referred to in Paragraph 3 of the Secretary of State's Letter.

We have examined several Witnesses as to the operation of this Act. We have likewise had prepared a Statement of the different Modes of Enlistment from the Reign of Queen Anne to the present time. By a reference to this document it will be seen that Limited Enlistment is by no means a new feature in the Army, and that the Period of Service was at one time as brief as three years. Parag. 3. App. H. 5.

For many years previous to 1847 Soldiers were enlisted for Life, but were usually discharged after 24 years' Service in the Cavalry, and 21 years' service in other Branches of the Army, with a Pension of 1*s.* a day.

Under the Provisions of the Army Service Act of 1847 Soldiers have since that date been enlisted for the following periods,—

	1st Period.	2nd Period.	Total.
For Cavalry - - -	12 years.	12 years.	24 years.
For Artillery and Engineers -	12 „	9 „	21 „
For Infantry - - - -	10 „	11 „	21 „

At the termination of the first period Soldiers can claim a free discharge without a Pension, but may be re-engaged, if approved. At the termination of the second period they receive a pension of 8*d.* a day, with addition for Good-conduct Pay acquired during their Service.

The framers of the Army Service Act contemplated that every person who declined to engage for the second period of Service would enter into an arrangement whereby he might be enrolled in a Reserve Force, in which, under certain Regulations, he might acquire a right to Pension; and that thus an Army of Reserve would be formed on which the Country might rely in times of Exigency.

There can be no doubt that in this expectation they have been disappointed, and the Reserve Force, as constituted by Warrant in 1859, has been a complete failure.

There appears on the part of the Military Witnesses a strong opinion against the present Law; but when they are asked whether it would be expedient to recur to the practice of enlisting nominally for Life, but practically for 21 years, nearly all of them admit that such a recurrence is out of the question.

Some of the Witnesses recommend a lengthened period for a first Engagement, even up to 18 years, but most of them concur in fixing the first period at 12 years, and in making it the same in all Branches of the Service, with a second period of nine years, for which every Soldier should serve to entitle him to a Pension for life.

Looking to the weight of Evidence given on this subject, we recommend that a change be made in the present Law, and that the Periods of Service be altered to 12 years for the first Period and nine years for the second Period for all Branches of the Service, making in the aggregate a Service of 21 years, which every man should complete to be entitled to a full Pension for life.

Soldiers are by Regulation permitted to purchase their Discharges, and this permission is considered a boon, and is frequently asked for. We do not recommend its withdrawal; but considering the high rate of Wages to be obtained in Civil Life, as compared with those which prevailed at the period when the present price of Discharges was fixed, we are of opinion that the Scale should be considerably raised.

Parag. 4. In regard to the retention in the Army of men after the expiration of their first Period of Service, referred to in Paragraph 4 of the Secretary of State's Letter, there can be no doubt that if we look only to the Efficiency of the Army, and take into consideration the strong opinions which pervade the minds of its Officers, it is not desirable that too many of the old and seasoned Soldiers should be lost. Nor do we think that such is the case; and in App. K. 17. support of that opinion we would call attention to a Return marked K. 17 in the Appendix, which shows the Increase and Decrease of the Army for five years, from 1861 to 1865; from which it appears that while the Casualties from all causes amounted to 93·5 per 1,000, the loss of Limited Service Men was only 14·8 per 1,000, and this would appear to include not only the Men who refused to re-engage, but those who, though willing App. K. 23. to do so, were from various causes rejected; the Table in the Margin and the Return in the Appendix show also that the Age and Service of the Soldiers composing the Cavalry and Infantry are not less favourable for Military Efficiency at the present day than they were in 1846, just prior to the introduction of the Limited Service Act, when Enlistment for Life was the rule. We would App. K. 3. also call attention to a Return in the Appendix, showing the Decrease of the Army for six years, from 1860 to 1865. From this it appears, that out of the total number of Casualties from all causes amounting to 125,894 in all Arms, the number of Soldiers lost to the Service under the Limited Service Act was 17,585. By another App. K. 4. Return in the Appendix it is shown, that during the five years ending 1864-5, out of 25,403 Soldiers whose time of Service had expired, 11,343 left the Army, while 14,060 remained.

Comparative Ages of Cavalry and Infantry in proportion per thousand of Strength:—

Ages.	Cavalry.		Infantry.	
	1846.	1866.	1846.	1866.
Under 18 years	3·2	14·2	52·3	17·8
18 to 20 „	74·0	79·9	124·3	114·6
20 to 25 „	339·0	304·0	342·6	275·2
25 to 30 „	322·5	369·0	277·0	356·2
30 to 35 „	137·0	148·0	98·0	150·8
35 to 40 „	78·9	57·2	84·3	74·4
40 to 50 „	43·4	27·4	21·3	10·8
Upwards of 50 „	2·0	0·3	0·2	0·2

Statements having been made that the operation of the Limited Enlistment Act deprived the Guards of an undue number of their Non-commissioned Officers, we App. K. 27. have caused a Return to be prepared, from which it appears that in two years between 1st April 1864 and 31st March 1866, in the seven Battalions 23 Serjeants and 26 Corporals took their discharge, being an average of $3\frac{2}{7}$ths of Serjeants and $3\frac{5}{7}$ths of Corporals in each Battalion, a number which cannot be considered excessive, nor more than sufficient, with other Casualties, to give a fair stimulus to Promotion. The following Table also shows the comparatively small proportion of Non-commissioned Officers who have actually left the Army during a period of eight years, averaging during each year, App. K. 25. for all Branches of the Service, only about $1\frac{1}{2}$ per cent. of the Serjeants, and about double that percentage of the corporals:—

	1858.	1859.	1860.	1861.	1862.	1863.	1864.	1865.	Total.
SERJEANTS.									
Cavalry	5	7	21	23	15	8	17	9	105
Artillery	–	1	11	5	6	6	9	12	50
Engineers	–	–	4	3	1	1	1	–	10
Foot Guards	4	3	5	2	6	4	13	6	43
Infantry	41	55	140	113	139	99	155	188	930
TOTAL SERJEANTS	50	66	181	146	167	118	195	215	1,138
CORPORALS.									
Cavalry	3	5	17	11	14	16	17	5	88
Artillery	–	2	4	7	7	5	16	23	64
Engineers	–	–	3	3	1	1	1	2	11
Foot Guards	2	10	4	–	4	3	13	10	46
Infantry	38	45	108	74	103	81	171	207	827
TOTAL CORPORALS	43	62	136	95	129	106	218	247	1,036
TOTAL SERJEANTS AND CORPORALS	93	128	317	241	296	224	413	462	2,174

From these facts it will appear that the alarm which has been entertained in some quarters as to the operation of the Limited Enlistment Act is not entirely justified.

In the Artillery nearly two-thirds of the men entitled to take their Discharge re-engage, and in the Engineers about three-fifths.

In the Cavalry and Infantry the proportion of re-engagements is considerably smaller.

In order to augment to some extent the number of re-engagements, we recommend,—

1st. That Soldiers of every Rank who Re-engage or have Re-engaged for a second Period of Service in any Branch of the Army should, on completing 12 years' Service, receive 2*d.* a day of Additional or Long-service Pay during the remainder of their Service; and we consider that some general Regulations might be framed, by which Drills of Instruction, which are necessary for young Soldiers, may be modified in regard to these men.

2nd. That the Pension of such men as complete their full period of Service should be continued at 8*d.* as at present, with the addition of 2*d.* a day for Long-service Pay and whatever amount of Good-conduct Pay they may have acquired. Men of 18 years' Service and upwards, who are not allowed to embark with their Regiments for Foreign Service, or are invalided home from Foreign Stations, should, if recommended by their Commanding Officers, be entitled to a Life Pension of 5*d.* after 18 years' Service; of 6*d.* after 19 years' Service, and of 7*d.* after 20 years' Service, with the addition in each case of the Long-service and Good-conduct Pay.

3rd. That discretionary Powers should be given by Enactment to the Secretary of State for War, to commute the whole or any portion of the last five years of a soldier's Service for a double period of Service either in the Militia or in any Reserve Force which may be organized.

4th. In order to alleviate Night Duty as much as possible, we recommend that a general Revision of Sentinel Duty should be made from time to time both at Home and Abroad, and all sentries taken off except where their presence is absolutely required.

These Advantages would in our opinion, and in accordance with the general tenor of the Evidence which we have taken, induce many men to remain in the Army who, under present circumstances, would be disposed to take their Discharges.

Other points have incidentally presented themselves, to which we may here refer. It appears to us that in the Infantry especially the Soldier has a large amount of spare time on his hands which might be turned to more profitable use than is now the case. To this end we would suggest that the Soldiers should be taught Industrial Trades and be encouraged to work at them when their doing so would not interfere with their Military Duties. They should all receive Instruction in the use of the Spade and Mattock, so as to be able to wield them effectively and to throw up Earthworks with facility, a knowledge from which the greatest advantages might be derived on Active Service.

We have already stated our views as to the Periods of Service, and we do not think that it would be expedient to have more than two, viz., 12 years for the first Period and nine years for the Second, for all Arms and Branches of the Service. By this arrange-

ment the present inequalities in the periods at which Good-service Medals and other Rewards are obtainable would cease, and a ground of complaint now felt by the Cavalry would be removed.

Some modification of these Periods might, however, be advisable with a view to obviate the inconvenience to the Service and the heavy Expense now caused by the great number of men who, while serving abroad, complete their first Period of Service and demand to be brought home for Discharge.

With this object we recommend that, in any modification of the Army Service Act, a discretionary Power should be given to the Secretary of State for War to authorize the Re-engagement of men under orders for Foreign Service for such Periods, not exceeding 12 years, as may extend their Engagement to the full period during which their regiment is expected to remain abroad, accompanying their Re-engagement with a graduated scale of Bounty according to the additional Periods engaged for. Any men who, on their return home with their Regiment, still require some additional Service to entitle them to a Pension for Life, should be allowed to enter into a third Engagement, but without Bounty, in order to enable them to complete the full Period of 21 years.

We consider that in all cases where this discretionary Power is exercised a Report of the number of men thus specially Re-engaged, and the Periods of such Engagement, should be laid before Parliament.

On the other hand, we would recommend that all men who, on their Regiments being put under orders for Foreign Service decline to Re-engage, and who, in consequence of being within 18 months of the termination of their Engagement, are not allowed to embark with their Regiment, should be at once discharged in lieu of being retained at the Depôt awaiting the expiration of their term of Service.

We consider it a matter of great importance, that inducements be given to Soldiers now serving in India to Re-engage in that Country after their first periods of Service is expired.

The prevalent idea of the great dislike to Service in India appears to be unfounded, judging from the Evidence obtained by the former Recruiting Commission, as well as by us. The annexed Returns also show a very favourable proportion of Re-engagements. Out of 18,804 Soldiers whose first Period of Service expired during the six years ending in 1865, about one-half, viz., 9,431, re-engaged, leaving 9,397 to be embarked for England; and we think that with other moderate inducements, such as a small increase to the present Scale of Bounty, a much more favourable proportion might be obtained.

App. X.

The result would be most important in an economical point of view. We learn from Returns laid before the House of Commons, that the Passage of each Soldier sent home from India, and Expenses prior to Embarkation, amount to about 40*l.*; and the Passage of each Relief sent from this Country to India is 16*l.*, making a total of 56*l.* for each Soldier sent home. The training and other Expenses, added to the loss of Service whilst at Sea, cannot amount to less than 50*l.* more per head; making a total outlay of above 100*l.* for every time-expired man who declines to re-engage.

At present the amounts payable in India to Soldiers re-engaging are fixed under Your Majesty's Warrant. The Government of India is, however, entrusted with the power of fixing the amounts payable to Soldiers volunteering from one Regiment to another, varying the Bounty according to circumstances; and as remarkable success has attended their arrangements in this respect, we would recommend for Your Majesty's Consideration, that the Government of India be now empowered to increase, as they may deem advisable, the inducements to time-expired men in India to continue to serve there.

This course would, in our opinion, and from the general tenor of the Evidence which we have taken, induce many men who, under present circumstances, take their Discharge, to extend their Service in India, if not for 11 years, at least for periods extending from 2 years upwards.

The question is one of great importance as regards lessening the drain upon the Country, and facilitating the Recruiting for the Army, and we would therefore submit to Your Majesty, that the measure should at once be tried.

As regards the means of inducing time-expired Soldiers, sent home from Colonial and Indian Service, to re-enlist, we would suggest that a special Depôt be formed for their reception on arrival. Leave of absence to visit their Families should be given to all deserving it, before taking their Discharge; and their Effects should meanwhile be allowed to remain at the Depôt, to be reclaimed on return from leave to take their Discharge if they finally decide on not Re-engaging. The whole of the men's Accounts should be carefully examined and corrected at the Depôt, and every aid should be given to

the time-expired Soldiers to receive their Balances of Pay and Savings on reaching home.

Before closing our Remarks on this portion of the subject, we would observe that the prolonged concentration of the Military Forces at home in large Camps is a source of dissatisfaction. No doubt the greatest benefit is derived from bringing considerable bodies of Troops of all Arms together for exercise in Summer; but we think that when the drill season is over the Troops should be dispersed throughout the Country, that they may be seen by and mix with the masses of their Countrymen, and thus stimulate their Military feeling, and act as Recruiting Centres during the Winter, which is the period most favourable for obtaining Recruits.

In addressing ourselves to the subject of reference mentioned in the 5th Paragraph of the Secretary of State's Letter, we find that it opens up a very large question, the decision of which rests rather with Statesmen and Cabinets than with a Commission such as that of which we are Members. Parag. 5.

The Military History of this Country, even up to the date of the last great War in which we were engaged, shows that it has been our practice during periods of Peace to reduce all our Military Establishments to the lowest possible point which the Relief of our Troops serving in the Colonies would admit. Our Arsenals were dismantled and nothing but the most ordinary work performed in them. In fact it may be said that we were content to exist from hand to mouth with no forecast of the future. No preparations for a State of War were thought of, and the consequence has been that when War occurred, everything had to be done in a hurry at the most lavish expense. Men were enrolled and sent half trained into the field, Materiel manufactured, Transport provided, and Accommodation for the Sick and Wounded devised and organized. Hitherto we have had time, owing to the procrastinated character of War, to extricate ourselves from the consequences of our remissness and by much expenditure and incredible exertion we have escaped its lamentable effects.

Recent Events, however, have taught us that we must not rely in future on having time for preparation. Wars will be sudden in their commencement and short in their duration, and woe to that Country which is unprepared to defend itself against any Contingency that may arise or Combination that may be formed against it.

The first duty of those who preside over the Administration of the Army is to look to its Constitution.

As a Peace Establishment, and having in view nothing more than the proper provision of that Military protection which we are bound to afford to our Indian Territories and our extended Colonial Possessions, the Army is at present barely sufficient for these purposes; one and not the least cause of its unpopularity as a Service arising from the fact that the Soldier must spend two-thirds of his time in a state of expatriation. Perhaps on a sudden call we might assemble in the United Kingdom some 40,000 or at most 50,000 Effective men of all Arms of our Regular Forces. What is this, when we look at the extent of Coast to be defended, or to the numbers which might be thrown on our Shores in the course of 24 hours! In former times this Country was Mistress of the Seas and could afford to smile at the idea of Invasion. It is far different now. The Revolution in Naval Architecture has brought all the chief Maritime Powers to a level, and whatever our Wealth and Industry may enable us to achieve in future, at present we can scarcely claim Supremacy over one, and are certainly not in the condition in which we ought to be to enable us, as formerly, to set them all at defiance.

Under these circumstances we must look more to our Army. We think its present strength is barely sufficient for a period of Peace, and the question is how we can most readily and speedily increase it through the means of a Reserve Force consisting of men who have already received their Training in its ranks, but may have fallen back into the ordinary duties and callings of Civil Life.

We have already stated the fact that the "Army of Reserve Force," as constituted under the Warrant of 1859, has been a complete failure, and the measures which we have proposed to induce more men to re-engage in the Regular Army will no doubt tend still further to check its increase. Under these circumstances we are not prepared to propose any Plan as one that may be relied on to secure a large Army of Reserve. The object sought may, however, be accomplished to a small extent by increasing the Enrolled Pensioner Force, which at present amounts to 14,000 men. To these might be added all men who decline to renew their Engagements after their first Period of Service, on such terms as might secure their Service for a Deferred Pension. We would further suggest that all men permitted to purchase their Discharge,—with special

exceptions to be sanctioned by the Secretary of State for War,—should be compelled to serve for five years with the above forces. All these sources of supply combined would, however, form but a small Reserve Force, and we are of opinion that it is to our Militia we must look for the solid and constitutional Reserve of the Country; and we would earnestly recommend that more attention should be given to its Organization; that its Numbers should be maintained up to the full Legal Quota, and that so far as is possible the period for drilling the Recruits should be more extended.

arag. 6. As regards the last Paragraph in the Secretary of State's Letter, relative to the Advisability of Substituting a General for a Regimental System of Recruiting, we have
e Parag. 2. already submitted to Your Majesty our views on this point in a previous portion of our Report.

Having thus given our opinion on the different points referred to us, in conclusion we must observe that we are perfectly aware that our Suggestions if acted upon will tend to increase the Cost of the Army. But when we consider the vast Interests at stake, and the immense amount of Wealth and Property accumulated throughout the Country as well as in our large Cities, we cannot believe that the Nation will hesitate in paying what after all will amount to a very trifling rate of Insurance; and by maintaining the Peace Establishment of the Army in a sound and satisfactory condition, and having, in its support, a well disciplined Reserve, we may thus arrive at a Military Organization such as shall give confidence to the Country and enable all Your Majesty's Subjects to prosecute without distraction those Duties and Pursuits in which they may be engaged.

DALHOUSIE.
EVERSLEY.
WM. PAULET, Adjutant-General.
D. A. CAMERON, Major-General.
G. BALFOUR, Major-General Royal Artillery.
FRED. E. CHAPMAN, Colonel Royal Engineers.
J. WILSON PATTEN.
S. WHITBREAD.
MYLES O'REILLY.
R. RADCLIFFE, Colonel Royal Artillery.

JOHN MILTON,
Secretary.

October 31st, 1866.

DISSENT.

Feeling most strongly that a sufficient pension is what Soldiers look to more than any other boon or advantage that may be offered to them, and also being of opinion that the recruiting for the Army may be much injured by the unfavourable account that a dissatisfied Pensioner may give of the service, and *vice versâ* in the case of a satisfied Pensioner, I reluctantly dissent from the recommendation of the Commission as to the amount proposed to be added to the pension, and think that 4*d.* instead of 2*d.* should be added to the present rate of all pensions to Non-commissioned Officers and Soldiers.

R. RADCLIFFE, Colonel Royal Artillery.

LIST OF WITNESSES EXAMINED BEFORE THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON RECRUITING FOR THE ARMY.

Date.	Name of Witness.	No. of Question.
29 May 1866	Colonel Hope Graham, C.B., Inspecting Field Officer of the London District, and Superintendent of Recruiting	1 to 178.
„ „	Brigadier-General Sir Alfred Horsford, K.C.B.	179 to 255.
„ „	Major-General Lord William Paulet, K.C.B., Adjutant-General, and a Member of the Commission	256 to 385.
1 June 1866	Colonel Edmund R. Jeffreys, C.B., Commanding the Depôt Battalion, Parkhurst	386 to 532.
„ „	Colonel Lawrence Shadwell, Military Assistant, War Office	533 to 674.
5 June 1866	Colonel William Boyle, Commanding 89th Regiment	675 to 806.
„ „	Brigadier-General George Campbell, C.B.	807 to 1030.
7 June 1866	Vice-Admiral C. Eden, C.B., one of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty	1031 to 1157.
„ „	Captain P. G. B. Lake, Adjutant of the 3rd Royal Lancashire Militia	1158 to 1272.
„ „	Major Arnold M. Knight, Staff Officer of Pensioners, Leicester	1273 to 1347.
„ „	Captain R. B. Bellers, Adjutant of the Royal Wiltshire Militia	1348 to 1394.
„ „	Mr. Samuel Haden, Secretary to the Army and Navy Pensioners Employment Society	1395 to 1399.
8 June 1866	H. R. H. The Duke of Cambridge, K.G., Field Marshal Commanding in Chief	1400 to 1608.
14 June 1866	Charles Edward Stewart, Esq.	1609 to 1663.
„ „	Henry Pringle Bruyeres, Esq., Superintendent of the Southern Division of the London and North-western Railway	1664 to 1716.
„ „	Major Lewis F. Jones, Adjutant 12th Depôt Battalion	1717 to 1870.
„ „	Colonel J. K. Pipon, Inspector-General of Militia	1871 to 1955.
15 June 1866	J. F. Nicholls, Esq., M.D., Surgeon of the Royal Wiltshire Militia	1956 to 2043.
„ „	Mr. Samuel Haden, further examined	2044 to 2196.
„ „	Mr. Frederick Wallace, formerly Troop Serjt. Major in the 4th Dn. Gds.	2197 to 2274.
„ „	Mr. William Goddard, formerly Serjeant in the 23rd Foot	2275 to 2386.
21 June 1866	The Right Hon. The Earl Grey, K.G.	2387 to 2446.
„ „	Colonel Thomas G. A. Oakes, C.B., Commanding 12th Royal Lancers	2447 to 2604.
„ „	Colonel Collingwood Dickson, C.B., V.C., Royal Artillery	2605 to 2690.
22 June 1866	Lieut.-Colonel The Hon. H. F. Keane, R.E., Deputy Adjutant General, Royal Engineers	2691 to 2840.
„ „	Serjeant Griffiths, R.E.	2841 to 2973.
„ „	Colonel Hope Graham, C.B., further examined	2974 to 2990.
„ „	Lieut. W. F. Wyndowe, Adjutant of the London Recruiting District	2991 to 3112.
„ „	Serjeant Bird, late of the 2nd Regiment of Foot	3113 to 3170.
„ „	Edward Burke, late of the 53rd Regiment	3171 to 3207.
26 June 1866	A. B., Gunner of the Royal Artillery	3208 to 3356.
„ „	C. D., Serjeant in the Royal Horse Artillery	3357 to 3478.
„ „	E. F., Private of the 28th Regiment of Foot	3479 to 3611.
„ „	G. H., Corporal in the 8th Royal Irish Hussars	3612 to 3677.
„ „	J. K., Serjeant in the 52nd Regiment of Foot	3678 to 3802.
„ „	L. M., Private of the 63rd Regiment of Foot	3803 to 3870.
28 June 1866	Sir James B. Gibson, K.C.B., M.D., Director General of the Army Medical Department	3871 to 3989.
„ „	Thomas Graham Balfour, Esq., M.D., Deputy Inspector-General, Army Medical Department	3990 to 4064.
„ „	David R. Mackinnon, Esq., M.B., Staff Surgeon, London Recruiting District	4065 to 4107.
3 July 1866	George Townsend, late of the 12th Lancers	4108 to 4170.
„ „	Captain The Hon. W. E. Sackville-West, Adjutant of the Grenadier Guards	4171 to 4269.
„ „	Captain G. H. A. Forbes, Royal Artillery	4270 to 4336.
5 July 1866	Right Hon. Lieut.-Gen. Sir Hugh Rose, G.C.B., Commanding the Forces in Ireland	4337 to 4409.
„ „	Captain W. C. Harris, Assistant Commissioner of Police	4410 to 4456.
„ „	Quartermaster George Sturrock, R.E.	4457 to 4516.
„ „	Colonel Frederick W. J. FitzWygram, Commanding 15th Hussars	4517 to 4525.

DIGEST OF EVIDENCE.

COLONEL HOPE GRAHAM, C.B. (Inspecting Field Officer, London District.)

Duties of an inspecting field officer; 1–4. His staff; 5. Recent reduction of the staff; 6, 7. The number of recruits in London district have diminished in consequence of improved civil employment and low rate of pension; 8–12. Considers the pay of the soldier insufficient; 13–20. The massing of troops in camp is injurious to recruiting; 21–25. Number of recruits for the army insufficient during last two years; 26–29. Standard for recruits; 30–34. Present system of recruiting explained; 35–48. Recruiting conducted in public-houses; 49–52. Police force more popular than the army; 53–56. Standard of the French army; 57–61. Recommends recruiting by militia staff; 62–65. Recommends increased rate of pay and pension; 66–74. 99. 146–150. Transfer of soldiers to the militia after service; 75–77. 103–106. Recommends the establishment of a recruiting staff corps; 78, 79. Objections to regimental recruiting parties; 79–83. Recommends recruiting through the militia; 79. 84, 85. 158–160. Does not think that the Limited Enlistment Act has done good service; 86–90. All enlistments should be for 12 years, and re-enlistments for nine; 91–94. Recommends badges for service; 95, 96. Inducements to 10 years men to leave the service, and reasons for doing so; 97. 100–102. Anxiety of employers to obtain them; 98. Recommends recruiting for general service; 107–114. 152–154. Soldiers should be liable to be transferred upon emergency from one corps to another without their consent; 115–117. Sees no objection to enlistment for 21 years; 118–122. Number of recruits annually required; 123, 124. Establishment of present recruiting staff; 125–128. Bringing money is not paid for soldiers re-engaging; 131, 132. Considers that it should be, as recruiting serjeants are ill paid; 133. Statements have been drawn up showing the advantages to be obtained by recruits beyond their pay, but have not been published; 134. 178. Placards are not now used at recruiting stations; 135, 136. 138–140. They were discontinued in consequence of the constant changes in the regulations; 137. Placards are used by the Marines and Engineers; 137. Are used in the army at times of great pressure; 141. Considers it desirable that time-expired men should re-enlist, and thinks they have not done so owing to their losing half their service on taking their parchment certificates. This regulation is not now in force; 143. Two months' furlough for time-expired men is sufficient; 144. Soldiers would wish to be allowed to marry; 147. Many men are married without leave; 147, 148. In a battalion returning from India 300 men are time-expired, and there are not 50 at the depôt to replace them; 149. Soldiers suffer by hospital stoppages; 150. Thinks that married men should not be charged so much for hospital stoppages; 151. Recruits do not generally care to what corps they are posted; 152–154. The Marines are a popular corps; 155. Recruits from the militia attach themselves to certain regiments and their comrades follow them; 156. Recruits come from the towns, not the country; 157. Militia regiments should recruit for their county regiments; 160. Time-expired men would not enter the militia; 161, 162. 21 years' service men being allowed to serve 18 years in the army and six in the militia would be a good arrangement for men wishing to get the pension; 164. Recommends greater change of stations than at present; 165. The serjeants of the London district have not made any suggestions regarding a better mode of recruiting; 166–169. Bounty is not paid to the recruit until he joins his regiment; 168. Would have the recruiting corps composed of pensioners of 21 years' service; 170. Does not consider that the law of punishment in the army deters men from joining; 171, 172. 17 is the lowest age for recruits; 173. Recruits require 6 months' training before they become efficient; 174. Is favourable to the enlistment of boys into the army; 176. Boys could not perform the work of soldiers; 176–177.

Information regarding the present organization of the recruiting department; 2974. The recruiting staff has been slightly reduced since 1860; 2977. The subdivision officers, who formerly numbered 22, are not now taken from regiments, but have been substituted by 11 officers from the half-pay-list, receiving 3*s.* a day beyond their half-pay, with an allowance for each recruit. The officers of pensioners employed get 1*l.* a day, and an allowance of 5*s.* for each recruit; 2978–2981. Thinks that if the district commanding engineer were to approve of recruits for the engineers without any reference to the inspecting field officer, the arrangement would be attended with some difficulty; 2982–2984. All recruiters employed under the inspecting field officer must report their recruits to him, but serjeants sent out by regiments can bring their recruits to the head-quarters of their corps; 2984–2988.

COLONEL HOPE GRAHAM, C.B.—*cont.*

BRIGADIER-GENERAL SIR ALFRED HORSFORD, K.C.B.

Is well acquainted with the present system of army recruiting; 179–183. Considers the present recruiting arrangements good; 184, 185. Recruiting by pensioners alone has been tried in some parts of the country; 186, 187. Considers that the help of the Militia staff for recruiting would be valuable; 188. Recruits are more difficult to obtain, and more are required than formerly; 189–191. Does not consider the army less popular than it used to be, but civil employment is more attractive; 192. Thinks that 10 years service men would re-engage if more inducement was held out to them; 193. Camps may have tended to make the service unpopular, when they were first instituted, but they do not do so now; 194, 195. Duty in camp is heavier than in country quarters; 195, 196. Approves of the French system of sending the troops to country quarters for the winter months; 197. Thinks that camps improve the discipline of the army; 198, 199. Time-expired men become tired of civil life, and are willing to re-enter the army; 200. An increase of 2*d.* a day should be given after 10 years', and a pension of 6*d.* after 16 years' service; 201–204. 225. The generality of infantry soldiers are worn out after 16 years' service; 203. 233, 234. The camps should last during the fine weather; 206. Favourable to a badge for service and increase of pay; 202–207. Unfavourable to exempting men from a portion of the duty of their corps; 208. Considers that localizing regiments would do good in some instances, but not in all; 209, 210. Unfavourable to a higher rate of pay, and no pension; 211–213. The present bounty of 1*l.* with a free kit is sufficient; 214, 215. Does not consider the reduction of the bounty from 3*l.* to 1*l.* has proved detrimental to recruiting; 216–218. The Limited Enlistment Act is disliked by commanding Officers, but has operated favourably to recruiting; 219–222. It would be wise to alter the period of 10 years' service to 12, as there would then be a shorter time for the soldier to serve for his pension; 223, 224. A soldier should have 1*s.* pension, and his good conduct pay, after 21 years' service, instead of 8*d.*, as at present; 226–229. Favourable to dividing the period of 21 years' service into three parts, the first being for 12 years, and paying 2*d.* a day extra to men enlisting for the whole, and 1*d.* to men engaging for the 2nd term of five years; 230. Considers that unless extra inducements were held out to men to engage for 21 years at once, they would not do so; 231, 232. A reserve corps for 10 years' service men would be a good thing, if successful; 235–237. Soldiers of 16 years' service should alone be allowed to go to the militia; 238. The present system of recruiting is purely regimental; 239. Is favourable to general enlistment; 240. Would give the recruit choice of a regiment; 241–243. Considers that instituting a single term of 21 years' service, with higher pay, would not bring recruits; 244. Such an arrangement would be convenient; 245–249. Is unfavourable to binding men to join the reserve; 250. A 5*l.* bounty might tempt men to enlist for 21 years; 251, 252. Considers that men of 10 or 12 years' service should be induced to re-engage; 251. Does not consider that flogging deters men from joining the army; 253. Is unfavourable to its abolition under existing circumstances; 254, 255.

MAJOR-GENERAL LORD WILLIAM PAULET, K.C.B., Adjutant-General.

Considers the present system of recruiting open to improvement; 258. Recommends recruiting by the permanent militia staff, except in London; 259–261. 284–287. Is unfavourable to the examination of recruits by private medical practitioners; 262, 263. Recruits enlisted in

MAJOR-GENERAL LORD WILLIAM PAULET, K.C.B.—*cont.*

London public-houses are usually men who come from the country for work, but fail to get it. Drink and want of money lead men to enlist; 264. Does not think the dearth of recruits is owing to the existing recruiting system; 265. A larger number of recruits is required than formerly in time of peace; 266–268. The duties of the soldier are heavier than they used to be; 269–274. The soldier is better cared for; 275. Smart men, fond of drink, are selected for recruiting serjeants; 276. Placards are not now used; 277–280. Unexaggerated placards and a small pamphlet stating the advantages of the service would be beneficial to recruiting; 281–283. Localizing regiments would be successful in some counties, but not in all; 284–287. Is unfavourable to the abolition of pensions; would rather raise the pension than pay; 288. The present bounty is sufficient; 289–292. Does not consider that the Limited Enlistment Act has proved beneficial to the service; 293–297. Non-commissioned officers are younger than formerly, which is a disadvantage; 298–300. Old soldiers often object to the responsibility of becoming non-commissioned officers; 301. Would not recur to the system of enlistment for 21 years, but would divide the period into 12 and 9 years, with inducements for men to re-engage; 302, 303. 363, 364. Considers that the break in the engagement gets rid of bad characters and inefficient men; 304. Details of the system of medical examination of recruits; 305–312. Recruits represent themselves to be older than they really are; 312. Half of them could not produce baptismal certificates; 313, 314. Is favourable to extending the first period of service to 12 years; 315, 316. Recommends the establishment of depôts for men returning from foreign service at the ports of disembarkation, where they should be settled with shortly after landing; 317–326. A depôt store might be established, where men could leave their effects on returning from abroad; 327–329. 358. A soldier's argument on re-engagement; 329. The strength of the army is at present 210,000, including India. Nearly 30,000 recruits are wanted; 330–332. Twenty-three thousand recruits are required in the year; 333. Recruiting has been stopped for a time for certain regiments; 335, 336. Does not consider that the recent mortality at Hong Kong has deterred men from enlisting in the regiments which have suffered; 337–339. It would be well to abolish the system of purchasing discharges; 340–342. To raise the price of discharges would be unpopular, but would not much affect recruiting; 343. The service loses many of the most efficient men by purchase, as soldiers' friends have now less difficulty in raising the discharge money than formerly; 344–347. Employers, and sometimes officers, purchase the discharge of soldiers; 348. Is favourable to raising the price of the discharge; 349, 350. Considers that, should an addition of 2*d.* be made to the pay of men re-engaging, the regulation should apply to the men who have already done so, but does not think that the back pay need be given; 351–353. It would be advantageous to send men to the militia after 16 years' service, there to serve two years for one towards pension; 354, 355. Recruiting should be carried on by both pensioners and recruiting serjeants; 356. A recruit should have the option of selecting his regiment, but general enlistment should be adopted when practicable; 357–361. Would mix young and old soldiers in the same depôt; 359. Would not remove a man to another corps against his will; 362. Has never heard the Limited Enlistment Act well spoken of, but would not recur to the Unlimited Act; 366–369. Considers that if an extra 2*d.* was given to men re-engaging it would bring sufficient recruits; 370, 371. Would localize regiments by the militia battalions, and not by districts; 372–375. Would obtain recruits from the militia by encouraging the permanent staff and serjeants, and by sending time-expired men from the line; 376, 377. Soldiers do not better themselves by doing other work; 379. Married men are allowed to work in the fields during the harvest; 380. Is favourable to employing soldiers on other work, but it would require an increase to the army; 381–383. 385. It would make the service more popular; 384.

COLONEL EDMUND R. JEFFREYS, C.B. (Commandant, 5th Depôt Battalion, Parkhurst.)

Cannot give any information respecting original enlistment of recruits; 387, 388. The Colonel of the Isle of Wight Artillery Militia will not release his men for service in the line; 389–391. Recruits are sometimes rejected by the regimental surgeon at the instigation of the commanding officer; 392–396. Time-expired men of 10 years' service of the 50th Foot in New Zealand are re-engaged, and 140 of the 45th re-engaged in Dublin to accompany that regiment to India; 397–399. The Limited Enlistment Act has acted successfully in these regiments; 400. Very few 10 years' time-expired men of the 30th Foot re-engaged in Canada; 401–403. The 88th Foot was always up to its proper strength before the passing of the Act, but was a popular corps; 404–410. Many men of the merchants' clerk class enter the army owing to losses by betting; 411. Young men do not join the army as a profession, but act on sudden impulse; 412, 413. 491, 492. Young men do not join the army because they get better paid out of it; 414, 415. A party of unmarried time-expired men of a regiment stationed at the Mauritius would not re-engage because they considered the station expensive and dull; 416, 417. Thinks that the abrogation of the Limited Enlistment Act might check recruiting; 418, 419. Recommends extending the first period of service from 10 to 12 years, and does not think it would make a difference in original entries; 420–422. 425. 487–490. Recommends an increase of pay of 2*d.* a day to men re-engaging; 423. 426–428. 431–434. 523–528. Does not think that men would be medically fit to re-engage after 15 years' service; 424. Does not recommend a badge for long service; 429, 430. Would only allow the extra 2*d.* a day to count towards pension, if the man re-engaged in his own regiment without taking his discharge; 435–437. The extra 2*d.* a day should be invested in the savings bank until the soldier's discharge; 438–440. Railway employment keeps young men from entering the army; 441–444. Does not think that many 10 years' service men leave the army in disgust; 445. The Limited Enlistment Act acts favourably in ridding the service of bad characters; 446–448. Time-expired men of bad character often re-enlist as recruits under assumed names; 449–451. Is unfavourable to extending the furlough of men re-engaging; 452–454. Is favourable to men on furlough being allowed to recruit for their regiments; 455–458. Is favourable to localizing regiments, and recruiting through the county militia, where a connexion between the regiment and the county actually exists; 459, 460. 495. It would be difficult to establish a connexion where it does not already exist; 461. Approves of recruiting by the militia staff; 462, 463. Does not recommend the abolition of pensions and an increased rate of pay; 464, 465. The present bounty is sufficient; 466. 502. The free kit is sufficient, except with regard to the shell jacket; 467–474. 501–503. Does not think that men with less than 15 years' service should join the reserve; 475–477. Allowing time-expired men to serve in the militia for their pensions two years for one might induce militiamen to enlist; 478–480. A system of general enlistment would be advantageous; 481. 483, 484. Approves of the establishment of separate depôts for time-expired men coming from abroad and for recruits alone, but would not put the young men with the old; 482, 483. Has heard the Limited Enlistment Act generally abused; 485. Thinks that enlistment for 21 years would be convenient, but it would militate against recruiting; 486, 487. 490. Does not think that the class of men enlisting on sudden impulse is sufficient to supply the wants of the army; 493, 494. Considers it would be possible and advantageous to create a connexion between a militia battalion and a line battalion for recruiting purposes; 496–498. Would give a soldier of 18 years' service the option of completing his term in the militia; 499, 500. Commanding officers only abuse the Limited Enlistment Act because they lose their 10 years' men by it, and the opportunity it gives of getting rid of bad characters does not compensate for the loss; 504, 505. Line regiments have difficulty in finding non-commissioned officers as so many 18 years' service men go to the militia and volunteers; 506. Does not recommend that the men should be detained in the army against their wish; 507–509. Commanding officers very seldom object to men purchasing their discharge; 510, 511. Does not think it is a practice for civil employers to purchase the discharges of soldiers; 512, 513. Does not recommend an increase in the price of the discharge; 514–518. Thinks that if three-fourths of the 10 years' men could be induced to re-engage, commanding officers would be satisfied with the Limited Enlistment Act; 519. Is unfavourable to moving a man from one regiment to another without his consent; 520. Thinks that men joining the line after having served in the militia may regard the army as a profession; 521. Does

COLONEL EDMUND R. JEFFREYS, C.B.—*cont.*
not see the object of re-engaging men going abroad within three years of their discharge for a further period of five years. It is illegal for the soldier to re-engage a second time; 522. Would give additional pay at 2*d.* a day after 12 years' service to all ranks of men re-engaging; 523–527. 10 years' men would be induced to re-enlist if they were promised the extra 2*d.* in two years' time; 528, 529. The men who have already re-engaged for 11 years, and have served 12, should receive the extra 2*d.* from the date of the warrant; 530, 531.

COLONEL LAURENCE SHADWELL. (Military Assistant at the War Office.)

Returns put in; 539. Details of the present system of payment to pensioners for enlisting recruits; 540. Disapproves of the double method of recruiting both by pensioners and parties from the line; 541. Is favourable to the formation of a recruiting corps composed of pensioners and non-commissioned officers from the line at a high rate of pay; the corps to be under the Adjutant-General's Department; 541–551. 670–673. Objects to rivalry in recruiting; 545. 549. If recruiting were carried on through the militia staff, there should be no other method; 547, 548. 590. The militia staff might be made useful for recruiting; 549. Thinks that it is necessary to increase the pay to induce young men to enlist; 552. Does not consider that either the bounty or pay on first enlistment should be raised, but that the recruit should be allowed to earn the first good-conduct badge in two years instead of three; 553–556. Is favourable to placards stating the advantages of the service; 557–563. Abolishing pensions would be most detrimental to recruiting; 564. The present bounty is sufficient; 565. A shell jacket should be given to the recruit instead of his having to buy it; 567, 568. The Limited Enlistment Act has proved expensive to the country; the periods of enlistment are too short; 569–574. Would extend the first period of service from 10 to 12 years; 576–579. Would give the soldier extra pay at 1*d.* a day after seven years, 2*d.* after 12 years, and 3*d.* after 17 years, but does not consider the last addition important, as the man usually breaks down after 16 or 17 years; 580–584. Would give the extra 2*d.* a day to all men re-engaging, whether in their own regiments or not; 585–589. Considers that the whole object of recruiting through the militia staff should be to distribute the recruiters in out-of-the-way places; 590. It is difficult to persuade time-expired men in India to re-engage without coming home; 591. If the extra 2*d.* a day were only given to men re-engaging in their own regiments, wherever stationed, it might have a deterring effect; 592–596. Details of the present arrangements on the arrival of time-expired men at Portsmouth from foreign stations; 600–602. Recommends the establishment of a discharge depôt near the port of disembarkation. Recommends Chichester, which is within a short distance of Portsmouth; 604. Suggestions for expediting the discharge of men on their arrival at the depôt; 604, 605. Objections to the present delay; 606. Invalids are sent to Netley hospital, and kept out of mischief until they receive their discharge; 607, 608. A similar arrangement for all 10 years' service men returning from abroad would prove advantageous; 609. Considers that the establishment of a depôt where time-expired men could leave their effects would be an inducement to them to re-engage; 612, 613. The re-organization of canteens has proved very successful; 614–617. Recommends an increase of pension from 8*d.* to 1*s.* a day, irrespectively of good-conduct badges, but does not think that the extra 2*d.* for the second period of enlistment should be added to the pension; 617–625. Would extend the period for which a 10 years' service man may re-engage and count his former service, from twelve months to three years; 626–629. The present system of the army of reserve militates very much against re-engagements; 630–636. Men of 12 years' service who re-engage in the reserve should receive pay at 4*d.* a day so long as they remain in the force, but no pension; 637–643. Is favourable to incorporating the reserve force with the militia; 644–646. The establishment of a training school to educate soldiers' sons, who at the age of 16 should enlist as recruits, would be desirable; 648–654. Sons of old soldiers seldom enter the army, but when they do they make good soldiers; 649–653. Present and proposed rates of remuneration for the pensioners recruiting; 655. Is disposed to recommend the scale of 3*d.* a day for five recruits, 6*d.* for ten, 9*d.* for fifteen, and 1*s.* for twenty, to be paid monthly; 655, 656. Thinks that paying head money might be simpler; 657, 658. There is at present great delay in the payment of the savings bank balances of men returning from India; 660, 661. A simpler system of accounts for the transfer of these balances to the War Office from the India Office should be introduced; 662, 663. The present canteen system is more profitable in England than in India; 664. The system will prove a great benefit to the army; 665, 666. As many married men should be sent abroad with a regiment as are allowed with regiments in England; 667. It would be convenient to recur to the one term of service of 21 years, but it would probably not be practicable; 668, 669. Pensioners employed on recruiting should be smart men dressed in the uniforms of their former corps; 674.

COLONEL LAURENCE SHADWELL—*cont.*

COLONEL WILLIAM BOYLE. (89th Regiment.)

Has not found that the Limited Enlistment Act has materially lessened the number of recruits, or made any difference in the class of men enlisting; 676–678. Has not observed that the Act has rendered the service more unpopular; 679. Thinks it would not do to go back to the old period of enlistment for 21 years; 680. Is favourable to extending the first period of service from 10 to 12 years; 681, 682. Thinks that commanding officers should avail themselves of the Act to get rid of confirmed bad characters, but not of indifferent characters; 683–688. A great many men leave the service after 10 years from a love of change; also in consequence of the increased price of civil labour; but not because they dislike the army; 689–692. An increase of pay of twopence a day should be given to men re-engaging after the first term of service; 693–696. Sees no advantage in badges for long service; 697. Recommends increasing the pension of men who are discharged after 21 years' service with five good-conduct marks; 698, 699. Does not think that increasing the pension generally would materially diminish the discharges which now take place at the end of 10 years; 700, 701. Does not consider that there is any difference in the class of recruits, whether enlisted by the pensioners or by recruiting parties from the line; 702, 703. Does not think that recruiting through the militia staff would bring more men to the line; 704. It would be an advantage to associate regiments with certain counties and the county militia; 705–707. Sees no objection to a system of general enlistment; 708–710. Regiments usually return from India considerably below their proper strength; 711–714. Such regiments should be sent to country quarters; 715. It is a hardship to attach them to a camp; 716, 717. The work is harder in a camp than in country quarters; 718–720. Camp life is distasteful to men returning from abroad, but not to recruits; 724–726. The present bounty is sufficient; 727. Does not recommend dividing the term of service into three periods instead of two; 728. Has lost a great many non-commissioned officers at the expiration of the first 10 years; 729, 802. Men becoming non-commissioned officers are inclined to complete the full period of service; 730–732. Has not found that civil employers are anxious to get hold of 10 years' men; 733. Thinks that it is just that a man should not be allowed to purchase his discharge if his regiment is below its strength; 734–737. Does not consider it necessary to increase the present price of the discharge; 738. Does not think it would be prudent to refuse to allow the previous service of men to count who do not at once re-engage in their own regiments; 742. Sees no object in making a change in the present arrangement regarding the reckoning of service from the attestation of recruits without reference to their age; 743, 744. Considers it desirable that arrangements should be made for the supply of recruits from the Royal Military Schools; 745, 746. Would brand men with "D" for second desertion; but would not make them subject to the punishment for disgraceful conduct; 747, 748. Approves of paying the reward of 1*l.* for the apprehension of deserters; 749. Does not think that men desert because they dislike drill. The larger number of desertions are by recruits, often before they join; 750, 751. Thinks that a shell-jacket should be added to the free kit; 753–757. Is favourable to the abolition of charges for washing sheets, barrack damages, &c.; 758. The distinction between pay and beer money should be abolished; 760–762. Appointing pensioners to be porters and messengers in public offices would encourage recruiting; 763. Is favourable to the publication of a small pamphlet showing the advantages of the service; 764. Has not heard the Limited Enlistment Act praised; 765–769. Does not think that the present

COLONEL WILLIAM BOYLE—*cont.*

punishments in the army prevent men enlisting; 771, 772 Would not abolish flogging; 773–775. Does not think that establishing a leaving depôt near the port of disembarkation for men returning from abroad would induce them to re-engage; 776–778. Considers it desirable that time-expired men coming from abroad should have their accounts settled with less delay than at present; 779–782. The delay in the payment of savings bank money takes place between the India Office and the War Office; 783–788. Sees no objection to the system of savings bank accounts; 789, 790. Thinks that an increase of bounty on re-engagement might possibly prevent time-expired men in Indian regiments from coming home; 791–794. Upwards of 230 men usually volunteer from a regiment leaving India to other regiments remaining in India; 796–798. Scale of bounty for volunteering; 799, 800. Does not think that an increase of bounty would induce more men or non-commissioned officers to remain; 801–803. Considers the clothing supplied to troops in India sufficient; 804, 805. Bad characters in a regiment might be discharged by order of the Commander-in-Chief; 806.

BRIGADIER-GENERAL GEORGE CAMPBELL, C.B. (Commanding a brigade at Aldershot.)

Thinks that the organization of the recruiting staff was satisfactory as it stood in the first instance, but not as it is now; 809–811. Recruiting was formerly carried on by parties from the line, aided by pensioners; never considered the latter any assistance; 812–814. Does not consider that this arrangement disorganized the regiments from which men were detached; 815. A good recruiter was never recalled to his regiment; 816. Most of the recruits come from public-houses; 818–820. His experience of recruiting has been since the passing of the Limited Enlistment Act, 821. At first the Act militated against recruiting, as virtually abolishing the pension, for the commanding officer has the power of dismissing men at the end of the 10 years; 822–826. 972–975. The old system of 21 years induced parents to send their sons into the army; 824. The class of recruits has changed, owing to the connexion lost by the employment of pensioners; 827, 828. Giving over the recruiting entirely to the pensioners has acted very unfavourably; 829–834. Attributes the falling off which has taken place in the number of recruits in the Leeds district partly to the increased price of labour, but principally to the sole employment of pensioners for recruiting; 831–841. Does not think the employment of the militia staff would bring more recruits. Considers it a question of pay and pension; 842. 869. 881. Increasing the bounty and altering the system of service would bring more men; 843–845. If regiments were scattered throughout the country they would recruit for themselves; 845, 846. Is of opinion that men enlist advisedly and, in many instances, with the consent of their parents; 847–849. Considers the present class of recruits the refuse of the population; 850. Sees no advantage in altering the first term of service from 10 to 12 years; 852, 853. Dividing the present term of 21 years into three periods might be an advantage; 854. Giving small pensions after 12, 14, or 16 years would increase the popularity of the army; 854–859. Has not heard men who have accepted modified pensions under the old system complain; 860, 861. An increase of pay of 2*d.* a day would induce men to re-engage; 862–864. 929. The existing rates of pension are insufficient; 865–868. It would be beneficial to establish a substantial connexion between certain regiments and the county militia; 870–873. Prefers the old system to recruiting either by pensioners or the militia staff; 879. 947. Would not recur to the old system of enlistment for life; 880. Is favourable to the establishment of training schools for the army; 882–884. Does not think that a soldier's duties at Aldershot make the army distasteful; 885, 886. 895. The worst part of Aldershot is the winter in camp; 887. 907. Details of a soldier's daily employment at Aldershot; 888–902. 905, 906. It would be popular to break up the camps during the winter months; 903–908. The allowances to recruiters in the Leeds district were sufficient to enable them to do their work thoroughly; 912, 913. Is unfavourable to a system of general enlistment; 914. If regiments were quartered in the same districts for some years they would be more successful in recruiting than others; 915–918. Is averse to recruiting through the militia, as they have not the same interest in getting men as the regimental serjeants have; 919, 920. The 52nd Oxfordshire Regiment has only received one recruit from the militia of that county; 921, 922. If the Oxfordshire militia were embodied, and gave a number of men to the 52nd, it would induce others to follow; 923–925. Sending pensioners to join the militia would bring recruits to the regiment; 925, 926. Establishing a country connexion is very useful to recruiting; 927, 928. Sees no advantage in introducing badges for service; 930. Men have greater facilities to marry in the second period of service than in the first; 931, 932. Does not think that men in the second period should have more furlough than the others; 933. Exempting men in the second period from drill, &c., should be left to the discretion of the commanding officer; 934. It is the practice to pay men daily; 935, 936. Would not give re-engaged men extra liberty; 937, 938. Placards and statements showing the advantages of the service would be proper, but they would not bring many men at the present rates of pay and pension; 939–944. Does not think that placards act as a temptation to men to enlist; 945, 946. Would allow men on furlough to enlist recruits for their regiments without taking them to the recruiting district, provided that arrangements were made for the medical examination on the spot; 948–951. Shortening foreign service would make the army more popular; 951. Would shorten the service of regiments in India or the Colonies from 11 years to six or seven, and would not send out recruit. As the strength of the corps diminished would reinforce the army by fresh battalions; but would not raise the regiment to its full establishment until its return home; 952–965. This arrangement would prove economical, as there would not be the expense of sending recruits to join their regiments, and the depôt battalions might be abolished; 966. 978. A regiment returning home under this system with half its numbers could recover itself in five years; 967. Would not send out half a regiment upon this plan; 968. The scheme should not interfere with the present system of volunteering for other regiments remaining abroad; 969, 970. Depôts for regiments abroad might be abolished, but an invalid establishment would be necessary; 976, 977. Does not think that men would wish to be transferred from one Indian regiment to another, if the term was only seven years, but would like to come home; 979. After a certain period men get accustomed to India, and wish to stay there; 981. Would like to see more men return home with their regiments than do now; 982–984. A vast number of time-expired men of the 52nd Foot came home when the regiment first went to India; 985–988. Would allow time-expired men who have left their regiments to count their former service if they re-engage within a certain period; 989. Approves of the present regulations concerning smart money; 991. Would not advise an alteration in the existing rules for the punishment of deserters; 992. 1010. 1*l.* reward is given for the apprehension of deserters; 993, 994. Recruits more often desert from the depôts than from the head-quarters of their regiments; 995, 996. Does not think that the practice of deserting and then fraudulently re-enlisting is as common as it used to be; 997, 998. Does not think that recruits appreciate advantages which are not directly in the form of additional pay; 999. Barrack damages are vexatious to the soldier; 1001, 1002. Furnishing recruits with some portion of military clothing immediately after enlistment would be an inducement to desertion; 1003, 1004. Would abolish the distinction between pay and beer money; 1005, 1006. The present rate of 1*s.* a day is insufficient to keep the recruit before he joins his regiment; 1006. Does not object to giving pensioners appointments as messengers, &c. in public offices; 1007. Thinks a pamphlet setting forth the advantages of the army might be beneficial; 1008. Transferring deserters to certain branches of the service would check desertion; 1009. The present law for the punishment of deserters is sufficient; 1010. Considers the revised canteen system of the greatest advantage to the service; 1011–1015. Married men are equally entitled to a portion of the advantages with single men; 1016–1018. The canteen should be under the influence of the commanding officer; 1019, 1020. The canteen system works satisfactorily in all the regiments into which it has been introduced; 1021. The soldier's ration of three-quarters of a pound of meat is insufficient; it should be increased to a pound; 1022–1024. 1030. The allowance of a pound of bread is sufficient; 1025, 1026. An increase of the ration of food in the recruiting districts would be beneficial in inducing men to enlist; 1027. The Indian scale of ration is totally different from the English; 1028.

BRIGADIER-GENERAL GEORGE CAMPBELL, C.B.—*cont.*

VICE-ADMIRAL CHARLES EDEN, C.B. (A Lord of the Admiralty.)

Details of the character and general arrangements of the training establishments for preparing boys for the navy; 1031–1033. There are at present five training ships, with a total of 2,520 boys; 1034, 1035. Details of the regulations under which the boys are engaged; 1036. Boys cannot engage without the consent of their parents; 1037. 1076. Boys who have once entered do not wish to leave; 1038. The age for entry is 14½ years, and lads usually pass the examination for first-class boys in 15 months, when they are sent to sea; 1041, 1042. There is no establishment of the same kind for marines; 1043. There is no difficulty in finding recruits for the marines, as the pay and advantages are greater than those of the army; 1044–1046. Bad boys in training ships are discharged from the service, and it is considered a most serious punishment; 1047–1050. Success of the training system in the navy; 1051. 1091–1095. The system has been regularly in operation for six years, and 2,500 boys are under training annually; 1052–1054. Sailors receive no bounty; 1056. The lads receive the pay of second-class boys, about 9*l.* a year, and are fed and educated, but pay for their own clothing, kit, and other small necessaries; 1055. 1057–1067. 1069, 1070. They receive 5*s.* a month for pocket money; 1068. 1072. The boys have holidays twice a year, the cost of their journey home being deducted from their pay; 1071. 1073. They go home in their naval clothes, and it is the complaint of manufacturers that they induce nearly all the lads in their neighbourhood to enlist; 1074, 1075. 1077. Papers detailing the cost of training ships; 1078, 1079. Each boy costs 64*l.* 16*s.* 6*d.* for the 15 months; this includes the expenses of the ship; 1080, 1081. Boys at the Jersey establishment, which is on shore, cost 42*l.* 5*s.* 11*d.*; 1082–1084. The estimated entire cost of training a boy at Greenwich Hospital is 18*l.* a year, exclusive of any allowance; 1085–1087. These boys are sent into the navy as ordinary men if they enter for continuous service; 1088. The absence of crime among sailors as compared with marines is attributed to the good influence of training ships; 1089, 1090. The class of boys who enter training ships, and prove superior sailors, would not otherwise join the navy; 1091–1093. Boys enter from all parts of the country; 1094. 1132, 1133. The system has proved most beneficial to the service; 1095. Bad boys are usually rejected during the first few weeks of the training. Those rejected at the end of their training, which is seldom the case, are fit to enter the merchant service; 1096–1099. The 2,500 boys who are trained annually will feed a vote of 20,000 men; 1100. 1142–1147. The boys from training ships become good petty officers; 1101. They are compelled by Act of Parliament to serve for 10 years; 1102, 1103. The greater number re-engage to complete the 20 years' service for pension; 1104. System of navy pensions; 1105–1109. The ordinary time for a sailor to earn an extra 1*d.* a day for good conduct is three years, but it is specially given for acts of gallantry; 1110–1115. A sailor may earn three good conduct stripes, which would be considered in fixing the rate of his pension; 1116, 1117. Discharges may be purchased for 12*l.* by men under 10 years' service if they can show a good reason for wishing to leave. In some special cases free discharges are granted; 1118–1120. Marines and others are allowed to enlist boys for the training ships, and they receive about 10*s.* for each boy accepted; 1121. 1123, 1124. Boys come in naturally without any exertion on the part of recruiters; 1122. The 10*s.* given to recruiters is not considered bringing money. It is paid by the ship's paymaster; 1125–1130. Parents apply for their children to be admitted to the service; 1131. 1134, 1135. A great many boys come from the inland counties; 1132, 1133. Many are rejected on medical grounds; 1136. Certificates of moral character from clergymen and others are obtained when practicable; 1137. Considers that if the establishment were full a preference should be given to the sons of coast-guardmen and seamen; 1138, 1139. The establishment has always been full, and it would be easy to double the number of boys; 1140, 1141. There is very little sickness on the training ships, and boys make considerable physical improvement in a very short time; 1148–1150. The ration of the meat is the same for a boy as for a man, viz., 1 lb., including bone; 1151, 1152. The training ships are a great saving of expense, taking into consideration the decrease of desertion and of discharge by purchase; 1153–1155.

CAPTAIN PERCY G. B. LAKE. (Adjutant. 3rd Royal Lancashire Militia.)

There is a tendency in the militia to join the line; 1163. Recruiting for the line has been discontinued in the militia since 1861; 1165–1167. Believes that the organization of the recruiting system by different bodies did not succeed; 1168–1170. Recruiting might be advantageously carried on by the militia staff in the neighbourhood of Preston, but it should be left in their hands alone; 1171, 1172. 1177. There are several regiments immediately connected with the district, which have recruited successfully at Preston; 1173, 1174. Attributes the falling off in the number of recruits which has lately taken place to the increase of work since the cessation of the cotton famine and to the high rate of wages; 1175–1177. 1224. There is a depôt battalion at Preston, but with one exception the regiments whose depôts are quartered there have no connexion with the neighbourhood; 1178–1180. Suggestions for the organization of the militia staff if employed in recruiting for the line; 1181–1185. Recruiting in public houses would be avoided if a better class enlisted. Men enlisting under the influence of drink are likely to desert when sober; 1186, 1187. If parties from regiments were sent to recruit at the same places as the militia staff, they would be at cross purposes; 1188, 1189. Men enlisting are usually more or less under the influence of drink; 1190. It would be a good arrangement to make the militia barracks a rendezvous where recruits could remain for a few days until they were sent to head-quarters; 1191–1193. Recruiting for general service would not be as successful as recruiting for particular battalions which have a local connexion; 1194, 1195. The present age for entering the militia is 17; if it were altered to 16, a number of lads would enlist who would afterwards join the line; 1196. 1199. Sometimes men enlisting in the army declare themselves to be 18 years old when they are not that age; 1200, 1201. Arrangements for the medical examination of recruits in Lancashire; 1202–1206. Would allow a militiaman to enroll in the line after one training without being obliged to repay 18*s.* 6*d.*, as is now the rule; the existing arrangement prevents many men from joining the army, or is in other cases a cause of fraudulent enlistment; 1207–1210. In line regiments compelling the men to pay for a shell jacket is considered a grievance, and acts as a severe punishment; 1211–1215. If recruiting devolved on the militia staff it would not prove demoralizing if the recruiters were properly looked after; 1216–1218. 1222, 1223. The old system of regimental parties had a detrimental effect upon the recruiters; 1219, 1220. Does not attribute the want of recruits to the unpopularity of the army, but solely to the increased price of civil labour; 1224, 1225. 1229–1232. A Lancashire labourer gets 2*s.* 6*d.* a day; 1233. There is at present a difficulty in obtaining men for the Lancashire constabulary, notwithstanding that the pay has been increased; 1226–1227. There is also a difficulty in obtaining men for railway labour at the same rate as before; 1228. The present rate of pay given for recruiting would be sufficient for the militia staff; 1234, 1235. If the standard were raised it would be necessary to offer some further inducement for men to enter the service; 1236. The present bounty paid to recruits is sufficient, but the pay should be raised after the first term of service, and the pension increased; 1237–1239. Does not think that men discharged after 10 years' service abuse the army, and dissuade recruits from enlisting; 10 years' service men often engage in the militia; 1240–1245. It would be a boon to the army o allow men to complete their service for pension in the militia, and it would prove beneficial to the militia if bad characters were excluded; 1246–1248. Has found by experience that the tendency of men has been to enlist into particular regiments, and not for general service; 1249–1254. It would be a good plan to provide militia regiments with non-commissioned officers from two or three line regiments, as they would induce the militia men to enlist into those regiments; 1255, 1256. Does not think that men from the line completing their service in the militia would be willing to serve two years for one; 1257. Would not object to enrolling pensioners in militia regiments for training purposes, if of good character. Pensioners at present only have eight days' drill in the year, and they would not like being called out for four weeks; 1258–1263. If recruiting were handed over to the militia staff there would be no objection to the soldiers of the line helping, but there is energy enough in the militia without this assistance; 1264,

CAPTAIN PERCY G. B. LAKE—*cont.*

1265. The militia staff in Lancashire would be sufficient for the duty without any increase to its numbers; 1266–1270. A connexion should be established between a militia regiment and two or three regiments of the line to give the men enlisting a choice of quarters; 1271. There are more militia than line regiments; 1272.

MAJOR ARNOLD M. KNIGHT. (Staff Officer of Pensioners at Leicester.)

Has been connected with recruiting for the army since 1860; 1275–1277. In districts where pensioners and line parties are both employed in recruiting ill-feeling sometimes exists, but not to a degree to impede recruiting. In districts where recruiting has been placed in the sole hands of the pensioners, more men have been enlisted; 1278, 1279. It was formerly the practice at Leicester to send all men to Leeds, the head-quarters of the district, for approval; but they are now sent direct to the regiment for which they have enlisted, if the direct route is nearer than through the district head-quarters. The authorities have given every facility to the pensioners to carry on the recruiting service; 1280, 1281. Advantages of employing pensioners for recruiting; 1282. If pensioners engaged in recruiting were better dressed, and better paid, a younger class of men would undertake the duty, and it would be better conducted than at present; 1283–1285. The present scale of remuneration to pensioners for enlisting recruits; 1286–1289. Does not consider even the highest rate of pay at present given sufficient to induce the recruiters to interest themselves in the service; 1290. Would recommend a daily rate of pay, not contingent upon the number of men enlisted, and an improvement in the dress of pensioners; 1291. 1313–1318. The increased price of labour is the principal cause of the falling off in the number of recruits; 1292. Has heard complaints of the excessive musketry instruction; men also dislike being so much in camps; 1293, 1294. Means should be adopted of acquainting youths with the advantages of the army; 1295, 1296. Is favourable to the publication of a short statement to be distributed amongst people likely to enlist; 1297–1299. There are some steady pensioners in the Leicester district who manage to conduct enlisting without the aid of drink; 1299, 1300. Recommends the organization of a recruiting corps, but does not think it should be composed of mixed elements; 1301–1303. If the militia staff could be disengaged from its present duties, it might be used for recruiting purposes; 1304, 1305. The non-success of recruiting by pensioners alone in certain districts is owing to insufficient inducements being held out to the pensioners to come forward for employment; 1306–1308. Thinks that recruiting could not be carried on very successfully by pensioners alone, unless they are better paid; 1309. Has heard that soldiers who refused to re-engage after the first period of service often express regret at having left the army; 1310–1312. Considers the army reserve a mistake as seducing men from the army; 1312. Recommendations for the payment and rewards of persons employed on the recruiting service; 1313–1318. Does not altogether agree that it is the worst class of pensioners who engage in recruiting; 1319. Would pay the pensioners at a sufficiently high rate to employ them exclusively upon recruiting; 1320, 1321. Does not think that the pay of agricultural labourers in Leicestershire has lately increased, excepting in the immediate neighbourhood of towns where they are scarcer, in consequence of the population being taken up by the trades; 1322–1325. The decisions of surgeons passing recruits in different districts are usually uniform; 1326, 1327. Has sometimes thought that men rejected for a chest deficiency would have made good soldiers if passed and properly fed for six months; 1329. Recruits are usually two or three days at the station before they are sent away; 1332. Does not think it would answer to give recruits a railway ticket and allow them to find their own way to their regiments; 1333. Details of the duties and system of pay of the army reserve; 1324–1337. 1342, 1343. The army reserve has lately increased, because men now begin to understand its advantages; it is too well paid, and militates in a high degree against 10 years' men re-engaging in the army; 1338–1341. Would rather command a reserve of 21 years' service men; the 10 years' men are often troublesome; 1341. Admits that the present system of the army reserve may induce young men to join the line with a view of entering the reserve in 10 years, but these men might be got on better terms, viz., by increasing the pay of the reserve from 4*l.* a year to 4*d.* a day, but abolishing any claim to pension;

MAJOR ARNOLD M. KNIGHT—*cont.*

1344. At present these men can obtain a pension of 10*d.* a day, which is 3*d.* less than those who serve their whole time in the army; 1345–1347.

CAPTAIN ROBERT BRIDGES BELLERS. (Adjutant Royal Wilts Militia.)

Recruiting might be successfully carried on by the militia staff at head-quarters, but is adverse to detaching serjeants for the duty; 1351–1354. A great deal might be done, both during and after the training of militia regiments with the colonel's consent; 1353, 1354. If the serjeants of the militia are sent out from head-quarters, their absence should be limited to a week; 1355. Does not think that the militia staff could entirely supersede the present recruiting organization; 1357. Sees no objection to recruiting being carried on by the three different systems; has never seen ill-feeling amongst the different parties, viz., the line, pensioners, and militia; 1358, 1359. In his own experience, has found militia officers willing to let men go to the line; 1360, 1361. It would be most advantageous to establish a connexion between certain line regiments and the county militia; 1362, 1363. In Wiltshire nearly all the recruits go to the marines, on account of the superior advantages of that branch of the service; 1364–1366. The Royal Wilts Militia was about 80 men below its proper number of 800 last training, but if the men had been wanted they could easily have been obtained; 1367. The regiment gave 24 volunteers to the army, 12 of whom were rejected; of the remainder, about half went to the marines, and the rest to the 62nd regiment; 1368–1370. The 62nd is a Wiltshire regiment, and has kept up its connexion with the county; 1371, 1372. It would be a good thing if non-commissioned officers volunteered from the 62nd for the county militia staff; 1373. If recruiting were carried on through the militia staff, men should, as far as possible, be enlisted for the county regiment, with the option to the men to go to any other; 1374–1376. If lads were enlisted in the militia at the age of 16, many would probably go to the line after one or two trainings, but lads of 16 are not strong enough to carry the knapsack; 1377–1380. The price of labour in Wilts has increased from 6*s.* to 8*s.*, or 9*s.* a week, but this has not anything to do with the decrease of recruits; 1381–1386. 1388. If the advantages of the army were increased, greater numbers would enter; 1387. Placards are not used in Wilts, except at the rendezvous; 1389. 1390. The circulation of placards or handbills throughout the country would be advantageous; 1391. The militia head-quarters would be a good rendezvous; it is undesirable that recruits should be allowed to hang about for four or five days after their enlistment; 1392–1394.

H.R.H. THE DUKE OF CAMBRIDGE, K.G. (Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief.)

The recruiting organization at present is both through pensioners and the line, but in order to give the pensioner system a fair trial, it has been introduced exclusively into certain districts; 1402. Does not concur in the opinion that the mixed system of recruiting is inconvenient; 1403. The greater variety of means of recruiting for the army there are, the better; 1404, 1405. The introduction of a system of recruiting through the militia staff would be desirable; 1405. There would be no drawbacks in carrying out such a system; 1406. Does not think it possible to improve the present not very creditable manner of enlisting recruits, while the present class of men enter the army; 1407–1409. It would be desirable to give the training system as adopted in the navy a trial. The system has acted successfully in Ceylon in training native boys for the Ceylon Rifles; 1410, 1411. If the age of boys at Chelsea and the Hibernian School was extended from 15, and a sort of second class of boys allowed to remain until they were old enough to enlist, a nucleus would be available; 1412. A great number of the boys would be physically fit for the army; 1413. It would be impossible to make it compulsory to enter the army, but it would be possible to introduce the sons of civilians at the age of 15, who might amalgamate with those who have been educated as soldiers' children; 1414. Sees no objection to an Act of Parliament of the same nature as that passed for the navy, empowering the Government, with the consent of the parents, to enter boys into the army at the age of 17, with the obligation to enlist for the first period of service; 1415, 1416. The system, if successful, would be a valuable source of obtaining recruits; 1417. Considers

H.R.H. THE DUKE OF CAMBRIDGE, K.G.—*cont.*
that all boys would be fit for the army at the age of 18, and some at 17; 1418. Sees no objection to attaching boys of 16 to certain regiments to perform light duties, provided they were supernumerary to the establishment; 1419, 1420. Considers the system of the medical examination of recruits by two or three different surgeons most objectionable; many recruits who might be safely taken are rejected, and it disgusts the men very much. The appointment of a regular medical officer in every district who should pass all recruits would be very valuable, and in the long run a saving of expense; 1421–1423. 1436. Would prefer a military surgeon to a militia surgeon for the duty; 1424. There is a risk of boys educated in military schools being unwilling to enlist, as they are qualified to obtain good employment in civil life. If the system of training schools was started, it would be better to have the boys altogether supplied by Chelsea and the Hibernian School as these have the peculiar object of bringing up the children of soldiers; 1425. It would be very desirable to organize schools, either in connexion with Chelsea or the Hibernian, to take boys at a more advanced age, who should, after the age of 15 or 16, engage to serve for 10 years; 1426, 1427. Considers that the organization of the recruiting department at the Horse Guards is as compact as circumstances permit. The inspecting field officer of the London district, has the general superintendence of recruiting of the army under the Adjutant-General; 1428–1434. The present system of the medical examination of recruits should be simplified; 1435, 1436. There is too much rejection by medical officers, perhaps from the fear of being found fault with if the men do not turn out well. The passing officer should be carefully chosen, but the greatest latitude should be given to him in selecting the men he thinks fit; 1437, 1438. Is not unfavourable to the formation of a recruiting corps, composed of men physically unfit for the army, but still efficient. All recruiters should be smart men; 1439. Of the different recruiting agencies, the pensioners are under the War Office, but for all recruiting purposes they are under the supervision of the Horse Guards; 1440, 1441. Considers that it would be very difficult to recur to a system of enlistment for life; 1442–1446. 1483. Does not consider that the Limited Enlistment Act has made any difference in inducing recruits to join the army. When a recruit enlists, he does not consider the period of service for which he engages; 1447, 1448. 1483. The Limited Enlistment Act has caused great inconvenience by the loss of 10 years' service men, about half of whom take their discharge; 1449–1452. Could have wished that the first period of service should have been for 12 years instead of 10, but thinks the change would now be attended with some inconvenience; 1453. Does not think the change from 10 years would affect first enlistments, but men would be more likely to re-engage for nine years than 11; 1454. Considers that an extra 2*d.* a day after 10 years would induce men to re-engage; would not alter the periods of 10 and 11 years; 1455–1459. Would raise the pension after 21 years' service to 1*s.* a day irrespective of good-conduct pay; 1460. No man after the first year of re-engagement should be discharged without some pension; 1460. This suggestion refers only to those men becoming physically unfit to serve, but if, after 18 years, men were allowed to go on a pension of 8*d.* a day, it would be an advantage; 1461. 1492. Believes that the War Office law, not to consider disabilities arising from a man's own fault, would still obtain; 1462, 1463. Would suggest the scale of pensions to be—16 years, 6*d.*, 18 years, 8*d.*, 20 years, 10*d.*, and 21 years, 1*s.*; 1464. Considers that 6*d.* pensions are a disadvantage to the service, from the public not understanding the circumstances under which so small a sum was granted. It would be well to take 8*d.* as the lowest pension, which is a fair sum for any service under 21 years; 1465. Considers that it would be an advantage to relieve the soldier from the payment of 12*s.* for a shell-jacket, which he is now compelled to purchase biennially; 1469–1473. 1560, 1561. The high price of labour, and the ease of obtaining civil employment, militate against recruiting; 1474, 1475. Men of 10 years' service who take their discharge may, on re-engaging within a year, reckon their previous service. The time thus allowed is sufficient, and it would be undesirable to give two years; 1476–1479. The enlistment of men for 21 years' continuous service without break would be convenient; 1480. Fears the Limited Enlistment Act is disliked by the army; the officers would much prefer to return to the continuous service system; 1481, 1482. A system of general enlistment would be a great advantage to the service, but

H.R.H. THE DUKE OF CAMBRIDGE, K.G.—*cont.*
there might be difficulty in finding men. Men are more disposed to enlist for particular regiments; 1484, 1485. 1488. Would send men enlisting for general service to commodious training depôts, of which there should be a number; 1486, 1487. Considers that in time of peace there will be an annual loss of about 8,000 men by the working of Limited Enlistment Act, about half of whom may re-engage; 1489. Sees no objection to allowing men to complete their service for pension in the militia or reserve, serving two years for one; 1493. Is favourable to increasing the furlough of old soldiers of good character when stationed at home; 1494, 1495. Considers furlough an advantage, but it reduces the number of the army for the time being, if largely availed of; 1496. Believes it is a general impression that the soldier's ration should be ¾ of a lb. of meat without bone; 1497. Is favourable to the publication of a small pamphlet or statement showing the advantages and conditions of the service. It has been tried, but there was a difficulty in making it short enough, and it has been abandoned; 1499, 1500. 1582. Sees no objection to the yeomanry staff recruiting for the cavalry; 1501, 1502. Does not consider that the power given by the Limited Enlistment Act, to get rid of bad soldiers at the end of 10 years, deters young men from entering the army. Ten years' men who have taken their discharge and regret having done so, sometimes try to dissuade others from joining on this ground; 1503–1506. There used to be great difficulty in getting rid of bad characters under the old system; 1507. Is favourable to the present system of branding men of bad character, and does not consider it militates against recruiting; 1508, 1509. Thinks that men re-engaging in India or the colonies should receive any bounty short of the expense of bringing them home; 1510, 1511. If a high bounty were given, would not allow men re-engaging after their return home to count their previous service; 1512. 1527. 1528. The establishment of a depôt near the port of disembarkation, to which men could be assigned pending the settlement of their accounts, and at which they could leave their effects, would be a great advantage; 1514. There are great complaints of the delay in the settlement of the accounts, especially savings bank balances, which, as well as the complaints of the delay in the payment of prize money, are very detrimental to the service; 1514, 1515. Considers that men with a shorter period to serve than 18 months, perhaps six or eight, should be sent abroad with their regiment; 1516-1520. Is entirely against General Campbell's suggestion of sending regiments in India 1,100 strong and not recruiting them until their return home; 1521. Believes that the intention of the Limited Enlistment Act for forming an army of reserve has proved a dead letter; 1522. Considers that any system by which a man binds himself and gives his services for a small pension will prove a failure; 1523. Does not consider that an army of reserve is now wanted. Men wishing to leave the line might finish their service in the militia; 1524. The great object should be to induce the 10 years' men to re-engage in the army; 1525. With regard to recruiting from the militia, it is a bad system to raise regiments in one particular district, but when men in a militia corps would go to a particular line regiment, it would be an advantage; 1526. Recruiting for the militia interferes with recruiting for the line; 1529. The present system of massing troops in camp does not militate against recruiting; 1530. Is much averse to sending troops into country quarters for the winter months, and thinks that regiments stationed alone get into loose habits; 1531–1533. Does not know why the recommendation of the former Commission that regimental serjeants employed on recruiting should not be removable except with the consent of the inspecting field officer, has not been carried out; 1534. The recommendation that men refusing to re-engage for their own corps should never be allowed to count their previous service, was not carried out, being considered undesirable; 1535, 1536. Considers that it is very desirable that men enlisted as soldiers should be allowed to count their service from the date of attestation even though not quite 18 years of age; 1537–1540. Thinks that recruiting should be always continued during the winter, as more men come then than in the summer. It is at present against the War Office rules to continue recruiting whenever the establishment of the army is complete; 1541–1544. It is the practice as far as possible to keep regiments within their establishments. The army is very seldom up to its establishment; 1545, 1546. Volunteers from the militia

H.R.H. THE DUKE OF CAMBRIDGE, K.G.—*cont.*
should not be compelled to repay the bounty if they join the line before their second training; 1547, 1548. A militiaman joining the line, provided he does not infringe any legitimate laws, should be allowed to count his service; 1548, 1549. Under no circumstances should militiamen be called upon to repay the bounty; 1551. Considers it desirable that the recommendation of the former Commission, that all deserters should be liable to be transferred from their regiments, should be carried out; 1552, 1553. Considers it desirable that men deserting a second time should be branded with the letter "D" in a manner that it cannot be obliterated; 1554. Is not aware that the irksomeness of the drill is a cause of desertion; 1555. Considers the present course of drill and instruction essentially necessary for the recruit, but it may be modified for the old soldier; 1556–1559. The soldier should be relieved from the charges for browning arms, washing sheets, &c.; 1562, 1563. Barrack damages are a source of endless complaint in the army, and the introduction of some new system more just to the soldier would prevent a great deal of bad feeling and inconvenience; 1564–1569. A more liberal view should be taken; fair wear and tear should be more liberally accepted; 1570, 1571. The present regulations of the barrack department prevent both officers and men making their quarters as comfortable as they otherwise would; 1571, 1572. Is favourable to furnishing recruits with some military clothing immediately on their enlistment, but does not see how it could be done; 1573, 1574. Considers that it would be advisable to abolish the distinction between pay and beer money; 1575, 1576. Does not think that the commissions sometimes given to deserving non-commissioned officers form a consideration with the recruit on entering the service; 1579. It is often doing a man an injury to promote him from the ranks; 1580, 1581. It would be a good regulation that no man should be allowed to marry during his first period of service. It would be almost impossible, however, to carry it out; men would marry even without the least prospect of being able to maintain a family, and the punishment of dismissal would in many cases prove an incentive, as a means of getting out of the service; 1583–1586. 1588. Many men would re-engage if they were allowed to marry; 1587, 1588. Does not think there are any foreign stations where the European troops could be replaced by natives. It is possible to reduce the duties of Europeans considerably, but their presence is necessary to carry out the discipline of the army; 1589–1591. Considers it necessary that an European regiment should be stationed at Hong Kong; 1592–1594. The establishment of the West India regiments has proved very successful. The natives do the duty and are supported by white regiments, who are quite healthy, and who are a reserve in case of necessity. Such a system should be carried out at Hong Kong; 1595. There are no English troops on the West Coast of Africa, but there is not the same occasion for them as there is in China; 1596, 1597. Does not consider it possible to reduce the colonial forces anywhere; 1598. The canteen system, though yet in its infancy, has proved most successful, and should be carried out to its fullest extent; 1599–1601. Considers the period of three years before a man can obtain the first good-conduct badge a very proper time; 1602. Considers that the present price for the purchase of discharge should be raised; 1603. 1608. The applications for discharge are very numerous; 1604. If the regiment is not up to its establishment, the discharge is not granted, but lately this rule has been sometimes relaxed. Considers to a certain extent that men who pay their money have a right to their discharge; 1605. Purchases are sanctioned unless the commanding officer can give a good reason why the discharge should not be granted; 1606. Regiments are liable to lose men after having trained them at great expense. Musicians taking their discharge are obliged to provide substitutes, but they are usually very inferior men to those they replace; 1607.

CHARLES EDWARD STEWART, ESQ. (Late Secretary to the London and North-western Railway Company.)

The railway companies consider old soldiers valuable additions to the staff as policemen and porters. When after the Crimean war men could not be obtained under the age of 30, the former limit for admission, the age was increased to 35 for discharged soldiers; 1613. The soldiers admitted into the company's service were generally recommended by an officer of their regiment, and the directors willingly employed them; 1614. 1622. The men were medically inspected, and were examined as to their ability to read and write; 1615, 1616. Men who have been soldiers do not like the duty of porters; they

CHARLES EDWARD STEWART, ESQ.—*cont.*
make excellent policemen, and after a little experience trustworthy pointsmen; 1617. The number of men employed on the North-western railway is nearly 30,000; 1618, 1619. Old soldiers raise themselves to the highest class of policemen and pointsmen; 1621. The discharged soldiers entering the company's service are not a class of men likely to return to the army; 1623. They are mostly married men; 1624. The average pay is from 17*s.* to 21*s.* a week; 1625. 1628. They are allowed sick pay, and their uniforms are paid for, but they find their own lodgings; 1626, 1627. 1629. There is no recognized system of retirement upon pensions, but there are clubs and sick funds; 1630, 1631. 10*l.* is given to the widow of a man accidentally killed, when death is not caused by his own neglect; 1631, 1632. The men are generally intelligent and self-possessed; 1633. Has never known an instance of a young man leaving the service of the railway company to go into the army; 1634. The duty is about 12 hours a day; 1635. 1*l.* 3*s.* a week is the highest pay for pointsmen, but they sometimes become guards, who receive from 30*s.* to 40*s.* a week; 1636, 1637. There has never been occasion to dismiss an old soldier from the company's service; 1638. The men are recommended for employment after their discharge from the army; 1639. 35 is the limit of the age at which the men would be received; 1640–1642. The men are not obliged to subscribe to the clubs, which are entirely managed by themselves; 1643–1645. When men get old they are placed in less arduous positions. They generally get worn out before the age of 70, as railway work is very hard: old men are generally provided for as gatekeepers; 1646–1651. The duty of pointsman is detrimental to health; 1652. Men have complained of the number of hours of employment, but not of the rate of pay; 1653–1656. The nature and object of the men's clubs and sick funds; 1657–1659. Men are not taken into the service on the strength of their character on their parchment certificates; they must be recommended by their officers; 1660–1662. The officers show readiness in recommending deserving soldiers for the employment; 1663.

HENRY PRINGLE BRUYERES, ESQ. (Superintendent of the Southern Division of the North-western Railway.)

The number of men employed on the southern division of the line as policemen, signalmen, pointsmen, and porters is something under 500; about 100 of whom are old soldiers; 1667–1670. Men are usually employed on the recommendation of their officers; the character on the parchment certificates is put faith in; 1671, 1672. The limit of age for old soldiers is 35 years, and the standard of height 5 feet 7 inches. The men must pass a medical examination, and be able to read and write; 1673. For men appointed from civil life the limit of age is 30; 1673. Both privates and non-commissioned officers enter the company's service; 1674. Porters receive 17*s.* 6*d.* a week, but not many soldiers are porters; they are more valuable as policemen or pointsmen; 1675, 1676. The pay of the police is from 18*s.* 6*d.* to 25*s.* a week; 1676. Pointsmen get from 20*s.* to 25*s.* a week; 1677. Old soldiers are sometimes appointed guards at 40*s.* a week; 1678, 1679. Pointsmen receive gratuities at the end of the year for good conduct; 1680. The men are partially clothed by the company; 1680. All the men are expected to belong to a sick fund; there is now no sick pay or pension; 1681. 1690, 1691. Expects to find more intelligence in a non-commissioned officer than in a private; 1682. Believes that the men leave the army from a desire for change; they think that railway employment will suit them; they become much better pointsmen and signalmen than ordinary men; 1683–1686. Some of the men leave the employment after four or five years, but there are others still in the company who have served 15 years; 1689. When men get old they are given easier posts; 1690. The men coming from the army are as healthy as ordinary men of the same age; 1692, 1693. Does not think there would be any objection to receiving men up to 40 years of age, now that the age does not interfere with the sick funds; 1695. Cannot say how men provide for themselves on their discharge; it would be impossible to save anything on 17*s.* a week in London; 1697, 1698. Considers that a man would be better off if he remained in the army to gain a pension before he enters the company's service; 1699, 1700. Men who enter must be free from pulmonary complaints and varicose veins, their eyesight and hearing must be good, and they must not be ruptured. Sometimes in the dragoons the latter is one of the failings; 1703. Cannot state what becomes of the men who leave the railway employment; 1704, 1705. Old soldiers are much better policemen and pointsmen than civilians, but

HENRY PRINGLE BRUYERES, ESQ.—*cont.*
they are not good porters; 1706. Men are sometimes rejected for being above the age, or beneath the standard, or are refused on the medical examination; 1707. Thinks that the standard and limit of age for soldiers are very much the same in all railway companies; 1708, 1709. Does not consider that it would be advisable to extend the limit of age to 40 years, as the men would wear out too soon; 1711, 1712. If a soldier has left the army for more than a year he is considered a civilian; 1713. Does not think that the railway companies could assist the Government in providing for pensioned soldiers; 1715. If a soldier above the age was strongly recommended by the military authorities, the application would be laid before the directors for their decision; 1716.

MAJOR LEWIS I. F. JONES. (Adjutant, 12th Depôt Battalion.)

There has been a decided decrease of recruits during the last six months; 1718. It would be advantageous to give a recruiting furlough to a certain number of well-behaved men belonging to home regiments, their passage back from their homes being paid for them; 1719, 1720. It would not prove detrimental to the *morale* of the soldier; 1721. Would grant the furlough for the ordinary period, but would pay the travelling expenses of the soldiers if they recruited successfully; 1722, 1723. Paying head money for recruits would answer the same purpose, but if men could look to a free furlough home it would be an inducement to enlist; 1724. Objects to the system of recruiting through pensioners or the militia. The appearance of the pensioners is a detriment to recruiting; 1725–1727. Advocates a system of general recruiting as well as regimental; 1728, 1729. Objects to the Limited Enlistment Act; men would be as willing to enlist for 21 years as for 10 if the army was better paid; 1730–1733. 1739–1745. Discharged 10 years' men returning discontented to their villages deter others from enlisting 1733, 1734. 1747. On joining men should receive a *bonâ fide* 4*d.* a day exclusive of all stoppages; 1735. Advocates a system of a progressive increase of pay independent of good conduct, but which should not count towards pension; 1736–1738. 1820. There is a feeling amongst soldiers that they are enlisted under false pretences; 1735. 1746. The publication of a statement showing the advantages of the service could do no harm; 1747. Ten years' service men with two good-conduct badges can obtain employment anywhere, and never return to the army; men with one badge often return; 1747. When the character of a 10 years' service man is pronounced by the board of officers to be indifferent, the commanding officer has no power to re-engage him, even if he would willingly remain on; 1748, 1749. Men applying to re-engage before the expiration of their 10 years are not obliged to go before a board, but the commanding officer has power to reject them; 1750, 1751. Many men of good character have been lost to the army because they refused to re-engage abroad, and the officers at their regimental depôts were ordered not to receive them. It is now a rule, however, that men may re-engage in another corps and still count their former service; 1752–1756. If a man returns to the depot with a bad character the officer commanding will not usually re-engage him on his own authority, but sends him before a board; 1757. The colonel of the regiment has the power of allowing a man to re-engage whether his character is good or bad; 1758. A man discharged from his own regiment with an indifferent character could not re-engage in another, but there is nothing to prevent his re-enlisting under a false name; 1759, 1760. The best way of keeping up the army is to retain the 10 years' men, to do which is to a great extent a question of pay; 1761, 1762. Sending a regiment to a camp immediately on its return from foreign service is the cause of a large number of the 10 years' men refusing to re-engage; 1763. It would be difficult to enlist men for general service; 1764. It is better to engage men at once for 21 years than induce them to re-engage at the end of 10; 1765, 1766. A progressive scale of pay would be a greater inducement than an extra 2*d.* a day for men to re-engage; 1767. The power given by the Limited Enlistment Act to officers to get rid of bad characters is an advantage; 1769–1771. Men enlisted for 21 years would be efficient at the end of that period; 1772, 1773. The power given to commanding officers to deprive soldiers of good-conduct badges is too arbitrary, and is considered unjust by the men; 1774–1779. Men would rather be imprisoned than lose pay; 1779. Suggestions regarding the stopping

MAJOR LEWIS I. F. JONES—*cont.*
of pay; 1780, 1781. Punishments of drill press upon the health of the soldier, and punishments touching his pay are more effectual in every way; 1782–1786. Recruits have deteriorated both in the class of men and *physique*; 1787, 1788. 1791. Objections to the present system of the medical examination of recruits; 1788. 1802–1804. If a man measures 33 inches round the chest he is generally fit for the service; 1789. Men do not regard the extent of foreign service; 1792. Men married without leave seldom re-engage; 1793. It would be an inducement to re-engage if the 10 years' men were allowed to marry, but it would not do as there are too many married men as it is; 1794. It would be unwise to prohibit all men under 10 years' service marrying; if the punishment for the offence was dismissal many would marry to get out of the army; 1795–1799. Soldiers marrying do not give a thought as to being able to support a wife; 1798. The periods for which men are detained at the depôts before joining their regiments vary from six weeks to five years; 1805. 1807–1810. Regiments stationed in China are the greatest drain on the depôt; 1806. Old soldiers prefer foreign to home service; 1814, 1815. 1821, 1822. If men were enlisted for 21 years, when they compared their position with the 10 years' men they would become discontented unless some further inducements were held out to them; 1816–1820. 1829. Old soldiers dislike depôt service; 1823. It would be advisable to give a bounty or service badge to induce those men to re-engage who are too near the close of their term to be sent abroad; 1823–1828. Is favourable to engaging men for 21 years, and considers the number of recruits would be the same; 1830, 1831. Does not consider it advisable that soldiers should be allowed to engage to extend their service from the period immediately after their enlistment until they have served eight years; 1832, 1833. Does not think raising the pension would bring recruits; 1834, 1835. A good many sons of old soldiers join the army as boys, but not later; 1836. When time-expired men return from abroad with the intention of leaving the service, it is the custom to grant them two months' furlough before their discharge, to give them an opportunity of changing their minds; 1837, 1838. If a shorter limit than a year were fixed for men being allowed to re-engage, it would not tend to induce them to remain in the service; 1839–1843. It would be a benefit to the service and an advantage to recruiting to ensure the soldier a certain rate of pay, free from all deductions, except for misconduct; 1844–1848. It is a complaint in the service that the present rations are insufficient for growing recruits; 1849. The ration of 1 lb. of bread is sufficient; 1850–1853. It would be a great inducement to serjeants of the line to give a small pension at the end of their service, according to the number of recruits they have obtained; 1854. A pension of this nature would be a greater inducement than an increase of the bringing money; 1855–1858. Men become non-commissioned officers too soon; soldiers who can read and write usually become lance-corporals in two years; 1859, 1860. Soldiers complain very much of hospital stoppages; 1861–1864. Does not consider hospital stoppages a hardship on those men who are brought into hospital by their own vices, who are the great majority; 1865, 1866. The rate of hospital stoppages should remain as it is, and men in hospital from their own vice should lose a portion of their pay; this rule, however, would necessitate periodical inspections to prevent men concealing their diseases, which inspections the men would dislike; 1867–1870.

COLONEL J. K. PIPON. (Inspector-General of Militia.)

Thinks that recruiting through the militia staff at head-quarters would be an assistance to the other methods of raising men for the army; 1873–1876. Sees no objection to militiamen being allowed to join the line after one training without any repayment of bounty; 1877, 1878. The probable effect of such an arrangement would be that all recruits would enter the army through the militia; 1878, 1879. 1881. Does not think men who have passed a year in the militia would be superior to ordinary recruits; 1880. Is favourable to establishing a connexion between the county militia and certain regiments of the army; 1882. Some counties are not strong enough to supply a line regiment with recruits. Such an arrangement could only be successfully applied in large counties; 1883–1887. 1922, 1923. Does not think that if a regiment was known to be at an unhealthy station and losing men, it would to any great extent deter men from joining it; 1888, 1889. Recruiting by beating orders at head-quarters would in some degree demoralize the militia staff, but it would demoralize the men much more if they were sent to rural districts; 1890, 1891.

COLONEL J. K. PIPON—*cont.*

With one or two exceptions militia officers are very willing to give men to the line; 1892, 1893. A large number of men desert from the militia to enlist fraudulently into the line; 1895, 1896. The militia staff are employed in recruiting for themselves in rural districts, but to employ them to recruit for the line would detain them longer from head-quarters. They receive the full pay of soldiers all the year round, but do comparatively nothing for 11 months; 1897–1904. Does not see any great advantage in connecting a militia corps with two or more line regiments; 1905. To create a connexion between a militia regiment and the line it would be a good plan to send men back to the militia regiments from which they came for the last few years of their service, but probably the militia officers would not like this arrangement; 1906–1908. There are many line regiments which have no county title, to which a title might easily be given; 1909. By special authority men may be enlisted for the militia as early as 16 years old, but there are not many who offer so young; 1910, 1911. If all men were allowed to enter the militia at 16 with a view to their joining the line at 18, does not thinks the removal of the present restriction of age would prove of service; 1912, 1913. It would be difficult entirely to supply militia regiments with non-commissioned officers from certain regiments of the line, but it would tend to keep up a good connexion between the line and the militia; 1914–1916. The militia staff as it is at present constituted could not efficiently recruit for the line. The militia should have the sole control of the recruiting at their head quarters, and should not be interfered with by other parties; 1917, 1918. The system of recruiting by regimental parties brings more men than that by the pensioners, but it spoils the serjeants and cripples the strength of the regiments; 1919, 1920. The present establishment of the militia could not supply sufficient recruits for the line; 1923–1925. Return of the number of recruits and the enrolled men in the militia annually for six years; 1926. There is no difficulty in finding enough men for the militia, but they would not enlist for the line; 1926–1930. Men enter the militia on account of the high rate of pay, and because it seldom interferes with their work; 1931. If the pay of the soldier was as good as that of the labourer, men would sooner join the army; 1932, 1933. The pay of the militia is better than that of labourers, but the pay of the army is not so good; 1934, 1935. 1939. Details of the pay and allowances of the militia; 1936–1938. Militia recruiting does not militate against line recruiting. Men go into the militia and then enter the army who would never otherwise do so; 1940–1942. If recruiting were carried on by the militia staff at head-quarters, no addition to the staff would be necessary; 1943. Would pay the militia staff at the same rate as other recruiters; 1944, 1945. All communications from the Inspector-General of Militia are addressed to the Secretary of State for War; 1946, 1947. Corporals were allowed to go from the militia to the line without any repayment of bounty, but the restriction rather induced commanding officers not to yield the encouragement; 1948, 1949. Does not consider that it would be constitutional that the Inspector-General of Militia should be in any way under the control of the Adjutant-General; 1950–1952. Number of recruits who have been furnished to the army by the militia in the last there years; 1954, 1955.

JOHN FREDERICK NICHOLLS, ESQ., M.D. (Surgeon of the Wiltshire Militia.)

Has had much experience in passing recruits for the army in the capacity of surgeon of the militia; 1958–1963. Militia surgeons have the preference over other private practitioners in the examination of recruits for the army; 1960. Has authority for stating that militia surgeons are fit and proper persons for passing recruits and for other military duties; 1964–1968. 2015. Thinks that surgeons should be considered as a part of the permanent staff of the militia, and should be paid at a reduced but permanent daily rate; 1969. 1993, 1994. Cannot say what the expense of such an arrangement would be, but thinks it might be less than at present; 1970–1972. Does not think that there would be complaints from surgeons if they had to pay the expenses of the men rejected on the final examination who had been improperly passed; 1973. Returns of men inspected at the head-quarters of recruiting districts and at regiments and depôts for 1863; 1974–1982. Is prepared to prove that a less proportion of recruits passed by himself were rejected at the second inspection than of those passed by military medical officers; 1983, 1984. The primary inspection of recruits is more strict than the secondary inspection at head-quarters; 1985, 1986. This is because surgeons in recruiting districts do not like sending men forward with a chance of being rejected; 1987, 1988. If the recruit is rejected at the second examination the civil surgeon loses his fee, but has not now to pay the expenses of sending the man forward, nor has the military medical officer to do so under the present regulations; 1989–1992. If militia surgeons and military medical officers were the only persons who could pass recruits the present staff would be sufficient for the purpose; 1995. The recruit should always be re-examined on arrival at his regiment or depôt; 1996, 1997. Private practitioners pass men who are almost visibly unfit, and in many cases men who have been previously rejected at the head-quarters of the recruiting district; 1998–2000. Advocates the total abolition of the employment of civil practitioners for passing recruits; 2001. The present annual expense of militia surgeons is upwards of 20,000*l.*, the pay of each averaging 120*l.* a year; 2002–2004. 2008, 2009. It would be a great saving of expense to place militia surgeons on the permanent staff to perform their present duties and also to examine recruits for the line; 2005. Present rate of payment for examining recruits; 2006,2007. If a fixed rate of pay were granted to militia surgeons, they should be called upon to perform military medical duties of every description without further remuneration; 2010–2014. Militia surgeons could not undertake these duties if their regiments were embodied, 2016–2018. The inconvenience of bringing recruits to the militia surgeons would not be a quarter what it is under the present arrangements; 2019, 2020. Three times as many recruits who have been passed by private practitioners are rejected at the second examination compared with the number rejected after having been passed by militia surgeons; 2020. When the permanent staff of the militia go through the county to enlist recruits for the militia, they are accompanied by the surgeon who is actually on the staff for the time being; 2021–2023. Soldiers of 10 years' service who have refused to re-engage have always given as a reason for so refusing that they have been deceived as to their pay; that they were promised 1*s.* 1*d.* a day, and got nothing like it. All these men would re-engage if they received a stated sum of pay daily; 2024–2027. Such an arrangement would have a vast effect in keeping men in the service and also in bringing recruits; 2028. It would be considered a boon by the greater number of men re-engaging if the bounty was invested in the savings bank instead of being paid to themselves; 2028–2030. Practically the men have not the option of investing the bounty. Directly they receive it their comrades get round them and it is drunk away; 2028–2031. Does not think that, if soldiers were paid 3*d.* or 4*d.* a day in addition to all necessaries, it would be misinterpreted by the men that they had to serve their country for 3*d.* or 4*d.* a day. Thinks the men would wish for such an arrangement, and that it has much to do with the success of recruiting; 2032, 2033. Much less is taken from a soldier for necessaries now than formerly; 2034. The man should be furnished with all necessaries, and, unless through his own fault, he should be able to calculate on a certain amount of free pay; 2035, 2036. Considers the present periods of service are too short. Would recommend that the first period should be for 12 years with no pension, the second for nine more with a pension of 1*s.*, and a third period of five or seven years with a pension of 1*s.* 6*d.* a day; 2037. Considers that 999 men out of 1,000 are fit for another five or seven years' service after their 21 years provided they enlisted in the army at 18; 2037–2039. Service in the colonies would make no difference; a large proportion of the men would be fit for service beyond 21 years; 2040, 2041. Out of 30 or 40 militia serjeants only one was unfit for active service; 2042, 2043.

JOHN FREDERICK NICHOLLS, ESQ.—*cont.*

MR. SAMUEL HADEN. (Secretary to the Army and Navy Pensioners' Employment Society.)

Has had frequent opportunities of seeing discharged soldiers of all classes; 1396. Has prepared a paper upon the causes which have rendered the service less attractive to recruits; 1399. Flogging, cases of serious mortality, and insufficient supplies are among the causes of the unpopularity of the army; 2044. The present class of recruits is not affected by these causes, but parents discourage their children from enlisting, and every intelligent man is prejudiced against the army by the reports circulated through the press; 2045–2049. The destitution to which men are driven on a reduction of the establishment is very prejudicial to public interest;

MR. SAMUEL HADEN—*cont.*

2050. In 1849 the 16th Foot was reduced by 300 or 400 men, and those who had not volunteered for other regiments, who were the greater number, had nothing to look to, although men of excellent character; 2051–2054. 2056, 2057. System of reducing regiments; 2055. In all cases of reductions a certain number of good men are discharged without pensions; 2058. At the time of reduction of the 16th Foot in 1849 the same thing took place in other depôts. If a sufficient number did not volunteer for regiments in India who required men, or were not discharged on other grounds, good men had to be discharged; 2059, 2060. The present class of recruits is physically inferior to the men who entered the army before the Crimean war; 2061–2065. The advantages of the service should have greater publicity than they now have, and in a different way; 2066. If the soldier, on enlistment, were informed of the amount of pay he would actually receive free from deductions, it would not have much effect, as it would make the man distrustful, but it would be more honest than the present system, by which recruits are often persuaded by the serjeant that they will receive 1*s.* a day clear, and only find out the truth after they have enlisted; 2067, 2068. It would be an advantage to the service, and an inducement to the recruits to enlist, if stoppages were abolished altogether, and the soldier given a clear 6*d.* a day. This arrangement would probably be equivalent to raising the present pay to 1*s.* 4*d.*; 2069–2071. The term of 21 years' service is too long, because men who have served abroad are generally disqualified for work at the end of that time; 2072. 2075. Pensioners have great difficulty in finding employment enough to maintain them in addition to their pensions; a great many turn out badly, and the public generally regard them as a bad lot altogether; 2073–2075. There are many good men among the pensioners, but a great number come from the army with excellent characters and turn out badly when left to themselves freed from discipline; 2076–2078. Men in the corps of commissionaires do not so often turn out badly as those in the pensioners' society; for in the former they have to pay an entrance fee of a guinea and certain subscriptions for clothing, &c., which they forfeit on dismissal; 2078–2080. Is favourable to teaching soldiers trades to enable them to earn a living when discharged from the army, and considers that a portion of the time set apart for drill might be devoted to the purpose; 2081, 2082. Does not think that the introduction of such a system would act as an inducement to men to purchase their discharge; 2083. Notwithstanding the regimental school, of which all men might avail themselves, many leave the army unable to read and write; 2084, 2085. 2090. It is a difficult matter for a schoolmaster with only two or three assistants to instruct 600 or 800 men almost without education; 2086. It must be a man's own fault if he cannot read and write at the expiration of his 10 years' service; 2087, 2088. Men of 21 years' service leaving without any education have more difficulty in finding employment in civil life than the 10 years' men; 2089. Many men unable to read or write learn to do both after a very short period of service; 2091. Is not aware that a great many soldiers have been employed in various departments of the State; a few commissionaires have lately been employed at the War Office; 2093, 2094. 2193. Non-commissioned officers are better able to push themselves in civil life than privates are; 2095. Considers that after 21 years' service men would be fit for messengers in the War Office or Horse Guards. Some old soldiers are employed as messengers at the Horse Guards at the present time; 2096. Some of the present class of recruits aspire to commissioned rank; but it would be an advantage if a better and more ambitious set of men were encouraged to enter the army; 2097. Does not think that at present men rising from the ranks are comfortable on joining the commissioned ranks of the regiment; 2098. Non-commissioned officers promoted to be ensigns or cornets are generally worse off in a pecuniary point of view than they were before; 2099. In the majority of cases men are unwise to accept commissioned rank; men are naturally ambitious and only experience the disadvantages after their promotion; 2100, 2101. The present governor of Holloway prison, who is in receipt of a salary of 500*l.* or 700*l.* a year, was a serjeant-major in the 47th Foot and was discharged to pension. There are many deserving non-commissioned officers holding appointments of a similar nature in civil life; 2101. A number of regimental paymasters are officers who have been quartermasters and have risen from the ranks; 2103, 2104. Considers that the previous employment of these officers eminently fits them for the duty. They have no difficulty in finding securities; 2105, 2106.

MR. SAMUEL HADEN—*cont.*

Refers to General Russell's evidence on the subject before the Quartermasters' Committee in 1865; 2107–2110. The office of paymaster in line regiments should be open to men who have risen from the ranks through the rank of quartermaster; 2111. With reference to certain irregular practices which took place in Beggar's Bush barracks, Dublin, in 1846, considers that when several hundreds of recruits get together there is a great deal of vice and dissipation, which is a sore trial to respectable young men, but does not think that discipline is now maintained by unjustifiable means by the non-commissioned officers; 2112–2114. Soldiers, even though not quite 18 years of age, should be allowed to reckon their service towards pension from the date of their attestation, if fit to bear arms; 2115–2123. The 10 years' men would in most cases re-engage if at the end of that period a small addition were made to the pay; 2124–2128. It would be an admirable arrangement to invest the additional pay in the savings' bank, and it would not be difficult to convince the men that the arrangement would be for their benefit; 2125, 2126. The pay invested in the bank should not be touched until the soldier's discharge on any pretence whatever; 2127. Such an arrangement would eventually work well, though at first men might regard it with mistrust; 2129, 2130. Before the present Warrant additional pay at 2*d.* a day was given after 14 years' service, but it was not invested in the savings' bank; 2130, 2131. Considers that if a system of fines and short sentences were introduced in place of the present punishments for minor offences it would be an advantage and improve the discipline of the army; 2132, 2133. Soldiers naturally object to have their pay curtailed, but this fact would be an inducement to men to behave themselves well; 2134. Some of the sentences awarded for absence without leave are too long; 2134. Has known cases where men with two or three sentences of this nature hanging over them have committed further offences, in order to be tried by court-martial to wipe off by one sentence the accumulation of minor punishments; 2135. Has found that when the commanding officer has been the strictest and awarded the smallest punishment, the regiment has had less crime, and has been equally good with others; 2136. 1*s.* a day is the least amount of pension that should be given for 21 years' service; 2137–2139. A good-conduct man might receive some addition to his pension if deemed advisable. It was an old rule that every two years in India should count as three towards pension; this would be an additional expense, but a benefit to the soldier; 2139. The privilege of marriage should be reserved for the 10 years' service men as vacancies occur; it is bad policy to allow young soldiers to marry; 2140. 2143. 2150. If marriage without leave was punished by dismissal from the army, it would probably be an inducement to many soldiers to get married in order to escape from the service; 2141. When men contemplate marriage they pursue the idea regardless of consequences; 2142. 2147. It is impossible to prevent men from marrying, notwithstanding all the miseries entailed by doing so without leave; 2144–2146. Marriage without leave is a source of great misery in the service, and tends very much to render the army unpopular; 2148, 2149. Would grant a pension of 8*d.* a day after 15 years' service, and of 1*s.* a day after 21 years' service; 2151–2153. Judges from experience that recruits do not now behave so well as they formerly did; 2154–2156. 2159. If the returns show that the amount of good-conduct pay has proportionately increased, and the amount of crime decreased during the last few years, it would prove that the army was behaving better than it did in former years; 2157, 2158. 2160. Is favourable to the publication of a pamphlet setting forth the advantages and prizes to be gained in the army, also of a short statement to be posted on church doors, &c., and generally circulated; 2160, 2161. Considers that the system of training schools as practised in the navy would be worth trying; 2162–2165. With reference to cases of heavy mortality, such as that at Hong Kong, does not think they have very much effect upon the recruits themselves, but they influence the parents; 2170, 2171. Does not think that sending men away with so small a pension as 8*d.* a day after 15 years would give rise to a bad impression in the country. Such an arrangement would be the same thing as paying every man 8*d.* a day additional for his 15 years' service; 2172–2180. Does not know of any service (excluding civil employment under the Crown) where a man has so good a prospect as a soldier, as regards pension; 2181, 2182. Whenever a death vacancy occurs in the commissioned ranks of the army a non-commissioned officer might be promoted, and they should receive a higher rate of pay than

MR. SAMUEL HADEN—*cont.*

officers entering in the ordinary way; 2183. Admits that if promotion to commissioned rank were held out as an inducement to enlist, it might be the cause of much disappointment and discontent, as the proportion of men so promoted is very small; 2184, 2185. Does not consider that holding out hopes of commissioned rank would be a fraud upon the recruits; 2186. If there were more frequent promotion from the ranks, intelligent men would enter the service; 2187. There are greater opportunities of promotion from the ranks in the French than in the English army; 2188. Officers promoted from the ranks usually quit the service before arriving at the rank of captain; 2189, 2190. It is a great advantage to men to obtain a commission that is saleable; 2191. Has heard complaints made by soldiers returning from abroad of the delay in the settlement of their accounts. If more speedy means were adopted in balancing the accounts it would render the service more popular; 2194–2196.

MR. FREDERICK WALLACE. (In the employment of the North-western Railway Company.)

Served 14 years in the 4th Dragoon Guards, but purchased his discharge after re-engagement, having been reduced to the rank of private from that of troop serjeant-major; 2199–2205. Paid 5*l.* to leave the regiment; 2206. Was reduced for a simple crime; 2207. Does not consider the system of enlistment for a limited period is popular; 2208. Since the introduction of the limited service system many men leave the army at the end of their time. Many like to try their hands at something else; 2209. So much camp life and the frequent change of quarters make the army less popular than formerly, and prevent many men from re-engaging; 2210–2214. If a little extra pay were offered to cavalry soldiers, on re-engagement, it would encourage them to remain; 2215–2217. Recruits would as readily enlist for 21 years as for 12; 2218–2223. 2250. Some inducement offered to men after seven years' service might lead them to bind themselves to re-engage; 2224–2226. On applying for employment on the railway he did not carry a letter of recommendation, but simply presented his discharge; 2227–2229. Has met others in a similar position to himself who have expressed regret at having left the army; 2230–2232. If men of the cavalry were granted a year's furlough at the expiration of their first term, with the option of re-engaging within a year without losing their former service, many would avail themselves of the permission; 2233, 2234. Enlisted because his father and brothers had served in the army; knew the amount of pay he would receive; 2235–2237. A great number of young men enlist because they have a taste for the army, others because they have fallen out with their friends, and others because they cannot find employment; 2238. Irishmen have a natural turn for becoming soldiers; 2239, 2240. Most men entering the army are disappointed when they find out the real rate of pay; 2241, 2242. Could have saved more as troop serjeant-major than in his present railway employment. Would have served on for pension in the army, but for the misfortune that befel him; 2243, 2244. Considers that a soldier is better off than a common labourer; 2245. Believes that the generality of recruits are sober when they enlist; 2246–2249. If an extra 2*d.* a day were added to a soldier's pay and pension, it would induce nearly all the 12 years' men to re-engage; 2251. Does not think that either recruits or men that re-engage would like to have their additional pay or bounty invested in the savings' bank for them; 2252–2255. Knows of no other circumstances beyond those mentioned which tend to make the army unpopular; 2256, 2257. Men on enlistment usually have a preference for particular regiments, but there may be some who would be willing to enter for general service; 2258–2261. A badge for service would be of no great importance; 2262, 2263. Does not consider the time too long before good-conduct pay is restored to men who have forfeited it; 2264–2268. The more respectable class of men object to flogging, but it does not cause them to leave the service: 2269–2271. The well-conducted men approve of flogging in extreme cases; 2272. Has seen bad characters, on whom ordinary punishments had no effect, become good soldiers after having been flogged; 2273, 2274.

MR. WILLIAM GODDARD. (In the employment of the North-western Railway Company.)

Served 11 years in the 23rd Fusiliers, and re-engaged, but afterwards purchased his discharge for 7*l.*, because on being called in from the recruiting service he was not allowed to join another regiment which was opened for volunteers; 2275–2285. Thinks that a recruit would

MR. WILLIAM GODDARD—*cont.*

sooner enlist for 21 than 10 years, because for the former term he is sure of his pension; 2286–2288. 2291, 2292. Men might re-engage to secure the pension, but after 10 years they are anxious to leave the service; 2289. Objects to the Limited Enlistment Act; 2290. Joined the army as a profession; 2293. Understood that the pay of 1*s.* a day would be free from deductions, and for a time conceived a distaste for the service when he found out the deception; 2294–2299. When himself employed upon recruiting service did not tell the recruits that there would be any deductions from their pay; 2300, 2301. Does not think that it would bring more men to the army if it were stated that the pay was 3*d.* or 4*d.* a day free from all deductions; 2302, 2303. The deception practised upon men on their enlistment with regard to the pay is a great cause of discontent in the army; 2304. Could not read or write very well on joining the service, but attended the regimental school, and was promoted to be a stripe-serjeant in three years; 2305–2308. It is a man's own fault if he is unable to read and write after the first period of service; 2309, 2310. Did not obtain his present appointment upon the railway on the recommendation of his commanding officer, but simply upon the faith of his discharge; 2311–2315. Soldiers attach great value to their discharges if they bear a good character; 2316, 2317. Was married when a non-commissioned officer. Asked for leave, but was refused; 2318–2320. Had to keep up two homes, and it was difficult to make both ends meet; 2321–2323. Would not have taken his discharge if his wife had been recognized; 2324–2331. Out of 80 men of the depôt of the 1st battalion 23rd Foot, about six were married without leave; 2333–2337. It is impossible to prevent men from marrying without leave. They do not contemplate all the difficulties that will pursue them; 2338–2343. If marriage during the first period of service were punished by instant dismissal, it would prevent young men from marrying, and they would not take the step as a means of getting out of the service; 2344–2347. Does not think his position as porter on the railway is better than that he held of serjeant in the army. Cannot save from his present pay, and there is no pension. Would return to the army if he could, if his marriage were recognized; 2348–2356. Thinks that if boys were received at the age of 15 or 16 years, and sent to school for a time, a number of respectable lads would enlist who would not do so later in life; 2357–2359. Does not think recruits are generally quite sober when they enlist; 2360–2363. Men generally enlist against the wishes of their friends; 2364–2366. If there were more respectable rendezvous for recruits than public houses, better men would come into the army; 2367–2370. Recruits often object to the existence of corporal punishment in the army, particularly Welshmen; 2371–2374. Believes it is the feeling of good old soldiers that flogging should and could be abolished; 2375–2377. Thinks that troops could be kept in order without corporal punishment, but would flog for theft or violence to a non-commissioned officer. There is now no flogging for drunkenness, but there was in the Crimea; 2378–2386.

EARL GREY, K.G.

Was Secretary of State for War and Colonies at the time of the passing of the Limited Enlistment Act, which was introduced into the House of Commons with his sanction, and that of the Cabinet; 2387–2390. The reduction of the period of service was only intended to form a part of the system of policy for the improvement of the army. Does not think that all the other conditions connected with the bill have been carried out; 2391–2393. Explanation of the objects in view at the time of the passing of the Bill. The Act was intended to remove the general feeling that a man on joining the army would never again see his friends, and to substitute for that the certainty of return within a stated period with a training and education which could command profitable employment; 2394. Considers that the industrial training of troops, as practised in the French army and neglected in our own, is a wise system, and the principal point of the policy of which the 10 years' service was one of the elements; 2394. Does not consider that this industrial training would interfere with the duties of the troops, especially in colonial service. Is favourable to the American system; 2395. Would not take away any time that was necessary to perfect the soldier in his military duty, but thinks that the drill admits of great simplification. Believes, judging from the late American war, that the efficiency of the army depends in a great degree on skill in the use of tools as well as of weapons; 2396. Believes

EARL GREY, K.G.—*cont.*

that the employment of the army on useful works, for which pay should be given, would not only be popular in the service, but in the army, besides its direct advantages would put a stop to drunkenness, the greatest evil that exists; 2397. Is of opinion that not a greater number of the 10 years' men should re-enlist than could be employed as non-commissioned officers, or in positions which require experience. Considers it a great object to have a large number of well-trained men in the country as an army of reserve; 2398. Considers that the great bulk of the army should consist of young men. In the Peninsular war a five years' man was an old soldier. Does not think a soldier should be employed on active service within two years of enlistment. Returns show that there is much less sickness amongst young men. Considers the system employed in France of allowing trained men to leave the army on condition of being called back when wanted has acted advantageously. Thinks that neither militia nor volunteers can in time of war replace the regular army, which is the cheapest and most efficient force we possess; 2399. Is aware that in the French army 85*l.* is offered to seven years' men to re-engage, but judges that the proportion of old soldiers in the service is not a large one, and great value is attached to having a large number of men who, when they have a year or two to serve, are discharged with unlimited leave only to be called back if wanted; 2400. Thinks the failure of the Limited Enlistment Act to induce a better set of men to enter the army is attributable to the increased price of labour during the past 20 years, the dislike to Indian service, and other causes. Does not consider that enough has been done to improve the prospects of the men leaving the army at the end of 10 years so as to induce them to enrol themselves in the army of reserve; 2401. Although the rate of pay of the army has been stationary for the past 20 years, the actual advantages given to soldiers have increased; 2402, 2403. Money's worth rather than money itself should be offered as the inducement to enlist; 2404. 2422. It would be a very great mistake to recur to the system of enlistment for 21 years; 2405. Would not alter the present periods of enlistment to 12 and 9 years. Frequent changes of the terms of service are most injurious; 2406. Is not acquainted with the system of recruiting by pensioners. Thinks that the militia staff might be made useful for the purpose, but there are difficulties in the way. Is favourable to the existence of a local connexion between line regiments and certain counties, and thinks that the regiments should be fed from the district by means of regimental depôts permanently stationed in the county; 2407–2410. Troops should not be quartered at unhealthy stations for long periods; 2411. The establishment of local corps at unhealthy stations is attended with great advantage; 2412. Sees no objection to a system of enlistment for general service where a man has no predeliction for a particular regiment; 2413. If training schools were established for the army similar to those for the navy, it would be doubtful if they would succeed. If the army can be supplied with men without training schools, it would be unadvisable to adopt the system; 2414. It would be an advantageous arrangement to allow a man's service to count from the date he is fit to bear arms; 2415, 2416. Still approves of the Act of 1847. Has heard it both condemned and praised by military officers; 2417–2419. With regard to the industrial training of soldiers in garrison towns, thinks it might be carried out by the reduction of the military duty, which is to a great extent very unnecessary; 2420, 2421. Thinks that the failure of the reserve force system is attributable to the manner in which it has been attempted. Suggestions for the establishment of an army of reserve; 2422, 2423. Pensioners of the age of 38 years would be fit for home service; 2424–2426. Every regiment employed on foreign service should have a second battalion, which in time of war would consist of tried old soldiers fit, not perhaps, for a foreign campaign, but for every other purpose, and of young recruits whom the old soldiers would instruct; 2427, 2428. Has always thought the militia a gigantic mistake; 2429. Does not recommend the introduction of the French system of unlimited furlough into the English army, as the conditions under which the soldiers enlist are not the same; but thinks the same result could be obtained by encouraging the 10 years' men to enrol for service as a reserve after their time has expired. These men should receive a gratuity and an adequate rate of pay when called out annually for the week's training. Does not think that the training would interfere with their ordinary employment; 2430, 2431. Does not see why the reserve force should not number 50,000 or 100,000

EARL GREY, K.G.—*cont.*

men; 2432, 2433. Considers that 3*l.* would be sufficient for the gratuity and week's pay of each man if he was fed free during the training; 2434, 2437. Does not know that the naval reserve is better paid than at this rate, but does not consider that the two services are on the same footing; 2435, 2436. Would give a fatigue jacket for training purposes, but would allow men to wear uniforms if they chose to pay for them; 2438. Such a system would be similar to that of the present reserve, except with regard to the 2*d.* a day; but as there would not be the number of stringent conditions which are at present attached to the service, men would not be afraid to enrol, as they are now; 2439, 2440. Does not think it would be advisable to make use of the militia organization in the formation of a reserve force of this nature. The embodiment of the militia necessarily drives all the officers, who are country gentlemen, out of it; and professional officers would be dissatisfied with the few opportunities of advancement in the militia comparatively with service in the line; 2441. The establishment of second battalions of regiments on foreign service would only be effectual as a means of training recruits. Thinks it is the general feeling of soldiers to volunteer for foreign service; 2442, 2443. Nothing would add more to the popularity of the army than the curtailment of foreign service. A considerable outlay devoted to shortening the period of Indian service would be money well and economically applied; 2444, 2445. With reference to the success of the employment of troops in Canada upon Government works, considers that a great deal might be done in the colonies in that way, and would have good gardens attached to every military station; 2446.

COLONEL THOMAS GEORGE A. OAKES, C.B. (Commanding 12th Lancers.)

Has paid much attention to recruiting for the cavalry 2448. Young men are less inclined to enter the cavalry than formerly, because they see old soldiers so badly pensioned; the pension is the only thing they consider before enlisting; 2449, 2450. Most recruits enlist in entire ignorance of what they are to receive; 2451. The publication of a statement of the advantages of the service might have a small effect in bringing recruits; 2452, 2453. The chief reasons given for entering the army are want of food, a fancy for soldiering, quarrels with friends, and the hope of some day gaining some great advantage; 2454. Men care very little for the period for which they enlist; 2455, 2456. The large number of men who purchased their discharge in the 12th Lancers after a short service is accounted for by many leaving who enlisted through caprice, and also on account of insufficient food being given them; 2457–2460. Men enlisting for 12 years are just as likely to purchase their discharge as those enlisting for 21 years; 2461, 2462. During the past year eight serjeants, one corporal, and three privates re-engaged at the end of their 10 years' service, while one serjeant, one corporal, and five privates quitted the regiment; 2463–2468. If the men who left the regiment had been granted a 12 months' furlough one or two might have come back 2469. An increased rate of pay on good-conduct badges would induce men to re-engage if it were carried to pension. Privates themselves would prefer an increase of pay not to be touched by misconduct; 2472, 2473. Does not think that an additional 2*d.* a day pay is sufficient to induce men to re-engage; 2474. Scheme for an increase of pay on good-conduct badges, giving 3*d.* additional for every additional badge after 12 years' service, not to be taken away by punishment. Such a system would induce every good man to remain in the service; 2475–2482. A soldier has a right to expect more pay, as his necessaries are dearer than they were 10 years ago; 2482, 2483. The advantages offered in civil life prevent many 12 years' men from re-engaging. There have been several cases of men being bought out of the army by civil employers; 2484, 2485. Does not consider it desirable to increase the pay and abolish the pension; 2488. Increasing the pension from 8*d.* to 1*s.* would induce men to re-engage, but would not affect the number of first enlistments; 2489–2491. Considers that cavalry soldiers are still fit for service at the age of 39 years; 2492–2494. 2524. Thinks the ration of meat supplied to the cavalry, which is the same as the infantry ration, is insufficient; 2495–2497. The ration of bread is enough; 2498. The Indian ration of meat—1 lb.—is sufficient; 2499–2501. It is an advantage that commanding officers have the power of getting rid of bad characters after the first period of service; 2502–2504. Thinks there is less crime in the army than

COLONEL THOMAS GEORGE A. OAKES, C.B.—*cont.*

formerly; 2505–2509. Soldiers are fond of constant change of station; 2510. The 12th Lancers is at present 20 men below its establishment, which number the regiment cannot recruit for itself; 2511, 2512. In case of a cavalry regiment going on active service, men of less than 12 months' service are a hindrance; it takes more than 12 months to make a dragoon, and longer to make an efficient lancer; 2513–2518. Cavalry soldiers have not much time for amusement or recreation; 2519, 2520. Considers the decrease of drunkenness attributable to the men's time being taken up with their duties; 2521, 2522. Thinks the constant employment of a cavalry soldier may wear him out a little; 2523. Has found that men who have enlisted for long periods are the most satisfied men in the regiment; 2525–2527. The establishment of a local connexion between the cavalry and yeomanry would be an advantage; 2528–2530. Does not think that extending the period for which men might re-engage would induce them to return unless an increase of pay and pension were offered to them; 2531–2533. If soldiers on furlough were allowed to recruit for their regiments they would bring a great many men, but arrangements should be made for bringing the recruits up to the regiment; 2534–2537. Considers the price of the discharge should be raised to 50*l.*; many men enter the cavalry simply for the sake of obtaining an education or of learning the management of horses, and afterwards purchase their discharge; 2538–2551. It would be a gain to the service if more of the 12 years' men re-engaged than do now; 2552, 2553. Cavalry serjeants are underpaid; 2553, 2554. Does not consider the conditions of the good-conduct warrant are too strict in requiring a soldier for his first badge to be two years clear of the defaulters' book; 2555–2558. It would be more satisfactory that all cases in which good-conduct badges are forfeited should be referred to the colonel commanding the regiment; 2559–2565. The principal grievances of the soldier, which tend to prevent re-engagement, are the smallness of the pay and pension, and the insufficiency of the ration of meat; 2566. It would be impossible to prevent men marrying without leave; if marriage without leave were punishable by dismissal, many would marry in order to get turned out of the army; 2567–2573. 2584, 2585. Six per cent. of the 12th Lancers, exclusive of the staff, are allowed to marry. The married men are not now generally those who have re-engaged; 2582, 2583. The charges for barrack damages have not been so heavy lately as they formerly were. Second charges for the same damages are sometimes made, and in other cases damages are left unrepaired, and consequently increase. It is the quarter-master's duty to see that all damages are made good before the troops enter the barracks; 2574–2581. It would be an advantage if four-fifths of the time-expired men could be induced to re-engage; 2586, 2587. Drunkenness has decreased in the army; 2588. Men prefer the post-office bank to the regimental savings' bank; 2589, 2590. The system of daily payments should be retained. Men wishing to lay by their money can always leave it with the serjeant-major or captain of the troop to save for them; 2591–2597. Considers the term of 21 years' service sufficiently long for cavalry soldiers; 2598, 2599. A single term of enlistment would be preferable to a double term, although at first it would not bring so many recruits, but eventually the system would work well; 2600–2604. It is a grievance that the cavalry soldier has to serve 21 years for his good-conduct medal, while in the infantry the term of service is only 18 years; 2604.

COLONEL COLLINGWOOD DICKSON, C.B., V.C. (Royal Artillery.)

Recruiting for the artillery is conducted by the district inspecting field officers in the same manner as for the general army; 2607, 2608. During the last two or three years there has been no difficulty in getting artillery recruits in Scotland; 2609, 2610. Thinks that it would not answer to recur to the system of enlistment for 21 years unless greater advantages in pay and pension were offered; 2611, 2612. Has known very few cases of men refusing to re-engage in the artillery at home after the first period of service. Some good men have left because they could not get permission to marry; 2613, 2614. Men of 12 or 14 years' service in the artillery are transferred to the coast brigade, which is considered a great advantage. Considers it the greatest inducement that is offered; 2615–2617. Men employed on store duty are liable to be withdrawn on their batteries going abroad; but there are not many in such positions, as there is a store department corps specially formed for duties of this nature; 2616, 2617. The proportion of married men

COLONEL COLLINGWOOD DICKSON, C.B., V.C.—*cont.*

allowed in the artillery is the same as in the rest of the army; 2618. It is impossible to prevent soldiers from marrying. In Scotland, out of a battery of 190 men, 120 were married, but this and similar cases were owing to the facilities offered by the Scotch marriage law. Great misery resulted from these marriages, as on the removal of the troops most of the wives went to the workhouse and never saw their husbands again; 2619–2621. 2625. If marriage without leave were punished by dismissal, men would re-enlist in other corps under assumed names. This could not be prevented unless the men were marked, which would be an extreme measure; 2622–2624. Thinks that there are more marriages of this nature in Scotland and Ireland than in England; 2626, 2627. Believes that men on foreign service are not so ready to re-engage in the artillery as those at home; 2628. 2660, 2661. Advocates an increase of pension after 21 years' service from 8*d.* to 1*s.*; 2629. 2632. 2651. Deprecates the system of small pensions and temporary pensions; 2630, 2631. There ought to be some alteration in the regulations which deprive men of good-conduct badges. Confinement to barracks for 10 days now carries the loss of 1*d.* a day for a year. The period of confinement entailing loss of good-conduct pay should not be less than 21 days. Thinks that the authority given to commanding officers in the matter is fairly exercised; but regimental entries should not be made for trivial punishments; 2633–2640. The present regulation with regard to drunkenness has a bad effect; 2641–2643. Advocates a system of increasing the pay by lessening the stoppages that are made on account of necessaries; 2644–2646. The expense of altering the men's tunics into stable jackets should be defrayed by the Government, and portions of the kit should be renewed fairly at certain periods free of expense; 2647–2649. 2653. At the present rate of pay of the artillery, if a man has 3*d.* a day clear all the year round he is lucky; 2650. 2655, 2656. A soldier with this amount of pay is better off than a working man, but soldiers attach importance to money, and the suggested alterations would not only induce men to re-engage, but would attract recruits into the army; 2651. Would not increase the bounty or rate of pay in the first instance; 2652–2655. The new canteen system is a means of giving the soldier a larger balance of pay in hand than he formerly had; 2657–2659. Further inducements must be held out to persuade men to re-engage while in India or on foreign service; 2660, 2661. It would be a great disadvantage to the artillery if any great number of time-expired men took their discharges; 2662, 2663. It takes a year and a half or two years thoroughly to train a gunner; 2664. Thinks artillerymen are usually worn out at 36 or 37 years of age; but are fit at that age for the quiet service of the coast brigade or garrison relief; 2665. It would facilitate recruiting if an organization could be established between the militia artillery and the Royal Artillery. Has found militia officers willing to give their men to the army, and to assist recruiting when they could; 2666, 2667. Thinks that the employment of the militia artillery staff to recruit direct for the army would not prove successful. The militia have difficulty in keeping up their own numbers, and would not be zealous in obtaining men for the Royal Artillery while their own ranks were incomplete; 2668–2671. The annual number of discharges by purchase in the artillery is not great. The greater number of purchases take place soon after enlistment, when the friends advance the money to buy the man out; 2672–2674. Thinks that the present price for the discharge is sufficiently high; 2675, 2676. The old system of enlistment for 21 years worked very well; but it would not do to recur to it now; 2677. A good many of the time-expired men would return if they were allowed to re-engage within a year without losing their former service; 2678, 2679. Men taking their discharge usually provide themselves with employment beforehand; 2680. Is favourable to the introduction of a system of regimental recruiting for the artillery under an officer of the regiment specially appointed for the service; 2681–2683. Does not think there is any reason to fear that any considerable number of artillerymen will take their discharge at the end of the 12 years' service; 2684–2686. Out of 1,171 men entitled to their discharge last year, 455 left the army. This is an increase on past years, and is probably owing to Indian service; 2687–2690.

LIEUT.-COL. THE HON. H. F. KEANE. (Deputy Adjutant-General, Royal Engineers.)

Details of the present organization of the recruiting system for the engineers; 2694–2697. For the last two

LIEUT.-COL. THE HON. H. F. KEANE—*cont.*

years only mechanics of certain trades have been enlisted at the recruiting districts, but men who appear likely to be very serviceable as surveyors are admitted on special application to head-quarters. Many good men have been lost to the service by the delay consequent on this rule; 2698, 2699. All recruits for the engineers must be men of some education with a knowledge of arithmetic; 2700. The pay of a sapper is 1*s.* 2½*d.* a day, and the bounty is 2*l.* and a free kit; 2701, 2702. The engineers are now considerably below their establishment, and there is great difficulty in getting recruits; 2703, 2704. 2726. Attributes the difficulty in getting recruits to the roundabout manner of enlisting men who are not mechanics, and the poorness of the pay compared to that given by civil employers; 2705, 2706. There are many rules in force in the engineers which militate against enlistment or re-enlistment; 2706. There are very few of the men who originally enlisted for life now in the corps; 2707, 2708. About a year ago two-thirds of the time-expired men re-engaged, but only one-half of a company going abroad the other day re-engaged. The falling off is owing to the better wages given in civil life for skilled labour, and to the difficulty about the War Office regulations for re-engagement; 2709–2711. Men are not sent abroad within two years of the expiration of their first period; 2712. It would be an advantage if a bonus were offered in this country to men on their re-engagement instead of its being given to them abroad; 2713–2716. Men would not engage for 21 years unless a definite pension was mentioned; but they would not object to an intermediate period of 14 or 16 years; 2717. Does not think men are often fit for foreign duty after 18 years' service; 2718, 2719. 2740. Details of the rates of payment of sappers; 2720–2722. System of drill in the engineers; 2723, 2724. When sappers desert they are rarely caught, as they have not the appearance of soldiers when in plain clothes; 2725. 2759, 2760. Thinks the want of recruits is attributable to the low rate given for working pay, and also to the bad arrangements for recruiting; 2727–2730. Does not think that the old system of sending out recruiting parties demoralized the men; 2728. It would be an advantage if the corps were intrusted with its own recruiting; 2729. An increase of pension from 8*d.* to 1*s.*, and an increase in the ration of meat from three-quarters of a pound to one pound would render the service more popular. Thinks the present ration of meat insufficient; 2731–2736. Return showing the amount of working pay expended by sappers in purchasing additional food beyond their rations; 2736. Does not think an increase of bounty necessary so long as the bounty for the engineers is higher than that for the line; 2737. The standard is 5 feet 5 and 5 feet 6; 2738. Men have sometimes been transferred from the line to the engineers; 2739. There is difficulty in finding employment for the men over 18 years' service; 2741–2743. Men going to India are, under the existing arrangement, made supernumerary to the home establishment and placed entirely at the service of the Indian Government. Men are not sent out who have less than five years to serve, but they are at liberty to re-engage in India if they choose. There is at present nothing to show what becomes of the men, but arrangements are pending for the appointment of an officer in India specially for the duty of looking after them; 2744–2752. There is a difficulty in obtaining men for Indian service because the educational test is so high; 2753–2756. The best means of obtaining recruits would be to recur to the old system of parties of the engineers recruiting for themselves; 2757, 2758. The strikes in civil labour do not affect the corps, but when large works are in progress there is a great deal of desertion; 2759. Nothing but an increase of the working pay will remedy the present state of things; 2761. The strength of the engineers is between 4,000 and 4,500 men, exclusive of about 80 or 90 in India; 2762–2764. There is more desertion at the Cape of Good Hope than in any other colony; 2766, 2767. Thinks that the deficiency in the proper number of the corps is attributable to the system of recruiting through the districts as well as to the low rate of working pay; 2768–2770. Thinks that the higher rate of working pay of an ordinary sapper is sufficient in proportion; 2771. If the engineers were allowed to recruit for themselves it would be a great saving of expense. The purchase of discharges has been stopped for nine months past, which is a loss of money which would go a long way for recruiting purposes; 2772. The stoppage of all discharges is a cause of desertion; 2773. When deserters are recovered to the service they are not available for duty for some time; 2774, 2775. Would not do away

LIEUT.-COL. THE HON. H. F. KEANE—*cont.*

with the purchase of discharges in the engineers, but thinks that the price, which is now 30*l.* or 35*l.*, should be considerably raised to prevent men from entering simply for the sake of the education that is given at Chatham; 2776–2780. Considers it a good and successful plan to employ soldiers of the line to assist the sappers in military labours of the same nature as the works now being carried on at Weymouth; 2781–2789. The saving in the employment of military labour instead of contract labour is about 30 per cent.; 2790. 2804–2811. Memorandum of the comparative cost of sapper and civil labour; 2790. An increase of the ration of meat would be more satisfactory to the men than an addition in the nature of suet pudding; 2791. If the term of enlistment were altered from 12 years to 14 or 16 years, more men would re-engage to complete their 21 years' service. Would not give any pension for 14 or 16 years' service; 2792–2796. The establishment of training schools for the engineers, similar to the naval schools, would be an advantage if the boys were taught trades; 2796, 2797. Would be prepared to receive boys of 16 in the corps if they had been previously instructed in a trade at the school; but they would be again sent to the engineer school at Chatham. Does not think boys are physically fit for the duties of a sapper under the age of 18; 2798–2800. It would be a good thing to teach trades to the boys at Chelsea and Kilmainham; 2801–2803. The engineers work on an average nine hours a day, ten in summer and eight in winter; 2813, 2814. The working pay is calculated by the officers and paid weekly; 2815. A great many desertions take place shortly after the first enlistment, because recruits find themselves obliged to undergo the ordinary drill of the army for three or four months; 2816. The meal hours in the engineers are the same as in the rest of the army; 2817–2819. In consequence of the increasing demand from abroad for engineers the term of home service is now only two years. This renders the the corps unpopular; 2820, 2821. Advantages of the employment of sappers upon defence works in the colonies; 2822, 2823. Circumstances under which complaints arose in a company of engineers sent to the Mauritius, with regard to the refusal of the bounty in lieu of furlough on re-engagement; 2826–2832. The bounty in the engineers has been 2*l.* since 1861; 2833, 2834. It is not desirable to recruit the engineers by volunteering from the line. Every line battalion should contain a few skilled hands; 2835–2840.

SERJEANT GRIFFITHS. (Royal Engineers.)

Has been employed in the recruiting service for the engineers for eight years; 2844. Seeks for bricklayers and masons amongst the lower orders; but for higher classes of recruits amongst better instructed men; 2845, 2846. Takes up his recruiting quarters at a public house; 2847, 2848. Makes use of placards announcing the trades that are required and the advantages of entering the engineers; 2848–2852. Nearly half of the recruits are rejected on medical examination; 2853, 2854. Thinks that recruits would sooner enlist for a shorter period than 12 years rather than for a longer period. Is of opinion that recruits entering the engineers weigh well the term and period for which they enlist; 2855, 2856. Did not get more men when recruiting for the engineers was carried on by its own officers; 2857, 2858. Recruits have been coming in in greater numbers lately. Attributes this to the great number of men who have been thrown out of employment by the financial crisis; 2859–2862. Does not consider strikes affect recruiting; 2863. Men do not often join the army with the consent of their friends; 2864–2867. Does not think that recruits consider the pension on enlisting; 2868, 2869. Thinks the 2*l.* bounty is a slight attraction; 2870–2873. Men do not receive the bounty until they join head-quarters; 2874, 2875. Does not think men who have served 12 years in the engineers are now very willing to re-engage; but if a rate of pay was given to them more upon a level with the price of civil labour, it would be a great inducement to remain; 2876–2882. The engineers do not make complaints of the hardships of the service; they feel the first year more than any other time; 2883, 2884. Considers the strike of masons in London three or four years ago had an injurious effect upon the minds of the engineers, but may have caused a good many to re-engage. The strike rather diminished than increased the number of recruits; 2885–2887. The ration of three-quarters of a pound of meat is insufficient. The men have to purchase a great quantity of food; 2890–2892. The working hours are generally 10 a day; 2893, 2894. The pay of 1*s.* 2½*d.* a day for draughtsmen is insufficient; would rather increase the rate of pay

SERJEANT GRIFFITHS—*cont.*

than the rate of working pay; 2897–2899. It might be better for the good workman to increase the working pay; 2900. Does not think 1*s.* a day in addition to 1*s.* 2½*d.*, the pay of an ordinary miner, sufficient remuneration at the present price of labour. Thinks that holding out a higher scale would bring more men; 2901–2905. 2*d.* a day extra on re-engagement would prove a greater inducement to remain than either an increase of pension or a bounty on re-enlistment; 2906–2910. Does not consider the ration of bread sufficient; 2911. Bricklayers and masons are the hardest class of recruits to obtain. Carpenters and clerks are more plentiful; 2912–2914. Men enlisting do not generally discuss the regulations of the service, except with regard to the period of enlistment and the daily pay; 2915, 2916. 2920–2923. Men who ascertain the deductions to which their pay will be liable often refuse to enlist; 2917–2919. Believes that every sapper expends a portion of his pay in buying extra food to the amount of 6*d.* a day, more or less; 2924–2935. Rates of pay and working pay and deductions for stoppages of the engineers; 2936–2942. Thinks that 1*s.* 3*d.* a day would include all deductions from the man's pay, which, supposing he received 1*s.* 6*d.* or 2*s.* a day, would leave him from 3*d.* to 9*d.* in his pocket; 2942, 2943. Does not think that this places the man in so good a position as a mechanic in civil life, who earns 6*s.* or 7*s.* a day. Does not consider that the sappers stand in the same position as ordinary labourers; 2944–2947. Scale of remuneration for recruiting for the engineers; 2950. Has enlisted 2,000 men, of which 1,000 have been rejected; 2,951. Is not in the habit of giving recruits much drink; generally gives them food. The expense to the serjeant on each man rejected is about 1*s.* 2*d.*; 2952–2957. Does not recommend permanent pay being given to recruiting serjeants, but thinks a reward for a certain number of recruits would have a beneficial effect; 2958–2960. Does not think that recruiting serjeants are too well paid; 2961. It is a disadvantage to an engineer to be employed in recruiting; he loses his working pay and he finds his hand out of his trade when he goes back to his corps; 2962–2964. Does not think the establishment of good quarters for recruiting would be an advantage. Prefers a public house for the purpose; 2966. Does not think that any ill feeling exists among the recruiting serjeants of the London district to such an extent as to affect recruiting; 2967–2969. Men do not inquire as to the punishments of the army when they enlist; 2970. Flogging in the army checks recruiting, but it has more effect with the men's friends than the men themselves; 2971–2973.

LIEUTENANT WILLIAM F. WYNDOWE. (Adjutant of the London recruiting district.)

Has had great experience in recruiting; 2992–2994. Is favourable to the establishment of a recruiting corps and of a recruiting department under an inspector general. Such an organization would be cheaper than the number of systems now at work; 2995–2999. Does not think either the term of service or the prospect of pension weighs in any way with the present class of recruits; 3000–3003. A better class of men, of the same stamp as those who formerly joined the East India Company's service, would enlist provided they could go into regiments entirely composed of their own class; 3004–3007. Not many time-expired men offer themselves for re-engagement in London. They generally join regiments or depôts; 3008, 3009. Thinks that the old system of recruiting by sending out regimental parties worked more successfully than the present. Has heard that it had a bad moral effect on the privates employed on the service, but not on the serjeants; 3011–3015. There are 19 staff officers of pensioners employed in recruiting in the London district; 3016. The pensioners employed in recruiting would be more successful if more money was advanced to them for the purpose; 3017, 3018. The militia staff would be a valuable help to recruiting; 3019. Would prefer that men recruited in this manner should pass through the militia. Would not make men repay any part of the militia bounty on entering the line, if they had served through one training in the militia; 3020–3025. Recruiting through the militia could be well carried on at the regimental head-quarters. Does not think that militia officers would be unfavourable to such an arrangement, although they would certainly object to their men being sent out for recruiting purposes; 3026–3029. Is favourable to a system of enlistment for general service, leaving the man a choice to attach himself to any particular regiment he fancies. Thinks nine men out of ten who enter the infantry do not care what regiment they

LIEUTENANT WILLIAM F. WYNDOWE—*cont.*

join. Cavalry recruits are very particular about their regiments; 3030–3032. 3060–3064. Would not transfer a man who had once been posted to a corps to another without his consent; 3033. A system of general enlistment would be very convenient to the public service; 3034–3036. 3040. Would establish one consolidated depôt for all recruits if the system were adopted; 3037. Men cannot be enlisted for general service under the existing law; 3038, 3039. Has found placards very useful in times of emergency, and thinks it would be desirable always to make use of them; 3041–3044. Considers that the publication of a small manual showing the advantages and conditions of the service would be most desirable. Such a document has been prepared, but was not promulgated owing to the constant change of the warrants; 3045–3050. An increase of pension would have more effect in causing men to re-engage than in bringing recruits; 3051, 3052. Thinks that men enter the army for the short term of service and do not re-engage because they have no difficulty, while yet young and with the training they have received, in getting civil employment. Believes that although the Limited Enlistment Act loses good men to the service it makes good citizens, and will in time be the means of getting a better class of men for the army; 3053–3059. Would abolish the bounty to recruits if an equivalent in pay were given; 3065–3069. 3072. Would recommend that an increase of pay should be given on re-engagement; 3070, 3071. Has been given to understand that it would not be politic to increase the pay in the manner suggested to the Recruiting Commission of 1859; 3073, 3074. There has been an increase in the number of recruits in the London district during the past two years; 3075, 3076. Cannot say why; 3077–3081. Thinks the *physique* of the men rather better since the chest measurement has been adopted; 3082. The class of men who enter the army has much improved during the last 10 years; 3083–3090. Stronger men are got now; 3085. There has been no alteration in his duties as a subdivision officer since 1859; 3086, 3087. Raising the standard would check recruiting; 3091, 3092. Raising or diminishing the standard and bounty will always command the supply of the number of men that may be required. Thinks that with the present standard and bounty it would always be possible to recruit 15,000 men a year; 3093–3095. Cannot suggest any alteration in the mode of payment of pensioners employed in recruiting; 3096–3099. Does not think that the cessation of rivalry between the Indian line and marine recruiting has been of any advantage. The marines have more difficulty in getting men than they had; 3100, 3101. Their standard was lowered to 5 feet 5 in consequence of the difficulty of getting men; 3102. Makes a good deal by recruiting, but sometimes has heavy losses; 3106. Does not think that men are enlisted in the London district who have previously been drummed out of the army; 3107. The country recruits are superior in *physique* to the London recruits; 3108, 3109. Sufficient drivers at 5 feet 4 might be got entirely from country districts; 3110–3112.

SERJEANT WILLIAM BIRD. (Bandmaster of the Corps of Commissionaires.)

Took his discharge from the 2nd Foot at the end of his first period of service; 3115–3118. On joining the service did not care for what period he enlisted; 3119, 3120. Left the army, as many do, to better himself, not from any complaint of the service; 3121. 3126, 3127. Was a bandsman, and received a part of his training and education while in the regiment; 3122–3125. Sees a great many soldiers who have waited for their pensions of 8*d.* to 1*s.* in a very bad position; 3128–3130. Believes 19 men out of 20 do not consider the term for which they enlist; it is only towards the close of the first period that men begin to reflect what is the best course to pursue; 3131–3134. Thinks that an increase of pay and of pension and also of bounty might induce some men to re-engage, but many make up their minds to leave, and nothing would stop them; 3135. There used to be complaints among the old soldiers of certain regiments of the excessive drill at Aldershot; 3136–3139. Men do not complain of fatigue duties or anything they know to be necessary; 3140, 3141. A man enlisting for 18 or 21 years would be a more contented soldier than a short-service man, if all his comrades were enlisted for the same period; 3142–3144. Increasing the first period to 12 years would have some influence upon re-engagement; but the greatest inducement that could be offered would be to double

SERJEANT WILLIAM BIRD—*cont.*

the 1*d.* a day on each good-conduct badge after re-enlistment, and to add the amount to pension; 3145, 3146. The present mode of depriving men of good-conduct badges is a hardship, and in all cases there should be an appeal to the commanding officer of the regiment before the badge is taken away; 3147, 3148. Men on re-engagement would think more of a slight increase of pay than a bounty; they would also consider their pension; 3149–3151. Leave to marry would be a great inducement to re-engage; 3152, 3153. Does not think that old soldiers would care anything about a badge for service; 3154. Old soldiers would value an exemption from a portion of the drill; 3155. Many soldiers would prefer an increase of regular pay to the rings; 3156, 3157. An increase of 2*d.* a day would induce a great number of men to rejoin; 3158–3161. If the extra 2*d.* were to be invested in the savings' bank until the man's discharge it would be an equal inducement in the majority of cases; 3162, 3163. Considers the ration of three-quarters of a pound of meat sufficient, except when men are on the line of march or there is any extra work, as at Aldershot; 3164–3168. Men do not regret having entered the army after the first year is past; himself regards it as a good apprenticeship; 3169, 3170.

EDWARD BURKE. (Late 53rd Foot.)

Served four years as a boy and 10 as a man; was always in the band; 3172–3174. 3180. Was born in the regiment, and was brought up as a musician in the service; 3175–3179. Left the service to better himself, and is doing very well. Does not regret having left; 3182–3186. Did not re-engage because his pay was insufficient, and being in the band he had no chance of promotion; 3187, 3188. Was refused permission to go into the ranks; 3189. Would have re-engaged if he had been promised an extra 2*d.* a day or an increase of pension; 3193–3195. Would rather have received the extra pay than have had it invested in the savings' bank; 3196, 3197. Thinks men consider the period for which they enlist; 3198. The 10 years' system is preferred by the men to the old period of enlistment for 21 years; 3199–3205. Considers that if a man got increased pay, and a certainty of a larger pension, he would be almost sure to re-engage; 3206, 3207.

A. B. (A gunner in the Royal Artillery.)

Was enlisted in Newcastle by a recruiting serjeant of the 25th Foot without the consent of his friends, and has served 6½ years; 3210–3215. Did not consider the period for which he enlisted; 3216, 3217. There was not much recruiting going on at Newcastle at the time of his enlistment; 3219, 3220. Went himself to the recruiting serjeant and was conveyed to the depôt about seven or eight days after joining; 3221–3225. More men would have been got from Newcastle for the artillery if an artillery serjeant had been recruiting there; 3226. Newcastle is a bad place for recruits, the Newcastle men prefer a seafaring life; 3227–3229. Entered the army to see life; 3230. Has found military life agreeable to a certain degree; 3231, 3232. An improvement in the rations would reconcile him more to his work; 3233, 3234. There is not a desire among his comrades to re-engage, partly because there is not a sufficient distinction made between an old soldier and a raw recruit; 3235–3238. Men get unsettled towards the end of the 12 years' period and the majority leave the army; 3239, 3240. Considers the recruits are physically inferior to what they used to be; 3241–3243. Men before entering the service seldom consider the term for which they enlist, but they think about it afterwards; 3244–3247. An increase of pay and larger bounty would induce men to re-engage; 3248, 3249. Was within a few days of 18 when he enlisted; 3250, 3251. Is dissatisfied with the service because there is not enough encouragement to the older soldiers; 3252, 3253. Few men are satisfied with the pension; 3254, 3255. A higher rate of pension would be an inducement to re-engage; 3256. Recruits look more to the pay than the pension, and time-expired men would prefer a little increase of pay to a great difference of pension; 3257, 3258. Was a gentleman's groom and had a great deal more money to spend than he has now; 3259–3263. Has 2*d.* a day to himself exclusive of good-conduct pay after paying for messing and washing; 3264, 3265. Good-conduct pay is hard to obtain and very easy to lose; 3267–3269. It is a complaint among old soldiers that they have to pay so heavily for keeping up their kit and necessaries; 3270–3272. Chose the artillery because he had an idea that the pay was better than the line, but did not know how much it was; 3273–3276. Would not now take on again

A. B.—*cont.*

upon the usual encouragement; 3277. The messing falls short in vegetable food; the meat is sufficient, especially at Aldershot; 3278–3281. Would be induced to re-engage more by an increase of 1*d.* or 2*d.* a day pay than by a bounty; 3282, 3283. Thinks that a system of general enlistment would bring the same number of recruits. Men seldom have any preference for particular regiments; 3284–3288. Stoppages for barrack damages fall the heaviest upon soldiers; 3289–3293. Charges for shell jackets are heavy. Has had seven jackets in six years; two new ones costing 18*s.* 6*d.* each, and five converted tunics costing 3*s.* 10*d.* each; 3294–3302. Obtained the first good-conduct badge in four years and nine months, which may be lost to-morrow for any slight misconduct. Does not expect the second badge at the usual time; 3303–3306. About half the battery are entitled, as far as length of service goes, to good-conduct pay, but very few have it; 3307–3309. In the canteen of the horse artillery, where the improved system is in force, the men get about double the amount of what is got in the battery canteen; 3310–3319. The captain of the battery arranges for the supply of groceries to the men, but after a time the contractor serves them as he likes; 3320. Has been always on home service; 3323, 3324. Volunteered for India, but was not allowed to go as they were sending out only bad characters; 3325. Men like the camps in the summer, but they are dissatisfied at being kept there so long. The duty is heavy and wears out the clothes, and there is a lack of amusements, particularly in winter; 3326–3332. 3334–3338. Men prefer built barracks to other quarters; 3333. If ordered to India in his seventh year of service, would not volunteer to extend the period beyond the 12 years; 3339 If he had known the advantages of the service on enlisting, thinks he would have preferred the shorter time; 3340. The price of necessaries has much increased during the past six years; 3341, 3342. If an increase of 2*d.* a day was given on re-engagement, would not like the money to be invested in the savings' bank; 3343–3346. Does not think an increase of pay would lead to more drunkenness; 3347. Thinks it a great advantage in the artillery that old soldiers get lighter duties to perform and extra pay for performing them; but there is not sufficient certainty of such employment to induce men to re-engage; 3348–3350. The canteen at Woolwich (before it was managed by a committee of officers) was preferable to the present canteen at Aldershot; 3351–3353. Thinks that if all the grievances he has stated were redressed, it would have a great effect in inducing soldiers to renew their engagement; 3354. Thinks that if a clear honest statement of the advantages and conditions of the service was distributed by the recruiters, it would not be understood by the men, but would only puzzle them; 3355, 3356.

C. D. (Serjeant, Royal Horse Artillery.)

Has been 10 years and 9 months in the service; joined without the consent of his family; 3358–3361. Was previously employed in the shell foundry at Woolwich; 3362–3366. Has no complaint to make against the service; 3368. Men who enter the service from being mixed up with soldiers at Woolwich are generally well conducted men; 3371, 3372. Was promoted 11 months after joining, and became a serjeant in four or five years; 3375, 3376. Thinks that good-conduct rings are easy to obtain, and that it is a man's own fault if they are lost; 3377–3382. It would be an advantage if an appeal were allowed to the commanding officer before a man was deprived of a good-conduct badge; 3383, 3384. Has not decided whether he will re-engage or not; 3385-3387. Is married with leave; 3388–3390. The price of necessaries has risen considerably since he entered the service; 3391–3393. The new canteen system is not yet in force for the horse artillery at Aldershot, but it would be a great advantage to carry it into effect. It has acted very successfully at Woolwich; 3394–3399. Would prefer a small increase of pay on re-engagement to an additional bounty; 3400. Would make it optional whether the extra pay should be invested in the bank or not; 3401, 3402. The greater number of 12 years' service men in the horse artillery do not re-engage; 3403–3405. They generally find employment on railways or something of the kind. Has never heard men regret having left the service; 3406–3409. The average age in his troop is 26 years, which is as good an age for a horse artilleryman as can be; 3410–3412. The recruits for the artillery are inferior to those of 10 years ago. Cannot say why; 3413–3417. An extra 6*d.* a day to serjeant's pay would induce him to re-engage; 3422–3426. As a married man he is not on mess, but draws rations from the commissariat; 3427–3430. Is only allowed a single ration, but draws a double ration in the names of other

C. D.—*cont.*

men; 3431. Considers it a great advantage to some married men to be allowed to draw double rations, but the double ration of bread (which at Aldershot is 2½ lbs.) is too much for a man and his wife alone; 3432-3438. The groceries supplied at the commissariat are as good as those in the town and are cheaper; 3439, 3440. Was four years in India, and would have been willing to remain a year or two longer, but did not volunteer, as he feared he would not get home when he wanted; 3341-3344. It would be acceptable to the men if a stoppage of good-conduct pay for a certain period did not entail the loss of the badge; 3449-3451. Thinks that the publication of a clear and honest statement of the advantages of the army would render the service popular, if the men could be brought to believe that the statement was true; but they would be suspicious, as they have been so much deceived; 3452-3455. Thinks that recruiting for the artillery through its own officers would bring more men; 3456. Long periods of service at Aldershot, Woolwich, or in large garrisons, give men a distaste for the army; 3457-3462. The wear and tear of clothes is much greater than at quiet country stations; 3463, 3464. The situations of light work and extra pay given to old soldiers are an inducement to re-engage, but few are given to horse artillerymen; 3465-3468. Had more money to spend when working as a moulder at Woolwich than he received on entering the horse artillery. The necessaries take up so much of a soldier's pay; 3469-3473. Has no complaint to make of the service, but will not re-engage because he is tired of Aldershot. Aldershot and Woolwich are the chief complaints of artillerymen. Would not go back to India; 3474-3478.

E. F. (28th Foot.)

Has been 12 years and 10 months in the army, having served three years in the 56th Foot; 3480-3482. Enlisted at Chatham of his own accord; 3483-3485. Knew the period of his enlistment, but nothing about the service, and would then as soon have enlisted for 21 years; but now knowing more of the service, prefers the shorter period, 3486-3489. Thinks the shorter period an inducement to enlist to those who know nothing of the army, as they can leave it sooner if they dislike it; 3490, 3491. Was deceived by the recruiting serjeant as to the amount of pay; 3492-3494. Thinks the publication of an honest statement of the advantages of the army would be a fairer way of dealing with soldiers; 3495, 3496. At the time of his enlistment clothing was cheaper than at present, but rations were much dearer before they were supplied by the commissariat, as they are now; 3497-3500. Soldiers on an average get 1½*d.* a day clear, exclusive of good-conduct pay; 3501-3503. Re-engaged in India, and received a bounty, as did most of the time-expired men in the regiment; 3504-3509. Heard no complaints regarding the delay in the settlement of the men's accounts on the return of the regiment to England; 3510, 3511. Thinks that an increase of pay and additional clothing must be given to induce men to re-engage; 3512, 3513. The shell jacket costs the soldier about 12*s.* a year; 3514-3523. Re-engaged in India, because he would have served 11 years before his discharge, and he was unwilling to throw away the extra year's service; would otherwise have left the army; 3524-3528. Does not think that making the first period 12 years instead of 10 would induce many men to re-engage. 3529. Does not think that extending the period of service to 21 years would affect the number of recruits; 3530. Has had good-conduct badges, but lost them by entry in the defaulters' book. Thinks it hard; 3533-3537. 3596-3598. Stopping the good-conduct pay for a time without depriving the man of his badge would be more encouraging; 3538, 3539. An increase of the pension would induce many to re-engage, but it would not be so strong an inducement as an increase of pay; 3540-3542. Thinks recruits are smaller men now than they were 12 years ago, but are equally well-behaved; 3545-3547. Was not 18 years old when he enlisted, but was told by the serjeant to say that he was; 3548-3552. Was a labourer, and was better off, and had more pocket-money when so employed than now; 3553-3557. 3575-3580. Considers the present class of recruits, though shorter than formerly, quite equal in point of strength to those of 12 years ago; 3558-3562. Is dissatisfied with the rations; the meat is sufficient, but there is not enough bread; 3563-3567. Is under heavy stoppages for repairs of clothing; 3568-3573. On the return of the regiment from India, about half the men volunteered to remain. Came home because he wanted to see his friends, but is willing to go back again if he can. 3581-3585. 3592-3594. Thinks that the

E. F.—*cont.*

bounty given for re-engagement in India induces many men to remain; 3586-3590. An increase of pay, not liable to deductions for small offences, would also be an inducement to re-engage in India; 3591. Left the 56th to join the 28th Regiment, because he had a brother in it; 3595. Soldiers prefer country quarters to the camp, and are fond of change; 3599-3604. It would be a good way of recruiting to give beating orders to the men on furlough; 3605, 3606. Men who receive the bounty for re-engagement in India seldom save the money; 3607-3609. The soldier in India clears more money than at home; 3610, 3611.

G. H. (Corporal, 8th Hussars.)

Has served 11 years and 6 months. Enlisted at Newbridge at the age of 21, and joined his regiment in the Crimea three months afterward; 3613-3616. 3634-3636. 3660. Won the Victoria cross in India; 3617. Entered the army as a profession with the consent of his friends; 3618. Prefers the term of 12 years to that of 21. Considered the advantages and conditions of the service before joining, but knew nothing about the system of pay; 3619-3624. Does not think he will re-engage; 3627, 3628. A small addition to the daily pay or an accession to the pension would induce many men to remain; 2629. Thinks he can better himself by leaving the army. Is unmarried; 3630, 3631. Thinks that the term of service in the cavalry (24 years) should be assimilated to that of the infantry (21); 3632, 3633. It takes a year's drill to make a dragoon; 3637. Finds the rations sufficient himself, but the recruits could eat double the amount; 3638-3640. If there were an increase of ration, thinks that the meat should be added to; the bread is sufficient; 3641-3643. About one-third of the time-expired men of the regiment have re-engaged; 3644-3646. The stoppages are heavier than they used to be; some few articles have lately been given to the soldiers, but the material of the clothing is much worse than it was before; 3647-3657. Was clerk on a railway at 90*l.* a year when he enlisted; 3658-3661. Thinks an increase of bounty and a little extra pay would make him re-engage; 3663, 3664. Men of 12 years' service think a good deal about the pension, and do not like that a raw recruit should get as much pay as they do; 3664. Clears 1*s.* 1½*d.* a day after payment of rations. Is not entitled to another badge in his first period of service. Has two badges and has lost one; 3665-3669. Came home with his regiment from India. A great number of men volunteered to remain; 3671-3673. Indian service is popular with the men while they are there; 3674.

I. K. (Serjeant, 52nd Foot.)

Has served 13 years and 3 months. Joined the headquarters of the regiment at Dublin; 3679-3683. Knew the term of his enlistment, but nothing about the service; 3684. Thinks that the publication of a statement of the advantages of the service would do no good; 3685. Men who are driven into the army by poverty against their inclination never make good soldiers, and it is a good thing to be able to get rid of them at the end of their 10 years' service; 3685-3688. The 52nd is a crack corps, but the class of men now enlisting is very inferior to that of former days; 3689-3692. But the men have not fallen off in the use of their weapons; 3789. Is favourable to a system of local connexions for recruiting; 3693-3695. Militiamen do not make good soldiers; 3696, 3697. The men are physically inferior to what they used to be; attributes this to the better pay and advantages in civil life; 3698-3701. Is married; 3702. The new canteen system is a great advantage; 3703-3707, 3766-3768. Re-engaged in India, and had no wish to leave the service; 3708-3712. Thinks that an increase of pension more than anything else would induce men to re-engage; 3713. Considers 1*s.* a day irrespective of good-conduct badges should be the lowest pension after 21 years' service; 3714. It would be a good thing in case of a little extra pay being given to invest it in the savings bank until the man's discharge, but he should have the option of doing so or not; 3715, 3716. Is averse to the system of daily payment. It would be more popular with the men and more convenient to the officers to pay them weekly. It should be in the power of the commanding officer to pay a man daily who abused the privilege; 3716-3724. The charges for barrack damages are often made several times over; 3725-3727. Thinks a system of general enlistment might do very well; 3728-3731. Went to India and returned with the 52nd. Would have volunteered to remain if he had been allowed to retain his serjeant's rank. About 270 men volunteered; 3732-3741. Was formerly a labourer in the County

I. K.—*cont.*

Wicklow; 3742–3745. The 52nd Foot was composed of the old class of men on its march on Delhi, and the inferior men came in when it recruited to make up its losses, which were very severe; 3746–3749. The regiment is nearly up to its establishment; 3750. The average height is 5 ft. 6¾ in., but there is great difficulty in obtaining such men now; 3751, 3752. Considers the present rations sufficient; 3753–3757. Does not think it would be an advantage if married men were enabled to draw an extra ration of grocery from the commissariat. It is equally cheap at the canteen; 3759–3765. The family allowance in India is much prized; 3769, 3770. The men of the 52nd like Aldershot; 3771–3773. Some of the men are employed on military works with working pay. The employment is popular; 3774–3778. There are many complaints of the excessive musketry drill, especially by the old soldiers. Thinks half an hour with the dumb bells does more good than six weeks' position drill; 3779–3783. Does not think that the drill militates against re-engagement; 3784. The 52nd takes a pride in the position it holds in the army for good shooting; 3787, 3788. The high bounty given in India does not induce those who are disinclined to remain to re-engage; 3790–3792. Hears most men say that they will not re-engage; but more clothing and more pay would most likely make them do so; 3793, 3794. A great number of men will complete their first period next year; 3795, 3796. Few time-expired men have left the regiment. Perhaps some are holding out to see what they will get from this Commission; 3797–3800. A good stout short man might be a better shot than a taller man, but soldiers should be able to carry their knapsacks and to do a day's march; 3801, 3802.

L. M. (63rd Foot.)

Has served 10 years and 5 months. Volunteered from the militia and repaid the militia bounty; 3804–3811. Has re-engaged, and is sorry for it; 3812. Knew the term for which he enlisted, but would have been willing to enlist for any term; 3813, 3814. Is sorry he re-engaged, because soldiers are looked upon as mean men by the labouring classes; 3815, 3816. Clears about 2*d.* a day without good-conduct pay; 3817–3819. Thinks a labourer clears more than this; 3820–3822. Thinks the ill-feeling towards the army is caused by the soldiers having no money to spend; 3823–3826. Thinks the army is less popular than it used to be; 3827, 3828. Was a weaver by trade, earning 9*s.* or 10*s.* a week. Considers that he had as much pocket money then as he has now; 3829–3835. An extra 2*d.* a day pay and an increase of pension would induce a great many men to re-engage; 3836, 3837. Thinks a system of weekly payment would be popular and beneficial to the men; 3839–3841. Has had no difficulty in obtaining two good-conduct stripes. Has been steady; 3842–3845. Thinks it would be better if the commanding officer had the power of stopping pay without depriving the men of their badges; 3846–3848. Thinks the punishment of fining would be more effectual in cases of drunkenness, &c. than any other punishment; 3848, 3849. The men of the 63rd like being employed on military labour with working pay; 3850–3852. Prefers Aldershot to a garrison town; likes home and foreign service all the same, but would rather be at Montreal, because the work there is easier; 3853–3859. Farm labourers in Derry earned 9*s.* a week; 3861–3864. When the 63rd was in Canada it lost a great number of men by desertion. Large pay and heavy bounties were offered by the Americans during the civil war; 3865–3870.

Sir James B. Gibson, K.C.B., M.D. (Director-General of the Army Medical Department.)

Does not consider that the regulations for the surgical examination of recruits should be made less stringent than at present; 3874–3877. Recruits are sometimes rejected by one medical officer and passed by another. The medical officers exercise their independent judgment as to a man's fitness to serve; 3878–3880. Serjeants, if they find one medical man very strict, endeavour to take the recruits to another; 3881. Civil practitioners pass recruits more easily than military officers; 3882. When a man is rejected in the second examination who has been passed by a private practitioner, the latter simply loses his fee; when passed by a military medical officer and rejected, the officer might be charged with all expenses; but it is not the practice to do so now; 3883–3887. The present medical staff employed in examining recruits is very efficient; 3888–3890. Militia surgeons might be intrusted with the examination of recruits, and, if so employed, should be subject to the recruiting authorities;

Sir James B. Gibson, K.C.B., M.D.—*cont.*

3891, 2892. In times of war, the examination of recruits is necessarily much relaxed, and under these circumstances many men have got into the army whom it has since been necessary to get rid of as physically unfit; 3893–3896. The physical fitness of men now entering the army is about the same as it was before the Crimean war; 3897, 3898. Men of good *physique* do not offer in the same numbers as they did 10 or 15 years ago. Attributes this to the increased advantages of civil employment, and to the decrease of the population of Ireland; 3899–3902. Supposing a man to be free from disease, the present standard of height and chest measurement is sufficient to obtain an efficient soldier; 3903–3907. The establishment of a regular recruiting corps to conduct the whole recruiting might prove an advantage. Advocates the system of sending recruits to special depôts where they should be examined and trained; 3908–3912. Recruits should not be sent to tropical climates under the age of 20; 3913. In India young soldiers should, in the first instance, be sent to the hill districts. Considers that if more troops could be stationed on the hills than at present, the loss of life would be less; 3914–3916. Within his experience improvements have been made in all sanitary matters concerning the army; 3917, 3918. Considers the ration of ¾ lb. of meat insufficient. Would increase it to 1 lb. for the whole army; 3919–3922. Approves of the new canteen system; 3923, 3924. The diminution of night duty would conduce to the better health of the army; 3925–3928. The best means of checking the prevalence of certain diseases would be by placing prostitutes under police regulations. This has been partially done in some instances with great success. Does not think that public feeling is very much against it; 3929–3933, 3936–3938. By marriage the soldier escapes the liability of such disease, and is generally a more efficient man. Would allow more men to marry, were it not for the inconvenience of attaching a large train of families to a regiment; 3934, 3935. Does not think that sanitary improvements in the army have been carried to an excess; 3939, 3940. Approves of the system of ventilation of the barracks at Chelsea and Aldershot. Soldiers generally object to pure air; 3941, 3942. It is a disadvantage that artillerymen sent to the Herbert Hospital at Woolwich, which is now the regimental hospital, should be partially lost sight of by their own medical officers; 3944–3948. 3953–3958. Approves of frequently moving troops from one station to another; 3949–3951. The rate of sick in camps is less than in garrison towns; 3952. The object of making the Herbert Hospital a general hospital is that it may train a medical staff for the management of general hospitals, as is the case at Netley; 3959–3961. Thinks it necessary to keep up two general hospital establishments to provide against the requirements of war. In time of peace Netley would be sufficient for all demands of the army; 3962–3967. A soldier is fit for duty to the age of 35 or 40 years; 3968. The sole employment of militia surgeons on the examination of recruits with a fixed rate of pay would be an advantage; 3969–3971. The system of hospital stoppages is a fair mode of dealing with unmarried soldiers, but it presses hard on married men. The stoppage does not cover the expense of the treatment and diet; 3972–3975. Married soldiers generally fight against going into hospital; 3974–3977. Some modification in the system of hospital stoppages might be made in the case of married but not of unmarried soldiers; 3978. 3980. Hospital stoppages do not affect recruiting; 3979. Recommends the establishment of depôts at which recruits should be medically examined and drilled before they are sent to their regiments; 3981–3985. The final examination of recruits should be made by an efficient staff; 3985, 3986. When a regimental surgeon objects to a man, he is brought before a medical board, but the board generally adopts the view of the regimental officer; 3987–3989.

Thomas Graham Balfour, Esq., M.D. (Deputy Inspector-General of Hospitals.)

Is at the head of the statistical branch of the army medical department; 3991, 3992. Can furnish the complete recruiting statistics for 1864 and 1865. Returns previous to that period must be incomplete; 3993–3995. Has had considerable experience in the medical portion of the recruiting system, and thinks that any relaxation of the present rules would bring a number of inefficient men into the service; 3996–3998. It would be much better if the medical inspection of recruits could be carried on without the aid of private practitioners; 3999. The establishment of a recruiting corps would be advantageous; 4000, 4001. Recommends that recruits should be sent to special depôts, and not allowed to join their regi-

THOMAS GRAHAM BALFOUR, Esq., M.D.—*cont.*

ments until fit to bear arms; 4001, 4002. It would be a saving of expense if the final examination of recruits were to take place more speedily after enlistment than at present; 4003. Would not give regimental surgeons the option of objecting to men if the depôt system were carried out; 4004, 4005. Would not object to the employment of militia surgeons in the recruiting service, if they were compelled to acquaint themselves with the special duty required of them. Recommends the employment of half-pay medical officers; 4006–4008. Thinks that recruits for the Foot Guards are physically inferior to what they were 15 or 20 years ago; 4009–4013. The mortality in the guards has of late years greatly diminished. There has been no important change in the number of the sick; 4014, 4015. The diminished mortality in the guards has created a favourable impression amongst recruits and their friends; 4016. Attributes the decrease of mortality in the army in a great measure to the working of the Limited Enlistment Act. Medically speaking, would be very sorry to revert to the old system of enlistment for 21 years; 4017–4019. The rate of mortality in the Coast Brigade of the Royal Artillery, to which men are sent after 14 or 15 years' service, is much greater than that in the rest of the artillery; 4020–4022. The rejections in 1858 were below the ordinary per-centage, in consequence of the then Director General of the Army Medical Department having instructed medical officers not to be "too scrupulous" in their examinations; 4023, 4024. It is most desirable to curtail the night duties of the troops; 4025, 4026. Does not think that recruits take into consideration the prospect of night duty; 4027, 4028. Returns show that troops stationed at camps are more healthy than others. Considers it an advantage to the soldier to be quartered at a camp, and a saving of expense to the public; 4029–4032. Soldiers in hospital generally prefer to be treated by their own regimental surgeons rather than by strangers. Considers the regimental system very advantageous; 4033–4036. Thinks that if the meat was of the best quality the ration of ¾ lb., without bone, would be sufficient; but, judging from experience of the quality of the meat and the amount of bone, thinks 1 lb. little enough; 4037–4041. Advocates as much variety as possible in the mode of cooking the rations; 4042. Thinks the establishment of a training school for the army would fail as a measure of economy. Boys are not fit to carry the pack under the age of 18 years. Medically speaking, a training school would be successful, if the boys were well looked after; 4043–4047. 41 men in every 1,000 are now rejected for defective vision. It was decided by General Hay three years ago that men must be able to see the bull's eye at 600 yards; formerly there was no fixed range; and if men could see clearly 200 or 300 yards off they were passed; 4048–4052. Many good recruits have been rejected under this arrangement; 4053. A few recruits are taken at the age of 17 years, but 18 is the regular age. A number pass as being 18 who are not so; 4054, 4055. Recruits, after four months drill, enter upon all the heavy duties of pack drill; 4056, 4057. If boys were taken at 15 or 16 years old and well fed and trained for two years, they would make more efficient soldiers than if left to their own resources; but they should not be put to pack drill under 19; 4058–4060. It is not desirable that men should be sent to India under the age of 21 or before they have completed their drill; 4061–4063. Statement of casualties on foreign service from invaliding and death; 4064.

DAVID R. MACKINNON, Esq., M.B. (Staff Surgeon-Major and Examining Surgeon of the London Recruiting District.)

Has been attached to the recruiting service for two or three years; was formerly surgeon in the 21st Foot; 4068–4071. The standard of height is perhaps lower than it was two or three years ago, but the physical capacity of recruits is the same 4072, 4073. Thinks the present instructions for passing recruits are too stringent, as it would be scarcely possible to find a man fully up to regulation; 4074, 4075. 4078. 4105, 4106. Uses a discretionary power in passing recruits, and has been taken to task for having done so; 4076–4078. 4107. About 3,000 or 4,000 recruits annually pass through his hands in the London district. The numbers have been steadily increasing up to the time the recruiting was removed from Westminster; 4080–4082. The removal of the recruiting from Westminster to St. John's Wood would interfere with the number of enlistments. Very much depends on the locality of the recruiting district; 4083–4085. On the secondary examination of recruits in the London district more men are rejected who have been previously examined by private practitioners than those examined by medical officers. Private practitioners, as well

DAVID R. MACKINNON, Esq., M.B.—*cont.*

as militia surgeons, do not know what is wanted to constitute a man a good soldier so well as military surgeons do. In fixing their attention on one or two particular points, they omit others which are equally important. They have not sufficient practice in passing recruits; 4086–4096. Thinks the double examination of recruits necessary; 4097. Statement showing the numbers of recruits inspected and rejected from 1861 to the present time; 4098. The number of men rejected by him primarily is about 35 in 100; 4100. Return in continuation of Surgeon-Major Carson's Return of recruits inspected, &c. in the London district for 1857 and 1858; 4103, 4104.

GEORGE TOWNSEND (late 12th Lancers).

Was a sawyer by trade, and left the army of his own accord at the expiration of the first period of service. Had no good conduct stripes, and the part of his discharge as to character is cut off; 4110–4118. Left the army to better himself, as there was a great deal of grievance. Has not as yet bettered himself, but expects to do so; 4119–4121. It is a grievance that while the pay has remained at the same rate the price of necessaries has much increased; 4122–4124. 4130. It is the general impression in the regiment that the amount of food is insufficient; 4125–4128. 4130. If the ration of meat had been increased to 1 lb. and some of the necessaries supplied by Government, he would have re-engaged; 4131. Thinks the present rate of pension after 24 years' service insufficient; 4131, 4132. 4150. Recruits on joining do not look to these things. Thinks he would as soon have engaged for 24 years as for the shorter period; 4133–4138. An honest statement of the advantages of the army would go a great way towards bringing recruits; 4139. A petition to this Commission complaining of the period of service in the cavalry being three years longer than that in the infantry and stating other grievances was got up in the 12th Lancers, and signed by all the non-commissioned officers and a great number of the men; but the petition was held back by the adjutant, and never reached the colonel; 4139–4145. 4168–4170. Had to pay 3*d.* a day out of his pay for extra food; 4146–4149. Is unable to work at his trade as a sawyer but expects employment as a gentleman's servant. Expects in his old age to live on what he can now save; 4151, 4152. Has never been tried by court-martial; lost his first good conduct badge when within three days of the second ring, for 12 hours' absence; 4155–4157. Entered the regiment because his father and brother served in it; 4163–4166.

CAPTAIN THE HON. WILLIAM E. SACKVILLE-WEST. (Grenadier Guards.)

Is regimental adjutant of the Grenadier Guards, and has charge of the recruiting of the three battalions; 4172. Recruiting for the guards is carried on by serjeants sent out from the regiments to various country places, who are independent of all officers but their own, except in a general way; 4173–4176. As a rule the serjeants conduct themselves properly during their absence; 4177. Recruiting has lately been very slack; 4178. The present standard is 5 ft. 8, and 5 ft. 7½; 4179. 4253–4255. The three battalions of Grenadiers are 85 men below their establishment; 4180, 4181. Attributes the slackness of recruiting to the small amount of the pay; 4183, 4184. Men seldom know or care about the period for which they enlist, but all ask as to the rate of pay; 4183–4187. An honest statement of the advantages of the service would not remove the discontent concerning the pay, and the men could not understand it, even if it were put in the simplest way; 4188, 4189. The demand in the labour market is the principal cause of the slackness of recruiting; 4190. The numbers of recruits have increased during the last two or three weeks. Cannot account for it; 4191, 4192. The Limited Enlistment Act has been the means of depriving the Grenadier Guards of a number of non-commissioned officers; 4193, 4194. Has not found that men become unsettled towards the close of the first period of service as to their re-engagement. They often change their minds at the last moment; 4195–4198. Considerable inducements are held out to the men to leave the army by railway contractors and others; 4199–4201. The power of getting rid of bad characters at the end of 10 years has been an advantage; 4202, 4203. After 20 years' service men are of very little use as soldiers. They are useful as non-commissioned officers; 4204–4207. Considers 21 years long enough for any non-commissioned officer to serve; 4208. The pay of the guards is 1*d.* a day more than that of infantry of the line. A well-conducted man may have 4*d.* or 5*d.*

CAPTAIN THE HON. WILLIAM E. SACKVILLE-WEST—*cont.*

a day to himself without any good conduct badge; 4209, 4210. 4215–4223. The class of men offering to enter the guards has of late years much deteriorated in point of bodily strength; 4211–4214. Details of the pay and stoppages of soldiers in the guards; 4215–4223. 4249, 4250. Return of the cash balances for 12 months of some of the well-conducted men; 4224. Recruits for all the regiments of the guards are sent to Warley, and drilled together until fit for duty. They usually come to London in 16 weeks. Considers the arrangement very advantageous; 4225–4231. Recruits enter the guards up to the age of 24 years; 4232. Considers that men of 18 after their drill at Warley are physically able to undergo London duty; 4233. Night duty makes the service unpopular in London, and militates against re-engagement; 4234, 4235. 4240. At the present time, men have five or six nights in bed, but during the musketry practice at Hythe they had but three; 4236–4238. Guard duties are the most unpopular; 4237. There are not now nearly so many sentries in London as there were 10 years ago; 4239. The practice of allowing men of the guards to go out to work at trades does not now exist; 4241. Few recruits join the guards at head-quarters; they generally come from the country; 4242, 4243. The Fusiliers recruit both in England and Scotland, but the other regiments of Guards are not allowed to recruit in Scotland; 4244–4246. The desertions have rather increased; 4248. Statement relative to the establishment of the depôt at Warley; 4251, 4252. Men are quite as strong and serviceable at their present height as when the standard was higher; 4256, 4257. Increasing the number of recruiting parties would bring more men, but it would be difficult to find new stations to recruit at; 4258. Statement showing the stations at which parties are located; 4259. Good-conduct badges have a beneficial effect on the men; 4260. Would shorten the period for obtaining the second badge; 4261. Would not suggest any change with regard to the forfeiture of good-conduct pay as a punishment, except as to the length of time for which it should be forfeited; 4262–4264. It would be a good arrangement if for lesser offences the commanding officer should have the power of stopping the good-conduct pay for a time without the forfeiture of the badge, or the stoppage having any effect on the pension; 4265–4267. Is favourable to weekly payments; 4268, 4269.

CAPTAIN GEORGE H. A. FORBES, Royal Artillery. (Deputy Assistant Adjutant-General at Head Quarters.)

Recruiting for the Royal Artillery is conducted entirely under the direction of Colonel Graham, excepting in special cases; 4273, 4274. Serjeants of the Royal Artillery are sent out to recruit under the inspecting field-officers of districts; 4275, 4276. If the artillery conducted its own recruiting, more men, and of a better class, would be obtained; 4277. The present strength of the artillery is 33,500 men, which is about 600 below its establishment; 4278, 4279. There has been a great number of enlistments lately in consequence of recruiting having been opened for drivers; the standard for whom is only 5 ft. 4 in. The deficiency in the establishment of the artillery is nearly entirely in the class of gunners, for whom the standard is 5 ft. 7 in., and who are very difficult to obtain; 4280–4282. Attributes the difficulty of finding recruits in a great measure to the demand for labour in the country; 4283. About two-thirds of the men who complete their first term of service re-engage; 4284, 4285. Well conducted soldiers, principally those who have re-engaged, are attached to the coast brigade of artillery; 4286, 4287. There is no difference in the amount of drill for the young and old soldier; 4288. There are no promotions to such positions as storeman for field artillery. Storemen for garrison batteries are principally supplied from the coast brigade; 4289, 4290. Very few artillerymen are employed in the arsenal and laboratory at Woolwich; 4292, 4293. The establishment of the coast brigade is 1,040 gunners, but it is not a sufficient provision for old soldiers in proportion to the number of men in the artillery. Attributes a great many re-engagements to the prospect of getting into the coast brigade; 4295–4299. Few men join the artillery at Woolwich from having been associated with the regiment; those that do are not good soldiers; 4300. Nearly all the trumpeters in the artillery have been born in the regiment; 4301. Considers that the establishment of a training school for the artillery on the same system as the naval schools would have a good effect. It would be a boon to married soldiers as a means of getting rid of their children; 4302–4305. A man is not of much good after 18 years' service; 4306. Indian service does not affect

CAPTAIN GEORGE H. A. FORBES—*cont.*

recruiting; 4307, 4308. Artillerymen coming home from India may volunteer for other brigades, but not for the line; 4309, 4310. The greater number of recruits for the artillery are sent to Warley, and passed on to Sheerness or advanced drill, before joining their brigades; 4311, 4312. It takes at least a year to make an efficient artilleryman; 4313. Recruits are never sent to India within nine months of their enlistment. They are selected for service according to the length of time they have been at Warley; 4314–4316. Return of the strength of the supernumerary list; 4317, 4318. The men who do not re-engage are seldom rejected for bad character. Sometimes they are not allowed to remain on account of physical incapacity; 4319. The men of the artillery are not, either physically or morally, what they used to be; 4320–4322. Returns regarding the ages of artillerymen, and the distribution of the regiment; 4324–4326. System of keeping batteries abroad complete in their number of men: 4327, 4328. Thinks that more serious offences should be required to take away good-conduct badges; 4329. Except as regards the extra work entailed on the captain of the battery in completing the accounts, there is no objection to altering the present rule, and giving the commanding officer the power of stopping good-conduct pay for a short period; 4330–4332. The rule as to numbers of married men is the same for the artillery as for the rest of the army. Many men are married without leave. The numbers of married men at home are at present in excess of the establishment; but in India and the colonies this is not the case; 4333–4336.

LIEUT.-GENERAL SIR HUGH ROSE, G.C.B.

Considers that the Limited Enlistment Act has had a bad effect. Men entering the army for the short period do not regard it as a profession, but as a stepping stone to other employment. Non-commissioned officers are less efficient and less zealous than they were under the old system; 4337. 4391. Doubts if the Act has promoted enlistment. Suggests that the periods of service should be for 12 and 6 years, with an increase of 2*d.* a day on re-engagement. Recommends also an increase of the pay of non-commissioned officers; 4337. 4341. Would give additional bounty to men engaging for the whole period of 18 years, as well as the increase of 2*d.* after 12 years; 4338. Would give 1*s.* a day pension after 18 years beyond good conduct pay. Also an extra 1*d.* a day to efficient 18 years men taking on for three years more; 4338, 4339. 4351–4355. Would give pensions to soldiers leaving the army with broken constitutions caused by diseases contracted on service, in the same way that pensions are now given to men severely wounded; 4339, 4340. Would give pensions for useful or gallant services of a less conspicuous nature than those for which the Victoria Cross is awarded. It would be an excellent plan to reward the patient and unostentatious courage of soldiers; 4340. Much less than half the number of time-expired men re-engage in India. It had been suggested to the Government of India to offer a bounty of nearly 40*l.* to induce men to remain. Thinks that it would be better to give the soldier on re-engaging extra pay at 1½*d.* a day for the first five years, and 1½*d.* a day for the next five years with a ration to married men's wives who have more than two children; 4341. 4381. There is a feeling amongst the 10 years' men that there is not enough distinction made between themselves and the young soldiers. As a general rule 18 years' service is, physically speaking, as much as men can render. Those who volunteer for the whole period of 18 years in the first instance would be more efficient soldiers than those who enter for the shorter time. Would not advocate a system of general enlistment; men usually have partialities for certain regiments. Militia regiments should be as much as possible a nursery for the line. Deprecates the delay in the settlement of the accounts of men returning from abroad. Considers that it would be best to abolish recruiting by the pensioners and to return to the old system. Statistics show that, for the first five years after the Limited Enlistment Act came into force, recruiting diminished very much. Service in India is unpopular on account of the unhealthy places at which the men are stationed. Thinks that the troops might be kept in localities nearly as healthy as England, which, in a military point of view, would be advantageous positions; 43414. 382. The present rule of depriving men of good-conduct pay is not too severe; 4342, 4343. 4362. Certain articles of clothing for which the soldier now has to pay might be given to him; 4344. 4367, 4368. Would grant free discharges to men of good service as a special indulgence; 4345, 4346. Would not give a pension for 12 years' service. Small pensions operate against the

LIEUT.-GENERAL SIR HUGH ROSE, G.C.B.—*cont.*

interests of the service; 4347, 4348. Would not shut the door to men in India being allowed a furlough home on re-engagement on a limited scale; 4347. 4382. Would give a permanent pension to men of broken health at any period of their service; 4349, 4359. If the forfeiture of good-conduct pay were made a sentence, rather than a consequence of punishment, commanding officers would often remit the sentence; 4356–4359. The loss of good-conduct pay affects corporals more than other soldiers; 4360. It would be better if men were deprived of good-conduct pay only on the decision of the permanent commanding officer; 4361. The exemption of men in the second period of service from certain parades and duties would have a good effect. A general rule should be framed with this object; 4363–4366. Would increase the ration of meat to 1 lb. In other respects the rations are satisfactory; 4368, 4369. Would establish connexions between militia and line regiments, and send men of 18 years service as far as possible as non-commissioned officers to the militia. The title of a regiment has a great influence on recruiting; 4370–4373. It would be difficult to establish connexions where local titles do not exist; 4374, 4375. Is unfavourable to the establishment of a recruiting corps; 4376. Would encourage head-quarter recruiting. It would be a good plan to station a battalion of a regiment for a portion of its home service in country towns; 4377, 4378. It would not affect the discipline of regiments to move them from the camps to country quarters for the winter months; 4379. It would be a good plan to give a beating order to men of good character while on furlough if arrangements were made for the bringing in of the recruits; 4380. The bounty for re-engagement in India is now 11*l.* It would be an inducement to many good men to re-engage if they were allowed to do so in any regiment in India they may prefer to their former corps; 4383–4385. In giving pensions to soldiers of broken constitution, those men should be excluded whose health had been affected by vice or intemperance. It would be easy to establish a rule to distinguish the causes of illness; 4386–4389. Men of good character are granted a free discharge if they have nearly completed their term. The rule is not abused, and it makes the service popular; 4390, 4391. Does not think that the recruits now enlisted are inferior soldiers to the recruits of former years. They are a little lower; 4392. Has made no calculation of the expense of the proposed increased scale of pension; 4393. The pension lists of foreign armies are not so beneficial as our own; 4394. Many soldiers of Indian regiments ordered home, especially married men, volunteer to remain in the country. It is only the fatal diseases of the climate that render service in India unpopular; 4395. Both in a sanitary and a military point of view it is of the highest importance that troops in India should be located in the hill stations; 4396, 4397. Would, if possible, reduce the period of Indian service from 10 to 8 years; 4398, 4399. The employment of Asiatic troops on service at unhealthy stations out of India would be very desirable, and there would be no difficulty in organizing a force of such a nature; 4400, 4401. Approves of the new canteen system, but considers it would be more advantageous if it included the supply of the regimental refreshment room; 4402. It is advisable to adhere to the rule that no men under the age of 20 years should be sent to India; 4403–4406. It is one of the many evils of the Limited Enlistment Act that soldiers within 18 months of completing their first period are not sent abroad with their regiments on foreign service; 4406–4408.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM CHARLES HARRIS. (An Assistant Commissioner of the Metropolitan Police.)

Old soldiers of good conduct are taken into the police; 4413. The limits of age are from 18 to 35; 4414. 4449. About one in twelve of the force are taken from the army; 4415, 4416. There is now a great difficulty in getting good men for the police, caused by the great demand for labour elsewhere, and it has been found necessary to raise the pay; 4417–4419. The rates of pay of the police force; 4420, 4421. 4455. The increase of pay brought recruits in the first instance, but the numbers are now falling off; 4422. The standard and *physique* of the men are the same as they formerly were, but there is not such a pick of men as there used to be, and it is necessary to take more Irishmen into the force; 4423–4425. 4429, 4430. Believes that the county constabulary have difficulty in getting recruits, and from the same causes; 4426–4428. Intelligence is the chief consideration in engaging the men;

CAPTAIN WILLIAM CHARLES HARRIS—*cont.*

4424. 4431, 4432. There is no fixed period of service; 4433. Allowances given to the police force; 4434–4443. 4456. Men when sick have 1*s.* a day stopped from their pay, and are sent to a metropolitan hospital, and treated free of expense. Men hurt on duty have no stoppage from their pay; 4444–4446. The scale of pensions has lately been revised, which has militated against recruiting; 4447, 4448. Statement of the casualties in the police; 4450, 4451. Men are punished by fines or dismissal; 4452. There are small rewards for distinguished services, but they are not of the nature of good-conduct pay; 4453, 4454.

QUARTER-MASTER GEORGE STURROCK, R.E.

Recruiting for the engineers would be more successful if entirely conducted by its own officers; 4457, 4458. 4460. Recruits for the engineers are of a better class than those for the line, and object to being associated with them; 4459. The regimental pay of engineers is not sufficient inducement to enlist, and many good men join the artillery in preference, because the pay there is higher. Recruits do not take the working pay into consideration; 4461–4469. On the formation of the military staff corps, many sappers wished to join it, but not so many volunteered for the commissariat corps; 4470–4475. Would increase the pay of the engineers to the same rate as that of the artillery; 4474. About half the men re-engage after their first period. An increase of pay on re-engagement would be a great inducement to remain, and more attraction than a promised increase of pension; 4475–4477. Would abolish the bounty on first enlistment, but would give it on re-engagement, a portion of the money being invested for a fixed period in the savings bank. Would allow men to re-engage to complete 21 years at any time after the first year of their service, and would give them increased pay and bounty on their doing so; 4478–4481. Would increase the price of the discharge from 35*l.* to 50*l.*; 4482–4484. The rations are insufficient. Would give 1 lb. of meat, and increase the ration of bread; 4485–4488. Would give the whole ration free, and also some flour once or twice a week. This would be equal to 4½*d.* a day extra, and would be sufficient; 4489, 4490. The corps is at present about 36 men below its establishment, but it is deficient some hundreds of mechanics, whom it has been necessary to replace by inexperienced men; 4491. The present and former systems of recruiting for the engineers. The corps now sends out its own serjeants. It would be better if all recruits should be sent direct to Chatham, instead of being mixed with those of the line; 4492–4496. The increase of bounty which was made two years ago has had a slight effect in bringing recruits of the class of bricklayers and masons; 4497, 4498. A higher bounty would not bring more men. An increase of working pay would have that effect; 4499. Proposal for a scale of working pay, varying from 2*s.* to 6*d.* a day; 4500–4505. The number of sappers purchasing their discharge is in a much larger proportion than in the rest of the army; 4506. The purchase money paid by sappers more than covers the expenses of recruiting; 4507, 4508. Statistics showing the falling off in the numbers of recruits; 4509–4514. Attributes the falling off to the low rate of working pay, and the men being taken to the inspecting field officers of the recruiting districts; 4515. Foreign service does not militate against recruiting. The men prefer it; 4516.

COLONEL FREDERICK W. I. FITZ-WYGRAM. (15th Hussars.)

Would reduce the period of 24 years' service in the cavalry. It is of no use. After 14 years, men are unfit for riding. Has not a single man of 14 years' service at his duty; 4517, 4518. About one-half of the cavalry is now stationed in India. Extra foreign service does not affect recruiting; 4519, 4520. Men before completing their 24 years' service get nervous about riding; 4517. 4521. The Limited Enlistment Act has a good effect in getting rid of men after the period of 12 years. The regimental staff should always have new men to train. Would wish to see a regiment composed of men of about eight years' service; 4522, 4523. Thinks the dearth of recruits is owing to the belief that the army is not a good trade. Would make serjeants and corporals well-paid men, with 5*s.*, 4*s.*, and 2*s.* 6*d.* a day. Any general increase of pay in the ranks is not needed; 4525. Statement showing that no one man of the 15th Dragoons of 12 years' service is at ordinary troop duty; 4525.

LIST OF PAPERS IN THE APPENDIX.

Page

APPENDIX A.—Recommendations of the Recruiting Commission of 1860 - - - - - - 211

APP. B.—Memorandum on the System of Recruiting the Army, by Lieut.-Gen. the Hon. Charles Grey - 213

APP. C.—Colonel Oakes' Scheme for Recruiting - - 215

APP. D.—Letter from Lieut.-Gen. Sir R. P. Douglas, Bart., regarding re-engagement of time-expired Men - - 216

APP. E.—Report of the Committee appointed by H.R.H. the Field Marshal Commanding-in-Chief, with the concurrence of the Secretary of State for War, to inquire into the System of Recruiting, under Instructions dated 13th February 1865 - - - - - - 217

APP. E (1).—Return of the Strength of the Army in Rank and File on the 1st of January of each year from 1854 to 1865. Also Establishment and the numbers wanting to complete, or supernumerary thereto - - - 221

APP. E (2).—Return of the number of Men wanting to complete the Army to its Establishment during the year 1864, showing also the Casualties for the period ended 31st December 1864 - - - - - - 222

APP. E (3).—Return showing the number of time-expired Men who rejoined the Service from the 1st September 1864 to the 31st August 1865 after Discharge - - 222

APP. E (4).—Return showing the number of time-expired Men who re-engaged for a second period of Service during the military year 1864-5 - - - 222

APP. E (5).—Return showing the number of re-enlisted Men serving in the Army, exclusive of those on passage, on 27th February 1865 - - - - - - 222

APP. F.—Return of the number of Volunteers and Re-enrolled Men for the Militia of the United Kingdom in each year from 1860 to 1864 inclusive - - - 223

APP. G.—Suggestions for the Encouragement of ten years Soldiers to re-engage, by Major-Gen. Lord Henry Percy - - - - - - - - 223

APP. H.—Letter from Mr. Charles M. Clode, Solicitor to the War Office, forwarding - - - - 223

APP. H (1).—A Table showing the number of Officers and Men employed in each year as stated in the Preambles to the Mutiny Acts, from 1721 to 1866, both inclusive - 224

APP. H (2).—Statutes relating to the Impressment of Recruits for the regular Army - - - - 225

APP. H (3).—Statutes relating to the Enlistment of Recruits from the Militia into the regular Army - - 227

APP. H (4).—*Statutes relating to the Enlistment* of Foreigners into the regular Army - - - 228

APP. H (5).—Statutes formerly and at present in force relating to Limited Enlistment in the Army - - 229

APP. H (6).—The Statute Law with reference to Enlistment for General Service - - - - - 230

APP. H (7).—On the Crime and Punishment of Desertion, as defined in the early and later Statute Law and Articles of War; with the Articles of War of Charles II., 1673 - 231

APP. H (8).—The Amalgamation of the Militia Force with the Standing Army - - - - - 242

APP. I.—Memorandum by Colonel L. Shadwell on the Remuneration of Recruiters - - - - - 245

APP. I (1).—Return showing the Cost of Recruiting by Pensioners under the existing system, 1865 - - 246

APP. I (2 and 3).—Returns showing the probable Cost of obtaining the same number of Recruits by Pensioners at different Rates of Remuneration - - - 246

APP. J.—Memorandum by Quarter-master George Sturrock on the subject of Recruiting for the Corps of Royal Engineers, and a Comparison between the Pay and Allowances of the Army generally and those of the Royal Navy and the Marines - - - 247

APP. K (1).—Return showing the number of Recruits who have joined the Cavalry and Infantry in each year since 1858, in continuation of former Returns - - 250

APP. K (2).—Return showing the annual Desertions from the Cavalry and Infantry since 1858, in continuation of former Returns - - - - - - - 250

APP. K (3).—Return showing the Losses in each Year, from 1860 to 1865, to the Army in each Arm by Deaths, Desertions, Discharge on Completion of Service, or Discharge by Purchase, each cause of Loss being stated - - - - - - - - 250

Page

APP. K (4).—Return for each Year, from 1860 to 1865, showing the Number of Men in each Arm of the Service who were entitled to their Discharge on completing their first period of Service; who took their Discharge; who rejoined after being so discharged, or who renewed their Engagement without Discharge - - - 252

APP. K (5).—Return showing the Casualties from 1860 to 1865 in each Arm of the Service, and distinguishing those that occurred at home, in the Colonies, and in India - - - - - - - - - 253

APP. K (6).—Return showing the number of Men whose limited Service will expire during the years 1866, 1867, 1868, and 1869 - - - - - - - 255

APP. K (7).—Return of Men raised and passed into the Ranks; as furnished by the Adj.-Gen. by letter dated 27th March 1866, for the years from 1859 to 1865 - 255

APP. K (8).—Return of Deserters advertized in the Police Gazette, showing those who absconded previously to Attestation, those who absconded between Attestation and Final Approval, and those who passed into the Ranks - - - - - - - - 255

APP. K (9).—Tabular Statement of the number of Soldiers who deserted after entering the Ranks, for the years 1859, 1860, 1861, 1862, 1863, 1864, and 1865 - - 256

APP. K (10).—Statement of the number of Soldiers who deserted from Furlough, in the years 1860, 1861, 1862, 1863, 1864, and 1865 - - - - - - 260

APP. K (11).—Return of the Men who deserted from each Arm of the Service during the years from 1859 to 1865 inclusive - - - - - - 263

APP. K (12).—Return of the Number of Deserters apprehended during the years 1859 to 1865 inclusive - 264

APP. K (13).—Rewards granted for the Apprehension of Deserters during the years 1859 to 1865 inclusive - 264

APP. K (14).—Return of Men sentenced by Courts-martial and confined in Military Prisons at home for Desertion and Absence without Leave during the years from 1859 to 1865 inclusive, as extracted from the Military Prison Reports - - - - - 264

APP. K (15).—Expenses incurred for Recruiting Establishments and Service, as shown by the Annual Army Estimates for the years 1859–60 to 1865–66 inclusive - 264

APP. K (16).—Return showing the number of Desertions in the Colonies during the years 1859 to 1865 inclusive - 265

APP. K (17).—Average per Annum of Increase and Decrease of the Army for five years, from 1861 to 1865 inclusive - - - - - - - 266

APP. K (18).—Return showing the Effectives and Establishment of the Army on the 1st January in each year from 1859 to 1866 - - - - 267

APP. K (19).—Return showing the Strength of each Arm, on the 1st July and 31st December of each year from 1860 to 1865; at home, in the Colonies, and in India; Non-commissioned Officers and Men - 268

APP. K (20).—Return showing the Number of Recruits who have joined each Arm of the Service from 1859 to 1865 - - - - - - - - - 269

APP. K (21 and 22).—Return showing the Number of Men in each Arm of the Service who have rejoined from Desertion from 1859 to 1865 - - - - - 269

APP. K (23).—Return showing the comparative Ages, and the Proportion per 1,000 of the Non-commissioned Officers and Men of Cavalry and Infantry Regiments of the Line in 1846 and 1866 - - - - 269

APP. K (24).—Return showing the comparative Heights and the Proportion per 1,000 of the Non-commissioned Officers and Men of the Cavalry and Infantry Regiments of the Line in 1846 and 1866 - - - - - 269

APP. K (25).—Return of Men above the Rank of Private who have taken their Discharge on the Expiration of their first Period of Service in each year from the 1st January 1858 to 31st December 1865 - - - - 270

APP. K (26).—Return of the Number of Recruits of the Line raised year by year since 1859, in continuation of the Return printed at page 325 of the Blue Book on Recruiting, 1860 - - - - - - 270

Page

App. K (27).—Abstract of Nominal Lists of Men of the Foot Guards who have taken their Discharge in the two years between 1st April 1864 and 31st March 1866 - - - - - - - 270

App. L.—Return showing at eleven Periods in the present Century the estimated Male Population between the ages of 16 and 40; the number of Soldiers, Sailors, Marines, and Embodied Militia, and the per-centage borne by such armed Force to such Male Population - 271

App. M.—Memorandum on the present Organization of the Recruiting Service, and proposed System for carrying on Recruiting, by Colonel Hope Graham, C.B. - - 272

App. N (1 to 8).—Statistics of Recruiting in the year 1864 - - - - - - - - 273

App. N (9).—Table showing the General Results of the Recruiting for the year 1865 - - - - - 276

App. O.—Table showing the Amount of Sickness, Mortality, and Discharges by Invaliding in the Army (exclusive of Colonial Corps), at home and abroad, during the Year 1864, and the Average of the four years 1860-63 - - - - - - - 277

App. P.—Return of Recruits inspected, primarily and secondarily, rejected, and passed as fit, at the London District annually, from 1859 to 1866 - - - 277

App. Q.—Statement showing Average Daily Pay of Three Men of the 1st Battalion Grenadier Guards, after deducting for Regimental Necessaries, Shining Kit, and Messing - - - - - - - 277

App. R.—Statement regarding the Recruiting Establishment for the Brigade of Foot Guards - - - 278

App. S.—Return showing the Establishment of the Depôt for Recruits of the Brigade of Foot Guards, as well as the Average Strength of Recruits - - - 278

App. T.—List of Recruiting Stations of the Brigade of Foot Guards - - - - - - - 278

App. V (1).—Return of discharged, re-engaged, and re-enlisted Limited Service Men of the Royal Artillery, for the years 1860-61 to 1865-66 inclusive - - 279

App. V (2).—Return showing the Number of Non-commissioned Officers of the Royal Artillery in India on the attached or employed List at the Time of Amalgamation of the Royal and Indian Artilleries, also the Number who have been withdrawn from or added to the List since that date - - - - - - - 279

App. V (3).—Return showing the Number of Time-expired Men of the Royal Artillery discharged between the 1st January and the 31st December in each of the years from 1860 to 1865 inclusive - - - 279

App. V (4).—Return showing the Number of Recruits who have joined the Royal Artillery since 1859 - 279

App. V (5).—Return showing the Annual Desertion from the Royal Artillery since 1859 - - - - 279

App. V (6).—Return showing the Length of Service of the Men who have deserted from the Royal Artillery since 1859 - - - - - - - 280

App. V (7).—Return showing the Ages and Service of the Men of the Royal Artillery in the present year contrasted with those in 1846 - - - - 280

App. V (8).—Distribution of Batteries of the Royal Artillery, in 1846 and 1866 - - - - - 280

App. W (1).—Return showing the Total Number of Men finally approved for the Corps of Royal Engineers, and the Cost of their Kits, Bounties, &c., from 1st July 1864 to 30th June 1865, also the Number of Men who purchased their Discharge during the same period, and the Amount received for such Purchases - - - 281

App. W (2).—Return of Men who were enlisted into the Corps of the Royal Engineers at certain Stations during the periods from 1st May 1847 to 30 April 1852, and from 1st May 1861 to 30th April 1866 - - - 281

App. W (3).—Return showing the Number of Men who, having been finally approved for the Corps of Royal Engineers between 1st July 1856 and 30th June 1866, received a free Kit and Bounty, together with the Value of the Kit and the Amount of Levy Money for each Recruit - - - - - - - - 281

Page

App. W (4).—Return showing the Amount realized by the Purchase of Discharges in the Corps of Royal Engineers during the period from 1st July 1856 to 30th June 1866 281

App. W (5).—Return showing the Amount realized by the Purchase of Discharges in the Royal Engineers during the period from 1st July 1864 to 30th June 1865 281

App. W (6).—Return showing the Strength and Establishment of the Corps of Royal Engineers from 1st May 1847 to 30th April 1852, both dates inclusive - - 282

App. W (7).—Return showing the Strength and Establishment of the Corps of Royal Engineers from 1st May 1861 to 30th April 1866, both dates inclusive - 282

App. W (8).—Return showing the Establishment of Trades for the Sappers of the Forty Companies of Royal Engineers and the Numbers of Sappers of those Trades actually on the Strength of the Corps on the 1st July 1866 - - - - - - - - 282

App. X (1).—Return of the Number of Deaths and Time-expired Men annually in each Brigade of Artillery and each Regiment of European Cavalry and Infantry serving in India from the 1st January 1860 to 31st December 1865 - - - - - - 283

App. X (2).—Return of the Number of Time-expired Men annually who have re-enlisted in India from 1st January 1860 to 31st December 1865 - - - - 285

App. X (3).—Return of the Number of Invalids and Time-expired Men who have been sent annually to Europe from 1st January 1860 to 31st December 1865 - - 286

App. X (4).—Return of the Names and Strength of Regiments relieved from Duty in India annually from 1st January 1860 to 31st December 1865 - - - 288

App. X (5).—Return of the Number of Recruits sent out to India annually to fill up Vacancies in each Brigade and Regiment from 1st January 1860 to 31st December 1865 - - - - - - - - 288

App. X (6).—Return of the Names and Strength of Regiments sent annually to relieve Regiments serving in India from 1st January 1860 to 31st December 1865 - 290

App. Y.—Letter from Earl Grey, K.G., regarding the System of Limited Enlistment - - - - - 291

App. Z.—Memorandum by the late Mr. J. R. Godley, Assistant Under Secretary of State for War on the means of Recruiting the Army - - - - 291

App. AA.—Return of Ages and Periods of Service of Men sent out on drafts to India during the two years between the 1st January 1864 and the 31st December 1865 - - - - - - - - 294

App. BB (1).—Abstract Return of Number of Men discharged on Temporary Pension, showing the Numbers according to Service - - - - - - 294

App. BB (2).—Abstract Return of Number of Men permanently pensioned in each year from 1859 to 1865 inclusive, showing the Numbers according to Service - 295

App. BB (3).—Abstract Return of the Number of Badges allowed to reckon for Pension to men discharged with Permanent Pensions, classified according to the Services of the Men - - - - - - - 295

App. BB (4).—Abstract Return of Badges allowed to reckon for Pension to Men discharged on Temporary Pension, classified according to the Service of the Men - 295

App. BB (5).—Abstract Return of Men discharged to Permanent Pensions, classified according to Rates of Pension granted - - - - - - - 295

App. BB (6).—Abstract Return of Men discharged to Temporary Pensions, classified according to Rates of Pension granted - - - - - - - 296

App. BB (7).—Abstract Return of Men who have been granted Permanent or Temporary Pensions, or whose Claims to Pensions have been rejected, together with the Number of Badges which have been allowed to reckon towards increase of Pension - - - - - 296

App. CC.—Return of Recruiting Expenditure from 1846-7 to 1858-9 - - - - - - 296

App. DD.—Memorandum on the Changes in the supply of Clothing and Necessaries during the last 10 years - 297

MINUTES OF EVIDENCE

TAKEN BEFORE

THE COMMISSIONERS APPOINTED TO INQUIRE INTO THE RECRUITING FOR THE ARMY.

Tuesday, 29th May 1866.

PRESENT:

THE EARL OF DALHOUSIE IN THE CHAIR.

EARL OF LONGFORD.
VISCOUNT EVERSLEY.
LORD WILLIAM PAULET.
SIR DUNCAN CAMERON.
MAJOR-GENERAL BALFOUR.
COLONEL WILSON PATTEN.
MR. WHITBREAD.
MR. O'REILLY.
COLONEL RADCLIFFE, R.A.

Colonel HOPE GRAHAM, C.B., examined.

Col. H. Graham, C.B.
29th May 1866.

1. (*Chairman.*) YOU are Inspecting Field Officer of the London Recruiting District, and you superintend the recruiting generally?—Yes.

2. Will you inform the Commission what are your general duties as Inspecting Field Officer of the London district and Superintendent?—My general duties as Inspecting Field Officer of the London district are to inspect recruits daily who are brought forward, and to conduct the detail of the district with I think some 19 or 20 sub-division officers of my district, three of whom are from the half-pay list and have charge of the parties of cavalry, infantry, and artillery, and the remainder are Staff Officers of Pensioners who have charge of the pensioners recruiting in the district. As Superintendent of the Recruiting service I attend at the Horse Guards about four hours a day, and there receive the orders of the Adjutant-General and carry the detail to the Deputy, and take instructions on the service generally.

3. How long have you held your office?—Five years and eleven months.

4. Did you succeed General Russell?—No, I succeeded Sir Alfred Horsford, who succeeded General Russell. Sir Alfred was three months there.

5. How many sub-division officers of the line have you under you?—Of the line, only three.

6. Then I perceive that there has been a considerable reduction since 1859?—When I came there, there were about 22 sub-division officers of the line altogether in Great Britain and Ireland; there are now only about eleven.

7. In the London district there has been a very great reduction?—I think so. There was a sub-division officer in London, for instance, when I first came; there is none now and has been none for some years. The Adjutant does the duty.

8. Generally speaking with regard to the recruiting of the army do you find that the number of recruits who enlist, say in the London district, have been very sensibly diminishing of late years?—I think that they are diminishing considerably.

9. Can you give any reason for that?—I am disposed to think that it arises from there being more employment in civil life and better employment than formerly, and I think that the low rate of pension also affects the recruiting, inasmuch as soldiers return to their homes afterwards, with a small rate pension compared with what they had formerly. There is immense employment on railways.

10. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) To what change do you allude when you say, "compared with what they had formerly"?—Formerly the soldier had a pension of 1*s.* a day after 21 years' service, and his pension now is 8*d.* He has now the power of adding to that pension by obtaining additional pay by good conduct, and if he has four good-conduct marks that carries with it 4*d.* when he leaves the service after 21 years, and his pension then becomes 1*s.*, but formerly his pension was 1*s.* as a right.

11. (*Chairman.*) And you think that the alteration which has been made in that respect has been one means of deterring the recruit from entering the army?—I think so.

12. How many years is it since that change was made in the pension warrant?—About 30 years.

13. Is there any other reason which occurs to you which should deter the recruit from entering the army, except that which is based upon the limited amount of pension?—I have already alluded to the better employment which the men can get in the country. I do not think that the pay is sufficient at present; the recruit knows very little about it, but in the country he gathers information on this point from the old soldier when he goes back into civil life; and as the pension is small, the pensioner does not represent the service in a favourable point of view. One circumstance which may have been detrimental to the recruiting is that at a crossing in London there is a pensioner, with a wooden leg and two or three medals, sweeping. I think that if a young man intends entering the service, that is not a very pleasing prospect.

14. You say that you think that the rate of pay of the soldier is insufficient?—I think that it is too small for the present day, compared with what he can get in civil life.

15. The rate of pay of the soldier is 1*s.* a day and 1*d.* a day for beer money?—Yes.

16. In addition to that has not the soldier the advantage of free quarters?—Yes.

17. Has he not the advantage of medical attendance?—Yes.

18. Has he not the advantage of school education?—Yes.

19. Has he not the advantage of a valued ration above which he cannot be charged?—Yes.

20. And with all those advantages, you are still of opinion that the pay of 1*s.* a day, and 1*d.* a day for beer money over and above that, is such as to put the soldier in a worse condition than the common day

Col. H. Graham, C.B.

29th May 1866.

labourer of the country?—He has all the advantages which your Lordship enumerates, but he has the disadvantage of a residence perhaps at Hong Kong for five or six years, which I hold to be a great disadvantage, being sent out of the country away from his friends, which the labourer is not subjected to, and I think that the labourer is a happier man at home than the soldier. I therefore think that the soldier ought to have a considerably higher rate of pay and advantage than the labourer.

21. (*Col. Radcliffe.*) Do you think that the large portion of time which the soldier now serves at the various camps at all operates as regards recruiting?—I think that, when a regiment comes home from foreign service, it drives a great many of the 10 years men out of the service, but I have not done duty in a regiment at home for a great many years, and perhaps I am not so capable of giving an opinion upon that subject as others are; but I speak from what I hear others say in discussing that matter. In fact the soldiers are not, as they were formerly, stationed through the country, and they are not seen through the country, which I think is another disadvantage under which the recruiting service is labouring. They are shut up in these camps; they are now put into a railway carriage and shot from one end of the country to the other; that is a very great advantage to the soldier himself, but I think that he is not sufficiently seen and does not sufficiently mix with the country.

22. (*Chairman.*) Then it is your opinion that the massing of the troops in camp is one reason why the recruiting for the army has not flourished to the extent now-a-days to which it did formerly?—Yes.

23. Do you think that if these camps were broken up periodically every year, and if the regiments were distributed throughout the country, it would have a better effect in recruiting the ranks of the army?—I think so.

24. (*Sir D. Cameron.*) You would not do away with temporary camps of course during summer for three or four months?—I should say not.

25. Particularly as the recruiting is slow in the summer?—It is slow in the summer; it is of course always better in the winter when not much work is going on. I saw an advertisement in a Leeds paper for some thousands of men at the rate of 3*s.* 4*d.*, 3*s.* 6*d.*, and 3*s.* 8*d.* per diem, with constant employment up to harvest time. What chance has the recruiting with such an offer as that?

26. (*Chairman.*) It is stated in Lord Hartington's letter that the number of recruits during the last two years has not been fully sufficient to meet the loss resulting from discharges, death, and other causes. Do you concur in that statement?—Yes.

27. That is a fact?—Yes.

28. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) I think that you have a Return which was sent in to the House of Commons of the number of recruits, and the number deficient?—The War Office estimate for recruits; but at the end of the year the army has always been under the Parliamentary vote. For the last year, on the 31st of March, the deficiency was 4,000 or 5,000; then there was a reduction of several thousands, which put this 4,000 on the right side.

29. (*Chairman.*) In your experience have you ever known the army exactly up to the strength voted by Parliament except at the close of a war when a reduction was taking place?—I cannot answer that question because I have never had an opportunity of knowing the state of the army until the last five or six years.

30. What is the standard at present?—For infantry 5 feet 5; for artillery 5 feet 7 in.; the cavalry varies according to the description, heavy, light, or medium cavalry. The artillery take recruits of between 17 and 18 years of age at 5 feet 6 in., but 5 feet 7 in. is the standard for the artillery, properly speaking.

31. I believe that within the last few years the standard has been as low as 5 feet 3 in. at one time?—It was 5 feet 3½ in., and I believe that during the Crimean war it was 5 feet 3 in.

32. Supposing that it was necessary to gain a considerable addition to the number of the recruits of the army, would it be done by lowering the standard two inches lower than it is at present?—No doubt of it

33. Keeping always to a corresponding measurement round the chest, would you get a good and efficient man as a soldier of the line at that standard?—I should think not.

34. Why not?—For one reason I think that if you take a man of that height when he is accoutred with knapsack, &c., he has no power; a man of that size would not be able to open his pouch, he would not be high enough; and even the light cavalry—the hussars—are 5 feet 6 inches in height; and I think that many cavalry officers would tell you that they are too short, and that they can scarcely get on a horse.

35. The recruiting, I believe, is at present carried on by means of Officers of the line and Staff Officers of Pensioners?—It is.

36. Is it your opinion that that conjoint action of those two different services is beneficial to the whole system of recruiting, or not?—In my opinion it is not. I think that it should be done by one or the other.

37. Will you state why the conjoint action is not in your opinion satisfactory?—I think that, as at present constituted, the recruiting is partly carried on by the Horse Guards, and partly by the War Department. As at present organized the pensioners are quite inefficient, generally speaking; they are old and worn out, and more likely to deter from joining from their appearance than to induce a recruit to join. The Staff Officers of Pensioners have, I believe, a great amount of labour in the payment and organization of the pensioners, and they are obliged to leave their stations frequently for the payment of their outposts, and consequently during that time the recruiting to some extent must cease; in fact they are not in the way. An able-bodied pensioner gets employment in the country, and the inducement to recruit is so very small that I do not think that those men want it; in fact the Staff Officers of Pensioners in some instances have asked to be relieved from the duty altogether; and in other places there are Staff Officers of Pensioners who do not get a recruit at all. In the Chelsea pension division they never get a recruit, because the pensioners obtain better employment in that particular district.

38. You say that the recruiting of the army is partially under the Horse Guards and partially under the War Office. Do you mean to say that it is under the War Office further than that it is carried on by the Staff Officers of Pensioners, who are appointed by the War Office?—No, I do not think that it is; but a Staff Officer of Pensioners is entirely under the War Office, and it is a sort of half arrangement at present.

39. In the character of recruiting officers, I presume that they are entirely under the Horse Guards?—But the Adjutant-General has to refer many things to the War Office connected with the pensioners, which he would not have to do if the officer was an officer of the line, or a serjeant of the line.

40. Will you describe such a case?—I will describe one case. An officer of pensioners wrote to his Inspecting Field Officer to request to be allowed to give up his recruiting duties. That case the Adjutant-General had of course to refer to the War Department, because that officer was appointed under the War Department. The Secretary of State for War replied to the Adjutant-General to say that a letter had been sent on the subject to the Staff Officer of Pensioners, the purport of which was so and so. It struck me at the time, that as the letter was sent from the Staff Officer of Pensioners to the Inspecting Field Officer, and from the Inspecting Field Officer to the Adjutant-General, the reply should have gone back in the same way, whereas it went direct from the War Office to the Staff Officer of Pensioners.

41. You say that the Staff Officer of Pensioners

sent an application to the Inspecting Field Officer of recruiting to be allowed to resign his duty as a recruiting officer ?—Yes, because he could not get any pensioners to recruit.

42. The Adjutant-General forwarded that letter to the Secretary of State ; will you explain what occasion there was for the Adjutant-General to forward that letter. Could not the Staff Officer of Pensioners have resigned his duty of recruiting without the permission of the War Office so to do?—Certainly not. There have been two or three instances of the same character. As I understand, the War Office cannot oblige the pensioners to recruit, but they can oblige an officer and his staff serjeant to recruit, and they will not allow them to give it up.

43. Then, although it may be necessary for the Staff Officer of Pensioners to receive permission to desist from recruiting in any district, yet in all matters where he carries on that duty, he carries it on under the orders of the Horse Guards ?—Certainly.

44. And with the duties of recruiting the War Office do not interfere at all ?—I cannot say that the War Office do interfere.

45. Then how can it be said that there is a mixture of authority of the War Office and the Horse Guards in carrying on the recruiting of the army ?—In the case of pensioners who misbehave it has been frequently found right to refer matters of that kind to the War Office. A pensioner, if he is authorized to recruit, is not summarily dismissed from that duty without the matter being referred to the War Office. In the case of a serjeant of the line the Adjutant-General sends him to his quarters, or where he thinks right ; but in the case of pensioners it has been always thought proper to send these cases to the War Office.

46. And you think that these references to the War Office have a bad effect upon the system of recruiting for the army at large ?—I think that it would be much better for it to be under one or the other,—for it to be done exclusively under the orders of the Adjutant-General, as it was formerly; or that the pensioners should have it entirely in their own hands. A committee, of which I was a member, recommended that three districts should be cleared out, to give the pensioners the entire recruiting; and that was done on the 1st of October last. There have been no line parties in those three districts, but it has been entirely entrusted to the pensioners.

47. In those three districts which have been entirely entrusted to the pensioners, the duty has still, I presume, been carried on under the orders of the Horse Guards ?—Yes.

48. Will you state what has been the result in these districts where the recruiting has been carried on by the pensioners for the months of October, November, and December last ?—In the Leeds district, under the mixed system, there were 110 recruiters in October 1864, and they raised 206 recruits, 72 of whom were finally approved. In October 1865, with the pensioners only, there were 57 recruiters, and there were only 38 recruits passed into the service as a set-off against 72 in the previous year for the same month. In the month of November 1864, with the united efforts of 110 recruiters, they enlisted 279 men, and passed 97. In November 1865, with the pensioners only, 43 were passed into the service. In the month of December 1864, with 118 recruiters, there were 266 enlisted and 89 passed into the service. In December 1865, with 56 pensioners, 126 enlisted and 60 passed into the service. In January 1865, with 109 mixed recruiters, 270 enlisted and 88 passed into the service. In January 1866, with the pensioners only, 115 enlisted and 51 passed into the service. In February 1866, with 61 pensioners recruiting, 95 were enlisted and 37 passed into the service. In February 1865, with 105 recruiters, 222 enlisted and 71 passed into the service. In March 1865, with the mixed recruiting with 106 recruiters, 210 enlisted and 73 passed into the service. In March 1866 there were 61 pensioners recruiting, 81 men enlisted and 38 passed into the service. That is for Leeds ; I have a similar Return for Liverpool and Bristol.

49. I believe that it has been one complaint against the recruiting of the army that it has been carried on in a manner inconsistent with the strict morale of the army by being entirely conducted in public-houses ?—Entirely.

50. And those public-houses, I believe, are of the lowest description ?—I will not go so far as to say that. I have had occasion to find fault with the recruiting by a pensioner at Gosport who kept a public-house, and I referred the case to the War Department, as the pensioner was under it, and I was informed that it was one of the most respectable houses in the place.

51. Do you not think that recruiting might be facilitated by opening in every district, either at the expense of the Government or by some other means, respectable houses to which recruits might resort, or might be taken by bringers for the purpose of being enlisted in the army ?—I think that it would be most desirable.

52. Do you think that it would have any good effect upon the recruiting of the army so to do ?—That is a very hard question to answer ; because at present there is no great inclination, I think, on the part of the people to come forward and to enter the service. At present you must go where you can find the material, and the material unfortunately is to be found in those localities. In the police service, for instance, which is very popular, they do not go and hunt through the public-houses for men, the men come forward and go to them, and they try to get into the police ; but with us, unfortunately, it is just the reverse, and we must seek them where they are to be found.

53. But surely there is no comparison between the service of the police and the service of the army ; the service of the police being a home service altogether, and the service of the army being a mixed service of home and abroad, the police service will naturally be more popular than that of the army ?—No doubt. I have always said that if the position of a soldier were put on such a footing that turning him about his business would be the heaviest punishment you could inflict upon him, recruits would then come forward as men do for the police.

54. Is not the police standard much higher than that of the army ?—A very great deal higher.

55. And a man entering the police is obliged to have a certificate of character, is he not ?—He is.

56. You do not require that with a recruit in the army ?—No.

57. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) Do you know what is now the lowest standard in the French army ?—I do not.

58. I believe that it is as low as 5 feet ; you do not know that that is not the case ?—I do not.

59. Has it never struck you, in looking at the French army, that the size of the men is very inferior to the size of the men in the English army ?—I have seen very little of the French army, but from what I have seen it has struck me so.

60. Are you aware of any difference of accoutrements in the French army which gets over the difficulty to which you have alluded of a man of 5 ft. 3 in. not being able to get to his pouch ?—I cannot say, for I scarcely know how the men in the French army wear the pouch.

61. In your opinion would it not be possible, by a little alteration in the accoutrements, to give the same facility in the English army as the French soldier has of getting at his pouch ?—I presume that the pouch could be hung in a different way, but I think that the man is too small for a soldier ; he is not fit ; he is not sufficiently active.

62. (*Chairman.*) You have stated that in your opinion recruiting through the pensioners has failed, and that you would suggest as a remedy for the diminished recruiting of the army, that recruiting should be tried by the militia staff ?—I think that the militia

Col. H. Graham, C.B.

29th May 1866.

staff have recruited since I have been connected with the service, and that a good many men have been got from them, and that it is a very good and cheap way; in addition to which, when the militia staff recruited we got recruits from the militia, and we get none from them now. When the adjutants got their 5*s.* and the serjeants got their 15*s.*, I think that we got more recruits from the militia.

63. Then you think that by employing the militia staff as a medium for recruiting the army, we should succeed in getting more recruits than we now get?—I think so, and I think that it would be an excellent machinery without additional expense.

64. When you say that there is an aversion on the part of militia commanding officers to find recruits for the army from the militia, is that a sweeping assertion as regards all militia officers?—No.

65. Are there not many militia commanding officers who are very great friends to the army?—Yes; and there are some who will not give a man at all, and the consequence is that in those regiments where they do not give any men, they fraudulently enlist into the army.

66. Another mode of encouraging the recruiting of the army, in your opinion, is a higher rate of pay to the soldier. What amount of increased pay do you think should be given?—It is always easy to raise the pay, and it is not so easy to reduce it. I should say an additional 1*d.* or 2*d.* per diem at first.

67. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) You would raise it gradually if necessary?—Yes.

68. (*Chairman.*) Instead of 1*s.* you would give for a period 1*s.* 2*d.*, and would so increase it from time to time as you would increase the standard?—If I found that it had the desired effect I presume that the Government would be satisfied.

69. But you are aware that you can only go up the ladder and cannot descend again?—Yes; but I am a strong advocate for giving an increased pay to the soldier after 12 years.

70. You also think that by holding out the prospect of a higher rate of pension you would induce a recruit to enter?—Yes; and I think that you would induce a man to remain.

71. The pension now being 8*d.*, with as many good conduct marks as a man can carry, what increase of pension, after 21 years' service, would you say might have an effect upon a recruit so as to induce him to enter the army?—I should give 1*s.* after 21 years' service as a right, and as much as a man could make by good conduct.

72. (*Col. Radcliffe.*) In fact, you would keep the same regulations as exist at present; but you would make 1*s.* the basis instead of 8*d.*?—Yes.

73. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) Do you also propose to give the men pay for service after 12 years?—I would give a man an additional 1*d.* a day as a right (say 1*s.* 2*d.* per diem); and if he re-engaged without breaking his service, I would give him his right to at least 2*d.* in addition per diem, which no court-martial or anything could touch.

74. Would that go to his pension?—No.

75. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) Have you ever considered whether the latter part of the service of the soldier might not be devoted to the militia without abandoning his right to a pension, supposing that the soldier at the end of 16 or 17 years, or any given period, was allowed to serve in the militia for a number of years, and to secure a pension at the end of that time in the same way as if he had served in the army?—I think that it would be desirable to enrol a man afterwards in the militia; but I do not think that it would be advisable to introduce that in the attestation. I think that the less complicated the attestation for the recruit is the better. He enlists for a certain number of years, but I do not see any objection to a man reverting to the militia after his discharge.

76. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) In the case of a re-engaged soldier would he not perfectly well understand that he might serve in the militia after 15 or 16 years?—I think that a soldier is well able to work out 21 years, and you may do what you like with him after 21 years.

77. I see that almost all the authorities before the Commission of 1860 stated that the soldier was not able to work out the 21 years?—That is a matter of opinion.

78. (*Chairman.*) I see that another system which you recommend as one which might be adopted beneficially, is that a recruiting staff corps should be constituted?—Yes.

79. And that that recruiting staff corps should consist of a certain number of pensioner serjeants, and that they should have a special uniform, and be under a regular organization. If such a corps was established would you recommend that it should be the only corps through which recruiting should be conducted?—I would also have the militia, and that corps in my opinion could always be assisted in the event of a pressure, by having a few serjeants out from regiments, but my idea is that you should have no serjeants from regiments at all. They are always changing, and there is the expense of sending them backwards and forwards, whereas you would have this corps exclusively under the Adjutant-General.

80. One of the advantages of this corps would be that it would prevent the necessity of detaching non-commissioned officers and parties from regiments altogether?—Totally.

81. And that no doubt would be a very great advantage to the regiments themselves?—I think so, because they would not be encumbered with a man who might be an utterly useless man to the regiment, he being employed on the recruiting service.

82. Do you not think that parties detached from regiments for the purpose of recruiting become very much deteriorated in character and morals before they join again?—I have not the slightest doubt of it.

83. Therefore any system which could be adopted to prevent that, would be an advantage to the regiment itself?—Yes. No private soldiers are employed and none have been employed for some years on recruiting, but I think that the serjeants are generally a younger class of men than they were formerly, and they are, perhaps, not so steady, and are more likely to fall into temptation.

84. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) You have said that you would recommend that the recruiting should go on through the militia, and also through this corps?—Yes.

85. Are you aware that when there was a joint recruiting by militiamen and other parties, it led to some confusion and to some difficulty?—I am not aware of it, but if it did I think that it might be obviated in this way, that wherever there was a head quarter of the militia and an Adjutant, I would allow no other party.

86. (*Chairman.*) With regard to the third point of reference to us, which bears upon the effect of the Limited Enlistment Act, do you think that the Limited Enlistment Act has been beneficial or otherwise to the army; do you think that it has had the effect of keeping the army up to its numbers of recruits?—As far as I am capable of judging, I have not been able to discover, either while I commanded a regiment for seven years, or since, that the Limited Enlistment Act has done the service any good.

87. Did you command a regiment before the Limited Enlistment Act was passed?—No.

88. Do you suppose that the Limited Enlistment Act would have passed with the sanction of the Duke of Wellington, had it been possible to keep the army at that period up to its strength by the old system?—His Grace's opinion, no doubt, went a great way, and I presume that some difficulty must have existed in raising recruits, in consequence of which recourse was had to this Act, but in the regiment which I was in we did not experience that difficulty. I was seven years in China and we were never below our numbers.

89. Do you suppose that it would improve the

popularity of the army, or lead to more enlistments in the army, if the Limited Enlistment Act was repealed, and the old system which was followed before that Act was passed was recurred to?—No. I do not think that it would be possible to repeal it and to return to the 21 years' Act. I do not think that it would pass.

90. Supposing the Limited Enlistment Act to be removed from the Statute Book, you do not think that the young men of the country would be disposed to enlist under the old system of enlistment, for life or for 21 years?—Not in greater numbers I think than at present.

91. Then if there is any injury done to the recruiting of the army by the Limited Enlistment Act, we must seek for a remedy somewhere between the two positions, namely, to enlist for ten years with a second period of eleven years or to fix upon something between that and unlimited enlistment?—My opinion with regard to the Limited Enlistment Act is that all enlistments should be for 12 years, and that all re-engagements should be for 9 years, and not as at present in one part of the service one thing and in another part of the service another. Men for the cavalry, artillery, and engineers enlist for 12 years, and I believe that more of them re-engage than in the infantry. When a man has completed 12 years he feels that he has had the worst of it, and for the sake of a good pension he will complete the other nine, but having completed only ten years he has the worst part of it, namely 11 years, to complete, and he goes away.

92. I suppose that you think it desirable to retain in the army the ten years' men?—Certainly.

93. You think that for that purpose you would have a better hold over them if the first period of enlistment was for 12 years?—Yes, with the prospect of a good pension.

94. In addition to those 12 years you think that the soldier might be more reconciled to the service, if on taking on again he had a certain increase of pay? Yes, and the prospect of a pension.

95. And the prospect of an increased pension; and what would you say if it was proposed to give him a certain badge which he should wear upon his arm to show that he was not a young soldier but an old soldier?—I think that that also would be very desirable.

96. Do you think that by giving such a badge and such an increase of pay during the second period, with a new pension warrant fixing the pension at 1*s.* instead of 8*d.*, it would be a material means of inducing the 10 or 12 years' men to remain in the army?—That is my opinion.

97. What, in your opinion, is now the inducement for 10 years' men to leave?—The great inducement, I think, is the ready employment in the country. We find a difficulty in getting the raw material, and we find it more difficult to get men back again. A man goes into the country with certain regulated habits; he gets employment on railways; he has been subject to discipline, and I think that those men get employment and better themselves, and do not come back to the service.

98. From that statement it would appear to be your opinion that the general system of the army is such that at the end of ten years a soldier is returned to society in so much better a condition both of morals and of education and of obedience to orders, that one of the main reasons for his not continuing in the army is, that employers of labour are looking out for him, and are anxious to get him into their service?—Exactly so.

99. In order to counteract that rivalry for the services of the soldier after his first period has expired, do you think that the advantages which you have mentioned would be sufficient?—I think so; at all events I think that it would be sufficient to try that plan first.

100. You have mentioned one reason for the soldier's not re-engaging, namely, that there is a great demand for his services by the employers of labour in the country. Is there any other reason to your mind for a soldier's not re-engaging, such as distaste for the service?—Soldiers are such odd fellows that it is very hard to say. A man whose ten years have expired has been, perhaps, offended by the conduct of some young lance-corporal, and he says, "I will take my discharge and will not remain." It is hard to find out what the motives of the men are.

Col. H. Graham, C.B.
29th May 1866.

101. Is there any system in the service to which a man would naturally object, which would give him a distaste for the army, and induce him to break his engagement at the end of his first period?—I am not aware of any; the men are well treated in every respect. I think that the men are contented so far as I am capable of judging.

102. Then you think that their refusal to re-engage does not result from any discontent with the service?—I do not think that it does. Perhaps the older soldier may think that there is a little more drill, or something of that sort, but there is no sufficient cause that I am aware of.

103. With regard to the position of the men who take their discharge after ten years' service and enter into civil employment, would that be at all incompatible with their joining the militia and doing a few weeks duty with the militia during the year?—No; I think not at all.

104. Suppose a man to leave after his first period of service, would you see any objection to his working out his 21 years' pension by a service in the militia of two years for one until he had reached the final 21 years' service?—No; I see no objection to it.

105. Do you think that if that was the case we should be enabled to make the service more popular in the country than if we were not to associate a man with the militia at all?—I think that it would be very well to associate him with the militia; I think that it would rather do him good than otherwise.

106. Do you think that men would object to enlisting for their first period if such a condition, namely, that of serving in the militia after their first period in the army had expired, supposing that they did not renew it, was attached to their first engagement?—I would rather not see it attached to their first engagement.

107. There is another question with regard to recruiting. The recruit at present, I believe, has the option of joining any regiment which he pleases?—He has.

108. It has been said that it would be more convenient in many respects and that it would be equally popular with the country if the recruiting was for general service, particularizing, of course, the arm of the service to which a man would go, but not particularizing in either cavalry or infantry any special regiment. Do you think that that would be a popular way of raising recruits for the army?—I think that you would just get as many recruits, and I think that it would be most desirable for the service.

109. Do you not think that a great many recruits enlist from a feeling with regard to particular regiments, having relations in them, or coming from the same county, or something of that kind?—I do not think that a great many do; I have sometimes had recruits in London where a regiment has wanted men very much, and I have asked them to go to that regiment, and they have not seemed to care about it although they had enlisted for another regiment, and I have asked the Adjutant-General to transfer them.

110. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) When the line was recruited from the militia, was it not found that the volunteers from the militia, in almost every instance, had particular regiments to which they were attached, inasmuch as, during the time that you recruited from the militia, it was found that particular regiments of the militia were attached to particular regiments of the line and were induced thereby to join. Does not the same rule apply generally to the recruiting for the line?—No. I can imagine it to be very much so in the militia, because the regiments belong to certain

Col. H. Graham, C.B.

29th May 1866.

counties, and no doubt more men would be got for a particular regiment of militia.

111. I will give you an instance which has come within my own observation. Men of my regiment took a fancy to one particular regiment, which was an Irish regiment, which had no connexion with the county, and they were induced to join in great numbers, and I believe from that, that the same feeling must exist elsewhere, and that there are inducements which the men must have to go into particular regiments, from having friends in those regiments, and from having a particular knowledge of the circumstances?—The royal artillery consists of nearly 30,000 men, and a man enlists for the royal artillery without having any knowledge of where he will be sent to. He may be sent to the East Indies, or any other station, without reference to the brigade he belongs to. The rifle brigade has four battalions, and a man is enlisted for the corps generally, and posted to any battalion. With regard to the enlistment of infantry generally, it might be put in such a way, that if a man offered to enlist for the infantry, he might be asked, "Have you any particular regiment which "you like?" but I would hold over that man the right to transfer him afterwards, if it was thought proper. I may state that there are now five regiments which want men, and, if the Adjutant-General had the power, he no doubt would have determined some months ago that all men enlisting into the army should be put into those five regiments, so that they might be complete; but in the absence of any direct pressure, I would let a recruit go to any regiment which he liked.

112. But you would make an exception to his going abroad?—Certainly, If a man said, "I have "a brother in another corps." I would perhaps let him go there, but, as a general rule, I would enable the Adjutant-General in case of pressure to complete a corps; perhaps the very corps which you want men most for, may have the smallest number of men coming to it, that is the case at present.

113. (*Col. Radcliffe.*) It might happen that you might not recruit a particular regiment at all, if men were enlisted generally for the army, if the Adjutant-General had not the power to post them where he thought proper?—Yes. I have known men come forward to enlist for a certain regiment, and it has been said that that regiment was full, but they must go to such or such a regiment, and they have gone. If men have made up their minds to enlist, they will enlist.

114. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) Do you not think that a man is often induced to go into the service because he knows that the regiment is a Scotch regiment, and that he will be amongst his own countrymen; whereas he would not go with Irishmen, nor with Englishmen?—The Scotch regiments have a very high reputation, but I wish the reputation were higher, for some of them are much in want of men at present; and with regard to the difficulty of obtaining Scotchmen only for the national corps, I may observe that there is a serjeant of one of those regiments now recruiting in London.

115. (*Chairman.*) I believe that under the present regulations, if a soldier enlists for a certain regiment, there is no power to remove him from that regiment to any other, except at his own request?—Just so.

116. Do you not think that if a discretionary power were vested either in the Secretary of State, or in the Commander-in-Chief, with the consent of the Secretary of State, to remove men upon an emergency from one regiment to another, it might be a beneficial thing in making up corps?—No doubt of it.

117. I refer to a discretionary power to remove by authority from one regiment to another a certain number of men of that regiment, without the consent of the men being obtained?—I think that there would be no difficulty in the case, and that even the men would come forward; but I would do it in this way, say that the 5th regiment was ordered to India, and that it was thought advisable to get 100 men from the 4th regiment, the Adjutant-General would send to the 4th regiment to ask 100 men to volunteer to the 5th regiment, and if they did not do it, I would transfer them.

118. (*Earl of Longford.*) With regard to the term of service, the term of 21 years' service, which is the present full service, has never yet been tried. What objection do you see to trying a single term of 21 years' service?—I cannot say that I see any objection to trying it, but I do not think that it would pass.

119. Your objection is a political one, that the law would not be passed?—I think not.

120. (*Chairman.*) But supposing that Parliament agreed to try any system which would be most effective towards recruiting the army, what is your opinion with regard to a single period of 21 years, would it have an effect among the classes which recruit the army in inducing them to join?—I really do not know whether it would induce them to join or not. I do not think that it would deter them, at all events.

121. (*Earl of Longford.*) With reference to our system of colonial reliefs, would not a single term of 21 years' service be much more convenient?—Certainly.

122. Do you believe that the discipline of regiments is prejudicially affected by the discussion among soldiers of their chance of re-enlisting as they approach the 10 years?—I do not think it is.

123. How many recruits in the year are required to complete the army?—I should say, at a rough guess, 15,000, as nearly as possible.

124. Have you the numbers which have been obtained for 1863, 1864, and 1865?—In 1863 the number was 10,301; in 1864, 14,607; and in 1865, 13,123.

125. Do you know the number of persons now employed on the ordinary recruiting staff?—There are now 207 serjeants out from regiments, and there are about 696 pensioners employed. When I came on the recruiting service there were two privates from every regiment with each serjeant; three serjeants and six privates were out from every regiment in the service, and there are now only 207. In 1858 there were 3,900 and odd agents employed on the recruiting service.

126. Are we to understand that 12 recruits in a year are now enlisted by each man?—Yes, about that.

127. Do you think that a special recruiting corps would get more than that?—It would depend upon the rates of pay, and other inducements.

128. Do you not think that their special knowledge of recruiting would enable them to be more successful recruiters?—They would be so, for the serjeants are now so often changed.

129. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) Have you any list of the number of men who have paid smart money?—It is in the War Office.

130. Does it form a large proportion, or what proportion?—I should say a large proportion. The Estimates will show.

131. (*Chairman.*) I think that you stated that there were a certain number of men who took their discharge, and afterwards came back?—Yes.

132. Do the War Office give any rewards to the enlisting party who brings back a re-engaging man?—No.

133. Do you not think that if the War Office gave a reward corresponding with the reward for engaging a man for the first service, more of these men might be brought back to re-enlist?—I think that those men would not be talked over by the recruiting serjeants; they very well know the service. I think that the reward to the serjeant for a recruit does pretty well, and I do not know that giving rewards would get more men back, but I think that they ought to have it, because they are now not very well paid.

134. (*Viscount Eversley.*) You have stated that one of the difficulties in recruiting is, that the pay in civil life is much higher than the pay of the soldier. Has there ever been a statement published which a recruit could see of the advantages which a soldier can obtain beyond his pay?—One or two statements

of that kind were drawn up, and a committee was ordered to assemble, which committee drew up a small pamphlet, and it was forwarded by the Adjutant General by desire of the Duke of Cambridge to the War Office, and there the matter has rested.

135. (*Chairman.*) Are you not aware that there is a Queen's Warrant upon the subject, and that that Warrant was stated by General Russell to have been issued in the shape of a placard at all recruiting districts, and that the Warrant runs to the effect of showing all that the soldier gets and may expect. Are you not aware that that Warrant referred to in that evidence by General Russell is placarded generally at all the recruiting stations?—It is not and never was that I know of; it has been customary in a pressure to stick up bills, but those bills have not been stuck up without the approval of the Adjutant-General, because it was found exceedingly objectionable. Serjeants at the out stations drew up placards putting in a number of things which were never likely to be realized, and then the recruit was disappointed.

136. General Russell stated, in May 1859, that placards to the effect of this Warrant which I have just shown to you, were issued by authority; to the best of your knowledge the issue of such placards has been discontinued at the present moment?—Yes, there is nothing of the sort.

137. Why has the issue of those placards been discontinued?—For many reasons; the Warrants change so often that if you put up to-day certain regulations with which a recruit is to make himself acquainted, in twelve months hence there is a total change, and these things would have to be changed and a fresh statement would have to be put up in the country, and the recruit would come with a document of that sort in his pocket, and would find the whole thing altered. There are placards now put up at the Horse Guards by the marines and by the engineers.

138. Then you are not aware of this document which I have pointed out to you ever having been used in the recruiting districts?—That was before my time; I have no doubt that it was used.

139. And you are not aware when it ceased to be used?—No.

140. But to the best of your knowledge it is not so used at present?—It is not used in London, certainly.

141. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) Who is responsible for having given up the use of that document?—I do not know. I have seen these things put up as long as I can recollect; these things used to be had recourse to in time of great pressure, but in ordinary times they are not used.

142. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) Can you say at all how far the annual want of the army would be supplied if all the men who are entitled to take their discharge at the end of their first term of service were induced to re-enlist. You have stated that about 15,000 recruits would be annually required. How many men are entitled generally to take their discharge, so that if they were re-enlisted you would not want that number?—I can scarcely answer that question, because so much depends upon when the 2nd battalions were raised.

143. Would you think it very desirable to induce the time-expired men to re-enlist?—Yes, and I think that one reason why so many men have broken their service is in consequence of the Warrant which was passed, allowing a soldier who took his parchment certificate and came back again, to reckon his full service, the previous Warrant having allowed him only half; therefore men are now flocking home from foreign service, and they do not come back again. From the 1st of September 1864, till the 31st of March 1866, you have only got back 690 men of those who took their parchment certificates, and during that period 7,000 were discharged. I cannot go further back than that. I would offer one remark on the number of men coming home. In one battalion now in India 300 men are coming home whose period of service has expired, and I do not think that there are 50 men at the depôt to take their place.

144. Do you think that it would be desirable in the case of re-enlistment of time-expired men on the home station if they were given a considerable furlough?—They get a furlough now of two months, and I think that that is ample.

145. One recommendation to induce men to re-enlist is, to reduce the second term of service to nine years?—To reduce it to nine years, both for infantry and cavalry.

146. And, secondly, to give them additional pay?—Yes, and an additional pension.

147. Do you not think that soldiers, as they approach the termination of their service, would consider it a privilege to be allowed to marry, and that that would be a very great inducement to re-enlist?—That is possible, but there are very many men married in the service as it is.

148. Married with leave?—No, married without leave. I think that most men marry before they complete their first term of service.

149. I find that in the report of the Commission of 1860 it is stated that about 10 per cent. of the marines are married with leave?—I do not know.

150. You have said that you consider it desirable to increase the pay of all classes of soldiers by 1*d.* a day. Do you think that that would be the best way of improving the position of the soldier, or could it be done by other means. Does not the soldier suffer very much by hospital stoppages when the sickness is not by his own fault?—Yes; but what I go upon is giving an increased amount of pay, which a recruit can understand, although he cannot the subject of hospital stoppages.

151. Do you not think that those sort of changes would have a great effect upon re-enlistment?—I think they would. On the subject of hospital stoppages, I think that the married soldier should not be charged so much, as his family have not adequate means of subsistence when he is in hospital.

152. You have said that you do not find that recruits care what regiment they go to?—Generally speaking.

153. Does your experience of recruits chiefly apply to London recruits?—Yes.

154. You would not undertake to express the same opinion with regard to recruits obtained in the country districts?—I would rather be disposed to say so.

155. In the report of the Commission in 1860 I find that Major-General Wesley, of the marines, says that they always get recruits from the districts with which they have a connexion, and that the men come to them in consequence of that connexion?—The men enlist into the Royal Marines because it is a very popular corps, and I believe when at sea they get their rations free; and when disembarked have a considerable balance coming to them.

156. Colonel Lord Frederick Paulet, of the Guards, says that men go to the battalions in which their friends are, and he mentions a very remarkable case of the Sussex militia, and points out that 17 men volunteered into the guards, and he says, "At that "time the Government would not allow any volun- "teers from the militia to go to the guards. The "consequence was, that those 17 men went to some "other regiment, which one I do not know. When "the next batch of volunteers was given, they fol- "lowed their comrades instead of coming to the "grenadiers, and the consequence was that the con- "nexion with that regiment was entirely lost." Does not that show that a local connexion with the regiment is an advantage?—I think so. I have seen two or three men make a start, and others come after them.

157. Where do you get your great body of recruits from now, from the town or the country?—From the town. I never see what I used to see, namely the chaw-bacon fellow in a smock frock. Anybody walk-

Col. H. Graham, B.B.

29th May 1866.

ing to Blackfriars Bridge, or other parts of London where great public works are going on, would at once perceive the difference between the men there employed and those who are enlisted.

158. Can you suggest any way in which you would get a better class of recruits from the country districts? Do you not think that the militia being scattered through the country, and the members of it residing in different parts of the country, gets many more agricultural recruits than your recruiting parties in town?—I have suggested recruiting by the militia.

159. You think that recruiting by the militia would be more likely to get recruits in the country districts?—I think that it would be much more beneficial to the service.

160. In order to induce the militia to supply recruits, do you think that it would be well to establish some connexion between a particular battalion of militia and a particular battalion of the line?—I think that if the head quarters of the militia recruited from different counties, the men would be more likely to go to the corresponding regiment of the line. Taking the Nottingham regiment I think that if the Nottingham militia were allowed to recruit, they would get more recruits for the 45th and the 59th regiments.

161. Do you think that that would be again assisted by an arrangement which would induce the time-expired men of the army to go back to militia regiments in their own districts?—They might go back very likely to reside, but I think that a time-expired man would make so much more by any other work that he would hardly go into the militia.

162. His being connected with the militia would not prevent him from undertaking any other work?—Except that his going away to training might induce his master to discharge him.

163. Do you think that it is generally found that the common soldier is in such an employment that his master will not allow him to go away?—I have known militiamen in private families as servants.

164. You have said that you think that the men are well able to serve 21 years, but I find that a great number of authorities mention that they think that in consequence of colonial service, or foreign service, the men are more or less used up in 17 or 18 years. Colonel Bingham gave that opinion, Staff-Surgeon Mapleton did the same, and so did Lieutenant-General Sir Frederick Stovin. Assuming that to be correct, if you could get a man to serve 18 years in the line, and you could then get him to complete his 21 years' service for a pension by six years in the militia, do you think that that would be a good arrangement?—Of course if you wished a man to complete his service for a pension it would be a good thing, but it is very hard to say how it would operate.

165. Do you consider that foreign and colonial service is one disadvantage attending the profession of a soldier; do you think that that would be diminished if the consecutive term of foreign service were shortened?—I think that it would be advisable that men should not stay too long on one station, and that there should be a change from one station to another. For instance, the regiment to which I belonged was eight years and six months in Hong Kong.

166. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) Have the recruiting parties who are employed in your department ever made any representations to you with regard to the changes which they would suggest?—Yes, through their officers.

167. I mean as to any better mode of recruiting for the army?—No.

168. They have not made any suggestions with regard to a change of bounty or anything of that kind?—No; a man gets his bounty now when he joins his regiment, whereas formerly he got a portion of it in the district, which only led to drunkenness and desertion.

169. The serjeants who are employed in your department have never made any suggestions as to the difficulties they have met with in getting recruits beyond what you have mentioned?—No.

170. (*Col. Radcliffe.*) What would you have the recruiting corps composed of, pensioners?—Yes, men of 21 years, smart active men, serjeants.

171. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) Is there anything connected with the system of punishment in the army which operates against obtaining recruits who would otherwise be desirable?—I am not aware of anything. I think the punishments in the army are not severe, and that they are mercifully administered. I think corporal punishment should not be altogether abolished. There was an instance in the public papers the other day, where an artilleryman was sentenced to imprisonment for making use of some improper expression with regard to the Fenian movement; when the proceedings of the court-martial were read and he was leaving the parade, he made use of insubordinate and treasonable expressions, for which he was subsequently tried and flogged; but on that occasion he did not repeat such expressions.

172. You do not think that the punishments in the army have an effect in deterring young men from joining the army?—I do not.

173. What is the lowest age at which recruits are taken into the line?—17 years.

174. How long is it from the time that a recruit enlists to the time when he has been made into an efficient soldier?—About six months he will be well fit for duty.

175. Have you ever estimated the cost to the country of making an efficient soldier, taking the bounty and the pay, and what a man costs before he may be looked upon as an efficient soldier?—I have never calculated it, and it would be difficult to do so.

176. You are aware of the system by which the Royal Navy is now recruited; namely, by entering boys and keeping them for some years under tuition, and eventually turning them into the navy almost complete sailors. Do you think that any analogous system could be introduced with advantage into the army?—I think that there might be a larger number of boys in the army, but of course they would not be efficient, and would not be able to do their duty. A boy in the navy has no guards to mount, or anything of that sort. I think that it would be very desirable that more boys should enlist into the army, because they would grow into soldiers; but I do not think that a youngster of 16 years of age is fit to do the hard work of a soldier.

177. (*Chairman.*) If you attached a number of boys to each regiment, they would have to be supernumerary to the strength of that regiment?—Certainly; but a number of boys attached to a regiment, if they are not fit for work, are in the way.

178. Do you wish to make any further observations to the Commission?—I wish to make one remark with regard to placing before a man the advantages of joining the service. The pamphlet was drawn up, stating that a man in sickness would have medical attendance and every comfort; that is all very well, but when a recruit finds that he is stopped 10*d.* a day, he thinks that there is something wrong in it. I do not think that there is any hardship upon the man, but I refer to what the man would say.

The witness withdrew.

Brig-Gen. Sir A. Horsford, K.C.B.

Brigadier-General Sir ALFRED HORSFORD, K.C.B., examined.

179. (*Chairman.*) I think that you were at one time of your service attached to the recruiting department?—Only for a few months.

180. And after that you were attached to the Adjutant-General's department at the Horse Guards?—I was.

181. In your capacity of Deputy Adjutant-General, you would naturally know a great deal of what passed in the recruiting department of the army ?—I did.

182. You are now, I believe, serving at Aldershot? —Yes.

183. I suppose that you are aware that the number of recruits raised during the last two years has not been sufficient to meet the demands or exigencies of the service ?—I am.

184. Do you believe that that proceeds from any defects in our present recruiting arrangements ?—I do not think that you could improve much upon what is being now done. I think that a greater temptation must be held out to the men.

185. Do you think that there might be any alterations made in our present system of recruiting, which would enable us to obtain a greater number of recruits for the army during the year than we do at present ? —By having larger recruiting parties perhaps it might be done, but I do not know that you could improve much upon your present system.

186. The present system consists of a mixed mode of recruiting, by the line and by the pensioners ?— Yes.

187. Colonel Graham has stated as his opinion that this mixed mode of recruiting does not answer the purpose which, of course, we all have in view of securing men ?—I believe that they have tried in some parts of England, giving over districts to the pensioners for their own recruiting, without interference of any sort on the part of the line. Whether that has succeeded or not I am not aware. I do not think that it has been long enough on trial for us to be able to tell.

188. Supposing that it was suggested to alter the present mode of recruiting by recruiting with the help of the militia staff, do you think that that would be a good mode ?—I certainly think that it would be of very great use ; and on the committee which we had at the Horse Guards some short time ago that was one of the proposals.

189. Are you aware whether an increased number of recruits is now required in time of peace, compared with what used to be formerly ?—There is no doubt more difficulty in getting men now. They do not come in the same numbers as they did before.

190. But do we require more men than we formerly required in time of peace ?—Yes, there is no doubt that we do.

191. And that may be one cause for there not being a sufficiency of recruits to bring the army up to its proper strength ?—There is a greater demand for them, and therefore it is more difficult to get them.

192. Can you tell us whether the diminution in the number of recruits who join the service every year arises from any circumstances which render the military service less attractive than formerly, or more repulsive than formerly, to the young soldier ?—I think not. The soldier, I fancy, is as contented as he ever was, and I think that he is very happy ; but there is no doubt that there are greater temptations in civil life ; there is higher pay, and unless you pay in the same proportion the article is not to be found. A man will go where he can earn more money.

193. Is there anything in the routine of the service now, which has contributed to make the military service more unpopular than it used to be ?—I think not. I think that at the end of ten years if men have been abroad they are anxious to get home to see their friends, and that a great many of them are willing to re-engage and to return to the service, but a quantity of them do not come in because a sufficient temptation is not held out to them. I think that if more inducement was held out, we should get the men of ten years, who are the men that we particularly want.

194. Since the Limited Enlistment Act was passed and has come into actual operation, large fixed camps have been established throughout the country. Do you consider that the maintenance of those camps entirely as a substitute for the former quarters of soldiers has rendered the service less popular than it used to be ?—It certainly had that effect some few years ago ; but these camps are now made so comfortable, in one of which I happen to be, and it is so different from what it was 10 or 12 years ago, that I believe that the soldier is as happy there as anywhere else. Of course, while the harder work during the field days in the summer months is going on, he grumbles, but I think that he ought to be contented.

195. But are not the duties of a soldier in camp much more severe than the duties of a soldier in country quarters ?—They are a little severe, but I should not say that they are very severe. But there is not the same enjoyment, and the men have not the same means of amusing themselves as they have in a country town.

196. If it was stated that a soldier, after having performed all his field duties during the day, was subject to an extra call for the performance of fatigue duties afterwards, would that be a statement which would refer with truth to the camp at Aldershot, or not ?—I can hardly give an answer to that question, because I have not been there long enough to look into it. I have only been there about six weeks. I have heard commanding officers complain that they do not get quite sufficient men for their parades, which would of course lead one to suppose that a great many men were sent away on fatigue ; but I have not heard that it has created any discontent among the men.

197. If these camps were kept up during the summer, and if the troops were massed for exercise during the summer months, and were broken up and sent into country quarters during the winter months, do you not think that that would be a means of rendering the service more popular, and also of enabling us during the best season for recruiting to get more recruits for the army ?—Yes. I think that the French system is more suited to the men. In that system there is a change, which the soldier likes.

198. At the same time I suppose that it is your opinion that the formation and maintenance of these camps have tended greatly to improve the discipline and the prestige of the army of late years ?—They have done a great deal of good, there is no doubt.

199. And you think that it would be wrong to give them up altogether ?—Very wrong. The men were never massed together before, and now they have opportunities of seeing large bodies together.

200. You have said that there are increased advantages in civil life which rather tempt the soldier, after his first period of enlistment is over, to refuse to re-engage ?—I think so ; but I also think that a great many of them, after having tried civil life, would return to the army if the means were given to them of doing so, and if it was not limited, as it is now. I think that men, after trying civil life for a short time, would return with pleasure to military life.

201. Have you any suggestions to make to us as to the means whereby we should be able to retain the ten years' men more effectually in the army in the face of all the difficulties which have been mentioned ? —There is no doubt that higher pay would do it. The question is how far you can go. I should have thought that a ten years' man was well worth an increase of 2*d.* a day.

202. And some mark to distinguish him as an old soldier from a young soldier ?—I should do that ; and also after 16 years, if you divided the time into three, I think that he should have the certainty of a pension of 6*d.* if he wished to retire.

203. Supposing a man to be enlisted at 18, do you think that it would be advisable to pension him off at the age of 34, considering all the advantages which he derives from his training as a soldier ?—If you could tempt him to remain five years afterwards you might do so ; but the question is whether, as a rule, an infantry man is well worth keeping after 16 years' service. I doubt it. I think that the generality of infantry soldiers are worn out after 16 years.

204. And after 16 years, you think that it would make the service more popular if you held out to a

Brig.-Gen. Sir A. Horsford, K.C.B.

29th May 1866.

man the temptation of a pension of 6*d.* a day. Are you not aware that those 6*d.* pensioners formerly brought the service into very great disrepute, and were held up rather as a bugbear to men entering the army than otherwise?—I never heard it. I never heard that the fact of a man getting 6*d.* a day at the end of 16 years was a drawback.

205. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) How long do you think that it is necessary to maintain the camps?—Do you mean during the summer months?

206. Yes; for instance, is not the time in camp about three months?—If the camps are of any use, and if you have once got the men there, and if the weather is fine, I do not see why they should not remain there for the whole of the fine weather, as there is a great deal of expense in moving backwards and forwards.

207. With regard to inducements to men to re-enlist, you mention an increase of pay and a pension after 16 years, and a badge?—Yes.

208. Could anything be done in the way of exempting the men from some service?—The moment that you take off a quantity of men you throw the labour upon the others. As a regiment consists of a certain number of men, the labour only becomes light by the whole taking a share. In fatigues you must make each man take his part.

209. (*Chairman.*) It has been suggested that means might be taken for recruiting the army by localising regiments. There are regiments called after various counties and districts and towns. I am afraid that the connexion with those districts has become very nominal; but supposing that the regiments were localised really and effectually in the districts after which they are named, and were connected with the militia regiments of those districts, do you think that that would be a means of keeping their ranks fuller, and of making them more efficient?—In some regiments I think that they would fill tolerably well, and in others I am afraid that the cadre would go down very much. It depends upon the county, and whether there are populous towns. In the case of any of the regiments which belong to those counties which do not in general give many soldiers to the army, you would have to fill them from other places.

210. Then you think that localising the regiments might do good in some instances, but that in others it would have no effect?—Yes. If it could be done I think that it would be a very good thing, but I think that you would find that they must turn elsewhere for help. The Welsh Fusileers are very well known, but you are aware that few men will come from Wales into them.

211. Another plan of making the service more popular has been suggested, namely, of granting a considerably higher rate of pay to the soldier whilst he is in your employment, and no pension whatever at the end of his service. Do you think that that would be advisable?—I should be very sorry to see pensions given up.

212. Even although higher pay was granted?—I have no doubt that that would have its advantages, and that men would rush to the higher pay; but men having been 15 or 20 years in the army would be thrown into the streets, and would be walking about and begging, with nothing to live upon.

213. That would be a great detriment to the public service?—Yes; it would be sure to result in many men being beggars after 16 or 20 years' service.

214. Another suggestion has been made to induce a recruit to join, namely, by giving him a higher bounty. What is your opinion upon that point?—The bounty, of course, tempts a great many, but, as a rule, I think that the bounty need not be increased. If a man has a mind to become a soldier, I think that he will be satisfied with the 1*l.* or 2*l.* which is given as a bounty, and that he requires no other temptation. I do not think that giving a high sum at first is of the value which many persons consider.

215. A man now gets 1*l.* bounty, and a free kit?—Yes.

216. Since 1859 the bounty has been reduced by 2*l.*?—It has.

217. Whereas he got 3*l.* and a free kit in 1859, he now only gets 1*l.* and a free kit. When was that reduction made?—I think that it was made in 1862 or 1861.

218. Do you not think that such a reduction as that may have had a very detrimental effect upon the recruiting in the army?—I do not think that it has, and I am of that opinion from what is said by the recruiting serjeants, and the old soldiers at the Tower, and they all say that a man who means to be a soldier is not tempted by the money which you give to him; that he has resolved to enter the service, and has made up his mind to it. The 1*l.* is a help, but that 1*l.* is not allowed to be spent by him, for the moment that he gets it, the larger quantity of it is spent in drink among his comrades.

219. We now come to another point to which our attention is directed, namely, the operation of the Limited Enlistment Act. Do you think that that Act has ceased to have any good effects with regard to obtaining recruits for the army?—I think that it has been generally disliked in the army.

220. By whom?—By commanding officers, not by the men.

221. The dislike of the commanding officers, of course, will not bear upon the question of the recruiting of men?—No.

222. In your opinion how has it operated upon the feelings and opinions of the recruits themselves?—I think that they have been tempted to enter the service. I think that it has brought you more men than any other system.

223. One of the effects of it is, that at the end of 10 years the soldier has the option of shaking off his engagement altogether. Do you think that if the Limited Enlistment Act was extended to 12 years it would have the effect of retaining the soldier in the service until he had completed his second period better than if it was continued, as now, for 10 years?—Yes, I have always thought so. I think that the feeling that there is a smaller time to serve to realize his pension is a great inducement to the soldier.

224. And you think that extending the first period to 12 years would not be detrimental to the soldier's enlisting?—I suppose that the 12 years might diminish the number slightly, but I have my doubts about it. I do not think that the soldier would think so much of those two extra years, and there is no doubt it would be an advantage to the army if the men did enlist for 12 years, if the same quantity of material came in. The two extra years might, perhaps, stop them from coming in; but I think that, on the whole, it would be a benefit to the army if the period was 12 years instead of 10.

225. Whether it be 10 years or whether it be 12, have you any suggestion to make to the Commission of any steps which you would recommend to be taken, so as to ensure the men enlisting for their second period with greater certainty?—The temptation of the extra 2*d.*, and a gratuity to be placed in the Regimental Savings Bank.

226. Colonel Graham has suggested that more men might be induced to enter the army if you altered the pension warrant, and entitled a man at the end of 21 years' service to 1*s.* a day instead of 8*d.* a day, with the concomitant benefits of his good-service rings; what is your opinion upon that subject?—I think that that is perfectly right, and that he should be secured as a right his 1*s.* without its being a question whether he had gained it or not by good behaviour. I think that if he had served his country for 21 years he should get his 1*s.* and whatever his own good conduct had secured for him besides.

227. At present the 8*d.* is his right?—Yes.

228. After 21 years' service he is entitled of right to a pension of 8*d.* and such addition as he has gained by his good conduct in the regiment?—Yes.

229. Do you think that in addition to that amount 4*d.*, making it 1*s.*, would weigh in the mind of a 10

years' man as an object in view when he rejoined the service ?—Very much indeed.

230. You are quite aware, I suppose, that in coming to any decision upon the pay to be conferred upon soldiers we can only decide to give it, and that it is impossible to take it away again after its having been once given, and that therefore it must be well considered before it is given to the soldiers. Do you think that by subdividing the period of 21 years into three periods you would render the service more popular ?—You might do so by having first 12 years, and then dividing the remainder into five years and four years, or whatever the division might be, giving twopence to any man engaging for the whole term, and only one penny for a man who had engaged for one period, and an extra penny when he engaged for the period after that.

231. Do you think that if another plan were established, namely, enlisting a man for the whole 21 years at once, that would be a popular step to take, in the first place, with the recruit, and in the second place, would it be a good thing to give a man the right of attaching himself to a regiment for 21 years. Do you think the one period of 21 years' enlistment would be either popular or beneficial for the service ?—What inducement do you hold out to a man who takes 21 years at once ?

232. Nothing more than his pension at the end of the time, whatever that pension may be ?—It would surprise me if any of the men took it. I do not see the advantage of it. I do not see why a man should bind himself for 21 years if he gains nothing by it. If you gave him a higher temptation at once, if he choose to take an engagement for 21 years, I have no doubt that a great many of the men would do it ; but if you only hold out the same prospect to him as to a man who engaged for 12 years, he would, I should think, first try 12 years.

233. Do you think that it would be desirable and for the benefit of the service to enlist a great many men for 21 years ?—On the whole I think that you would lose in the end by having a man who is worn out in the service. Very few of them last for 21 years.

234. You consider a soldier worn out at the end of 16 years ?—I think that generally the men who have been in the service for that period are worn out, but a great many of them are good afterwards ; they are the exceptions.

235. You are aware that it has been suggested more than once that the 10 years' men, if they did not remain in the army, might be induced to form a reserve force ; that is to say, to be put into a force where, by serving two years for one, they could ultimately arrive at their pension. Do you think that that would be a good course to pursue ?—I should say that it would be a very useful course if it succeeded, but those again are all temptations to the men at the end of 10 years to leave the army, whom you want to retain.

236. It would have a bearing to that effect, would it not ?—Certainly.

237. Supposing that a man preferred to leave the army, and at the same time to continue to a certain extent his military service, that would not be an unobjectionable way of doing it ?—It would be a very good plan.

238. (*Viscount Eversley.*) You would retain him in the army for 16 years ; you would not allow him to go to a militia regiment until after 16 years ?—Just so.

239. (*Chairman.*) The present system of recruiting may be called a purely regimental system. A man has the option of enlisting for general service, of course, but the general system is to enlist for regiments ?—Purely for regiments.

240. Do you think that it would be advisable to substitute for that system, either in part or in whole, a system of general enlistment for the army ?—In many points I think that it would be of the greatest use. Whenever it was possible to put a man who wished to go into a particular regiment into it, I think that it ought to be considered, but there is no doubt that this falls very heavily indeed upon those depôts which are so crowded with men that you cannot get rid of them, because they are mostly old soldiers, and you cannot bring in any new material there being no room for it ; but if you could send those men to other regiments it would be of great use, and you could put any raw recruits in the depôt, so as to be able to recruit the regiments.

241. You would like to recruit as many men as you could for general service, but at the same time you would give a man who enlisted the option of serving in any regiment which he might select ?—Yes.

242. Would you do that under the same rules and regulations as at present ; would you reserve the power of removing him to another regiment at a future day ?—If you once give him the option of choosing a regiment you could not take him out of it.

243. And you would not take a soldier from one regiment to another except with his own consent ?—Unless it was considered advisable to have them for general service altogether, and never to take them for any particular regiment ; but I fancy that you would get more men by letting them have a choice.

244. (*Earl of Longford.*) If there were the alternative of enlisting for 10 years or for 21 years, a recruit would require very great inducements to take the 21 years, but if there were a single term of 21 years do you think that the army could be sufficiently recruited, raising the pay higher than it is at present ?—After the 10 years' system has gone on so long I doubt whether a single term of 21 years would have a good effect. I know that a great many people think that if the term were 21 years as many men would come as do now, but I doubt it.

245. With regard to our present system of colonial reliefs, I suppose that it would be a much more convenient system for regiments if all the men were 21 years' men ?—Yes.

246. I have heard that there is sometimes injury to the discipline of regiments by a discussion among soldiers whether they shall re-engage or not, what is your opinion upon that point ?—I have not heard that.

247. Such a case may not have come under your notice, but you can conceive it possible ?—No doubt.

248. You have mentioned cases of inconvenience from there being too many old soldiers in regiments or at depôts ; did you ever hear of a regiment complaining of having too many old soldiers ?—No ; but when I was at the Horse Guards I found the impossibility of sending men to a depôt, because the depot was filled by these old soldiers, whom you could not send away ; you could not send them off, they being within perhaps two years of their pension.

249. But that is not a general complaint in our army ?—No. If those men could go to India, the Indian regiments would be delighted to have them ; but when those men cannot go back to India, the question is, what are you to do ?

250. As to a reserve force, do you think that the original conditions of the soldier would be over complicated by it, do you think that it would be advisable or practicable in the present state of society to bind a soldier to join a reserve force after a certain number of years' service ?—No.

251. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) You have observed that the men's minds have become unsettled two or three years before they have completed their term of service. Under those circumstances, would it not be advisable to induce a man to take one long period at once, would he not be willing to complete his service up to 21 years, by the payment of an extra bounty, for instance, so that a man's attestation might be extended at once ?—You certainly could do it, but I doubt whether there would be much advantage in it. If a soldier knows that at the end of his 10 or 12 years he can re-engage, why should he bind himself many years before that time ?—There is no doubt that if a soldier could be induced to re-engage at any period between his 10 or 12 years, it would be an advantage to the service.

Brig-Gen. Sir A. Horsford, K.C.B.

29th May 1866.

252. (*Col. Radcliffe.*) Do you think that it would be desirable to offer a man a higher bounty if he at once enlisted for 21 years, instead of for 10 or 12 years?—I have said that I do not think that the bounty has a very great effect, but I have no doubt that with a great many of these men who intend to enlist, a 5*l.* note would tempt them more than a pound, and therefore if you gave them 5*l.* for a long enlistment, perhaps it might induce them to take the long period.

253. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) In your opinion have any of the punishments which are in force in the army had the effect of deterring recruits from engaging in the service whom you would have been otherwise glad to engage. I allude to flogging?—I do not know that a recruit bears that much in mind at the time.

254. Is there a class of men who, in your opinion, are kept out by the punishments existing in the army?—Yes, I should think that there are a great many; but at the same time I must add to that, that, taking the class which we do get at present, and with which we feed our army, and upon whom we are now dependent for filling our ranks, I do not think that it would be possible to keep the army in anything like good order without such punishment. If you get men of a superior class, no doubt the sooner the lash is put away the better; a man knows that he can always avoid it, and it is only for very disgraceful and low acts that he gets it.

255. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Do you not think that with the present classification of crime, which puts a certain portion of the army in a position to be flogged, a good soldier in a regiment would be very sorry to see flogging done away with?—Certainly, I have no doubt of it.

The witness withdrew.

Maj.-Gen. Lord W. Paulet, K.C.B.

Maj.-Gen. Lord WILLIAM PAULET, K.C.B., a member of the Commission, examined.

256. (*Chairman.*) You are at present Adjutant-General of the army?—Yes.

257. You have commanded a division in the field, and also have been for some years a regimental commanding officer?—Yes.

258. You have heard the evidence which Colonel Graham has given with reference to the system of recruiting. Is it your opinion that the present system of recruiting is one which is most conducive to obtain a sufficient number of recruits for the army?—I think that it is open to improvement.

259. What improvements would you suggest in the system of recruiting, confining yourself to that, and not speaking with regard to bounties, or anything of that kind?—I should strongly suggest that the Adjutants and the permanent staff of the Militia should assist greatly in the recruiting for the army. I think that they would induce many of the militia soldiers to come, provided that they could get the good feeling of the Colonels of regiments.

260. Would you extend that to the London district?—No, I would not extend it to the London district. I think that that is a different district altogether.

261. But so far as the country districts are concerned, you would like to see a system of recruiting by means of the Adjutants and the permanent staff of the Militia instituted in future?—Yes, in addition.

262. At present medical practitioners are employed to examine and to pass recruits. Would there be any objection to the surgeons and assistant surgeons of militia regiments being employed upon that duty in preference to private practitioners?—I think that they would be better than private practitioners. The object of the private practitioner, in my opinion, is in a great measure to get his fee. I know a case to which I endeavoured to put a stop when I was commanding the South-west District at Portsmouth. When the Pensioners enlisted a man about Gosport and Portsmouth, and those places, he was taken to a private practitioner at Fareham to be examined, when there were plenty of military surgeons at Portsmouth who could do it.

263. Under those circumstances is the private practitioner's fee allowed?—Yes. I had a correspondence about it.

264. With reference to obtaining recruits, is there any means by which we might supersede the present very unadvisable one of employing public-houses as the head-quarters of recruiting parties; can you suggest any means by which that difficulty might be removed and better places provided?—Unless you had depôts I am afraid that you would not get the same number of recruits if it was not for drink. I am afraid that it is drink and being hard up which lead a great many of them to enlist, that is why London affords so many recruits; it is not London men who enlist, but, as I understand it, the men who are got in London are chiefly men who come up for work, and do not get it. I always had a recruiting party in London, and I had a remarkably fine body of men in my regiment. People used to say to me, "You will get all "the pickpockets and rogues in London if you have a "party there." I said "No, I get the best men, "those pickpockets and rogues are too knowing to "enlist, and they get a better trade elsewhere," and I used to get a wonderful number of recruits, and very well behaved men.

265. Then you do not think that the present dearth of men in the army arises from any defects in the recruiting system?—I do not think that it does.

266. Do we require more recruits now in time of peace, than we formerly did in time of peace?—Yes.

267. From what does that arise?—In the first place your army is larger than you ever had in peace before. You have a great many corps which you never had before, such as your army hospital corps, your commissariat corps, and this new store staff corps which is just raised, and your Military Train, and you have great drafts from the army for them, and besides there are time-expired men of various services, taking their discharges, which must make your requirements much larger.

268. Therefore, your requirements being larger, the deficiencies are necessarily larger also when you get above a certain amount?—Yes; and there is the increase of wages out of doors, and no want of employment.

269. In your opinion are there any circumstances which render military service less attractive than it used to be?—I think that the soldier has more to do than he used to have.

270. In what respect?—He does all his work in marching order, and he has more drill and musketry instruction. I do not think that the men are a bit smarter in appearance for it.

271. Then a soldier has more work in heavy marching order now than he used to have?—A great deal, he is a more efficient soldier in consequence.

272. Do you think that that constant work in heavy marching order makes a man a more efficient soldier?—I think so, if it is not carried to too great an extent.

273. I believe that formerly a great part of the drill of the soldier used to be carried on without heavy marching order, and therefore with more relief to the soldier himself?—Yes.

274. If a soldier gets sufficient of that heavy marching order to know how to wear his knapsack, and to take it off, and put it on comfortably, is not that sufficient heavy marching order without tormenting him with it every day?—I think that it is necessary for a man to learn to carry the weight, without which you will have three or four fellows drop out as if they were shot. I have seen a whole regiment at Aldershot at a field day for, perhaps, six hours without one man falling out. There is no doubt that in days of yore

when your regiments looked very smart, their character was very much changed when you put them in marching order. Whereas a man now is almost the same in marching order as he is out of it.

275. He has a harder duty when he is under arms. Has the soldier a harder duty also when he is not under arms from fatigue duties, and so on?—I think not. He is very much better cared for than he used to be in days of yore; he gets the same pay, his comforts are very much more looked after, he has recreation rooms, and he is made comfortable and gets things cheaper now than he used to do.

276. When you send men out on recruiting, have you any means of making known all these facts to the public?—You generally pick a smart intelligent fellow who is fond of drink and who goes about. When you wish to pick a man to go on the recruiting service, you pick a particular sort of man, a jovial sort of fellow, and not a quiet steady soldier.

277. In 1859 a regular placard was authorized by the authorities to be hung up in view of every recruit, showing all the benefits which a lad, entering the army, might eventually gain from the profession, there is, I believe, no such placard now in existence?—I understand not.

278. Has there not been latterly before the Horse Guards a small paper, a few sheets which have been sanctioned by the Secretary of State, and which has been proposed for issue to the recruiting parties?—Just before I came to the Horse Guards there was a recruiting committee, and they proposed that, but it has never been carried out.

279. Then you are not aware when General Peel's placard, which was authorized by him, ceased to be used by the recruiting parties?—No; I never heard of its being put in force, and I never saw one.

280. Are you aware that General Russell stated, in his evidence before Lord Hotham's Commission, that it was in force?—I never saw one and was never aware of it. I think that if they had such a thing they should put nothing into it but what could be really carried out. A recruit should not be led to expect more than he will get.

281. If you will read what was stated before Lord Hotham's Commission, you will see how far the thing went on, that is the proclamation of 1859 (*handing the same to his Lordship*)?—I think that a good proclamation of this sort would be useful, pointing out all the advantages which would be derived from entering the service, but I would be very careful about going into details, which are subject to frequent alterations, which would be apt to lead the recruit astray and to lead him to expect more than he would get; it should be an honest straightforward statement.

282. Do you think that it would be more efficient in the shape of a proclamation to be suspended at each recruiting quarter, or should it be in the shape of a small paper to be put into the hands of each recruit?—I would adopt both measures. I would hang one up, and let a man take one home whether he was going to enlist or not; they do not cost much, and I think that it would be a very useful thing.

283. It might be the means of inducing more men to enter the service than at present enter?—Yes.

284. What do you say with regard to the plan of localizing regiments?—I think that it would be very advantageous in some counties. I think that it would be a very good thing to localize all regiments, but I do not think that some counties would afford much advantage to regiments. A great many regiments would derive great advantage from it, but those of course which did not derive great advantage from it would go on with their present mode. But I am quite sure that it would be very advantageous to let the permanent staff of the militia regiments belonging to the particular county, enlist for that regiment of the line when they wanted men.

285. I believe that connecting regiments with localities is not always successful in raising recruits from the localities after which the regiments are named?—Some places give no men. I commanded the Durham light infantry, and I believe that they never got a man out of Durham. At least, they did not while I commanded the regiment. When I sent a party to go out for recruits, we had, I believe, one Durham man in the regiment, and he was sent, but with no success.

286. Localizing regiments might be tried, but it would be an experiment?—Yes; and I think that it would prove advantageous to some regiments, but not to others. I think that it would be worth trying.

287. And the best way of localizing regiments would be by allowing them to work through the militia of their respective counties?—Yes.

288. Another plan has been suggested of obtaining more recruits for the army, namely, by granting higher pay, and no pension, what is your opinion upon that subject?—My idea is, that you should not do away with the pension. You would have old men going about starving and begging, which would give a distaste for the army to the younger ones. Most of the men spend all their money while they are in the service, and if you raised their pay and lessened the pension it would do them no good, and they would go begging, and do a great deal more harm than good. I would rather raise the pension than raise the pay. The soldier has quite enough to keep him going in the army, in my opinion, if you give him a good thing to retire upon. He only spends his money in drink, and his comrades get it out of him, and it does him no good.

289. In your opinion, would a higher bounty tend to increase the recruits for the army?—I think not. A fellow who gets the bounty gets no good out of it, and it demoralizes the regiment to a certain extent. I would rather spend the bounty money in pay.

290. If a man got so much of his bounty in hand, could any means be used to compel him to place a portion of it in the savings bank, for instance?—A young soldier would be ashamed to do it, he would be bullied by his comrades, they would say "You must drink yourself in."

291. Might not some means be used to compel a man to put a certain portion of his bounty into the savings bank?—I do not think that it would be of any advantage to him; you can hardly get him to put his money into the savings bank as it is, and then he draws it out by whims and fancies.

292. But once in, it could only be drawn out by permission of the commanding officer, could it?—But unless the commanding officer could assign any good reason, such as misconduct or anything of that sort, he could not refuse the man's having 2*l.* or 3*l.* if he wished for it. If a man was under punishment, or confinement, it might be refused, but not otherwise.

293. What do you say as to the Limited Enlistment Act having created a number of vacancies in the army which it is found difficult to supply by recruiting, how has that happened through the Limited Enlistment Act?—Men who enlist find it much easier to get work now than they did in former days. There is more labour work going on in the country. I also think that education has a little to do with it, and I think that it has not done much good to the army.

294. Men have been enabled to find their way into other professions instead of remaining in the public service?—I think that the army feels it in the same way as all manual services do out of the army. You cannot now get the lower class of servants as you used to get them, and it is in the same way with the soldiers because they are of much the same class.

295. I suppose that you are aware that all systems for increasing the numbers of our army wear out in course of time?—Of course they do, and they require changing.

296. Do you suppose that if it had been possible to carry on the small army which we had existing in 1847 by means of enlistment for 21 years, or enlistment for life, the Duke of Wellington would have agreed to substitute for that the Limited Enlistment Act?—I should think not. No doubt he had strong

Maj.-Gen. Lord W. Paulet, K.C.B.

29th May 1866.

reasons for doing so. I was very sorry at the time when I saw it done, for I was in command of a regiment, and I said "Thanks be to God, I shall not "be commanding a regiment ten years hence." I did not like it when it came out. I recollect saying to the Duke of Cambridge, when I was commanding a regiment in Dublin, that I thought that we should cry out about it some day or other. Perhaps that is the idle talk of a commanding officer who does not like the trouble of making soldiers, but I like an old seasoned man better than a young one.

297. You commanded a regiment some time ago after the Limited Enlistment Act came into force, but not long enough to see its effects?—Not long enough to see its effects.

298. What period did it take on an average before a private became a corporal?—It was sometimes very soon, but it, of course, varied according to the man, and the wear and tear which he had, and many things, Sometimes a man was a very long time, and sometimes a very short time. Now you are obliged to make them non-commissioned officers very young, much younger than you used to do. The non-commissioned officers of the army on the average are now very much younger than they used to be when I commanded a regiment.

299. In your opinion is that an advantage or a disadvantage to the army?—I think that it is a disadvantage.

300. Of what age would you prefer to have non-commissioned officers in the regiment?—If they are serviceable I do not care how old they are. I think that the men respect them more. With these young fellows the old soldier is very apt to be impertinent to them, when he would not be so to an older man who had had much more experience.

301. Of course many men go in for being non-commissioned officers, whereas others never dream of it?—Yes; many old soldiers would not take the position if it was offered to them; they do not like the responsibility.

302. If you had to suggest an alteration, in what way would you alter the present Enlistment Act so as to make it more popular?—I do not think that it would do to go back to the 21 years, but I think that 12 years and 9 years would be a very good division.

303. You think that, the system of limited enlistment having been once adopted, it would not do to give up that system, but that you could merely vary the period?—Yes; and you could hold out greater temptations to a man who was inclined to re-engage, and I think that it would be an advantage to get rid of incorrigible blackguards a little more freely than we do. We do occasionally get rid of them by discharging them from the service.

304. Does not the break in the engagement afford a very great facility for getting rid of bad characters and unacceptable men?—Yes, and also the inefficient men; I mean men who are sickly, you must also take that into consideration, men whom doctors will not pass for re-engagement. A man perhaps would go on serving for four or five years who wants to re-engage, but the doctors will not take him. The men are subject to a medical inspection. When commanding my district, if the doctor objected, I always used to have a medical board, so as not to allow the doctor of a regiment to have the power of casting a man without the opinion of some other persons. Sometimes he might have particular reasons; he might think that a man would be a troublesome fellow in hospital, or he might foresee something.

305. Upon the subject of medical officers in connexion with recruiting, are there any particular drawbacks existing why a medical officer should be rather averse to passing a recruit?—I think that in some degree the medical officers are averse to it because they are afraid of the expenses being put back upon them if a recruit does not pass. I daresay that it is like buying a horse; you very often lose a good horse because the veterinary surgeon does not pass him sound; and in the same way I think that you very often lose a good recruit because there is a small defect about him, and very likely he becomes a very good workman or labourer.

306. Do you not think that that fear of responsibility on the part of medical officers ought to be made as light as possible, and that every means should be given them of free action with regard to passing recruits?—Yes, but you must have some check upon it, or otherwise they might pass indifferent men, particularly private practitioners, into the service.

307. I am now talking of military surgeons?—You will see a Surgeon-Major of a district sending a recruit sometimes to the head quarters of a district, and when he comes to his regiment he is rejected, first of all by the surgeon, and then he is rejected by a medical board. I have constantly seen that.

308. When a civil practitioner passes a recruit no expenses fall upon him?—If the recruit is refused he does not get his fee.

309. Can you tell the Commission whether the medical officers of the army are very particular with regard to the men whom they pass into it?—I think that they are very particular.

310. Have you ever had any complaint from commanding officers that they are over-particular?—No; because the commanding officer hardly knows the men whom they reject; he does not see them. I have seen it myself. I was rather particular as a commanding officer, and my regiment used to recruit very well, and it does so now; it is always above the establishment. I very often went and saw the men myself, when I only wanted a few. I saw them stripped and put through all sorts of gymnastics, and the inspection used to be very minute.

311. Is not there very often an objection on the part of recruits to that minute inspection?—They do not know what is to take place until they are brought into the room, and then they go through it and it is all over.

312. Do not they make all sorts of reports to other men, and deter them?—No. I think that the measurement of the chest is very necessary. Half the men who enlist into the service who report themselves 18 are not 18. I dare say that one half of them are not above 16. They are told by the recruiting serjeant to say that they are 18, because their service counts.

313. Would it not be possible to make every man who joins the army produce a baptismal certificate?—Half of them I think could not get a baptismal certificate, one half of them are turned out adrift in the world.

314. A man could tell the parish where he was born?—A good many could, but a great many could not. In our army the old and young have all to do the same. In foreign armies they run pretty nearly of the same age, and they are enlisted for short periods, and by conscription and locally. Our boys have to do the same work as a middle aged soldier, and as an old soldier as long as he can do it at all; you could not keep a regiment efficient without it.

315. Do you think that the periods of 12 years and nine years would be better than the present periods of 10 years and 11 years?—I think that they would, because, as has been said in evidence before, the longer period would be over, and the shorter period would have to come, and with the temptation of a pension a man would be glad to re-engage.

316. Supposing that that change was made without any other advantages being attached to it, do you think that there would be a very great difference in the working of the Limited Enlistment Act, compared with its working at present?—I think that something should be done at the port of disembarkation when men come from abroad, before they get into idle and bad habits. I have commanded the Portsmouth district, and have seen them by shoals. You have a great deal of trouble in sending these men to their different depôts to be discharged. They have all large balances; they come home without their savings bank

ledger being settled, and their claims are not adjusted, which makes them discontented.

317. Then it is your opinion that with regard to all men sent home from abroad to get discharged at the end of their first period of service, it would be a great advantage to have depôts constituted at the ports of disembarkation, under proper command, to which all these men should be consigned in the first instance?—Yes.

318. And there retained under military authority until they were settled with; and would it not be possible that, being settled with, they might be discharged then and there, without being sent to their particular depôts?—Yes; I think that they should be discharged there, unless they choose to re-engage; and if they choose to re-engage they might go off straight to their friends on furlough.

319. You say that a man arrives from India with certain accounts unsettled?—Yes; which makes him dissatisfied.

320. The only account which could be unsettled with regard to the man himself, I apprehend, would be his savings' bank account?—There would be his savings' bank account, and his stoppages and his short rations on board ship.

321. With regard to all that happens on board ship it could be settled very shortly after his landing?—Yes.

322. But with regard to his savings' bank account, I understand that at present there is a long delay in settling that as between the two departments of the Government?—Yes.

323. Would it not be perfectly easy for a very short account to pass between the two departments of the Government, the India office stating an account of what is due to the man in India which might be paid to the man here, and the settlement taking place between the two departments of the Government afterwards?—I should think so certainly, but General Balfour could, I daresay, give more information upon that point.

324. You think that it would be a great advantage to the army to have depôts established at the ports of disembarkation, where the men, coming home after the period of their service had expired, should be taken care of and settled with before they were discharged, and that they should not be sent to their regimental depôts at all?—Yes.

325. Would it not be more economical?—Yes; these men are kept a long time at their depôts, and you have the expense of sending them all through the country and then sending them back to their homes again.

326. Would there not also be a greater chance, if they were finally to be discharged, of the money being less lavished and being less thrown away than it is at present?—I think so, because you would tell a man that he was going home and you would remit the money to him when he got home.

327. Would there not be a good chance also of a great many of these men changing their minds and consenting to prolong their service?—I think that there would be; if they did not do so in the regiment to which they belonged, they would perhaps in some other regiment, and it would not signify which. If there was a depôt store they could leave their things and say, "I will come back."

328. If there was a depôt, and a place to store their clothing, they would go on furlough for a certain time and then come back there, and would probably re-engage for the service at the end of that period?—Yes.

329. In fact great advantages would arise from the adoption of such a system?—Yes. I may mention that I ordered my Assistant Quartermaster-General to talk to some of these men, and I have a statement from a man in the 2nd battalion of the Rifle Brigade.

The witness delivered in the following document:

"This was taken from the lips of a soldier of the "2nd Battalion, Rifle Brigade ex 'Renown,' made "to Col. Shadwell, Assistant Quartermaster-General, "Portsmouth."

Maj.-Gen. Lord W. Paulet, K.C.B.

29th May 1866.

The following is the soldier's argument on the subject of re-engagement, and may be considered the argument of the time-expired men generally:—After seven or eight years in India, as we have been, and having been in the Crimea before, a man longs for home; he wants to see his parents and his friends, and he wants a change.

If his health is good still he thinks the sea voyage would do him good and set him up; he would get home to his people, and if nothing better offered he would come back to the service. In my own case I do not like to throw away 11 years' service, and so I have re-engaged. Most of the men who have come home have 11 years' service. I cleared between the time I left the battalion at Meerut till I embarked at Calcutta, 2*l*. On board ship, where I was for 117 days, I cleared with my second good-conduct badge 3*l*. 18*s*. I am about to re-engage for the 1st battalion to go to Canada, and between my money in lieu of a free kit, bounty, and gratuity, I shall receive 5*l*., so that I shall clear in all 10*l*. 18*s*. Had I stopped in India I should have received 10*l*. 17*s*. ½*d*., and the value of my bedding (about 24*s*.), for my old was good; in all 12*l*. 1*s*. ½*d*.; so that to stop in India I should only have got 1*l*. 3*s*. more than I get in England. I suppose it costs Government about 6*l*. a head to send a man to Calcutta from Meerut. Then the passage to England costs 25*l*. a head, and as most of us had two good-conduct badges our pay while at sea was about 7*l*. 6*s*., that is 38*l*. 6*s*., or near 40*l*. a head to get a man to England. I have considered the matter well, and we have talked it over and we thought it would be cheap to give a man 50*l*. to stop him in India. We are all old soldiers; have served in the Crimea and in India; we are well seasoned, and think ourselves better than the young soldiers. We know we are better value, and if we were on a campaign we know we would be a deal better value still. We know most things, and are fit for outpost duty or anything else. Young soldiers are not, and have it all to learn, and they are not fit for the same work as the 10 years' men. We all know that and feel it. There should be a difference between an old and a young soldier. If 2*d*. a day had been offered to the men to stay, a lot would have remained in India. It would have been better than a large bounty. Soldiers know that their money goes fast; it comes and is spent, and there is not much to show for it. The men know this themselves, and think of it. People who do not know soldiers don't know that 2*d*. a day would be better than a large bounty. When a man in India thinks of the heat, the bugs in his bed, mosquitoes, flies, and sickness, something is wanted to make him stay out. When I embarked I did not think, nor did I care for the period for which I enlisted. The only thing that I cared for then was that I enlisted for 4*l*. bounty, and only got 1*l*., the other 3*l*. going for a kit.

330. How long will it take the cavalry and the infantry, they being above their established strength, to work down to their established strength?—A few days, with a lot of these time-expired men coming home.

331. The real strength of the army is about 210,000, including India?—Yes.

332. And for that you want nearly 30,000 recruits?—Yes. After all you do not get less recruits in proportion; but your requirements are so much larger.

333. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) You want at least 23,000 recruits a year?—Yes.

334. (*Chairman.*) Can you tell us with respect to the ten years men, how many there are whose time will be out in 1866?—I cannot tell you that off-hand. I know that there are a great many coming on next year and the year after, on account of the new battalions which are raised. His Royal Highness, the Commander-in-Chief, proposes bringing home the new battalions a year before their time, so as to bring home men in the hope that they will re-engage. He will have to

Maj.-Gen. Lord W. Paulet, K.C.B.

29th May 1866.

send them home, and it just happens that they will want about a year of their period of foreign service.

335. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) Did you stop the recruiting at any time?—There were a great many regiments over their establishment, and a great many very much under, and I stopped the recruiting for a short time in the case of those regiments which were over their establishment, so as to put all the force of recruiting for other regiments which wanted men.

336. That was stopping it to a certain extent?—Very little.

337. (*Chairman.*) Have you not lately had a great mortality at Hong-Kong?—Yes.

338. In what regiments?—The 2nd Battalion, 11th Foot, and a little in the 9th; but the 2nd Battalion, 11th Foot, suffered the most.

339. That mortality has been very well known throughout the country; has it had any effect in deterring men from enlisting for those particular regiments?—I do not think so. I do not think that a man who enlists takes those sort of things into consideration; he is hard-up, or he is a restless fellow and does not like home. I have known a man purchase his discharge four times over, and enlist again. A man the other day re-engaged and purchased his discharge very soon after.

340. With regard to the question of purchasing discharges, that is one way by which the army loses a very considerable number of good men?—Yes. In 1863, 1,809 men purchased their discharge; in 1864, 1,662; and in 1865, no less than 2,276.

341. Do you think that if that system of purchasing discharges was done away with altogether, it would have any direct effect in preventing men from enlisting in the army?—I think that it would be a good thing to do away with it. I do not think that it would have much effect in stopping recruiting.

342. Has it not been the means of depriving regiments very frequently of a great many of their most efficient men, particularly cavalry regiments?—Yes, you lose a great many very good men, without doubt. We now stop it if a regiment is not complete, and then a member of Parliament sends in an application, and we do not refuse it.

343. Would there be any objection to raising the price for the discharge of a cavalry soldier from 30*l.* to 50*l.*, and of an infantry soldier from 20*l.* to 35*l.*?—I think that perhaps it would be an unpopular measure if it was done now, and I do not think that it much affects the recruiting.

344. My question is not whether it affects the recruiting, but whether it does not tend to deprive regiments of good soldiers, after they have gone through all the trouble of making them so, and when they have just become efficient for the service?—There is no doubt that it does, and had better be done away with entirely.

345. And whether some check might not be put upon that by raising the price to be paid?—Yes, if not cancelled.

346. Formerly when the prices were 30*l.* and 20*l.*, was there not great difficulty amongst the classes to which the men belonged in raising such sums?—Yes.

347. But of late years, amongst that very same class the difficulty of raising those sums of 20*l.* and 30*l.* has very much disappeared?—Yes; but still I do not think that more men lodge their names for purchase than used to do so. There is always a certain number of men who quarrel with their friends, and come and enlist in the army, and serve a certain time; they are the chief people who purchase; fathers and mothers get old, and they want to get their sons out, and they vote for members of Parliament, and members of Parliament purchase the discharge of some of these men.

348. Do you not think that there is another element there, namely, that an employer of labour seeing that he could get a very good servant from the army, would have little hesitation in paying 20*l.* to obtain the services of that good servant, and that, therefore, the applications for the purchase of discharges may be very much increased under those circumstances?—I think so. For instance, you even see that officers will purchase the discharge of a soldier when they quit the army.

349. Therefore would there be any reason why these parties should not have to pay a higher figure than they do, a figure more commensurate with the circumstances of the price of the labour of the day than they had to pay formerly?—I think so, but I do not think that it would militate at all against the recruiting in the army.

350. Nor would it be breaking faith with the soldier as regards any contract made with him when he entered the army?—No, so long as you did not make it retrospective.

351. With regard to the increase of pay to a man who engages after the first period of service, in order that we may have an economical and a just view before us, suppose that there was an agreement to give a man 2*d.* a day, of course that 2*d.* a day must be retrospective to all men who have re-engaged?—I think that it ought to be so, or otherwise there would be dissatisfaction.

352. In justice to the man who has re-engaged, I apprehend that you could not very well give a man who re-engaged from a prospective term 2*d.* a day and refuse it to a man who had re-engaged before?—I do not think that there is any occasion to give him back pay; but give it to all from the date of the grant coming into operation, if it is sanctioned.

353. But every re-engaged man, whether he re-engaged at the time when the Warrant passed, or whether he re-engaged before the Warrant passed, should be put upon the same footing under the Warrant?—Yes; I should strongly recommend that, but not to make it retrospective with regard to pay.

354. (*Earl of Longford.*) Upon the question of attaching soldiers to a reserve, and binding them to a re-engagement, in your opinion would that be a good thing?—I think that it would be to bind them; when they had got a little feeble from hard work it would be an advantage to let them go to the militia to finish their service.

355. (*Viscount Eversley.*) After 16 years' service?—Yes; and to let them serve two years for one.

356. (*Earl of Longford.*) As a matter of general recruiting, in your opinion should the recruiting be conducted specially by regimental serjeants, or by a staff corps composed of pensioners and others, or should the two systems be combined?—I think that they might be combined. I would let every man help. I think that the bringing money is a great temptation. I would let the pensioners recruit, as also staffs of militia. I am a great man for *esprit de corps*. I think that a smart serjeant going about a place would talk about his own corps, and that it would be a great assistance; but no doubt it would be a greater expense.

357. What is your opinion with regard to enlisting for particular regiments?—I think that a recruit should have the option of going to a particular regiment; but if he did not desire to do so I think that you should have a general service enlistment, and that the men should go to a general depôt if you could get men so to enlist.

358. (*Chairman.*) Do you think that to protect men on disembarkation you would establish depôts for recruits for general service, and men coming home?—Yes; I think that Parkhurst would be a capital place for a general service depôt.

359. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) Would you advise the mixing of young soldiers and old soldiers?—Yes; you must have a certain number of old soldiers to look after and instruct the others. Of course there must be certain duties to perform.

360. (*Earl of Longford.*) You think that a recruit should have the option of selecting a regiment if he so wished and of remaining in it?—Yes.

361. (*Chairman.*) But if he had no particular selection of regiment you would enlist him for general service, and send him to a depôt specially pointed out?—Yes.

362. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) When you had once posted him to a regiment, would you retain the power of changing him again?—No; he should not be changed, I think, without his own consent.

363. (*Earl of Longford.*) As to the term of service, the Commission of 1860 recommended that 16 years should be the term of first enlistment, and in this room there has been the suggestion that perhaps 21 years might be adopted; do you adhere to your opinion that 12 years and nine years are the best terms?—I would rather have 21 years if we could get recruits, but I should be somewhat afraid of it now; I think that having given a limited period it would be a risk to have only one period, 21 years; I prefer 12 years and nine years to 10 years and 11 years.

364. Your opinion probably coincides with that of others, that having regard to the circumstances of our colonial reliefs, a longer period of service would be an advantage, if all other circumstances were equal?—There is no doubt about it; with the system of changing troops you have no idea of the difficulty of keeping regiments efficient; although the 10 years in India makes a great difference.

365. (*Chairman.*) I observe that the system of enlisting for general service where a recruit did not choose his own regiment, was recommended by Lord Hotham's Commission, and it seems not to have been carried out; do you know any reason why it was not carried out?—I do not know, there has been no correspondence or suggestion about it.

366. (*Earl of Longford.*) You have probably heard the Limited Enlistment Act discussed with other persons?—Yes.

367. Did you ever hear it favourably spoken of?—No.

368. (*Chairman.*) But you do not think it desirable to go back to an unlimited Enlistment Act?—I do not think so. It is rather contradictory, but I think that people having been accustomed to enlist for 10 years, they would not like to go back to an unlimited enlistment; it was not for 21 years, it was for life; but a man always got his discharge after 21 years.

369. He was entitled to his pension at 21 years?—Yes; but you enlisted him for life, and if you enforced the system of enlisting a man for life now, I think that you would frighten him.

370. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) How far do you think that additional advantages on re-enlistment without bettering the pay or position of men in their first period would be sufficient to obtain the requisite number of recruits in order to keep up the strength of the army?—I think that 2*d.* a day would have that effect.

371. You think that bettering the condition of the re-enlisting men would be sufficient to keep up the strength of the army?—Yes.

372. I suppose that localizing regiments could not be done now, there being many districts which have no regiments, and many which have more than one regiment attached to them?—Yes.

373. Would you not rather take advantage of every militia battalion?—Yes.

374. You would localize regiments not by districts but by militia battalions?—Yes; but an English regiment would not like to be attached to an Irish militia battalion. When I commanded a regiment, I generally kept my regiment about one-third Irish.

375. Could not you do it with advantage by two battalion line regiments drawing recruits from two or more militia battalions?—Yes; and I think that it would be a very good plan.

376. You have said that you think that you could get recruits from the militia if you could induce commanding officers of militia regiments to give recruits to the line; how would you propose to induce commanding officers of militia regiments to do so?—By encouraging the permanent staff and the serjeants, and if you liked you might send the surgeons and the serjeants of regiments, and by giving partially worn out men in exchange.

377. Do you not think that it would be a great inducement for men to enlist if the time-expired men were sent back to the militia?—I think so; I am for sending the elderly men back to the militia. I think that it would be even a good plan to exchange man for man if they would not do it otherwise.

378. What do you think of the following periods of service, namely, to enlist a man first for 12 years, and then to give him the option of re-enlisting for six years in a line regiment, making 18 years of service and six years in a militia regiment, so as to make up what would count as 21 years?—I think that I would let a man re-engage from the line after 16 years' service; he might re-engage for the militia if he chose, I would not bind him.

379. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) The soldier has a good deal of spare time on his hands, is it not his habit to better himself by other work?—No.

380. He is allowed to do so?—In harvest, when the farmers apply for soldiers, and there is a press of labour, the married men are allowed to work, but if you allowed all the men to go and work, you would have the civilians saying that you were ruining the trade of the place, and it would be unpopular; sometimes when a farmer applies wanting to get in a crop quickly, one turns out the married people who would turn their pay to good account.

381. My question is rather with reference to works for the army?—Do you mean making their own things?

382. Not merely making their own things but executing works; do you think that that would render the service more popular?—If you do so, you must increase the army. I have always been an advocate for it, but you have not soldiers sufficient to do it. If you had a few idle regiments I should say that they should do all their work, that is what I proposed at Portsmouth, but I said "You must have an idle brigade who are not required for garrison duty."

383. Is it not a good deal done in foreign armies?—Yes, but our army is not strong enough for it. There are men working at Portland and Weymouth.

384. In your opinion would it not render the service more popular if facilities were given to soldiers of the line executing certain army works which are now executed by civil contract?—Yes, I think that it would; but I think that you would require your army to be strengthened in order to enable you to do that.

385. Do you think that some of the spare time of the soldiers could not be employed in that manner?—In very rare cases. For instance, take the Portsmouth garrison, you have only sufficient men to do the garrison duties, and in certain cases the men are only two or three nights in bed. I do not mean to say that it could not be done at Aldershot if you gave up your drills and that sort of thing. I think that it would be most advisable, provided that your army was idle, and that you could afford to do it.

Adjourned to Friday next at 11 o'clock.

Friday, 1st June 1866.

PRESENT:

THE EARL OF DALHOUSIE IN THE CHAIR.

EARL OF LONGFORD.	COLONEL CHAPMAN.
VISCOUNT EVERSLEY.	COLONEL WILSON PATTEN.
LORD WILLIAM PAULET.	MR. WHITBREAD.
SIR DUNCAN CAMERON.	MR. O'REILLY.
MAJOR-GENERAL BALFOUR.	COLONEL RADCLIFFE.

Col. E. R. Jeffreys, C.B.

1st June 1866.

Colonel EDMUND R. JEFFREYS, C.B., examined.

386. (*Chairman.*) Will you state the present position which you hold in the army, and the command which you occupy?—I command the 5th depôt battalion at Parkhurst. I have been in command of it upwards of 11 years.

387. You are aware that this Commission has been appointed to inquire generally into the state of the Recruiting for the Army, and that we are to direct our attention particularly to two points; first of all, to the mode in which recruits are originally raised, and secondly, towards that part of the question which refers to the operation of the Limited Enlistment Act. I presume that you can give us no evidence in regard to the original enlistment of men?—I have been 41 years upon full pay; I was never on the recruiting service.

388. Then you know nothing further of the mode of enlisting men than what may have occurred to yourself at head quarters, when the recruits have been brought to the head quarters of your regiment?—Just so.

389. When you were in command of a regiment, did you actively employ yourself in endeavouring to get recruits at head quarters?—We always beat up, but it depends very much upon the locality which you are in; in some places you may get a few men, but in the Isle of Wight we never get one; we have beaten up week after week, but we never get one. The whole of the population of the Isle of Wight who would be disposed to soldier are employed by the Isle of Wight Artillery Militia, and they being artillerymen, and there being great trouble in training them, the commanding officer will never give releases; so that practically we never get any men in the Isle of Wight.

390. Do you say that a commanding officer never gives releases, even should his men wish to join the Royal Artillery?—I do not know about the Royal Artillery, I only speak of the infantry; he never releases any of his men for the infantry.

391. (*Viscount Eversley.*) You are not perhaps aware that during the last fortnight he has given six men for the Royal Artillery, and that he proposed to give 12 men, but that volunteers retracted?—Colonel Scott has continually told me, officially and privately, that he would not sign a release for one single man for the line.

392. (*Chairman.*) In raising recruits at head quarters when you were commanding officer of a regiment, who was the surgeon that approved of the recruit?—The regimental surgeon.

393. Did you find that the regimental surgeon had any great difficulty in passing the recruits?—No.

394. It never occurred to you that he had rejected any men whom you thought he might have passed into the regiment?—I have known him to reject men who were doubtful, and with respect to whom perhaps they might have legitimately passed the scrutiny, but from certain circumstances the commanding officer, the colonel or the major, who happened to be in command, said, "This is not a desirable looking recruit, I think that if you can find a flaw you had better do so;" and he generally took the hint and found a flaw.

395. That has been from a suggestion of the commanding officer; from a feeling on his own part?—Yes.

396. So far as your observation went there was nothing which made the medical officers disposed to reject recruits from the fear of incurring any responsibility?—No. I do not think that I know a single case of it.

397. I suppose that in your present position you have had many opportunities of seeing the operation of the Limited Enlistment Act?—I have.

398. What proportion of the 10 years' men under your command whose time has expired have re-enlisted, and what proportion of them have taken their discharges?—It has varied very much, and according to the station of the regiment. In New Zealand, in the 50th regiment, they all re-engaged. Nearly every man of the 45th regiment, before they went out to India, re-engaged, who had sufficient service to re-engage. I think that 140 or 150 men re-engaged.

399. Out of how many?—I cannot speak for service companies; we only get the men whose limited time expires, and who came to us for final discharge. No 45th men have come home hitherto; but I cannot say with respect to how many 45th men the 10 years have expired in India. About 140 men in Dublin re-engaged in order to go out with the regiment to India.

400. That would show that the Limited Enlistment Act had not failed, so far as that individual regiment is concerned?—Just so.

401. Can you speak of the effects in any other regiment whose depôt is attached to your battalion?—The 100th have not completed their 10 years. The 104th and 105th are two original India regiments put on to the English establishment, and there has not been sufficient time practically to say what the result is with those regiments. I find that in the 30th regiment in Canada very few men re-engage, and that a great many take their discharge in Canada.

402. With regard to those who take their discharge in Canada there is no expense to the public?—They become settlers, and some have come home; but only a small proportion, the large proportion stay out there.

403. Have any number of the small proportion who have come home re-engaged?—A small proportion, one or two; but they may have gone to other regiments. In the case of the first 22nd who were at Malta, and are now at New Brunswick, they have not been there long enough to show what the effect would be; a considerable proportion of their 10 years' men came home from Malta, some upon furlough on re-engagement, and others to take their discharge.

404. What was your rank in the service at the time when the Limited Enlistment Act passed in 1847?—Major in the 88th regiment.

405. Do you recollect at that period the state of recruiting in your own regiment?—Yes; I was in the same regiment all the time.

406. Did you get recruits at that time without difficulty, or otherwise?—We always were up to our establishment.

407. Under the old system?—Under the old system.

408. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) That regiment was the Connaught Rangers and recruited from Connaught?—Yes.

409. It was quite a peculiar regiment?—Yes.

410. (*Chairman.*) In 1847 you say you were up to your strength under the old system: were there peculiar facilities in your regiment for obtaining recruits?—We always had recruiting parties in Connaught in the West of Ireland; Colonel O'Malley had joined from that district, and I think that his name had something to do with it. Besides that, the regiment had always been a favourite regiment in the west of Ireland.

411. Can you speak as to the operation of the Limited Enlistment Act generally upon the recruiting for the army at large? Do you think that it has made the service more popular than the old system, or not?—My own opinion is, that men at the time when they enlist, whether it is from pique or from other causes (and I have talked to many of them), do not consider whether they enlist for 10 years or for a longer period; they go in and go out again immediately afterwards. I had two or three cases the other day of gentlemen about London who had lost on the Derby, and they came and enlisted. I have many men of that description, clerks to merchants, and clerks to linendrapers, and that stamp of men, who generally come into the army in consequence of having got into difficulty by betting.

412. Then I suppose that we may consider that it is your opinion that young men do not enter the army as a profession?—I think that very few of them do. I think that it arises from a sudden impulse.

413. They do not enter it with the intention of making it their profession?—No, they make a dash at it, and I do not think that they reflect, as of course one would wish them to do.

414. Can you account in any way, with all the advantages which the army now possesses for attracting young men into it, for the population not entering into it, or for their objecting to enter the army as a profession?—I think that it is because they get so much better paid out of it.

415. Is there any other reason?—I think that it is a case of pay. I do not think that there is any other reason.

416. There is nothing in the service of the army which would deter a young man from entering it as a profession excepting under pique from some impulsive motive?—I think not. When you asked me about the different depôts and regiments under me, I omitted to mention the second 22nd; they have just gone from Malta to the Mauritius, and 25 time-expired men arrived a few days ago; they had just been discharged, and most of them had two good-conduct badges. There were two or three bad characters amongst them, but the generality of them were very good men. I said, "What on earth has brought all you fellows "home from the Mauritius; why did not you re-en-"gage and stop out there?" They one and all, both serjeants and privates, told me that it was on account of the expense and badness of living there; I suppose that they get no colonial groceries; but they said that the expense of living in the Mauritius was so great that they could not stay there; and there was another thing which they said, namely, that there were no amusements, and that there was nothing to do. But I believe that the greater part of those men before a month is over will re-enlist in some other regiment. I have no doubt of it.

417. Can you state whether those were married men or single men?—Almost all of them were single men, but they all said the same thing, namely, that the living was not sufficient, that their rations were poor and bad, and that everything was very expensive; no potatoes; only rice and bread in lieu thereof.

418. Supposing that it was proposed to abandon the present system of limited enlistment, and to go back to the system of either enlistment for 21 years or for life, do you think that it would in any way facilitate the obtaining of more recruits for the army?—I should be inclined to modify it.

419. In the first place, will you answer the question with regard to the general abrogation of the Act itself?—Now that it has been in force so long, it is possible that it might have a deterring effect if it were abrogated.

420. Would any alteration in the periods of enlistment, in your opinion, improve the rate of recruiting generally in the army?—I should be inclined to make the first period 12 years instead of 10, for this reason, that after a man has finished his 10 years he has the longer half to serve for a pension, namely, 11 years, but after he has finished 12 years he has the shorter time to serve.

421. My question rather referred to the original entry of a recruit. Do you think that altering the period from 10 years and 11 years to 12 years and 9 years would facilitate a greater number of original entries?—No; I do not think that it would make any difference in the original entries.

422. But with regard to the re-engagement of a man after his first period of service, do you think that if he had served in the first instance for 12 years instead of 10 years, and had only nine years to complete his full service for a pension, he would be more likely to re-engage in the service than after the 10 years, and having 11 years to go for a pension?—I think most certainly.

423. Would you recommend any greater change from the present system than 12 years and nine years?—I would recommend that after a re-engagement there should be some increase of pay independently of good-conduct pay.

424. Would you recommend any greater change than 12 years and nine years; for instance, would you be of opinion that a first period of 15 years and a second period of six years would be more advantageous than two periods of 12 years and nine years?—Practically after 15 years I think that a very few men would be certified by the medical officers as fit to re-engage.

425. Then you think that two periods of 12 years and nine years would be an improvement upon the present system of 10 years and 11 years?—Yes.

426. But I gather from what you have said, that it is also your opinion that that alteration would not alone be sufficient?—I doubt whether it would be.

427. You would further recommend, as I understand you, that after a re-engagement for the second period an addition should be made to the pay of the re-engaged soldier?—Yes.

428. Do you think that 1*d.* a day would be sufficient to tempt him?—No. I should give him at least 2*d.*

429. Do you think that it would have any effect besides giving the 2*d.* a day additional pay, if it were determined that he should wear some badge, so that he should be recognized at once by his comrades, and by all who knew anything about military matters, as an old soldier?—No, they know it quite well enough without any badge.

430. Then you do not think that a badge would be of any great consequence?—No. I do not think that the men would care at all about it.

431. Supposing that an extra 2*d.* a day was given to the re-engaged soldier, would you make that 2*d.* a day his inalienable right, or would you have it in any way affected by future misconduct, upon trial by court-martial?—I think that it should be an inalienable right.

Col. E. R. Jeffreys, C.B.

1st June 1866.

432. Not to be touched by any subsequent misconduct?—Not to be effected in any way.

433. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) It would be exactly like his common pay?—Yes.

434. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) It would not be under the power of the commanding officer?—No.

435. (*Chairman.*) There is another point with regard to an increased pay; would it be sufficient that that increased pay should be given to the man for the remainder of his service, but that it should not be calculated for pension when he retired?—I would make this difference; that if a man re-engaged in his own regiment I would give him the benefit of it, but that if he took his discharge, and there was all the trouble and all the expense of it, and if he re-engaged in another regiment, I would not give him the benefit of it for pension.

436. What I understand you to mean is, that if a 10 years' man re-engaged in his own regiment, having 2*d.* a day increased pay for re-engagement, you would allow him to calculate it at the end of his service upon the same principle as he would calculate good-conduct pay in the course of his service?—Yes; but if he took his discharge and went away home, and re-engaged in another regiment, I would give him the 2*d.* pay, but not the 2*d.* pension; I would try and keep the men to their regiments.

437. Do you think that would be a means of keeping a man to his own regiment, instead of letting him wander about to any other corps?—Yes.

438. In your opinion, would it be a good thing to give that extra 2*d.* a day at once into the soldier's pocket, or do you propose to invest it in any way for his benefit at the time of his getting his discharge?—I should propose to invest it in the savings' bank, on the same principle as a gratuity which is not payable till discharge; but I would give the commanding officer power to allow a portion of it to be withdrawn under peculiar circumstances, such as if a man was a married man and his family was sick, or anything of that sort; I would give a certain power to the commanding officer to allow that man a portion of it under emergency.

439. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) At the request of the man?—Yes; the amount would be about 32*l.*; it is 5*s.* a month of 30 days, which is 3*l.* a year; nine years would give 27*l.*, and with interest it would be fully 32*l.*

440. (*Chairman.*) In that case, according to your plan, a soldier, after completing his second nine years' service, would retire with his pension and his good-conduct service money, and he would have about 32*l.* in money to receive on his discharge?—Yes, and many of them with that amount would set up a small shop. At present the soldier's pension is 8*d.* a day and 1*d.* for each good-conduct badge; and the pension of a re-engaged man would be 10*d.* a day and 1*d.* for each good-conduct badge.

441. I think that you have stated that one reason for recruits not entering the service is, that men have so many ways open to them of bettering themselves in civil life than by pursuing a military career. With reference to the 10 years' men, is it your opinion that many of these men fail to re-engage owing to their being very much sought after by the employers of labour in civil life to take responsible civil situations?—I meant my answer to apply more to the time-expired men than to the recruits; if the men are of good character they are much sought after, and have great facilities of getting appointments.

442. In what particular line are these appointments given?—In railways.

443. Do the police take many men?—I do not know about the police; but I know that a great many of the men have gone to railways.

444. Of course it would be necessary to hold out all the advantages which you have named in order to counteract the operation which civil employment has upon the minds of these men?—Yes.

445. Do you think that there is any great proportion of the 10 years' men who take their discharges owing to their having a disgust for the service in general?—No, I do not think that exactly; there may be some.

446. Do you think that there are any large proportion who would re-engage but are not acceptable, for some reason or another, to their commanding officers?—Yes; every time that men come home for discharge there are a certain proportion of these men whom their commanding officers would not re-accept on account of their character.

447. Then the Limited Enlistment Act to a certain extent is beneficial to a commanding officer in enabling him to get rid in a quiet way of bad characters, and of men in the regiment who are not acceptable to him?—Except as regards men of bad character, I do not think that there is any question about men not being acceptable.

448. I suppose that there would be no other grounds for a man not being acceptable except bad character; but in your opinion it is in the power of commanding officers to avail themselves of the Limited Enlistment Act to a considerable extent in getting rid of bad characters?—Yes, there is no doubt about it.

449. Which advantage they had not under the old system of enlisting for life?—No; they had great difficulties formerly, unless a man was marked, so that he could not re-enlist. But I would observe that to my own personal knowledge many of these men who have not been allowed by their commanding officers to re-engage have subsequently enlisted simply for the 10 years. They have no claim to pension, but they have acquired certain soldiering habits, and they go away into private life, and afterwards come and enlist. I have some of them at Parkhurst now who have been in other regiments. They have gone to the recruiting office and have said that they were 23 or 24 years old, and they have been enlisted. Of course they have no claim from their former service, but they serve for 10 years, the same as if they were original recruits.

450. Is it possible to distinguish these men upon their offering themselves for re-enlistment; do they re-enlist under other names?—They always go under other names; the only way in which a recruiting officer could use his power of discretion would be by saying, "You are too old in appearance, you must be "more than 24." Men are supposed to enlist at 18, and 18 and 10 are 28.

451. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) But a great many of them are not really 18, although they swear that they are, they are told to say that they are 18?—On the other hand there are many men discharged at the end of their 10 years who have been 11 or 12 years in the regiment, a part of their time has been lost by imprisonment and one thing and the other.

452. (*Chairman.*) Do you think that there are any other advantages not in the nature of pay, but in the nature of furlough, which would induce a soldier to re-enlist after his 10 years?—The men get a furlough now.

453. What length of furlough?—Two months, and we always give them another if they want it.

454. Suppose that the furlough was extended to six months?—I think that they would be very tired of it.

455. If they were to be told that they would get the bringing money for any recruits whom they brought back with them, might not that be a way of supplying the ranks of the regiment?—Yes, it of course would be a great inducement to them, but then they could not bring those men to us, they must take them to some inspecting field officer, or a doctor in some place to have them passed, or else who is to be at the expense of bringing these men down.

456. If during their furlough they induced certain recruits to enter the army, they would get the bringing money for them wherever they took them to, it would not be necessary to bring them back?—That would be so if they had special instructions, or else they would be thrown over by the old pensioners.

457. Supposing that the 10 years' men got a furlough of six months with power to obtain recruits, if they could get the bringing money, would that not be a means which might be adopted for increasing the ranks of the army without any expense to the army?—Yes, I think that it would.

458. (*Earl of Longford.*) In fact if a beating order were attached to every furlough?—Yes.

459. (*Chairman.*) With your great experience I should like to ask you with reference to the original recruiting for a regiment, whether if it were proposed that every regiment should be localized and connected with the militia regiment of the county, and that that militia regiment should be authorized to recruit for its special regiment in the line, that in your opinion would tend to maintain the establishment of the line regiments more completely than it is maintained at present?—I think that it would with regard to those regiments which have special county influence and interest. There are a certain number of regiments which are interested and specially connected with certain counties, and I think that for those regiments it would be a good plan. I will take, for instance, the Rifles in Kent. I think that the Kent militia would very likely get a number of men for the Rifles, that being their own peculiar county, and the same with the Northamptonshire regiment or the Lincolnshire regiment, and so on; I think that that might be done if a regiment had a particular county.

460. If a regiment bears the name of a county, you think that if it was attached to that county, and if the militia in that county were to be authorized to recruit for that regiment, it would be a means of maintaining its ranks more completely than at present?—I think so. I do not say simply because it bears the name in the Army List, but there are certain regiments which have kept up their connexion with the counties: all, I believe, have not, but many have.

461. Where no connexion exists between a regiment and any county, do you think that it would be possible to attach a regiment to a county, and so to establish a new connexion as it were between them?—If there happened to be three or four superior officers who were connected with that county, then it might be so, but otherwise it would take them a great many years to work it at any rate.

462. You are aware that the recruiting is carried on at present by means of parties of the line and by means of the pensioners?—Principally by means of the pensioners. There is, I believe, a very small proportion of the line, at least as far as my knowledge goes.

463. The addition of the staff of the militia would I apprehend give a great impetus to the recruiting?—Yes, I think that all the militia serjeants are old army serjeants, and would be very glad to get the bringing money, and exert themselves to get recruits just the same as the pensioners do now.

464. Do you think that if it were proposed to give an increase of pay to the private soldier but no pension at the end of his service, it would be a means of rendering the army more efficient in numbers and more popular eventually in public opinion?—No; all the extra money would go into the canteen, and then there would be nothing to fall back upon in after-life.

465. And there would be the discreditable exhibition of old soldiers going about the country unprovided for?—Yes, discontented, and making everybody else discontented.

466. Do you think that the payment of a higher bounty would have any effect in bringing more recruits into the ranks?—No, I do not think that it would; it would make more desertions.

467. Do you think that a free kit and 1*l.* paid into the pocket of the soldier is sufficient in the first instance to secure a recruit, and to prevent the temptation to take bounties, and desertions from that cause?—As you are upon that subject, I may venture to make one remark with regard to a free kit. The clothing warrant has been very liberal to the recruit in every point except one, and that is with regard to a shell jacket. He has a shell jacket given to him when he joins, he has a pair of blue trowsers given to him when he joins, and he has a pair of blue trowsers the next year. Ordinarily blue trowsers last two years. He has cloth trowsers when he joins, and cloth trowsers in the following six months, but he has a shell jacket given to him, and that shell jacket in three months costs him 12*s.* to replace, because it is quite worn out. He has coal carrying and pumping, and all sorts of dirty fatigues, and that shell jacket is good for nothing in three months, and he then is at the expense of 12*s.* I think that that works very hardly upon him.

468. (*Sir D. Cameron.*) Otherwise you think the 1*l.* and a free kit is sufficient?—Yes, in everything excepting that.

469. (*Chairman.*) You would suggest that he should have a fatigue jacket annually?—Yes.

470. How often do you say that the soldier receives a shell jacket?—Only once, on joining.

471. Is it not supposed that afterwards the tunic is made into a shell jacket at the close of its use as a tunic?—At home not many are fit, but abroad the men wear their shell jackets a good deal, and the tunics are saved. But at the end of 12 months of home service there is not much to make into a shell jacket. It is done for, excepting in the case of a careful old soldier or servant.

472. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) But not even in that case, if he has had a campaign at Aldershot?—No.

473. (*Chairman.*) Then the soldier is called upon to provide a shell jacket for himself in order to do the public duty, namely, the fatigue duty, and other duties for the service?—Yes, we parade in tunics, but the ordinary drills, the early morning drills, the setting up, and so forth are always in fatigue jackets.

474. Then the soldier is called upon to perform a public duty in his own clothes?—Yes. It does not affect the old soldier, because most likely he has his tunic of last year saved, or of the year before, and so on; and he has also kept a pair of trowsers and an old jacket, in which he is roughing about; but the unfortunate recruit has nothing but what he stands in. He shovels up coals in the coal boxes, and so on, and his fatigue jacket is not fit to be seen in three months.

475. I suppose that in your opinion it would be desirable to retain in the army all the men of good character after their first period of service whom you could retain?—Certainly.

476. Then you would not encourage them to leave the army after their first period of service, even for the purpose of forming out of those men an army of reserve?—No; if you formed an army of reserve, I would form it out of men after 15 or 16 years' service; but you take away a man in his prime, when he has had 10 years' service.

477. Supposing that a man was not disposed to continue after his first period of service, do you consider that it would be advisable to retain a hold over that man for military service, by encouraging him to go to a regiment of militia, and reckoning two years' service in the militia for one year's service in the line, and so working out his pension after 21 years' service?—I would do it after 15 years' service; I would not do it after 10.

478. Supposing that a man decidedly told you, "I "do not mean to enlist for another 10 years' service at "all, but I mean to leave you," would it in that case be desirable to offer him the following alternative: "You are going to leave the service, you are not "going to attach yourself any longer to a regiment, "but you are going away into civil life, will you serve "with a certain regiment of militia on the footing "that two years' service in the militia shall count as "one year's service in the line, and so finish up your "21 years' service, which shall entitle you to a "pension"?—I do not see that there would be any benefit from that. I think that it would be burdening the country unnecessarily with a pension.

Col. E. R. Jeffreys, C.B.

1st June 1866.

479. But in return for the burden of the pension you would get that man's service for several years in the militia, supposing that the second period in the line was nine years?—But have they any difficulty in the militia in getting up their numbers? I do not know practically what the difficulties of the militia may be.

480. Would not the fact of such men going on in the militia for a pension be an example to the militia-men, and probably tempt them to join the army?—It might do so.

481. The present system of recruiting is entirely a regimental system. Do you see any advantage which would be derived from establishing a system of enlistment for general service, where a recruit did not specify the particular regiment to which he wished to be attached?—There would be an advantage, inasmuch as you would be enabled to draft him to any regiment which required men.

482. According to the present system of recruiting, recruits are sent up by driblets to the various corps for which they enlist, and expense is incurred in forwarding them. Would it be of any advantage in your opinion to have a depôt or two, at ports of disembarkation for instance, to which all recruits and all men coming home after their first period of service should be sent and kept there until either they re-enlisted or went upon furlough for the purpose of re-enlisting, or until their discharges were made out, and they were sent home?—I should be decidedly averse to combining the two things; I think that a depôt simply to receive time-expired men would be very advisable, but I should most decidedly object to putting young recruits into the same depôt as older men, and for this reason, that whenever these men come home, they have ship's clearance and a lot of money, independently of any savings' bank money which they have, and they do an immense deal of mischief among the recruits. I mean in drinking and staying out. With every 10 or 20 men who come home I invariably have some good man who comes to grief by being led away by his comrades with whom he has served abroad.

483. Keeping the 10 years' men away from the recruits, if a system of general enlistment was adopted, would you say that there should be a depôt for receiving recruits alone, and where they should remain and go through their first preliminary drill before they were assigned to regiments?—Yes; there must be a regular depôt for that, and they would be drilled and clothed in some ordinary way, and then drafted gradually to regiments as they were required.

484. And would there not be a great advantage from having at your disposal a body of young soldiers to fill up vacancies in regiments which might be required for immediate service?—Yes, certainly.

485. (*Earl of Longford.*) You have heard the Limited Enlistment Act spoken of at different times, and you have spoken of it yourself. Did you ever hear it favourably mentioned under any circumstances whatever?—No; I think that commanding officers have generally abused it, as causing them to lose their men.

486. With regard to the circumstances of the service, colonial reliefs, and so on, would not a single term of 21 years be the most convenient term of enlistment, and more convenient than any double term?—It would certainly be more convenient.

487. Do you see any objection to introducing it?—My only doubt about it is, that the other system has gone on so long that the change might militate now against recruiting. That is why I specified 12 years, because I do not think that it would militate against recruiting, but 21 years might do so.

488. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) With regard to changing the period from 10 to 12 years, you say that you do not think that it would militate against recruiting?—No.

489. But would there not be some great dissatisfaction in the army if one soldier found himself engaged for 12 years and another for 10 years?—No; with those men who had re-engaged there would be perhaps some little dissatisfaction in the new men getting 2*d.* and their not getting it. Formerly they got their ength of service pay of 1*d.* after seven years, and 2*d.* after 14 years, but all that was done away with, and the men were enlisted under the good-conduct pay with no service pay. Some men kept their service pay to the end of their period, others resigned it, and came on the good-conduct pay, feeling that they were safe. Those men who had got confirmed in their habits kept to their service pay to the end of their term.

490. If it was known that the period was raised for two years without any additional payment you do not think that it would check enlistment?—No. I think that if you went now to 21 years it might do so, but I do not think that putting on the two years would have that effect.

491. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) You have said that recruits generally do not care what the term of enlisment is, whether for 10 or for 21 years?—I do not think that I quite said that.

492. You say that men do not care much about the period for which they enlist, because they enlist from distress, or from pique, or from a sudden impulse?—Yes.

493. Do you think that the class who enlist from a sudden impulse or from causes of that description would supply a sufficient number of recruits to keep up the want of the army?—No; because many of their friends buy their discharges after six months, when they find out where they are.

494. Then do you not think that we must endeavour to get a class of men to enlist from more permanent motives than those?—Yes, if we could do so.

495. You think that a connexion with a militia regiment would be very advantageous for those regiments which had a county connexion and had kept it up?—Yes.

496. Do you not think that it would be possible to create a connexion, at least in some instances, between a militia battalion and a line battalion, by a mutual good understanding between the officers of each?—I think so. I think that in time you would create a connexion.

497. I will give you an instance. I know a militia battalion of the Rifles, not having any county connexion with a line battalion, the commanding officer of which served in the 60th regiment, and has great interest in it, he would be most willing to send, and has sent, a large number of men to the 60th. Do you not think that it would be possible in a case like that gradually to establish that militia battalion as a recruiting ground for the 60th?—Certainly, if you came back to the old style which was adopted in the Crimean war, of volunteering from the militia to the line regiments. I believe that the 88th, which was my regiment, was the only regiment in the service which was up to its full establishment when the war was over. We were up to the full establishment, and were over it, and we got our men in twenties, and thirties, and fifties from the militia regiments in the West of Ireland, Connaught.

498. Do you not think that it would check the supply of recruits from the militia, if a militia battalion was called upon to give a supply of recruits independently to other battalions?—Yes. I think that it would be much better to get recruits in that way for a particular regiment.

499. With regard to forming an army of reserve of time-expired men, you have said that you would prefer to form them into an army reserve after 15 or 16 years' service. Do you think that it would be well to give the men after 16 or 18 years' service the option of completing their term of service in the militia?—I think so, because unless a man is a servant or a bandsman, or something of that sort, he is of very little use in the regiment as a working

man after 18 years' service. He would go into private life. But if after 18 years' service he could serve any time in the militia, I think that it would be a good thing.

500. And if he continued the connexion ?—Yes.

501. You have said that you think that the present bounty of 1*l.* and a free kit is enough, but that there is a great hardship to the recruit from his shell jacket being worn out. Is it also the case that he wears out all his clothes very much in the first six months from inexperience ?—But that is provided for. Ordinarily every soldier gets a pair of summer trousers biennially, but a recruit gets a second pair of trowsers in the second year; he gets a second pair of cloth trowsers after six months.

502. Do you think that it would be an advantage if the bounty was increased to 1*l.* 10*s.*, 10*s.* of it to be retained for a year to pay for certain stoppages ?—No, I would give him a shell jacket.

503. (*Col. Radcliffe.*) Would you not give a man a shell jacket every year ?—Yes, if the Government chose to be so liberal.

504. (*Chairman.*) With reference to the general abuse which the unfortunate Limited Enlistment Act seems to have received from all commanding officers, have they ever urged any other reason for abusing it than the fact of their losing their 10 years' men ?—No other.

505. Have they ever considered the benefits which they receive on the other hand from the power of getting rid of bad characters at the end of 10 years ?—I do not know that they quite balance it.

506. Supposing that a power was given to enlist men for 21 years, and that you got men for 21 years, according to the evidence which you have given, would not the last four years' service of those men be rather an incumbrance than a gain to the army ?—I would say the last three years' service, from 18 to 21 years; it would so in some cases; but, for instance, you get servants, and bandsmen, and non-commissioned officers and persons of that stamp, and you do not like parting with them at the end of their 18 years' service. That is one thing with respect to the militia. The difficulty in the present day is to get non-commissioned officers for the regiments of the line, as so many men go after 18 years' service to the militia and the volunteers. That applies to serjeants and corporals, especially to serjeants.

507. Is it not in the power of the commanding officer to detain a man under those circumstances ?—Yes, and to make him very sulky and discontented.

508. But he has only three years more to serve for a pension, and then he can go of his own accord ?—Yes; but he can pass those three years as a volunteer and get his pension then, and lead a sort of civil life as it were, and besides that he gets pay.

509. Still, if it is for the benefit of the public service, the commanding officer can retain that non-commissioned officer after his 18 years' service until he has completed the period of his enlistment ?—Certainly; but when the serjeant has once had that opening it makes him discontented if he is not allowed to go.

510. That would be the case with any other opening which a soldier might have to which his commanding officer might object to his going. Supposing that a soldier wants to purchase his discharge, is it not frequently the case that the commanding officer objects to that proceeding ?—Very seldom. I practically never do so.

511. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) If you are below the establishment do you not refuse the application ?—You do at the Horse Guards, but I do not. I send it up.

512. (*Chairman.*) With regard to the purchase of discharges, are you aware whether the practice has been adopted by the employers of labour of purchasing men's discharges for the purpose of employing them in civil life ?—No, I do not think so.

513. You do not think that that course has been largely resorted to ?—No; it may have been resorted to in an individual instance, but so far as my knowledge has gone, most decidedly not to any extent.

514. Do you think that it would be of any advantage to the service if the price for the purchase of a discharge was raised from 20*l.* to 30*l.* in the infantry, and from 30*l.* to 50*l.* in the cavalry ?—No. I do not think that I should recommend that.

515. The present price has existed for a great number of years ?—It has.

516. It was fixed at that amount at a period when persons had a great difficulty in raising such sums as 30*l.* and 20*l.* respectively. Now-a-days there is much greater facility, is there not, in raising money for the purchase of a recruit's discharge ?—There is, because so many of the recruits who enlist are better connected. It is not your labourer who purchases his discharge, but it is your well-connected young man. I have known in a parish the clergyman and two or three people in the parish get up a subscription to buy out a man who perhaps had a wife and two or three children there, and so on.

517. Are you not aware that the soldier as dealt with now, from the instruction which he receives, and from the better position in which he is put, is a more valuable man to return to society than he was years ago ?—Undoubtedly.

518. Therefore do you not think that if it is sought to return him to society by means of purchasing his discharge, he being a more valuable man, a larger price ought to be put upon his discharge ?—As far as my experience goes, I do not think that it would make any difference, because the great majority of purchasing is under six months' service. Friends find out where the men are, and buy them out.

519. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) You say that commanding officers grumble at the Limited Enlistment Act. If such inducements could be offered to men to re-enlist as would ensure the re-engagement, say, of three-fourths of the time-expired men, do you think that the commanding officers would be reconciled to it ?—Certainly.

520. You have said that you would post men enlisted for general service to whatever regiment wanted them; would you propose to transfer men from one regiment to another after they had been once posted ?—No, not unless they wished it.

521. (*Col. Radcliffe.*) You have said that you think that very few men make soldiering a profession. Do you not think that those who come from the militia and have had a taste of soldiering there, elect it as a profession, especially if their militia regiment is in an embodied state, or has just been in an embodied state ?—Probably so.

522. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) You have mentioned that with regard to going on foreign service it would be an advantage to be able to induce men to extend their period of service. You are probably aware that under clause 4 of the Army Service Act of 1847 men ordered on foreign service who are within three years of the expiration of their first engagement are at liberty to re-engage for such period as shall complete a service of 21 years; would it be any inducement to the men to extend their service for five years more ?—I do not quite see the object to be gained by it if they are to have any pension. You would keep them for five years, and must have the expense of sending them home at the end of 15 years unless they re-engaged, and then you would want a separate clause for it, because a man cannot re-engage twice; it is contrary to the law; it has been laid down in the War Office that it is contrary to law to re-engage twice.

523. Would you recommend any service pay before 12 years' service ?—No; I would not give them service pay until they re-engaged.

Col. E. R. Jeffreys, C.B.

1st June 1866.

524. Would you allow non-commissioned officers to carry with them both their service pay after 12 years' service and their good-conduct pay; would it be an inducement for non-commissioned officers to remain in their regiment?—I would give the 2*d.* to every re-engaged man, whether he was a serjeant, a corporal, or a private. I would add that to his present rate of pay. By the present arrangement a corporal has his 1*s.* 4*d.* and 1*d.* for each ring. A serjeant has a modified increase of pay; he has 2*s.* whether he has one ring when he is promoted or two rings, or anything else. Then I would add the 2*d.* to the serjeant as well as to the private who had re-engaged.

525. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) In fact you would extend it to all ranks?—Yes. The 2*d.* should be given to everybody.

526. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) Do I correctly understand you to say that you recommend that the additional 2*d.* should be paid to a man who enlisted for 12 years at the end of his 10 years?—No; but when he re-engaged.

527. If a man, when he comes to his 10 years, finds that his comrade is getting an additional 2*d.* and that he is not, do you not think that it will cause discontent? Supposing that you give an additional 2*d.* to a man who re-engages at the end of his 10 years' service, and that a man who now enlists for 12 years finds that when he gets to the end of his 10 years he will not receive that additional 2*d.* until he re-engages at the end of 12 years, will not that in your opinion create a little dissatisfaction?—I think that the additional 2*d.* pay should be paid to all at the expiration of 12 years.

528. Do you think that it would be a sufficient inducement to a 10 years' man to re-enlist if he was told that he would only have his additional pay at the end of two years from the commencement of his second period of service?—We must hope so. It would never do to make discontent in the army.

529. Would a man re-enrol under the circumstances which I have put in my last questions?—Yes, I think that he would.

530. (*Col. Radcliffe.*) Would you propose to give the 2*d.* a day to those men who had already re-engaged for 11 years?—Yes, at the expiration of their 12 years.

531–2. But no back pay?—The date would be from the passing of the Warrant, if it were passed.

The witness withdrew.

Col. L. Shadwell.

Colonel LAWRENCE SHADWELL examined.

533. (*Chairman.*) I believe that you are at present military assistant in the War Department?—Yes.

534. Will you state to the Commission the services in which you have been engaged in the army?—Four months ago I came from Portsmouth where I held the appointment of assistant quartermaster-general. That was the last staff appointment which I held.

535. Have you ever been in command of a regiment?—Never.

536. I suppose that from your position in the War Office you are aware of the appointment of this Commission, and the objects which it has in view?—Quite so.

537. Does your service in the army enable you to account in any way for the diminution in the number of recruits who at present offer themselves to the service?—I do not think that I could give a definite answer to that question, because my employment recently has been so much upon the staff. Of course my attention has been called to this particular question since I heard that the Commission had been appointed; but recently I have been mostly thrown with time-expired men, and I have come in contact a great deal with them from being in the quartermaster-general's department at Portsmouth, which has become the principal port of disembarkation, and for the last two years the number of time-expired men has very much increased.

538. Then you cannot give us any special evidence as to the first point to which I have directed your attention, namely, the original recruiting of the army through the means of the recruiting districts and the pensioners?—No, excepting by the returns which I can put in.

539. What is the nature of those returns?—First, I beg to hand in a return showing the number of enrolled pensioners in Great Britain and Ireland during each of the years from 1859–60 to 1865–66, both inclusive. The next return is a return showing the number of men enrolled in the army reserve force in each of the years from 1860 to 1865 inclusive, and also the number struck off the list of that force in the same period. Then there is a return showing the number of pensioner recruiters employed in each of the years 1860 to 1865, both inclusive, together with the number of approved recruits raised by them in each of those years, and the number of districts in which recruiting was carried on. The next return is a return showing the number of approved recruits raised respectively by pensioners, and by line parties, during each of the years from 1859 to 1865, both inclusive. The next return is a return showing the number of recruiters employed in the pension districts, and the number of approved recruits raised in each district during the years 1860 to 1865, both inclusive; but to that return there is the following note, "The discrepancy between the number of re-"cruits raised during 1860, as shown by this state-"ment, and by the Adjutant General's returns, is to "be explained by the fact that the numbers raised in "several districts in which recruiting was carried on "in that year, but which have since been abolished, "are not included above." The returns were destroyed at once, and we could not get them for that year, but that will account for the discrepancy. There is also a little difference for the years 1864 and 1865, which is caused by the omission of boys and re-engaged men. I have another return, showing the number of approved recruits raised respectively by the pensioners and by parties of the line in each half year, during the two years 1864–65 and 1865–66. I may mention that last year it was decided to raise recruits by pensioners alone in the Leeds, Liverpool, and Bristol districts. The scheme came into operation on the 1st October, and I had this return prepared to show the comparative difference between the recruits raised by pensioners in the year previously, that is to say, in 1864–65 and in 1865–66, showing exactly what was done in the corresponding six months of the previous year. Then I have a return showing the number of staff officers of pensioners, and non-commissioned officers and men (pensioners) who received recruiting pay during each of the years 1860 to 1865, both inclusive, with the amount of such pay; also the total number of officers and men employed, but I have not been able to get, in consequence of the returns being destroyed, the numbers for the years 1860, 1861, and 1862. I can show the amount which was paid, but I cannot show the number in the different districts who were paid. The returns of all the officers and pensioners who were employed in 1860, 1861, and 1862 have been destroyed in the district offices.

The witness delivered in the following Returns:

PAPER A.

RETURN showing the NUMBER of ENROLLED PENSIONERS in GREAT BRITAIN and IRELAND, during each of the Years from 1859–60 to 1865–66, both inclusive.

Year.	Present on Parade.	Absent.	Wanted to complete Establishment.	Total authorized Establishment.
	Numbers.	Numbers.	Numbers.	Numbers.
1859–60 -	14,222	293	1,239	15,754
1860–61 -	11,829	228	1,084	13,141
1861–62 -	13,472	257	1,321	15,050
1862–63 -	12,322	212	1,122	13,656
1863–64 -	13,287	183	1,281	14,751
1864–65 -	12,856	236	1,561	14,653
1865–66 -	12,772	235	1,380	14,387

PAPER B.

RETURN showing the NUMBER of MEN enrolled in the ARMY RESERVE FORCE in each of the Years from 1860 to 1865 inclusive, and also the Number struck off the List of that Force in the same Period.

Year.	Number of Men enrolled in Army Reserve Force.	Of which there have been struck off the List for various Reasons.
1860 - - -	346	55
1861 - - -	350	56
1862 - - -	418	70
1863 - - -	535	65
1864 - - -	515	42
1865 - - -	814	32
Total - -	2,978	320

Total Number enrolled to 31st December 1865	2,978
(Deduct), struck off list - - -	320
Remaining - - -	2,658
Number enrolled in 1866 (to the 17th May) -	240
Present Strength of Army Reserve - -	2,898

PAPER C.

RETURN showing the NUMBER of PENSIONER RECRUITERS employed in each of the Years 1860 to 1865, both inclusive, together with the NUMBER of APPROVED RECRUITS raised by them in each of those Years, and the NUMBER of DISTRICTS in which RECRUITING was carried on:—

Year.	Number of Pension Districts in which recruiting was carried on.	Number of Pensioners employed in recruiting.	Number of approved Recruits raised.	
1860	84	632	4589	
1861	84	607	1868	
1862	83	642	651*	*Recruiting almost discontinued during 1862-63.
1863	82	606	2461	
1864	82	636	4246	
1865	82	704	4265	

NOTE.—The Number of Recruiters employed in 1860, 1861, and 1862 is slightly understated, owing to the Returns from four or five districts in those years not being obtainable.

PAPER D.

RETURN showing the NUMBER of APPROVED RECRUITS raised respectively by PENSIONERS and by LINE PARTIES during each of the Years, from 1859 to 1865, both inclusive:—

Year.	Number of approved Recruits raised by Pensioners.	Number of approved Recruits raised by Line Parties.
1859	4,092	17,402
1860	4,589	15,192
1861	1,868	6,015
1862	651	3,990
1863	2,461	4,463
1864	4,246	6,987
1865	4,265	6,179

PAPER E.

RETURN showing the NUMBER of RECRUITERS employed in the Pension Districts and the NUMBER of APPROVED RECRUITS raised in each District during the Years 1860 to 1865, both inclusive.

GREAT BRITAIN.

DISTRICT.	1860.		1861.		1862.		1863.		1864.		1865.	
	Recruiters.	Approved Recruits.	Recruiters.	Approved Recruits.	Recruiters.	Approved Recruits.	Recruiters.	Approved Recruits.	Recruiters.	Approved Recruits.	Recruiters.	Approved Recruits.
Aberdeen	7	–	7	–	7	–	7	–	7	–	7	–
Bath	9	26	7	18	7	5	6	8	5	9	2	10
Birmingham	9	99	9	49	9	23	9	74	10	334	11	261
Brighton	8	18	8	18	8	4	9	9	10	28	10	26
Bristol	10	40	13	25	5	5	4	18	7	47	9	49
Canterbury	1	–	1	–	1	–	1	–	1	–	1	–
Cardiff	4	114	5	116	6	44	4	39	4	56	6	88
Carlisle	2	14	6	22	6	5	7	11	7	18	5	27
Chatham	8	107	8	17	7	1	4	25	6	22	7	35
Chester	8	15	6	7	5	15	3	5	3	13	3	13
Coventry	12	57	11	32	11	6	6	24	8	39	11	43
Derby	3	30	4	22	4	11	9	10	3	37	7	71
Dorchester	12	116	12	46	12	14	9	77	10	101	8	88
Dundee	3	20	3	22	3	–	3	20	4	30	3	11
Edinburgh	11	44	11	34	7	7	5	25	5	50	4	23
Exeter	1	–	1	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–
Falmouth	8	8	8	–	6	–	7	–	8	4	6	7
1st Glasgow	10	149	10	70	10	34	5	63	7	76	7	45
2nd ditto	8	105	7	85	5	23	6	100	8	116	9	104
Gloucester	14	62	8	12	7	2	8	9	6	26	16	27
Halifax	8	28	8	21	10	6	11	1	11	4	10	17
Hull	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	4	1	5	–
Inverness	7	–	7	–	7	–	7	6	4	8	2	8
Ipswich	3	6	2	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–
Jersey	5	–	5	–	5	–	5	–	–	–	–	–
Leeds	4	–	5	2	4	4	5	25	6	71	13	90
Leicester	9	32	9	8	10	5	–	–	9	30	6	48
1st Liverpool	11	325	9	28	10	14	8	32	14	87	24	152
2nd ditto	11	254	9	26	12	13	14	84	16	180	23	253
Lynn	15	40	15	3	15	4	16	28	17	51	16	48
Man, Isle of	7	–	7	–	7	–	4	–	8	–	5	–
1st Manchester	7	60	13	30	13	4	13	8	10	48	11	53
2nd ditto	11	164	11	82	8	17	10	27	10	82	13	80
Newcastle-on-Tyne.	4	5	2	1	2	1	1	–	3	1	5	17
Northampton	6	24	6	13	6	2	1	24	1	34	5	55
Norwich	8	90	8	26	9	6	9	28	6	51	8	80
Nottingham	7	6	7	5	8	3	7	–	6	4	14	31
Paisley	9	1	9	2	9	1	9	1	9	–	8	1
Perth	8	–	7	–	7	–	11	3	10	6	10	6
1st Plymouth	2	5	1	–	1	–	3	–	2	–	5	16
2nd ditto	2	7	2	7	1	–	4	6	5	39	5	52
1st Portsmouth	–	–	–	–	–	–	15	77	16	130	20	230
2nd ditto	–	–	8	30	8	25	14	104	16	284	17	335
Preston	3	45	5	14	3	9	5	31	5	135	4	95
Sheffield	6	16	6	2	4	–	5	–	3	–	4	–
Shrewsbury	2	–	1	–	1	4	1	–	1	–	1	5
Southampton	14	116	14	32	14	23	7	29	5	36	14	89
Stafford, Nrth Newcastle-under-Lyme.	12	55	6	29	4	7	8	3	10	48	13	84
Stirling	2	7	2	–	2	–	2	1	2	1	1	–
Taunton	20	28	20	16	20	8	15	12	14	12	11	28
Trowbridge	15	29	13	29	10	2	10	11	10	12	10	7
Worcester	8	42	7	15	7	13	6	20	6	55	9	69
LONDON.												
1st Eastern Division.	4	54	3	4	2	3	1	6	2	6	4	22
2nd ditto	8	132	4	12	4	3	6	17	6	23	6	12
1st Western Division.	1	2	1	–	1	–	4	–	2	–	2	–
2nd ditto	2	1	–	–	–	–	2	–	2	–	–	–
1st Northern Division.	3	58	3	26	2	7	3	15	2	31	5	49
2nd ditto	4	12	3	3	3	2	2	14	4	42	6	55
Southern Division.	3	20	3	21	3	8	2	13	2	15	2	1
Woolwich	7	152	6	83	7	34	7	1	6	70	6	99
Deptford	4	21	3	11	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–
Total	410	2861	395	1176	365	427	365	1144	384	2603	455	3115

IRELAND.

Armagh	11	20	13	18	11	1	11	15	9	19	9	16
Athlone	12	79	12	28	12	11	17	50	14	55	12	44
Ballymena	10	10	8	6	7	1	11	18	10	7	9	1
1st Belfast	9	26	9	27	9	4	9	46	9	52	8	42
2nd ditto	13	42	13	39	13	10	9	89	8	72	8	54
Birr	14	51	14	40	14	26	5	16	8	55	13	23
Carlow	9	49	9	31	9	13	15	61	16	67	15	42
Cavan	8	27	7	9	7	2	3	9	6	23	6	19
Clonmel	10	143	10	113	10	33	11	154	12	125	12	93
1st Cork	17	50	19	44	19	9	13	85	11	123	10	60
1st Dublin	8	203	8	70	7	22	10	84	13	169	13	171
2nd ditto	7	101	7	46	7	23	9	164	11	191	14	160
Ennis	14	44	14	23	14	18	9	112	20	137	25	36
Enniskillen	11	11	12	10	7	10	3	11	7	15	7	8
Galway	8	20	8	7	8	4	9	17	7	17	8	17
Kilkenny	5	43	7	47	7	18	13	100	12	132	11	71
Limerick	13	179	12	38	12	16	13	41	14	59	13	56
Londonderry	13	7	13	1	7	1	6	3	7	5	7	4
Longford	5	7	4	6	4	4	4	30	4	20	3	15
Newry	9	45	9	36	8	4	13	18	6	20	5	17
Omagh	9	32	10	–	9	2	10	38	7	26	4	22
Sligo	11	14	9	15	7	9	7	22	6	23	7	18
Tralee	18	25	12	12	10	15	10	33	10	33	8	13
Tullamore	9	26	9	11	9	5	12	31	15	33	11	22
Waterford	9	102	9	26	9	7	9	62	10	61	11	31
Totals for Ireland.	262	1356	257	703	236	268	241	1309	252	1539	249	1035
„ for Great Britain.	410	2861	395	1176	365	427	365	1144	384	2603	455	3115
Total	672	4217	652	1879	601	695	606	2453	636	4142	704	4170

Adjutant-General's Returns, 4,589.

MEMORANDUM.—The discrepancy between the number of recruits raised during 1860, as shown by this statement and by the Adjutant-General's Returns, is to be explained by the fact that the numbers raised in several districts, in which recruiting was carried on in that year, but which have since been abolished, are not included above. The difference for the years 1864 and 1865 appears to be caused by the omission of boys and re-engaged men.

Paper F.

Return showing the Number of Approved Recruits raised respectively by the Pensioners and by Parties of the Line, in each half-year during the years 1864-65 and 1865-66.

Recruiting Districts.	Half-year to 30th Sept. 1864.		Half-year to 31st March 1865.		Half-year to 30th Sept. 1865.		Half-year to 31st March 1866.	
	No. of Recruits raised by		No. of Recruits raised by		No. of Recruits raised by		No. of Recruits raised by	
	Pensioners.	Line Parties.	Pensioners.	Line Parties.	Pensioners.	Line Parties.	Pensioners.	Line Parties.
Leeds Formerly York	56	361	61	429	40	427	267	—
Liverpool	372	614	392	656	303	508	620	4
Bristol	435	470	401	465	267	364	547	3
London	468	1,330	460	1,552	529	1,307	684	1,717
N. Britain	130	653	120	500	100	398	106	313
Belfast	104	120	98	90	83	62	101	113
Dublin	381	199	323	235	261	141	311	127
Cork	380	62	289	35	141	19	176	8
Totals	2,326	3,809	2,144	3,962	1,754	3,226	2,812	2,285

	Approved Recruits.
The pensioners alone raised in Leeds, Liverpool, and Bristol districts during the half-year ended 31st March 1866, as shown above	1,434
The line parties alone in the same three districts during the preceding half-year raised	1,299
During the year from 1st April 1864 to 31st March 1865 the pensioners in Ireland raised	1,575
During the same period the line parties raised	741
During the year from 1st April 1865 to 31st March 1866 the pensioners in Ireland raised	1,073
During the same period the line parties raised	470

Paper G.

Return showing the Number of Staff Officers of Pensioners and Non-commissioned Officers and Men (Pensioners) who receive Recruiting Pay during each of the years 1860 to 1865, both inclusive, with the Amount of such Pay, also the total Number of Officers and Men employed.

Year.	Number of Staff Officers		Amount paid to Staff Officers.	Number of Pensioners		Amount paid to Pensioners.
	Employed.	Paid.		Employed.	Paid.	
			£ s. d.			£ s. d.
1860	—	65	1,189 10 0	—	341	2,934 2 0
1861	—	39	711 15 0	—	212	1,721 11 8
1862	—	11	200 15 0	—	66	486 13 4
1863	82	38	693 10 0	606	252	2,144 7 6
1864	82	55	1,003 15 0	636	330	2,874 7 6
1865	82	53	967 5 0	704	369	3,181 11 8

540. Does it appear to you upon the whole that the recruiting through the pensioners has been a successful movement in the way of obtaining recruits for the army?—Considering the money which has been paid to the pensioners, I think that you may consider that it has been successful, because there is a large number of men, many of whom are not paid anything at all for recruiting, except what they manage to get for the bringing of the recruit. In 1858 they were not paid at all, but in 1859 it was decided to grant allowances; 1*s.* a day was allowed to the Staff Officer of Pensioners as remuneration, and to cover the expense of postage, stationery, &c., supposing 20 recruits were raised in his district during the year; 6*d.* a day to each pensioner who raised six or more recruits; and 4*d.* a day to each pensioner who raised four recruits; and in addition to that, every man who raised two recruits was allowed a suit of clothing, which is of course renewable the next year that he gets his two recruits; but the 6*d.* a day for six recruits and the 4*d.* a day for four recruits is paid at the end of each year, and I think that this year it was paid about March, so that a man has to wait all that time before he can get his money.

541. Notwithstanding all those drawbacks, you think that the recruiting through the pensioners is a good adjunct to the system of recruiting by means of parties from the line?—I think that it might be so; I do not approve of there being two competing parties in the field. I think that by basing your recruiting upon the pensioners, and supplementing them from respectable non-commissioned officers of the line, you might form a recruiting corps. In that case I think that you might hand them bodily over to the department of the Adjutant-General; but so long as they are paid as they now are, and so long as there are the antagonistic elements which now exist in the field, I do not think that you could hand them over to the Adjutant-General, because these pensioners are employed in other vocations; they do not give the whole of their time to recruiting, and therefore if you handed them over to the Adjutant-General's department to be retained or dismissed at the will of the inspecting field officer, I do not think that you would get recruiters to come forward. So far as I understand, there are a very large number of old soldiers among the pensioners who are very good as recruiters. They obtain a large number of recruits; but my opinion is that you should form a recruiting staff based on the pensioners, paying them better.

542. What other vocations do you refer to?—They are employed in many ways.

543. In private callings?—Yes.

544. They have no other public vocation?—No, except as staff serjeants in the pension districts. Of course if that were done I should suggest that they should be paid very much better than they now are. I would select men and pay them well, and I would give them a wage which would make it worth their while to retain it.

545. Then you would confine recruiting to pensioners in districts in which they alone acted as recruiters; you would have no rivalry in recruiting?—Certainly, I would remove the present antagonistic element, and I would weld them into one mass. I would take a certain number of non-commissioned officers in the line who were near their discharge, and make them work with the pensioners. Even in the Leeds, Bristol, and Liverpool districts where you have the pensioners alone employed in recruiting, you are obliged to have a certain number of serjeants from the line, for the purpose of discipline and looking after the barracks, and so on. Therefore I think that you cannot entirely compose the recruiting corps of pensioners, but that you must have it supplemented in some way from the line.

546. Then your opinions rather point to having a recruiting corps than to recruiting independently through various corps?—Clearly.

547. What would be your opinion if it was proposed that the militia staff should be employed in bringing recruits to the army?—I think that if you could do it through the militia staff, you had better do it alone by the militia staff.

548. Without the interference of either the pensioners or the line at all?—Certainly.

549. Do you think that a mode of recruiting the army could be set up through the militia staff alone, which would be sufficient to provide for all the recruits which the army would reqnire every year?—I do not know; I could hardly answer that question, because I have not given sufficient attention to that point, but I think that if you could institute some means of that sort of obtaining your recruits it would be of very great benefit to the service. I have always thought that the militia staff might be made of very great use, but I object to having antagonistic elements in the recruiting, I would have but one body.

550. Whether it be direct from the line, or whether it be through the pensioners, or through the militia

Col. L. Shadwell.

1st June 1866.

staff?—I would have a recruiting corps formed of pensioners and of men from the line, but made into a recruiting staff, or whatever you chose to call it, which I myself believe to be the best method.

551. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) You would add men from the line?—Yes, I would take the best men both from the pensioners and from the line, but they would not be attached to their regiments as they are now.

552. (*Chairman.*) Can you state to the Commission from your own knowledge whether there are any disadvantages which present themselves to young men joining the army now-a-days?—So far as I myself see, I think that you must pay your men better; but my chief attention has, I think, been turned to the fact of the necessity of retaining the men whose first period of service has expired.

553. In order to induce a recruit to join in the first instance, do you mean to say that you must give a soldier higher pay to induce him to enlist than you do at present?—No, I would give the recruit what he gets at present upon enlisting, and I would give him the same bounty, but I would allow him to obtain his first good-conduct badge two years after joining, instead of three. I say so because I think that under the present arrangement you give him a licence before he begins to pull himself up for his good-conduct badge. I would say, let the first good-conduct badge be attainable in two years, provided the recruit has kept himself clear of the defaulter book for that period.

554. Then you would give him no period to sow his wild oats at all?—No, I think that that is a mistake.

555. Do you think that if you made the period so early as two years, taking the nature of recruits and young soldiers into consideration, any men would earn their good-conduct badge in two years?—I think that many might; I think it is a wrong system to give a man the first year to run riot in.

556. Do you think that by putting it in the power of a young soldier to get his good-conduct badge a year sooner, it would be a means of inducing young men to enter the army more readily than they do at present?—I think that it might act as one of the means of doing so.

557. Whatever be the mode of getting recruits in the first instance for the army, do you not think that it would be a proper thing that all the advantages to be derived by a young man entering the army should be set forth truly and fairly before the public?—Certainly, and the reason why I say so is, because some years ago I was struck by a speech which the late Lord Herbert made at some agricultural meeting in Wiltshire. I have not been able to get at this particular document, but I hope to be able to obtain it before the Commission terminates its sittings. Lord Herbert in that speech laid before the meeting the advantages present and prospective which the soldier enjoyed in the service, and compared them with the rate of wages obtained by the agricultural labourer, and I think that the result was that the amount in the army came to something better than the rate of wages which agricultural labourers in that part of the country would receive, or it was very nearly the same.

558. Such a calculation of course could be very well made again?—Yes.

559. Are you aware that in 1859 General Peel sanctioned a placard being posted up at all the recruiting stations, setting forth the advantages which the soldier would derive from entering the army?—No, I was not aware of it.

560. General Russell speaks of it in his evidence before the Commission of 1859. This is a copy of the placard which was at that time issued at all recruiting districts (*handing the same to the witness*)?—I have not seen this placard before.

561. Would not something of that description at the recruiting districts and depôts now be an advantage in inducing young men to come forward to join the army?—Certainly. I think that whatever offers you make to the recruit in word should also be stated in writing, that he as well as his friends should know what he has to expect, because my idea is that the actual bounty is the temptation to the recruit himself, but that the temptation to his friends consists in the present and prospective advantages in the service, and I have always been of opinion with reference to anything of this kind, that you should use your parochial machinery more than you have done.

562. To what do you particularly refer?—I mean sending copies of these placards to the different ministers of religion in the various parishes, so that a recruit or his friends could refer to them.

563. In fact that a copy of that placard setting forth the different advantages of the service should not only be posted up in the particular district, but should be circulated to all the authorities?—Quite so.

564. It has been suggested that another means of raising recruits in greater numbers for the army would be by the grant of a considerably higher pay to the private soldier, but without any prospective pension at the termination of his service. Are you of opinion that such a suggestion would be a benefit to the service at large?—No, I think that it would be most detrimental.

565. A third suggestion has been made, namely, the payment of a higher bounty than is at present given to the recruit when he joins. What is your opinion upon that point?—I am inclined to let the bounty rest as it is. I would give the same bounty, I would not raise it.

566. The bounty now consists of a free kit and so much money?—Quite so.

567. It has been stated to this Commission, by witnesses whom we have had before us, that the bounty is considered sufficiently high, but that with reference to the kit an addition should be made to it which does not exist at present, namely, that a second shell jacket after a period of three months or so should be given free to the soldier instead of his having to buy it himself. Do you consider that a fair suggestion, and one which would render the service popular, and would induce recruits to enter?—Yes.

568. You coincide in that opinion?—I do.

569. I will now come to the part of the subject upon which you say that you can more particularly speak, namely, the Limited Enlistment Act. I should like to ask you, in the first place, what is your opinion with reference to the Limited Enlistment Act as compared with the system which existed before that Act was passed?—I do not think that the Limited Enlistment Act has satisfied me. I think that it has tended, if anything, to unsettle men just at the time when they are beginning to be most valuable as soldiers, and that it causes a large expense to the country, in consequence of your having to bring back those men from different stations in India and the colonies, and you lose a great many men who otherwise would be at your own disposal in India and other foreign stations. Upon the whole I am inclined to think that 10 years is too short a time.

570. Supposing that the Limited Enlistment Act had not been passed, do you think that we could have maintained our army under the old system of enlistment for life?—No, I am not prepared to say that.

571. Then are you of opinion that some change was necessary from the old system of enlisting previously to 1847?—Yes, I think that it was necessary that something should be done.

572. Do you suppose that if the change had been from enlistment for life to enlistment for a period at which pensions become due, namely, for the period of 21 years, it would have been a means of maintaining the strength of the army to the extent to which it was required?—With certain modifications of pay.

573. But without any modifications as to time?—I am inclined to think that 21 years would have been a little too long a period. I think that you would have arrived at that state of feeling as regards the public mind especially, when it would have been necessary to do something.

574. Then are you of opinion that the periods fixed

by the Limited Enlistment Act were too short?—Yes.

575. And that some change is necessary upon the former system?—Quite so.

576. From your experience, what would you suggest as to an alteration of the Limited Enlistment Act regarding the periods of time?—I would extend the first period of infantry service to 12 years. I would make it the same as the cavalry and the artillery, that would be 12 years; and the second period would then be nine years.

577. Would you make any alteration in the other arms of the service?—I think that I would let them remain as they are.

578. Then, having the Limited Enlistment Act altered to the two periods of 12 years and nine years for the infantry (of which only we will speak at present), you consider that that would be the most popular mode of arranging enlistment for the service, so as to obtain the greatest number of recruits into it?—Yes, provided that you gave certain additions.

579. But in point of division of time, that would be all that you would suggest?—Yes, 12 years and nine years.

580. What additions would you propose?—I think that it is necessary to make a distinction between a soldier who has been some time in the service and a raw recruit, and therefore I am inclined to give a man, irrespectively of good conduct, 1*d.* a day after seven years' service, and then I would give him 2*d.* a day after 12 years' service, and 3*d.* after 17 years' service.

581. You think that it is desirable to give a man a bounty to induce him to remain in the army after 17 years' service, provided that he has not attained the position of a serjeant?—Yes; because there are a great number of old soldiers who are useful soldiers, and who may not have good-conduct badges, but who still feel that they are not treated as other men, and who get discontented and disgusted if no distinction is made between them and the young soldier.

582. But must it not have been from some failure, either in their own conduct or something of that kind, that they have not got good-conduct badges after 17 years' service?—I think that the majority of them after 17 years' service would have good-conduct badges, and that it would be so much addition to their pay.

583. If a man after 17 years' service has good-conduct badges, but for some reason or other has not risen to the rank of serjeant, would you give him a bounty for remaining in the service, when all evidence has proved that the soldier's services after 17 years are not much available to the public?—I would not be very particular about the extra penny after 17 years' service, because, as a rule, I think that a great number of men have broken down after 16 or 17 years' service; but I would give 1*d.* after seven years' service, and 2*d.* after 12 years' service.

584. Do you think that it would be prudent to give an increase of pay to a soldier after the first seven years, and before he had completed his first period, instead of reserving anything which you had to give him until after he had entered upon his second period of service?—Yes, I am inclined to think that it would give him a taste of what he would receive if he re-engaged for his second period. I am decidedly of that opinion.

585. Would you make any difference between a 10 years' man who re-engaged in his own regiment and a 10 years' man who accepted his discharge in the first instance, and re-engaged afterwards in another regiment?—In what way?

586. Colonel Jeffreys has told us that he would propose to give 2*d.* a day while serving and in his pension to every man who re-engaged in his own regiment; but that if a man took his discharge, and re-engaged for a fresh period elsewhere, he would not give him the 2*d.* additional to his pension but only while serving; what is your opinion in that respect?—I think that these men are so anxious to come home and so on, that I do not think that it would make any difference.

587. You do not think that it would make any difference in inducing men to re-engage abroad in their own regiments?—No; from my experience of time-expired men coming home, especially from India, from which country they come home in large numbers; if a man has set his mind upon coming home nothing will stop him.

588. If that man came home, he would probably take his discharge for good and all?—A great number of them would come back for a second period, and it is a great pity to lose those men. My opinion is, that if you give some additional pay, a man would come back much sooner.

589. Then you would give the additional pay under any circumstances?—Yes.

590. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) When you suggested that the militia staff should take charge of the recruiting, did you mean that they should take charge of the recruiting at their own head-quarters, or that they should take charge of the recruiting in the counties in which they are?—I should let them take charge bodily of the whole thing. I am inclined to think that whatever body has the recruiting, it should be one corps. I should certainly think that they should take charge of the whole county, and I should distribute them as widely as possible. I think that the whole object of the recruiting should be to distribute the parties not only in the large towns but in the remote agricultural districts as well.

591. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) You have said that it would be very difficult to get men to re-enlist in India who took their discharge there?—Yes.

592. Would not a very large bounty in India induce them to re-enlist?—I think not. The conversation which I have had with these men has induced me to think that when once they have determined to come home, nothing will stop them from doing so. A large bounty vanishes in a few weeks or a few days.

593. (*Chairman.*) If such a man was told in India, "If you stay here you will receive 2*d.* a day upon "your re-engagement, but if you go home you will "only be treated as a soldier accepting your dis-"charge, and upon re-engagement you will not "receive that 2*d.* a day." Do you think that still he would give up his service in India?—I think that a great number would, and that there is also this objection to that plan, namely, that you introduce into the army two systems of payment to the private soldier.

594. How so?—You would give a man 2*d.* a day in India and not at home.

595. Not at all; if the men re-engaged I would give them 2*d.* a day for re-engagement wherever they were; but if they did not re-engage in their own regiments, but went to another corps, and accepted a fresh engagement, they would not get that 2*d.* a day?—It might have some effect perhaps.

596. It might have a deterring effect, as regards men quitting their regiments, even so far as India is concerned?—I think that it might, but the plan would hardly work in my opinion.

597. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) Do you know what is the loss of the army by the Limited Enlistment Act?—No.

598. So far as I have been able to arrive at it, out of every 1,000 men enlisted, 460 are in a position to claim their discharge at the end of 10 years. Of these at present about 220 re-enlist, or rather more; and at the end of the 10 years something less than 240 take their discharge, so that the loss on 1,000 recruits is only 240. You are not now prepared to say whether that is correct or not?—No.

599. But you could investigate it?—Yes.

600. (*Chairman.*) You were employed upon the staff at Portsmouth for some time?—Yes.

601. During that time you had an opportunity of passing through your hands and seeing landed there a great number of 10 years' men, who came home to take their discharges?—Yes.

602. What became of those 10 years' men before their discharges were made out?—The first thing which happened on their arrival at Portsmouth was

Col. L. Shadwell.

1st June 1866.

that a staff officer went on board, and he then ascertained the different corps to which these men belonged, and under the directions of the general officer commanding on the spot he made arrangements for immediately sending them to their respective depôts, it might be to their depôts in Ireland or Scotland, or wherever the depôts might be; he settled on board ship as regards the vessels taken up by the Indian Government any complaints which there might be on the part of the men against the ship, the Indian Government having given authority to the commanding officer to settle those complaints, and then the men were packed off. The men might have to wait a few days—the vessels from Portsmouth to Dublin only go twice a week, and the vessels proceeding to Scotland only go twice a week, the vessels proceeding from Bristol to Waterford only go twice a week, and therefore it sometimes happens that parties whom you would like to get rid of there are detained 48 hours.

603. They during that time are spending all the money which they have in their pocket?—Yes, in demoralizing themselves and the garrison.

604. Do you not think that it would be for the public advantage, and for the advantage of the men themselves, to have a depôt established at the port of disembarkation in which these men could be immediately received and placed under authority?—I think that it would be an enormous advantage. Portsmouth now is the great port, and eventually it will be the only port, because in September of next year you will bring the overland transport into play under the new system, and you will have everybody arriving there and proceeding from thence; I therefore think that it would be a very good plan if in a place like Chichester, which is only half an hour from Portsmouth by railway, a discharge depôt were established, which could be done in Chichester, it being an empty barrack; but in order to do that I think that the best plan would be that the discharge papers of the men, including the parchment certificate, filled in so far as the character of the men was concerned, should be sent home, say to the Horse Guards, and that then the Horse Guards should obtain the attestations and the records from the depôts, and should fill up from the proceedings of the discharge board the service and so on up to the time when the men have left their regiments. Of course there will still remain the number of days to be computed while a man was on the voyage. I think that those documents should be completed thus far by the time that the men arrived, and that on the vessel arriving at Portsmouth the officer in command of the troops on board should keep an account of what had happened to each man during the voyage, and whether any good-conduct badge had been given or taken away, and that those particulars should be sent up by the first post after arrival at Spithead to the Horse Guards.

605. Keeping the men off the streets in a locality such as you have described would not only be beneficial to themselves but of advantage to the service?—Yes; it would save an enormous amount of expense, because you have to send them to their homes as soon as they have been discharged by the Horse Guards.

606. Might it not turn out that, after all, their discharge papers had been very regularly executed, they might find employment in the neighbourhood if they were not induced even to re-enlist, and that the expense of sending them to their homes would be altogether avoided?—I think so, and I think that it would tend to bring about a great many more re-engagements than now take place, because these men hang about their depôt for a very long time before their savings' banks' accounts and so on are made up, which take a very long time so far as India is concerned. These men have money in their pockets and they get themselves into scrapes, because such a man is looked upon as a mean sort of fellow if he does not treat his friends, and he therefore gets into scrapes just whilst he is waiting for his discharge, and when punished under these circumstances he takes a disgust to the service.

607. I believe that invalids coming home from India are very well dealt with by being sent to the Netley hospital?—They are sent to Netley, and all their documents are made up at Netley; the parchment certificate is signed at the Horse Guards.

608. The invalids have an opportunity of joining their friends with all the money which belongs to them in their pockets, and they are kept out of all temptation and from becoming a discredit to the service during the period that their discharge papers are being made out?—Quite so.

609. A similar arrangement in the case of those men who come home after their first period of service would also be advantageous?—Quite so.

610. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) There are some men who are not discharged from the service from Netley?—Yes; but I refer to those men who being worn out are invalided, and are discharged at Netley without previously undergoing medical treatment.

611. But a great many men go to the hospital who afterwards come into the service?—Quite so.

612. (*Chairman.*) Supposing that such a depôt was established for the discharge of men sent home from India after their first period of service, would you consider that it would be advantageous that they should be permitted to leave their packs and their boxes and any of their goods and chattels which they brought with them at such a depôt whilst they might be allowed a certain furlough to go to their friends before their papers were made out?—Yes.

613. Or that even after their discharge papers were made out, they should be allowed to leave their goods and chattels at such a depôt for a certain time, would that be an inducement for them to come back?—Yes; and I think so for this reason, because it would not be breaking off every tie with the service, and there would be some connecting link.

614. We have spoken of setting forth to the public at large, in order to induce a young man to enter the army, all the advantages to be derived by a soldier in the army, amongst other things you would set forth the indulgences held out to him in the shape of provision for amusements and healthful exercises, and all that sort of thing. Has not that been greatly contributed to of late by a system which I believe has been had recourse to, the re-organizing of canteens in the regiments?—Yes; and so far as I have heard I believe that the soldier has derived enormous advantages from it; especially in depôt battalions and regiments that are stationary for at least a year. I think that I have seen something like seven or eight of these canteens upon the regimental system established during my tenure of office at Portsmouth, and certainly in all cases with great success.

615. That is to say, that great profits have ensued from these canteens after having reduced the articles of first importance to the soldier to the lowest price?—Quite so.

616. And the balance which ensues to the regimental fund is simply and entirely expended for the advantage of the soldier himself?—Yes. Previously to leaving Portsmouth I had occasion to go into the canteen of the 1/14th regiment and there asked a corporal belonging to the depôt 56th regiment, recently arrived from Colchester, what he thought of the new as compared with the old system. He said, "It is splendid. "At Colchester we were robbed, as a regular thing. "I being a married man lay out 6*s.* every Saturday "for the coming week's wants; I have got better "and more things here, and I take 1*s.* 6*d.* away in "my pocket."

617. Do you not think that some detailed information with regard to these advantages in the shape of some sort of memorandum should be drawn up, showing to the recruit that if he enters the army there are sources from which he will be supplied with the means of amusement, and the means of obtaining refreshments at a moderate rate, without infringing in any way upon his own pay?—Quite so; I think that everything should be put in black and white, to show not only to the man but to his friends what he will have, because I go as much upon that as upon any-

thing else. With reference to the advantages of the soldier, I should give him in addition to his extra pay which I have recommended of the 1*d.* after seven years, and the 2*d.* after 12 years, an additional pension; I would give him more than 8*d.* a day when he was discharged.

618. The present pension is 8*d.* a day?—Yes.

619. After 21 years' service a well-conducted soldier may certainly carry 4*d.* a day, but under your suggestion he might carry 5*d.* a day good-conduct pay to his pension?—Yes.

620. That would make his pension up to 1*s.* 1*d.* a day?—Yes.

621. In addition to that he would carry 2*d.* a day for the second period of enlistment, that would make the pension of a private 1*s.* 3*d.* a day?—No; I think that you have misunderstood me. A soldier now gets 8*d.* a day irrespectively of any good-conduct badges, but I would give him 1*s.* a day irrespectively of his good-conduct badges.

622. Would you give a soldier a title to 1*s.* a day, with a possibility of 5*d.* more for the good-conduct pay and 2*d.* more?—No, I would not allow him to carry his 2*d.* to pension.

623. Colonel Jefferys has suggested that he shall carry that 2*d.* upon re-engagement to pension. Supposing that he carried that 2*d.* of re-engagement money to pension, you would be then content with recommending that the pension should be 10*d.* instead of 8*d.*?—I would sooner see it 1*s.*

624. Then you would not give him that 2*d.* at all?—I would rather see it as his pay during the time that he was in the service.

625. The retirement of a soldier would be 17*d.* a day if he was a good man?—Yes, but a man who gets his five good-conduct badges is quite an exception.

626. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Do you not think that it would be advantageous, and likely to bring back to the service certain of the men, if the period were extended for men to re-engage, and if they were allowed to reckon their previous service?—Yes. My reason answering your Lordship in the affirmative is, that I have known several men who, after their first period of service, have taken their discharge and have set up in a small way of business. In the first year such a man does not do much, in the second year he loses pretty nearly all that he has got, and in the third year he does not know what to do; but you debar his coming back to the service because 12 months is the limit of re-engaging. Therefore I would extend it, say to three years, till the man is 34 years of age, if he is serviceable.

627. (*Chairman.*) Supposing that a man took his discharge at the first period of 12 years, and was then absent for three years, and came back to re-enlist after the expiry of 15 years from his first enlistment, do you think that it would be advantageous to the service to re-enlist that man for six years at that age?—I would add two years. At the present moment he has 10 years' service.

628. Then you would give him all the benefit of his former service and a short period to himself?—I would make him re-enlist for nine years, merely extending the term for which he was eligible to re-enlist.

629. As I understand you, you would allow a man who took his discharge at the end of 12 years to have three years' furlough as it were, and if within those three years he changed his mind and came back into the service, you would allow him to count all his previous 12 years' service if he re-enlisted?—Yes; my idea on that subject was framed with reference to the 10 years' men.

630. With regard to men who take their discharge and whom there is no prospect of inducing to come back to the regular service, what would your opinion be of establishing an army of reserve of such men, to be exercised much in the same way as the pensioners, and to serve two years for one, so as to fulfil their second period of engagement and to entitle them to a pension; that is to say, that supposing the first period of service, for instance, to be 12 years, they should serve 18 years in the army of reserve?—I think that that would be a very much better plan than the present system of army reserve, which I consider militates very much against re-engagement. I do not think that the other system would work at all in the same sense in which the present system does, because the present system allows a man if he has been five years in the service to go into the army reserve force.

631. Is that resorted to except rarely?—The 10 years' men are now getting hold of it, and I think that if it was better known a much larger number of men would avail themselves of it. I think that commanding officers keep it from them.

632. If the present system of an army of reserve was put into full operation it would rather detract from re-engagements?—That is my distinct opinion.

633. Was it by Warrant or by Act of Parliament that that was determined?—By Warrant.

634. And you think that if that Warrant was fully known and acted upon, it would be prejudicial to the re-engagement of men in the service?—I am sure that it is so at the present moment.

635. And you think that there would be more disadvantage from that than advantage from forming the army of reserve to which this Warrant points?—Yes.

636. Since the establishment of the Volunteer force is there as much necessity for this army reserve force to which the Warrant points?—No; as the army reserve force is at present constituted, I am quite against it.

637. Supposing that there were a certain number of 10 or 12 years' men who on no consideration were disposed to renew their engagement in the service, would it not be possible to give them an opportunity of still remaining in the service of the country, either in an army of reserve or by attaching themselves to a regiment of militia, as the case might be?—I think so; but I would be rather disposed to give them a higher rate of pay than to give them a large pension.

638. You would not only couple the service with the attainment of a pension at the end of the 21 years, but you would also give them a certain small pay in the interim, contingent upon their coming out for inspection every year?—Of course, they would get the pay during the time they were called out; but I am inclined to think that if you have any army reserve force, it is better to give the men a larger amount of pay, say 4*d.* a day, paid monthly, or something of that sort, than to give them a pension.

639. Then you would give them 4*d.* a day, paid monthly, so long as they remained in the service?—Yes.

640. Would you not bind them to remain in the service until they were properly discharged as unfit for the service?—I am speaking of men who would not re-engage, say, after 12 years.

641. If you made these men serve for a pension, you would secure their services for 18 years?—Yes.

642. But if you only made them serve upon the payment of 4*d.* a day, then they would be at liberty to go at any time?—Yes.

643. Would you not compel them to enter the army of reserve for a fixed period?—My own impression is that you would get just as many men by giving them this pay; they look to getting whatever the amount is weekly or monthly. The present pay is very little when you look at it; it is 1*l.* paid quarterly in advance. When a man gets his 4*d.* a day paid monthly, it is something more tangible.

644. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) In the reference to us it is stated that we should inquire whether such men should be formed into a separate reserve force, or incorporated into the militia; will you give us your opinion as to which is most desirable?—I have never thought of that question.

645. Do you not think that if they were incorporated with the militia it would form an additioanl link between the militia and the line, and increase the probability of getting recruits from the militia?—Yes, I rather like that idea; the more you link the militia with the line the better.

Col. L. Shadwell.

1st June 1866.

646. Is it not rather undesirable to have three armies of reserve as at present, the militia, the volunteers, and the army of reserve?—Certainly.

647. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) Have you ever made any calculation of what would be the increase in the Army Estimates by the additions to the pay which you have proposed, namely, a 1*d.* a day after seven years, and 2*d.* a day after 12 years?—No.

648. (*Chairman.*) The present system of obtaining recruits for the army is one which is supposed to bring into the service nothing but adults, young men of 18 years of age and upwards. You are aware that the navy is supplied with recruits from training establishments?—Yes.

649. Supposing that it was considered advisable to make training establishments for the army, do you think that it would conduce to fill the ranks of the army if training establishments were made, whereby parents might be induced to send their children into them upon an engagement that at the age of 16 years they should enter the army as enlisted recruits?—If you could induce parents to do that, I think that it would be a very good thing; I have always thought that a soldier who has been reared in his regiment, as a rule, is an extremely valuable man; I have made several inquiries from the staff officers of pensioners, and the result of my inquiries is that very few sons of pensioners engage.

650. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) That is to say, that very few of them recruit at once?—Yes.

651. That is not through the medium of a school?—No; of course it does not exist.

652. (*Chairman.*) But supposing that those pensioners had an opportunity of sending their sons to school at 12 or 13 years of age, when they mostly come to an age at which they can do nothing with them, and that they could continue their education up to the age of 16, do you think that they would do so with an engagement always that their sons should enter the service after they had completed their 16th year?—I certainly think that it would be an inducement.

653. Do you not think that by that means we should get a better class of men into the service?—Certainly; because I think that the son of an old soldier generally becomes an exceedingly good one; he is generally well educated and has the advantage of being disciplined in the regimental school.

654. (*Sir D. Cameron.*) Can you account for the sons of old soldiers not enlisting?—I cannot; but that is the fact, so far as I have been able to ascertain.

655. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) Will you give us some information with regard to the question of remuneration to recruiters for the bringing of recruits, and what suggestions you would make with regard to improving that system?—At the present moment a staff officer of pensioners is paid at the rate of 1*s.* a day, provided that he obtains 20 approved recruits in his district during the year; that of course is in addition to the 5*s.* which he gets for every approved recruit; but this is supposed to cover the expense of stationery, and so on; 6*d.* a day is paid to each pensioner who raises six or more recruits, and 4*d.* a day to each pensioner who raises four recruits in the year. This money is not paid monthly, but generally about the third month, say in March of the following year, so that the man is out of his money all that time. A great number of these pensioners get no pay. It has been suggested to give remuneration according to the following scale:—3*d.* for three recruits; 4*d.* for four recruits; 5*d.* for five recruits; 6*d.* for six recruits; 7*d.* for 10 recruits; and 8*d.* for 15 recruits and upwards, to be paid monthly. Another scale has been suggested, namely, 3*d.* for five recruits; 6*d.* for 10 recruits; 9*d.* for 15 recruits; and 1*s.* for 20 recruits and upwards.

656. (*Chairman.*) Is that the scale which you would recommend?—I think that I should be disposed to recommend the last scale.

657. (*Earl of Longford.*) Would not 1*l.* a head be simpler?—Perhaps so.

658. Would it not be a simpler case to make it head money?—Yes, but then you must increase your head money. You must have all the same whatever you give; whatever you do I think that I would pay these men oftener than they are now paid, paying them at the end of the year is a very bad system.

659. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) Have you formed any idea of the scale of payment which should be given to the corps of recruiters for the army which you suggest should be established?—No; I think that you might either do it according to the last scale or increase the head money; but whatever you do, you should have no rivalry, and you should pay them all alike.

660. You have alluded to the subject of discharging men at a depôt after their arrival from India. Has any difficulty arisen in your experience with reference to settling the accounts of those men?—The question of accounts would not come under me, but several cases have come to my notice where there has been great delay in the payment of the men's savings' bank money, especially in the Indian regiments. Last year at Winchester a party of the 2nd battalion of the Rifle Brigade arrived, there were 117 men, and 81 of this party had about 1,000*l.* in the savings' bank, and they were kept hanging about for a considerable time after their arrival at Winchester before this money was paid. I was informed these men were kept two or three months out of their money after they arrived at Winchester, which was their depôt.

661. (*Earl of Longford.*) Did you ascertain where the failure occurred?—As far as I could make out it was in the transfer of the money from the Indian Executive to the War Office. I have a case of the same sort which I obtained from a staff officer of pensioners at Deptford. It happened to a serjeant-major, and the following is the statement: "Serjeant-"Major James McGuinness was discharged in No-"vember 1864, having left his regiment in India in "November 1863, and had then about 3,000 rupees," (that is about 300*l.*) "in the savings' bank; could "not get his balance from the bank until about June "1865, and the War Office refused to grant the in-"terest on the excess over 200*l.*, the amount limited "to a soldier in England."

662. (*Chairman.*) He had a larger sum in the savings' bank than was allowed by the War Office?—Yes, as far as interest is concerned, but in India, they give interest upon 300*l.*, that is to say 3,000 rupees, whereas they only give interest upon 200*l.* in England.

663. Then in your opinion that is a proof that a greater simplicity of accounts ought to be established between the authorities in India and the authorities at home in the transfer of the soldiers' money?—Quite so. The consequence of this was that this poor soldier was kept out of his money all this time, and had to borrow money at a very high rate of interest.

664. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) You have served in India, and you have seen the system of canteens there, and you have likewise seen the new system which has been introduced at Portsmouth. Can you place before us any statement showing the results which you expect from the canteen system which has been established here?—I think that in one respect you will get much larger funds from the working of your canteens in England than in India under the present system, because the recreation departments in India take away so much from the profit of the canteens, and again so many things are sold in the canteens in England which are not sold in the canteens in India: you have a regular grocer's shop, and you can buy there anything which you want. The profits of the canteen in India are now chiefly limited to arrack, and that is very small indeed. I think that the Government provides it at a certain rate, and the soldier is only allowed one dram per day; but you have in England a very large profit on beer and groceries and so forth.

665. Would you allow a portion of the canteen

funds in England to be assigned to the removing of soldiers, and assisting them in various ways?—I believe that it is intended that a certain per-centage of the profits shall be reserved, and that a per-centage will be given to the serjeants' mess, and a certain per-centage to the married people. I believe that it is under consideration at any rate.

666. Do you look forward to a great benefit to the army from the canteen system being followed up?—Certainly; but I have no doubt that there will be difficulties in the canteen system when you come to move regiments as frequently as you have recently done in Ireland; because I know that some of the commanding officers in Ireland have called out against it; but those regiments are quite exceptional. You must take into consideration all the regiments in the colonies, and so on, where regiments settle down for two or three years. When a regiment only settles down for 12 months, I maintain that it is an enormous advantage. In the south-western district there is a canteen at every head-quarter of a regiment, and wherever a branch can be placed.

667. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) Do you think that soldiers would regard leave to marry as a considerable inducement to re-enlist?—That is a most difficult question. It might be an inducement in individual cases. I think that you ought to embark the same number of married people that you allow in barracks in any part of the world.

668. (*Earl of Longford.*) You have suggested a term of service of 21 years, to be made up of two periods such as you have mentioned. Do you think that it would be practicable to adopt a single period of 21 years' service, with a superior rate of pension to the present?—I am inclined to think that you could not go back to 21 years.

669. But supposing that you could do so, it would be more advantageous for all the arrangements of the service to adopt one term of service?—No doubt it would be more convenient if you could do it, but I do not think that you could. *Col. L. Shadwell.* 1st June 1866.

670. You have recommended the establishment of a special recruiting corps, have you devised any scheme for the formation of such a corps, or made any calculation of the expense of it?—No, I have not gone at all into the calculation of the expense.

671. Do you think that you could roughly form such a scheme?—Certainly. My idea is that whatever you have it should be one corps, and that you should not have competing elements.

672. We hear that at present about 1,000 persons are employed, taking the pensioners, the regimental serjeants, and so on. What would be your idea as to an extension of the recruiting corps. Perhaps if you think over it you will state what scheme you would propose?—Yes. (*Vide* Appendix I.)

673. (*Col. Radcliffe.*) Do you think that the pensioners, with their small pension, can afford to give much time to recruiting?—Certainly not unless you pay them properly. I say that you should give them a regular wage, and should hold out a sufficient inducement to them to retain the position, and to feel it if they were dismissed.

674. Do you not think that the dress, and in many cases the impoverished and shabby appearance of the pensioners, tend to deter recruits from enlisting with them, who would be inclined to do so were they invited by a smart clean looking soldier?—My idea is that if you had a regular recruiting staff, you should take the smartest men whom you could find, and that you should dress them in the uniform of their old corps.

The witness withdrew.

Adjourned to Tuesday next at 11 o'clock.

Tuesday, 5th June 1866.

PRESENT:

THE EARL OF DALHOUSIE IN THE CHAIR.

EARL OF LONGFORD.	COLONEL CHAPMAN.
VISCOUNT EVERSLEY.	COLONEL WILSON PATTEN.
LORD WILLIAM PAULET.	MR. WHITBREAD.
SIR DUNCAN CAMERON.	MR. O'REILLY.
MAJOR-GENERAL BALFOUR.	COLONEL RADCLIFFE.

Colonel WILLIAM BOYLE examined. *Col. W. Boyle.* 5th June 1866.

675. (*Chairman.*) You command the 89th regiment of foot. How long have you been in command of that regiment?—Rather more than seven and a half years.

676. During that time have you had an opportunity of observing the effect which the Limited Enlistment Act has had upon the recruiting of the army, and of your own regiment?—I have.

677. What is your opinion with reference to the working of the Limited Enlistment Act, with respect to the first entries of recruits into the army?—Does your Lordship mean with regard to the class of recruits which we get, or the total number which we obtain?

678. With respect both to the number of recruits and the class of recruits which you get.—With regard to the number of recruits, I cannot say that until lately my regiment has at all felt the want of recruits. We have been supplied with as many as we have required up to a very recent time. With regard to the class of recruits, I see very little difference, except, perhaps, that education is more general in the army, which I attribute to its increase throughout the country generally.

679. Have you any opinion as to whether the passing of the Limited Enlistment Act has succeeded or failed in the object for which it was passed, namely, that of rendering the service more popular than it was before?—I cannot say that I have noticed any difference in that respect. I am speaking of times of peace, ordinary times.

680. Do you think that it would be possible now with any success towards recruiting to go back to the old system of either unlimited enlistment or enlistment for the period of 21 years?—No, I do not on the whole think so; but I think that some attention ought to be given to the very general opinion that infantry soldiers should be enlisted for 12 years.

681. You think that the system would operate more beneficially to the army if the periods in the infantry were changed to 12 years and 9 years, instead of 10 and 11 years, as at present?—I am inclined to think so on the whole.

682. Will you give the Commission your reasons for that opinion?—I think that the additional age and the greater experience which a man will have gained in 12 years, as compared with 10 years, will induce him to re-engage for the remaining portion of the period.

683. During the period that you have commanded a regiment have you had an opportunity of seeing

Col. W. Boyle.

5th June 1866.

how the Limited Enlistment Act has worked with regard to men taking their discharges at the end of 10 years?—I have.

684. As commanding officer have you ever availed yourself to any extent of the power of getting rid of men at the end of 10 years who would otherwise have been anxious to continue their service?—I have had a few instances of that sort. I have availed myself of that power in a few instances.

685. Have you ever got rid of men from any other reason than for the want of good character at the end of the 10 years, who, if retained, would have been fair soldiers otherwise?—No. The only reason why I have declined renewing the services of men who wished to renew them has been on account of their bad character.

686. And you consider it an advantage that the commanding officer should have that power arising from the Limited Enlistment Act?—Yes, as respects confirmed bad characters; but I would not always apply it to merely indifferent characters.

687. It is a discretion which a commanding officer has, and which, I apprehend, is an advantage to him? —I think so. I do not think that a man who has been once or twice convicted by court-martial, and who has borne a merely irregular character, should be entirely condemned; but with regard to a man who is a confirmed drunkard, or who has been tried and convicted several times by court-martial, I think that the commanding officer has a valuable privilege in being able to dispense with his services.

688. Which he did not enjoy under the old system of recruiting?—No. I find that the general opinion of a regiment is very much against retaining the services of a confirmed bad character, and that is the opinion not only of the officers, but of the men.

689. In your experience as a commanding officer have you had reason to think that a great many men have left you at the end of their first period of service?—Certainly, a great many.

690. Do you attribute that to any circumstances which render the service less popular with the men? —I do not.

691. To what circumstances would you attribute the fact of many men having taken their discharge at the end of their first period of service?—My experience goes to show that the love of change operates very much; but I would also wish to say, that in this country the high price of labour certainly does, in my opinion, operate. I think that an increased rate of pay to men who re-engage after 10 years' service would have a decided effect in retaining many men in the service.

692. I am afraid that there is no remedy for the first reason which you have stated, that of the love of change which exists in the soldier's mind?—No.

693. But with reference to the operation upon his mind of the advantages to be found in civil life, from an increased emolument for his labour, you think that it might be remedied by giving some increased advantages in point of pay to a soldier upon a second enlistment?—I think so to a great extent.

694. I think that you have already stated that if the periods were changed, that also would induce a man to take on for a second period of service in preference to the present arrangement?—I think so to a certain extent.

695. Will you state to the Commission what increase of pay or what increased advantages would in your opinion be sufficient to induce a soldier to re-enlist, so as to complete his entire period of service of 21 years? —Speaking within bounds, I think that an increase of 2*d.* to his daily pay would make a very great difference.

696. (*Col. Chapman.*) Is that after 10 or 12 years? —Generally. I mean after the first period of his service.

697. (*Chairman.*) You think that an increase of 2*d.* a day would be a sufficient temptation for a man to renew his period of service. Would you accompany that 2*d.* a day with any peculiar mark upon the soldier's arm, to distinguish him as an old soldier from a young one?—No, it does not occur to me that there would be any advantage in that.

698. With regard to that 2*d.* a day, would it be sufficient to give that 2*d.* a day during the second period of service, without carrying it in any way to pension at the expiration of a man's full service?—I would make the addition to the pension for a man's good conduct larger than it is at present.

699. You are aware that the present pension is 8*d.*, and that in addition to that a man may carry to his credit as pension all the good-conduct pay which he has earned during his period of service. I believe that a man, according to the present regulations of the service, may be discharged after 21 years' service with five good-conduct marks, that would make the pension up to 13*d.* a day on his ultimate retirement. Do you think that that is not a sufficient pension?—I would give a man who had obtained the highest number of good-conduct marks which he could obtain during his service, and who had served his full term, something in addition as a pension.

700. It may turn out that a man, without being a very bad character, may have failed to get the full number of good-conduct marks, do you think that a slight assured increase to the pension of men of that description would have the effect of reconciling them to the service more than they are said to be at present, and would tend to diminish the number of discharges which are taken at the end of 10 years?—Your Lordship means raising the pension generally?

701. Yes.—I think that it would contribute to it in some degree, though not very materially.

702. You are aware that the recruiting for the service is carried on at present in two modes; that it is carried on by the recruiting parties from the line, and that it is also carried on in some districts exclusively by the pensioners?—I am aware of that.

703. Have you any means of knowing whether there is any difference in the class of recruits obtained by means of the line as compared with those obtained by means of the pensioners?—I should say that in my experience there is no difference whatever.

704. It appears that, to whatever circumstances it may be owing, the recruiting as now carried on has failed to fill the ranks of the army efficiently, do you think that if the army were recruited through the militia staff, it would have the effect of bringing more men to the army than the present system brings?— No, I do not think so.

705. Is your regiment nominally associated with any particular county?—No.

706. Have you ever been connected with, or have you had any experience in, the recruiting service during your career?—I have never been on the recruiting service, but I have been adjutant to a four company depôt under the old system, at which a great number of recruits were raised.

707. Supposing that it was proposed as a means of making the army more popular, and of getting recruits in the country in greater numbers, to associate regiments with particular counties and with the militia of those counties, do you not think that it would be a means of filling the ranks of the regiments more efficiently than they are filled at present?—I do think so.

708. In recruiting for the army at present the practice is generally, and almost universally, to enlist men for particular regiments; in your opinion would it be for the advantage of the service to have a system of general enlistment, that is to say, that when men did not specify their desire to go to particular regiments, they should be enlisted for general service?—*I think that the experiment should be tried, but I am myself not very sanguine as to the result.*

709. You think that recruits generally join the army with a view to be posted to some particular regiment of their own choice?—I think that the majority do.

710. As an experiment you see no reason why a system of general enlistment might not be tried?—I do not.

711. Do you recruit much at the head-quarters of your regiment?—Not much. I should say that my regiment only returned home from India in last August, and that we have not yet raised many recruits at head-quarters.

712. Your regiment returned in August last from India; upon your return home were you immediately sent into one of the large camps?—Yes, at Shorncliffe.

713. In what state did your regiment come home from India with regard to the completion of its numnumbers; was it weak or strong?—For a regiment returning home from India it was rather above the average; we were about 540 strong.

714. That is very considerably below its strength?—Yes: and I should say that when the depôt joined it, it was still considerably below it strength.

715. If your regiment had been sent into country quarters in order to rest, as I may say, after a long period of foreign service, do you not think that your ranks would have been much more easily recruited than by being sent to a camp?—I think so.

716. Do you not think that it was rather a hardship to send a regiment who had been, as it were, expatriated, at once to the service of a camp?—Yes.

717. And that it was likely to render the service unpopular?—I think that it must to a certain extent do so.

718. (*Sir D. Cameron.*) What hard work is there at Shorncliffe; is it in drills, or fatigues, or guards, or what?—At Shorncliffe the fatigues are regular; they are not extra fatigues.

719. Are they fatigues which you would not have if it were in a town; at Plymouth for instance?—I am not aware; Plymouth is a fortified place; some fatigues are peculiar to a camp.

720. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) Have you not other duties and more guards than there would have been if you were in a country town?—Certainly; in a country quarter a regiment is by itself.

721. How many field days in a week have you during the summer season in camp where you are?—At Shorncliffe there is only one brigade field day; but I am now at Aldershot.

722. (*Chairman.*) After having a year's experience of Shorncliffe, your regiment was sent from Shorncliffe to Aldershot?—Yes.

723. Were the fatigue duties at Aldershot of the same nature and description as those which existed at Shorncliffe; were they equally severe upon the men?—I think that they have been rather more pressing.

724. In your opinion is the nature of the service in a camp likely to give the men in the regiments a distaste generally for the service?—I do not think that that applies so much to the recruits joining as to men who have been in India for instance, or on foreign service. I do not think it deters recruits so much; but I think that it has some effect on men who have come from foreign service.

725. Do you think that men who come home after a long period of foreign service, on finding themselves immediately placed permanently in camp, take a distaste to the service on that account?—I do, to a certain extent; it may be only temporary, but it exists to a certain extent.

726. (*Col. Radcliffe.*) Supposing that the limited term expired during the time that the men were in camp, would it not turn the balance in their minds as to whether they would take on for another period of service or not?—I think that it would in many cases with men just returned from India; but I think that the dislike to a camp wears off gradually.

727. (*Chairman.*) I think that you have stated that you would give the soldier on joining some higher advantages, so as to tempt him to enter the service. Do you think that the bounty is sufficiently high at this moment, the bounty being 1*l.* and a free kit?—I do not think that its being at its present rate is operating against the success of recruiting.

728. You have stated to the Commission that in your opinion it would be an advantage if the periods of enlistment were changed from 10 and 11 years to 12 and nine years. Do you think that there would be any advantage in dividing the time into three periods instead of into two. If a man after his first 12 years was enlisted for five years, and afterwards had the option of finishing his service for the remaining four, would it be advantageous?—No, I think not.

729. Have you had any difficulty in your regiment in keeping your non-commissioned officers after the first period of service has been over?—Yes; I lost a great many in India.

730. Since you came home from India have your non-commissioned officers left you in any larger proportion than you might have naturally expected that they would?—No.

731. Having attained the rank of non-commissioned officers they are disposed to go on and to complete the full period of their service?—That is my impression.

732. That is your experience in your own regiment?—Yes.

733. Have you found that the employers of labour have been at all anxious to seduce from you your 10 years' men of good conduct and intelligence?—No, I cannot say that I have had any instances of the kind.

734. Have you had many instances of men purchasing their discharges in your regiment?—Since my regiment returned from foreign service it has been so much below the establishment that discharges by purchase have not been permitted at all.

735. Have you had occasion to refuse many applications to that effect?—When the regiment first returned from foreign service about half a dozen applications were sent back from that cause, and since that a few—four or five I think.

736. You consider it quite a right and proper course of proceeding to refuse a man the permission to purchase his discharge in a regiment which is below its establishment?—It has always been laid down that a man has no right to claim his discharge; therefore I can hardly answer that question.

737. A soldier has no right to claim his discharge by purchase, but it is a simple matter of indulgence, and that indulgence must be regulated by the exigencies of the public service?—I think that is quite just.

738. When the sums required to be paid by soldiers for their discharges were settled many years ago, the demand for labour was not so great as it is at present. Do you think that, under the present circumstances of the times, a higher rate of purchase money for discharge would be a proper change to make, making it, for instance, 30*l.* in the infantry, and 50*l.* in the cavalry, instead of 20*l.* and 30*l.*, as it is at present?—My experience does not lead me to see any necessity for that.

739. (*Earl of Longford.*) Have you read the report of the Recruiting Commission which sat in the year 1860?—No.

740. Will you take in your hand this copy of the recommendations of that Commission. You will see certain of the paragraphs marked with a cross. The first is paragraph 8, as to enlistment. It was recommended by that Commission that soldiers should have the option of enlisting for 16 years in the infantry and 18 years in the cavalry. Do you think that the number of years which you have mentioned—namely, 12 years and nine years—would be preferable, or do you think that it is still an open question?—I think that it is an open question.

741. You have proposed to divide the 21 years' service into two terms of 12 years and nine years. Do you think that there is any absolutely strong objection against making one term of 21 years, instead of a double term of 12 years and nine years? Do you think that it is a question which may be considered?—I am not prepared to give a distinct answer on that point.

742. In paragraph 10, which refers to the Limited

Col. W. Boyle.
5th June 1866.

Enlistment Act, the recommendation of that Commission was "That a soldier, on the completion of his "period of service, who declines at once to re-engage "for his own regiment, shall never be permitted to "reckon his previous service on re-enlistment." Do you think that that would be a prudent provision?—No.

743. In paragraph 12 the suggestion of the Commission was that soldiers should reckon their service from the date of attestation without reference to the age of 18. Do you see any object in making a change in that respect?—No, I do not think that there is much object in it. I do not attach much importance to that point.

744. There is not much importance either way?—No.

745. In paragraph 13 it was recommended "That "some arrangement shall, if possible, be made to "render the Royal Military Asylum and the Hibernian "Military School far more available than they now are "for the supply of recruits to the army." Have you drawn recruits from those establishments?—No, we have only one, I think, in the whole regiment.

746. Do you consider that more boys might be drawn from the school?—Yes, I think that it is desirable that there should be more facility.

747. Will you look at paragraph 20; the Commission recommended "That in all cases of a second or sub-"sequent desertion the marking of the letter D shall be "invariably awarded by the court-martial, and that "when a man is proved to have enlisted while in a state "of desertion he shall, in addition to being marked "with the letter D, be made liable to all the penalties "which attach to disgraceful conduct under the Mutiny "Act and Articles of War." Do you approve of that suggestion?—Of the first part of it, but not of the second.

748. You think that he should be marked, but should not be subject to the penalties of disgraceful conduct?—Yes.

749. Paragraph 22 is "That the reward for the "apprehension of a deserter shall never be less than "1*l.*, and shall be paid as quickly as possible." Do you approve of that?—Yes, I quite approve of it.

750. Paragraph 23 is as to the alleged desertion of recruits in consequence of the fatigue and irksomeness of the drill. Are you aware whether there is any such reason as that for the desertion of recruits?—No, I do not think so. I certainly do not attach any importance to that idea.

751. A larger portion of the desertions do occur among recruits, but a great many desert before they join their regiments at all?—A great many.

752. You have been asked with regard to the kit; will you look at paragraph 28 in this report. It was suggested by that Commission that additional articles of clothing should be issued to the soldier without charge. Do you think that that would be an advantage to the service?—I do.

753. (*Chairman.*) The men are at present obliged to provide themselves with fatigue jackets?—They are.

754. Do they regard that a hardship, considering the number of fatigue duties which they have to perform in the camp?—I think that they do.

755. It is a great drawback upon the soldier's means to have to supply himself constantly with a fatigue jacket, so as to look decent on parade?—It is.

756. And it would be but an act of justice to the soldier to furnish him with the proper clothing to enable him to do the public duties which he is called upon to perform?—I am quite of that opinion.

757. (*Earl of Longford.*) What is the expense of a shell jacket?—12*s.* at present.

758. In paragraph 29 it is suggested that the soldier should be relieved from the following charges: "For the alteration and marking of his clothing, for "browning arms, and for washing sheets in barracks." It is also suggested, "That no charge be made "against him for barrack damages, when the amount "does not exceed one penny per man per month, and "that no barrack damages be charged by reason of "the occupation of any barracks for a less period "than one month, except for wilful damage, &c." Those recommendations have I believe been partially carried out, but not entirely?—I think that the change would be very satisfactory to the soldier.

759. In paragraph 30 it is suggested, "That if "practicable recruits be furnished at once on enlist-"ment with some portion of their military clothing;" would that be an advantage?—I do not see that it would. I do not attach any importance to it.

760. In paragraphs 33 and 34 there are questions with regard to beer money, which is now kept distinct from pay, beer money being allowed in some cases and not in others. It is suggested by the Commissioners "That it is worthy of consideration "whether the distinction between pay and beer "money should not be abolished." That I suppose means that the pay should be made 1*s.* 1*d.*, instead of pay and beer money, and that in all cases where the pay is now allowed at 1*s.*, it should be made 1*s.* 1*d.* What is your opinion upon that point?—I think that it would be desirable.

761. In the case of a man on furlough, his beer money is deducted?—Yes.

762. And you think that a man on furlough should have full pay?—I think that it would be a decided boon to have it so.

763. In paragraph 37 it is suggested, "That as a "great encouragement to recruiting and good conduct, "preference be given to pensioners discharged with "good characters in filling up such situations as "porters and messengers in public offices, and any of "the subordinate offices in the Excise, Customs, &c." What is your opinion upon that point?—I certainly think that it should be so.

764. Paragraph 39 is "That a fair and full state-"ment of the conditions and advantages attaching to "the service in the army be drawn up, and published "by authority in the shape of a small pamphlet for "general circulation." It would probably be useful to have some document of that kind put into the hands either of head-quarter recruiting parties or of any men wishing to enlist?—Yes; I think that it would be a good thing.

765. Did you ever hear the Limited Enlistment Act spoken of with favour?—Do you mean by officers.

766. By anybody?—No. I never heard it eulogised.

767. (*Sir D. Cameron.*) Did you ever hear the enlistment for life spoken of favourably; I mean by the soldiers?—No; I have not heard it specially praised either.

768. (*Chairman.*) Have you ever heard any enlistment at all spoken of favourably?—May I ask by what class of people.

769. By the class who enlist or by the public at large?—I cannot call to mind that I have specially.

770. Is it not a notorious fact that in order to induce young men to enlist in the army all sorts of boons are necessary to be held out to them?—Yes, I think so.

771. With regard to the punishments which exist in the military service at present, do you think that they have a deterrent effect as respects entering the service?—I do not.

772. The men who enter do not much consider that point?—I think not.

773. In your opinion would it be possible, if even it was desirable, to abolish altogether the practice of flogging in the army?—I am in favour of retaining the power, but of exercising it as little as possible.

774. Is it not the case that supposing the matter was referred to the soldiers themselves, the good soldiers would wish a power of that kind to be retained in order to keep in check those who would bring discredit on their regiment?—I really think so.

775. And if that power did not exist, might it not be probable that in the field for instance, and on service, much more severe measures would have to be

resorted to with men in order to check insubordination ?—I think so.

776. Your regiment served in India for some years. Had you occasion during the period of the service of your regiment in India to send home many men who were anxious to take their discharges after the first period of enlistment ?—Yes, we sent home a great many time-expired men.

777. Are you aware whether many of those men after their arrival in England either entered into the depôt of their regiment at home, or renewed their engagement in any other regiment ?—A certain proportion of those men renewed their engagement at the depôt, but I have no means of knowing what droportion re-enlisted in other regiments.

778. Supposing that these men had been sent to a depôt ready to receive them at the port of disembarkation, and had received all facilities for putting away their kits and other things pending the period of the settlement of their accounts and their final discharge, do you think that it would have been a means of inducing more of them to re-engage for service ?—I do not think so. I think that there is a disposition on the part of soldiers, when they have once made up their minds, not to change, from the fear of the ridicule of their comrades. I have reason to think that prevails to a certain extent.

779. I presume that most of these 10 years' men would come home from India with considerable balances to their credit, and with accounts in the savings' bank ?—A great many of them.

780. Before these men left the head-quarters of their regiment in India would it not be possible to have their accounts so arranged and their savings' bank books so brought up that they could receive their balances on their arrival at home without the unnecessary delay which has been complained of in a great many instances ?—I think that it is possible, and I think that it would be a most desirable thing if it were done.

781. You have heard great complaints made of the long period which has taken place before a soldier's balance of his savings' bank book on his arrival from India has been finally settled ?—Yes, I have experienced great anxiety in my own regiment on that account when it came home last year.

782. You think that it is very desirable that some steps should be taken so that the soldier should be settled with at as early a period as possible ?—Yes.

783. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) Did not your paymaster settle the whole of the accounts before coming home ? Did he not remain behind for a month after you left, and did he not settle all the savings' bank accounts of the regiment before he came away ?—The paymaster did his duty exceedingly well, but the savings' bank accounts were not exactly in his hands.

784. I am aware that the adjutant is also required to settle those accounts ?—I may safely say that the paymaster neglected nothing, but the savings' bank accounts were not exactly in his hands. The delay which appeared to me to be prejudicial to the interests of the soldier was after the regiment landed in England ; before he could draw on his savings' bank account he perhaps had been discharged and had re-engaged in another corps in this country.

785. The delay was between the two offices here ? —Yes.

786. Did not the paymaster settle the exact balances due to the regiment in regard to the savings' bank account before he left India ?—Everything was settled in a satisfactory manner.

787. Did not the paymaster settle the accounts, and having so settled them, did not the delay arise in paying the money over to the regiment ?—Certainly ; the delay arose in there being no authority to pay the men their balances in this country.

788. Then it was between the two offices ?—Yes.

789. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) Have you any suggestion to make with regard to a better regulation on that head ?—Merely that it would be desirable to accelerate business in the offices in India.

790. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) Were you satisfied in India with the means of settling the savings' bank accounts through the medium of the paymaster and the captains of companies ? Is that the best mode which you think could exist ?—Yes ; I have no fault to find with the system.

791. Do you remember when you began sending home time-expired men from India ?—Yes, in the beginning of 1860.

792. Did you send many men between that date and the date of the revised order, which was issued about the beginning of 1862 or the end of 1861 ?—I was on leave of absence in England during the greater part of 1860 and the early part of 1861, but my impression is that a good many men went home.

793. Did the additional bounty stop a great many men from taking their discharge ?—It has had its effect, but I cannot say that it has had a very large effect.

794. Do you think that a larger bounty would induce men to take on ?—I think that it is possible, and I wish to point out to the Commission that a great grievance was felt in India, and I think that it operated against the service, by men leaving a station up the country, having to go home as time-expired men, and changing their minds at the port of embarkation, but losing 5*l.* by it.

795. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) How do they lose 5*l.* ? —5*l.* is given in lieu of furlough in India ; it was the rule that, if a man once left the head-quarters of his regiment for England, he could not get this 5*l.* if he re-engaged in India, whether for his own or another corps.

796. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) Your regiment gave off volunteers to other regiments before leaving India ?—It did.

797. Do you remember at all the number ?—About 230.

798. Was that a fewer number than regiments generally give ?—Rather fewer.

799. Do you remember what bounty the men received for volunteering to other regiments ?—It was on a sliding scale.

800. Can you give us some appropriate idea of that scale ?—I think that it was 10 rupees, (or 1*l.*) for every unexpired year of service, and therefore a man of four years' service got more than a man of eight years' service ; that is my impression from memory.

801. Would an increased bounty have induced more men of that regiment to volunteer ?—I do not think so : but it is necessary to explain that a good many men volunteered who were rejected on account of their bad character, and were brought home with the regiment.

802. You have said that you lost a good number of non-commissioned officers in India, do you remember from what cause ?—At the end of their 10 years a considerable number of non-commissioned officers, time-expired men, came home.

803. Would not a larger bounty have induced these men to have remained ?—No, I think not.

804. Do you consider that the clothing which is supplied in India is quite sufficient for all the purposes of the regiment ?—I do ; but the men were put to a very great expense on account of the rise in the price of cotton cloth in India two or three years ago.

805. That is with reference to the necessaries ?— Yes.

806. (*Col. Radcliffe.*) You have stated that you consider it a great advantage under the present Enlistment Act that the commanding officer of a regiment has the power of getting rid of very bad characters at the time of re-engagement ; would it not be very much the same thing if the commanding officer recommended to the Commander-in-Chief such men as he thought were unfit to remain, and if they were discharged by order of the Commander-in-Chief ? —Yes.

The witness withdrew.

Brig.-Gen. G. Campbell, C.B.

5th June 1866.

Brigadier-Gen. GEORGE CAMPBELL, C.B., examined.

807. (*Chairman.*) You at present command a brigade at Aldershot?—I do.

808. You formerly commanded the 52nd regiment?—Yes.

809. During the period of your military career you have been connected with the recruiting service of the army, have you not?—Yes, for five years and a half.

810. In what way were you connected with the recruiting service?—As inspecting field officer of the Northern District.

811. During the period when you were connected with the recruiting service of the army did you consider the organization of that service to be well fitted to fill the ranks of the army with recruits?—Yes, as it was in the first instance, but not as it is at present.

812. Will you describe to the Commission the organization as it was in the first instance?—The recruiting was carried on by parties sent from regiments of the line; non-commissioned officers sent out from the regiments. In the district which I had it was transferred to the pensioners.

813. Originally the recruiting in your district was carried on by non-commissioned officers and privates sent from their regiments?—Yes, and to a certain extent aided by the pensioners, but they were employed in a special manner.

814. That was merely a little assistance and aid?—I never considered it any assistance.

815. When the recruiting was carried on by means of non-commissioned officers and privates detached from their regiments, do you not think that it rather tended to disorganize regiments by taking away men from their duty than otherwise?—No, I never considered that it did so materially.

816. When men who had been employed upon recruiting rejoined their regiments were they the same efficient men as they had been before?—A good recruiter never would be called upon to join his regiment, they would always naturally keep him out; the longer that he was kept out the better he was; he was used to it; he knew the ways of it; he knew everybody in the vicinity of the place where he was quartered, and he was better fitted for it than a new man would be so long as he conducted himself tolerably well.

817. You were not very particular in inquiring into the mode in which he conducted himself in recruiting?—Yes, he was under military discipline in the recruiting service, but of course he was more independent, he was not always under the eye of the officer.

818. But it is necessary that he should lead rather an irregular life?—He requires a good constitution.

819. You were engaged in the recruiting service; at what places were your recruits most generally obtained?—It was uncertain; sometimes one place would have the advantage, and at another time another place would have the advantage.

820. I refer to the localities; were not most of the recruits got in public houses?—Generally speaking, I should say so, the recruiter on market days invariably walked near the market place, wherever it might be, which was the resort of the country people who came in on market days; he seldom went off a certain beat.

821. Did your present experience accrue before the Limited Enlistment Act was passed, or since the Limited Enlistment Act was passed?—My service in the recruiting department has been since the Limited Enlistment Act was passed; it has been very recent.

822. Then you know nothing of the recruiting under the old system?—No; at least I knew it so far as that I belonged to the service, and my impression was that when the change came into operation it rather acted against raising men than for it. I think that it had that tendency at first. I then took some interest in it.

823. Can you give the Commission any reasons why the change in the law operated against the recruiting system?—I should certainly give that as my opinion. I think that the 10 years' Act was virtually abolishing the pension list. The soldier under the 10 years' Act is not certain of a pension at all. The commanding officer after a man's 10 years have expired can get rid of him if he does not like him. Therefore if a man of indifferent character enlisted under the 10 years' Act, he might be thrown upon the wide world after his 10 years expired without any pension, whereas under the old Act he was certain of a pension at the end of 21 years.

824. Then the certainty of a pension at the end of 21 years' under the old system you consider an inducement to a recruit to join the army?—Not only an inducement to a recruit to do so, but an inducement to the parents of young men to send them into the army.

825. And you think that the circumstance of the commanding officer having the power, at the expiration of the first period of service, to discharge a soldier deters men from entering?—I think that it did in the first instance.

826. Do you think that it does so now?—Not so much as at first.

827. Do you think that a change has now come over the feeling of the soldier, and that he does not view the uncertainty of a pension with the same feeling?—I think that he does, but I think that you get a very different class of men from what you did. I do not think that you get the same class of men at all.

828. To what do you attribute that?—I attribute it in a great measure to the connexion which has been lost through the means of the pensioners. In my regiment we had certain connexions in Reading and such places, and men were naturally encouraged to enlist, supposing that they would come back with a pension for life; but that connexion is all gone.

829. Then you do not approve of the change which has taken place in recruiting, by giving over the service exclusively to the pensioners?—Certainly not. I was in charge of the northern district for some months after the pensioners had the recruiting, and it worked very badly, as I expected that it would. The actual number of recruits which have been raised by pensioners will not give you the exact facts, but if you look to the smarts you will find the facts. A great many men paid smarts. When the line were enlisting, 70 or 80 smarts in a month went to the Government, but with the pensioners it was far different.

830. Why?—Because a pensioner has not the physical power to recruit.

831. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) Which was the last year of your service in the recruiting department?—Last year. I left it on the 1st December.

832. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) You had the Leeds district?—Yes.

833. (*Chairman.*) The number of recruits raised in your district has very much fallen off of late?—Yes.

834. Do you attribute that to the change which took place in the organization of the district?—Not altogether, but I think that the pensioners are not so effective.

835. Are there not circumstances connected with the change in the times which have prevented men from joining the army?—Certainly; the matter of wages no doubt has had an influence, there is no question about it.

836. I perceive that the falling off in your district of the number of recruits obtained by the line, not by the pensioners, is about 200 during the last year?—That is a great falling off, considering the actual number enlisted altogether.

837. Might not that be attributed to the disinclination of men to join the army, and their inclination to higher wages?—No; that is a gradual affair, but this was sudden. We perceived the difference immediately.

838. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) What was the date when the pensioners commenced?—Mine was an experimental district, and they began there first. I think that it was before last October.

839. How far did your district extend?—It is a

very large district: it comprises Leicestershire, Nottinghamshire, Yorkshire, Northumberland, Durham, and all the northern counties.

840. It does not take in Lancashire?—No, Lancashire belongs to Liverpool.

841. (*Chairman.*) In your opinion the change of organization by employing pensioners has not been successful?—That is my opinion.

842. Do you think that if a further change was made, namely, that of employing the militia staff as agents in recruiting, it would have a beneficial effect in obtaining recruits for the army?—No, I think not at all; in fact I do not think that you can get recruits unless you pay them better. It is in my mind a question of pay and pension.

843. In order to overcome the difficulty of getting recruits what would you suggest as a proper change to be made in the system of recruiting; I mean with regard to pay and pension and bounties and all that sort of thing?—Do you mean as to the original enlistment?

844. Yes, I am confining myself entirely to that point at present.—There are many questions involved in that subject.

845. Do you think that the offer of a higher bounty would bring more recruits?—I think that it would have that effect. But I may add that I am of opinion that an alteration in the system of service would make a great difference. I think that regiments formerly got more recruits because they were more scattered throughout the country, and I think that they got recruits themselves better than any recruiting parties can do.

846. Then one alteration which in your opinion would tend to increase the ranks of the army would be the breaking up of those great camps at certain periods of the year, and scattering the regiments throughout the country as they used to be?—I think that the regiments would get recruits better than the recruiting parties, and I think you will find that in the cavalry they have a better chance; young fellows naturally take to it when they see a show, a band, and all that sort of thing passing through their town.

847. Do you think that when a recruit enters the army he considers very much what the prospective advantages of the profession are?—I think that his parents do.

848. Do you think that many of the recruits who enter the army consult their parents upon the subject at all?—A great many I think do. I know that in my own regiment very often one brother followed another advisedly.

849. Was not your regiment an exception to the general rule of the service; it had a very high name?—It certainly had, but I do not know that they got better recruits.

850. Do you think that the recruits generally on entering the army do so with the knowledge and consent of their parents?—I do not know. I think that you now get a different class. I think that you get the refuse of the population, so far as my judgment goes, men who have no other option left them than to go into the army.

851. Supposing that the old system of enlisting for 21 years had been continued, do you suppose that in these days you would have been able to have recruited the ranks of your army to anything like the extent to which you do at present?—Certainly not without an increase of pay. I think that the 10 years' Act was a measure of justice to the soldier, but at the same time I should have accompanied it with advantages, to induce him to remain after his 10 years. No doubt it is justice to the soldier to give him the option of serving for 10 years, but after 10 years he will not come back again without increased wages.

852. Supposing that a change was made in the periods of enlistment, so as to make them 12 years and nine years in the infantry instead of 10 years and 11 years, do you think that it would be an advantage?—I cannot see that it would be of any use whatever. I think that the great object would be to get the 10 years' men to remain.

853. After a man had served for 12 years, and had only nine years to serve in order to complete his time for pension, do not you think that he would be more likely to remain in the army than with the periods of 10 years and 11 years?—I think that it would be a very small difference, and I think that nine years is too long a period for a man to remain.

854. If the period was divided into three, and if a man was allowed after enlisting for 10 years to enlist for six years, and then for five years, do you think that that would induce more men to enter the service?—It might; but I should give a little pension after 12 years, and a little more at 14 and 16 years.

855. Then you would suggest that a man ought to receive a small pension at the end of 12 years?—I will not limit it to 12 years, that is a matter for consideration; 13 years is the longest period that I should allow before I would give a pension.

856. Do you think that the system of granting pensions to soldiers eventually tends to popularize the service in public opinion?—I think that it would in that manner, because a man seeing the bait before him would remain on to get the full pension.

857. Do you refer to the system of pension?—Yes, eventually. A man would secure 6*d.* a day at the end of 13 years; he would have the prospect of increasing it at 16 years, and again at 18, and afterwards at 21 years.

858. You would give a man the option of leaving the army at the period of 12 or 13 years with a small pension of 6*d.*?—Certainly.

859. Do you think that those small pensions would tend to make the service popular in the eyes of the public?—Yes; I think that very few would go at the end of the time for securing the small pension, but that they would go on to the larger one.

860. Have you not seen many instances in which old soldiers have gone about with pensions of 6*d.* a day, complaining of their small pension, and holding up their position as a reason for young men not to enter the army?—No, I have never seen that; I have heard of men who have regretted accepting a modified pension. I have said, "What made you accept it?" They have said, "I am very sorry for it now, sir; I "should have had so and so." But I have never heard them complain.

861. Did you never hear that many years ago when modified pensions were given to the army, the men were induced to emigrate to Canada with the modified pensions, and that the officers at those stations had to take them under their protection, and to give a larger rate of pension to those modified pension men out of mere compassion?—I never heard of that.

862. Instead of giving men these modified pensions which you have mentioned, would it not be better to give to a soldier who re-engages a slight increase to his pay?—Yes, I think that that would have a good effect also.

863. Would not it operate more to induce a soldier to re-engage than the opportunity of securing a little pension?—Very likely; it would depend upon what you gave him.

864. It has been suggested by witnesses before this Commission that 2*d.* a day extra, after the first period of their service, would be an inducement to many men to re-engage; is it your opinion that such an addition would be advisable?—I certainly think that it would act as an inducement; there is no doubt about it.

865. You are aware that at the end of 21 years a man is now entitled to 8*d.* pension?—Yes.

866. With a right to carry to pension as many good-conduct pennies as he may have obtained?—Yes.

867. Under this arrangement the men may now obtain 13*d.* a day at the end of 21 years?—Yes.

868. Do you not think that that is sufficient to induce a man to remain?—Certainly not. We are competing not against England, but against every country where English is spoken. These men go in

Brig.-Gen. G. Campbell, C.B.

5th June 1866.

numbers to America and Australia, and even to India. We are in competition not only with our own neighbours, but with every place where English is spoken, and the men are sure of employment.

869. You have said that you do not think that any advantages would accrue to the service from employing the militia staff as recruiters ?—I do not think so; I do not think that it would have the effect of recruiting the army.

870. What is your opinion with regard to localizing regiments, that is to say, connecting the regiments, not by name only, but by substantial ties with the districts after which they are named ?—I think that it might have some effect.

871. I believe that the 52nd regiment which you commanded is a local regiment connected with Oxfordshire ?—Yes.

872. If the 52nd regiment was connected with a militia regiment of the county of Oxford, and if the Oxford militia were to recruit for that regiment, especially in that district, do you think that it would be an additional means of furnishing the ranks of that regiment with recruits ?—I think that it might be; but in the 52nd regiment they happen to have a son of the colonel of the Oxfordshire militia, Colonel Fane's son. After the last training he volunteered to go to Oxford to see whether he could get any recruits, and his father gave him every assistance, but he I think only secured one man.

873. I am not talking of the number of men which could be got after one militia training, but the number which could be obtained during the year. Do you not think that it might have a beneficial effect ?—I think that it might.

874. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) Are you aware that on the occasion to which you have referred upwards of 50 men did volunteer ?—I do not know how many volunteered, but only one passed.

875. Did not upwards of 50 offer ?—It may have been so; I do not know.

876. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) In days gone by the 52nd regiment used, I believe, to get a good many men from the Sussex militia under the command of the late Duke of Richmond ?—I cannot speak to that as a fact, for I was not in the regiment when the militia was commanded by his Grace. I have no doubt that it was so, but I cannot speak to it.

877. Did they get any men when the regiment were out during the training ?—Not that I am aware of.

878. Did they try ?—I am not aware whether they did or not.

879. (*Chairman.*) Am I to understand you that according to your opinion you would prefer the old organization of recruiting to either recruiting by the pensioners or to recruiting through the means of the militia staff ?—Certainly.

880. Do you think that it would be possible with any advantage to the army to go back from the present system of limited enlistment under the Limited Enlistment Act to the old system which it superseded ?—No, certainly not; I do not think that it would do.

881. Then you think that the only means of dealing with the present Act would be by modifying the periods of enlistment, and by increasing the advantages which the soldier derives from serving in the army ?—Yes, it is a question of pay and pension.

882. Have you ever heard of the system which the Admiralty has adopted for recruiting the navy, by means of establishments where boys are trained for the service of the navy ?—I have heard of it, but I do not know anything about the working of the system.

883. Supposing that it was proposed to erect an establishment for training boys for the army where you could take boys at 12 years of age, and educate and train them till they were 16, and then post them to regiments, do you think that such a proceeding would be the means of getting a good class of recruits for the army ?—Yes, I think that it might assist.

884. And it would naturally follow that lads so trained would be a better class of men to enter the army than the present men whom you pick up at public houses, or wherever you can get them throughout the country ?—Yes, I think that they would be better than you get at present.

885. You have had an opportunity of seeing all phases of the service; is there anything in the service of the camp at Aldershot which you think has a deterrent effect upon young men entering the army as a profession ?—No, I do not think so.

886. You think that the work of a soldier is not such as to give him any distaste to the service ?—No, certainly not.

887. Are the duties at Aldershot particularly severe upon the young soldier ?—No, I do not consider so. The worst part of Aldershot I consider is the winter months in camp; the long evenings from 4 o'clock till 9.

888. During the summer months a good deal of exercise and drill goes on at Aldershot,?—A fair amount.

889. That is in addition to the regimental drill and parades which take place upon field days two or three days a week ?—Of course the two cannot go on together. If there was not a brigade day there would be a regimental parade.

890. After the parades and duties on guards are there not fatigue duties which occupy the soldier for a considerable time in the camp at Aldershot ?—No, I think that there is a day set apart for that.

891. Are daily fatigues required from the troops independently of what they do in their own regiments? — Not more so than in other places; a good many men are employed on the Government works for the engineers.

892. Do not they then get extra pay ?—Yes.

893. And a soldier need not be engaged on the Government works unless he chooses, need he? Is he told off for it ?—It is not altogether optional.

894. Then a soldier may be told off after his duties on parade or in the field at Aldershot are completed to go on duties which he is compelled to attend, though he gets remuneration for attending ?—Yes, I should say so, but not after a field day. Those men are not engaged on brigade days, but only on divisional days.

895. You think that there are no extra duties performed at the camp at Aldershot which tend to give dissatisfaction to the men who are encamped there ?—Not that I am aware of.

896. Upon an average, how many hours a day has a soldier at his own disposal at Aldershot after all his duties are performed ?—In the summer months I think that he would have five hours, if he was a good man. I am not alluding to the cavalry or the horse artillery, but I am speaking of the infantry alone.

897. You say that the infantry soldier has five hours a day at his command ?—Yes, when he is off duty. I do not mean to say that for seven days he would get five hours a day; perhaps out of two days he might not get any time; perhaps he might be on picket or on guard; but whenever he is off duty he has five hours a day which he may call his own.

898. When do the duties of the camp begin in the morning in the summer months ?—At 6 o'clock.

899. And you reckon that a man has five hours of recreation between that time and 8 or 9 at night ?—I speak of consecutive hours; the leisure time of a soldier is generally after the afternoon parade.

900. Then are we to understand that from 6 o'clock in the morning till 4 o'clock in the afternoon the soldier is not in command of his own time ?—Yes. If he wants anything he can go out and get it, but he cannot go for any time together; he is not confined to barracks.

901. From the hour of 6 in the morning till the hour of 4 in the evening he is not exactly what you call a free agent ?—He may be free during a part of that time. The morning parade is at 10 o'clock, and

it is over at half-past 11, and from half-past 11 till half-past 12 he may go free, and go in and out if he likes.

902. Except he has duties on guard to perform he has that time at his disposal?—There may be a roll call, but generally speaking he has that time at his own disposal if he is a good man.

903. With regard to the winter months, do you think that it would be beneficial to the service if the camp at Aldershot was broken up and distributed throughout the country?—No.

904. The period of winter is the period during which the soldier does not like to be kept in camp?—I am alluding to the camp; there is a part of Aldershot which is altogether different from a camp, it is close to a town, and is like any other country quarters; but the part where the huts are is in the winter like a desert or a wilderness, there is no gas.

905. During the winter months does not the soldier find his time hang heavily upon his hands?—I should think so after 4 o'clock; he must go to Aldershot or to the library; there are libraries and canteens now.

906. He has reading rooms and various amusements provided for him?—Yes, everything which can be done is done for him.

907. But notwithstanding that, in your opinion the camp is a weariness to the soldier during the winter months?—I should think that it must be so.

908. And in your opinion it would be more popular with the men, if the camps were broken up and were spread more abroad during the winter months?—I think that it would have their approval.

909. I believe that your regiment, the 52nd, returned from India not very long ago?—Last year.

910. On its return from India where was it quartered?—At Portsmouth.

911. For how long?—I think that they came to Aldershot in March; they were at Portsmouth about 11 months, they were not there quite a year.

912. (*Earl of Longford.*) During the time that you were superintending your recruiting district did you observe that the whole district was searched for recruits where recruits were likely to be found?—Yes.

913. Do you think that the allowances of the recruiters were sufficient to enable them to search the district?—I think so. I do not think that they would have done any good by moving about more than they did.

914. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) Do you think that it would have any effect upon the recruiting of the army if the recruiting was for the service generally, instead of for particular regiments?—I think that it would have a bad effect. I think that many men enlist for the purpose of joining certain regiments, and I do not think that they would enlist at all if they were liable to be put into any regiment.

915. Do you know why you got your men from particular districts?—No; but we thought that we generally got the better class of men from those districts, agricultural labourers.

916. You cannot trace it from your regiment having been quartered in that district for any particular time, and having become popular there?—In Sussex I think that that was the case; the depôt was a long time ago quartered in Brighton for some three or four years.

917. You do not think that a regiment which was quartered in any particular district was more popular there than otherwise?—No; but if certain regiments have been quartered in a district for a certain number of years they will have been more successful than any others.

918. You do not think that the popularity of a regiment in a district would have anything to do with it?—No; but of course if they raised a number of men in the district it would have an effect, because very probably those men would have an effect in getting men to join.

919. You have said that you are opposed to the militia staff recruiting; what is your ground for that opinion?—I do not think that they would have such an interest in it as serjeants of regiments.

920. (*Col. Radcliffe.*) Do you think that the chief interest is the pecuniary interest?—Not altogether. I think that a man would make great exertions for his own regiment, particularly when pressed by his commanding officer.

921. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) Nominally your regiment, the 52nd, was the Oxfordshire?—Yes.

922. But you did not get any recruits from the Oxfordshire militia?—Only one man.

923. The Oxfordshire militia, I think, were embodied during the last two years. Do you know whether any of their men went to the 52nd?—I am not aware of it.

924. Supposing that the militia were embodied and gave a considerable number of men 52nd to the regiment, do you not think that that would induce others to follow?—Yes, that is my idea.

925. Supposing that, starting from that time, the 52nd regiment had a number of volunteers during the embodiment of the Oxfordshire militia from the Oxfordshire militia, and that the 52nd regiment supplied, in the shape of pensioners, a number of the Oxfordshire militia, supposing that a number of the non-commissioned officers of the militia came from the 52nd regiment, do you not think that that would tend to keep the connexion, and to make the Oxfordshire district a good recruiting district?—Yes.

926. In that way do you not think that the Oxfordshire regiment would be better furnished with recruits than in any other way?—Yes, there is no doubt of it.

927. Would not the Oxfordshire men seek to come to the 52nd regiment?—No doubt those are matters which would have a certain effect, but I cannot say how far.

928. Practically did you find that the connexion with a country district, such as Sussex or Reading, was of great use in recruiting the 52nd regiment?—No doubt.

929. A number of suggestions have been made with regard to inducing men at the termination of their first period of service to re-enlist. The first suggestion is an increase of 2*d.* a day added to their pay; do you think that that would have a large effect in inducing men to re-engage?—I think that it would have an effect.

930. It has been suggested that they should wear a distinctive badge, showing that they were old soldiers, so as to distinguish them from the new recruits. What is your opinion in that respect?—I do not think that it would be of any advantage.

931. The next suggestion which has been made is that men in their second period of service should have greater facilities to marry than men in the first period of service. Do you think that that would be a considerable inducement to men?—I think that that is already done; that is the system of the service. No commanding officer would refuse to allow a man of 10 years' service to marry if he could give him leave to do so.

932. You think that there would be a considerable facility?—Yes.

933. The next suggestion which has been made is that such men should be entitled to greater indulgenec with respect to furlough, than in the first period of their service. Do you think that that would be practicable or advantageous?—I think not. I do not think that it would be of any advantage, either to the men or to the service.

934. Another suggestion has been made that they should be entitled to an exemption as far as practicable from certain drills and duties. Do you think that that would be practicable or desirable?—I think that that must always be left to the discretion of the commanding officer.

935. Another suggestion has been made, namely, that re-engaged men should be paid weekly instead of daily; that the men would prefer it, and that it would be an advantage to them; do you think so?—Some

Brig.-Gen. G. Campbell, C.B.

5th June 1866.

might prefer it, and some might not; everything of the sort is practised; for instance, with the rations, a married man would rather have his rations on every third day than each day, because they are so small, and that is done.

936. (*Chairman.*) But every man has it in his option to be paid daily if he chooses?—Yes, in fact it is the practice.

937. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) Another suggestion has been made, namely, that re-engaged men should have a right to extra liberty, whether in or out of barracks, subject to withdrawal in case of misbehaviour; do you think that that would be desirable?—I do not think so; I think that you must have the same rule for one as for all in that respect, because that would give a great deal of trouble to the orderly serjeants to call the roll and to look after those things. If you give it to one man I think that you must give it to another.

938. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) A good man could always get a pass?—Yes.

939. (*Chairman.*) Have you read General Russell's evidence before Lord Hotham's Commission?—If I have, I am afraid that I have forgotten it.

940. General Russell, then Colonel Russell, occupying the position which you have done, states that there was a certain placard setting forth all the benefits which a man might derive from enlisting in the army, which was issued upon the authority of the Secretary of State for War, and which was posted up at all the recruiting stations, as an intimation to the public of the advantages to be derived from entering the army. Was there any such proclamation in existence in your time?—I do not recollect it; there may have been when I first went to the district, but I do not recollect now.

941. You had no proclamation which you posted up in the various parts of your district, setting forth the advantages generally of service in the army, so as to tempt young men to enter?—I rather think that there was such a thing, but I cannot say for certain.

942. Do you not think that a correct statement, either in the shape of a pamphlet or in the shape of a placard, disseminated largely throughout the districts of England generally, would be a means of recommending the army as a profession to the adoption of the public at large?—It might have a good effect, but I do not attach very much importance to it. If you got a different class of men from that which you now get, I should think more of it, but of late years the stamp of man you get is an individual who comes in because he can get nothing else.

943. But would it be a means of getting a different class of men into the army?—That I am afraid would require increased remuneration.

944. Would it not be a means of getting a better class of men into the army, if you disseminated throughout all the country, to all the parents of the young men, information of all the advantages which are given in the service?—I think that it would be a very proper thing to do, but I doubt the effect of it being very great under the present pay warrants and pension warrants.

945. If you will look at page 9 of the Evidence which I now hand to you, you will see the form of placard to which I refer; it is at the bottom of the first column of page 9, it is headed "V.R." ?—I have read it.

946. Do you not think that a placard of that description, setting forth all the advantages attending the military profession, would be a temptation to bring men to come into the service?—No, I think not.

947. In fact you think that no other mode would operate so well as the old system of enlisting by detachments from regiments, and conducting the operations at various public houses throughout the country?—That is my opinion.

948. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Do you not think that if men on furlough could enlist men and get them easily to their regiment instead of taking them up to a recruiting district, it would be beneficial?—Then there is the medical examination.

949. A man might be examined by a doctor, and the soldier might then be allowed to bring him and he would get the bringing money?—I think that it would be advantageous, provided that due arrangements were made for the medical inspection. It would not do to send a recruit to the regiment who had not been examined before he left the place of enlistment.

950. He might be sent to the staff surgeon?—That might be some distance.

951. But supposing that he passed, he might become a soldier at once?—But who would pay the expenses of the staff surgeon? There is one suggestion which I wish to make, namely, that I think that shortening the service abroad would materially affect the popularity of the army.

952. (*Chairman.*) With regard to shortening the service abroad, what is now generally the duration of the service in India?—From 11 to 12 years.

953. Do you think that in distant territories of that description it would be advisable to shorten the period of a regiment's service?—Yes; but I should do it in a different way from the way in which it is done now.

954. Will you describe how you propose to do it?—I should never send a recruit to India. In preference to sending 3,000 or 4,000 recruits every year to India, I should send battalions; I would have no depôts at home, but I should send out a regiment, say of 1,100 strong to serve in India; that regiment should bring home whatever it could, but I would have no recruit sent out to it; they should bring home what they could, and they would probably bring home 500 men. From the time that they came home till the time that they were wanted again for service they would be getting up their strength. That is merely a suggestion of mine. It has often occurred to me that that might be done, and I think that it would make the service more popular.

955. You say that the service in India is 11 years?—Yes.

956. According to your suggestion you would propose to shorten that by how many years?—I would reduce it to six or seven years.

957. Do you think that that would be an economical mode of proceeding?—I think so, and more efficient. You would never have a recruit crossing the seas.

958. But would you not have regiments dwindling down from their strength?—I allow for that; I would send out a regiment 1,100 strong, and if I bring home half of it, that is quite sufficient to begin again.

959. But in the first place sending out a regiment 1,100 strong would be far above the establishment?—At present it is; but when I went out to India, I took out a regiment of 1,100 strong, or within a few men of it.

960. When was that?—In 1853.

961. With regard to the colonial service, that has been for a shorter period than 11 years, has it not?—No, I think not, on the average.

962. Then is there any difference now between Indian service and colonial service?—No; the 52nd regiment were 11 years in India.

963. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) How many companies would you take out?—Say 10 companies.

964. Would you then allow the strength to fall down to 50 men per company?—I would send nothing out to reinforce that company, but that regiment should return in six or seven years, and I would send out a reinforcement of battalions every year.

965. We have 52 regiments now in India, say each 800 strong; under those circumstances you would probably calculate upon regiments 500 or 600 strong, at first 1,100 strong?—Yes, probably they would be gradually falling lower; some would be 800 strong and some 900 strong.

966. Have you ever calculated the expense of your proposal?—Not minutely, but I fancy that it would

be rather economical than otherwise, for I am satisfied that the system of sending out recruits is expensive, and that they are not efficient when they arrive. The same number of men would go as now, but in the shape of battalions instead of recruits. You would require more battalions, but you would require no depôt battalions, except, perhaps, one invalid battalion.

967. (*Chairman.*) A regiment comes home for five years; say that it comes home 500 strong; during the five years that it is in this country do you think that it would recruit its strength sufficiently to be ready for foreign service again?—I am quite satisfied that they would get far better recruits in that way than by recruiting districts. I do not mean to say that I should send 1,100 men to every place, but I only specify India. To Canada I should probably send 800.

968. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) Supposing that you kept six companies at home and sent six companies abroad, keeping those six companies thoroughly supplied with trained men?—That would come upon the depôt system again, which I think would create difficulties; you must have an invalid establishment at home, which would be the only establishment that you would require.

969. (*Earl of Longford.*) How many men do you think a regiment brings home?—Men become so accustomed to the country that they volunteer to remain, and although there may be 700 or 800 effective men to bring home, many volunteer to stay.

970. (*Chairman.*) Then would you put an end to that system of volunteering?—No.

971. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) Do you recollect how many men the 52nd regiment gave to other regiments?—I cannot recollect; I was not with the regiment when it came home. Of course this is a crude idea; I have not worked it out myself; I have never calculated it at all.

972. You have mentioned the effect which the time-expired men had upon recruiting the army by reason of a pension not being given?—Yes, in the commencement of the operation of the Act.

973. Would you alter your views if you were informed that the number of pensioners is now fully as great as when the Limited Service Act came into operation?—No.

974. The number of pensioners now on the pension list is the same as when the Limited Service Act came into operation; there has been no decrease in number, and a very little decrease in amount?—Perhaps there has not been time for the system to work.

975. How many years has the system been in operation?—About nine years I think. It must be 21 years in operation from the date of the Limited Enlistment Act of 1847 before it can affect in any degree the number of life pensions.

976. (*Sir D. Cameron.*) Is it not absolutely necessary that every regiment on foreign service should have a depôt of some sort or another; could it go on without it altogether?—I should say so; you must have an invalid establishment.

977. For all the regiments in India?—Yes, but no depôt for recruits.

978. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) Have you ever made any calculation of the expense of the system which you recommend?—No, but it appears to me that there could not be much difference, because you would send out your men in the form of battalions instead of recruits; and you would get an efficient soldier instead of a recruit. The last year of the service of a regiment in India may be very different from the first year. If a regiment suffered very much I should relieve it at once.

979. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) It appears from the Reports of the Sanitary Commissioners who have inquired into the state of the army in India, that upon the average in 10 years all the men are exchanged in India; would your experience confirm that?—I could not say exactly, but I should say not. I do not think that men would like to be transferred from one regiment to another if their time was only seven years, but would like to come home with their regiment.

980. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) Would that be of advantage to the service?—I think so.

981. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) Can you in any way account for so many men volunteering for service in India?—They have become used to the country and have formed ties, and they volunteer from one regiment to another. From my experience in my regiment not 100 men of the regiment would have remained in India if they could have got away, but they would all have come home, but after a certain period they get accustomed to it, and do not like coming home.

982. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) Is it beneficial to the service that men should come home at the end of their serve in India, and not re-enlist?—I do not say that I would abolish it. I think that very likely more men would come home than do now.

983. Would that be of advantage to the service generally?—I think so.

984. In what way; would it not be more beneficial to the service that every man should remain in India for the longest period that his health would allow him to remain?—I do not know. As a matter of expense, it may be so. They cannot keep the men; the 10 years' men leave the service and come home, and the Government is put to the expense of their coming home; whereas if the regiment were coming home the next year, they would probably come home with the regiment.

985. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) But time-expired men do extend their service in India?—Some do, but a vast number do not. I have myself sent away 60 of the best men of the regiment in the third year in one month.

986. In what year was that?—In 1856 or 1857.

987. The Act was suspended for two years?—This was immediately before the Mutiny.

988. The Act came into force in India in 1859 or 1860?—I may have been mistaken. There was an aversion to the service in India; 13 or 14 years' men took their discharge, paying 5*l.*, or paying nothing at all. I believe that it was not under the Limited Enlistment Act, but the result was that men left; it was between the Crimean war and the Indian mutiny.

989. (*Earl of Longford.*) Will you refer to the report of Lord Hotham's Commission of 1860, and to paragraph 10 on the 2nd page, where it is suggested, "That a soldier on the completion of his period of "service who declines at once to re-engage for his "own regiment, shall never be permitted to reckon "his previous service on re-enlistment, but shall be "considered in every respect as a new recruit." What is your opinion upon that point?—I think that he should have a certain period to re-engage if he chooses it.

990. Paragraph 13 refers to certain enlistments of boys from the Military Asylum and the Hibernian School; have you any knowledge of that matter?—No.

991. Paragraph 15 is as to smart money. Do you think that a larger proportion of the smart money might properly be given to the enlisting party?—Yes; that is now carried out.

992. On the next page, paragraph 20 is, "That in "all cases of a second or subsequent desertion the "marking of the letter D. shall be invariably awarded "by the court-martial, and that where a man is proved "to have enlisted while in a state in a state of desertion, he shall, in addition to being marked with the "letter 'D,' be make liable to all the penalties which "attach to disgraceful conduct under the Mutiny "Act and Articles of War." Do you think that a change in the present practice is advisable in that respect?—I do not think so; I do not think that is very material.

993. Paragraph 22 is "That the reward for the "apprehension of a deserter shall never be less than "1*l.*, and shall be paid as quickly as possible." What

Brig.-Gen. G. Campbell, C.B.

5th June 1866.

is your opinion in that respect?—They have now to go through a certain process to get it.

994. I believe that it is a varying sum, and not always the same sum, but that it is under the control of the authority of the Secretary for War?—I thought that they always got it; 1*l.*, I think, is what they usually get.

995. The next paragraph, No. 23, is as to the desertion of recruits. That Commission seems to have thought that recruits had deserted from the fatigue and irksomeness of the drill?—There I think that the depôt system operates badly, and I think that the system of having no depôts would operate more successfully. I think that recruits are not so apt to desert from the head-quarters of their regiments as from the depôts; they are better looked after at the head-quarters.

996. (*Chairman.*) Then if a recruit was sent as speedily as possible to the head-quarters of his regiment, you think that it would be of advantage to the service?—I think so; I think that there would be less desertion.

997. In your opinion do many men make a practice of fraudulently deserting and re-enlisting for another bounty?—It is very frequently done.

998. Do you think that it is a system?—I think not, compared with what it was a few years ago.

999. (*Earl of Longford.*) Paragraph No. 28 is as to giving as gratuities to soldiers some additional articles of clothing, which are now charged as necessaries. What is your opinion upon that point?—I am rather averse to all these benefits which are conferred upon the soldier, and which do not appear upon enlistment. It is a great expense to the Government, and I am quite satisfied that it would be better to allow a man pay instead of material. In the instance of the rations which were supplied last year there was half a million of money difference between the rations paid by the soldiers and the rations paid by the commissariat. The recruit does not see these advantages, they are not before his eyes; it does not act as an inducement for a man to enlist, but I think that additional pay would do so.

1000. (*Chairman.*) But could not these advantages be brought before the recruit and be put under his eyes?—Certainly, to some extent.

1001. (*Earl of Longford.*) Paragraph 29 proposes to relieve the soldier from certain charges, namely, "for the alteration and marking of his clothing; for "browning arms, and for washing sheets in barracks." It is likewise proposed that "no charge be made "against him for barrack damages when the amount "does not exceed one penny per man per month, and "that no barrack damages be charged by reason of "the occupation of any barracks for a less period "than one month, except for wilful damage." Those recommendations have been partially carried out?—I certainly think that barrack damages are often very vexatious.

1002. And on that ground you think that some relief might be afforded?—Yes.

1003. The following paragraph No. 30 is, "That, "if practicable, recruits be furnished at once on "enlistment with some portion of their military "clothing"?—I do not know that that is very material.

1004. (*Chairman.*) You do not think that it would show the recruit off to his neighbours and induce them to enter from seeing him better clothed?—I do not know that his neighbours ever see him after he gets to his depôt. We will suppose that a man has enlisted at Chichester and has to go to Brighton, the head-quarters of the disrtict, to be approved; he is not seen at Brighton, but is put into a railway carriage and packed off. I think that it would be an inducement to desertion.

1005. (*Earl of Longford.*) In paragraphs 33 and 34 there is the question of beer money, which is now frequently reckoned separately from pay; it is proposed that the beer money should be abolished and that 1*s.* 1*d.* a day should be given. What is your opinion in that respect?—I think that it would be a good plan.

1006. (*Chairman.*) The only result of that I apprehend would be that a man going on furlough would carry his 1*s.* 1*d.* a day with him instead of 1*s.*?—Yes. With regard to recruits, I think that their pay is quite insufficient to subsist them until they get to their regiments; the money will not furnish them with food enough; a recruit has to buy his own meat and victuals, and he cannot do it on 1*s.* a day.

1007. (*Earl of Longford.*) In paragraph 37 there is the following suggestion:—"That as a great "encouragement to recruiting and good conduct, "preference be given to pensioners discharged with "good characters in filling up such situations as "porters and messengers in public offices," and so on. In your opinion would that be an advantage to the service?—It would be an advantage to the individuals, which, I think, that they derive now to a great extent. I think that they are now employed in that way to a great degree.

1008. The last suggestion is, "That a fair and full "statement of the conditions and advantages attach-"ing to the service in the army be drawn up and "published by authority in the shape of a small pam-"phlet for general circulation, a copy of which should "be put into the hands of every person desirous of "enlisting," &c. What is your opinion upon that point?—It could do no harm, and it might be beneficial.

1009. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) With regard to desertion, do you think that it would have any tendency to check desertion, if on conviction a man could be transferred to any part of the service as a portion of his punishment?—I think so; but I think that it might be objectionable to that part of the service which has to receive him.

1010. Do you think that the present punishment for desertion in ordinary cases is sufficiently severe; is it not in many cases very slight?—I do not think so; it depends upon the nature of the crime and upon the service of the soldier and his character; I do not think that you could well judge of what the sentence of a court martial would be; I think that the law is sufficient.

1011. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) Have you seen the canteen system in operation in India?—Yes.

1012. Have you seen the revised system in England?—Yes.

1013. Will you mention the advantages which you think are derived from that system?—I think that the soldier gets better supplied with everything at a cheaper rate, and that it is an advantage in every way.

1014. Do you think that the married men are benefited by it?—Yes, they are benefited in certain ways, but it depends a good deal upon the commanding officer of the regiment. Some appropriate the money in some ways, and some in others, but the advantages are immense.

1015. You strongly advocate the revised canteen system?—Without doubt. I think that it is one of the greatest advantages which we have.

1016. (*Col. Radcliffe.*) The married men, under the present system, do not get advantages unless from getting articles cheaper?—I cannot specify what the advantages are, but there is no doubt that there are advantages.

1017. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) Will the commanding officer be able to assist the married families?—I should say so; the married man is entitled to a portion of the advantages as well as the single man.

1018. (*Col. Radcliffe.*) But not under the present regulation?—I should say so.

1019. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) Do you think that the influence of the commanding officer can be equally well exercised over the canteens at home as there was the power of doing in India?—Yes, I think so. I think that it is working satisfactorily in every way.

1020. At all events you would recommend that

regimental influence should be brought to bear upon the canteen?—Yes.

1021. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) Are there many regiments besides the 52nd which have the canteens upon the Indian system?—I think so. All my regiments have it, and it works equally satisfactorily with all.

1022. (*Chairman.*) Have you any further observations to make?—I think that it would be a great advantage if the soldier's ration was increased to a pound of meat instead of three-quarters of a pound. I consider that three-quarters of a pound of meat is insufficient for an able-bodied man to work upon. His present allowance is three-quarters of a pound, and I think that it is insufficient.

1023. You think that that is insufficient for a growing recruit?—Either for a growing recruit or for an old soldier. The three-quarters of a pound of meat includes bone.

1024. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) It is uncooked meat of course?—Yes; and therefore it is not three-quarters of meat when it is cooked.

Brig.-Gen. G. Campbell, C.B.

5th June 1866.

1025. (*Chairman.*) What is the ration of bread?—One pound.

1026. Would you recommend any increase to that?—No, the men always have plenty of bread. In going round the dinners you see a man with a plate of meat, and it is literally nothing.

1027. Do you think that if an increase of the ration of food was generally made in the recruiting district, it would have a beneficial effect in inducing the class of recruits to join the army?—I think so.

1028. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) Would you take the Indian scale of ration as a good standard to go by?—A soldier in the East was totally different from what he was in England. A soldier always had his meat for breakfast; he had his curry for breakfast.

1029. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) What would be the average increase in the expense daily by giving a pound of meat?—That I cannot say.

1030. When the men mess together, is there ever any meat left at the end of the mess?—Never, I should say. The meat has always appeared insufficient to me when I have seen it on a man's plate. I have always felt that it was a very small dinner.

The witness withdrew.

Adjourned to Thursday next at 11 o'clock.

Thursday, 7th June 1866.

PRESENT:

THE EARL OF DALHOUSIE IN THE CHAIR.

EARL of LONGFORD.	COLONEL CHAPMAN.
VISCOUNT EVERSLEY.	COLONEL WILSON PATTEN.
LORD WILLIAM PAULET.	MR. O'REILLY.
SIR DUNCAN CAMERON.	MR. WHITBREAD.
MAJOR-GENERAL BALFOUR.	COLONEL RADCLIFFE.

Vice-Admiral CHARLES EDEN, C.B., one of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, examined.

Vice-Admiral C. Eden, C.B.

7th June 1866.

1031. (*Chairman.*) We have been informed that the Lords of the Admiralty have instituted certain establishments for the purpose of supplying the navy with recruits, and we should like you to describe to the Commission the nature of those establishments?—I will do so as nearly as possible.

1032. Have you any paper which you can put in?—I have brought with me several papers which I thought would be interesting to the Commission as to the expense and otherwise. I have brought with me the regulations under which boys are entered for Her Majesty's navy.

1033. Will you describe, in the first instance, the nature and character of the establishments?—The establishments are three-deckers and two-deckers, fitted up as schools for these boys. Each of these ships is commanded by a commander, a certain number of lieutenants and other officers. There is one captain, who is the superintendent of the whole of them, who makes monthly or three-monthly visitations to see that the same system is pursued in each ship. Perhaps I had better state how we recruit these boys.

1034. What are the number of ships?—We have the "Ganges," the "St. Vincent," the "Boscawen," the "Impregnable," and the "Implacable." The "Ganges" is at Falmouth, the "St. Vincent" is at Portsmouth, the "Boscawen" is in the Southampton water, and the "Impregnable" and the "Implacable" are at Devonport.

1035. You have stated the number of ships. Can you state the number of boys in each?—I can give the exact number of the boys in each ship:—There are 420 in the "Ganges" at Falmouth, there are 630 in the "St. Vincent" at Portsmouth, there are 420 in the "Boscawen" in the Southampton water, and 630 in the "Impregnable" at Devonport, and 420 in the "Implacable" at Devonport, making a total of 2,520. To each of these ships a training brig is attached, in which the boys cruize.

1036. Will you state to the Commission the terms under which these boys are engaged?—The regulations are as follows:—"All boys who enter the navy "must understand that they are bound to serve con- "tinuously for 10 years from the time of their attain- "ing the age of 18, and they will be required to sign "an engagement to that effect; but no boy will be "entered without the written consent of his parents, "guardians, or nearest relations. The age for entry "is from 14½ to 16. Boys between 14½ and 15 must "be 4 feet 8 inches high, and measure 27 inches "round the chest. Boys between 15 and 16 must be "4 feet 10 inches high, and measure 29 inches round "chest, the and they must produce a certificate of "birth, or a declaration made by their parents or "guardians before a magistrate, to show they are of "the proper age, or they will not be entered. They "must also be of sound constitution, not subject to "fits, free from any physical defects or malformation, "and be able to read and write. No boys will be "received from reformatories or prisons, or if they "have been committed by a magistrate. Candidates "will be received in any of the flag ships or training "ships at Portsmouth, Devonport, Sheerness, Chat- "ham, and Woolwich, or in any of the district coast- "guard ships whenever there are vacancies; but "they must proceed to the ports at their own ex- "pense, and if rejected, return to their homes at "their own expense." Those are the regulations.

1037. You have said that each boy on entry must sign an engagement with the consent of his parents. Of what nature is that engagement? Is it so binding that the boy cannot break it?—Yes, it is an engagement under an Act of Parliament. I have brought the Act with me.

1038. And you are so secured in that engagement that you have no fear of losing the boy after he has once entered into it?—Not in the slightest degree. We find that they do not wish to leave.

1039. Do you find any difficulty in procuring certi-

Vice-Admiral C. Eden, C.B.

7th June 1866.

ficates of birth of the boys?—Sometimes we have found difficulty, but then we take the written declaration of the parents. We get the best authority that we can next to a certificate of birth.

1040. In the case of there being no parents, where the boy is an orphan, do you take a declaration?—We take the best evidence that we can get. We can judge from the boy's appearance whether he was likely to be of that age.

1041. You say that you station the boys in the various ships from the age of 14½ to 16?—Yes.

1042. What becomes of a boy after he is 16 years of age?—After he has gone through his training for 15 months in the training ship, he passes an examination for a first-class boy, and he is then drafted into a sea-going ship.

1043. There is no corresponding establishment of that nature for the marines, is there?—No.

1044. Do you think it desirable that such an establishment should be instituted for the marines as well as for the navy?—We find no difficulty in obtaining recruits for the marines.

1045. You recruit for the marines upon the same principle, I presume, as the army recruits?—I believe that it is the same, but the pay of the marine being better, we have less difficulty in obtaining recruits.

1046. What is the pay of the marine? I believe that the actual pay of the marine is very much the same, but that the advantages in there being no stoppages are very great?—Yes, and there will also be prize money and many other things.

1047. Is there any other information which you can give us with regard to these training ships and the system of engaging boys?—I really do not know that there is anything else, unless you would like to know the expense, and the opinions of officers on the system, as to how it has worked. I have brought a few extracts upon that point.

1048. We should like to hear their opinion, and we should also like to hear the expense of the different establishments.—These are extracts which I made yesterday from a few letters:—Captain Key, of the "Excellent," says, "The training of our own boys "enables us not only to instruct and educate them "especially for our service, but to *weed* them before "going into the fleet," so that no bad boy can pass through the training ship.

1049. (*Earl of Longford.*) What becomes of him?—He is discharged to the shore.

1050. You are able to discharge him?—Yes. Capt. Powell, of the "Britannia," says, "The Admiralty "have gone far towards establishing a standing navy, "and by bringing up boys in it carefully from their "youth they have created a feeling of attachment to "the service. Being discharged from it is *now* con-"sidered a most serious punishment." Commodore Dunlop says, "Entering boys and training them for "the navy is of the greatest benefit to the service."

1051. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) Where is Commodore Dunlop serving?—At the time when he gave this opinion he was at Woolwich; he had returned from the West Indies. Capt. Connolly, of the "Pallas," says, "Every "boy now entering the navy from the training ships "can read and write, and could it be possible to "increase the number of those ships, so that every "seaman in the navy should enter it from a training "ship, as our young officers do from the 'Britannia,' "a still further improvement would take place in the "general *morale* of the service. I have seldom seen "a brig's boy, that is a trained boy, go wrong. Most "of them turn out smart active sailors; and these "opinions are founded on a service of upwards of 11 "years as first lieutenant and commander of frigates "and ships of the line." Capt. Wilmhurst, of the "Prince Albert," says, "I would rather do away with "all entries, except through the training ships as "boys." Capt. Cator says, "The seamen of Her "Majesty's navy are becoming a superior and re-"spectable class of men."

1052. (*Chairman.*) How long has this system been in operation?—Six years. It was commenced since these training ships were established?—In 1860–61 the number was 682; in 1861–62 the number was 1,217; in 1862–63 the number was 1,718; in 1863–64 the number was 1,772; in 1864–65 the number was 1,828; and in 1865–66 the number was 1,596.

1053. (*Sir D. Cameron.*) Can you state how many of these boys have passed into the navy since these training ships were established?—I did not bring that return with me, but I can easily obtain it.

1054. (*Earl of Longford.*) The number will, you anticipate, be always more than 1,000 a year?—Yes; you have 2,500 under training every year, and they only remain 15 months in the ship.

1055. (*Sir D. Cameron.*) Do they get pay while they are on board?—Yes.

1056. (*Chairman.*) When a sailor enters on an original entry what bounty does he receive?—None now.

1057. Do these boys in their state of preparation for the navy receive any pay?—They do.

1058. How much?—They receive the pay of a second-class boy.

1059. That is something over 9*l.* a year?—Yes.

1060. What other advantages do they get on board these ships?—They are fed and educated, but they pay for their own clothing out of their wages.

1061. But in addition to their wages they get free rations, and all the advantages of education and teaching?—Yes.

1062. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) Do you know what is the total cost?—The outfit for a boy is 3*l.* 17*s.* 2*d.*

1063. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) Does that include his kit?—Yes, it is what is called the total cost of outfit.

1064. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) How long would it last?—It depends upon circumstances; sometimes a sailor wears out his clothes rather fast.

1065. (*Chairman.*) Is that outfit given to a boy gratis?—No, it is deducted from his pay.

1066. Then in fact he has to pay for his kit?—Yes.

1067. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) What else has he to pay?—He has to keep the kit up.

1068. (*Chairman.*) Can you state to the Commission what would be the deduction in the first year of a boy's engagement from his wages of 9*l.*?—He receives out of his wages, as pocket money, 5*s.* a month.

1069. That is 3*l.* a year out of the 9*l.*; what becomes of the other 6*l.*?—There are a few other things. A boy has to buy the seaman's catechism, two towels, needles and thread, tape and worsted, and many small things of that sort which are necessary for a boy on board ship; that takes 1*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.*; they are what are called small necessaries.

1070. How long does his kit last?—I suppose that it would be required to be replenished once while he is in the training ship; sometimes, of course, the boys' caps go overborad, and there is that sort of thing, so that it is impossible to state it exactly.

1071. Therefore in fact 5*s.* a month pocket money is about the only money which the boy puts into his pocket?—Twice a year they have holidays, and they are allowed to go home to their friends, and there is a deduction for their journeys, and that, I think, will expend the remainder of the 9*l.*

1072. The 5*s.* a month is about the utmost which a boy receives into his own hands?—Yes, under the head of pocket money. The regulation is that each boy is to be allowed 1*s.* weekly, which is to be given him prior to going on shore on Thursday.

1073. The boys have a certain portion of holidays every year?—Twice a year.

1074. When they go on that holiday do they go in the clothes of the establishment?—They do.

1075. They enter the country as marked boys belonging to the establishment of the English navy?—They do. I have a letter here from the Mayor of ———— on that subject, which your Lordship will perhaps allow me to read. This is a letter which was written to a member of Parliament, and was forwarded on to the Admiralty. The Mayor writes, —"My dear sir, I am about to trouble you with

Vice-Admiral C. Eden, C.B.

7th June 1866.

" a grievance, which is not only mine but that " of many others in this locality, and one which is " becoming very serious to my brothers and self as " employers of juvenile labour. Some time in 1863 " the Lords of the Admiralty decided on taking into " Her Majesty's service a large number of boys be- " tween the ages of 14 and 16, who were to be in- " structed for two years in the training ships, be " drafted into various men-of-war, and serve for a " further term of ten years. Placards were circu- " lated offering great apparent advantages, and a large " number of boys left this district and entered Her " Majesty's service. The boys after a short absence " at Plymouth were sent home dressed in man-of-war " fashion, and completely turned the heads of their " former companions. This visit to their homes has " been repeated at intervals, and has led to very " numerous further enlistments, the consequence is a " complete dearth of boy labour. We, as manufac- " turers, feel it acutely, and the artificers in the " locality have great difficulty in obtaining appren- " tices. The minds of the juvenile population are " completely upset, and the repeated visits of the boys " on leave keep up the excitement. Were this a " thickly populated district such a drain would not be " a matter of great moment, but with a comparatively " small population and a previous scarcity of juvenile " labour (rendered still less available to us by the " application of the Factory Act to lace factories), the " matter has assumed a serious aspect, and the Admi- " ralty authorities are doing the whole neighbour- " hood a great injustice. The parents of the children " (working men) also complain greatly of the effect on " the boys; they become thoroughly unsettled, indiffe- " rent to their work, and anxious only to go to sea, and " this at an age when the boy's wages or service would " or should be a very considerable assistance to them. " During the short period that Mr. —— represented " this borough I wrote to him on this subject, and he " promised to lay the matter before the Admiralty " authorities. I believe that he did so, and that in- " structions were issued to the recruiting officer here " to cease enlisting boys from this neighbourhood, but " the placards are still exhibited and the enlistment " continued. You will be doing a great service, not " only to my brothers and self, but also to many others, " if you will draw the attention of the Lords of the " Admiralty to the complaint I have now made to you, " and endeavour to induce them to get the supply of " boys from a neighbourhood where the loss will not " be such a grievance to the employers."

1076. Notwithstanding that complaint, is it not the fact that none of these boys can enter the service of the Admiralty without the full and entire consent of their parents?—They cannot do so without the written consent of their parents or guardians.

1077. And no charge whatever can be laid against the Admiralty of improperly bringing these boys away under any circumstances?—Certainly not.

1078. Have you a paper detailing the cost of the training ships?—I have.

1079. Will you put it in?.

The witness delivered in the same, which is as follows.

TRAINING SHIPS.—Boys.

Admiralty, 6th June 1866.

STATEMENT showing the ESTIMATED ANNUAL COST in detail of TRAINING BOYS in TRAINING SHIPS and at the ESTABLISHMENT in JERSEY.

Training Ships.	No. of Boys training.	Wages.	Victuals, including Fuel and Lights.	Medicines.	Maintaining Repairs, &c. to Ships.	Total of the whole.	
		£	£	£	£	£	
Ganges	420	6,810	2,088	70	1,730	10,698	
St. Vincent	630	7,696	2,987	70	2,426	13,179	
Boscawen	420	5,898	2,070	70	1,419	9,448	
Impregnable	630	7,820	2,969	70	1,946	12,805	
Implacable	420	5,914	2,088	70	1,510	9,582	
Totals	2,520	34,138	12,202	350	9,022	55,712	
Deduct—Expense of Half Pay to Officers, Harbour Pay to Warrant Officers, and Shore Pay to Marines						9,453	46,259
Training Brigs.							
Martin		1,553	522	17	1,804	3,896	
Ferret		1,553	522	17	1,379	3,471	
Squirrel		1,553	522	17	1,614	3,706	
Sealark		1,569	522	17	1,152	3,260	
Liberty		1,569	522	17	1,152	3,260	
Totals		7,797	2,610	85	7,101	17,593	
Deduct as above						1,500	16,093

Total annual cost of training ships and brigs for training 2,520 boys - - 62,352*l.*, or

	£	s.	d.
An annual cost for each boy of	24	14	10
Add wages per annum of a 2nd class boy	9	2	6
Add victuals do. do.	17	19	11
Cost of training each boy in training ships for 12 months	51	17	3
Add ¼ additional, as the boys are trained on an average for 15 months in the training ships	12	19	3
Cost of training boys in training ships for 15 months	64	16	6*

Vice-Admiral C. Eden, C.B.

7th June 1866.

Training Establishment at Jersey.	No. of Boys training.	Wages.	Victuals, including Fuel and Lights.	Medicines.	Maintaining Repairs, &c. to Ships.	Total of the whole.
		£	£	£	£	£
Training Establishment at Jersey, borne in "Dasher" - -	100	349	144	50	129	672

or,

	£	s.	d.
An annual cost of each boy of - - - - - -	6	14	4
Add wages per annum of a 2nd class boy - - - -	9	2	6
Add victuals - - - - - - - -	17	19	11
Cost of training each boy at Jersey for 12 months - -	33	16	9
Add $\frac{1}{4}$ additional, as the boys are trained on an average for 15 months -	8	9	2
Cost of training boys in the establishment at Jersey for 15 months -	42	5	11*

* Each boy is entitled on entry to a bed, blanket, and bed cover gratuitously, value 1*l.* 1*s.* 5*d.*, which forms an additional item of cost.

(Signed) J. Beeby,
Accountant-General.

1080. The cost of training a boy for 15 months as given in this paper is 64*l.* 16*s.* 6*d.*?—It is.

1081. Out of that amount a very large sum, I apprehend, must be deducted for the cost of the ship, quite irrespectively of the education or the food of the boy?—Quite. I have the expenses of each ship here. That calculation has been made making each boy bear his proportion of the expense of the ship and establishment.

1082. Do you think that if you had established a school on shore for these boys, as I heard that you intended to do at one time, you could have brought the education of those boys, including the maintenance, the schooling, and the interest on the outlay of the capital, to within half that sum?—That calculation was made, but I have a calculation which was made for me by the Accountant-General of the Navy two or three days ago, showing the difference of expense of training a boy on shore. We have a small training establishment at Jersey on shore, and the cost per boy in the training establishment at Jersey is 42*l.* 5*s.* 11*d.*; in the training ship it is 64*l.* 16*s.* 6*d.*, making a difference of 22*l.*

1083. That is for 15 months?—Yes.

1084. Again, a great proportion of the Jersey establishment must be put down to the training brig, which is attached to it, and the boating?—There is no training brig. A portion of the expense of the "Dasher" training vessel for pilots may be charged against the establishment.

1085. Do you remember reading the Report of the Commissioners who were appointed to inquire into Greenwich Hospital. Do you remember at what they estimated that the cost of training a boy at Greenwich Hospital, with a very high mathematical education, should come to in a year?—18*l.*

1086. Including clothing, food, medicines, books, and repairs, and every item?—I can give an extract from the Report on the Greenwich Hospital schools, namely, "We have strong grounds for stating that "with efficient superintendence the entire cost might "be brought within 18*l.* a year for every boy."

1087. (*Viscount Eversley.*) Does that include the allowance which you gave before?—No.

1088. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) The boys who enter in this way are trained, and are then sent into the navy in exactly the same way as other men who enter the navy for a single engagement, are they not?—Yes, if they enter for continuous service. Men can enter the navy as non-continuous service men, but here you have the advantage of a continuous service for 10 years after a boy is 18 years old, and a trained boy.

1089. There is an officer at the Admiralty who is charged with examining the crime and punishment returns?—There is.

1090. Does he make any comment upon the increase, comparatively, of punishment amongst the marines, and the dimunition amongst the seamen since this system has been established?—He does. I have had an extract made from his report. Mr. Hickman in his report says, "In the report on crime and "punishment in the navy, dated February 1866, I "have expressed an opinion that the careful training "which the boys received in the training ships will "tend to the reduction of crime and punishment in "future years. On what grounds it may be asked is "this opinion formed? The answer is, 1st, or the "universal opinion to that effect of the many executive naval officers with whom I have conversed "on the subject; 2ndly, on the belief that a fair "moral and secular education must necessarily "improve those who receive it, and that this "education is given in the training ships in a manner "and to an extent that could not be given elsewhere, "for the navy; 3rdly, because under the increasing "supervision exercised in the training ships no "radically bad boy can pass into the navy, there to "follow out a course of crime, to be the recipient of "many punishments, and ultimately to be turned "from the service in disgrace. The mischief they "may have done in the meantime in the close limited "society of a ship is not to be measured by statistics. "Of course I do not say that after leaving the training ships a proportion of the boys do not lapse into "evil habits, but I do say that the training system "has the effect of reducing the number of such boys "to a minimum, 4thly, by seeing in the punishment returns the preponderance of crime and "offences among the marines, which I attribute to "their not being so generally educated or so early "trained to habits of discipline as the seamen are."

1091. Then when one of these boys is sent out of a training ship into the navy, I apprehend that for all purposes of the service he may be looked upon as an efficient sailor?—Yes, a very efficient sailor boy.

1092. Equal to a man who has been at least six months in the service and who has not gone into a service ship?—Yes.

1093. Do you think that you have obtained a class of boys in this way who would not otherwise have been got at for the service if they had been allowed to grow into men?—Certainly.

1094. You get them from inland as well as from seaports?—From every part.

1095. Do you think that any single reform which has been made in the navy in your time has been equal in its effect upon the service to this training of the boys?—I think that this system has been most beneficial.

1096. (*Chairman.*) You say that you have the

power of rejecting certain boys who do not come up to the mark of good conduct instead of engaging them in the navy. When such boys are rejected they are not thrown upon the world without means of gaining their own livelihood, are they ?—If they are rejected they have come at their own expense to volunteer; we merely reject them if they do not happen to come up to the requirements.

1097. But when they leave you they are quite fit to enter the merchant navy, or to be engaged in any nautical profession ?—After they have completed their training they are.

1098. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) I suppose that those who are discharged are discharged after a very short time of training ?—Generally in a few weeks.

1099. (*Chairman.*) You have had very few cases of discharge at the end of their 15 months of engagement ?—I do not remember one.

1100. (*Viscount Eversley.*) How many men do you consider engage every year in the naval service ?—We believe that this number of 2,500 will always feed a vote of 20,000 men.

1101. (*Chairman.*) Do you anticipate that these boys after they are sent into the navy from these establishments will eventually train up as good petty officers ?—A very large proportion of them ; I have myself seen boys who have not been above four years in the navy first-class petty officers.

1102. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) Will you read the first part of the clause of the Act of Parliament which gives you a hold upon those boys ?—It is the 16th and 17th of Victoria, chapter 69, section 2 : "And "every boy hereafter entering, when under the age "of 18 years, into the naval service of Her Majesty, "shall be entered and liable to serve until he attain "the age of 28 years, and every person who when of "the age of 18 years or upwards, shall be hereafter "entered into such naval service as a boy, shall be "entered for ten years' continuous and general service "from the time of his entering, and shall be liable to "serve accordingly."

1103. (*Chairman.*) At the end of that period of 10 years has a man a right to claim his discharge from the navy and to leave it ?—He has.

1104. Do you find that many men avail themselves of that privilege ?—No, very few indeed ; they are only too glad to re-engage in order to complete their term for pension.

1105. What is the period in which they complete their term for pension ?—10 years more.

1106. Then they secure a pension after 20 years' service ?—Yes.

1107. What is the amount of that pension which they so secure ?—It will depend entirely upon the ratings which they have held in the service ; for instance, a first-class petty officer would get a higher pension than a second, and a second a higher pension than an able seaman.

1108. What is the pension which an able seaman would be entitled to at the end of 20 years' service ?—I believe that I am right when I say 23*l.* I have known pensions as high as 36*l.* a year.

1109. Can you put in the pension which an ordinary seaman would acquire after 20 years' service ?—I will obtain the whole of those particulars from the Accountant-General, but it depends a good deal upon what the conduct of the man has been, and therefore I do not think that you could lay down any arbitrary pension.

1110. I wish to know whether you have in the navy, as they have in the army, a certain rate of good-conduct pay which may be acquired ?—We have.

1111. To what amount does the good-conduct pay rise ?—It is 1*d.* a day for each stripe.

1112. How long does it take a sailor to gain a stripe ?—He may gain it for special service at any time, but as a rule it is after three years' service.

1113. Will you explain what you mean by "special "service" ?—For an act of gallantry.

1114. That is not exactly good conduct, you would not class that under good-conduct pay, would you ?—Yes, we should ; if a man earned it by good and gallant conduct, he would be paid for it.

1115. At the end of three years' continuous good conduct he gets that stripe ?—He is eligible for it.

1116. Can he go on accumulating good-conduct pay and an increased number of stripes during the whole period of his service ?—Yes, till the number amounts to three.

1117. Is he entitled to carry that good-conduct pay to pension ?—It would be calculated in his pension up to the number of good-conduct stripes in possession of which a man was when he took his discharge.

1118. There is one other question upon which we wish to be enlightened ; a boy is engaged for 10 years ?—Yes.

1119. Supposing that he wants to quit the navy during those 10 years, is there any means, by purchasing his discharge or any other method, by which he can get out of the service ?—He may purchase his discharge, but it would not be granted him unless he could show some good reason for it. A great many of them do purchase their discharge for the purpose of assisting their aged parents, and if they can show some reason for it it is generally granted, and in some special cases we give them a free discharge.

1120. What is the amount of purchase money for a discharge ?—12*l.*

1121. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) With respect to the mode in which these boys are obtained, do the Admiralty give any payments to get these boys, or do they rely upon the supply coming in in consequence of the advantages of education ?—We allow the recruiting parties of marines inland to enter these boys ; coast-guard men round the coast, and what we call commissioned boatmen are also allowed to enlist boys, and then they send them to the district ship, from whence they are forwarded to the training ship.

1122. From your knowledge can you state whether the supply comes in naturally, or whether the coast guard and the sailors exert themselves to obtain these supplies ?—I should say that it comes in quite naturally.

1123. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) There is no payment for it, is there ?—We have lately made an allowance, because the coast guard are put to expense. For instance, a boy four or five miles off is anxious to come, and he is put to expense, or a man is anxious to see a boy, and we give him a certain allowance if the boy is accepted, but nothing if he is rejected.

1124. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) What is that allowance ?—It is 10*s.* a boy.

1125. Do you call that "bringing money" ?—No.

1126. Under what head does it go ?—The paymaster of the district ship would pay the expenses incurred in raising a boy.

1127. Under what head would it go in the account ?—I suppose that it would be in our Vote No. 1.

1128. How would this 10*s.* be entered in the paymaster's accounts ?—He would keep a separate account for it, which would be forwarded to the Accountant-General in London.

1129. What is it called ?—I do not know.

1130. It is not under any particular head as it is in the army ?—No, it would come out of Vote No. 1.

1131. Do the applications chiefly come from the boys themselves or from their parents ? Do the parents apply for their children to be put into these schools ?—I believe that they do to the coast guard.

1132. Do those applications come from all parts of the country ?—Yes.

1133. Do you get many from the interior of the country ?—Yes, latterly we have had a great many. I think that last week there were 52 from inland.

1134. Looking to the whole of the boys, should you say that more came from the applications of parents or from the boys entering into engagements with the different coast guards ?—The boys cannot enter into an engagement, the parents must sign the agreement.

1135. Have you anything which will show whether it is the boy's movement or the parent's movement

Vice-Admiral C. Eden, C.B.

7th June 1866.

which chiefly brings him?—No, I know that the parents very often do apply, but I cannot answer as to a large number of coast guard all round the coast.

1136. Are many boys rejected?—Yes, a great many are rejected on physical grounds.

1137. Is there any examination as to conduct when they join?—Yes; where we possibly can we obtain a written character from the clergyman or from some respectable person in the neighbourhood.

1138. (*Col. Radcliffe.*) Do you give a preference to the sons of seamen over others?—I should do so certainly.

1139. Supposing your establishment to be full, should you give such a preference?—Certainly; I should give a great preference to the sons of coast guardsmen.

1140. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) Has the establishment been full from the commencement?—I may say yes. So many boys are constantly passing out of that large number who have completed their 15 months that sometimes I find 300 or 400 short, and sometimes 50; but those boys are merely transferred to the receiving ship in the harbour and are available for sea.

1141. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) Would you have any difficulty in doubling your present number of boys?—I should think not.

1142. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) You do not think it necessary to increase the number?—No; we take the number which is required for the demand.

1143. (*Col. Radcliffe.*) In fact you can supply your ships from that source alone?—Yes; we shall not want any from the merchant service.

1144. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) You are not entirely dependent upon that school, are you?—We hope to be so; we do not reject the application of a man who has a good character.

1145. (*Col. Radcliffe.*) Do you say that you require 2,500 to supply the navy annually?—No, every 15 months.

1146. You require that number to keep up the navy upon a vote of 22,000 men?—Yes.

1147. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) Two thousand go out every 15 months?—Yes.

1148. (*Chairman.*) With regard to the health of these different establishments, do you find the health of the boys on board the training ships to be pretty good?—Very good indeed.

1149. I suppose that at that early age they are not troubled with any of the diseases which are so annoying to both the army and the navy?—No.

1150. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) Do you think that they physically develope into better men when they are grown up than if they had not had this good care taken of them in their early age?—Yes; it is wonderful to see how the boys improve after having been on board five or six months; you would hardly think that they were the same boys.

1151. (*Chairman.*) What is the weight of the ration of meat which you give to your boys a day?—One pound; the ration to a boy and to a man is the same.

1152. That includes bone?—Yes.

1153. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) Are you of opinion that as a set-off against the expense of these training schools you have a diminution in desertion and in discharge by purchase?—Certainly.

1154. It is impossible to estimate it exactly?—I cannot estimate it.

1155. But in the opinion of naval officers there is a great diminution in that respect?—Yes.

1156. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) Could it be shown what proportion of the present navy is composed of the boys who have been educated in these ships?—Yes. It would be possible to trace each boy from every ship's books in which he enters, but it would take some time to do it.

1157. Could you also give the number of petty officers in the same way?—Yes, but it would take some time.

The witness withdrew.

Captain PERCY G. B. LAKE examined.

Capt. P. G. B. Lake.

1158. (*Chairman.*) You are Adjutant of the 3rd Royal Lancashire Militia, stationed at Preston?—Yes, the 3rd Royal Lancashire.

1159. You were in the 100th regiment?—I was.

1160. How long is it since you left that regiment?—Six years and six months.

1161. How long had that regiment been raised before you left it?—It had been raised about a year and a half.

1162. You were in the 54th regiment previously?—I was.

1163. Since you have been Adjutant of the 3rd Royal Lancashire Militia, have you seen any tendency on the part of militiamen to join the line?—A number have joined every year since I have been Adjutant.

1164. During Col. Wilson Patten's time?—Yes.

1165. Have the militia staff to which you have belonged ever been in the habit of receiving beating orders for recruiting?—They had them for about the first six months that I was Adjutant of that regiment; and previously to that they were for some time employed in recruiting for the line.

1166. Under regular beating orders?—Yes.

1167. But for some years past that system has not been pursued?—It was discontinued in, I think, the beginning of 1861.

1168. Do you know whether there was any particular reason for discontinuing that system?—I am not aware except from hearsay; I heard that they did not get on well together in raising recruits; I mean from the number of different parties being employed.

1169. That is to say, that the organization of the recruiting system by different bodies did not succeed?—Exactly.

1170. And on that account the services of the militia were dispensed with?—Yes.

1171. Do you think that if the services of the militia in recruiting were again called into action you would be able, through your staff, to get any considerable number of recruits for the line in Lancashire?—Yes; I think so. In the neighbourhood of Preston, from which we recruit our militiamen, I think that a large number of men might be raised for the line by our staff. They are nearly all connected with the place either by birth or by marriage, and they know most of the likely men to take on in the line, and I think that in that way they might be employed with advantage.

1172. But I suppose that if that system was adopted it would be necessary to leave the entire recruiting in that district in the hands of the one body, namely, the militia?—I think that that would be the best plan, so as not to have more than one party at the same place.

1173. Are there any regiments of the line which are immediately connected with the district to which you belong?—There are several regiments which were partly raised there, second battalions, of which I can give the Commission the numbers.

1174. Will you inform the Commission what they are?—The 2nd battalion of the 6th regiment; the 2nd battalion of the 7th regiment; the 2nd battalion of the 15th regiment; the 2nd battalion of the 22nd regiment, and the 2nd battalion of the 25th regiment were partly raised and were quartered at Preston. There were also some other regiments quartered there, which received a large number of our men. The 97th regiment is one; the 66th regiment is another; the 34th regiment is another, and the 50th regiment is another; and again, the 63rd regiment had a recruiting party for some years in the town, and they got a large number of our men. The Coldstream Guards also sent a recruiting party with an

officer, whilst the regiment was embodied, and they took upwards of 30 men.

1175. Last year I think that you only gave 11 men?—Last year we gave 12 men; we have only given four this year.

1176. In the year 1865 you gave 12 men; can you account for the falling off?—I believe that there is a great deal of work now to be had in the neighbourhood of Preston. In consequence of the cotton famine, a few years before, a great number of men had been thrown out of work, but now the work is very plentiful.

1177. There being a great demand for labour, you are still of opinion that if the militia staff had an opportunity of carrying on the recruiting for the army in the neighbourhood of Preston, you would be able to obtain a good many recruits?—Yes, a good many; but it would of course vary with the demand for labour in the neighbourhood.

1178. You have a depôt battalion stationed at Preston just now, have you not?—Yes.

1179. Are you at all acquainted with the composition of that depôt battalion?—Not further than that I know that it is composed of the depôts of certain regiments.

1180. I see that it is composed of the second battalion of the 21st regiment, the first battalion of the 25th regiment, the second battalion of the 25th regiment, and of the 26th and 58th and 68th regiments. None of these regiments comprise any of the battalions which you say were partially raised and were originally quartered at Preston, do they?—Yes; I think that the second battalion of the 25th regiment does so.

1181. If the militia staff were to be engaged in recruiting for the army in your district, how would you organize the staff so as to carry on that work?—I should tell off a certain number of the serjeants who I thought were the best calculated to raise recruits, and should send them to the places in which I was ordered to recruit, and I should reserve a portion of them so that I might always be able to relieve a man in case of misconduct or of not sending in recruits. If the militia staff were employed, I think that great care should be taken of them so that they should not get into habits of drinking, and so on, in raising the men.

1182. How would you take more care, especially of the militia non-commissioned officers, than you would take of the non-commissioned officers of the line?—By keeping a certain number at head quarters I should always be able to relieve a man from the recruiting service in the case of misconduct, which would be a punishment to him.

1183. Would you not in that case lose the advantage of the experience of a recruiter in that district if you relieved him at short intervals?—If I relieved him frequently, I should no doubt lose the advantage of his experience; but at the same time it would be a very bad thing for the staff of the militia if I allowed a man to get into drunken habits from being employed on the recruiting service.

1184. You would confine your non-commissioned officers to such a radius that you would be frequently able to inspect them, and to see that they were not falling into bad habits in the service?—Certainly.

1185. And by so doing you think that you could maintain good conduct amongst your recruiting serjeants, and at the same time obtain a reasonable number of recruits for the army?—I do.

1186. Would you suggest that the recruiting should be carried on in any different manner than it is at present, which is principally in public houses?—I think that if that could be avoided you would get a better class of men. Men enlisting when they have been under the influence of drink are more liable to desert when they get sober.

1187. You think that by changing the system you might accomplish that very desirable object?—I think that to a certain extent it might be accomplished.

1188. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) You consider that the permanent staff of the militia would be unsuccessful, if other parties from the regiment were recruiting there?—I think that they would be rather at cross purposes with them.

Capt. P. G. B. Lake.

7th June 1866.

1189. Why would they be at cross purposes?—There would be a jealousy between the parties.

1190. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) From what you have seen of recruiting, do you think that there is a necessary connexion between drink and recruiting?—I must say that it was only for six months that I had charge of the recruiting. Of course when the recruits are brought before me they are sober, but from what one hears of their generally being enlisted in public houses, I think that the men who are enlisted are more or less under the influence of liquor, though I do not mean to say that they are so drunk as not to know what they are about.

1191. (*Col. Radcliffe.*) Would not the barracks of the militia make a very good rendezvous for recruits?—Very good.

1192. And would it not be desirable to take the recruits into the militia barracks for a few days before sending them to head quarters?—Yes, if arrangements could be made with the county, as the militia barracks entirely belong to the county.

1193. If that were done, would not it be likely to induce a better class of men to enlist than by enlisting men at public houses and keeping them there till they are forwarded to head quarters?—Certainly.

1194. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) Do you think that you would succeed better if you recruited generally for the whole line, than by recruiting for one or two particular battalions?—I think that recruiting for particular battalions is more successful. I find that our militiamen generally go where they have friends.

1195. As regards the second battalions which were raised in Preston, do you think that they were more easily raised from a large number of men in Preston being connected with the regiment?—I think that that was so, but I have not had experience of it.

1196. What is the youngest age at which you take men for the militia?—At 18 years of age; but they may be taken under it by reporting the cases to the Secretary of State for War. I do not take them under 17.

1197. Do you think that if the militia were authorized to enlist even at a younger age than that, say at 16, you could get a class of lads to enlist in the militia who in a couple of years would be likely to enlist in the line?—Yes, I think it very likely; I reject a number of lads who come up who are too young, being under 17.

1198. When the militia were disbanded would not lads of that age be very well able generally speaking to stand their training?—I think so, but it is against the order to take them without specially reporting such cases.

1199. Do you think that if lads were able to enlist at 16 it would have a tendency to increase the number of lads out of that class two years later?—Yes, I think that it might.

1200. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Do not a great many enlist who say that they are 18, who are not 18?—I do not think many do so in the militia. They do not generally know exactly the age at which they are eligible to be taken.

1201. I am speaking of the army: they say that they are 18 in order to get their service to count when they are not near it?—Yes.

1202. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) The Adjutant-General asked you whether there was not a confusion between the two parties in recruiting. Did the surgeon of one department pass men who would not be passed by the other?—I cannot say.

1203. Was not there also this difference, that the men who were at that time recruited by the militia had to be sent to the head-quarters at Liverpool to be examined there again, whereas the recruits by the pensioners were passed upon the spot?—No, they all had to go there. If a regiment was stationed at Preston, they took their recruits to their head quarters

Capt. P. G. B. Lake.

7th June 1866.

without going to Liverpool, but then the others had to go to Liverpool, even if their regiment was stationed at Preston.

1204. They had to come back from Liverpool to Preston?—Yes.

1205. Did it not often happen that a recruit was examined by three different surgeons?—Yes.

1206. Who differed as to whether he should be accepted as a recruit, or not?—Yes.

1207. Can you make any suggestions which, if carried out, would induce a greater number of men to enroll for the army than now do so?—I think that the militia might allow a man to enroll after one training; a man is now obliged to pay 18*s.* 6*d.* back if he has not served two trainings. Generally after the first training a man is most likely to go to the line, and if he is then called upon to pay back his 18*s.* 6*d.*, he does not like it; and if he still wishes to enlist he enlists fraudulently at another place.

1208. I believe that the return of the men who are furnished to the line from the Royal Lancashire Militia does not by any means show the number who have actually joined?—No; I have no doubt that a number join fraudulently, and which we have not heard of.

1209. In after years have you heard of men who have fraudulently joined the line who would have been considered deserters if they had been detected at the time?—Yes.

1210. Do you know enough of the militia generally to induce you to believe that that is a very common occurrence?—I do not believe that it is so now; it was formerly. Formerly a man had to pay back his expenses at whatever time he enlisted into the line, but now that has been relaxed. But I would further relax it so as to allow a man who had served one training to go to the line without repaying anything.

1211. You were Adjutant of the 54th regiment for some time?—Yes.

1212. For how long?—For upwards of four years?

1213. From your experience as Adjutant of that regiment, can you suggest anything as to the allowances of soldiers, so as to afford a better inducement to men to enlist. It has been stated here by two witnesses that the want of a shell jacket is a great grievance?—Yes; no doubt if a man is ordered a new shell jacket, it is an equivalent to a heavy punishment to him; it stops his pay.

1214. In your experience as Adjutant, is that not a very frequent punishment, namely, the stoppage on account of the want of a shell jacket?—A man is obliged to have a shell jacket ordered when his shell jacket is a bad one, and of course it is equivalent to depriving him of a large proportion of his pay for a long time.

1215. Do you think that that is looked upon as a great grievance by the soldier?—Yes; and I know that officers commanding companies very much dislike putting down their men for shell jackets if they can avoid it; it throws a man so much into debt.

1216. Do you believe that if the recruiting for the militia was devolved upon the militia staff it would tend to demoralize the militia staff?—Not if it was properly looked after?

1217. Do you think that it is possible to conduct the recruiting of soldiers unless the recruiter joins a little in drink?—I think that he must join in it to a certain extent.

1218. Would that have a tendency to demoralize the recruiting staff?—It depends upon how much a man will take.

1219. Do you recollect the old system of recruiting by men belonging to the regiments?—Yes; but I was not employed upon it.

1220. Do you know whether it had a prejudicial effect upon the soldiers employed upon it?—Yes, when we sent out men from our regiment they never came back so good as they were before.

1221. You think that that is entirely owing to the habits of the soldier from being sent out upon recruiting?—Yes.

1222. Do you see any reason why it should not be the same with the militia staff?—I think that they must be sharply looked after, so as not to get into bad habits.

1223. Might not that affect the efficiency of the recruiting?—They might not get so many men, but I think that they would get a better class.

1224. You say that the wages at the present moment are so high in Lancashire that recruits are not got so quickly as usual. Do you think that that is the only cause?—I think that it is.

1225. You do not think that there is any dislike to the service?—I think not; the wages all over the country are much higher in proportion to what they used to be, while the soldier's pay is exactly the same.

1226. Do you know whether they have any difficulty in getting recruits for the constabulary in Lancashire?—They have, notwithstanding that the pay has been recently increased.

1227. Have they not also been obliged to lower the standard?—The standard has not been lowered, as I am informed by the chief constable of the county.

1228. Do you know whether in all the railway departments there is the same difficulty?—I have heard that there is the same difficulty in getting men at the same rate as they did before.

1229. Do you know whether the rate of agricultural labour has much increased?—It has,

1230. All through?—Yes.

1231. In every class?—Yes.

1232. Do you know in what proportion?—No.

1233. You cannot say what a common day labourer gets in Lancashire as wages?—I think that he gets about 2*s.* 6*d.* a day, and mill hands from 3*s.* upwards.

1234. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) Have you formed any scheme with regard to the higher remuneration to be given to the militia staff for recruiting?—No.

1235. Do you think that you could give us any suggestions so as to induce the militia staff to exert themselves in recruiting?—I think that the same regulations as are now in force with our recruiting parties would be satisfactory to the permanent staff of the militia.

1236. The raising of the standard would necessarily be more difficult; would you in that case make any proportionate increase to the remuneration?—No, I would not give any more to a man who gets a recruit. I would offer some further inducement to the man to enlist.

1237. Do you think that with the present limits and standard the same number of recruits would be obtained as are now obtained?—I do not think that it is so much the bounty as some increase of pay. I think that the bounty is enough.

1238. Can you tell us in what form you would give that increase of pay?—I think that I should induce men to re-enlist at the end of their first period of service, and I also think that a better pension should be given, so that the civilians might see that an old soldier had something to live upon, instead of being obliged to work very hard in order to support himself and family.

1239. Have you formed any idea of the increase of pay and of pension which should be given?—No, I have not considered that point.

1240. (*Chairman.*) You reside in a very populous district, and I believe that you watch a little what is going on there in military life?—Yes.

1241. Can you tell us whether many of the disappointed soldiers who take their discharge at the expiration of 10 years have been in the habit of going about and discouraging young men from entering the army?—I have never heard that they have done so.

1242. You have not heard that they have spread reports of the hardships which the young soldier undergoes, the unnecessary drills, the unnecessary duties, and all that sort of thing?—I have never heard of it, nor seen it. I frequently have men enlist into the militia who have been in the line and have

taken their discharge by purchase, which does not look as if they disliked the drill.

1243. You have never heard them assign as a reason for quitting the line that the service was rendered unnecessarily disagreeable ?—No, I have never heard them say that.

1244. I suppose that you have seen a great many of the numerous paragraphs which are put into newspapers, stating that the 10 years' men have been the means of preventing a great many young men from enlisting in the army ?—Yes.

1245. But you think that there is no reliance to be placed upon any such statements ?—It has never come to my knowledge.

1246. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) It has been suggested that service in the militia should form part of the service for a pension. Do you see any objection to soldiers in the line being obliged in order to secure their pension to join the militia for a certain period at the end of their service ?—I think that in many cases it would be a boon, but I would not allow every man to do it indiscriminately, because if we got bad men from the line into the militia, it would do the militia considerable harm. I would make it dependent upon a man being of good conduct.

1247. And you think that then it would be a boon to the soldier ?—Yes, in many cases, if he had some employment, but not otherwise.

1248. Supposing that such a system became general, do you think that it would be beneficial to the militia service ?—Yes, with a restriction that the men joining should be men of good character.

1249. You stated that men in your regiment of militia enlisted into particular regiments of the line. Was it not the fact that they had the option of going into several regiments, and that the majority of them entered into one particular regiment, and very few into another ?—Yes.

1250. Though these regiments were quartered at the same time in the same neighbourhood ?—Yes.

1251. There was one regiment into which I believe very few of your men went, and there was another regiment into which a great many men went ?—That was previous to my time.

1252. From the list which you have in your hand, do you not find that the tendency of men has been to enlist in particular regiments, and not generally for the service ?—Certainly.

1253. From your experience, do you believe that if the men had enlisted generally for the service, so large a proportion would have been got from your regiment ?—Certainly not.

1254. You think that one man induces another to enlist ?—Yes, they like to go together.

1255. (*Col. Radcliffe.*) Do you think that it would be a good plan to provide the militia regiments with non-commissioned officers from one particular regiment of the line, in order that those non-commissioned officers might have more influence to induce the militiamen to join the regiment from which those non-commissioned officers came ?—Yes, but I would extend it to two or three regiments, so that the men might have a little option in the choice of quarters.

1256. Do you think that the fact of these non-commissioned officers coming from one regiment would have a tendency to induce the militiamen to join that regiment ?—Yes ; I can give an instance of that in the 63rd regiment. The quarter-master serjeant who was employed in the recruiting was a 63rd man, and when a man said that he did not care what regiment he went to, he generally sent him to the 63rd, and consequently that regiment enlisted more than 70 men. I would not have the non-commissioned officers from only one corps, but from three or four corps.

Capt. P. G. B. Lake.

7th June 1866.

1257. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) Would you consider it a good plan that men of good conduct who had served 18 years in the line should be allowed to complete their service for pension by six years' service in the militia regiment from which they had originally come ?—I do not think that they would like to serve two years for one.

1258. (*Col. Chapman.*) Have you any objection to enrolling pensioners in the militia regiments in the part of the country in which these pensioners have elected to reside ?—Not at all.

1259. Would there be any objection to training them annually in the militia regiments instead of having them trained annually under the staff officers as at present ?—No ; I think that it would be an advantage to the militia provided that we had men of good character.

1260. That would be doing away with the staff officers of pensioners altogether ?—I do not mean that. There is still the payment to provide for.

1261. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) Would you object to take charge in the militia of all the pensioners in the district for six weeks' training ?—That is to say the enrolled pensioners.

1262. Yes ?—Not at all ; I would mix them up with the militiamen, provided the regiments altogether were not above a certain strength.

1263. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Do you think that the pensioners would like it ?—I cannot say about that. They now only get eight days' drill, and they certainly would not like four weeks instead of that.

1264. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) If the recruiting was given to the militia staff, should you see any objection to soldiers of the line being joined with them in recruiting ?—I see no objection to it, but I do not see any object in having them. I think that there would be energy enough in the militia staff.

1265. Would there be energy enough without some *esprit de corps* ?—I think so : I think that the money inducement would be sufficient.

1266. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) Would your militia staff be sufficient for the purpose, or would you desire to increase the militia staff ?—It would entirely depend upon the size of the district.

1267. But ordinarily speaking you would desire no increase ?—No, not in my case.

1268. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) In the county of Lancaster, I believe, there are seven regiments of militia ?—There are seven regiments of infantry and one of artillery.

1269. In each of those regiments there are 24 serjeant of companies ?—Yes.

1270. There would be 160 odd militia serjeants who would have charge of the recruiting for the county of Lancaster alone ?—Yes.

1271. With respect to regiments of militia being connected with particular regiments of the line, do you think that it would have any beneficial effect on recruiting if each militia regiment was attached to a regiment of the line ?—I do not think that one regiment of the line would be enough. I think that you might let the regiment of militia have a connexion with three or four regiments of the line so that it would give the men a little option as to the choice of quarters.

1272. (*Sir D. Cameron.*) Are there not more regiments of militia than there are of the line ?—I think that there are.

The witness withdrew.

Major ARNOLD M. KNIGHT examined.

Major A. M. Knight.

1273. (*Chairman.*) You are staff officer of pensioners now at Leicester ?—Yes.

1274. You were, I believe, lately attached to a regiment of foot ?—I never served in the infantry. I went to the 12th Regiment on exchange. I also served in the 16th Lancers and 7th Dragoon Guards ; afterwards in the Cape Mounted Rifles, on leaving which regiment I went to half pay. I had been at the Cape for some years.

1275. Have you ever been in any other district

Major A. M. Knight.

7th June 1866.

than the Leicester district?—Yes; I have been in several. I began in Oxford, and when the Oxford district was abolished I went to Kilkenny; from Kilkenny I went to Stirling, and from Stirling I went to Leicester.

1276. In your service with the pensioners you have been connected with the recruiting for the army?—I have.

1277. For how many years have you been connected with the recruiting?—From 1860, for the last six years.

1278. You have been in the habit of recruiting by your pensioners in districts where recruiting was carried on also by parties of the line?—I have.

1279. Have you found that the rivalry between the different parties has been so great as to have interfered at all with the obtaining of recruits by either party?—I have not found any bad feeling existing between the sub-division non-commissioned officers and my own, so much so as to obstruct recruiting; but I think that when the sub-division non-commissioned officers were withdrawn we certainly succeeded a great deal better in getting recruits. At Leeds, which is an inspecting field officer's head-quarters, the whole of the recruiting has been left to the pensioners for the last eight months. I have been attached to Leeds, and have certainly found it considerably easier, simply from our having the recruiting to ourselves; indeed I have obtained considerably more men in the last two years than I did before. I do not know the numbers which were obtained by the sub-division non-commissioned officers. I think that, perhaps, sometimes there is a little ill-feeling. I may state that when the sub-division non-commissioned officers were there, I sometimes had a little trouble myself, still it only involved personal matters. They used to pass me occasionally without saluting. I had once or twice to report men for it, one in particular, which was a very gross case.

1280. When the pensioners were first employed in the recruiting service did they receive every facility from the authorities to carry on that recruiting service?—When I first went to Leicester I found that my predecessor had been recruiting under a strong belief that at Leeds he did not always get his men passed so easily as he might have done, but I cannot myself say that I have ever found it so; in fact since the large camps have been established in the south of England we have had very few men sent for approval to Leeds. When I first went to Leicester the practice prevailed of sending all recruits for approval to Leeds, as being our head-quarters. It occurred to me that that journey from Leicester to Leeds and back again was so much loss, both in money and time. I came to London and reported the thing to Sir Alfred Horsford, who was then Deputy Adjutant-General; I showed him that it was unnecessary, as the men had almost all to go to the south to join their regiments. He issued an order that every recruit raised should be sent for approval to the inspecting field officer nearest to the regiment for which he was enlisted, and I have no doubt that that order has saved some thousands of pounds to the country.

1281. Sir Alfred Horsford showed every disposition to facilitate the recruiting of the line through the pensioners?—Yes. Since then I have scarcely had a single recruit who has had to go to Leeds, as by far the greater number of regiments are stationed to the south of Leicester.

1282. Do you think that the recruiting through the medium of a pensioner, who is an old soldier, has any deterring effect upon the recruits joining the army?—I think not. I think that the pensioners, from going back to their villages, are able to get a knowledge of the people in the country, which a sub-division non-commissioned officer very often does not, for he often comes down as a stranger to the town, and has not unfrequently to drink himself into the good graces of the recruit; whereas the pensioner knows the habits of the recruit; he lives in the same village, and he can put his finger upon him, when a man who merely goes to the public-houses and walks up and down the town cannot.

1283. Then you are not of opinion that a recruiting soldier in a dashing uniform has an advantage over an old soldier in prevailing upon young men to join the army?—I think that so far as his dashing appearance goes he certainly has an advantage; but I think that had the pensioners a little better clothing, and if there was some trifling encouragement in the way of better pay, a man who was discharged from the army, instead of going elsewhere would be very glad to rejoin as a recruiter long before he lost his dashing appearance. As it is, the discharged soldier of good appearance finds things to do which pay better, and certainly the recruiting has been somewhat confined to the older pensioners hitherto.

1284. In your experience the best of the men under your command as pensioners are not the men who interest themselves most in the recruiting service?—Certainly not, at present.

1285. For what reason?—I think the reason is that when a man takes his discharge, having arrived at the age of 38 or 39, and having accomplished his full period, he can very often find things to answer much better than getting recruits. From my experience at Leicester they can fall back on trades. I think that if men were allowed to make their dress a little more becoming, and were allowed some trifling encouragement, they would engage in the recruiting, and having already an organization, I think that the thing might be conducted much better than it is now.

1286. What are the advantages which a pensioner derives from recruiting any number of men for the army?—At present, if a man has raised six men in a year he gets 6*d.* a day for that year; if he has raised four, he gets 4*d.* a day,

1287. If he has raised more than six men he gets no increase?—He gets nothing whatever.

1288. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) He gets the bringing money, does he not?—Yes.

1289. (*Chairman.*) He of course gets the bringing money for every recruit?—Yes.

1290. You think that the bringing money, and even the highest reward of 6*d.* a day for six recruits during the year, is not sufficient to induce the best of your pensioners to give themselves up to the recruiting service?—I do not think that it is.

1291. Would you make an addition to that yearly pay, or by what other means would you improve the position of the pensioners in order to induce them to be better recruiters?—I should very respectfully beg to suggest that instead of the pay being made 6*d.* a day contingent upon the number of men raised, there might be some trifling daily pay all the year round. I think that if a man were allowed to improve his dress a little, as a sub-division non-commissioned officer very frequently is by his commanding officer when detached on recruiting service, we might do a great deal better.

1292. There is said to be a great decrease in obtaining the number of recruits who are required to fill up the ranks of the army at this moment. Can you give any reason for the numbers not being recruited to the usual extent in your district?—I think that the increase of wages throughout the country has had a great deal to do with it. The men get better paid in other things. I think that that is at the bottom of it all.

1293. Do you think that there is any ground for a statement which is made, that the recruit is subjected to unnecessary hardships, either of drill or of duties; do you think that that has any weight in stopping the recruiting of young men for the army?—I have heard complaints of two things, when I have spoken to some of the men who have recently taken their discharge. One is the excessive musketry instruction, and the other is that they are so much in large camps that they never have a chance of going as they used to do among the towns and the different populations of the country.

1294. And you think that an objection to some extent?—To a certain extent.

1295. Are there any means in the district to which

you belong of acquainting the youths of that district with the advantages which are to be derived from entering the army as a profession ?—I am not aware of any.

1296. Do you not think that it would be a right thing to do, to disseminate through the various parochial authorities and all the authorities in the district, the advantages which are open to young men entering the army ?—Certainly, I think very much so.

1297. Are you aware that there was a placard at one time sanctioned by the authority of the War Office for that purpose ?—I have not any recollection of any other placard than the one which we have put out in our sub-division recruiting at head-quarters.

1298. Have you a copy of that placard ?—The one now shown to me is the only one which I am aware of.

1299. Do you think that it would be an advantage if a short statement, with all the benefits of military life, was disseminated throughout the recruiting districts amongst those persons who were likely to enter ?—I think very much so. If I might make one remark with regard to the pensioners, I would say that I have five or six in and about Leicester, independently of those in the out-stations, and I find that they are very steady men and they do not drink; they manage to conduct their recruiting without it.

1300. (*Earl of Longford.*) Are those men who were in any intermediate employment between the time of their leaving the army and the time of their beginning to recruit as pensioners ?—Not to my knowledge. When I went there I found four of them, and with respect to the others there have been different periods of about three or four years between their discharge and their beginning to recruit. I cannot speak as to when those whom I found there began to recruit, because two of them are elderly men, and have been there for some years.

1301. (*Chairman.*) Do you think that it would be an advantage to the army if a recruiting corps was established to the extent of some 400 or 500 men, which should be the sole mode of recruiting for the army, and which should consist of men who had served already in the army ?—I do, and I would recommend that there should be only one organization, whether it is of the pensioners or whatever it is. I mean that there should not be, as we have had hitherto, the sub-division non-commissioned officers and the pensioners.

1302. You think that one organization would work better than a mixed organization ?—I do.

1303. How would it do to divide the country into districts, and to try a different system, still retaining one organization only in each district, and to follow the present system of recruiting by means of parties from the line in one part, and by the pensioners in another part, and to recruit through the militia staff in a third district ?—I should almost think that it would be open to objection. Although they would be in distinct districts, there would be I think a little too much of distinct operation, as the whole of the recruiting would then be conducted by a separate organization.

1304. Do you think that the recruiting could be successfully conducted through the means of the militia staff ?—I think that if the militia staff could be disengaged from their present duties they might do it; but I would not undertake to speak with certainty one way or the other, because I have never given it a thought.

1305. You have never contemplated the militia staff as a body through which the army might generally be recruited ?—Never.

1306. I find by a statement, which I hold in my hand, that in the year 1864, and for the first three months of 1865, in the Leeds, Liverpool, and Bristol districts the recruiting was carried on partly by the line and partly by the pensioners. I find that in the latter months of 1865, namely, October, November, and December, and in the first three months of 1866, namely, January, February, and March, in those districts, the recruiting was carried on entirely by the pensioners. I find that on a comparison of those two periods the pensioners, when acting entirely alone, enlisted 970 recruits fewer than were enlisted by the combined services of the two. How do you account for that discrepancy ?—I can only account for it on the ground that there were fewer men at work recruiting.

1307. Fewer parties ?—Fewer parties.

1308. There certainly were fewer parties, because the parties were upon the whole only a little more than one-half in the latter period what they were in the former; but how do you account for so few parties recruiting among the pensioners in the latter six months to which I have referred, why were not there more parties ?—I think that the difficulty is one to which I have alluded in the earlier part of my examination, namely, that the pensioners at present have not inducements to make them come to me and ask to be put on the recruiting service when they take their discharge. I at present look them up, and send in a man if I think that he will do, but I cannot always get the man that I like.

1309. Then you think that the recruiting for the army cannot be carried on through the pensioners, unless some greater inducement than that which is given at present is given to the pensioners ?—I think not so successfully.

1310. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) When you have been recruiting, have you heard any men who have taken their discharge after the first period, and who have not re-engaged, express regret for not having done so ?—Personally I have not. I have heard my own staff-serjeant say that he has known some who have done so.

1311. You think that there are men who do so ?—I think so.

1312. Have you ever heard them express any pleasure ?—Never. I have never had any conversation with a man who has taken his discharge after the first period, because he does not come under me as a pensioner, but only as an army reserve man, and I think that the army reserve is a mistake in one way, that is, I think it is seducing men from the army.

1313. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) Did I rightly understand your proposition with regard to the pensioners recruiting, to be that you would cease to pay them by results in bringing recruits, and would give them a daily pay ?—Yes; at present I think that the results cease with six; and six is a very small portion of a man's exertions.

1314. Do you think that you would get as many recruits for the same money by your plan as you do now ?—I think that we should, but I also think that if some very slight difference was made in the case of a man whose exertions had been more successful, it would be better still.

1315. You would still pay him partially by results ?—I would.

1316. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Do you think that he would exert himself as much for a fixed pay as he does at present ?—Yes; because I think that I should get a very much better recruiter if he was put upon a permanent pay than I do now.

1317. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) What reward would you give to a pensioner, to pay him for the whole of his services in recruiting ?—I think that if a man got 3*d.* or 4*d.* a day it would do.

1318. But he can now get 6*d.* a day ?—Yes, if he obtains six men, but in addition to that I would give him a little stipend. I would give him a retainer of 4*d.* a day, or something of that sort, which should bind him to that service, and keep him on it. I think that you would get a better style of man by doing so.

1319. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) I find that in the evidence before the Commission of 1860, Colonel Tulloch says, that he believes that the small number of men obtained by pensioners arises from the class of pensioners who have time to devote to the duty, and that

Major A. M. Knight.

7th June 1866.

the best behaved and the most active of them do not engage in it. Does your experience confirm that?—Not quite; because if there was more remuneration, I think then that it would have the desired effect. I think that many a man takes his discharge who is very fond of the service, and who would be very glad to remain. I do not think that their civilian occupations are an overwhelming inducement to them to go.

1320. Do you conceive that if the pensioners are to be successful recruiters, it must be by paying them permanently and almost exclusively for the duty of recruiting?—If it was left as it is now it would still go on, but it might be improved upon.

1321. You would contemplate the pensioners obtaining quite sufficient remuneration from the recruiting?—Yes, sufficient to make it an inducement.

1322. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) How long have you been in the neighbourhood of Leicester?—I have been staff officer of pensioners since 1862.

1323. In that time have you had any opportunity of forming a judgment of what pay an agricultural labourer in the county of Leicester receives?—I cannot say that I have.

1324. Do you know whether in the last few years the wages of the common labourer (not the skilled labourer) have increased very much?—I do not think that they have increased very much, but at Leicester there are two or three trades which occupy the population in the neighbourhood, so that the people who live in the villages round are employed in the trades connected with Leicester.

1325. You do not think that the agricultural labourer in Leicester and in that district receives higher wages than he did a few years ago?—In the immediate neighbourhood of Leicester I think that perhaps he does, because he is a more scarce person to find in consequence of the population being more or less occupied by the trades of Leicester, and therefore in the immediate neighbourhood of Leicester I think that he does obtain higher wages; but the moment you get a few miles distant from the town I think that the wages are the same.

1326. From your observation can you say whether the decisions of the surgeons who pass the recruits are uniform in the different districts?—To the best of my belief they are.

1327. You never find any variety of decision amongst surgeons as to a man being fit or not fit?—On one or two occasions I have had a surgeon pass a recruit upon the spot who has been rejected in London, but that has not been often the case.

1328. Do you think that any alteration in the regulation with regard to the examination of recruits by surgeons is desirable, so as to relieve them from the responsibility which they now have?—I am afraid that I cannot answer that question; I have not turned my attention to it.

1329. In your experience have you known any men whom you considered according to your own judgment to be good and serviceable men, who have been rejected by the surgeons?—I can only call to mind this sort of thing, namely, that very often a man has been deficient in the chest measurement, and I have sometimes thought that men have been rejected on that ground, who, if they had passed and got the ordinary ration diet for the next six months, would have been very good soldiers.

1330. I believe that a surgeon is now obliged to reject a man if he has varicose veins?—Yes.

1331. May not a man have varicose veins in some part of his body and yet be a very good soldier?—I can scarcely undertake to answer that question.

1332. (*Earl of Longford.*) Have you noticed how long you usually retain recruits after they are enlisted before they are sent away?—The average is about from two to three days.

1333. Would there be a great risk in giving to the majority of recruits a railway ticket and letting them find their way to the regiment?—I do not think that it would be at all safe; in fact, at the present time a boy is hanging about till the last moment; I do not believe that it is from any desire to run away, but I believe that it is from the wish to see his friends and relatives.

1334. (*Chairman.*) Have you any other men under your care and command than the pensioners?—I have had the army reserve men.

1335. How many men of the army reserve are there belonging to your district?—When we were last out for training there were 85 or 86, to the best of my belief; I have transferred one or two to another district.

1336. Do you call them out for training annually?—Yes; they come up when the pensioners come up, and they remain for the same number of days as the pensioners.

1337. What is the pay or the inducement which is held out to the men of the army reserve to serve after they have left the army?—They get 1*l.* a quarter, and in addition to that they get 2*s.* a day for the time that they are up for training, the average of which time is eight days, and they are allowed to count one year for every two towards a pension; and I think that those terms are so very much too good that they militate against a man taking on his service in the regular army.

1338. Will you state to the Commission how many men on the average join the army reserve in your district every year?—It is difficult for me to answer that question at once, because the great bulk of them joined in the course of last year, indeed, within the last 15 months. For the first two years that I was at Leicester I had not more than eight or ten, but they now seem to be finding it out, and I think that the country has made a bad bargain for herself with these men.

1339. You think that it is not a good bargain for the country to have an army of reserve, consisting of old and good soldiers, upon whom they could call in any case of emergency?—I think that the fact of their existence is very good, considering that you thus secure more trained men and do not let them relax into ordinary civilians; but what I meant to say was, that the country paid these men too much for what she got out of them. I think that it is not a good thing to allow a young man to leave the army just at the time when he is of the greatest value to his country, namely, at 28 years of age, and with the obligation that he shall merely appear once a year for eight days. He earns his pension, two years counting as one; whereas, in re-engaging, he has to serve for 21 years, and not unfrequently a great part of this time in a bad climate.

1340. I believe that he must serve in the capacity of an army reserve man for 22 years before he can get his pension?—Yes; but that would only bring him to the age of 48 or 49, and he is then entitled to his pension.

1341. You think that that constitutes a great inducement to the 10 years' men not to re-engage in the army?—Yes, I think very much so, when they are capable of thinking upon the matter. It is only within the last few years that they have thought about it, as is shown by the number who have availed themselves of it in the last 18 months or two years compared with those who came previously. As regards soldiers who are only occasionally called out for drill, I very much prefer to command men who have been 21 years in the line. I find that the men who have only been 10 years at it require a good deal of looking after.

1342. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) The army reserve are clothed, are they not?—Yes, just the same as the pensioners.

1343. How often do they get their clothing?—Once in six years.

1344. (*Chairman.*) You have stated that the temptation to the soldiers to join the army of reserve is detrimental to the service generally. Are there no advantages to be derived to the service from the comfortable position in which these men are placed in the

army of reserve, which would induce a larger number of young men to join so as to serve 10 years in order to get into that position?—That is a light in which I have not before looked at it. I think there is a good deal in that. I think one thing which makes an impression on a man so as to induce him to become a recruit is the comfortable position of a man who has been in the service; but I only speak with reference to the country, in my opinion, having made a bad bargain. I think that the country could possibly get the services of these men on better terms. I think that if the country gave them, instead of 4*l.* a year, 4*d.* a day, making 6*l.* a year instead of 4*l.*, and then cut off the pension, you would still get these men (and I have made many inquiries on the subject), and you then would have a hold on them; whereas I now only see these men once a quarter. I should have a hold on a man if he came up once a fortnight or once a month for his pay.

Major A. M. Knight.

7th June 1866.

1345. (*Sir D. Cameron.*) They are not on the same ground as to pension as a man who re-engaged after 10 years' service?—No; the latter is to all intents and purposes a soldier, but these men have to work out two years for one.

1346. And at the end of the 22 years they do not, I believe, get the same pension?—I think that it is the same.

1347. A private under those circumstances cannot get more than 10*d.* pension; whereas a soldier after 21 years' continuous service in the line can get 1*s.* 1*d.*?—Yes; but that is because good-conduct pay does not increase in the army of reserve.

The witness withdrew.

Captain Robert Bridges Bellers examined.

Capt. R. B. Bellers.

1348. (*Chairman.*) You are adjutant of the Royal Wiltshire Militia?—I am.

1349. Before becoming so, you served in the 50th regiment?—Yes.

1350. Were you ever adjutant of that regiment?—I was acting adjutant.

1351. Have you turned your attention to an organization for recruiting for the army which might be carried on through the means of the militia staff?—I have.

1352. Will you describe to the Commission what organization of the militia staff you would suggest so as to carry on the recruiting of the army with the greatest probability of success?—I think that a great deal might be done with the staff at the head-quarters of the regiment. I do not think that it would benefit the serjeants of the regiment if they were sent away from head-quarters. They require a good deal of looking after; and I never saw a serjeant benefited by going out recruiting. I think that they generally come back rather looser, and rather worse for their absence from head-quarters.

1353. Then the only extent to which you would advocate carrying on recruiting through the militia staff would be at the head-quarters of that staff, where the recruiters would be under the immediate eye of the adjutant?—Yes. I also think that a great deal might be done after and during the training, which I have no doubt that the colonels of militia regiments would permit; and more than is done at present.

1354. Do you mean immediately upon the regiments being dismissed at the close of the training?—Yes. I also think that from the men of the regiment knowing the permanent staff, there would be more chance of their inducing men to enlist than with strange recruiting serjeants.

1355. Without sending out numerous detached parties from the head-quarters of the militia staff, you would not anticipate that a great number of recruits could be brought in, and sent to the regiments of the army?—I might qualify what I say with regard to the serjeants being sent out. I do not think that they should be sent out for any length of time. In recruiting for the militia my serjeants were never away more than one week, and during that time I have no doubt that for the line, as well as for the militia, they might do a great deal.

1356. During the absence of a serjeant in an out-recruiting quarter for a week, do you think that he could do very much in recruiting for the line?—I think that he might at any rate do something. I, of course, do not say that he could do as much as if he was on the spot from week to week.

1357. I gather from what you state, that although the militia staff might be of considerable advantage in recruiting, they could not be entirely substituted for the present recruiting organization?—No, I do not think that they could.

1358. But, in your opinion, they would be of some assistance in aid of the present organization?—Yes, certainly.

1359. Do you see any difficulty likely to arise from the conflicting nature of the recruiting, in its being carried on by three different systems, namely, the line, the pensioners, and the militia?—I do not. I know from experience, that with our serjeants we have never had the slightest ill-feeling; in fact they have always worked together. I have known recruiting serjeants for the line bring recruits to us—young men who could not make up their minds to go into the line, but who wanted a little soldiering for a time in the militia; and I have known it *vice versâ*.

1360. Has your experience led you to observe whether officers in command of militia regiments are very willing to transfer their men to the line?—I can answer for my own regiment that we give every encouragement to the men to go to the line. Generally speaking, before they are dismissed from the annual training they are cautioned with reference to fraudulent enlistment; and I say, "If any man "likes to go let him go, but only let him write "and tell me so."

1361. But you cannot speak as to that being the general feeling in other regiments of the militia?—No.

1362. It has been suggested to this Commission that it might be a means of strengthening the link between the militia and the army if certain regiments of the army were to be connected with their counties through the medium of the county militia. Do you think that that would be an advantage to the army in general?—Yes. I think that it would be a very great advantage to the army. I feel sure that, as regards our own county regiment, which happens to be the 62nd, the Wiltshire regiment, a great many men would go to that regiment if a little trouble was taken.

1363. If the 62nd regiment was attached to your regiment of militia, and if you were entrusted with keeping the ranks of that regiment complete, do you think that with such a connexion you could undertake to keep the ranks of the 62nd regiment under ordinary circumstances complete from the militia of the county?—I think that we might. In our county nearly all the recruits go to the marines. Ours is a county which enlists principally for the marines.

1364. I apprehend that they enlist for the marines because the advantages of the marines are greater than the advantages of the line?—Yes.

1365. But supposing that the advantages of enlisting into the line were to be put upon a similar footing to those of enlisting into the marines, and that the 62nd regiment was handed over to the county of Wilts in connexion with its militia, do you think that in that case you could maintain the ranks of the 62nd regiment complete under ordinary circumstances?—I think that under ordinary circumstances it might be done. At present the advantages of the marines are so very great that the men prefer the marines.

1366. And you think that it would be a fair experiment to try, namely, that of associating generally regiments of the line with counties where they had a county connexion?—I think that it would.

1367. (*Lord W. Paule.*) Was your regiment com-

Capt. R. B. Bellers.

7th June 1866.

plete at its training ?—No, but I can give a reason for its not being so. We were, I think, about 80 privates short out of 800. We had the full complement of serjeants and corporals, but the fact is that our billets are not commodious enough for 800 men. Originally our men were billeted in hay-lofts and corn-lofts, but now those old corn-lofts are being pulled down, and new buildings as stores are being put up, so that there is only proper accommodation for 730 or 740 men at the outside. But I have no hesitation in saying that had we wished to have the men, we could have had them from the county.

1368. How many men did you give to the line on the last occasion ?—I think 12 ; 24 I think had their names given, but the rest were rejected.

1369. To what regiments did they go ?—The marines and the 62nd regiment.

1370. (*Chairman.*) Do you know the proportions ?—The number going to the marines were two thirds ; more men go to the marines than to all the other regiments put together ; there is double the number of men.

1371. (*Sir D. Cameron.*) Has the 62nd regiment always kept its connexion with the county ?—We have recruiting parties at times.

1372. As a rule do they enlist more in the 62nd than in any other regiment ?—I think so ; I only judge from in winter time seeing men on furlough, and they are quite numerous as compared with any other line regiment.

1373. (*Col. Radcliffe.*) The 62nd regiment being connected with a militia regiment, would it not assist your regiment if non-commissioned officers volunteered from it ? — Yes ; I think that non-commissioned officers would volunteer for the staff.

1374. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) Assuming that your militia regiment recruited for the line at all, do you think that you would succeed better in recruiting for the line if you recruited for a number of regiments indifferently, or if you were directed to recruit for the 62nd regiment, giving the option to any man to go to any other battalion who wished to go to it ?—I think that it should be understood that we should enlist as far as possible for the 62nd regiment, giving the option to any man to go to any other, but we should work for our county regiment.

1375. You think that you would be more successful in engaging men for your own regiment than in engaging them for the service generally ?—I think so.

1376. And probably after a certain number of years many men would come back ?—I think so.

1377. What is the youngest age at which you can now take recruits ?—We can take growing lads at 17.

1378. If you were allowed to recruit lads a year younger, do you think that many of them would be likely to go to the line after one or two trainings in the militia ?—I think it very likely.

1379. I suppose that lads at 16 would be strong enough for the work of the militia training ?—I do not think so. We work with knapsacks which are the same as in the line.

1380. Then do you think that it would be impracticable to enlist lads of 16 for militia training ?—I certainly do.

1381. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) Do you know much of the county of Wilts as to the price of labour ?—Yes.

1382. Have the wages latterly been on the increase ?—Yes.

1383. What were the wages of a common day labourer when you were first connected with it ?—I have known them as low as 6*s.* a week.

1384. What is the average now ?—I do not exactly know, but from conversation with the men, I think that they generally get 8*s.* or 9*s.* if they are good able-bodied men.

1385. Are there any allowances with that ?—No ; they have to find their cottages and everything.

1386. Do you think that that has had anything to do with the decrease of enlistment ?—I think not.

1387. You think that the wages are still so low that the pay of the army is sufficient to induce men to go into it ?—I am not prepared to say that. I think that if there were more advantages in the army you would get a greater number of men.

1388. But you do not think that the advantages which are enjoyed by a common labourer in Wiltshire are such as to induce him to avoid the army ?—I do not.

1389. (*Chairman.*) With reference to recruiting for the army, is there any notice, either by placard or by any other written document circulated in your district, showing the advantages which would accrue to a young man from joining the army ?—None over the county ; the recruiting serjeant makes his head-quarters at a certain public house, and in the window of that public house a very attractive placard is generally put forth.

1390. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) At the rendezvous ?—Yes.

1391. (*Chairman.*) Would it not be an advantage to the service if information was circulated throughout the whole district, and in parishes, stating to the youths of the parishes the advantages which they would derive from entering the military service ?—I think that it might. In recruiting for the militia, before I go round I have bills circulated stating the amount of bounty which the men receive, and all the particulars.

1392. (*Col. Radcliffe.*) Do you think that the militia head-quarters would be a good rendezvous for recruits for the line previously to sending them up to their head-quarters so as to keep them out of bad company ?—Certainly.

1393. Would not a respectable rendezvous of that sort, where they could be kept for a day or two, be likely to get more respectable men ?—I think that it might.

1394. Do you not think that there is a great objection to respectable men being kept hanging about for four or five days ?—I think so.

The witness withdrew.

Mr. S. Haden.

Mr. Samuel Haden examined.

1395. (*Chairman.*) You are Secretary to the Army and Navy Pensioners Employment Society ?—Yes.

1396. (*Earl of Longford.*) In your office have you frequent opportunities of seeing discharged soldiers of different classes ?—Yes.

1397. And from your experience, have you a knowledge of the different views of the soldiers ?—Yes, I enlisted in the 16th Foot in 1846 ; I was appointed quartermaster in the German Legion in 1856, and after the legion was disbanded and I had been 11 months on half-pay I was appointed to the second battalion of the 6th Foot, which was raised at the time of the Indian mutiny. I have now been on half-pay nearly three years.

1398. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) What put you on half-pay ?—Ill health. I was gazetted on the 6th of last month to the 16th Foot as quartermaster, and I am now about to be transferred to the depôt at Colchester.

1399. (*Earl of Longford.*) Are you aware of any circumstances which render military service less attractive to recruits than formerly ?—I have prepared a paper, which with the permission of the Commissioners I will read.

The witness read the same as follows :

The reasons for the unpopularity of the army must be sought in the prevailing prejudices that always are to be found against it in the homes of the people, which it will be a work of time to remove. I have heard mothers

solemnly declare they would prefer to hear that their sons were dead, rather than that they were enlisted. These prejudices are caused by a belief that soldiers are subjected to many hardships and much ill-usage, founded on the occasional reports of flogging, cases of serious mortality among troops from insufficient supplies, as in the Crimea, and sometimes among troops embarked, and as in the recent mortality among the troops at Hong Kong.

But I believe that the destitution into which men are driven when discharged on a reduction of establishment is very prejudicial to the public interests. These men may be found in every village of the Kingdom, and their stories of military life and their complaints, well or ill founded, are more readily credited and have a greater effect upon the young men, their associates, than all the Royal Warrants ever issued, as reliance is seldom or never placed on any statement made by the recruiting serjeant, or published as an inducement to enlistment.

Under the previous Act when men were enlisted for 21 years' service, and when the period of service abroad was much longer than it now averages, the enlistment of a lad was mourned in his home to the same extent almost as if he were transported, and that was in fact justified in some measure by the numerous instances in which they never were again seen by their relatives, comparatively few living to complete the 21 years.

The discreditable appearance which soldiers' families present in the neighbourhood of their quarters, and when moving from one station to another, the deplorable destitution in which they so often are left by the departure of corps for active service, and many other causes, lead parents to dread any association between their children and the soldier; while the scenes of drunkenness usually to be met with on pension days, though confined to a few, bring discredit on the whole. And thus while serving and on discharge, the soldier is alike shunned, and the public are indisposed to employ him.

Civilians as a rule exclude soldiers from their society, and they are thus driven to public houses. Men respectably connected are frequently discarded by their own relatives as the result of enlisting, or if tolerated occasionally when on leave of absence it is only on condition of their appearing in the dress of civilians.

With such feelings it is not surprising that the young men abstain from enlisting as a rule, so long as they can do anything else. It may be assumed that men who contemplate enlistment do not often take the step after a full deliberation as to the advantages likely to accrue to them in consequence.

It would, however, be of national advantage could a better class of men, capable of forming such an estimate, be induced by a better prospect than is now offered to enter Her Majesty's service.

The Limited Service Act was no doubt intended gradually to extinguish pensions, and thus to reduce the cost of the army. This it might do if the army was popular.

The object of the Commission is not only to consider, I apprehend, how best to obtain recruits, but (which is of still greater importance) to frame a system likely to be more successful than the existing one in inducing 10 years' men to re-engage.

Why then do not men re-engage? I do not think that the soldier of the present day is in stature or physical development equal to the class of recruits enlisted before 1854, nor are the present men their superiors in point of intelligence, notwithstanding the many additional advantages authorized during the past 20 years.

In 1846 every article of necessaries was paid for by the recruits, the bounty given was not sufficient to defray the charges, and consequently they generally were placed under stoppages for some months, receiving only one penny per diem pay. At that period reading rooms were not established, newspapers were in some cases forbidden to be read, and professional papers were prohibited in many serjeants' messes. The present system of education had not been developed. The rations were not supplied under the direct superintendence of the Commissariat, and were then dearer and inferior in quality to those now issued.

At this date the recruit has a free kit. Extra free issues of clothing are now made annually, for which formerly the soldier had to pay. All supplies are furnished from the public stores, and are cheaper. Good-conduct pay can be obtained at an earlier period than formerly. The soldier is provided with the daily and professional newspapers and periodicals; there are reading and smoking rooms in barracks at the public cost, and in some towns by public provision or by private generosity, and there are various instructive and amusing means of filling up his leisure hours. He has the benefit of good schools and most intelligent masters who frequently give evening lectures to the troops. Corporal punishment is seldom inflicted except where richly deserved. Gymnasiums are now established. Medical comforts are on a more liberal scale. The soldier now carries less weight in arms and kit. The quality of his rations is better. The mode of preparing his food is now varied; but may be still further improved; and, where practicable, increased cubic space has been granted him in barracks. Special quarters for married soldiers have, at certain stations, been provided; and at all stations the married soldiers are no longer compelled to occupy the same rooms as the unmarried soldiers.

But, notwithstanding these vast benefits, the recruits are not so good—the soldiers do not behave so well as formerly. Worse than all, the men who have been 10 years in the ranks, and whose services are of the greatest value to the nation, throw away their claims to pension and refuse to re-engage.

What are the terms offered to these men? 1*l.* and a free kit to recruits; 1*l.*, 20 days' pay, and a free kit, or 3*l.* 3*s.* in lieu; or altogether, 5*l.* 3*s.* to men who re-engage, with three months' furlough if at home.

It must be recollected that the soldiers now are in a position to form an opinion for themselves; they can learn from newspapers where labour is in demand, and how it is remunerated in the United Kingdom, and in our own colonies, and the United States; and the majority of the 10 years' men having relatives or acquaintances on whose reports they naturally rely, they have no difficulty in deciding that at present there is not sufficient inducement for men of any capacity to re-engage.

As the soldier's service does not begin to reckon until he has attained 18 years of age, unless discharged for disability, the infantry soldier cannot quit the army with a pension until 39 years of age, and the cavalry soldier must serve until 42 years of age.

What, then, becomes of the pensioners? It is ridiculous to suppose that they can exist on the pension which for privates varies from 8*d.*, without good-conduct badge, to 1*s.* 1*d.*, should they have five good-conduct badges; and therefore they must supplement it by employment, if they can get it. What opportunities have they of doing so? In the great mass of cases, none whatever. Under the War Department there are some places, as barrack labourers, at 1*s.* per diem, and there are appointments on the staff of the militia. The police authorities, in London only, accept those men as public carriage attendants at 15*s.* per week, with uniform. A great many are glad to obtain occasional labour at 2*s.* 6*d.* per diem in the docks. As a general rule it may be, however, assumed that, in the majority of instances, the private soldier, of 21 or 24 years' service, is disqualified by his age for every desirable post in the Civil Service, or in public or local establishments. This is not all; most of those men are broken down in health and constitution, and thus incapacitated. Having no trades, they are yet forced to try and do something for an existence; they cannot compete with an ordinary unskilled labourer; and Englishmen, however patriotic, will not employ men who are unable to perform a proper day's work.

What, then, becomes of the pensioners? Those who have relatives living (many have not) usually proceed to them; large numbers come to London; several hundreds annually obtain remunerative employment through the Army and Navy Pensioner's Employment Society, and the Corps of Commissionaires; but the greater portion are unable to obtain permanent employment. The destitution to which they are reduced with their families in a few weeks after discharge is hardly credible. They are forced to herd in the wretched, but to them expensive, lodging-houses of the metropolis; they miss the comparative comforts of their soldier's life, and, having no knowledge of civil life, being as ignorant as children of any way to settle themselves down as civilians, never having been taught anything while in the army which would be of assistance to them on leaving it, it is hardly surprising that many of those who have earned the character of good soldiers, and who have always behaved themselves in the army, should, when forced into such vile associations, take up the habits of their new associates, and swell the mass of destitution into which they are thrust.

Can this be remedied? It ought to be. The period of 21 years' service is too long. If men were engaged for 15 years only, at the expiration of that period they would be eligible for many public places which they are now excluded from; and few men are of any real use to the service after 17 or 18 years' service if they have passed much time abroad. Commanding officers will admit this to be the case. The latter years of a man's military career are usually passed as an orderly, or in the police, or in other occupation away from ordinary duty.

While serving, the soldier's labour should be utilized. At present, the longer he serves the less fitted he is for civil life. He should be educated. It is a reproach in the present day to men to be unable to read and write. It is to be

Mr. S. Haden.

7th June 1866.

regretted that so many otherwise good, but consequently useless men, are discharged thus incapacitated for civil employment.

There are numerous subordinate offices in the War Department and other departments of the State for which deserving soldiers should be accepted; and there are others of greater importance to which non-commissioned officers might be promoted. It is a subject of national importance; and the disadvantages which a long period of service in the army impose on the soldier should be met by State assistance, not only as a measure of justice, but as one of economy. The truth is, however, that there are prejudices in the highest quarters which have been long held, and which it is difficult to eradicate. These prejudices are irrational and unjust to the army. While unable to prevent some promotion from the ranks to commissions, they are effectual in so limiting the number of commissions thus granted as to prevent any inducement being offered to the young men of Great Britain, as is the case in other nations with no better material, to enter Her Majesty's service with the reasonable prospect of attaining commissioned rank. These prejudices and disabilities are so marked, are of so exceptional a character, and exercise so baneful an effect on the true public interests, that I cannot pass them by. When non-commissioned officers are found so alive to their own interest as to have prudence enough to decline a commission, the cause requires investigation.

Sir James Ferguson mentioned in the House of Commons a case in which a commission had been offered to and declined by eight non-commissioned officers in a corps.

It is doubtful whether the commissioned rank at present is any advantage to men from the ranks. During the progress of war occasional instances of rapid promotion are met with; but in ordinary times a post in the Civil Service, with a progressive salary, I am well assured, would, in addition to pension, more adequately reward a non-commissioned officer for past services. This is not as it should be. If the army is ever to be popular, its members should have an opportunity of rising by the promotion of deserving men to posts in connexion with it. Intelligent and ambitious soldiers now see no hope of advancement worth struggling for. Were an increased number of commissions given, and the recipients better paid and treated than they now are, the army would in time become popular, and recruiting difficulties would cease.

At present promotion is made to Ensign or Cornet, Ridingmaster and Quartermaster. The Ensign on promotion has usually from 15 to 21 years service in the ranks, but his pay on appointment is precisely the same as that of a young gentleman appointed to the commission, with or without purchase, at 16 years of age. In many instances the non-commissioned officer when promoted is actually entitled to a pension of 2*s*., 2*s*. 3*d*., or 2*s*. 6*d*. per diem, in some cases being also in the receipt of an annuity of 10*l*., 15*l*., or 20*l*. for distinguished conduct in the field. In every case the non-commissioned officer on promotion has some claim to pension, but it is not considered in his pay as an officer, and his annuity is positively forfeited by his promotion.

In submitting that officers promoted from the ranks should be granted a higher rate of pay than that of others in the commission, I shall not be surprised if objection arise. It is hardly necessary to enter into detail of expenditure to demonstrate how much better the serjeant-major is on 3*s*. 6*d*. a day, with an annuity of 10*l*., 15*l*., or 20*l*., with free clothing, quarters, and rations, and education for his family, than he can be as ensign on 5*s*. 3*d*., with his increased expenditure, contributions to regimental funds, pay of servants, and, when deprived of his annuity, clothing quarters, rations, and educational privileges, for the five years which he may reasonably expect to have to serve before obtaining a lieutenancy, when he would receive 6*s*. 6*d*. a day.

Some years ago, the appointment of Adjutant was usually held by an officer from the ranks, and the additional pay (3*s*. 6*d*.) enabled him to live. The Ensign cannot do so. At present, the appointment of Adjutant, being one that qualifies better than any other for efficient staff officers, is much sought after by subalterns, and but very few of those from the ranks now obtain the appointment.

Officers promoted to Ensign or Cornet progress by seniority as vacancies occur to higher rank, and have the privilege of selling their commissions. This is a very great advantage, for should one have an opportunity of obtaining a civil appointment, he has seldom a difficulty in realizing the value of his commission, and in most cases obtains more than its value on selling out.

The other commissions of Quartermaster and Ridingmaster are filled by precisely the same classes of non-commissioned officers, who are promoted Ensigns. Those commissions are unsaleable, and the officers must therefore serve or resign, unless by medical board placed on half-pay, before 30 years' service. This deprives them of every opportunity of obtaining beneficial civil employment.

I trust the Commission will not consider this matter irrelevant to the subject which they are assembled to elucidate. The disabilities under which the Quartermaster especially labours are these. He is promoted in general after from 10 to 20 years' service in the ranks to what is termed a non-combatant commission. In the other non-combatant commissions and departments, that is to say, Commissariat, Military Store, Barrack masters, Chaplains, Surgeons, and Paymasters, after each period of 5, 10, or 15 years' service an increase of pay is given, and in most instances a corresponding step of relative or honorary rank. The advantages of relative rank are, that certain allowances, pecuniary and as regards rations, are guided by it.

Now it will hardly be advanced that the experience gained by service in the ranks must necessarily disqualify men for the performance of their duties of Quartermaster, the contrary being notoriously the case. But in the issue of their pay for subsequent commissioned service those officers are required to serve longer periods than 5, 10, or 15 years' full pay as officers before attaining increased pay, and the Quartermaster, though having to serve as an officer for periods of from 10 to 25 years, never attains relative rank beyond that of Lieutenant, which is attached to his commission on appointment.

Men are naturally ambitious, but those who accept such appointments have no escape from them. I repeat, they must serve on or resign unconditionally. So far from the appointment of Quartermaster proving an easy situation for an old soldier, I am of opinion, judging from the monthly military obituary of the army, that more officers of this rank than of any other, in proportion to their number, die in the service, and I attribute this mortality to the very onerous and arduous duties which they now perform. Other subalterns of two years' service are accepted as Deputy Assistants Commissary General, and after a short probation, are confirmed in the department with the relative rank of Captain, and a progressive and well-paid position.

It is not reasonable to expect that officers whose duties bring them so much together, as is the case with the Quartermasters and the Commissariat officers, can feel contented, for it must be recollected that all commissioned from the ranks are ineligible by their age from entering the department.

The position of Quartermaster is one that on recruiting placards is prominently set forth as within the reach of every recruit; it is the position, the duties of which are beyond all others in Her Majesty's service, most arduous and responsible.

The appointment of Regimental Paymaster is one of the best in the service. It would be a great boon were this reserved for eligible men commissioned from the ranks, but the appointment of late years of very young men who, in many instances, had ceased to belong to Her Majesty's service, and in some cases had no previous connexion with it, has not failed to disappoint old officers who, eligible according to Royal Warrant, and with superior professional knowledge, have not succeeded in obtaining favourable consideration to applications for the same appointment.

What remedy can be applied to encourage enlistments?

An increased bounty is the usual mode of giving an impetus to recruiting; but though to a certain extent effectual, it more certainly stimulates drunkenness, and encourages desertion. It seldom does the recipients any good, the money being almost invariably squandered.

Many suggestions appear on the subject of increased pay to the soldiers; and no doubt it would be advantageous to them to be supplied with necessaries and rations, to be, in fact, relieved from all stoppages, receiving a fixed sum as pay daily.

My opinion is, that while some improvement would be of benefit, and would tend to simplify the public accounts, yet if no effort is to be made to obtain a better class of recruits than those now obtained, neither increased pay nor increased bounties would do any real good.

There are no doubt evils in connexion with the present system, which require to be extirpated. Men are ensnared by recruiting serjeants, and have to pass through an ordeal, not only in their journey from the place of enlistment to their corps, but during their service and subsequently, which, to those who have had homes, is something dreadful; it is not always the most intelligent who will subsequently accept promotion to non-commissioned rank.

In recruiting depôts there is doubtless much room for improvement. I have had experience of one, namely, Beggar's Bush Barracks, Dublin, in 1846. Recruits who were not out of bed by a certain hour in the morning were thrashed out by a staff-serjeant, with a heavy cart whip;

and it appeared to me that facilities were given to Jews and dealers in clothing, &c., to worry every lad with a decent suit into disposing of it to them.

Men can no doubt become accustomed to many disagreeable things, but they do not like them; and having lived for some years in a barrack-room, I can safely affirm that there is still much room for improvement, although the married are no longer quartered in the same room with the single men. The use of demoralizing and disgusting language is still shockingly prevalent, and with other annoyances, makes the good soldier's life less comfortable than it ought to be.

I would suggest that the regulation as to the age at which the soldier's service reckons towards pension (18 years) should be repealed.

It is, of course, the interest of the recruiting serjeant to secure as many recruits as possible, he being paid, I am not quite certain as to the amount, but I believe 15*s.* for each recruit on final approval; and all sorts of schemes are resorted to to get men passed anyhow. Soldiers in recruiting soon learn to judge for themselves as to the prospect of recruits passing medical examination. The attestation, which has solemnly to be made before a justice of the peace, is in too many cases a mere matter of form. The serjeant of the party measures the recruit, and if below the standard height, by bathing and stretching him, he is enabled to increase his stature to some extent, and by close shaving, a comparatively youthful appearance is given to the man, who is then instructed to state his age as 17 or less, as circumstances require, thus to pass in as a growing lad. Hundreds of men upwards of 25 years of age are thus received into the service.

In the case of a lad who is up to the standard height, the serjeant frequently will point out to him the fact, that by giving his correct age, he will lose a period of from a few months to two years' service; and thus in few cases is the correct age of recruits obtained.

Having had many opportunities of seeing the discontent which men evince who have always performed their duty in the ranks from the date of joining, I conceive that this point is one deserving of serious consideration. Those only who give their correct ages on enlistment suffer for their honesty, by having to serve in some cases between two and three years longer than acquaintances who enlisted with them, but were entered as older men.

As by the provisions of the Limited Service Act, men are engaged for 10 years, which may be extended to 12, in corps on foreign service; it follows that lads of 16, who honestly avow on attestation their correct ages, are liable to serve 14 years before they are entitled to their discharge, although they have to perform precisely the same duties as those who enter at 18, or declare themselves to be 18 years of age.

Except in the case of boys specially enlisted to be trained as drummers, all lads should be permitted to reckon service from their date of joining, if capable of bearing arms.

There is no doubt that extra bounties stimulate recruiting. Of this I saw the effects in the raising of the 2nd battalion of the 6th Foot, by Colonel Fraser, who paid something additional to recruits and recruiting parties, and thereby rapidly filled up the establishment of the corps before the whole of its officers were appointed; but, as previously remarked, a serious number of desertions was the natural result.

It cannot require great calculation to determine how much in a pecuniary point of view the State suffers by the loss of limited service men, who claim their discharge when in the East Indies. At the present moment large detachments are returning to England to take their discharges on arrival. These men are no doubt induced to do so partly by reports which they hear from others who have previously taken the same step, and have succeeded in obtaining employment; partly from a feeling of weariness at the long duration of their service abroad; some from a feeling of anxiety to see old friends and relatives, and to get out of a country in which the mortality is occasionally so fearful; and many from that reckless feeling which is always to be found in the army, call it by what name you will, which induces men to volunteer for forlorn hopes, for other corps, for anything, in fact, where numbers can be accepted, and where considerations of personal safety or personal advantage never have any weight,—men assuming that in following the example of the multitude there is safety.

With regard to the question of what becomes of the 10 years' men on discharge, there is no doubt that, new as they are to civil life, they experience difficulties in finding employment immediately on discharge; but men who can read and write, and have funds on which to subsist for a short time, as a great many of those who come from India possess, or friends who will support them, ultimately do well. They must endeavour to give satisfaction in any employment they may obtain; it is their only means of avoiding starvation; they are younger and stronger men than pensioners, and the fact of not having a pension prevents them from exhibiting a very deplorable feeling of mistaken independence, which, in my experience, frequently has induced pensioners to give up really good situations, expecting to have no difficulty in getting others, more to their respective ideas of what would suit them, which they would not have done did they not consider themselves able to exist for a short time in idleness on their pensions, small though they might be.

There cannot be much difficulty in supplying, and I would respectfully suggest to the Royal Commission that they should obtain a return, of the actual cost of bringing a detachment of 50 or any given number of men from the head-quarters of their battalion in India, including marching, railway, and steamboat expenses to the port of embarkation in India, the contract cost for messing and passage to England, with proportionate charges for any supplies put on board by the authorities, bedding, mess utensils, medical attendance, and comforts, &c., and the expenses from the port of disembarkation to the depôt at home, the pay and other allowances, rations, &c., from the day when they ceased to do duty in India to the date of actual discharge; the amount paid on discharge, and the cost of great coats, and other articles of clothing provided by the public, which they are allowed to retain on discharge, and the charges for conveyance to the places of their enlistment. On the other hand, the bounty, the enlistment expenses, the cost of free kits, clothing, and other expenses contingent on raising a similar number of men, including the cost of conveyance from the recruiting district to the depôt; their pay for the period while they are non-effective in being trained as recruits, and proceeding to a port of embarkation, and generally up to the date of their arrival at the head-quarters of the battalion in India, including all charges as for the men proceeding home. This return would show a very serious charge, but nothing like, in fact, its real cost to the public. The men lost to the service are acclimatized to India, and are thoroughly trained soldiers. Those raised to replace them cannot at once proceed to India, unless in case of emergency, and whenever sent would not be so efficient for active service, while the rate of mortality among them would be much higher.

I believe that a small addition on re-engagement to the soldier's pay would be effectual in most cases in retaining his services, and would avoid such charges, and that an addition of two or three pence per diem would be the least expensive measure to adopt. 3*d.* a day, as an addition to the soldier's pay, taking 50 men, would be about 2,500*l.* for the remaining 11 years of their service, and I do not think that they could be brought from India and replaced there for the same sum, simply putting it in that way.

It will be a matter for serious consideration, should a recommendation be made for any increase of pay to men re-engaging, whether or not it should extend to those who are now in their second term of service. It would, certainly, be likely to cause a feeling of disappointment among them were they not all placed in the same scale of pay from the date of any Royal Warrant on the subject.

Though I think some such scheme worth a trial, I have always considered the Limited Service Act a mistake. I believe that men who are willing to re-engage are not always permitted to do so, and they must naturally feel such treatment to be harsh and a breach of faith. In the case of periodical reductions of establishment when a certain number of men are ordered to be reduced, commanding officers, adjutants, and medical officers must "weed" corps to the prescribed limits, and thousands of men on such occasions have been unexpectedly turned out of the army, for a time, to certain starvation, complaining bitterly of what, though strictly within the conditions of the soldier's engagement, is nevertheless looked upon as injustice, and acts prejudicially on the classes from whom they are recruited, deterring them from enlisting.

Except at the conclusion of a great war reductions should be gradual, and may be anticipated by ceasing to recruit for some months before the expiration of the military year, when, if the strength should be above the prescribed establishment, the ordinary waste of the army will soon absorb supernumeraries.

A very small number of men enter Her Majesty's service from choice. They are ignorant of the duties which they are about to undertake. They desire to be soldiers, and are influenced by impressions formed from highly coloured books, or a sanguine imagination that the soldier's life is a very easy, merry existence, and that they must individually do well in it themselves. A large number of recruits are induced to enlist by the blandishments of recruiting ser-

Mr. S. Haden.

7th June 1866.

jeants, many of whom grossly misrepresent facts while liberally distributing liquor, and while under the effects of it many men are enlisted.

The great mass of recruits are men doubtless in difficulties who only enter Her Majesty's service because at the moment they have no other means of existence, and they view the step as a desperate remedy for their case.

With regard to crimes and punishments, it is sometime suggested that the substitution of fines, in lieu of imprisonment, drill, or confinement to barracks, would be a more rational and more deterrent punishment, and would do away, in some measure, with prisons and their staff, and would not take away the soldier from his duty, imposing it on his comrades, as the present system does.

I am positive on this point that the imposition of long sentences by courts-martial, or by commanding officers, tends to make men callous and utterly reckless, I having seen the effects of such sentences as well as of the opposite system. And I believe that light punishments are most efficacious. Members of courts-martial, in sentencing men on conviction of habitual drunkenness, usually award the full period which by the Mutiny Act they are empowered to stop 1*d.* a day of the soldier's pay, in addition to imprisonment, with loss of service for a period of from 28 to 42 days. The soldier if twice drunk within six months of a conviction can again be tried for habitual drunkenness, and again sentenced to loss of pay for a period of two years, with imprisonment.

Knowing as I do that the whole crimes of the army may be attributed to this offence, I would never urge the adoption of any measure that would tend to encourage it But having seen many cases in which I have reason to believe that men have been made reckless by what they felt to be the excessive severity of the combined sentences, I do not hesitate to express my belief that a stoppage of 1*d.* a day for six months, is a sufficiently severe punishment for an ordinary first offence of this character. When soldiers are however, of such thoroughly drunken or insubordinate habits as to be constantly under punishment, and stoppage, as I have known them, to the extent of 3*d.* a day, they are only a nuisance and a bad example to others. The balance of their pay is not sufficient to support them; they are accumulating debts to their captain, which he must eventually be at the loss of, or they live on their comrades. It would be better to get rid of all blackguards; they annoy and disgust the good men, and if the service was what it ought to be, the greatest punishment that could be inflicted would be to turn a man out of it.

In estimating the extent of punishment, it seems never to be taken into consideration that any offence which entails an entry in the Regimental Defaulters' Book deprives the soldier of 1*d.* a day for ever. True he may recover it if he is a young soldier. But the punishment is, as I have described it, one that with the soldier's small means is one-twelfth of his income for ever, and a very serious loss to him.

Again, a first conviction by court-martial, in addition to the loss of his service and pay, from the date of the offence until the expiration of the sentence of any imprisonment awarded, and in addition to any stoppage of pay for habitual drunkenness, also deprives a man of a good-conduct badge, should he possess any. But there is a further penalty which is not before the eyes of the members of courts-martial, nor sufficiently pointed out to the young soldier as an inducement to good behaviour; that is, that it disqualifies him for the gratuity of from 5*l.* to 15*l.*, with a silver medal to which soldiers never convicted by courts-martial are entitled on discharge for long service and good conduct; and this, I think, should also be considered as a reason for not sentencing on first conviction to long terms of imprisonment.

In the case of non-commissioned officers who sometimes, after years of good service, have unfortunately to be brought to court-martial, as they cannot be and ought not to be subject to minor punishment, I have always regretted that courts-martial have not the alternative of sentencing non-commissioned officers to be reduced a step in rank. At present they must reduce them to the ranks, and the commanding officer, though he may pardon the offence, cannot alter the sentence. It is hard to realize the feelings of an old non-commissioned officer, or of his comrades, under such circumstances, thrown back as he is among the rank and file, to be commiserated by the good men and insulted on every opportunity by the bad ones who glory in his fall. I believe that this suggestion would work well; it would give men the opportunity of regaining their former position; would punish them without gratifying the bad characters; and, as the fact of the conviction would deprive them of their good-conduct medal and gratuity, it will be observed that the sentence and ulterior consequences would still be really serious.

Many officers are of opinion that any issue of additional pay can only tend to increase the too-prevalent drunkenness; but, having once had a difficult company to deal with which contained more really bad characters than any other in the corps, about 15 of them being under forfeiture for habitual drunkenness, on my own responsibility as pay serjeant I tried to effect some reform in their behaviour by appealing to their better feelings. Instead of insisting that every man much in debt (and the best as well as the worst sometimes are so), should attend daily for the 1*d.* to which by regulation they only are entitled, and which by existing rule must be paid to them daily, whether they wish it or not, I paid them sometimes a few days in advance, and at other times in arrear, as they desired it. Every man clearly understood that the commission of any offence would abrogate this system, which worked so well, that the company became remarkable for an absence of crime, and although every bad soldier did not become a good character, some did. I have always looked upon the system of daily payments as one unsuited to men, and I think that, except in the case of thoroughly bad characters, the sooner it is abolished the better.

The subject of stoppages for necessaries is one which frequently gives rise to much dissatisfaction and real hardship. The Duke of Wellington when in command of the army permitted, or rather ordered, that the soldier should be encouraged to convert his old coat into a fatigue jacket, and thus save the expense of a new article, which now costs between 13*s.* and 14*s.* Commanding officers very naturally like to see corps smart and well dressed on parade, and out of barracks, and the soldier in consequence does not now save by his tunic the cost of a jacket. If the soldier is required to have a new one annually, it is really depriving him of two months' pay, for it will take that time to clear it by placing him on 1*d.* a day while in debt.

I think it very hard indeed, and a subject deserving the most serious consideration, that rises in the price of necessaries, consequent on unforeseen emergencies, should be borne by the soldier, as, for instance, in 1854, when the 16th regiment (which I was then in), late in the season, arrived in Quebec from the West Indies, and had difficulties in obtaining the winter clothing. Every man had to pay, in addition to the Government allowance, from 20*s.* to 25*s.* out of his pay for it. I think that in such cases the public should pay, as the soldier is not responsible.

One of the present difficulties in recruiting is caused by the immense emigration from Ireland, where I witnessed some years ago the greatest enthusiasm among farmers' sons and the peasantry generally for the army, many lads, to my knowledge, having induced several other of their own relatives to enlist. I attribute this partly to the lowness of wages, but have never seen any similar enthusiasm among any class in this country, where wages are usually higher; but I think that so good a class of men are not obtained in England as the majority of those raised in Ireland used to be.

I would suggest that the privilege of marrying, to the regulated extent, should be reserved for men on re-engagement exclusively, and then only on condition of their having a fixed sum of money in the savings' bank, with two good-conduct badges. All vacancies in the Commissariat, the Military Store Department, and other appointments which are paid better than the line, should also be reserved, as far as possible, for men who have re-engaged and are eligible. Young soldiers should not have all the advantages offered by these special corps and by other opportunities of good employment. Should the War Office or other departments of the Civil Service be open to men from the army, the same rule could be advantageously adopted.

The bounty on re-enlistment, a portion of all working pay, and some portion of the good-conduct pay should be deposited in the regimental savings' bank to accumulate until the soldier's discharge. I would suggest that the pension on discharge (should the present system of 21 years' service be continued) should be 1*s.* a day without reference to good-conduct badges. These badges are frequently a cloak for great drunkards.

I would recommend a shorter limit to the service, say 15 years, with a reduced rate of pension. Men might be incorporated with an army of reserve, or in the militia, to be called out if required subsequently; and would be more able to compete in the labour market with a chance of success than they now are.

If the pension system must be abolished five or seven years' service should only be required from the soldier; 10 years is too much to expect without pension, and 21 years' service is not sufficiently paid by 8*d.* or 1*s.* a day. It may be assumed that all the 10 years' men who do not re-enlist have found employment; but many would re-enter after 12

months if they had their former service guaranteed. Those who now re-enlist after 12 months has elapsed receive no subsequent benefit for their first period of service. This is strictly according to the warrants on the subject, but is not fair to the men, who, I think, should be allowed to have the aggregate of their service reckoned when determining the pension to be issued on their final discharge from the army, and I would apply this rule to all re-enlisted men without exception.

Mr. S. Haden.

7th June 1866.

Service forfeited by desertion may be recovered by subsequent good conduct, and counted towards pension. I think it would not only be just, but expedient, to give the good men who re-engage all advantages their former service carries with it, when allowed to reckon.

The witness withdrew.

Adjourned to to-morrow at 12 o'clock.

Friday, 8th June 1866.

PRESENT:

THE EARL OF DALHOUSIE IN THE CHAIR.

VISCOUNT EVERSLEY.	COLONEL WILSON PATTEN.
EARL OF LONGFORD.	COLONEL RADCLIFFE.
LORD WILLAM PAULET.	COLONEL CHAPMAN.
SIR DUNCAN CAMERON.	MR. WHITBREAD.
MAJOR-GENERAL BALFOUR.	MR. O'REILLY.

His Royal Highness The DUKE OF CAMBRIDGE, K.G., Field Marshal Commanding in Chief, examined.

H.R.H. the Duke Cambridge, K.G.

8th June 1866.

1400. (*Chairman.*) Your Royal Highness has commanded the Army for some years?—Yes, since 1856.

1401. And of course your attention has been turned amongst other things to the organization of the recruiting system of the army?—On many occasions.

1402. That organization consists at present of recruiting partially through the means of the line and partially through pensioners?—That is the arrangement which has now been going for some time, and it has been carried to this extent, that in order to give the pensioner system the full trial to which it is entitled, there are certain districts at this moment which are told off exclusively for pensioners' recruiting, in order to test the difference which there may be between recruiting by pensioners alone and recruiting by the combination of pensioners with the line as in other cases.

1403. I believe that when the recruiting was carried on by a mixed system, that is to say, of the line and of the pensioners, both bodies recruiting at the same time in the same district, it was not found to be convenient for the public service?—That was the impression which was entertained in many quarters; at the same time I would wish to explain that it is not my impression. The present trial has been directed to be made on that ground, but it is not my opinion.

1404. Then does your Royal Highness think that recruiting for the army might be carried on by a mixed organization as well as by giving certain districts to special bodies?—My impression is that (to use a common expression) the more irons you have in the fire the better. I cannot imagine why there should be any objection to a variety of means of recruiting for the army. At the same time I ought to add that I have reason to believe that Colonel Graham and others who understand the subject take a different view, but it is not my opinion.

1405. What would be your Royal Highness's opinion of adding another system of organization to the present system of recruiting for the army, namely, through the staff of the militia?—I think that it would be very desirable, on the ground which I just now stated, namely, that I think the more opportunities you have of getting what you want, which is the men, the better; and I have never had explained to me any reason why a variety of modes of enlisting men should act unfavourably to a general system of recruiting.

1406. Of course with that impression upon your Royal Highness's mind, whatever other drawbacks there may be, there could be no difficulty in carrying out such a system?—Certainly, not the slightest; I should myself strongly advocate it.

1407. Your Royal Highness must be aware that the mode of recruiting for the army at present is not the most creditable which might be observed in inducing young men to enter the service?—No.

1408. Could your Royal Highness suggest any mode of improving that system?—I think that it would be impossible. With the volunteer system you must get the men where you can find them. Of course if you can get a better class of men so much the better, but our experience has not proved that we can do so; and therefore my fear is that do what you will you must take what you can find, whether it is exactly what you wish or not.

1409. And even though you wish it you cannot be very particular as to the place in which you recruit?—No, I do not think that you can help that.

1410. Is your Royal Highness aware of the mode which the Admiralty have now adopted for supplying men into the navy?—Yes, by means of training up boys.

1411. Does your Royal Highness think that that system could be applied with success to the army?—It is one of those points upon which it is very difficult to give an opinion, because the system has hardly been tried, but I think that it would be a very desirable thing to try it, if we could. I will give an instance, however, in which that system is employed as regards one regiment, namely, the Ceylon Rifles. I believe that in the Ceylon Rifles there is a class of boys, Malays and others, natives, who are trained up as boys, and they are now the chief means of supplying that regiment, and though it is not sufficient for their full strength, still as far as it goes I understand that it answers admirably, and I understand that almost all their non-commissioned officers come from that class who have been educated as boys.

1412. Can your Royal Highness speak as to the age at which these boys are first taken in?—No, I am not aware at what age the boys are admitted. If you were to extend your age in the Chelsea School and in the Hibernian School, allowing a sort of second class of boys to remain, it might be an advantage; the boys now leave at 15; supposing that those boys who are there now were to be allowed to go on till they were of an age to be able to come into the service, I think that there would be a nucleus which would be available.

1413. Considering the class of boys who go into the Royal Military Asylum and the Hibernian School, does your Royal Highness think that from the nature of their constitutions, and the way in which they have been brought up, many of them would be fit to go into the army?—I think that a great many of them would. I understand that the boys at these schools begin to improve when they leave at an early period, and that although they are very poor when they are infants, yet when they get to the age of 14 or 15 they begin to be what they ought to be, and that therefore, although many of these boys are considerably less

H.R.H. the Duke of Cambridge, K.G.

8th June 1866.

efficient physically than children of that description might be in civil life, yet when they come to the period of life about the time when they leave they greatly improve in physical capacity.

1414. You are aware that there is no obligation upon the boys in either school to enter the army ?—I am, and you could not make it compulsory, but there is no reason why you should not have any number of boys from civil life, beginning at the age at which these children now leave (we will say 15), and they would amalgamate with those who have been already educated there as soldiers' children.

1415. Would your Royal Highness see any objection to an Act of Parliament being passed which should give the Government the power, with the consent of the parents of the children, of entering them into the army at the age say of 17, with the obligation to enlist at all events for a first period of service ?—If Parliament would pass such an Act, I cannot see the least objection to it.

1416. You are aware that such an Act is passed for the navy ?—Yes.

1417. And if that system was to succeed in the first instance as an experiment at Chelsea, and in Dublin, would your Royal Highness see any objection to its being carried so far as to supply a considerable proportion of the demands of the army ?—I think that it would be a very valuable source for our obtaining recruits.

1418. At what age does your Royal Highness consider that one of these boys would be fit to enter the ranks and to do all the duties which a soldier has to do ?—I think that some could come in at 17 and others at 18 ; those who were efficient might come in at 17, but I think that all might come in at 18.

1419. Would there be any way of attaching a certain number of boys of the age of 16 to regiments, who should do the lighter duties in their regiments, and thereby enable more efficient men to undertake the regimental duties which were incumbent upon them ?—I do not see the slightest objection to it, provided that you do not reduce your establishments by it. If you have that class by itself, there is no objection to it ; but if those youths were to form a part of the fixed establishment, I think that it would be objectionable, because it would *pro tanto* reduce the efficiency of the corps.

1420. Then in such a case your Royal Highness would suggest that those boys should be supernumeraries?—Yes.

1421. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) Is your Royal Highness aware that witnesses here have stated that there have been considerable inconveniences in joining the militia staff and the pensioners in recruiting, and that it has led to a good deal of jealousy and to a variety of decisions on the part of the surgeons attached to the different bodies as to the efficiency of men enlisted. One witness has stated that under that system a man comes up to be examined by three surgeons, and that no two of the three surgeons agree in their opinion as to the efficiency of the man?—I am extremely glad that that question has been put to me, because I very much wish to speak on the mode of examination by medical officers. I think that it is of the greatest importance that only one medical officer should inspect a man, because I think that one of the reasons why we get fewer men is that a man is bandied about from one medical authority to another, and that it ends in rejection, when I am convinced that the man might be safely taken, and that disgusts the men to an extent of which we can have no idea. I think that if every district of country had a regularly established medical officer who should pass all recruits, whether recruited by parties from the army, or by pensioners, or by the militia, it would be of the greatest value, and I think that it would save expense in the long run.

1422. (*Chairman.*) In that case would not a great number of recruits have to pass backwards and forwards, and would not the expense of every man who was rejected have to be incurred ?—There is a certain amount of difficulty, but I cannot help thinking that it might be got over.

1423. Do you think that in each district there should be a military medical officer who should take charge of passing all recruits ?—Certainly.

1424. Under that head would you be disposed to include a medical officer attached to a militia regiment ?—I myself would prefer a military medical officer, because I have reason to believe that, though the others are excellent men, they are more in civil life, and do not quite know our requirements so well as a military medical officer would. It is entirely on those grounds that I express that opinion.

1425. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) Your Royal Highness has suggested that Chelsea School and the Hibernian School could be made of advantage to recruiting, by extending the time of keeping boys there up to the time when they enter the army. Have not boys going through that course of instruction and receiving a very good education, by the time they leave the school a probability of obtaining such very good employment in civil life that there is a difficulty in getting them to enlist ?—There is no doubt that there is that risk, and to a certain extent it would bear against the system. The reason why I suggest the Hibernian School and the Chelsea School is because you there have two schools with which you can make an attempt. If we were to start that system, I should be disposed to have these boys altogether supplied from the Hibernian and the Chelsea Schools, because I think that the Hibernian and the Chelsea Schools have one peculiar object, namely, the bringing up of the children of soldiers, and I think that we might try it to some extent and see how the system would work.

1426. Would your Royal Highness think it practicable to organize schools either in connexion with the Chelsea and with the Hibernian School, taking boys at a much more advanced age and as old as you could get them ; say 15 ?—I think that it would be very desirable.

1427. And making it a part of their engagement upon entering the school, that they should after the age of 15 or 16 serve for 10 years ?—I think that tha is a very good system, and I should very much like to see it tried.

1428. (*Chairman.*) Is the recruiting service compactly organized at the Horse Guards?—As far as I can judge I think that the organization is as good as it could be under the circumstances.

1429. Is all the recruiting of the army under one superintendence ?—Yes.

1430. That superintendence being Colonel Graham ?—Yes ; but it is immediately under the authority of the Adjutant-General; the Adjutant-General is responsible.

1431. But Colonel Graham is the officer who conducts it ?—Colonel Graham is the departmental officer who conducts it, but I believe that the Adjutant-General will tell you that no regulation should be made with regard to the recruiting without the authority of the Adjutant-General.

1432. But Colonel Graham is at the head of the recruiting department, and generally conducts the business of that department ?—Yes.

1433. Has Colonel Graham any other appointment than as being the superintendent of the recruiting at the Horse Guards ; does he not also superintend a district ?—He superintends the London district, and at the same time has the general superintendence of the recruiting of the army under the Adjutant-General.

1434. We have heard it said that Colonel Graham in his capacity as superintendent of a recruiting district writes a letter to himself at the Horse Guards, and comes up and receives it, and writes back a letter to himself as superintendent of the recruiting district. Does not your Royal Highness think that that is an arrangement which might be altered ?—I was not aware of that.

1435. With regard to the medical arrangements which at present exist in the recruiting service, is your Royal Highness fully aware of the mode in which

the medical arrangements with respect to the recruiting are conducted?—I believe that I am.

1436. Do you not believe that it might be simplified more than it is?—Certainly; I have already stated that in my opinion it ought to be simplified, and that it would considerably facilitate matters in the way of recruiting if it was simplified.

1437. Do you not think that a great many of the medical officers who are now engaged in the recruiting service are somewhat shy of taking upon themselves the responsibility of passing men who might be eligible for the service?—I think that there is a great deal too much rejection, and that there is a fear on the part of the medical officers, which I do not understand, unless it is that they get severely found fault with if they take men occasionally whom perhaps they ought not to take.

1438. Do you not think that if you have men appointed who are supposed to do their duty honestly and faithfully, it is right that it should be forgiven to them in the exercise of their duty if they happen occasionally to make a mistake in passing a man who is finally not found fit?—I think it very reasonable and right that that indulgence should be given. Great care should be taken as to whom you select for that duty, but having made that selection with great consideration, I think that the greatest latitude should be left to the passing officer to select men if he thinks them fit.

1439. Colonel Graham has stated to us that one view which he takes of the mode in which the recruiting for the army should be conducted is that it should be conducted under the charge of a recruiting corps, especially formed for that purpose, of about 400 strong; what is your Royal Highness's opinion upon that subject?—I never heard that suggestion before, but I suppose that Colonel Graham would mean to imply that men who have been in the service, and who are more or less becoming physically unfit for the service, but who are still efficient as smart men should be volunteers into a corps for recruiting purposes. If that be the suggestion, I think that there is a great deal of good in it; but I think that they should be smart men under any circumstances, because I think that a recruit would sooner come to a smart man than to an effete or worn-out man, whether a pensioner or whether a militiaman.

1440. Are the recruiting departments of the army under one central authority, or are they at all subdivided between the office of the Secretary of State for War and the office of your Royal Highness as Commander-in-Chief?—They are divided to the extent that the pensioners are under the War Office, and the army is under myself and the Adjutant-General. To that extent of course there is a division, but for all recruiting purposes they are under our supervision.

1441. And when the recruits are obtained through the means of the pensioners, those pensioners are amenable to your officers?—Certainly.

1442. The next point to which I wish to direct your Royal Highness's attention is with regard to the Limited Enlistment Act, under which the army is at present recruited. I do not know whether your Royal Highness took an active part in Parliament in 1847 when that Act was passed?—That was before I was in the House.

1443. Your Royal Highness is aware that that Act was passed during the period when the Duke of Wellington held the office which you now hold?—Yes.

1444. From your knowledge of the Duke of Wellington's character, do you suppose that he would have consented to alter the system of obtaining recruits for the army unless he had been convinced that some alteration in that direction was necessary?—I of course presume that he saw a necessity for the change, and that if he was a consenting party he thought it, for some reason which I do not know, advisable.

1445. Your Royal Highness is aware that he was not only a consenting party, but that he assisted to pass the Act through the House of Lords?—Yes.

1446. Supposing it to be found that the arrangements under the Limited Enlistment Act have not succeeded to the extent which was expected, would it be possible now to go back either to a system of enlistment for life, or even to a system of enlistment for 21 years?—I should be afraid that it would be very difficult now to go back from what has been done.

1447. Confining yourself at this moment to the entry of the raw recruit into the army, does your Royal Highness think that the Limited Enlistment Act has acted favourably or otherwise upon that first entry, in inducing a man to enlist more freely than he did when he had not the choice of a limited period of service, but when he had the mere option of enlisting for life?—I do not think that it makes the least difference.

1448. In fact I gather that it is your Royal Highness's opinion that when a recruit makes up his mind to join the army he does not much think of the period of time for which he enlists?—That is exactly my opinion.

1449. One of the effects of the Limited Enlistment Act is that a man can claim his discharge at the end of 10 years; has your Royal Highness found that to be an inconvenience to the service at large?—The greatest possible inconvenience.

1450. Have many of these 10 years' men taken their discharge within your Royal Highness's knowledge?—Very large numbers, and they are doing so every day; and as far as we can judge I believe that about one-half take their discharge and one-half remain.

1451. By the one-half who remain, I suppose that your Royal Highness means those who take on immediately in their own regiments?—Exactly so.

1452. Does your Royal Highness suppose that any portion of the other half come back to the service?—There may be some. We are hardly yet in a position to tell, because the Act has only very recently come into full operation, but as far as we can judge, and as far as the inquiries which I have made go, I think that it will generally be found that one-half will take on and that the other half will not. That is the assumed opinion generally of the commanding officers of the regiments of the army.

1453. Would any alteration in the Limited Enlistment Act, varying the periods of enlistment, tend in your Royal Highness's opinion to make the first period of service more attractive to the soldier, so that he would be inclined to take on and to finish his entire service of 21 years?—If we could start afresh a Limited Enlistment Act, I should certainly prefer that all the men should in the first period be enlisted for 12 years, and for nine years in the second period. I think that it is a disadvantage that the first period is the shortest of the two, because it makes a man look forward to a longer period of service than the one which he has already accomplished. I have a doubt whether under present circumstances, for other reasons, there might not be some inconvenience in the change; those other reasons being that under the present system there would be two years' more service during which a man should get increased pay.

1454. Supposing that the periods were changed to 12 years and nine years without other inducements for a soldier to take on for a second period of service, does your Royal Highness think that that mere alteration in itself would have much effect?—I do not think that it would have much effect, because when a man enlists I do not believe that he thinks much how long the period of his enlistment is, and therefore to that extent I do not think that it would have much effect; but I think that it would have a very great effect as regards a man making up his mind to re-engage if he only had to re-engage for nine years instead of 11.

1455. In order to ensure a man re-engaging for a second period of service, is it your Royal Highness's opinion that other boons should be held out to him

H.R.H. the Duke of Cambridge, K.G.

8th June 1866.

in the shape of some little increased pay and other advantages ?—Most assuredly.

1456. What increase of pay given to the soldier during the second period of his service does your Royal Highness think would be likely to induce him to re-engage in the army ?—I have a strong impression that 2*d.* a day after 10 years would induce the greater part of the men to stay.

1457. Then, as I understand, your Royal Highness would preserve the periods of 10 years and 11 years ?—Yes, under present circumstances.

1458. And at the end of 10 years you would give the old soldier 2*d.* a day ?—Yes.

1459. Whatever be the period of a soldier's re-engagement from the time that he re-engages, your Royal Highness thinks that he should have 2*d.* a day increase to his pay ?—My impression is that that would be the inducement to a man to remain.

1460. Looking at that as one means of retaining the old soldier, is there any other amendment of the present arrangement, with regard to kit or with regard to pension, which your Royal Highness would suggest, as tending to secure the services of the old soldier in order to work out his pension ?—Yes ; I think that there are two things which ought to be done. I think that a man after 21 years' service ought to get 1*s.* a day pension as a right irrespectively of his good-conduct pay, and I think that if a man after having re-engaged becomes physically incompetent to continue his service, we will say after 16 or 17 years, though he has re-engaged, he ought to get some pension. I think that no man within a year after his second engagement ought to be sent away without some pension ; it should be of course on a graduated scale according to the number of years which he has served ; it might begin at 6*d.*, adding 2*d.* for every two years up to 21 years, at which he would get 1*s.*

1461. I suppose that your Royal Highness would only give that to those men who were compelled to break their second period of service on account of physical disability arising from either climate or accident incurred in the actual performance of duty ?—That is the answer which I have given, but I should be very glad (though perhaps it might be considered going rather too far,) and personally I think that there would be some advantage, if a man after 18 years' service might claim his discharge say on 8*d.* a day, instead of on 1*s.* a day after 21 years. I cannot help thinking that it might induce some men to remain, but I should certainly do so as respects any men who were physically unfit.

1462. You are aware that the War Office law, as it is called, does not take cognizance of any disabilities arising from a man's own fault, from irregularities or anything of that sort ?—I am.

1463. That was not allowed to count towards pension in the time when modified pensions were given ?—No ; and I presume that of course those regulations would be continued.

1464. Would your Royal Highness propose to carry any short period pensions below the sum of 8*d.* ?—I should be very glad myself to begin with 16 years at 6*d.*, 18 years at 8*d.*, 20 years at 10*d.*, and 1*s.* at 21 years.

1465. Are you not aware that these 6*d.* pensions given to men under the circumstances which your Royal Highness describes brought great discredit at one time upon the army, and that when these men became older and more worn out, and were seen going about upon 6*d.* a day, the public not understanding all the circumstances under which that 6*d.* was granted, so small a pension rather tended to bring discredit upon the service than otherwise ?—I think that there is that disadvantage in it ; and therefore, admitting that there is that disadvantage, it might be well to take some period, which in the opinion of the officers would entitle a man to 8*d.* a day as the lowest pension which he should get, but I think that 8*d.* a day might be considered as a fair pension for a period of years under the 21 years, more particularly if you added 1*d.* we will say, for each two succeeding years of continued service, or 1*d.* a year, or something of that sort.

1466. Does your Royal Highness recollect an attempt which was made to establish a military colony for the purpose of making a great military road between New Brunswick and Quebec ; I think that it was during the time of Lord Durham's government in Canada ?—I do not recollect it.

1467. You do not recollect that that was attempted to be done, and that a great number of men were discharged from the army upon limited pensions upon that occasion ?—I do not recollect it.

1468. And I suppose that you do not recollect that that limited pension, even in a cheap country like Canada, totally failed in its effect, and that the soldiers were starving under what was allowed, and that about the year 1846 the Government had to step in and take those old soldiers under their protection ?—I do not recollect it.

1469. It has been stated to this Commission that, looking to the period of the enlistment of the soldier, there are some things in the first probation of the recruit, and afterwards with regard to the kit of the soldier himself, which might be amended. It is stated that the soldier is now called upon to perform a great many of the duties of his profession in what is called the fatigue jacket, and that for that fatigue jacket he has to pay biennially 12*s.*, that is to say, that he has to perform the public duty in his own clothing. Do you consider that that is a call which should with justice be made upon the soldier ?—No ; I think that it is rather hard upon the soldier. I think that it is hard to make him pay for clothing which he is actually using for the public service.

1470. I believe that at one time it was the practice in the army to convert the coat into a shell jacket ?—It was.

1471. But now from the nature of the clothing, and from the wear and tear of it, that is out of the question ?—Certainly.

1472. And therefore the soldier has to purchase the shell jacket out of his own money ?—Yes.

1473. Do you think that an alteration in that respect is worthy of consideration ?—I do, and I think that if it could be done, it would be a great advantage.

1474. Will your Royal Highness state to the Commission whether in your opinion there are any reasons which seem to exist to prevent a soldier re-engaging for a second period of service, beyond what you have stated, namely, the want of sufficient remuneration in the shape of pay and the want of an increased pension. Does the opportunity of getting employment in civil life present itself to your mind as a reason ?—I think that employment is now so easy, and that wages are so high, that as a matter of course it operates against recruiting.

1475. And as respects that class of men who come into the army, it follows that they have recourse to civil labour ?—Yes, because you must always bear in mind that the soldier must be taken out of the labour market, and that you must take a man wherever you can get him. If that man has very great inducements to get employment in civil life, he naturally will not bind himself, unless he has a great inclination to the military service, to a military life for 10 years, with all the risks of it.

1476. What are the facilities which are at present given to a 10 years' man at the close of his first engagement, towards inducing him to return ? First of all, what is the length of furlough which a 10 years' man would get, and during which he might be absent from his engagement, and might count his service if he re-engaged ?—First of all, a man who re-engages to the regiment will get a furlough for two months ; and a man may count his previous service if he re-engages within a year.

1477. That is say, that if a 10 years' man leaves you and tries his luck in private life without success, and returns to his regiment within a year, he may re-engage, counting his former time ?—Yes.

H.R.H. the Duke of Cambridge, K.G.

8th June 1866.

1478. Do you not think that that is quite a sufficient length of time to give a man the opportunity to re-engage and to allow his time to count?—Certainly.

1479. Does your Royal Highness think that it would be beneficial to the service if you gave him two years. Might he not in that case acquire habits which would be detrimental?—I think that that would be undesirable.

1480. (*Earl of Longford.*) Supposing that a single period of 21 years' enlistment could be carried out, would it not be most beneficial for the efficiency of the service, and the training of good non-commissioned officers, looking to the circumstances of colonial reliefs and other circumstances of the service?—There is no doubt that so far as the advantages are concerned, and the mode of conducting the service of the army, 21 years without any break would be the most convenient period.

1481. Has your Royal Highness ever heard the Limited Enlistment Act favourably spoken of?—I am afraid that the army does not like it.

1482. (*Chairman.*) I think that your Royal Highness has stated that it would be very difficult to go back to the old system of unlimited enlistment, or even to 21 years' enlistment. What system of recruiting the army would be acceptable to the army at large?—I think that a continuous service, as long as a man was physically fit, would be a service which the officers of the army would greatly prefer.

1483. Do you think that that would be an arrangement by which the whole of the country would like to abide?—I think that there would be great difficulty now that the other system has been introduced in going back to it, as I have said before. As regards the man himself, when he first engages for service, I do not think that he gives much consideration as to whether he serves for 21 years or for 10 years.

1484. With regard to the system of enlisting for the army, it is generally what is called the regimental system, and a man enlists for a particular regiment?—Yes.

1485. Does your Royal Highness think that if you could induce young men to enlist generally for the service at large, and not for a particular regiment, it would be an advantage to the service so to do?—No doubt, so far as the service is concerned, it would be the greatest possible advantage to have a general enlistment; but I am not at all prepared to say that in that respect you might not have more difficulty in finding men. I think that men are more disposed to enlist for particular regiments.

1486. If they did not point out any particular regiment, would you enlist them at once for general service?—Certainly.

1487. And if you enlisted any number of men for general service, would it not be advantageous to have those men all collected and trained at one depôt, so that you could avail yourself of them *en masse*, to attach to any particular regiment at any particular moment?—I should not like to train them all at one depôt; but I think that it would be very desirable to have them for general service if you could. I think that you must keep them in a variety of depôts. You might have more commodious depôts than you have now; but I think that you ought to have a great number of stations at which to train the men.

1488. I was only anticipating that the number would not be very large?—That would of course make a difference.

1489. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) With regard to the loss to the army from the Limited Enlistment Act, it appears that out of 38,500 men enlisted, 8,300 were in a position to claim their discharge in 1864–65, of whom, in round numbers, 4,000 re-enlisted. It therefore appears that the loss to the army in that year was only about 4,000 out of 38,500 men enlisted. Would it not consequently appear to your Royal Highness that the loss to the service was not very largely increased by the Limited Enlistment Act?—The question is difficult to answer. If we continue in a time of peace, and if we have no peculiar drain upon the army from a state of war, I think that you may take it as a fair average, that out of 8,000 men who may be in a condition to re-engage, 4,000 actually do re-engage.

1490. It appears from a Return of the second battalions, raised some nine years ago, that upon the average expiration of the first period of service only one-half of the men survived from death, invaliding, desertion, or discharge, who were in a position to claim their discharge, and that about one-half of that half would re-engage?—Yes.

1491. So that the loss by the Limited Enlistment Act would be about one-fourth of the men enlisted?—I was not aware of these statistics which are now put before me; but of course if they are correct that would be so.

1492. Is your Royal Highness of opinion that it would be desirable to allow a man some reasonable pension after the expiration of, say, 18 years' service?—Yes.

1493. Do you think that it would be a desirable plan to allow him to complete his term of service under certain restrictions for the full amount of pension by a double service in the militia or in the army reserve, so that a man who had served 18 years in the line might obtain his pension, say, of 1*s.*, by serving six years more?—I do not think that there would be any objection to such an arrangement; I could not answer the question whether it would be an inducement to men to enlist or re-engage, but so far as the service is concerned, I do not see any objection to it.

1494. Your Royal Highness mentioned before the Commission of 1860 that you thought it desirable, if possible, that the system of furlough should be extended in the case of old service men, and that it would be very desirable that such old soldiers in their second period of enlistment should be enabled to get a much larger extension of furlough than they now get; has your Royal Highness considered the subject since?—I think that the more furlough a man can get, provided that it is not unreasonably long, the better, because I believe that many men imagine that they can get employment, and they find that they cannot, and they would be quite ready to come back again if they had a good furlough; whereas, if you limit the furlough to a very short period, you do not give a man a chance, and the probability is that you lose the man, and at the same time do not benefit him, because he does not get the employment which he seeks.

1495. Does your Royal Highness think that it would be desirable as far as possible to give a rather lengthened furlough to old soldiers of good character in the winter months, which would probably have the effect of their bringing back recruits with them, or inducing other men to enlist?—I think that it would be a very desirable plan at home, but as a large proportion of the regiments are abroad, it would not have an effect in those regiments.

1496. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) If a man could have a year's furlough on the expiration of 10 years, might not that be an inducement to him to leave the army and go on furlongh, when, if there was no such inducement, he might be induced to take on for additional service?—I should say that a furlough is an advantage rather than the reverse; though, of course, it has the disadvantage that for the time it makes a number of men non-effective if it is largely resorted to.

1497. Has your Royal Highness had any representations made to you from the commanding officers of regiments with regard to the quantity of meat allowed to the soldier and as to its being insufficient at the present time?—Yes; I think that the impression is that it ought to be three-quarters of a pound of meat without bone; it is now three-quarters of a pound of meat with bone.

1498. (*Viscount Eversley.*) Your Royal Highness was examined before the Commission of 1860, over which Lord Hotham presided?—Yes.

H.R.H. the Duke of Cambridge, K.G.

8th June 1866.

1499. I observe that your Royal Highness then said that it would be very valuable if a short statement were drawn up showing what the advantages and conditions of the service really are, such statement to be at once furnished to every man who was desirous of enlisting. We have been given to understand that that was recommended by the Commission, but that it was never acted upon?—There was thought to be a difficulty in drawing it up so as to make it short and concise and at the same time effective, and it therefore has never been done; but I am still of opinion that if it could be done it would be an advantage.

1500. There being such a great competition in the labour market, you think it very desirable that men should weigh all the advantages of the service?—I think that it would be very desirable; I have always held that the difficulty was to make the statement short enough, so as not to make a great volume of it.

1501. Would it not be possible to employ the staff of the yeomanry to enlist for the cavalry as the militia do for the infantry?—There is no reason why they should not do so.

1502. They are all picked men, and they would enlist most readily for the cavalry?—Yes.

1503. (*Chairman.*) Your Royal Highness I suppose is aware that one of the effects of the Limited Enlistment Act is to give much greater facilities to commanding officers at the end of 10 years to get rid of bad characters and inefficient soldiers?—Yes.

1504. Does your Royal Highness believe that that power given to commanding officers has had much effect in deterring young men from coming into the army, or that it has had any effect?—I do not think that it has. In coming into the army, I do not believe that a man thinks of that; when he makes up his mind to soldier, I believe that he will come, whether or not.

1505. Your Royal Highness is aware that that is one of the bugbears held out by what may be called the grumblers, to prevent men from coming into the army?—Certainly.

1506. But you think that there is no foundation for it in fact?—No, except that it might have an effect with regard to the men who have served for 10 years, and who are now getting their discharge under such circumstances. From all that I can hear, I have reason to believe that time-expired men take their discharge and come home who are quite efficient, but who think that they can better themselves by not re-engaging, and who do not re-engage, and who afterwards find that they cannot get employment, and who find that they have made a mistake in not coming forward to re-engage. I think that these men may deter young men who would come forward from enlisting, and it is quite possible that in that respect these soldiers might use the argument that they were discharged either for some very small physical incapacity, or because they had not been steady soldiers, and that they would advise young men not to enter the army.

1507. Under the old system I believe that it was very difficult for a commanding officer to get rid of bad characters?—Yes.

1508. And a great many commanding officers are very content to have an opportunity under the Limited Enlistment Act, however little they may admire it in other respects, of getting rid of such men as they think are not qualified to remain in the service?—Yes; but there is another thing which since that period has enabled us to get rid of bad characters much better than we could before. When a man was discharged with no physical infirmity he probably would re-enlist, if there was not something about him which would prevent his re-enlisting. Since the Act has enabled us to mark a man as a bad character, a really bad character cannot re-enlist, and therefore we have greater facilities of discharging a man than we had formerly.

1509. Do you think that the system of marking men in the way that you have described, and the system of punishments in the army, have any deterrent effect upon young men?—Not at all.

1510. Your Royal Highness is aware that many time-expired men, whose time expires in India, and at the Cape, and in China, and at long distances from Europe, are sent home at great expense to the public. Supposing that a special bounty was given to these men in order to induce them to re-enlist in the Indian territories or in the colonies in which they are serving, would not that be an economical as well as a desirable process?—I do not think that you could give too high a bounty to a man to remain who is stationed in India or the colonies, provided you could induce him to do so.

1511. Provided that that bounty did not exceed the expense which the public would otherwise pay in bringing him home?—Yes, because a number of men come home from India and the colonies who afterwards change their minds and re-enlist into another regiment.

1512. Supposing that, after the offer of such a bounty, a man came home determined to have his run after 10 years' service, and re-engaged in another regiment, would you, after his having refused to re-enlist in his own regiment at head-quarters, allow him to count his time?—Not if you gave him a good bounty to remain. I think that it would be a great advantage to give him a good bounty to stay, and if he did not choose to take advantage of it, I would not let his time count; but, as regards men at home, I think that a year is an advantage. A number of men came home from India the other day from the 88th regiment; the moment that they landed at Portsmouth they all re-engaged for the 87th. The consequence is, that you have the expense of bringing all these men home, and sending out the same number of men to India, and yet a man re-engages the moment that he lands.

1513. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) The 87th regiment is under orders for embarkation, is it not?—Yes; I think that 20 men did so within the last few days.

1514. (*Chairman.*) Supposing that there are a certain number of 10 years' men who refuse to re-engage in India, and as to whom perhaps it is desirable that they should have the advantage of a sea voyage, and they land at the port of disembarkation, does not your Royal Highness think that it would be an advantage to have some depôt at that port of disembarkation to which those men could be consigned and into which they could put their effects, and where they could be received and brought together until their final settlement took place, or perhaps until they re-engaged?—I think that it would be of the greatest possible advantage. The system of not getting these men's accounts settled the moment they return home is very unfavourable, and there is such a delay about it that it makes them so discontented that the chances are that men will not re-enlist, because they say, "We "cannot get our money." That is especially the case with the savings banks' accounts, and particularly with men coming from India. The men say, "We "only claim our rights," and probably they are correct; but certain forms have to be gone through, and the men are not settled with, and the service suffers greatly.

1515. Then it is absolutely detrimental to the service that any complication of accounts or any delay should occur in that respect?—It is of the greatest possible disadvantage, not only as regards the accounts, but as regards any prize money.

1516. With regard to regiments which are ordered for foreign service, I believe that they are required to leave behind them the men who are within three years of the expiration of their service. You keep them here as a matter of economy?—Eighteen months.

1517. Would it not be an advantage to the service if, by giving these men a small bounty, you could induce them to re-enlist on the spot?—Certainly; the present system is of the greatest possible disadvantage. We do not know what we are to do in sending regi-

ments to India, because some of the finest men, if they will not take on, have to be kept at home. For instance, the 36th regiment went abroad two years ago—they were one of the finest regiments that we had at home—they had not been in the Crimea, and they were perfectly contented men; still the men did not choose to re-engage, and I think that 130 or 140 men were left at home. There was more than the establishment in the depôt, and consequently we could not take a single recruit till all those men had served for 10 years. The regiment was at that moment under its establishment as it is now, because we have never been able to make up the losses occasioned by those 130 men, whom we could neither employ in India nor with good effect at home at the depôt. That happens continually in the service, and the difficulty of sending regiments under those circumstances abroad is something which cannot be told; and I think that we ought to have authority to send men who have a shorter period unexpired than 18 months—perhaps six or eight months may be desirable; and my belief is that many of those men, if they once embarked, would re-engage.

1518. (*Earl of Longford.*) That would all be remedied by a 21 years' enlistment?—Certainly.

1519. (*Chairman.*) At present soldiers are only allowed to re-engage within six months of the expiry of the first period; I wish to know whether there is any reason why, within a reasonable period before the expiration of his first period of service, a soldier might not re-engage for a second period of service?—There is not the slightest reason; I think that it would be of the greatest possible advantage, and we have a case in point at this moment; we have a regiment in which men are willing to re-engage and the permission to do so has been refused by authority.

1520. That was because they could not do so under the Act of Parliament?—Yes.

1521. We have had a witness before us who stated that he thought that the best mode and the most economical mode of regulating the service of a regiment in India was to send it out 1,100 strong; to keep it out for a period of about six or seven years; not to recruit a single man for it during the period that it was serving in India, and to bring it home at whatever strength it might remain at, at the period of its completion of service abroad. General Campbell reckoned that during that period it would probably sink down from 1,100 to 500. Does your Royal Highness coincide in such an arrangement?—I totally dissent from it; I think that it would be the worst arrangement which could be made; I think that it would have the worst possible effect upon the army. The effect of climate, would become most oppressive; the whole regiment would be disorganized; all elasticity of feeling and all interest in the service by the officers and the men, I am sure, would go in a moment.

1522. Your Royal Highness is aware that one of the objects of the Limited Enlistment Act was, out of the ten years' men who had completed their first period of service, to form an army of reserve. It was contemplated, I believe, at the time, that a great many ten years' men might take their discharge, and it was proposed that these men should serve two years for one in an army of reserve, until they had completed their 21 years for pension. Is your Royal Highness aware of the state in which that army of reserve is now, or whether the intention of it has been fully acted up to?—I believe that it has been a completely dead letter.

1523. It appears from a Return which we have that after the operation of the Act from 1847 up to 1865, the total number of men in the army of reserve fell short of 3,000 men?—I think that any system of a man having to look forward to a small pension and giving his services for it, with a certain restraint upon him, is never likely to answer.

1524. Is there as much occasion for forming an army of reserve in this country now that we have the militia in a tolerably efficient state, and a large volunteer force, as there was in 1847, when there was no such force as the volunteer force in existence?—I think that there is not; and more particularly if you carry out what was suggested, that possibly some of the men who wished to leave might leave the service, and finish their service in the militia.

1525. Your Royal Highness thinks that it would be far better to induce a ten years' man to re-engage and to complete his service in the regular army, than to hold out any inducement to him to leave after the first period of his ten years' service, in order to form a portion of what might be called an army of reserve?—Most decidedly; the great object ought to be to keep the ten years' men in the army. With respect to the militia, I entirely enter into the feelings of all militia officers as to not disturbing their organization by sending down a number of recruiters to enlist men. I think that they would have grounds for complaint if this were done, but I think, on the other hand, that the colonels of militia regiments should let as many men come to the army as are really wanted and are willing to come, and I think that the more they did that of their own free will, without any reference to us, the more gratified we should be. In making that observation I do not in the least differ with the militia as to the great impropriety of interfering with them in their organization, as was at one time done by sending a number of recruiters to the militia regiments in order to induce the men to come into the army.

1526. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) Does your Royal Highness think that it would have any good effect in making militia officers more anxious to supply recruits to the army, if it was understood that, as far as possible, in allowing a freedom of choice for recruits, they were to be allowed to recruit for one or more special battalions?—I should not object to that. I do not think that it would do to have regiments raised in one particular district. I think that that is a bad system, but I think that if in any particular district there are men in the militia who would go into any particular regiment of the line, it would be an advantage.

1527. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) I understand your Royal Highness to be in favour of inducing men who come to the end of their first period in India to re-engage by the offer of a high bounty, and to be of opinion that they should not be allowed to count their previous time, on re-engagement in this country, if they refused to re-engage in India, and come home. Would not there be a great danger that all the men who have now enlisted would look upon that as a breach of the conditions on which they had enlisted?—I admit that there is that difficulty. I understand the question to be, that it should be made well worth a man's while to re-engage on the spot, and that much larger inducements should be held out to men to remain than are now held out; and if much larger inducements were held out, I do not think that a man would have much to complain of. It is a question, however, how far it might affect men already enlisted. If you improved a man's condition so much as to show him that he was injuring himself as much as he was doing injury to the state, by withdrawing his services from it, I do not know that there would be any insuperable objection.

1528. (*Chairman.*) Suppose that such an arrangement was sanctioned by an Act of Parliament, which could be prospective, you think that the arrangement would be a good one?—Yes.

1529. Is there any other reason which occurs to your Royal Highness why at present the recruiting for the army is not carried out to the extent to which you could wish it to be?—Yes; I think that one reason is the recruiting for the militia. So long as the militia was ballotted for, of course the army was not affected by it; but the moment that you recruit for the militia as you do for the line, there is no doubt that the militia interferes, to a great extent, with the army, because I believe that many a man who now enlists for the militia would go into the army; and there are such difficulties in the way of any militia soldier coming into the army even if he wishes it, that we do not get these men.

H.R.H. the Duke of Cambridge, K.G.

8th June 1866.

1530. (*Sir D. Cameron.*) Does your Royal Highness think that the present system of permanent camps militates against recruiting ?—I think not. I know that that is put forward, but I do not think that it is a valid objection. With reference to that point I am very glad to have an opportunity of saying that there are many places which are called camps which ought not to be called camps, and where there are no tents or anything justifying their being so called. The real camps are Aldershot and the Curragh ; and even in these stations nearly all the men are in barracks. As to Shorncliffe or Colchester being called a camp, the barracks there are as good barracks as any in the country, and the health of the men is better in the hut barracks than in permanent barracks, and the only distinction is that one is a hut barrack and the other is a permanent one.

1531. (*Chairman.*) Whether you mass men in camps or in large permanent barracks, would it not be beneficial to the service, and render it more popular, if you broke up those camps in the winter months and scattered the men more through the country ?—I think not. You might get a few more recruits, but I think not many more ; and, in my opinion, you would do far more injury to the service. In my younger days, when the troops were scattered over the country, they were not nearly so efficient as they are now, when there is a staff to look after them.

1532. You think that the regiments should be quartered together in the winter in some large camps, or in some populous agricultural district where the officers could have the means of associating with the families in the country, and where the men would also have an opportunity of associating with the country people ?—I think that there are two points to be considered. In the first place the expense of building all these barracks would be very great, for which you would not get the money ; and in the next place I think that it is advisable to have several corps in one quarter ; I object to regiments being alone, because they get into slack and loose habits, and I contend that so far as that goes the army is in a much more efficient state now than it was formerly.

1533. Do you not think that all those benefits would accrue if men were massed for six months in these large camps ?—My experience does not justify that conviction.

1534. I will direct your Royal Highness's attention to No. 5 of the Recommendations of the former Recruiting Commission. It was recommended by that Commission, " That regimental serjeants be employed " as heretofore, and that they be selected specially " for this duty, and not be removable unless on the " application or with the consent of the Inspecting " Field Officer." It appears that that has not been carried out, and it also appears to me that that is a portion of the recommendation which might be carried out by your Royal Highness, but perhaps you see some objection to it ?—At this moment I do not know why it was not carried out ; but I apprehend that there were probably some difficulties which presented themselves, although I do not know what they were.

1535. Recommendation No. 10 refers very much to the question which I put to your Royal Highness, with reference to a soldier being allowed to re-engage. It is " That a soldier on the completion of his period " of service who declines at once to re-engage for his " own regiment shall never be permitted to reckon " his previous service on re-enlistment, but shall be " considered in every respect as a new recruit." It is evident that Lord Hotham's Commission did not consider that a breach of faith towards the soldier when they made that recommendation ?—No; but I do not think that that is desirable to be carried out.

1536. It has not been carried out ?—It has not.

1537. In Recommendation No. 12, the Commission suggested, " That with a view to prevent much fraud " which has hitherto been practised by recruits " making false statements of their age (service under " 18 not counting), the service of a soldier with reference to good conduct pay and pension shall " reckon from the date of his attestation, except in " the case of boys enlisted as such." What is your Royal Highness's opinion on that point ?—I think that that is very desirable. If you pass a man as fit to be a soldier, I cannot see why it should signify whether he is a year older or a year younger, though I do not in the least justify a man in not stating his real age.

1538. If I understand your Royal Highness rightly, it is your opinion that if a recruit, notwithstanding that he may not be quite 18 years of age, is passed by the surgeon as physically fit to be enlisted as a soldier, he should count his service from the date of his attestation ?—That is my opinion; it is objectionable to give occasion for fraud, and to a certain extent it is a fraud when the recruit states a wrong age.

1539. The carrying out of that arrangement depends upon the War Office and not upon your Royal Highness's authority ?—Yes.

1540. You are of opinion that that ought to be done ?—I think that it is very desirable ; my answer applies to a man who has enlisted as a soldier.

1541. Will your Royal Highness look at Recommendation No. 14, which appears not to have been carried out. That Recommendation is " That the " winter being shown to be the best period of the year " for recruiting, recruiting shall never be suspended " during that period, even though the establishment of " the army be nominally complete, or even slightly in " excess, and that the nature and advantages of the " service be made known as extensively as possible " through all rural districts " ?—I think that that is a most desirable arrangement.

1542. Has your Royal Highness ever received from the War Office any instructions to stop the recruiting during the winter ?—No ; we are not allowed to recruit more than the establishment, so that if we should during the winter get more than the establishment we must stop it. If the Adjutant-General finds that a certain regiment has come up to the establishment, whether it is winter or not, and that he is getting men freely, he is obliged to stop it.

1543. You think it desirable to have men coming during the winter months, even although you should, to a certain extent, exceed the establishment of the army for a time ?—No doubt of it, because you will certainly get more men in the winter than in the summer ; but that is entirely a question of finance.

1544. But you think that if Recommendation No. 14 could be carried out without any breach of public faith on the part of the Secretary of State, it would be desirable ?—Very desirable.

1545. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) Is it the practice in the army always to keep within the establishment, or to keep within the establishment on the average of the whole year ?—We always keep within the actual establishment of the regiments so far as we can. Every now and then there have been periods when the War Office have sanctioned the contrary upon application, where some regiments have been very much under the establishment.

1546. (*Chairman.*) I suppose that your Royal Highness must be perfectly aware that although upon paper the army may appear to be over its establishment, it hardly can occur, except at the close of a war, or on the occasion of a great reduction having been voted by Parliament, that the army is up to its establishment ?—Never ; the only case is when the numbers have been allowed to fall off by discharging men ; that has occurred once or twice of late years, and then we have asked permission for certain regiments to be over their establishment.

1547. With regard to Recommendation No. 17, which refers to the enlistment of men from the militia, the recommendation of Lord Hotham's commission does not appear to have been carried out, but I will not go into it further than this, that I believe that a militiaman wishing to join the line, unless he has served two periods of training, must upon joining the

line repay the bounty which he has received as a militiaman ?—He must.

1548. Do you think that it would be an advantage to the service if militiamen were not called upon to repay that bounty in the event of their desiring to enter the line before they had completed their two years' training ?—Certainly ; I think it most desirable, and I think that it is a very hard case that you will not allow the time of a militiaman to count, if he comes into the line, till he has completed his two years' service. Supposing that a militiaman comes into the line after serving three years in the militia, the first two years of his line service count for nothing; he is not allowed to count his time towards a pension till he has finished his five nominal years in the militia, he having only actually served in it three years.

1549. Then your Royal Highness's opinion is that though a man has engaged to serve five years in the militia, the moment that he makes up his mind to serve in the line he should not only be excused from repaying his militia bounty, but ought to be enabled to reckon military time in the line from the day of his enlistment ?—Yes ; I think that he ought to be allowed to count his time upon the same principle as a man who is 17, though he says that he is 18, will come into the army. I think that if he is considered a proper person to come into the army his time should count from that period, provided that he does not infringe any legitimate regulations in the militia service.

1550. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) Was it not at one time found a great abuse, that soldiers, from the facility which they had of enlisting from the militia into the line, were making use of both services and were procuring both bounties ?—That was very improper.

1551. (*Chairman.*) You think that it would be a good and a fair thing that a militiaman should not be called upon under any circumstances to repay the militia bounty ?—Certainly.

1552. Will your Royal Highness look at Recommendation No. 18, which refers to desertion. Lord Hotham's Commission there recommended " That the " 36th clause of the Mutiny Act, which makes any " recruit who shall desert before joining his regiment " liable to be transferred to any other regiment, be " made to extend to all deserters." Is it your opinion that it should be made to extend to all deserters, and that whenever a deserter who has left his regiment is apprehended, there should be a power in the authorities to transfer him to any regiment which might be most convenient ?—I see no objection to it. For instance, there are a great number of men now in North America who have deserted in that country.

1553. Can your Royal Highness account for that Recommendation not having been carried out ?—I think that it is desirable that it should be carried out.

1554. With reference to Recommendations 19 and 20 they have apparently not been carried out; they appear to me to have been matters which could have been done by your Royal Highness's authority. Recommendation No. 19 is, " That some alteration be made " in the present mode of marking deserters with the " letter 'D,' in order to prevent its being obliterated." No. 20 is, " That in all cases of a second or subse- " quent desertion the marking of the letter D shall " be invariably awarded by the court-martial, and that " when a man is proved to have enlisted while in a " state of desertion, he shall, in addition to being " marked with the letter D, be made liable to all the " penalties which attach to disgraceful conduct under " the Mutiny Act and Articles of War " ?—I believe that the Recommendation with regard to the marking of the letter D is carried out. I have always been anxious about recommendation No. 20. I quite agree to it. I think that when a man chooses to desert twice he should be marked again with the letter D, because it shows that he has deserted twice. I do not know why that has not been carried out. I thought that it had been carried out. I was under the impression that Nos. 19 and 20 had been carried out.

1555. Will you turn to No. 23 ; it says, " That " the attention of the military authorities be called " to the allegation that the desertion of recruits is " sometimes occasioned by the fatigue and irksome- " ness of the drill." Is it your opinion that the fatigue and irksomeness of the drill of a recruit are such as to cause much desertion in the army ?—I am not aware of it.

H.R.H. the Duke of Cambridge, K.G.

8th June 1866.

1556. Is it your opinion that the nature of the musketry drill which a soldier is now compelled to perform is of that irksome and disagreeable character as to disgust soldiers with the process through which they have to be put ?—I think that the drill for a recruit is essentially necessary, but for the older soldier I think that it may be very much modified, and I am at this moment proceeding to do so.

1557. Does your Royal Highness suppose that if a man went into action he would think for one moment of whether he was to shoot his enemy in the Hythe position or in the position most convenient for him to to do so ?—I certainly think that there is a great deal of theory in it with which the practice would not quite coincide ; at the same time I do not see why it should make a man a worse soldier because he was taught to shoot well.

1558. But it is said that the principles upon which a man is compelled to shoot at Hythe, are of that constrained and irksome character, that a great many men are rather thrown off their shooting by it than otherwise ?—I am afraid that it affects more the officers of the army than the men. If you lay down a certain system, it may appear to go beyond the requirements, and yet may be necessary.

1559. In all systems is it not most desirable to make those systems as simple as possible, and as agreeable to those who may be concerned as is consistent with the good of the service ?—Most assuredly, and the time has decidedly arrived when that ought to be done ; but I can only say that in establishing a new system, unless you lay down in the outset very stringent regulations, you will not establish a system at all. After you have once established a system thoroughly, so that it has become a part and parcel of the whole organization, you may relax it as much as you like, and the more you relax it the better, and at this moment I am about to relax it as much as possible. For the recruit I think that you ought to adhere to the system which he is required to go through at present.

1560. Turning to Recommendation No. 28 your Royal Highness will perceive that Lord Hotham's commission recommended that a fatigue jacket should be given to the soldier ?—Yes.

1561. That has not yet been carried out, but it is your Royal Highness's opinion that it ought to be done ?—I think that it would be desirable.

1562. Is it also your opinion that the Recommendations in No. 29 should be carried out, namely, " That the soldier be relieved from any charges for " the alteration and marking of his clothing, for " browning arms, and for washing sheets in bar- " racks " ?—I think so. I think that those are essential portions of a man's everyday life, he being a public servant.

1563. In requiring a soldier to be responsible for browning his arms, do you not take some security for his properly taking care of those arms, and if you brown the arms at the expense of the public, what security have you that a soldier shall keep his firelock in decent order ?—My opinion is that a man ought never wilfully to injure or neglect his arms, but if he did so I would bring him to trial, and put him under stoppages if necessary. Upon principle, I do not think that a man would do so. I think that you might meet the difficulty by laying down certain fixed periods for the browning of arms.

1564. The question of barracks brings me to another consideration, namely, the question of barrack damages. Is it not the fact that the claims which are made against soldiers for barrack damages give rise to a great deal of complaint on the part of the

H.R.H. the Duke of Cambridge, K.G.

8th June 1866.

army ?—To endless complaint, and it is ten thousand times worse now than it ever was, from what are called improvements which have been made in certain things. A soldier is a very rough creature in dealing with what is for his daily use, and the natural result is that the things used by him get a great deal more knocked about than people may imagine. If, therefore, you introduce what may appear very great improvements in hospitals and in other ways, for instance, lamps in hospitals, and things of that sort, the expense of barrack damages greatly increases. There have been introduced into the hospital very nice and desirable lamps, and I have no objection to them, but they have to be lighted from below. The weight of them is enormous ; their expense is very considerable. I know that a man has smashed one of them without any fault of his, and the man has to be charged with the expense of replacing it. I must say that recently a great deal of liberality has been shown on this subject by the War Office, but I think that the system of making it a matter of favour is objectionable, and I think that if you introduce all these new things, which are expensive, you should be very cautious how you put upon the soldier the expense of them in fair wear and tear, without any wilful damage. But at present, if any of these things are broken, the soldier has to pay. In many instances you cannot point out the individual who has done it, but it may be the company, and the company may be charged for breaking any one of these expensive new things, which only one man out of 60 or 70 has done, and the rest of the men are very dissatisfied. That is a constant source of soreness with the soldier.

1565. With regard to barrack damages, not taking these new and costly inventions into consideration, are they not a source of great complaint ?—They are a source of constant complaint. There is scarcely ever a change of quarter where some complaint does not arise out of barrack damages.

1566. Does not it often occur that the soldiers are most suspicious that the barrack damages for which they are charged on moving are not always repaired, and that the same barrack damages are charged over again ?—That is a constant complaint, that after all the damage is not repaired when it has been put down and charged to the soldier.

1567. Is it consistent with your Royal Highness's knowledge that the mere fact of driving a tack into a piece of wood, or a nail into a wall, whether it is left there or not, is charged against the soldier as barrack damages ?—Yes.

1568. And that that is very often charged to the succeeding regiment, if they are not particularly careful in that respect ?—Yes.

1569. Therefore you think that the whole question of barrack damages should be inquired into, and that there should be some system of modifying them so as to be more just to the soldier ?—Yes ; I am sure that it would prevent a great deal of bad feeling, and a great deal of inconvenience which now arises.

1570. Does not your Royal Highness think that a periodical inspection of barracks, in order to ascertain the state in which they are, and to ascertain whether the person responsible for them has been doing his duty in looking after them, would be a better mode of proceeding than constantly assessing every regiment which goes out and comes in for barrack damages ?—Certainly ; but if you are to make charges, of course you must make the charges upon the regiment which is supposed to have committed the irregularity. If it is a periodical thing, and if there have been two or three changes in the meantime, I do not see how you could get over that difficulty. I think that there should be a more liberal view of the case taken by the War Office. If you assess damages at all, I think that you must do it as you do it now, upon a change of quarters, but I think that a large amount of liberality as to what are barrack damages, and what are not, ought to be shown.

1571. Supposing that the assessment of barrack damages was given up altogether, could your Royal Highness suggest any means by which care might be taken that troops occupying barracks should not destroy them further than what would pass for fair wear and tear ?—I think that fair wear and tear ought to be more liberally accepted than it is now ; and then I think that if any little thing has been done which has rather improved than deteriorated the barrack, which is now considered barrack damages, it should be accepted as an improvement and not charged at all. For instance, supposing that an officer has put up a paper which is not admitted by the department, he is obliged by the regulation to take it down again, and to put up another paper before the next regiment comes in, though it may be inferior in quality. I think that if an officer likes to improve his room, he ought to be allowed to hand it over to his successor without being charged any damages for it. There are many things of that sort.

1572. Then, in fact, the regulations in the barrack department, as far as officers go, rather tend to deter officers from making their quarters as comfortable as they otherwise would make them ?—Of course they do, and to a less extent the same system is adopted with the men.

1573. We will pass on to Recommendation 30 where it is recommended "That if practicable re-"cruits be furnished at once on enlistment with "some portion of their military clothing." That has not been carried out. Does your Royal Highness think that if it had been carried out it would have conduced to the efficacy of the service ?—I think that it would be an advantage if it could be done, because I have no doubt that many a man who is in rags would enlist if he were put into a decent suit of some sort, but there would be great difficulty in carrying out that recommendation.

1574. Would there not be some risk of his running off with the clothes ?—Yes, and I do not see how you could carry it out.

1575. Will you turn to Recommendation No. 33. There Lord Hotham's Commission recommended, "That "beer money be paid to every recruit from the date of "enlistment, instead of as now from the date of join-"ing the regiment or depôts." That has been carried out, but with reference to that subject it has been recommended by several witnesses before this Commission that the penny a day beer money should be converted into a penny a day pay, without any allowance for beer. Does your Royal Highness concur in that opinion ?—I do not think that it would make much difference one way or the other. You call it beer money ; you give it to the man and the man furnishes himself with beer, or not, as he likes.

1576. If a man goes on furlough he leaves his beer money behind him ?—Yes ; as the labour market is difficult to deal with just now, it no doubt would be an advantage to the service to add the beer money to the soldier's pay.

1577. Recommendation No. 36 is "That the fact of the "number of commissions granted to non-commissioned "officers be made generally known, in case it should "have any influence on recruiting." What is your Royal Highness's opinion in that respect ?—I believe that that is as well known as it could be.

1578. That naturally would form a part of any statement which was circulated ?—Yes.

1579. We forbear going into the question with your Royal Highness of non-commissioned officers obtaining commissions, but generally speaking I fancy that the commissions given to non-commissioned officers do not very much form a consideration with the recruit when he enters the service ?—I think not, and although in some cases it may be of advantage to the individual, I think that it would in many cases be a disadvantage.

1580. During the Crimean war there were promotions from the non-commissioned to the commissioned ranks of the army ?—Yes.

1581. I do not know whether your Royal Highness is aware that many applications were made by the

non-commissioned officers who had been so promoted to be put in a position where they might be relieved from the honours which had been thrust upon them? —Quite so. Personally I may say that I am always too happy to promote an intelligent and good non-commissioned officer, but I think that I am often doing him a much greater injury in so promoting him than were I not to do so.

1582. As to Recommendation No. 39, I think your Royal Highness has already expressed your opinion that it ought to be carried out with the least possible delay, that recommendation being "That a fair and full "statement of the conditions and advantages attach- "ing to the service in the army be drawn up and "published by authority in the shape of a small pam- "phlet for general circulation, a copy of which "should be put into the hands of every person "desirous of enlisting"?—Certainly.

1583. There is another subject upon which I should like to ask your Royal Highness's opinion; it is with regard to the practice of men marrying in the army. Do you think that it would be a good regulation to be made, either by Act of Parliament or otherwise, that no man should be allowed to marry during his first period of service in the army?—It might be of very great advantage, but I do not think that you could possibly carry it out. If you made that provision by Act of Parliament men would marry in spite of it, and we should have on our hands the same difficulties.

1584. Supposing that the Act of Parliament which forbad a man to marry during the first period of his service should have attached to it the penalty of his being immediately dismissed the service if he did so; does not your Royal Highness think that that would be a sufficient check upon the ten years' men marrying before the first period of their service was concluded?—No; I think that many men would perhaps wish to be dismissed, and therefore I think that it would rather aggravate our difficulties than otherwise, and more particularly so in cases of very good men.

1585. Does your Royal Highness think that many men would adopt marriage as a means of getting out of the regiment if such a regulation as I have just mentioned was made imperative?—I think that it is quite possible.

1586. Do you think that a man would marry a woman with no prospect whatever of being able to maintain her or to maintain his family, and with the certain knowledge that the act of marriage would lead to his immediate dismissal from the service?—I do, indeed; I think that it would constantly happen, and I do not think that any good would result from such a regulation.

1587. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) Does your Royal Highness think that it might be an inducement to time-expired men to re-enlist if permission was given them to marry in their second period of service?—I have no doubt that many men would re-engage if they were allowed to marry.

1588. I do not propose that all re-enlisted men should be allowed to marry, but that the number of men allowed to marry, six per company, or whatever it might be, should be confined to those in the second period of their service?—I have no doubt that with men who were looking forward to re-engagement, it would be an inducement; but although you made very stringent regulations against the marriage of the men, I do not think that you could prevent their marrying during any period.

1589. (*Chairman.*) With regard to service abroad, are there any foreign stations from which, in your Royal Highness's opinion, European troops might be withdrawn and their places supplied by native troops, by which means the periods of foreign service for the army at large might be considerably curtailed?—I do not think that there are any.

1590. Does not it occur to your Royal Highness that service in China might be carried out quite as effectively by, for instance, a Ceylon regiment, or by natives of India, as by British born subjects, who appear to suffer so much from that climate?—I think that you must always have a reserve of Europeans. No doubt a variety of duties might be performed by natives; but I think that in any station where there is an establishment under the British Crown, it would be a very great disadvantage to the public service if you had not some European establishment. I will take Ceylon. You may make the actual duties of the station almost *nil*, and the more you can do so the better; but I think that you must have the European element in order to carry on the service efficiently and give due protection to the colony.

1591. For instance, at Hong Kong would not that nucleus which your Royal Highness recommends be sufficient if it consisted of a wing of a regiment instead of a regiment, and if the duties which are generally performed were carried on by native troops? —From what I have heard of Hong Kong, I should think that, considering the enormous interests which are now concentrated at Hong Kong, a European regiment is not a man too many.

1592. I presume that your Royal Highness rather refers to the large mercantile interests which are now concentrated at Hong Kong. Is it not the duty of those merchants to provide an efficient police for the protection of their own warehouses?—Quite so; but I do not think that that alone would be sufficient. I think that you would require a portion of the army to back up the police.

1593. Is it not the fact at this moment that the British troops in Hong Kong are carrying on more police duties than general service?—Yes, because they have not a native regiment to support them; but if they had a native regiment to support them it would be otherwise.

1594. If they had a native regiment to support them, could not your Royal Highness diminish the force at present in the garrison?—No; I think that you ought to have a European regiment there as the real element of strength, and that you must support that regiment by a native force, or by any other means which you please, in order to perform the ordinary daily duties, and to relieve the wear and tear on the European constitution.

1595. I believe that when the West Indian regiments were originally formed they were the means of relieving a great many regiments of the line from service in the West Indies?— Yes, and it has answered to perfection, and we have now hardly any epidemics in the West Indies, because the West Indian regiments do the duty, and we have the white regiments who are generally as healthy as any at home, and who are kept as a reserve in case of necessity. Such a system is just what I should wish to see carried out in Hong Kong.

1596. In another important place which is under the British occupation, namely, Sierra Leone, I believe that we have entirely withdrawn all European troops?—Yes, but I do not think that the interests on the coast of Africa are at all to be compared with the interests in a great dependency like that at Hong Kong.

1597. The interests which we have on the coast of Africa are to keep down the slave trade?—Yes, and in that point of view I think that the West Indian regiments are quite efficient.

1598. But with all that, your Royal Highness thinks that we could not diminish the number of troops in any of our colonies by superseding them by local regiments, so as to give a smaller period of foreign service generally to the army?—No, I do not think that you could reduce any of our colonial forces anywhere now.

1599. Your Royal Highness is aware that great changes have lately taken place in military canteens? —Yes.

1600. Do you think that that has been in a direction to render the service more popular to the private soldier?—I am sure of it; it is a great advantage to the soldier, and is generally appreciated by him. The system is in its infancy, but I should say that, so far

H.R.H. the Duke of Cambridge, K.G.

8th June 1866.

as we can judge at present, it has been a very great success.

1601. And your Royal Highness would carry it out to the fullest extent which you could?—I should.

1602. With reference to the good-conduct pay of a soldier, it has been stated before this Commission that the period of three years before a man can gain his first good-conduct ring is too long, and that he ought to be enabled to gain his first good-conduct ring in two years. What is your Royal Highness's opinion upon that point?—I think that three years is a very proper period. I think that it was too long before, but then it was five years. We have reduced it within a recent period to three years, particularly with reference to the ten years' Enlistment Act, which was then coming into operation, and I think that three years is a very reasonable period, and that a man should show for three years that he is an efficient soldier. I do not know that it would have any deterring effect if you reduced it by a year, but I do not see the necessity for such a change.

1603. (*Viscount Eversley.*) With regard to the money paid by a cavalry soldier for his discharge, it has been suggested to this Commission that a soldier is far more valuable than he used to be, and that the sum of 30*l.* is not a sufficient amount to be paid on his discharge, and that it ought to be raised to 50*l.* Does your Royal Highness concur in that opinion?—For the first ten years I think that it should be raised, because I do not see why a man should have all the benefits of an early discharge as he used to have when he served 21 years. I think that it might be well to raise the price of the purchase of his discharge, and then to diminish it as he proceeded in his service.

1604. (*Chairman.*) Your Royal Highness of course is overwhelmed with numerous applications for permission to soldiers to purchase their discharge?—Yes, the number is very large.

1605. Have you any rule which you lay down for general observance on that subject?—The rule is that if a regiment is not up to its establishment, you do not give the discharge; but of late there have been so many regiments under their establishment that we have been constantly obliged to relax that rule. Some officers are of opinion (and I believe that to a certain extent it is the right one) that when these men have put down their money they have a right to get their discharge, and they grumble if they do not get it.

1606. Has your Royal Highness ever sanctioned the purchase of the discharge of a man contrary to the wishes of the commanding officer of the regiment?—Unless the commanding officer of the regiment can give any good cause why a man should not be discharged, he must be discharged according to law if he lodges his money.

1607. Then, under the present system of discharge, a regiment would be liable to have a man taken out of it, after having trained him at very great expense, and all the money expended upon his training would be lost to the country?—Yes; except in the case of a musician. A musician must furnish another man to replace him if he takes his discharge; but practically they lose a very good man and get a very inferior man in his place.

1608. Looking to the fact that at the time when the sums of 20*l.* for the infantry and 30*l.* for the cavalry were fixed, those amounts were very much more difficult to be raised than they are now, your Royal Highness thinks that it would but be a fair thing to require that a soldier in the infantry should be made to pay 30*l.* instead of 20*l.*, and that a cavalry soldier should be made to pay 50*l.* instead of 30*l.*, for his discharge?—I think that the price for the purchase of a man's discharge should be raised, but I will not state the exact figure to which it should be raised.

His Royal Highness withdrew.

Adjourned to Thursday next at 11 o'clock.

Thursday, 14th June 1866.

PRESENT:

THE EARL OF DALHOUSIE IN THE CHAIR.

EARL OF LONGFORD.	COLONEL CHAPMAN.
VISCOUNT EVERSLEY.	COLONEL WILSON PATTEN.
LORD WILLIAM PAULET.	MR. WHITBREAD.
SIR DUNCAN CAMERON.	MR. O'REILLY.
MAJOR-GENERAL BALFOUR.	COLONEL RADCLIFFE.

C. E. Stewart, Esq.

14th June 1866.

CHARLES EDWARD STEWART, Esq., examined.

1609. (*Chairman.*) I think that you were formerly connected with Her Majesty's Embassy in China?—Yes, I was the financial secretary and treasurer to Her Majesty's Government in China.

1610. Subsequently during the distress in Scotland, you were superintendent of the Relief Fund?—Yes, under Sir Edward Coffin.

1611. And you, I believe, lately held the situation of secretary to the London and North-western Railway Company?—I was secretary to the London and North-western Railway Company for about 18 years, but I ceased to be connected with the London and North-western Railway at the close of last year.

1612. You have retired?—Yes.

1613. While you were employed in the service of the London and North-western Railway Company can you state to this Commission whether the company sought much after old soldiers to enter into their service in subordinate situations?—As policemen and porters we considered them very valuable additions to the staff. Immediately after the termination of the Crimean war it was found that frequently the applicants were over 30 years of age, which was the age beyond which we refused to receive ordinary porters, and the directors thought it expedient to increase to 35 the age at which retired soldiers should be taken in as porters and policemen.

1614. Did you generally wait till these men came to you to seek after such situations, or did you look out for them?—I do not think that we sought after them in that sense; those who came under my notice were generally brought before me by an application from the colonel or adjutant of their regiments, who recommended them as steady and deserving men, and I felt that I was not only assisting really good men, but that I was adding very valuable servants to the staff of the company, and I found no difficulty in getting the directors to appoint them. All the servants were appointed upon the nomination of individual directors, and they very willingly gave their appointments to such men when so recommended.

1615. Did you pass these men through any examination as to their qualifications before you appointed them?—Yes, they underwent a medical examination, and also an examination as to their ability to read and write.

1616. Was that the only test?—Yes, except that there was of course a standard height.

1617. Do you find that these men are particularly valuable in the position of pointsmen as well as policemen and porters?—They do not like the duty of porters; they do not make good porters, but they at once take the position of policeman, and after a little experience they are placed as pointsmen, and wherever discipline and presence of mind are called for I consider them most valuable.

1618. Can you state in a rough manner the number of men who are employed in the service of the London and North-western Railway Company?—Some years ago the number of men on the pay-sheet, exclusive of contractors' men and others, exceeded 20,000. The number now is about 29,000.

1619. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) Was that upon the whole line?—Yes.

1620. (*Chairman.*) I suppose that you cannot give us any idea of the number of old soldiers whom the company have in their employment?—I can ascertain that fact; but Mr. Bruyeres, the superintendent of the southern division of the London and North-western Railway, will be able to give the Commissioners more exact evidence upon that point than I can give them.

1621. After these old soldiers have entered your service, have you ever had any instance of their rising from lower grades in your service up to anything higher?—Yes, I recollect one case of a soldier applying to me immediately after the Crimean war; he was a very intelligent person, and he at once took his position and raised himself steadily in the London and North-western Company's service. I was enabled to recommend him for promotion, and he is now in a lucrative and responsible position as an officer of another railway company. I think that, as a rule, they raise themselves to the highest class of policemen and pointsmen.

1622. Is it within your knowledge that commanding officers and adjutants of regiments often apply for situations for well-conducted men?—As a rule those who have come under my notice have been brought by the colonels or commanding officers of regiments who have taken an interest in the men, and who have either written or come personally to me, which I thought by far the best recommendation I could have.

1623. I presume that from the age at which you take them, namely, 35, most of these men whom you employ are men who have entered the service for a limited period, and have taken their discharge without pension?—I have not particularly inquired into that point; but my impression is that they are not a class of men who would be likely to return to the army, and that they have left from change of circumstances. They have either married or their families have been desirous that they should settle quietly at home, and they have obtained employment for them for that reason. I therefore do not think that they are a class of men likely to return to the army.

1624. Can you tell whether they are mostly married or single men?—My impression is that they are married men, but I cannot speak positively upon that point.

1625. Can you state what is the lowest salary which a porter, or a policeman, or a pointsman, would receive in your employment?—I think that the lowest amount for an ordinary policeman is 17*s.* a week, and the highest 1*l.* 1*s.*, or 1*l.* 3*s.* in London; it varies according to the locality, but from 17*s.* to one guinea is the average under ordinary circumstances.

1626. Do you give them any other advantages in the shape of clothing?—Yes; they have uniforms, and they are allowed sick pay when incapacitated from accident.

1627. They have to find their own lodgings?—Yes; guards and servants who are required to be absent from home on duty are allowed lodging money, but that is not so under ordinary circumstances.

1628. But policemen, and pointsmen, and porters get from 17*s.* to a guinea a week?—Yes.

1629. And they get their clothing, I suppose, once a year?—Yes.

1630. After these men become incapable of duty, does the company allow them anything as a retiring allowance?—No; there is no recognized retirement.

1631. When they become unfit for duty, they are discharged?—Yes; they have societies and clubs, but the company do not recognize any retiring allowance. In case of death from accident, there is, I think, a fixed allowance of 10*l.* to the widow.

1632. I suppose that you draw a distinction between an accident occurring which a man had no means of avoiding, and an accident occurring by his own neglect?—Yes, the latter is not recognized.

1633. I suppose that you generally find that when these soldiers come to you they know a great deal more than the mere requirements of reading and writing?—Yes; they are generally intelligent, self-possessed men.

1634. Have you ever known any instance of any young men in your service quitting your service to go into the army?—No, I do not know of any instance of that.

1635. (*Col. Chapman.*) How many hours are the porters and guards engaged?—About 12 hours. At some places it may be longer. But upon that point Mr. Bruyeres will be able to give more information than I can give.

1636. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) Is 1*l.* 3*s.* the highest salary to which a pointsman rises?—Yes, unless in exceptional cases, when it reaches 1*l.* 5*s.*

1637. Do they ever become guards?—Yes, and a guard receives 30*s.* to 40*s.* and upwards, according to length of service and position.

1638. Have you often occasion to dismiss these men when you have once enlisted them into your service?—I think not.

1639. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) Do officers recommend men for employment upon your railway before or after they have taken their discharge?—I think after; but I cannot speak positively upon that point.

1640. You extended the age of taking these men to 35?—Yes.

1641. Would 40 be too old an age for a man to accept employment upon a railroad?—Yes, he would not be taken after 35; it interferes with their clubs and their sick funds.

1642. Assuming that men find it advantageous to gain a pension by serving in the army to the age of 38 or 39, do you think that they would then have a chance of getting employment upon railroads?—I think not; certainly not upon the London and North-western railway.

1643. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) Have your men any choice as to joining clubs?—It is quite voluntary.

1644. There is no obligation of any sort or kind?—No; the directors strongly advise the men to join some existing friendly society, or in establishing some such association of their own for mutual assistance in case of sickness, but there is no obligation to do so.

1645. A man going into your employment may keep the whole of his wages, but he is then liable to the chances of after life without the advantage of any club?—Quite so. At one time the directors assisted one of the friendly societies by a sum of money per annum, and by some other allowances, but that has been given up; as a rule the men prefer managing their own affairs. Almost every branch of the service has a different form.

1646. At about what age on the average do you require a man to retire from your service?—I cannot answer that question. Of course it varies very much.

1647. It varies according to the health of the man?—Yes. The old servants are very often removed to less responsible and arduous positions. If a man has been an old and faithful servant, of course the directors are anxious to provide for him as best they can.

1648. But at the same time I suppose that you must have some limit at which the men are required to retire?—There is no limit; they get the option of going to a lighter place.

1649. Would you continue a man of 70 in a responsible situation?—No; he probably would become

C. E. Stewart, Esq.

14th June 1866.

a gatekeeper or something of that sort; men exposed to the weather generally get worn out before that time in railway work.

1650. The work being so hard?—Yes.

1651. Do you find that the men who have been long in your service are below the average in point of health, as compared with other labourers?—I do not know that they are; I do not know what becomes of the very old ones, but as a rule we endeavour to provide for them as gatekeepers.

1652. But you think that the work of a pointsman in the service of a railway company is such that it has an effect upon the general health of the person who undertakes it?—Yes, I think that that would be the effect, because some of those men are exposed a good deal to the weather, in addition to their long hours and anxiety.

1653. Are there any complaints from the men of the hardship of the hours and of their labour?—Yes, complaints were made on behalf of the engine drivers, and the hours were proposed to be altered, but there were counter memorials from another set of men who desired to go back to the old hours.

1654. (*Col. Radcliffe.*) For larger pay?—Yes, by working long hours.

1655. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) Were the complaints in consequence of the continuousness of the number of hours that the men had to work, or of the number of hours per day?—The impression upon the minds of the directors was, that the men were opposed to the length of the hours, and it was proposed to give them shorter hours, with some pause between, but the men preferred the longer hours and more time continuously to themselves.

1656. Were any complaints made to you on account of the pay?—No, I do not recollect any complaint of recent date with regard to the pay.

1657. (*Chairman.*) With reference to the clubs which exist amongst these men, do you know what are the nature and objects of those clubs?—A sum is paid by the men weekly, aided by the allowance which the company make in cases of accident. In case of sickness, the club allows a certain sum to the men; some of those clubs wind up at the end of each year, and divide any balance which they have, and start afresh. That seems to be a favourite form. The platelayers, for instance, contribute so much per week; they pay whatever may be necessary, and close the account at the end of the year and start afresh.

1658. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) There is no pension?—No: it is merely a sick fund.

1659. Do none of these clubs give pensions?—No.

1660. How long does the company allow a man to be sick before discharging him?—Under ordinary circumstances the pay ceases immediately; but in cases of accident, half-pay is continued for such time as the directors sanction in each case.

1661. (*Sir D. Cameron.*) Have you ever taken a man into the railway service on the strength of the good character inserted in his parchment certificate of discharge, without a special character from his commanding officer or adjutant? Do the public place confidence in a soldier's parchment certificate without any additional certificate?—We require a nomination from a director, and therefore a man must get some special introduction, either that of the officer or that of a director. For instance, if a commanding officer wrote to me, or called upon me with reference to a man, I should still have to get the man appointed by a director.

1662. You would not care about his parchment certificate?—No, I should look much more to the fact that his commanding officer took an interest in him, such an interest that he wrote or called with respect to him.

1663. (*Chairman.*) The commanding officers show the greatest readiness to give these recommendations of old soldiers upon proper applications?—Yes, they appeared to me to do so.

The witness withdrew.

H. P. Bruyeres, Esq.

HENRY PRINGLE BRUYERES, Esq., examined.

1664. (*Chairman.*) You were formerly an officer in the Royal Engineers?—Yes.

1665. You are now in the service of the London and North-western Railway Company?—I am.

1666. Will you describe the nature of your position there?—I am the superintendent of the southern division of the line.

1667. And you are acquainted, in consequence, with the general working of the officials on the line?—The porters, the police, the pointsmen, and the signalmen, are under me.

1668. Can you state roughly the numbers of those individuals?—I do not exactly know the number of men I have on the southern division, but I dare say that in the police, which includes the pointsmen, the signalmen, and the gatekeepers, there may be about 450 to 480.

1669. Something under 500?—Yes.

1670. Of those, have you amongst them many old soldiers?—I cannot state the exact number, but there may be about 100 old soldiers.

1671. How were these old soldiers selected for that duty?—We do not select them, they usually apply; they come up to the Euston station bringing with them a letter from their late commanding officer, or from some officer in their regiment; it is generally directed to myself; they produce this letter, and if the men look smart clean men, and the recommendation on their discharge is good, there is no difficulty in giving them employment.

1672. And I suppose that you put some faith in the parchment certificate which they bring with them?—I not only put faith in the note which they bring but also in the discharge itself. The discharge mentions the length of service, and whether the man's conduct has been good. The other day a man came with his conduct marked exemplary, that is not very common; but it occurred in the case of a man of the name of Kirby.

1673. What more do you require of these men, in the shape of education or any other qualification, when you receive them into your service?—We examine them ourselves. The company restrict as to height, and do not take men under 5 feet 7; soldiers are not taken over 35 years of age; other men we do not take over 30; we extend the age to soldiers to 35, provided they have not been discharged more than 12 months. They are examined as to reading and writing, and have to pass a medical examination; if they pass that examination they get a director's nomination. I have brought with me the papers of two men (*producing the same*).

1674. (*Viscount Eversley.*) Have the men whom you employ upon the railway as porters and policemen principally been privates or non-commissioned officers?—Upon the whole I think that we have more applications from non-commissioned officers than from privates; but it makes no difference to the company whether a man has been a non-commissioned officer or a private if he is a suitable man. In both the cases to which I have just referred the men were non-commissioned officers. Wallace had been 14 years in the 9th Dragoon Guards, nine years and a half a serjeant, and two years a troop serjeant-major. The other man Goddard had been 22 years in the 23rd Fusileers, and had been eight years a serjeant.

1675. (*Chairman.*) What are the pay and emoluments of the men employed as porters, pointsmen, and policemen?—The porters receive 17*s.* 6*d.* per week; but I do not find that we get many soldiers for porters.

1676. I suppose that the work of a porter is rather

too laborious for an old soldier to undertake?—I do not much like them as porters; they are not fond of work. They are accustomed to a sort of sedentary life, and they do better as pointsmen or signalmen, to remain 12 hours on duty and 12 hours off, in a fixed position without too much labour. I do not find them good at labour; they are intelligent men and obedient to orders. A man comes on to the police at 18*s.* 6*d.* or 19*s.* a week, and he may rise to 25*s.* and even more.

1677. I suppose that you have grades in your police?—Some of the pointsmen get 20*s.* a week, some 21*s.*, some 23*s.*, and some 25*s.* Also we have an inspector of a district, whom I generally select from the police, and the old soldiers generally speaking are the best for that post; the pay is 25*s.* a week.

1678. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) Do they get to be guards with the pay of 40*s.*?—Yes; they are sometimes appointed guards. There are now four or five guards who have been old soldiers.

1679. (*Chairman.*) In that case they get a larger weekly pay?—They may go up as high as 2*l.* a week.

1680. Have they any other advantages. I believe that they receive a suit of clothing once a year?—Yes, one full suit and a second pair of trousers, and a great coat and macintosh when worn out. The pointsmen also have a gratuity at the end of the year; if no report against him during the year for any neglect of duty at his points, a first-class pointsman receives 3*l.*, a second-class pointsman 2*l.*, and a third-class pointsman 1*l.*

1681. Do they also get sick pay when they are laid aside?—No; they used to do so, but that is not the case now; they are expected when they come into the service of the company to belong to some friendly society. At one time there was a friendly society connected with the company itself, but it does not exist at the present time. The men are all expected to belong to a friendly society, and unless they have met with an accident they do not, from natural sickness, get any allowance from the company.

1682. When you take old soldiers into your employment, do you care much whether they are privates or non-commissioned officers, or do you prefer the one rank to the other?—I generally myself expect to find more intelligence from a non-commissioned officer, but if a smart private comes he gets the same appointment.

1683. I suppose that you have never heard the men canvassing amongst themselves, the Act under which they enlisted in the army, namely, the Limited Enlistment Act?—No, I have not. I was speaking to Goddard whom I have mentioned; he was 11 years in the 23rd Fusiliers; he was a 10-years' service man, and I asked him why he did not take his discharge at the end of 10 years. He said, that he could have done so, but that he re-engaged. After that he purchased his discharge for 7*l.* I asked him why he had done so; and he said he thought that he had had enough of it, and would like to try private life. I believe that with most of the men it is from their desire to leave the army and to try something else. The London and North-western Railway is not the only line on which they are employed. I think that a good many apply to other railways. It is a description of work which suits them, being employed as police and pointsmen, and in my opinion they are well adapted for it. I find that they are much better pointsmen and signalmen than ordinary men.

1684. That I suppose arises from their habits of obedience?—Yes.

1685. And from being accustomed to be on long duty?—I consider that having been accustomed to duty on sentry, where men are accustomed to walk about, and not hold communication with other persons, fits them for the duty of signalmen.

1686. They are not apt to sleep or to be negligent at their post?—No.

1687. A man comes to you at 30 or 35 years of age, how long do you find on the average that he is suitable?—We keep them until they are worn out or desire to leave; many, after having been with us four or five years, leave.

1688. They leave you voluntarily?—They do.

1689. If they do not leave you voluntarily, how many years service would you calculate upon from a man between the ages of 30 and 35?—I have men now at some of the signal posts who I dare say are 58 or 59. I do not say that they may have been soldiers, but I know there are men at the Euston station who have been soldiers, whom we have had on 10, 14, or 15 years.

1690. After that period you do not hold out any retiring allowance to them, or anything when they leave the service of the company?—We do not; if their position is laborious, that is to say, if they have their full hours, we give them an easier berth, although at reduced pay; a level-crossing gate or something of that sort to look after, which does not require much exertion.

1691. And they leave your service without any further consideration?—Yes.

1692. (*Sir D. Cameron.*) Are the soldiers whom you take into your service as strong and healthy as men of the same age coming to you from civil life?—Quite; I find no difference. They all pass a medical examination, and I do not find any more sickness amongst the men who have been soldiers than among ordinary men.

1693. They are not more worn out?—No, we do not take them if they are in that condition.

1694. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) You do not take men after 35 years of age?—We do not.

1695. Would it not suit a railway company to take men up to 38 or 40 if they had a pension?—The directors of the company consider 35 quite old enough for a first appointment. When a sick fund and retiring allowance existed, age was an essential element to consider.

1696. I only speak of the case of men who have a pension, and therefore would not require an allowance from the friendly society?—The ordinary limit is 30, which has been extended to 35 in favour of soldiers.

1697. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) How do men provide for themselves after they have left your service?—I cannot state how they provide for themselves, unless they have put by something for themselves, I do not know what they can get.

1698. A man could put by very little upon 17*s.* a week in London, could he?—Nothing.

1699. (*Chairman.*) I suppose that from your knowledge of an old soldier who works out his full time for his pension you can state which you consider to be in the best position, namely, an old soldier who retires upon his pension after working out his 21 years, or a man who, in your service, enjoys perhaps a better temporary income, but who leaves you and retires upon no pension?—Generally speaking, those men who come to a railway are in full health, and they do not look to the future; otherwise I dare say that a man might be quite as well off if he remained in the army and had his pension.

1700. In his old age he would be better off?—Perhaps so.

1701. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) You say that you have a medical examination for all the men?—Yes.

1702. Do you know whether your examination or the army examination is the strictest?—That I cannot tell.

1703. What are the points upon which you rely?—To see that the men have no pulmonary affection, and no varicose veins, such are apt to burst if a man is exposed to much labour; also that the men are not ruptured; with dragoons that is one of the failings. It is also very important to us that the men should have good eyesight and good hearing.

1704. Have you had any opportunities of knowing what the actual life of these men is, when they leave your service?—I cannot say that I have. Some of them are old and actually die in the service, but they frequently leave us before they come to that age,

H. P. Bruyeres, Esq.

14th June 1866.

and before they are really worn out. They get experience upon one line of railway, and as new lines open they get an opportunity of a better wage than they are receiving in the service of the first line; sometimes they get discharged. I perhaps get more old soldiers discharged than others; their failing is to be too fond of drink.

1705. You cannot give the Commission any evidence as to the general state of these men after they leave the service, whether as a body they are in distress, or are on their parishes?—I have not had any application made to me from them after they leave.

1706. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) Supposing that you had two competent men, equally eligible in appearance for a policeman's place, one an agricultural labourer, and the other who had had a soldier's training, which should you prefer?—I should prefer a soldier for the police. Soldiers are very much the best pointsmen and signalmen; they are not good porters, although Goddard elected to be a porter. Wallace is a policeman. There are small stations where we keep only one man, to which old soldiers are appointed, and where they get 20*s.* a week.

1707. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) I suppose that a great many soldiers apply who you find are unfit for your service?—Some come to us who are over age; some under size, being under 5 feet 7 inches, and therefore we reject them; there are several who do not pass the medical examination.

1708. (*Chairman.*) Do you know whether the same rule with regard to age and standard is observed with the other great railway companies throughout the kingdom?—I think that it is. The Great Western Company are a little higher in point of standard than we are. I do not think that they take men under 5 feet 9 inches.

1709. Are they lower in point of age?—It is the same, or about the same. I think that the rules of the different railway companies are very much the same.

1710. Is there any mutual understanding amongst the different railway companies with regard to the employment of old soldiers?—No; they make their application in the same way as any other men.

1711. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) Would you consider that a soldier with a pension, at 40 years of age, was too old to enter your service?—Soldiers at that age are not too old for the service, but of course they are wearing out every year, and therefore the railway companies object to take them at that age, and they have put their limit at 35, because the older they take a man the sooner he wears out.

1712. Is it your opinion that that limit could not be wisely extended further?—Not to our advantage afterwards. A man would not be worn out at the time, but there is no doubt that he is getting too old for a first entry.

1713. (*Col. Radcliffe.*) You take a civilian at 30 and a soldier at 35?—Yes, we take a soldier at 35, provided that he has not left the army above a twelvemonth; if he has left above a twelvemonth we consider him a civilian.

1714. (*Sir D. Cameron.*) Are the soldiers who come to you generally married men?—I cannot answer the question.

1715. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) I suppose that there is no department connected with railways in which the railway companies could assist the Government in providing for pensioned soldiers?—No, I do not think that there is. We have a difficulty ourselves in providing for men when they become of such an age that they require to be pensioners, and we are obliged to find easier berths for them.

1716. Would any exception be made, supposing hat a very strong recommendation came either from the Horse Guards or from any of the military authorities, in favour of any particular individual? Would the railway companies be induced to relax their rule with regard to age?—Any application of that sort would go before the directors, and it would rest with them to decide upon it; none of the officers of the company would be able to make the exception.

The witness withdrew.

Major L. I. F. Jones,

Major Lewis I. F. Jones examined.

1717. (*Earl of Longford.*) You have been in the 7th and 8th regiments, and have for some years been adjutant of the 12th depôt battalion stationed in Ireland?—Yes.

1718. Do you receive sufficient recruits to keep your own depôt complete?—Not at all times. At certain seasons of the year we do. Within the last six months there has been a decided decrease in the numbers which have come in.

1719. Can you suggest any improvement in the mode of recruiting in order to attract more recruits?—I thing that one thing might be done which would have the effect of getting a greater number of recruits, namely, that during the time that a regiment is at home soldiers wearing a certain number of good-conduct badges might, during the period of five years of home service, be permitted to go to their respective villages at the public cost, and have the privilege of enlisting recruits in their own villages, either for their particular regiments or for any regiments whose recruiting was open, as might be deemed most advisable, and that in the event of their getting any number of recruits, 10, or 15, or 20, or 6, as the case might be, they should be entitled to a free passage back to their regiment at the public cost. Men going down to their own villages get amongst their own friends, and they talk to each other in the public-houses, and they have some sort of interest in getting friends in their own country village to come back with them.

1720. You would give soldiers a recruiting furlough?—Yes, during the time that they were at home, as a special privilege.

1721. (*Chairman.*) Would not such employment be likely to be detrimental to the morale of that soldier?—I think not, because whenever a man goes to his own village he is always inclined to be a little loose, and he goes about drinking with his friends, and I do not think that it is likely to lead to more irregularity.

1722. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) What period would you recommend?—The ordinary amount of furlough.

1723. A man gets that now once or perhaps twice?—Yes, but he has now to pay for his own passage. What I propose would be a special privilege for well-conducted men.

1724. Do you not think that paying a man so much for every recruit whom he got would answer the same purpose?—Undoubtedly, but this would be a further inducement held out to him before he went. Supposing that he never got a recruit, it would also be an inducement to recruits to come if they knew that they could look to a free furlough home.

1725. (*Earl of Longford.*) Does any other mode suggest itself to you, such as enlisting through the militia, or attaching regiments of the line to militia regiments?—I do not think that recruiting through the militia answers well, nor does recruiting through the pensioners' staff, because it appears to me that the government are paying the pensioner serjeants only to get a limited number of recruits. If a pensioner-serjeant gets six recruits, he gets 9*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.*, and a suit of clothes, and the moment that he has got his six recruits, he ceases to have any interest in trying to get an additional number, and consequently a traffic goes on between these serjeants. John Smith goes out and gets four recruits, and meets Thomas Jones, who has two recruits, and they make a bargain; Smith

says to Jones, "I will give you 1*l.* for your recruits," and virtually you pay those men to cease recruiting as soon as they get six men each of them.

1726. (*Chairman.*) Do not they get the bringing money for all those recruits?—Yes; but the bringing money does not pay the serjeant, because he rarely gets more than six recruits in a particular place. When I knew that I was going to be examined here, I went to some 44 or 45 non-commissioned officers and privates of the battalion, and they said that they knew that this was the fact, and one man expressed himself as follows:—I said, "Could you take an oath of it upon "a court-martial?" and he said, "I could, for I know "that it is the case." The very appearance of these pensioners is a detriment to the chance of getting recruits; the men are so dirty that it actually goes against the chance of anybody recruiting with such a man.

1727. (*Earl of Longford.*) That applies to the system of recruiting by pensioners?—Decidedly.

1728. Does any superior mode of recruiting occur to you?—I know that there must be difficulties in the way of it, but if it could be possible that all recruits should be taken for the four branches of the service, namely, the artillery, the engineers, the cavalry, and the infantry, it would be better. At present, a man comes up and says, "I want to take the shilling;" the recruiter says, "I will take you for the 17th "regiment;" the man says, "No, I want to go to the "25th," and he goes away altogether; whereas, if a man could be taken into the army with the understanding that when a draft was wanted for the particular regiment to which he wanted to go, he would, if possible, be sent, men would always join on the chance of it.

1729. In fact, you advocate a general recruiting for the army, in addition to the regimental recruiting?—Yes.

1730. Has the operation of the Limited Enlistment Act occurred to you as being beneficial to the army?—No, I am decidedly against it.

1731. Should you recommend any change in the period of enlistment?—I think that when the men take the shilling they would just as well enlist for 21 years as for 10 years.

1732. Would 21 years be a more convenient term for the arrangements of the service?—I think so.

1733. (*Sir D. Cameron.*) Have you ever asked a soldier that question?—Yes; I have asked soldiers upon the subject, and they have ordinarily said that they would as soon enlist for 21 years as for 10 years. Every one of these men whom I asked had the same cry (at which I was not at all astonished), namely, that they had not sufficient pay, and they all said that they could state on their oath that they considered themselves as enlisted under false pretences. Each man thought that he was going to get 1*s.* per diem actually into his pocket, whereas when the thing came to be sifted he found that he had only 4*d.*, and in consequence of the spread of education in the present day, and the number of discontented 10-years' men going home to their different villages (and of course a discontented 10-years' man is, generally speaking, a tolerably bad soldier), this fact has become generally known. One of these men says, for instance, "Here I am, after 10 years' service in China "and in the Crimea" (and perhaps with a medal) "with 5*s.* in my pocket, and the old coat on my back." This deters more men than possibly any one has an idea of.

1734. Do you mean to say that the soldiers who take their discharge after 10 years are generally bad soldiers?—No, I am far from saying that, but I am speaking of discontented men.

1735. (*Earl of Longford.*) Can you suggest anything which you think would be likely to make the service more attractive, and to induce men to engage?—If there was a specified sum, supposing it to be only 4*d.* a day, for the service of the soldier, which he received *bonâ fide*, it would be better, but he now enlists with the idea that he will get 1*s.*, whereas there is 4½*d.* deducted for his rations, and five or six months' pay taken away for his shell jacket and other necessaries. It would not work well at first, but in process of time, as it came to be understood, if a man only knew for certain, and if it was believed, that he was to get 4*d.* into his pocket, it would be much more effectual than giving a man a shilling and a penny and taking away 9*d.* of it as you do now from every man in the service.

1736. That rather applies to original recruits, but with regard to inducing 10 years' men to re-engage, what is your opinion?—I have an idea upon that subject, which I think would work well. I think that it would be a very good thing that a man should have a service badge which would bring with it a certain small remuneration, that is to say, that after four years' service a man should have 1*d.* per diem, and after 10 years 2*d.* per diem service pay, which should be only touched by sentence of court-martial, so that under any circumstances the 10-years' man would be better off than the recruit.

1737. You, in fact, advocate a progressive increase of pay?—Yes, independent of good conduct; I think that it would keep men to a certain extent.

1738. (*Viscount Eversley.*) After what length of service would you increase the pay?—I would make it something longer than that in which a man could get the good-conduct pay. You might say that he should have his good-conduct badge at three years and his service badge at four years. The good-conduct pay now applies to a pension after 21 years. I would not allow the service pay to go to that at all, a man would only enjoy his service pay so long as he acted *bonâ fide* as a soldier, and it should not count towards a pension.

1739. (*Chairman.*) How long have you been in the army?—14 years.

1740. You have never had any experience of men enlisting under the old system for life or for 21 years?—Not of enlisting; but I have had hundreds of men serving with me who have been 21-years' men; half of the men to whom I have spoken upon this subject are 21-years' men.

1741. You have spoken to privates who were 21-years' men?—Yes, men belonging to the old East India Company's service.

1742. (*Sir D. Cameron.*) Have you ever asked young soldiers?—Yes, I have questioned men of two or three years' service, and they all agreed upon the broad principle.

1743. (*Chairman.*) Have the recruits of two or three years' service all said that it was a matter of indifference to them whether they enlisted for 21 years or for 10 years?—Yes, without an exception.

1744. You believe that to be the general feeling throughout the army?—Yes, judging from the 47 men whom I examined; they were examined separately, and answered the same thing.

1745. You think that if the Limited Enlistment Act was changed to a system of enlisting for 21 years, we should get as many recruits to the army as we get under the Limited Enlistment Act?—Yes, I think so.

1746. You have said that you think that the feeling at present existing amongst the men in the army, is that they have been enlisted under false pretences?—Every man told me that he thought that he should have 1*s.* a day in his pocket, without deductions for anything; the soldier did not say that he was enlisted under false pretences; that is my phraseology.

1747. Do you not think that it would be a right and proper thing if the conditions of enlistment were made fully known, either by large placards in the recruiting district, or by means of small pamphlets diffused throughout the country, so that every recruit should know exactly the terms upon which he was enlisting before he did enlist?—It certainly could do no harm. The old pensioners and serjeants of regiments tell a good many lies, though not so much so as they did, and still it is the case to a great extent, and therefore the placarding would give a man a

Major L. I. F. Jones.

14th June 1866.

chance of knowing what the truth was. These 10-years' men are so discontented that they deter men from enlisting; they simply give a broad assertion that they get nothing by the service. I do not suppose that they go into details, and it deters men from coming who might be willing to come, especially the better class of men. A good-conduct man going away with his two good-conduct badges, can get employment anywhere. I have hardly seen a case of such a man coming back at all; the men with two good-conduct badges never come back to you; you frequently get a man with one good-conduct badge, but the public begin to know what two good-conduct badges mean; and such a man is as certain of employment as anything can be; he has merely to go the landlord of the estate on which he lives, or what not, and he invariably gets employment. So that these men do not go back and counteract the evil which results from the discontented ten years' men.

1748. As regards 10-years' men of indifferent conduct who take their discharge, what in your opinion induces them to leave instead of following out their service?—Commanding officers cannot take them back. I have seen many a man discharged who would willingly remain on, and who was a fair average soldier, but he was a troublesome man at times, and he had a long defaulter sheet against him, and perhaps he was a habitual drunkard. The moment that the board says—"Your character is indifferent," the power of the commanding officer to take that man again is cut off, because the Act says that the man must be of good character, and a man under those circumstances must go. Of course there are men who are very bad.

1749. Has the commanding officer no power to keep a 10-years' man merely because there may be some trifling objections to that man as to the want of sufficient steadiness?—It is not the commanding officer who decides that question; virtually it is the board of officers who sit on the man's character previously to his discharge. The commanding officer has no power over that board at all; they give their opinion upon the question, and on that the commanding officer is bound to act, and he cannot help himself.

1750. If a man wants to renew his service without being discharged, and applies to be re-engaged, say within six months of the period of his service being up, must that man go before a board?—No, he is not obliged to do so.

1751. And it is in the power of his commanding officers to re-engage him or not?—Yes.

1752. In your experience have any number of men in your depôt battalion offered to re-engage under the present Act and been rejected by their commanding officers?—A very great number, but under these peculiar circumstances, that they have been men from foreign service, who have said while on foreign service they would take their discharge, and would not re-enlist till they had come home; that has been the case with even good characters; and then because they have come home the commanding officer of the regiment has instructed the commanding officer of the depôt not to take on these men again, and a great many eligible men have been lost to the service in that way. I have seen that done over and over again.

1753. Then it is within your experience that a great many men who would otherwise have taken on have had their services rejected after they have refused to re-engage at the head quarters abroad, and have taken their passage home to their depôts and then have offered to re-engage?—Yes, I have frequently seen that done.

1754. There is no power in the commanding officer to prevent these men offering themselves to other regiments?—None whatever.

1755. Under those new engagements they would not lose all their former service?—Now they do not.

1756. Then being enabled to carry their former service, they are enabled at the same time to enlist in other regiments if they are refused to be continued in their own regiments?—Yes.

1757. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) I understand you to say that if a man comes back from his regiment to the depôt with a bad character, it is the colonel of the depôt who has not the power of re-engaging him?—I will not say that he has not the power, but he is put in an awkward position with regard to the officer commanding the regiment, and therefore he lets the matter go before a board, who decide whether the man's character is good or bad.

1758. The colonel of the regiment would have the power to re-engage that man, whether his character was good or bad?—Undoubtedly.

1759. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) If a man takes his discharge from one regiment at the expiration of his first term of service, and is willing to re-engage within a proper period for another regiment, is it not the fact that if his character on discharge is marked "bad" or "indifferent" he cannot be taken for that other regiment?—He cannot.

1760. (*Chairman.*) That is to say, he cannot be taken into another regiment so as to count his former service, but he is quite capable, if he wishes to join the army, of enlisting under another name, and is taken?—Of course he can do that; there is no safeguard against it.

1761. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) You have proposed, in order to make the army more popular, a progressive increase of pay for service, and you think that the soldier's pay, whatever it is, should absolutely go into his pocket. Can you suggest any other alteration which could be made, either in drill or in discipline, or in any other way, so as to render the service more popular?—I of course have my own opinions about it; in my mind it all bears on the 10-years' men. You keep up your army better by keeping your 10-years' men than by getting recruits.

1762. Do you think that the question of retaining these men is a question of pay, and nothing else?—I think that to a great extent it is a question of progressive pay. Of course the raw recruit when he enters knows nothing about your camp, or your musketry drill, or your hospital stoppages, or anything else; but the 10-years' man knows all this, and every one of those things bears upon his mind in a certain way as to whether he will take on or not.

1763. Do you think that those camps are unpopular?—Yes, they are; for instance, the second battalion of the 3rd Buffs is coming home from Barbadoes this very week; they have a very large proportion of 10-years' men, and it is said that the reason why they are brought home is because it would be less expensive to the Government to send them home than all the 10-years' men. Instead of going home to some town where they might spend their money, they are sent to the Curragh, and perhaps the day after that on which they are sent to the Curragh 300 men will apply for their discharge. They are sent there instead of being sent to a place like Sheffield, where there will be the minimum drill instead of the maximum.

1764. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) You have said that a man is frequently asked to enlist, for instance, for the 17th regiment, and he says "No, I want to go to "the 25th." Do you think that he would be more likely to enlist if the recruiter answered, "I will "enlist you for the army generally, and if there is a "vacancy in the 25th you shall go there"?—Unquestionably, if you could do that, but there are a multitude of difficulties in it. I have thought of that point, but if once you said, "You shall go to any "regiment in the service which you like," there would be a multitude of difficulties. There is no doubt that by doing so you would aid recruiting considerably; you would no doubt increase the number of recruits taken, but I have never thought it practicable, because it seems to be surrounded by innumerable difficulties.

1765. If such inducements were offered to men to re-enlist as would induce all, or nearly all, the good men to re-enlist after their first period of service, do

you think that that would be as effective as an original enlistment for 21 years?—No, because there would be a certain number of men who would take their discharge.

1766. Would it be nearly as good ?—I do not think it would, because your men with very good character can make so much more money out of the service than they can in.

1767. Do you think that 2*d.* a day additional pay on re-enlistment would be sufficient to attract a large number of men ?—I am of opinion that a progressive rate of pay for length of service would be better than that.

1768. (*Col. Radcliffe.*) With regard to your answer with respect to men enlisting for a particular regiment, is it not the case now that any recruiting serjeant enlists for a regiment which is open ?—No.

1769. (*Chairman.*) Have you considered the following question; if a man enlists for 21 years' consecutive service, has the commanding officer the same power of getting rid of bad characters out of his regiment as he would have under the present system of the Limited Enlistment Act?—Of course he has not.

1770. Do you consider it any advantage to the commanding officers to have the power of getting rid of bad characters from time to time ?—It is a certain amount of power in the commanding officer's hands.

1771. Do you consider it an advantage or a disadvantage to a commanding officer to have that opportunity ?—It is certainly to the advantage of the commanding officer.

1772. If you were to enlist a man for 21 consecutive years, would you consider that that man would be an efficient soldier during the whole of that period ?—Yes.

1773. You consider that he would be an efficient soldier at the end of 21 years for all the purposes of the service ?—Yes, I should, certainly.

1774. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) Have you had at the depôt to which you are attached any experience as to the practice of commanding officers with regard to the good-conduct pay. In your opinion, is the practice of depriving men of the good-conduct badge uniform throughout the army ?—It works most unfairly.

1775. In what way ?—The Colonel of a regiment may be a very fair and just man, and may punish his men on certain principles in his own mind, and the men during the time that he is absolutely in command of the regiment may be treated with all fairness and justice. Possibly his second or third officer in command with all good intention may not be quite so judicious a man, and the consequence is that I have frequently seen a very good soldier lose his good-conduct badge which would not have been sacrificed if the commanding officer himself had been present. I think that the power is too arbitary.

1776. Can you suggest any mode by which more regularity could be attained with regard to the good-conduct badge ?—That is a very difficult thing. I do not know how to meet the difficulty without infringing upon the power of the commanding officer.

1777. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Do you not think that if the man, in such a case as you have mentioned, had appealed to the commanding officer, he would have overruled that decision ?—He would be very careful how he did it. I have seen it done in one case in which I myself represented the matter before the commanding officer; that is a peculiar case.

1778. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) Do you think that there is any feeling upon the subject amongst the men ?—A very strong feeling.

1779. Do you think that it is a feeling of injustice, or a feeling of disappointment ?—It is a feeling of injustice in one thing; a man said to me the other day "I would rather have 21 days' confinement in "barracks than lose one day's pay;" many men have said so.

1780. At the same time you cannot suggest any other mode which you think it would be more desirable to adopt than the present one ?—I think that if it was not made an absolute necessity that over seven days' confinement to barracks carried with it the taking one day's pay, and if the period was made more lengthy, so that it might be 14 days confinement to barracks without taking the pay, and that if it was provided that anything beyond 14 days should be referred in the weekly memorandum to the officer commanding the regiment, if he was in the United Kingdom, so as to let him determine the matter when he returned, it might be an advantage.

1781. What is the limit now ?—If a man is confined at present over seven days it takes his good-conduct pay.

1782. (*Chairman.*) I gather from what you have just stated that all punishments affecting a soldier's pay are much more effectual upon a man than punishments of drill or confinement to barracks ?—Yes, that is quite my opinion.

1783. The punishments of drill and confinement to barracks sometimes interfere with other duties, do they not ?—The more proper view would be to say that other duties interfere with the punishment of drill.

1784. But all these punishments of drill and confinement to barracks tend to make a soldier less capable of learning his other duties, and to wear him out ?—Yes, particularly the recruit.

1785. Therefore a punishment which touches his pay is not only likely to deter him more effectually from committing offences, but it is likely to press less upon his comrades ?—It will not press less upon his comrades, I believe, for this reason, that if a man is going on guard and has got seven days to barracks, he does his guard and misses his drill, so that the drill never presses upon his comrades.

1786. But these punishments of confining a man to barracks and giving him extra drill are likely to press upon the health of the recruit ?—Yes, and of course indirectly in that way it presses upon others.

1787. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour*) You have had an opportunity of seeing a great many recruits. What do you think is the quality of the men whom we now get into the army ?—They are certainly nothing like what they used to be.

1788. Will you mention in what respect they have deteriorated since the time when you joined the army ?—They have deteriorated in their general *physique*, and the class of men have deteriorated; and that in one instance arises from allowing the old pensioners to go to civil practitioners instead of making it necessary for them to go before a military medical officer. I have known many instances in which a man has been taken before a military medical officer, and has been refused as being unfit for Her Majesty's service, and then an old pensioner serjeant has taken him off to a civil practitioner, and has got him passed, and that man has come to the depôt battalion, and has been again rejected by the medical officer, and there has been a good deal of expense, and he has been ultimately discharged from the service. That is a case in which it has been detected, but many men get passed in that way, and in many instances such a man has never made a good soldier, and has turned out badly when passed by a civil practitioner instead of by a military medical officer.

1789. Do you consider that the standard height, as varied from time to time, is sufficient for insuring the success of recruiting, more especially as regards the chest measurement, which must be of a certain proportion ?—The chest measurement is the only precaution which is now taken; a man who is 33 inches round the chest is pretty sure to be tolerably strong and healthy.

1790. You have had in your depôt one of the old regiments of the East India Company ?—Yes.

1791. Have you had occasion to judge of the *physique* of the men who formerly enlisted in that service as compared with the present men ?—The old class of men who came home from India were really magnificent in *physique*, and we have nothing like

Major L. I. F. Jones.

14th June 1866.

them now; they were magnificent looking men—healthy and strong and upright, as a general rule. I am merely speaking of their *physique*.

1792. You have said that sending a regiment to camp on returning from foreign service would be detrimental to the service; are you aware of any other objection which the men have with regard to the service, such as the extent of the foreign service?—No, I do not think that they regard that at all.

1793. Or changes of regiments from garrison to garrison after they come home?—A man who has got married without leave, if he happens to be a 10-years' man, will always go at the end of his 10 years; it affects it in that way.

1794. If the 10-years' men were allowed to marry more generally, would it have any effect upon their remaining in the service?—Yes, but it would be a very bad thing to do, because we have too many married men now. Leave is rarely given to a 10-years' man; men to whom leave to marry is given are men of 15 or 16 years' service.

1795. (*Chairman.*) Do you think that it would be an advantage if an absolute prohibition was put upon any commanding officer giving a man leave to marry before his first period of enlistment had expired?—No, I think not.

1796. Then you would allow commanding officers to give permission to men to marry during their first period of service?—Certainly, because cases might occur in which the contrary would work very hardly, particularly in a young regiment.

1797. Do you think that if by statute the soldier was enlisted upon the condition that he should not marry before his first period of service had expired, under the pain and penalty of being dismissed the service, a good many soldiers would make use of that means of getting out of the service?—I think it very probable that a man wishing to get out of the service would grasp at it.

1798. Do you think that they would marry, having no means of supporting a wife, and with the certainty of being dismissed the service with a wife thrown upon their hands?—I think that the soldiers never give the matter a thought.

1799. Do you think that a soldier would propose to marry a woman without the leave of his commanding officer, if he knew that the penalty would be that the next day he would be dismissed?—I think that if a man was anxious to get out of the service he would take that means of doing it.

1800. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) Where are the regiments which belong to your Depôt Battalion?—The 2nd battalion of the 3rd Buffs have been at Barbadoes; they are now on their way home. The head quarters of the 2nd battalion of the 17th are at Nova Scotia. The head quarters of the 106th Bombay Light Infantry are at Nusserabad in Bombay. The 107th Regiment are somewhere in Bengal, and the 108th Regiment in Madras.

1801. Have you a depôt sufficient to supply the service regiments abroad with the number of recruits which they require, especially the 106th Regiment?—The 106th Regiment have always been full; they have always had a great number of recruits; their recruiting serjeants take anybody and any thing.

1802. (*Chairman.*) With respect to the question of recruits being passed by civil practitioners, I think that you have stated that a recruit raised by a pensioner, after being rejected by a military surgeon, has been taken to a civil practitioner, and has been passed by him, and that he has been so sent up to his regiment and finally rejected. Are you not aware that he must be passed by the district military surgeon after having been passed by the civil practitioner, before he leaves the district?—No, I am not aware of that.

1803. I understand that every recruit raised by any pensioner, in whatever manner raised or passed, must finally pass through the hands of the military district surgeon, before he leaves the district?—I can mention a case which occurred at Athlone. A man was taken before, I think, the assistant surgeon of the Artillery in the absence of the surgeon of the 5th Fusiliers, and he rejected him, and when he came to us he was rejected again. This case was a clear case of fraud on the part of the recruiting pensioner, and I believe that he was dismissed, but, however, the whole case was reported to the adjutant general in Dublin. The recruiting pensioner took the man before the military medical officer in the first instance, who refused him; he then took him to a little village called Athenry, some few miles away, and there got a civil practitioner to look at him, who passed him. Possibly this man did not really know the point as to taking the man before the district military medical officer. When the man came to our medical officer he was rejected again, and there was a long correspondence; he was taken before a civil practitioner and the man was passed upon his sense of fitness.

1804. Taking him before a civil practitioner was an act of fraud on the part of the serjeant?—Yes, it only shows that these things can be done.

1805. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) How long are you able to keep recruits at drill before sending them to the service company abroad?—It entirely depends upon circumstances. I have known men at the depôt five years before they have joined the service company, and I have known men join the service company in six weeks; it depends upon the drain.

1806. Do you know what part of the foreign service brings the greatest drain upon the depôt?—China.

1807. Do you usually send recruits abroad within the first year after enlistment?—A recruit is supposed to be a soldier in six weeks, and to be ready for foreign service after that period; but it would be much better if he did not go so soon.

1808. Have you sent recruits after six weeks upon foreign service?—Yes.

1809. Do you know to what parts?—Some went the other day to Nova Scotia.

1810. Have any gone to India?—The 106th regiment has had so many recruits that I think it has generally been six months or a year.

1811. Do you receive serjeants who are pensioned off at the service depôt?—Yes.

1812. Do you know many cases in which the time has been unreasonable in pensioning them off?—I think not.

1813. Have you ever heard any complaints of the time of pensioning off serjeants?—No, but I know that it must come sooner or later in the China regiments.

1814. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Which do you think that a soldier likes best, foreign service or home service?—As long as you keep the old soldiers at depôt battalions the old soldiers would much rather be with their service companies than at the depôt battalions.

1815. Abroad?—Yes, that applies to the old soldiers.

1816. (*Sir D. Cameron.*) Do you think that the soldiers who have enlisted for 10 years would re-enlist to complete their 21 years if you gave them the option of doing so?—No, I do not think that they would do that.

1817. Do you not think that if we attempted now to enlist for 21 years those who entered the service for 21 years would very soon become discontented when they compared their position with the position of the 10-years' soldier?—It might possibly be the case now, if the 10-years' men left the service.

1818. It might be dangerous to attempt to enlist for 21 years' service on that account?—I think that the recruit when he comes hot-blooded would just as soon go for 21 years as not.

1819. Do you think that it would do now to attempt to enlist men for 21 years; would there not be the danger of these men becoming discontented?—To get the 21-years' men you must hold out some further inducement than exists now, in whatever shape it is done, and possibly when a man got his service badge it might answer the purpose.

1820. But you must give it to all?—Yes.

1821. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) Have you many old soldiers in your depôt ?—There are some old soldiers, but not very many.

1822. You have said that they would prefer joining the service companies ?—Yes.

1823. How does it happen that they are not sent out ?—Supposing that a man of eight years' service comes home invalided from China, he has two years' service remaining, and when he comes to a Depôt Battalion there must be more drill there than is liked, in order to teach the young recruits how to get on. You use the old soldiers as little as possible ; but still there is more drill than is liked. You must put the old soldiers with the young soldiers to teach them how their rooms should be ; one dirty man will make a great deal of difference in the appearance of a place, and those are some of their grounds for grumbling.

1824. Are there any inducements which you could hold out to incline these old soldiers to rejoin their battalions ?—At the smallest possible expense. I see no other means than by giving them a service badge.

1825. That is with reference to the pay ?—Yes.

1826. Could it be done by giving a bounty prior to the expiration of the ten years ?—I think that that would be a very good plan ; you would have a hold upon them.

1827. Could you then send out the old soldiers to join those battalions ?—Yes.

1828. What special bounty would induce a man of eight years' service to re-engage, or would the same bounty as you give to a 10-years' man be sufficient ?—I would give him a little more at the end of eight years, 10*s.* more or 1*l.* more, or something of that sort, so that he might not say, "I will go at the end of 10 years and try my luck."

1829. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Do you think that it would be safe to enlist men for 21 years service ?—I think that it would work badly at first, because the men would be discontented when they found that a 10-years' man had the power of going about his business at the end of 10 years; but when a man first enlisted I think that he would just as soon join for 21 years.

1830. Do you think that it would be as well to revert now to enlisting men for 21 years ?—I do.

1831. (*Sir D. Cameron.*) Would you get as many recruits ?—Yes.

1832. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) Would you allow soldiers at any time of their service within 10 years to extend their service. Supposing that a soldier was willing to re-engage at any period within the first period of his enlistment, would you allow him to volunteer to extend his enlistment, and as an inducement would you give him a bounty for it ?—I do not think that it would have any effect in inducing men to re-engage. When once a recruit has become *bonâ fide* a soldier, and his attestation is signed, if you make him the offer I think that it may be done, but I would not offer him anything after that till he came to eight years' service ; it would be making him too much the master of himself to give him the option every now and then. You might make it after one year from enlistment, or at eight years, or that if he waited till the end of the 10 years he would lose something of his bounty.

1833. (*Col. Radcliffe.*) If you gave men the option to enlist at any time during their first engagement for an extra period, would it not encourage desertion ?—Undoubtedly.

1834. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Do you not think that it would be better to give a man a larger pension ?—I do not think that a pension encourages recruits to come.

1835. But when a man retires on a pension does it not encourage recruits to come ?—The class of men who look forward to enlisting for their pension are the sons of old soldiers. Generally a man comes on the hot spur of the moment, and I do not believe that he ever thinks about pension at all.

1836. (*Chairman.*) Do you think that many of the sons of old soldiers join the army ?—A great many of them join as boys, but when they come to the enlisting age of 18 years there are not many.

1837. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) If when men came home for discharge they were allowed to place their kits in depôt, and had several months leave given to them before their discharge, and come back to the depôt, do you think that it would induce them to re-engage ?—That is very tantamount to what is done now ; a man goes away for a year.

1838. I am supposing that abroad men have given in their decisions to come home and to take their discharge, and do come home with all their papers prepared for discharge. Before discharging them, would it be a good plan to allow them to have a leave of absence before their papers were finally delivered to them ?—Although that is not acknowledged it is almost invariably done where commanding officers object to a man coming home who says, "I will take "my discharge." It has been said, "You had better "think it over ; you can have two months' furlough," and the men have almost invariably had their two months' furlough. If a man knows that he can come home and can still have the option of taking on again, you will have every one of them home, because he loses nothing.

1839. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) He loses nothing if he comes home under those circumstances ?—Yes. I do not think that it would work well to make that fully known to the men. I think that they would take advantage of it in a great many instances, and it is now virtually almost always done when a man is of decent character.

1840. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) You are aware that we have nearly 2,000 men coming home from India at the present moment ?—I know that we have a great number of men coming back. I do not like to answer the question without having thought about it.

1841. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) Do you think that a regulation that a man may re-engage after 10 years' service at the end of a year is a good regulation. Do you think that it tends to encourage re-engagement, or that it tends to allow men to go out ?—It does this good, that it induces a man who goes away and cannot get employment after a year, to come back.

1842. But on the other hand, do you not think that it induces men to go away at the end of 10 years in order to have a year's holiday ?—I do.

1843. Do you think that if a shorter period than one year was allowed, it would tend to induce men to remain ?—I do not think so.

1844. (*Chairman.*) You seem to think that a recruit on entering the army expects that the 1*s.* a day should all go into his own pocket ?—Yes.

1845. Do you think that if a regulation was made telling the recruit that all that he was to receive upon entering the army would be, that he was to be fed, clothed, and lodged, and that so much would be required of him for certain purposes, but that he would be guaranteed a fixed sum of 3*d.* or 4*d.* a day clear pay, it would have the effect of making recruits join more readily ?—I think that it would. I come to that conclusion from the evidence of the number of men of whom I have inquired upon the subject. It would appear upon the first face that when a man was told that he was to get 1*s.* a day, he would be more apt to come than if you told him that he was to get 4*d.*, but it re-acts in the case of the 10-years' men. If instead of making it a necessary thing to give daily pay, it was arranged that the men should have it at the end of a week, although in some instances it would lead to drunkenness, they would be a great deal more satisfied with it.

1846. You think that it would be a benefit to the service, as well as for the advantage of recruiting, that a soldier should be insured so much a day into his pocket ?—Yes.

1847. If that was so would you allow that sum to be touched in any way on account of misconduct ?—I would punish the soldier as far as possible through his pocket; it punishes him more severely ; he dreads it more, and in point of fact it is also economical.

Major L. I. F. Jones.

14th June 1866.

1848. If it was known that that sum of 4*d.*, or whatever it might be, might be reduced by misconduct, do you think that it would have any injurious effect?—No.

1849. Are there any further observations which you wish to address to the Commission?—I may mention one thing, namely, that nearly all these men have said that the ration which the soldier receives upon his first coming is not enough for him; in a year or two it is sufficient, but not for a growing recruit; and he spends on the average 2*d.* a day to buy himself bread. All the serjeants and the drill-serjeants and instructors have corroborated that fact; they say that the soldier, when he becomes a made man, has enough to eat, but not the recruit. Probably before coming into the service he has been hanging about, and when he comes in he requires more food.

1850. The ration of the recruit is ¾ lb. of meat and a pound of bread?—Yes.

1851. Is not a pound of bread sufficient for him?—I should have thought that it was ample for him, but I only mention this because every one of these corporals and serjeants states this fact.

1852. And they state that the extra 2*d.* spent by the recruit is upon bread, and not upon meat?—Yes; but I never go into a barrack room without seeing a lot of loose bread lying about the shelves.

1853. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) It would seem as if they had too much bread?—If the soldier does not eat his bread, one would think that he would give it to the recruit.

1854. (*Chairman.*) Is there any other subject to which you wish to draw the attention of the Commission?—I think that it would be a very great inducement to a serjeant of the line who is out recruiting, to give him a small pension at the end of his service, according to the number of recruits which he gets. I know one serjeant who got 1,000 recruits, and another who got 700 recruits. The pensioner serjeant gets an addition to his pay when he goes away for the number of recruits that he obtains, but the serjeant of the line gets nothing, and if a man in the line who got a certain number of recruits had a pension it would induce him to use his utmost endeavours to get recruits. Many privates go about the town of Mullingar where we are stationed, and if a man was paid for it he would get recruits, but otherwise he does not put himself out of his way. If he received one penny a day for 50 recruits, or 2*d.* a day for life for 100, I think that it would be an advantage.

1855. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Do you think that it would be an advantage to increase the bringing money?—No.

1856. Would there not be a great difficulty in keeping the accounts if the plan which you suggest was adopted?—It might be entered upon the man's service; it would not be more difficult when once it was agreed upon, than for a man to have good-conduct pay.

1857. Why do you think that an increase of bringing money would not be as advantageous to the man?—He would get his bringing money into the bargain.

1858. But if he does not get sufficient bringing money to incite him to look about, might not the bringing money be increased?—I think that a pension would be a greater inducement.

1859. (*Sir D. Cameron.*) What is your opinion with respect to paying lance-corporals more; do you not think that as they have to wait a long time before they get into that position their payment might be increased?—I think that now men become non-commissioned officers too soon; they are so very young now. When first I joined the Fusiliers, there was not a man in the regiment who was a lance-corporal under seven or eight years, and he was thought very lucky to get the position in that time.

1860. Have they not a long time to wait?—Not now; you scarcely find a man who is a decent fellow and can read and write, who is not a lance-corporal in two years.

1861. (*Chairman.*) Do you wish to bring any other point before the Commission?—There is one thing which I know creates discontent amongst all classes of soldiers, namely the hospital stoppages; every soldier whom I have asked about it considers the hospital stoppages excessive. I never could make him understand why he should pay 10*d.* when in hospital, and 4½*d.* when out of hospital. A man who is on spoon diet pays just the same as a man who has fowls and port wine, and all that sort of thing.

1862. Still, after paying his 10*d.* in the hospital, he comes out with his balance when he comes out of hospital, and I suppose that the stoppages are to pay the expenses of all the men?—I merely point out that matter.

1863. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) The man who gets the chickens and port wine, and all that sort of thing, could not get it for 10*d.*?—No, but the soldier grumbles at it; the man who has been in that state of health which involves chickens is very well satisfied.

1864. That man is doing no duty?—No. I merely mention the point because I thought that it would be of importance.

1865. (*Chairman.*) Do not the great majority of the men who go into hospital find their way in from their own vices?—Undoubtedly.

1866. Do you think it a hardship that they should be stopped to that extent until they come out and do the duty which in the meantime they are throwing upon their comrades?—There is no hardship in the case of the men who are in hospital from their own fault.

1867. Men who are in hospital, but not with that class of diseases, generally require very liberal treatment. Do you think that they could get all the comfort of medicines and support in the way of wine and other things, under that treatment, for the 10*d.* which they have stopped?—Certainly not.

1868. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) Do you think that it would tend to remove the discontent of the soldiers with respect to the hospital stoppages if, whilst men who were in hospital from the effects of their own vices, and also men who were in hospital from slight and ordinary sicknesses, were charged the usual hospital stoppages, men who were in from severer classes of illness which were more attributable to climate and to great exposure, and which were by no means consequent upon their own fault, were exempted from stoppages?—I think that the hospital stoppage might remain as it was, and that a man who was in there from his own folly or vice should lose a certain portion of his pay whilst he was in there.

1869. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) What effect would that have upon soldiers concealing their disease?—I think that that should be met by having a periodical inspection.

1870. Were these periodical inspections ever looked upon with favour by soldiers or by medical officers?—No, but I think on the contrary. If the Commission will permit me, I will simply say that I myself think that the soldier is very well treated in hospital. I have merely spoken of what the soldiers have told me.

The witness withdrew.

Colonel J. K. PIPON examined.

Col. J. K. Pipon.

1871. (*Chairman.*) I believe that you are Inspector-General of Militia?—I am.

1872. And in that capacity you are acquainted with the general discipline of the various staffs of the militia regiments?—I am.

1873. Evidence has been given before this Com-

mission that the enlistment for the army might with advantage be conducted through the militia staff. Can you give us any opinion upon that statement?—Am I to understand the proposition to be that it should be entirely through the militia staff?

1874. No, but as an adjunct to the other modes in which the army is at present recruited?—I should think to a very limited extent, if as an adjunct only, because I do not think that, as the staffs are at present constituted, it would be advisable to separate them very much from their head quarters.

1875. You think that if at the head quarters of militia regiments it might be an assistance to the recruiting of the ranks of the army if the militia staff received beating orders and power to enlist recruits?—I think unquestionably so.

1876. In populous towns it of course would work to greater advantage than in rural districts?—Clearly so.

1877. You are aware that a militiaman at present, if he wishes to join the ranks of the army, cannot do so before he has undergone two trainings, unless he pays back the bounty which he has received for entering the militia?—Yes, the 18*s.* 6*d.*

1878. Do you think that it would be a right thing to do to enable a militiaman to join the army after one year's training instead of two?—I see no objection to it; the only thing would be that almost all recruits would enter the army through the militia.

1879. Would they do so in the event of their being compelled to undergo one training before they could shake off the 18*s.* 6*d.* bounty?—I should think so. I should think that it would be a great inducement to them to enter the militia as a means of getting into the army.

1880. Do you think that a recruit who had passed a year in the militia would be a better recruit to give to the army than a raw recruit?—I do not think that there would be much difference in that respect.

1881. In fact, the 18*s.* 6*d.* which the militiaman is obliged to repay is a safeguard against a man taking a double bounty and enlisting for the militia and afterwards for the army?—Yes.

1882. It has been suggested to this Commission that another way of keeping up the strength of a regiment might be to associate it locally with the militia regiment of its district. Do you think that that would be a means of making a connexion between the militia and the army which would be beneficial towards filling the ranks of the army?—I think so, to a certain extent. I saw, for instance, the other day, in the Herefordshire militia, that when a circular asking men to enlist in the line was read to them, several of the men selected the 36th Regiment, which, is a Herefordshire regiment, and I believe that, when volunteers have been called upon for the line, the men have always selected the regiments which belong to their counties, which is some proof that a connexion might be kept up.

1883. Supposing that a regiment of the line was permanently connected with the militia of the county, and looked to that source alone for its recruits, do you think that that would be a satisfactory way of keeping the ranks of that regiment complete?—I should think that a recruit would require more inducement than he has now to enter the line in order to keep the regiment complete in any numbers.

1884. That would apply to recruiting generally, but supposing that the recruit should be satisfied with the service in all respects, do you think that so localizing a regiment with a county, and letting that regiment depend solely upon that localization for filling its ranks, would be a satisfactory way of filling the ranks of that regiment?—That must vary; for instance, the 36th Regiment would have more difficulty in recruiting its ranks from the Herefordshire militia than another regiment of the line would from a regiment of militia which was stronger. The Herefordshire militia regiment has only six companies, and therefore could not be expected to supply so many men for the 36th Regiment as another stronger county militia regiment would for its own regiment of the line.

1885. Then the county of Hereford is not strong enough to maintain a regiment of the line?—I should think not.

1886. I will take another county, namely, the county of Oxford, with which the 52nd Regiment is connected. Supposing that the localization which I have mentioned existed between the 52nd Regiment and the county of Oxford, do you think that the system to which I have referred would be a good system to adopt in such a case?—Very good indeed, so far as the county could afford it, but the Oxford regiment is a small regiment.

1887. Then you think that such a system of localisation would only be of advantage in large counties, which could maintain the proper strength?—I think so.

1888. Would there not be this disadvantage gained in recruiting regiments in particular counties, that if a regiment, for instance, went to the West Indies, where it was visited with yellow fever, or to India, where it was attacked with cholera, the alarm would spread at home, so that that regiment could not be recruited from the particular locality?—I hardly think so. Our experience tells us that whenever danger is imminent recruits do not come forward the less readily.

1889. Then do you think that if it is known throughout the county that the regiment is in a very unhealthy locality, and is losing many men by disease, it does not deter men from coming forward?—I should think it would not deter very many, and such a case is, after all, exceptional. I think that it would not go so far as to deter men from enlisting.

1890. Have you any general suggestions to make as to any mode in which the militia staff might be employed, so as to aid in filling up the ranks of the line?—I am not aware of any other way than by giving them beating orders for their own districts at their own head quarters.

1891. And as Inspector-General of Militia you would not object to such beating orders being given to the militia, provided that they were not scattered too much from their head quarters?—I do not think that the fact of the militia recruiting for the line would at all improve the staff; it must, I think, demoralize them to a certain extent, but it would demoralize them much less by having it done under the eye of their adjutant at their own head quarters than by sending them into rural districts.

1892. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Do you think that if the colonels of the regiments of militia were to assist them, and were anxious to bring more men to the line, they would not get more men to join the line?—I think most of the officers of militia are very anxious to give men to the line.

1893. There are exceptions?—There are a few perhaps. I have just returned from a tour of inspection. I have been carrying out the directions of Lord Hartington and the Commander-in-chief as far as I could, and I have been assisted in every possible way by the officers commanding militia regiments without one exception.

1894. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) You have mentioned that the 18*s.* 6*d.* stoppage is a safeguard against a man taking the double bounty?—Yes.

1895. According to your experience, how far has this happened, or, in other words, what proportion of men who would get the double bounty get it by enlisting in the militia and then enlisting in the line, without stating that they have got the militia bounty?—We could very easily give you that information We have traced a large number of such men.

1896. Do you think that you are able to trace anything like the number of men who have enlisted in the line who have been deserters from the militia?—Yes, I think that we trace a large portion of them; we cannot trace all of them. Many go abroad, and are lost sight of, but we trace a large number who enlist fraudulently into the line.

Col. J. K. Pipon.
14th June 1866.

1897. You have said that you think it desirable that the militia staff should only enlist for the line at head quarters?—Yes.

1898. Is it not in the power of the militia staff at present to go about the country to enlist for the militia?—Yes.

1899. And of course they might profit by the same opportunities to enlist for the line?—If they had a beating order they could of course enlist for the line whilst enlisting for the militia, but it would detain them from their head quarters while doing so.

1900. (*Col. Radcliffe.*) But they are absent from their head quarters while recruiting for the militia?—Yes, but it would detain them for a longer time.

1901. Are they not equally demoralized in recruiting for the militia as in recruiting for the line?—Of course.

1902. Are they not 11 months in the year doing comparatively nothing?—Yes.

1903. And they are receiving the full pay of a soldier who is doing his regular duty?—Yes.

1904. Do you not think that they could be employed during those 11 months in giving their services in recruiting for the army?—Yes; but if you sent a man by himself to his village I do not think it would improve him much.

1905. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) It has been suggested that it is desirable to connect militia regiments, in some instances, at least, with two or more line regiments; for instance, a case has been given where two or three second battalions have been raised in a district in Lancashire, where there is a militia regiment, which militia regiment might send recruits to each of these regiments so as to give recruits a certain choice. Do you think that that would be advantageous, and more advantageous than connecting a militia regiment strictly with only one regiment of the line?—I do not see any great advantage in that. I think that if you wished to induce militia regiments to send many men to particular line regiments you must connect them with those line regiments as much as possible.

1906. Could you suggest any way of connecting the line regiments with the militia regiments, either through their pensioned non-commissioned officers or through their time-expired men, or through men approaching the time of their expiration of service?—It appears to me that if for the last few years of a man's service you sent him to the militia regiment from which he came, you might thereby keep up a connexion; it would be a work of time, it could not come into operation at once.

1907. Do you think that it would be a good plan?—I think that it would be a very good plan. I am not sure that the commanding officer of a regiment, as a rule, would be glad to have that infusion.

1908. Do you think not, if a man is of good character?—He may be a man of good character, and yet not a very desirable man to have with the younger men of which the militia is composed.

1909. I think that there are a large number of militia regiments which do not correspond in localization with any army regiment, so that you would have a large discretion in connecting militia regiments with army regiments?—There are many line regiments which have no county title, but a county title might very easily be given them.

1910. The youngest age at which recruits I believe are now allowed to be enlisted for the militia is 17?—No; by special authority they may be enlisted at 16, and as boys of course before that. Men may be enlisted at 16 by special authority of the Secretary of State.

1911. Do you think that it would be of any service if the militia were allowed more regularly to enlist lads of 16? Would there be any prospect of their getting lads at that early age, who would be likely to enlist for the line at 17 or 18?—I think that very few lads offer at the age of 16. When I see the recruits at the time I inspect the regiments, I ask about the age of the recruits, and I do not find that they get very young men.

1912. Then you do not think that the militia could be used as a reservoir in which lads could be accumulated, who in a couple of years could become recruits for the line?—That is a very difficult question to answer, because it is known that recruits for the line will not be taken under the age of 18, and the militia cannot enlist them without authority at an earlier age. Therefore it is impossible to say whether, if the restriction were removed, a great many young men would come in or not.

1913. In your opinion, if it were removed, would it be of service?—I think not.

1914. (*Col. Radcliffe.*) Do you not think that if the non-commissioned officers of the army were supplied from a particular regiment of the militia it would tend to keep up a good connexion between the line and the militia?—Certainly, and I presume that if the regiment of the line and the regiment of the militia were working together, that would be the case.

1915. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) Would it be possible for any regiment of militia to be constantly supplied with a sufficient number of non-commissioned officers from the line?—I think that it would be very difficult.

1916. For instance, in a regiment where there were 42 non-commissioned officers, do you think that any regiment of the line would undertake to supply those 42 men?—No.

1917. I understand that the purport of your evidence is that you do not think that the militia staff would be a very efficient staff for recruiting by itself, and that if the recruiting was left to the militia staff alone you do not think that it would be a good alteration of the present system?—Not as the militia staff is now constituted.

1918. But you do think that the militia staff might be used at head quarters to assist other parties?—I would rather that the militia staff were not interfered with, and that they had the sole control in conducting the recruiting at their head-quarters. I think that it is most important that they should not be interfered with by recruiting parties of any kind.

1919. What alteration would you suggest in the present mode of recruiting by pensioners; would you leave it as it is, or would you revive the old system of recruiting by detachments from regiments?—I think that by the old system of recruiting by detachments from regiments you got a great number of recruits, but in the same way you spoilt a great many good men belonging to regiments, by sending them on the recruiting service, and the efficient strength of regiments is crippled by doing so.

1920. Then do you think it better to keep to the pensioners?—I do not know the success with which the pensioners have met. When I was on a committee to consider this subject, we found that the line serjeants recruited almost two for every one that the pensioners recruited.

1921. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) You are Inspector-General of Militia in Scotland, as well as in England and Wales?—Yes.

1922. You have said that the Hereford regiment of militia, and the Oxford regiment of militia are very small, and each insufficient to supply a regiment of the line with recruits?—Yes.

1923. Are you aware what is the number of regiments of militia which are under your inspection?—The artillery are to be deducted from the number of regiments in England and Scotland.

1924. The artillery are not under you?—No; as far as their inspection goes.

1925. Do you not think that having 101 regiments of militia, with an establishment of 124,000 privates, we ought to be able to get sufficient recruits through the militia to supply the line?—I do not think that you would.

1926. Can you give us any idea of the number of recruits who enlist in the militia in any one year?—

I can get that for you. A return of the numbers shall be prepared for the Commissions. [*Vide* Appendix F.]

1927. Taking the Hereford regiment, the establishment is 509 privates?—Yes.

1928. In one year I see that 82 recruits came forward into the militia, and in the following year 157 recruits enlisted?—Yes, into the Hereford regiment.

1929. The Oxford regiment has 715 privates; 174 recruits enlisted into that regiment in one year, and 157 in the second year?—Yes, some few of the regiments have candidates on a list, kept by the adjutant, to enlist when there are vacancies; you may have as many militia men as you like; you may increase your numbers to almost any extent, but those men will not enter the line.

1930. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) But very few regiments are up to their quota, are they?—No, that is merely because commanding officers do not wish to get them up to their quota.

1931. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) What is the inducement for these men to enter the militia?—Because their pay and allowances are so good. For their 21 days' training they get their guinea bounty, and their 1*s.* 1*d.* a day pay, and certain articles of necessaries which, at the end of the training, they take away with them, thus the pay of a militia-man is made upwards of 3*s.* a day; for 21 days' training it works out at 3*s.* 2*d.* a day. The men know this; besides the calling out of the militia is so arranged that it does not interfere with their work as farm labourers.

1932. If the pay were made more in the line, would it not induce men to enter from the militia to the line?—I think that it is very probable that if the pay of the soldier were the same as that of the labourer, he might be induced to go into the army instead of to the farm.

1933. Are you aware that the soldier's pay is better than the Oxfordshire labourer's wages?—I do not know. I know nothing of the price of labour.

1934. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) Taking the militia generally, the pay of the militia is higher than the average daily pay of the labourer?—I should think very much.

1935. In the army the average daily pay of the soldier is below the average daily pay of the labourer?—What he receives in money is.

1936. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) When you mentioned that the militiaman's pay is about 3*s.* a day when called out, did you not include some supplies in kind?—Yes; his pair of boots, and shirt and stockings, which he is allowed to take away with him when his training is over; but in actual pay he gets 1*s.* 8*d.* a day. He gets his bounty, which is spread over the number of days training that he is out for, and he gets 1*s.* 1*d.*; and in most instances he is charged 4½*d.* for his rations, which are worth very nearly 8*d.*, and in many places he gets his full pay, and his billet money, which is 4*d.*

1937. (*Chairman.*) That only lasts for the number of days for which he is in training?—Yes.

1938. All the rest of the year he gets nothing?—He gets nothing as a soldier.

1939. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) His wage in the whole is better than the wage of the labourer?—I should think so. I do not know what the wages of the labourers are.

1940. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Do you find that the militia recruiting militates against the line recruiting?—No; I do not.

1941. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) Are you aware of the number of men who volunteered from the Oxfordshire regiment of militia who were rejected for medical reasons?—Not as to the Oxfordshire regiment particularly, because I have not seen the return of that regiment, but I know that a few men have been rejected from different regiments; but the commanding officers say that those men merely volunteered because they knew that they would be rejected. I do not mean to say whether that is the case or not.

1942. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) You do not think that the recruiting for the militia does injure the recruiting for the army?—I do not think so at all. I think that men go into the militia and then enter the army who would never otherwise do so.

1943. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) Would you recommend any addition to the staff of the militia in order to induce recruiting for the army?—It depends entirely upon how you use the staff. If you merely use them at their own head quarters, I do not think that any addition is required.

1944. Would you give any special rewards to them in respect of getting recruits for the army?—I would put them upon exactly the same footing as other recruiting parties. Recruiting is a very troublesome matter, and unless you pay the recruiter he will not give his time or the trouble.

1945. Supposing that the staff of the militia got an unusual number of recruits in a given number of years, would you then give any special reward?—I do not see why you should.

1946. Are you in direct communication with the Adjutant-General on the subject of the recruiting for the army, or do you communicate entirely through the War Office?—I have no communication direct with the Adjutant-General. As Inspector-General of Militia all my communications are with the Secretary of State for War.

1947. Then any reference on the subject of recruiting for the army would be communicated to you by the Secretary of State for War?—It would.

1948. (*Col. Radcliffe.*) Were not corporals encouraged to enlist from the militia by not being required to pay the 18*s.* 6*d.*?—Yes, it was so stated in the circular.

1949. Do you think that a great many more men would enlist if that was not limited?—By making the restrictions it rather induced the commanding officer not to yield that encouragement.

1950. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) Have you a great deal to do in your department with regard to the recruiting for the militia?—Every recruit is reported to me.

1951. Do you think that it would be beneficial or otherwise, if you, as having the management of the recruiting department of the militia, were under the Adjutant-General, under whom the recruiting of the army is conducted?—I think that it would be very difficult to take any part of the duties connected with the militia from the Secretary of State. I do not think that it would be considered constitutional to do so.

1952. My question merely applied to the recruiting?—But the recruiting is an important part of the service.

1953. (*Chairman.*) Have you any further suggestions or observations to make with reference to the employment of the militia staff in recruiting for the army?—No.

1954. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) Have you in your office a return of the number of recruits furnished by the militia to the line in a series of years; I mean in a legitimate manner?—Yes, I have.

1955. (*Chairman.*) Will you furnish us with that return for the last three years?—Yes; in 1863 the number was 1822; in 1,864, 3,016; and in 1865, 1,701.

The witness withdrew.

Adjourned to to-morrow at 11 o'clock.

Friday, 15th June 1866.

PRESENT :

THE EARL OF DALHOUSIE IN THE CHAIR.

EARL OF LONGFORD.
VISCOUNT EVERSLEY.
LORD WILLIAM PAULET.
SIR DUNCAN CAMERON.
MAJOR-GENERAL BALFOUR.
COLONEL CHAPMAN.
MR. WHITBREAD.
MR. O'REILLY.
COLONEL RADCLIFFE.

J. F. Nicholls, Esq., M.D.

15th June 1866.

JOHN FREDERICK NICHOLLS, ESQ., M.D., examined.

1956. (*Chairman.*) I believe you are surgeon of the Wiltshire Militia ?—I am.

1957. Which is commanded by Lord Methuen ?—Yes.

1958. Have you had much experience in passing recruits for the army ?—Yes.

1959. In your capacity as a private practitioner, I presume ?—Yes.

1960. But having the preference over other private practitioners ?—Yes, as surgeon of a militia regiment.

1961. Have you passed many recruits for the line from your regiment whilst in a state of embodiment ?—Not whilst it was embodied.

1962. Have you passed many whilst your regiment was out for training and exercise ?—At the termination of the training I have passed a few, but not during the training itself.

1963. But most of the recruits that have passed through your hands have done so during the period when you are looked upon as a medical practitioner, and not as surgeon in the regiment?—As surgeon in the regiment, having the preference over a general practitioner.

1964. Have you any proofs to show that militia surgeons would be fit and proper persons to pass recruits at all times ?—Yes, I have.

1965. Have you them ready to lay before the Commission ?—No. I have only a copy of the paper which your Lordship already has, but I can state it pretty well, I think. I can refer to the authority of Sir James Gibson, of General Knollys, Sir George Wetherall, and a great many others.

1966. I think you state in that paper that Sir James Gibson, the present Director-General of the Army Medical Department, has spoken favourably of the manner in which militia surgeons have discharged their duties in passing recruits ?—Yes ; he stated that before the Militia Commission in 1859.

1967. That General Knollys has also given evidence to the same effect ?—Yes.

1968. And that Sir George Wetherall in his evidence stated that he was of opinion that "if all the "recruits were examined by militia surgeons or "army surgeons, and then passed directly into their "regiment, making the militia or the army surgeon, "whichever he may be, responsible for their excel-"lence, there would not be any disadvantage to the "army.?"—Yes, those are the words he made use of in giving his evidence before the Militia Commission.

1969. Then, I suppose, it is your opinion that for the purpose of passing recruits, militia surgeons should be recognized as a part of the established permanent staff of a militia regiment?—Yes.

1970. If they were so recognized, I suppose the public would be called upon to pay them their daily pay ?—Yes, a daily rate of pay.

1971. The same as if the regiment was in a state of embodiment ?—The pay would, of course, depend upon how much the Government considered it right they should have ; not as much as full pay, it would doubtless be a reduced rate.

1972. If that system were adopted, it would naturally be attended with greater expense than the payment which is made to militia surgeons at present as private practitioners in passing recruits, would it not ?—If militia surgeons were placed on the permanent staff the expenses would be less than under the present system of employing them and civil practitioners as well.

1973. Suppose the militia surgeons could be employed as you suggest, would there not be complaints from them that the responsibility of the expenses of the recruits that were rejected on final examination would fall upon them, and would not that deter them from passing men into the ranks ?—Certainly not. Of course all the expenses that they would have to pay would be the expenses for the men whom they had improperly passed. There are some little trivial blemishes with which one surgeon would pass a man, and for which the next would reject him. The militia surgeon ought not to be made responsible in such cases, but only when he showed gross neglect he should pay the expenses.

1974. You have placed in my hands "A return of "men inspected at Head Quarters of Recruiting "Districts in 1863" ?—Yes.

1975. You state that out of 11,487 men inspected, 5,070, or 441 per 1,000, were rejected ?—Yes, that is the total.

1976. Out of 8,089 primarily inspected, 499 per 1,000 were rejected ?—Yes.

1977. Out of 3,398 secondarily inspected, 303 per 1,000 were rejected ?—Yes.

1978. Of the 3,398 secondarily inspected, 2,868 were primarily inspected by civil practitioners, and of those 330 per 1,000 were rejected ?—Yes.

1979. Out of 530 primarily inspected by army surgeons, 151 per 1,000 were rejected ?—Yes.

1980. From whence did you take this return ?—From the Army Medical Reports, the last published.

1981. You have a similar return of the men inspected at regiments and depôts, I believe ?—Yes, from the same report.

1982. And you put in that return as being a correct one ?—I do. (*The same was handed in, and was as follows.*)

RETURN of MEN inspected at Head-Quarters of Recruiting Districts in 1863, taken from "The Army Medical Reports," the last published.

11,487 inspected ; 5,070, or 441 per 1,000, were rejected.
8,089 primarily inspected ; 4,039, or 499 per 1,000, rejected.
3,398 secondarily inspected ; 1,039, or 303 per 1,000, rejected.
Of the 3,398 secondarily inspected, 2,868 were primarily inspected by civil practitioners ; 951, or 330 per 1,000, were rejected.
530 primarily inspected by army surgeons ; 80, or 151 per 1,000, were rejected.

RETURN of MEN inspected at Regiments and Depôts from the same Reports.

14,057 inspected ; 3,222, or 229 per 1,000, were rejected.
6,778 primary inspections ; 2,827, or 417 per 1,000, rejected.
7,279 secondary inspections ; 395, or 54 per 1,000, rejected.
Of the 7,279 secondary, 6,751 were by army medical officers primarily inspected ; 255, or 38 per 1,000, were rejected.
528 primarily inspected by civil practitioners ; 140, or 265 per 1,000, were rejected.
Of the 47 inspected by me in 1864 ; 19, or 404 per 1,000, were rejected ; 24 were subsequently inspected at the

head-quarters of a recruiting district, 21 passed; 3, or 126 per 1,000, were rejected; 4 men were either improperly enlisted, absconded, or paid smart.

J. F. NICHOLLS, M.D.,
Surgeon Royal Wiltshire Militia.

Devizes,
9th June 1866.

J. F. Nicholls, Esq., M.D.

15th June 1866.

1983. From that return, are you prepared to say that a less number of recruits previously passed by you were rejected at the secondary inspection of the recruiting district than those previously passed by army medical officers?—I am prepared to prove that.

1984. Are you prepared to corroborate the statement you make here, that while a ratio of 126 per 1,000 of your recruits were rejected, 151 per 1,000 of those passed by army medical officers were rejected?—Yes, I am.

1985. Can you state whether the primary inspection in recruiting districts is or is not more strict than the inspection of recruits at the head-quarters of regiments and depots?—I believe it to be considerably more strict. The War Office figures prove that about one-fifth more are rejected in primary examinations than at the head-quarters of regiments.

1986. You state that in the recruiting districts 499 per 1,000 were rejected, whilst 417 only were rejected at the head-quarters of regiments?—Yes.

1987. Does that arise, in your opinion, from the commanding officers of regiments being more anxious to get recruits into their ranks, and so encouraging their surgeons at their respective head-quarters to pass them more easily than they are passed in the recruiting districts?—No, I do not think that.

1988. To what cause do you attribute the difference?—I think that a surgeon in a recruiting district is much more strict, for the reason that he does not like sending a man to the head-quarters of a regiment with a chance of his being rejected; and some time ago, when they had to pay the expenses of those men passed by them, but who were subsequently rejected when they joined the regiments, the rejections in the primary examinations were something fearful—nearly every man was rejected.

1989. If a man who is passed by a civil practitioner is rejected upon the secondary examination, the only result to the civil practitioner is, that he loses his fee?—Yes.

1990. He is not charged with any expenses of the man in the same way as a military surgeon in a recruiting district is?—No; but I do not think that a military surgeon in a recruiting district is charged with those expenses now.

1991. That change has only been made latterly, in order to facilitate the enlistment of recruits, and to take a little of the responsibility off the shoulders of the military surgeon?—Yes.

1992. Then, in fact, now a military surgeon in a district is very much upon the same footing as a civil practitioner is; a civil practitioner merely loses his trouble if a recruit is rejected?—Yes, as far as regards being charged with the expenses of men rejected.

1993. Then, according to your proposal, you would have the surgeons of the militia regiments, but not the assistant-surgeons, as I understand you, attached to the permanent staff of the militia?—Yes; there are very few assistant-surgeons.

1994. And employed together with the regimental surgeons as the sole medical authorities through whose hands recruits should pass?—Yes.

1995. And you think if that arrangement were made that there would be sufficient force of medical staff to examine all the recruits throughout the country, wherever they may be enlisted by recruiting parties?—Yes, quite sufficient.

1996. Would you consider that the primary inspection, either by a militia surgeon or by a military surgeon, as the case may be, should be the final inspection, would that be a sufficient guard?—I do not think it would be the best plan. I think it would be much better that the recruit should be examined by a militia surgeon, and then be sent direct to the head-quarters of the regiment or the depôt, where there should be a second examination. In all cases, even when a man is passed by an army medical officer, I think there ought to be a second examination.

1997. Then you would have the primary examination in the district where the recruit is taken, and the secondary or final examination at the head-quarters of the regiment or depôt to which he is sent?—Yes.

1998. Do you think, under the present system, that civil practitioners are apt to pass men who are almost visibly unfit?—I am certain that they do so. They do not even examine the chest sometimes. In one instance upwards of 50 men were passed as fit for service, in a militia regiment, by a civil practitioner, the militia surgeon being non-resident; these men volunteered into a line regiment, and only three were found fit for service.

1999. Have you ever known in your experience any cases where men enlisted by bringers have been looked upon doubtfully by a military surgeon, and have been afterwards taken away to a private medical practitioner and surreptitiously passed by him?—No; I do not know of any instances, but I have heard of some.

2000. You do not know any instance of that kind?—No; but I have known instances frequently where recruits have been rejected at the head-quarters of the recruiting district, who have been taken away to a regiment in the same town, and have been there passed. Men whom I have examined have been taken to Bristol and examined by the surgeon at the head-quarters of the recruiting district there; he has rejected them, and they have been taken at once by a regiment who had a detachment or a depôt at Horfield. I have known many instances of that; I reported it some years ago.

2001. Then, if I understand you rightly, you advocate the abolition totally of the employment of civil practitioners, and you propose that the militia surgeons should be kept attached to the staff of the militia regiments permanently on pay, and that they, together with the military surgeons of the regiments, should pass the recruits for the army?—Yes.

2002. With regard to the expense, you are aware that there are 160 regiments of militia?—There are 160 or 161.

2003. If the surgeons of those regiments were retained permanently on pay at 10*s.* a day, that would very much exceed the present expense of passing recruits, would it not?—I forget exactly what the 10*s.* a day makes, but about 20,000*l.* is now paid annually to the militia surgeons for the duties they perform; it is upwards of 20,000*l.*; this must be deducted from the amount that 10*s.* a day would produce, about 30,000*l.*

2004. 20,000*l.*, you say, is paid annually to the militia surgeons for the duties they perform, what duties?—As surgeon in a militia regiment, examining recruits for the militia and attending on the staff; examining recruits for the army and attendance on recruiting parties, examining deserters, &c., &c. There was a War Office Commission in 1863; it was proved before that Commission, and reported by them, that the average sum then paid to a militia surgeon was 120*l.* a year.

2005. You would propose, if a militia surgeon were put upon permanent pay, that he should do all those duties for the permanent pay which he would receive?—Yes, of course. I have not mentioned any rate of pay upon which a surgeon ought to be placed; that is only a matter of detail. But it is a broad fact, that it would save a great deal of expense if the militia surgeons were placed on the permanent staff, and performed all the staff duties which they now perform; for instance, the attendance on the militia staff, the recruiting, and the annual training; and if they were also to examine all the recruits for the line. I am convinced that there would be an enormous saving annually. This is not my opinion only, it is the opinion of Sir James Gibson and General Knollys.

2006. (*Col. Chapman.*) What do you get paid for

J. F. Nicholls, Esq., M.D.

15th June 1866.

each recruit you examine?—4*s.* if he is finally approved, 2*s.* 6*d.* if I reject him at once, and nothing if he is rejected at the head-quarters of the recruiting district.

2007. What do you get for each militia recruit?—Half a crown, whether I pass or reject him.

2008. (*Chairman.*) Your pay, I believe, is 120*l.* a year?—It is about that, as nearly as can be.

2009. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) It is not a fixed salary of 120*l.* a year that you get?—No; that is the average That was proved to the Commission, and I believe the Commission reported that they were convinced that that was the sum really received on the average.

2010. (*Chairman.*) The fixed pay of 10*s.* a day would be the only pay that a militia surgeon would receive?—Whatever pay the War Office would choose to give would be a fixed permanent pay, with the usual allowances, I presume.

2011. It would be a fixed sum without any allowance?—That, of course, would depend upon what the War Office chose to give. I should not presume to mention any sum.

2012. Supposing a fixed sum were named, would the whole time that was required by the public from a militia surgeon so paid be at the disposal of the public for recruiting purposes?—Yes, and for many other military purposes; for instance, we frequently have men sick who have come home on furlough; they come to the town, and the poor fellows while they are there have no sort of attendance unless a militia surgeon attends them, which he does really gratuitously, for we never get a penny for that sort of work.

2013. If it were necessary to send a detachment of the line to a station where a militia surgeon was quartered, the public would have a right to call for the services of that militia surgeon to attend that detachment of the line, so long as it remained there, not having a medical officer of its own?—Certainly.

2014. (*Col. Chapman.*) The militia surgeon would not receive any pay for that?—No; we should do military duty of all sorts and descriptions.

2015. (*Chairman.*) It is unnecessary to ask you whether you consider that the medical officers of the militia are, as a body generally, competent to perform those duties?—I should like to refer you to Sir James Gibson's evidence upon that point before the Militia Commission. I think there is not any doubt about it after what he says in his evidence.

2016. (*Viscount Eversley.*) Would you be able to undertake those duties when the regiment was in training?—Yes, certainly.

2017. (*Chairman.*) Following up that question, you could not, of course, undertake those duties when the regiment was in a state of embodiment?—Of course not; that is an exceptional state of things.

2018. In the event of the militia being embodied, that arrangement would necessarily fall to the ground?—Yes, of course, when they are embodied they are always taken away from their own district.

2019. (*Col. Radcliffe.*) Would there not be an inconvenience in the system which you propose, in consequence of the distance that the recruits would very often have to be brought to the militia surgeons?—Not a quarter as much as there is now.

2020. Can a recruit be examined by any medical man at the nearest point to the place where he is enlisted?—Yes; but, referring to the preceding question, for instance, we will say a civil practitioner might examine a man at some distance from Devizes, our head-quarters, that man would be sent through Devizes to the head-quarters of the recruiting district at Bristol; he is rejected, and has to be sent back again all that distance. And you must remember this, more than three times as many recruits are rejected after examination by civil practitioners as are rejected after examination by militia surgeons. Sir James Gibson speaks very strongly upon that point, also with regard to the men that were sent to Aldershot having been passed by civil practitioners although they were utterly unfit. He says it is an enormous expense to the country as it is now carried on, and it would be a very great saving to the country if the militia surgeons were placed upon the staff to examine the recruits of the line; and General Knollys says the same thing.

2021. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) When the permanent staff of the militia, at present, go through the county from head-quarters for the purpose of enlisting for the militia, are they always accompanied by the militia surgeon?—Yes.

2022. That is the case now?—Yes.

2023. Then, if the permanent staff of the militia proceeded in the same way to the different towns in the county for the purpose of recruiting for the line, the militia surgeon would naturally accompany them, and would be on the spot to pass recruits?—Yes, he now is actually placed on the staff for that one day, with a daily rate of pay. He is made a military surgeon for that day alone.

2024. (*Chairman.*) Have you ever come in contact with men who, having enlisted for 10 years, have declined to re-engage for a subsequent period of 11 years, to complete their service for pension?—Yes, I have in many instances.

2025. Have you ever asked these men to state to you what reasons they had for quitting the service before they had served the full time for their pension?—In every instance I have asked that question.

2026. Will you state to the Commission some of the reasons they have given for taking that step?—In nearly every instance they spoke of being swindled out of their pay for necessaries, being told that they got 13*d.* a day, when they got nothing like it. In every instance they said, if they had got the whole of their necessaries, the shell jacket and blue trousers, &c., and had a stated sum of pay, 4*d.*, or 5*d.*, or 6*d.* a day, they should have been perfectly content with it, but that the present system of stoppages for shell jacket and for blue trousers, and for this, that, and the other, they very much object to. They have given me the same answer over and over again. They said, "If we understood beforehand the amount of pay we "could depend upon, we should have been perfectly "satisfied." You would get many of those men to re-enlist for another 11 years, if they had a stated sum of pay. In some instances complaints have been made of the sharpness of the adjutants, more especially when they have risen from the ranks.

2027. You think if, instead of giving the soldier 1*s.* a day pay, and 1*d.* a day beer money, and deducting from that pay the expense of his rations and such part of his kit as is not given free, you stated to him that he would have all those things free, and would have 4*d.* a day, say, as the balance to put into his own pocket, that would be a more satisfactory way of dealing with the soldier than the present system?—In every instance they have told me so.

2028. Do you think that that alone would be sufficient to make a great many of them continue in the service, after their first period had expired?—I believe it would have an immense deal to do with it, and also in enlisting recruits in the first instance. There are one or two other little things which they have told me of, for instance, when a man is re-attested, if, instead of his getting the bounty money, it was put into the savings bank, and allowed to remain there till he was discharged, it would be a very great boon. It would be an advantage to them not to be allowed to have it to spend, because directly they get the bounty money, the men in their own companies get round them, and it is all drunk out directly.

2029. You think if a regulation was made that the money which they receive at re-attestment should be put into a savings bank and placed beyond their own control until they were discharged, it would be a boon to the soldier?—I have been told so by a great number of men, not only privates, but serjeants also.

2030. Do you not think that it might be made a subject of complaint by many of the men that the bounty was withheld?—What I have stated is the opinion of the men, and not of the men only, for

the staff serjeants have corroborated it. I have asked them the question, and they all said that it would be a very great boon.

2031. (*Col. Radcliffe.*) They have that option now, have they not?—It is not an option, practically.

2032. (*Chairman.*) If it was held out to the young men of the country who are disposed to enter the army that they were to get a certain number of things free, and to be ensured 3*d.* or 4*d.* a day into their own pockets, would not that be interpreted in a short time into this, namely, that the soldier was to serve his country for 3*d.* or 4*d.* a day?—No, I do not think it would have the slightest effect in that way; they would not think that.

2033. Would not they lose sight of all the benefits they were to receive, and look only to the money that was paid to them, and call that the pay of the soldier?—No, I do not think they would do that at all. The men certainly wish for this arrangement. I have said to many fine young men who came to our regiment, "What a fool you are not to go into the "line. You had much better go into the line, and "then, after serving your time out you will get a "pension and be comfortable. If you work for 20 "years as a labourer, what will you be fit for at the "end of it? Only the workhouse. Perhaps you "will get your 1*s.* or 2*s.* a day, if you go into the "line." The man says, "That is all very well, but "they take away the pay for clothing, so that there "is hardly a penny a day to spend." I am perfectly certain that that has very much to do with the recruiting.

2034. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Much less is taken away from a soldier for necessaries now than used to be formerly?—Yes.

2035. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) Do you think that it would carry out your view in this respect, if a man was insured, say 4*d.* a day under ordinary circumstances, but was subject, and was told that he would be subject to stoppages for anything that was his own fault in the way of damages or unnecessary wear and tear?—Yes; of course, he ought to have his fair amount of necessaries supplied him, his kit, his shell jacket, and everything of that sort.

2036. He should be furnished with everything necessary, and, unless through his own fault, he should be able to calculate upon a certain amount of free pay?—Yes.

2037. It has been stated by a great many witnesses that an addition of 2*d.* a day pay to be carried to the pension would insure the re-enlistment of almost all the time-expired men; what is your opinion upon that proposition?—I believe, first and foremost, that there is a mistake made with regard to the periods of service. We get a great number of serjeants who come to us after the full period of service in the army, and, judging from what I have seen, I should say that a man who has enlisted young is perfectly fit, after serving 21 years, that is, at 38 or so, for another five or seven years' service in the line, in most cases. I think the period of service should be, first of all 12 years, and then nine, and then seven, giving the men an increased pension the second time. For instance, let a man serve 12 years first of all, without any pension at all; then if he re-enlists and serves another nine years, let him at the end of his nine years' service make certain of a pension of 1*s.* a day, as a minimum; and if he is then fit for service (and I believe that 999 men out of 1,000 are fit for service after 21 years) let him serve for another five or seven years, and let him be told, "You shall have 1*s.* 6*d.* a "day pension at the end of this period of service." You would get a great many men, and very good men too, on such terms as those. I believe it is a great mistake to make the second term of service longer than the first.

J. F. Nicholls, Esq., M.D.
15th June 1866.

2038. (*Sir D. Cameron.*) Do you think that 999 soldiers out of 1,000 would after 21 years' service be fit for active service and for active duties in the field?—Yes, supposing they are taken at from 18 to 20 years of age; if they are taken above that age, of course they would not.

2039. Do you think, even if they were enlisted at 18, that 999 men out of 1,000 would then be fit for active service in all climates at the expiration of the 21 years?—Yes; suppose a man is taken at 18, after 21 years' service, he would be 39, and I contend that you will find that there are very few men at 39 who are not quite as fit for another five or seven years' service as they were 10 years before.

2040. Would that be so in the case of men who had served in India or China?—Yes; every one of those men must be examined, of course.

2041. You still think that a large proportion of them would be fit for active service?—I think that a very large proportion would; perhaps not as many as 990 out of 1,000; a man is in his prime at 39.

2042. He is at his prime at that age in civil life, but is he so in the army?—We find that every one of our serjeants is fit for active service.

2043. Do they march for 20 miles, carrying a heavy pack all the day?—No; but they could do so. I can only speak of the men we have had. Out of 30 or 40 serjeants, there has only been one instance, I think, where a man was not fit to go out on active service. Of course, I have been giving only my own opinion, and the impression I have received from the facts within my knowledge, and from the men who come to us.

The witness withdrew.

Mr. SAMUEL HADEN further examined.

Mr. S. Haden.
15th June 1866.

2044. (*Chairman.*) You have stated in this paper which you have put in, among other reasons for the unpopularity of the army, that flogging, cases of serious mortality, as in the recent case of mortality in Hong Kong, and insufficient supplies, and so on, were reasons why the service was unpopular with young men, and that they declined to enter it?—Yes.

2045. Do you consider that recruits in taking the shilling from the serjeant, think of any of those things?—Not at that moment, but the reports of these cases I allude to are circulated through the press, and have, I know from my own personal experience, a very great effect amongst the parents of young men generally. They create a very great prejudice against the army; no doubt it very often arises from exaggerated and not altogether reliable statements.

2046. Then they may be reasons why parents would discourage their children from making a profession of the army?—Yes, exactly.

2047. But they would not be reasons why the great bulk of recruits that would enter the army, should refuse to do so?—Of course they would have an effect upon every man of intelligence, who is in the habit of reading the newspapers for himself.

2048. Do you suppose that the great bulk of the recruits that enter the army, give any consideration to any of these matters to which you have referred?—Not at present.

2049. Then that cannot be fairly stated as a ground of the unpopularity of the army at present amongst those men?—Not in that sense.

2050. You state that you believe that the destitution into which men are driven when discharged on a reduction of the establishment is very prejudicial to the public interest; do you know any cases within your own experience, where a large number of men have been discharged at any one time, from a reduction of the establishment?—Yes, during the time that I was orderly-room clerk for eight years, the whole correspondence and management of recruiting and discharging passed through my hands.

2051. During what period was that?—From 1846

Mr. S. Haden.
15th June 1866.

up to 1854, it all passed through my hands as the orderly-room clerk of the depôt. In 1849 there was a very large reduction I know in the depôt of the 16th Regiment which I was then in. We reduced the establishment, by discharging and volunteering, between 300 and 400 men. I knew that a great portion of those men had nothing to go to, they had nothing before them.

2052. The men who volunteered of course went to other regiments?—Yes.

2053. Those who were discharged you say had nothing to go to?—They had no employment to look forward to.

2054. Were they men of good character?—Many were men of excellent character.

2055. Were they men that were efficient for the service?—In these periodical reductions, it is a question of finance generally that causes the reduction. The commanding officers are directed to divide their men into certain classes. The medical officer of course discharges every man who is unfit physically or likely to be so, and every man who is of an indifferent character has to go. Then again certain men are allowed, supposing the classes referred to do not bring the corps down to its establishment, to claim their discharges on those occasions. But if all those provisions are insufficient to reduce the corps, then the commanding officer must discharge a certain number of men. That was the case I believe in 1849, in the reduction to which I particularly alluded.

2056. Then all those means which you have stated were not sufficient to reduce the depôt to which you were attached in 1849, and a great number of men were discharged from the depôt who were good soldiers, men of good character, and good physically for further service, and they were thrown upon the world without any employment?—Exactly.

2057. And those men could not have volunteered for any other corps if they had so wished?—We gave our quota of volunteers that were called for and no other opportunities were open to the men.

2058. You speak of a considerable reduction having taken place in 1849, but when I look at the returns for that year I find that the strength of the army in 1849 was 117,000 and that it was reduced during that year, to 104,000 which is the number in the following year, showing a reduction of some 13,000 men; do you call that a large and considerable reduction of the army?—Of course I have not got the figures or the papers before me, but on any occasion of reduction I maintain that the men are in the same way thrown upon the country without any resources and without any reasonable or probable opportunities of employment before them, and that on all occasions of reductions a certain number of good men are discharged in that way without pension. Then again, when I speak of 1849 that is only one instance, but in all those periodical reductions the same thing must occur. If you will be good enough to refer to the circulars issued from the Adjutant-General's department upon those occasions you will find that the commanding officers were to divide the men into classes, and that under those categories a certain number of men had to go.

2059. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Were there 200 men discharged out of the 16th Regiment at the time you are speaking of?—I should think so; I am speaking of course from memory, I cannot be accurate to 50, there were of course other depôts discharging men.

2060. I thought you meant out of the 16th only?—Yes, but precisely the same thing took place at the other depôts. Some men were allowed to volunteer to corps in India that required men, and if a sufficient number did not volunteer and were not discharged on other grounds good men had to be discharged. It was stated in the discharge documents "On account of the reduction of the army."

2061. (*Chairman.*) You state further on in this paper that you do not think "that the soldier of the pre-
"sent day is, either in stature or physical development,
"equal to the class of recruits entered before 1854."
Will you state the reasons why you have formed that opinion?—From what I have seen I consider that the class of men are not so tall; older men are now accepted, and they certainly do not behave better, judging from the opportunities I have had of seeing them.

2062. I am speaking not as to their behaviour just now, but as to their height and physical power?—I conclude generally that men of from 5 feet 4 in. to 5 feet 6 in. are not so good or so useful soldiers as men of from 5 feet 6 in. to 5 feet 7 in. and 5 feet 8 in., and from the opportunities I have had of judging, I believe the men are not so good. We are not getting men of so good stamina as we were getting before the Crimean war.

2063. Do you think that the men who are enlisted at the present standard are less physically fit for the service than they used to be formerly at the same standard?—I am not quite sure what the standard is now. I believe it is rather lower than it was when I joined the army in 1846.

2064. You are aware that the standard in 1854 was 5 feet 4 inches, and the standard now is 5 feet 5 inches. Are you still of opinion that the men are less physically fit for service than they were when the standard was 5 feet 4 inches?—I allude to the men who entered before the Crimean war; during the Crimean war the standard was lowered specially to obtain recruits.

2065. I speak of 1854?—I allude to the men enlisted before the war broke out, and before the standard height was reduced to 5 feet 4 inches; and at the present moment I think the number of young men I see looking for employment who have been discharged as physically disabled for service after very short periods of service, certainly tends to confirm me in that opinion. There are a very great number of young men discharged for "unfitness for service" just now looking for employment.

2066. You have enumerated here the various advantages which have been given to the soldier since 1846, and you state that notwithstanding all these benefits the recruits are not so good as they used to be. Do you think that that arises in any way from the ignorance of the population of the existence of those benefits?—There is no doubt, as your Lordship observed at the beginning of my examination to-day, that the men are generally ignorant and do not consider what is before them when they are enlisting. I think all those advantages and any others that may be given ought to have greater publicity than they now have, and that that publicity should be given in a different way to that in which it is now given.

2067. As an old soldier and acquainted with the feelings of men entering the army, supposing a correct knowledge of all the advantages which a soldier receives were given to a recruit upon entering in the first instance, and supposing a correct statement of all the deductions which would be made from his pay of 13*d.* a day, was also given to him, and the balance clearly set forth that a soldier would receive after those deductions were made; do you think that that would render the army more popular than it is at present?—I am afraid that it would not have much effect, because the very fact of those deductions always make the men look upon the step that they are about to take with a certain amount of distrust. It certainly would be a more honest way than the present one, because a man enlists with the expectation in many cases that he is going to get 1*s.* a day free of deductions. I have not the slightest doubt that in a great many instances the men on the recruiting service lead recruits to suppose that they are to receive 1*s.* a day free of deductions, and they only find out the difference after they have enlisted.

2068. That would show that there was gross deception practised on the part of the recruiting parties towards the men?—I believe it is the case frequently.

2069. That unquestionably ought to be cured, but what I want to learn from you is this, whether, if you were to tell a soldier at once that he would

receive certain things, all that he requires in fact. free, and that he would have 3*d.* or 4*d.* a day paid him to go into his own pocket, that would not be a better system of giving publicity to the pay of the army, and whether it would not be likely to make the army more popular than the present system?—Yes, I certainly think so. On the question of stoppages, I think it would be a very great advantage both to the public service and the soldier to abolish those stoppages if possible, and to give the men a fixed sum of pay daily.

2070. If you were to abolish all stoppages and furnish the soldier with what you furnish him with at present, and tell the public that the pay of the soldier was 3*d.* or 4*d.* a day clear; do you think that would have the effect of inducing young men to join the army?—I think if you gave them 6*d.* a day it would.

2071. If you gave them 6*d.* a day and at the same time all the advantages which they at present receive, would not that raise the pay of the soldier to something like 1*s.* 4*d.* a day?—There is no doubt it would. At present what a soldier clears depends very much upon the opinions which his commanding officer entertains as to how soldiers should be dressed. In some regiments men are oftener under stoppages for periodical supplies of shell jackets and summer trowsers than in others (one of those articles they now get free every second year), and it is difficult to tell exactly what a soldier does clear now.

2072. You have stated here that it is your opinion that a period of enlistment for 21 years would be too long a period, do you adhere to that opinion?—I do. I think it is too long for the reasons I have given there, namely, the difficulties that soldiers experience after 21 years' service in getting employment, and not only that, but they are, in the majority of cases, especially when men have served abroad, physically disqualified for hard work or for any ordinary work that could be offered to them.

2073. After 21 years' service if a man is well behaved, you are aware that he can carry to pension a sum of between 8*d.* and 13*d.* a day?—Yes.

2074. Do you think that he is so physically unfit for employment that he might not eke out enough to maintain him in addition to that pension at the end of 21 years?—Unfortunately the men do not get the opportunities of receiving those situations.

2075. Could not he apply for employment, and find it in civil life generally in the same manner as any other men applying for employment?—My experience is that a very great many pensioners turn out very badly, that is one reason why the men do not get employment. The public look upon pensioners in a great many instances as a bad lot altogether. No doubt that prejudices the good men among them; but physically the men are not competent to take situations of ordinary labour, and employers will not keep them on finding this out.

2076. Do you think that the public are right in thinking that generally the pensioners from the army are a bad lot of men?—Of course there are a great many exceptions, I am happy to say; but there is no doubt that a great many of the men (I say this advisedly) who come from the army with the best characters turn out very badly indeed.

2077. How do you account for that circumstance of men coming from the army who have served 21 years creditably, and earned their pensions, and been discharged with good characters, turning out badly?—It is very difficult to account for it; but it is a fact, as I may state from my experience as Adjutant of the commissionnaires for a little while, and from what I have seen not only before I entered the service, but more especially recently as Secretary to the Pensioners' Employment Society, there is no doubt that men who have always been accustomed to discipline, and to be constantly looked after, when they get into civil life will very often fall into bad habits, from having no one to look after them.

2078. In fact, an old soldier has been so much accustomed during the lengthened period of his service to be looked after and cared for by his officers, that when he becomes independent and is left to himself, in consequence of his habits he is not able to take care of his own interests?—That is very frequently the case. I do not know whether you will consider that the remark I am about to make bears upon the question. The commissionnaires, as you are aware, are a corps established by Captain Walter, in which the men have to pay a certain sum—one pound, which is forfeited by serious misconduct—to be permitted to enter, and subscriptions while serving for clothing and the general expenses of the corps, and in the event of misbehaving in any employment obtained through the corps they are liable to be punished. I find that men who get situations through the corps of commissionnaires do better than those who get them through the Pensioners' Employment Society; because in the former case, a man has a chance of losing the 1*l.* he has deposited as caution money, and for all offences is subject to fines varying in amount, which, by the rules he has signed, he is compelled to pay.

2079. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Have there been many men whom you have had to turn out of situations in the commissionnaires?—Of course there are exceptions there as elsewhere.

2080. But I suppose not to such an extent as in other situations?—Not to such an extent as men who have obtained situations through their own exertions or by the aid of the society, or officers who may have assisted them.

2081. (*Chairman.*) You observe here that the soldier's labour whilst he is serving should be utilized. Will you explain what you mean by the expression of the soldier's labour being utilized?—I think if it be possible, and no doubt it is possible, that a man might be trained in some useful habits; for instance there are trades in the regiment, in the cavalry there are the saddlers and farriers, and in all corps there are tailors and shoemakers, and there are no doubt many men who on entering the service have a little knowledge of some one trade or other, in which they might be perfected during their service if some measures were taken for the purpose, and by that means they would be rendered more fit after their discharge for taking up such occupations in civil employment.

2082. Do you think that with the ordinary duties of a soldier there is much time which he could devote to learning trades for the purpose of making him better fit to enter civil life when his service was expired?—I think it is very probable that some portion of the time now devoted almost exclusively to drill, might be devoted to that purpose, at any rate I think the experiment is worth a trial.

2083. (*Col. Chapman.*) Do you not consider that if a soldier was trained up to some trade, as soon as he became a proficient in that trade he would demand his discharge by payment for the purpose of getting civil employment?—No, I do not think so. Of course I speak without statistics and without a knowledge exactly of the actual state of the case as it may be, in the Engineers for instance, where you have men who are all tradesmen more or less. I do not know whether they rejoin after the expiration of their first period, but I believe the majority of them fulfil the first period for which they engaged of 12 years. I spoke to a serjeant of the Engineers upon the subject yesterday, and he gave me to understand that this was the case.

2084. (*Chairman.*) You further state with reference to a soldier of the line that he should be educated; are you not aware that there are regimental schools for adults to which a soldier of the line is sent?—I am aware of it.

2085. Would it not be a man's own fault if he did not learn at least the rudiments of education, that is to say, learn to read and write in those schools?—I know that there are a great many men now being discharged, who can neither read nor write, and a great

Mr. S. Haden.

15th June 1866.

many others who read and write so badly as to be of little or no use to them in obtaining civil employment.

2086. If a great many men cannot read or write at all, and a great many read and write so badly that they may be said scarcely to know the rudiments of education, there must be some failure presumed on the part of the regimental school, is that so?—No one can speak more highly in praise of the regimental schoolmasters than I do, but I think it is very probable that there is a great deal more expected from them than they can adequately perform. They are men who work very hard and are at work constantly, but if you take 600 or 800 soldiers who are all more or less badly educated or without education, it is a difficult matter for a schoolmaster with the two or three assistants he may have to give these men even a slight education. I know the schoolmasters work very hard indeed.

2087. Do you not think that during the ten years a man is enlisted for it is his own fault if he does not learn, at all events to read and to write in a regimental school?—Certainly it ought to be considered so.

2088. Therefore if he takes his discharge at the end of the first period of his enlistment without being capable of doing either of those things it is a reflection upon him, and not upon the service?—Exactly so.

2089. And he has nobody to blame but himself for it, is not that so?—In that case it is. But allow me to say I speak more particularly of the men who have served their full period of service; a ten years man without education can get on better in civil employment than a man who has completed his whole period.

2090. Then you go further and say that many of the men who complete their whole period of service are discharged without being able to read or to write?—They are.

2091. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Have you not seen many men who could not read or write when they entered the service, and who in a very short period have come to be able to do both?—I have.

2092. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) Have you seen the returns as to education in the army? There is a return there of the number of recruits who can read and write, and of the number of men in the army who can read and write, showing that a number of men must have acquired the knowledge of reading and writing in the army, the proportion is enormous?—No, I have not seen those returns.

2093. (*Chairman.*) You state that there are numerous subordinate offices in various departments of the State for which deserving soldiers should be accepted; are you aware that a great many soldiers have been employed in various departments of the State who were found fit and deserving for such appointments?—I cannot say that I am.

2094. Are you not aware that there are, in this very department in which we are now sitting, many old soldiers who are employed and fill situations which were not open to the army formerly?—I am aware that during the last few months a few men have been accepted from the commissionnaires, but I do not consider that that is a general thing.

2095. And that they are employed as clerks?—During the last few years, amongst other advantages, certain clerkships have been opened to the army; but I allude to subordinate offices. I allude generally to messengers' places and other places, as well for a private soldier as for a non-commissioned officer. I think the non-commissioned officers are generally pretty well able to push themselves into a position in civil life after their discharge better than private soldiers, and it is therefore to the latter class that more consideration should be given.

2096. Would you say that a man after 21 years' service would be fit for the active duties of a messenger in such a department as this or in the Horse Guards?—Yes, and fill them quite as efficiently as they are filled at present. In fact, I believe there are some old soldiers employed at present as messengers at the Horse Guards; indeed, I am sure there are.

2097. You say that it is doubtful whether the commissioned rank is of any advantage to men who from good character and capacity would rise to it. Do you think that there are many men in the army who really look sanguinely to rising to commissioned rank?—There is no doubt that there are, and I think it would be to the advantage of the service if another and a better class of men, who would be more ambitious, were encouraged to enter it.

2098. Do you think that men in general rising from the ranks find themselves comfortably situated when they join the commissioned ranks of the regiment?—Not at present, certainly.

2099. What change would you make in their position so as to make them more comfortable?—In the case of a non-commissioned officer promoted to the rank of ensign in the infantry, or cornet in the cavalry, in many instances those men, in a pecuniary point of view, are considerably worse off than they were as non-commissioned officers.

2100. Would they not reflect upon that change in their pecuniary prospects before they accepted the appointment of a cornet or ensign?—Men are naturally ambitious, and they are anxious to get on, and they do not perhaps see the evils and disadvantages that are certainly before them in the same light as they experience them afterwards.

2101. Then you think that a sensible non-commissioned officer of the highest rank would throw away the advantages of his non-commissioned rank and take a commission in the army under the conditions which exist at present?—I think they are unwise in doing it in the majority of instances, although I must confess that I should do so myself. I think it depends to a certain extent on the period that a man has served. Of course a non-commissioned officer of 21 years' service, a serjeant-major, who is entitled to retire upon half-a-crown a day pension, unless in the event of a great war, is very foolish, I think, to take a commission under the present circumstances. I may mention an instance. The governor of Holloway Prison, Mr. Woodhead, was a serjeant-major, in the 47th Regiment, when discharged to pension, and he is now governor of Holloway Prison at 500*l.* or 700*l.* a year, and there are other instances in which excellent old non-commissioned officers have obtained, not perhaps altogether quite so good a position as that, but other comparatively good positions in civil life.

2102. But that gentleman did not pass through the grade of a commissioned officer in the army, did he?—No, he was discharged with a pension when serjeant-major, and when by his age he was qualified to accept civil employment, which, if he had continued to serve as a commissioned officer until he had completed 30 years' service, he probably would have been disqualified for on that account.

2103. In this paper which you have put before us you have entered largely into the position of the quartermasters of the army. We do not think that that is a question which appertains to this Commission to enter upon, as being unconnected with any of the instructions we have received as to the matters into which we are to inquire, and therefore I pass by your observations upon that point. But there is a point here which I should like you to explain, namely, with regard to the appointment of regimental paymaster; that is not open to the men that rise from the ranks generally, is it?—They are not promoted immediately to it, but a proportion of the paymasters are at present those who have served as quartermasters, and have been commissioned from the ranks.

2104. First of all they were appointed officers as quartermasters, and they have been subsequently appointed from quartermasters to paymasters in the line?—Yes.

2105. Is it your opinion that officers so appointed are better able to deal with the soldiers than gentlemen appointed as paymasters, who have never been connected with the regiment?—There is no doubt of it, and, if your Lordship will permit me to add an observation, I should say that the experience of the quartermasters, who are regimental account-

ants like the paymasters, and who until recently have had the management and payment of a great many of the financial accounts of the corps, especially qualifies them for the appointment.

2106. And they find no difficulty in providing the security which is necessarily demanded by the War Office for their occupying the position of paymaster ?—None whatever. If you will permit me I should like to refer to the evidence of Major-General David Russell before the Committee on Regimental Quartermasters, with reference to the appointment of paymasters in the army.

2107. Does Major-General David Russell advocate the appointment of paymasters from the rank of quartermasters ?—Yes, he refers to the system as to the selection and position of civilian paymasters, as compared with that of quartermasters. Perhaps you will permit me to read a passage from his evidence.

2108. If you refer to the No. of the question it will be sufficient ?—It is question No. 295 put by Captain Galton.

2109. Is that a published Report ?—Yes. I would also refer to questions 296 and 299.

2110. What is the report ?—It is a Report presented to Parliament, dated "War Office, 10th March 1865," of "The committee appointed to inquire into "the condition as to provision, pay, and allowances "of the regimental quartermasters of Her Majesty's "service."

2111. I think we have sufficient evidence from the questions I have asked you to show that it is your opinion that the office of paymaster in the line should be open to men who have risen from the ranks through the rank of quartermaster ?—Yes.

2112. You have stated that you have seen various most irregular practices go on in 1846 in Beggars' Bush Barracks, Dublin. I suppose you are aware that all those practices are utterly exploded at the present day ?—I never was in any other recruiting depôt.

2113. But you do not suppose that such practices prevail now ?—I do not suppose for one moment that staff serjeants are allowed to act as the man I speak of in that case misbehaved, but there is no doubt that there will always be irregularities, more or less, which it will be difficult to prevent. Where several hundreds of recruits from all classes are together there is a great deal of dissipation and vice exhibited, and to young fellows with sensitive feelings it is a very sore trial on their first enlistment.

2114. No doubt discipline must be maintained, but I suppose you do not mean to state that discipline is maintained by any means that are unjustifiable in the common-sense acceptation of the term by the non-commissioned officers who have charge of the recruits ?—No, I do not think it is.

2115. You suggest that the regulation as to the age at which soldiers reckon service towards pension, namely, 18 years, should be repealed ?—Yes.

2116. If that were repealed what would you make the period when a soldier should begin to reckon service towards pension ?—From the date of attestation, if capable of bearing arms, except in the case of boys and lads enlisted specially to be trained as drummers or musicians.

2117. If it is to be reckoned from the date of attestation, what is to be the test of whether the man is fit to bear arms or not ?—All recruits are invariably sent to drill ; it is part of their ordinary training, which, when completed in about three months, qualifies them for guard and other duties.

2118. The attestation takes place long before the recruit is put to his drill, I apprehend ?—At present service counts from the date of the attestation. In the case of men who are enlisted at a distance from the head-quarters of their corps or depôt, it sometimes takes a month or six weeks in getting them through the various channels to the head-quarters.

2119. If any alteration is to be made, would it not be more satisfactory that the soldier should be allowed to reckon his service from the time when he is reported by his commanding officer to be fit to bear arms ?—I think it would be more satisfactory to settle the matter as I suggest, namely, to reckon their service from the date of attestation.

2120. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) The recruiting serjeant always tells the recruit to swear that he is 18, does he not ?—In a great many cases they do.

2121. (*Chairman.*) You think, if a man is able to bear arms, at the period of his attestation, that his time should count from that period for pension ?—Yes, from the date of his attestation.

2122. You would not, of course, apply that rule to boys enlisted as drummers ?—Not to boys enlisted as drummers or musicians. The system works exactly in this way. One lad joins at 16 years of age, and the recruiting serjeant says to him, "Now my lad "you are of the standard height, you can pass in as "18, and you will save two years' service by attesting "yourself as 18 years of age." That lad reckons the whole of his service towards his pension. While another lad who honestly says what his age really is, namely 16, and sticks to his statement, loses two years' service, that is, he has to serve two years longer for his pension, and 12 instead of 10 years for the first period of his engagement.

2123. In order to remedy that evil you would allow every man, who at his attestation was fit to bear arms, to count his period for pension from that date, whatever his age may be ?—Yes.

2124. You are aware that a great many men who have enlisted for limited service for 10 years are disposed to take their discharge at the end of their period, and you state in your paper that you think that a small addition on re-engagement to a soldier's pay would be effectual to retain him in most cases ?—I feel satisfied that it would.

2125. Suppose that addition were made to a soldier's pay, and that it was at the same time made compulsory that that addition to his pay should be paid into the savings bank, and accumulate until his second period of service was exhausted, do you think that that would be a system which would be satisfactory to the men themselves ?—I am afraid that in the first instance the men would look upon it with some suspicion, but I think that it would be an admirable arrangement.

2126. You think that it would not be very difficult to convince the men that it was a system which would eventually be for their benefit ?—I think it would not.

2127. I suppose you would attach to that a power to commanding officers in certain cases, in cases of men who were married for instance, or who had any necessity to apply a small sum of their savings to any expenditure, to sanction the withdrawal of that small sum from the savings bank ?—I think it would be difficult to make exceptions. The money should be dealt with like that which is now granted as an annuity. The annuities and gratuities now have to be paid into the savings bank and the money accumulates with interest until the man is discharged ; I think that it would be better, if the pay must be put into the savings bank, that it should remain there and accumulate without exception, and without any liability to forfeiture or deduction.

2128. You think an addition to the pay so granted and placed in the savings bank and retained there not to be touched by the man until his service was expired would be a sufficient inducement to make men renew their engagement after the first period of service had elapsed ?—I am quite satisfied that it would have a great effect in that direction. I have recently seen, since I was here before, a great many limited service men who have been to my office. I do not know why more than usual have been there, but it has been so, and from them I gather that a great many men are coming home from India just at present, and I have put the question to them as to what effect an offer of 2*d.* or 3*d.* a day additional pay would have had in India if it had been proffered to them there, and many men have told me that it would

Mr. S. Haden.

15th June 1866.

certainly have had some effect in making them reconsider the step they were taking.

2129. Did you ever subjoin to that the proposition that the 2*d.* a day or 3*d.* a day, or whatever it might be, should not go immediately into the men's own pockets, but that it should be retained in the savings bank to accumulate until they were discharged?—No, I have not put it in that way before them, but I have no doubt that it would eventually work well, although, as I say, soldiers look upon every promise that is not immediately to be realized with a certain amount of suspicion; still I think that would be eventually removed.

2130. Do you think that it would be removed before the full period for which those soldiers re-engaged the second time had elapsed, and the benefit had been exhibited by a soldier's having paid into his hands the accumulation of his pay during his second period of service?—I feel perfectly certain that it would be an excellent arrangement, and would be an additional inducement to the soldier to increase his amount in the bank by saving from his pay. I may remark that formerly additional pay was granted to a man after 14 years' service at the rate of 2*d.* a day, that was before the provisions of the present good-conduct warrant came into force.

2131. But that was paid into their hands immediately; it was not deposited in a savings bank?—Yes, that was paid into their hands.

2132. You state that you think that instead of the modes of punishment which are adopted now for minor offences, such as short imprisonments, drills, and confinement to barracks, it would be much better to have a system of fines or deductions from the soldier's pay; do you think that that would be a more popular mode of dealing with soldiers than the present system?—It is rather a difficult question to deal with, but commanding officers might have the alternative of fining men for certain offences, as they now can for absence without leave.

2133. If the commanding officer had the opportunity of fining a man instead of sentencing him to other punishments, do you think that that would render the service more popular and acceptable to the soldier than it is at present?—For men who are hardened in sin, if one may say so, nothing but hard labour or other punishment will ever be efficacious, but I think in many instances fines and shorter sentences than are sometimes given now would have beneficial results, and be more to the advantage of the army than the present system, without injuring its discipline.

2134. Are you not aware that there is nothing more offensive to a soldier than touching his pay in any way?—With the small pay which a soldier now has, he naturally objects to have it curtailed in any way. On the other hand, I think that his liability to small fines for misconduct, were the system introduced, should be taken as an inducement to him to behave himself. I can recall cases in which men who have been absent without leave for two or three days have been awarded for that a full stoppage of 1*s.* for each of those days, in addition to an imprisonment of seven days in the cells, with 14 days' marching order drill and confinement to barracks for another period, making altogether 30 days, under which the commanding officer may sentence a man as a minor punishment. I think it is 28 days now, it used to be 30. I think a sentence of that sort is too long.

2135. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Do you not think that a man must have been a very bad character to have such a sentence as that?—Doubtless. I have known instances, and I speak from knowledge of the facts, in which men who have been undergoing long sentences of that sort for two or three offences following each other have again committed offences and asked for courts-martial, in order to get rid of an accumulation of minor punishments while undergoing the sentence awarded by such court.

2136. (*Col. Radcliffe.*) Do you not think that the general tendency of commanding officers is leniency towards the men?—I certainly do not presume to say that the commanding officers are as a rule harsh or disposed to treat the men unfairly, but my experience is, that where the commanding officers have been the strictest, and have been in the habit of awarding the smallest punishments, they have had less crime, and their regiments have been equally good with any others.

2137. (*Chairman.*) You stated that it was your opinion that the pension to be given after 21 years service should be 1*s.* instead of 8*d.*?—Yes.

2138. If the pension were fixed at 1*s.*, you would not propose that a man should carry any of his good-conduct pay to pension?—Of course anything that tends to increase the expense of pensions will require a good deal of consideration, but the reason why I suggest that a soldier should have 1*s.* a day on the completion of his 21 years' service is this. Formerly, before the present good-conduct warrant came into operation, all soldiers of 21 years' service got 1*s.* a day pension. Now there are many men who are not always the best characters, and certainly not always the best soldiers, who nevertheless wear two, three, or four good-conduct badges. Those men get 1*s.* a day at present, while other men who are a little unfortunate get no more than the 8*d.* I think 21 years' service is not adequately remunerated by 1*s.* a day, and I certainly think that a soldier should have no less than that.

2139. Do you think that it would be better to revert to the old system of 1*s.* a day pension for 21 years' service than to pursue the present system of adding good-conduct pay to the 8*d.* pension?—You might give a good-conduct man some addition to his pension if it were considered advisable, but I certainly think that not less than 1*s.* a day should be given for 21 years' service. You might give a man a halfpenny a day in addition to his pension for each good-conduct badge, as you give a man a halfpenny a day for each year of service after 21 years. And there is another way in which you might benefit men who had been on foreign service, namely, by allowing them to reckon their service as soldiers formerly did for service in the East Indies. Every two years in the East Indies used to count for three towards pension. In that way you would give them an additional benefit. Of course it would cause an additional expense, but it would be an additional benefit to the soldier.

2140. Upon the subject of marriage in the army, I think you stated that you would recommend that marriage by permission should be reserved solely for men who re-engaged after the first period of their service had expired, do you think that that would be a popular measure in the army?—So few men can get married under the regulations that it could not have much effect, but still I think that any privileges you can reserve for the 10 years' men ought to be reserved, and I certainly think it is bad policy to allow young soldiers to get married.

2141. Suppose it were made stringent by law that soldiers should not be allowed to marry before their first period of enlistment had expired, do you think that dismissal from the army for committing the act of marriage contrary to the consent of the commanding officer would be taken advantage of by any great body of men for the purpose of making their escape from the army?—I think it probably would. When men contemplate marriage I think they would be reckless. If an opportunity was offered to them of escaping from the service by getting married, I should think that that would probably induce men to leave the service.

2142. And you think that men would marry without any prospect of employment, and upon the certainty of being turned out upon the wide world merely for the purpose of getting rid of their military service?—I think when men contemplate marriage it is a fixed idea with them, and they generally pursue it without regard to the consequences.

2143. Do you think that many soldiers in the army contemplate marriage very long before they marry?—In many instances they do. I think if it were un-

derstood that men of 10 years' service would have the privilege of marrying as vacancies occurred with the permission of their commanding officers, it would be an advantage, and under any circumstances I think no man should be allowed to marry unless he had 10 years' service.

2144. How would you prevent a man from marrying? —You cannot prevent him.

2145. You would allow the present wretched system which attaches to the wives of soldiers who have married without leave to go on without any attempt to amend it at all ?—The regulations for the army are very stringent with reference to marriages already. I have seen a great deal of misery entailed upon soldiers and their families by those reckless marriages without leave; but, as I say, I do not see how you can prevent them. The legislature cannot very well interfere in that matter, and commanding officers at present can deprive men who so marry of all privileges. They need not allow the men out of mess; they need not allow their wives into barracks; and they need not permit them to have washing, and of course on embarkation for foreign service the wives do not proceed with the corps. All that is already fixed by regulation.

2146. As an experienced soldier in the ranks you can suggest no remedy for that state of things, and you think that men will marry in spite of all prohibition, either by law or otherwise to the contrary ?— There is no doubt of it; that is the result of my experience.

2147. What is it that induces a young soldier to marry, with all the disadvantages before him, contrary to the will of his commanding officer ?—I do not think the soldiers who contemplate marriage, in the majority of cases, ever consider either the commanding officer or any thing else; they are as thoughtless and obstinate as other classes when marriage is contemplated by them and they meet with obstacles.

2148. But unquestionably the practice of soldiers marrying without the leave of their commanding officers is a source of great misery in the army ?— Yes, undoubtedly it is.

2149. And tends very much to render the service unpopular in the country ?—There is no doubt of it.

2150. And if it were possible you would restrict that indulgence entirely to the men who renew their services after the first period ?—Yes, under any circumstances, without any reference to the Limited Service Act, I think that no man should be allowed to marry until he has completed at least 10 years' service. It is not only throwing himself and a family probably into misery, but it is bringing an expense upon the State.

2151. You say that you think that a shorter period of service, say 15 years, with a reduced rate of pension, would be more acceptable to those who enter the army than the present system; are you of opinion that it would be a good thing to send a soldier adrift after 15 years' service with a very small rate of pension ?—I think if a man could receive 8*d.* a day after 15 years' service instead of 1*s.* a day after 21 years' service, he would by his age be qualified to take numerous appointments, which at present he is excluded from, in the Civil Service and in various public establishments.

2152. You would not fix the rate of pension after 15 years' service lower than 8*d.* a day ?—No.

2153. You are aware that that would be a heavy burden upon the expenses of the army if you increased the pension list in that way ?—There is no doubt it would cause some additional expense.

2154. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) After narrating all the advantages at present given to the soldier, you say, "Notwithstanding these vast benefits the recruits are "not so good; the soldiers do not behave so well "as formerly;" can you assign any reason for your thinking that the soldiers do not behave so well now as they did formerly ?—I judge from my experience during the four or five years I was at Gibraltar, and principally among men who had been enlisted for second battalions, and I contrast them with those I have served with previously.

2155. You were in the second battalion of the regiment then ?—Yes, the second battalion of the 6th regiment. I certainly did not consider that the behaviour of the men generally in barracks and out of barracks was so good as among soldiers enlisted under the previous Act.

2156. What did you think of the other regiments who were at Gibraltar at the same time; you say you were in a second battalion ?—We were all second battalions, therefore I consider that that gave me an ample opportunity of judging between the past system and the present.

2157. (*Chairman.*) If it could be shown that the good-conduct pay of the army had been increasing from year to year with a fixed and gradual increase, would not that tend to prove that the men in the army have been behaving better from year to year than they did formerly ?—I believe that the total numbers in the army have considerably increased.

2158. But if it could be shown. that notwithstanding the increase in numbers, the good-conduct pay had proportionately increased taking numbers into consideration, would not that be a proof that the men in the army had behaved better from year to year than they did formerly ?—It ought to be so.

2159. (*Sir D. Cameron.*) Is it fair to judge of the conduct of the whole army by the conduct of a young battalion of recruits ?—I speak with reference to the behaviour of the men enlisted under the present system as compared with that of the past. The result of my experience is, that the men who now enlist do not behave so well as the men who enlisted before the Limited Service Act came into operation.

2160. (*Chairman.*) Supposing it should also be shown to you from the annual returns of crime and punishment in the army, that not only has the number of crimes decreased, but that the number of punishments has also greatly decreased, and is decreasing from year to year, would not that be a further proof that the army was behaving better now than it did in former years ?—Of course it should. I think those advantages you have alluded to, and any other advantages that may perhaps result from this Commission, should have greater publicity than is at present given. I think that publicity might be given in a variety of ways. I think that a *résumé* of the warrants and of the various benefits, either during service or after discharge offered to the soldier, might be published and circulated to the various public institutions throughout the kingdom, libraries, mechanics' institutes, reading rooms, and such places. I think they should also be liberally supplied to recruiting parties, and generally circulated through the libraries and barrack rooms of the army. I should point out in them the ranks, the names, the corps, and generally give an account of all the officers serving in the army, who have been promoted from the ranks, in order to show that there are some inducements to lead men to enter the army, that some men do get on in it, showing also the rates of pay that they are receiving, and the value of the commissions if they are saleable, and also the rates of half-pay which would be incident to each position on retirement.

2161. Information of that kind so furnished would be rather voluminous, but it would be advantageous in your opinion to disperse throughout the country, and to the various parochial authorities of the country, a simple statement of the advantages which a soldier would receive during his service from allowances and the various regulations of the service ?—Yes. On church doors, and the doors of town halls and other public institutions, certain notices are now posted, and any advantages that are offered to men to enter Her Majesty's service might, I think, receive similar publicity through the same channels.

2162. Are you aware of the means which are taken at present to recruit the ranks of the navy by means of establishments in the shape of training schools on

Mr. S. Haden.

15th June 1866.

board of various ships at different ports?—I believe there are such establishments.

2163. You do not know the effect of them?—I have no knowledge of the machinery.

2164. Supposing that there were establishments set up different parts of the country where boys from the age of 14 could be taken in, educated, and trained for military service, and afterwards attached to regiments and enlisted for the first period of service, do you think that that would be a popular way of, to a certain extent, furnishing the ranks of the army with recruits?—I have no doubt that you would get rid of a great many boys by that means who are at present doing a great deal of harm, idling and being trained into habits of vice. We find that to be so in all reformatories and all industrial schools.

2165. I am not wishing to put these establishments upon the footing of reformatories; the footing on which I am desirous of placing them is this, that they should be establishments in which parents should be induced to place their children at the age of 14 years, coming under an obligation, as they do in the case of the navy, to enter them as soon as they are fit to bear arms for service in the different regiments of the army. Do you think that such an establishment would be successful if it were set up?—I think the system is worth trying.

2166. (*Col. Radcliffe.*) With reference to what you said about pensioners being generally looked upon as bad characters; why should pensioners be worse than the men of 10 years' service?—I did not put it in that way.

2167. I think you stated that the pensioners were, most of them, men of bad character?—No, it is the habit of persons in civil life to look upon pensioners generally as men of bad character.

2168. I understood you to state that they were a bad lot in your opinion?—No, they are looked upon as such; that is my experience ever since I was seven years old.

2169. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) You mentioned that great numbers, in fact the majority of the 10 years' service men, refused to re-enlist. Is not that rather irreconcileable with the statement that on any diminution of the army it is necessary to discharge a large number of good soldiers in order to bring it down to the establishment?—At the time of those reductions which I spoke of as having taken place in 1849 and after the Crimean war, the Ten Years' Act had not fully come into operation.

2170. You mentioned in your first answer that cases of heavy mortality in active service, as in the Crimea and as amongst the troops in China, tend to deter men from enlisting. Are you not aware that it is found peculiarly easy to recruit men for regiments that have lost heavily in active service?—I do not think that those matters that I have alluded to have so much effect upon the men as upon the parents. I think that when men are about to enlist they are very careless as to the step they are about to take and as to what corps they join.

2171. Then I gather from you that whilst you think that these causes have a great influence upon parents, you do not think that they have a great influence upon the recruiting for the army?—Not to any great extent.

2172. You mentioned that you think the pension too little, because it is impossible for a man to live upon 8*d.* a day, and at the same time you proposed that a man after 15 years' service should have a pension of 8*d.* a day?—Yes.

2173. Do you not think that it would give rise to a bad impression throughout the country if there were a large number of discharged soldiers, the exact length of whose service the public throughout the country would not know, having what you consider a very small pension, like that of 8*d.* a day?—I cannot see that it would.

2174. What I mean is this, an old discharged soldier will always make the best of the smallness of his pension, he will not explain to his neighbours that he got it for a short service. Do you not think that the smallness of those pensions, even after a short service, will have a bad effect upon the popularity of the service in the country?—No, I do not think so. My idea in proposing that the service should be 15 years instead of 21 years is, that it would give a soldier a better chance in that case of obtaining civil employment, because he would be less disqualified for civil employment than he is now after 21 years' service.

2175. If a man enlisted at 18, and served for 15 years, he would according to your proposal become entitled to a pension of 8*d.* a day at 33?—Yes.

2176. At that time do you not think that he would probably live at least 15 years more?—Yes.

2177. Would not the effect of that be that you would have about as many pensioners at 8*d.* a day as the whole strength of the army?—I have not made any calculation.

2178. But you see the calculation. Fifteen years would be the period of service, and a man would get at least 15 years' pension?—No doubt there would be a great increase in the number of pensioners.

2179. Would it not be exactly in round terms equivalent to an increase of 8*d.* a day pay to every soldier in the army, because according to your proposal he would have for 15 years his present pay, and for 15 years afterwards this pension of 8*d.* a day?—No, not to that extent, because the good-conduct man now gets 1*s.* a day pension for 21 years' service.

2180. It would be the same thing as paying a man 8*d.* a day additional for his 15 years' service, would it not?—Yes.

2181. Are you aware that there is, I believe, no other army in the world in which there is any general pension system except our own?—I apprehend on the other side that there is no army in the world in which soldiers are expected to serve so long without pension.

2182. That is not quite accurate, because though the compulsory term of service in foreign armies is shorter than ours, the men who do serve for a longer term do not get pension either. Is there any single branch of civil life in which there is anything analogous to our system of military pensions; has a man anything like so good a prospect in any of the ordinary civil employments, excluding the civil employments under the Crown, as a soldier has in view of his pension?—No, unless you include in civil employments police and county appointments, where I apprehend superannuation allowances are granted—such appointments as those of warders in prisons, for instance; otherwise I know of none.

2183. With regard to giving commissions to men from the ranks, you stated that you considered it would be desirable to induce a large number of men who would be ambitious of obtaining commissioned rank to enlist. Do you not think that if a very large number of men who looked forward to obtaining commissioned rank were to enlist in the army, there would be a great many discontented men, inasmuch as it is an impossibility that any great number can attain to commissioned rank?—I think that whenever a death vacancy occurs among combatant officers a non-commissioned officer might be promoted, and I would also suggest that a proportion of all first commissions should be given to non-commissioned officers. At the same time, as non-commissioned officers now when promoted have some claim to pension, and in some cases are actually entitled to a pension varying from 2*s.* to 2*s.* 6*d.* per day in addition to their pay, and some have an annuity of from 10*l.* to 20*l.* a year for distinguished conduct in the field, I think that these circumstances should be considered in the pay of officers so promoted from the ranks to commissions. The country saves their pensions by the promotion, and saves also the annuities to which they are entitled under the present system. I think those men should get a higher rate of pay than officers who enter the army in the ordinary way, more especially as the saleable price of the commission is the same in

both cases, and a subaltern from the ranks, on selling out, gets no benefit for past services in the ranks.

2184. You propose that the giving of commissions should be used as an inducement largely to increase the recruiting for the army; I say that with all the proposals you have made to increase the number of commissions given to men from the ranks, the proportion of the men from the ranks who could attain to commissioned rank must be extremely small?—Of course.

2185. Would it not tend to create a large class of discontented men if we induced a large number of young men to enter the army with the hope of attaining commissioned rank, a hope which in nine cases out of ten could not be gratified?—I think there ought to be greater inducements than there are at present; I think it would be a benefit to the army to have a better class of men in it than are now serving; no doubt it would cause a certain amount of discontent to those who were disappointed, but in other armies I am given to understand that promotions are made from the ranks, and the men rise to a very high rank in those armies.

2186. You suggest that it would be desirable, as an incentive to enlistment, that publication should be made of all cases of promotion from the ranks. Now if this tended to make the mass of recruits throughout the country think that there was anything like a fair probability of their attaining similar rank if they enlisted in the army, would not that be in fact a fraud upon them,—not a formal fraud, because nothing to that effect would be stated; but would it not be a frightful fraud in fact if you suggested to the young men throughout the country, "You will probably rise "to be lieutenant-colonel in the army?"—No, I think not. At present the same inducement is put forward,—on the recruiting placards,—the position of quartermaster is put prominently forward. If you ever look at the recruiting notices you will see that the position of quartermaster is held up as a very desirable one to which a recruit may hope to attain.

2187. You mentioned that in other armies men are more largely promoted from the ranks than in ours. Will you instance the armies in which you know that to be the case?—I do not know that to be the case in other armies; but such is my impression. I believe that if there were promotion from the ranks to a greater extent in our army, you would obtain among your recruits men who, though not in a position to enter Her Majesty's service by purchase, have educational and other qualifications which in other armies would entitle them to enter as cadets or volunteers with some certainty of eventually obtaining commissioned rank in a shorter period of service than is usual in our army, and with a better prospect of obtaining high rank.

2188. I will read to you two extracts from the report of the Commission on Military Education in 1857. The Commissioners mention that in the French army, which they state is an army in which promotion from the ranks appears to obtain more largely than in any other European army, the maximum number of promotions from the ranks is one in three, and they add: "We were assured that the latter class of "officers" (those promoted from the ranks) "do not "usually rise above the rank of captain." With regard to the Prussian army, which has been instanced, not by you, but is generally instanced as an army in which promotion from the ranks takes place to a considerable extent, they report: "It is evidently con- "sidered desirable to limit commissions in the army "almost exclusively to the upper ranks, and the sons "of officers; we were told that all colonels in "promising nominations kept this object in view, "and the check exercised by the officers points the "same way. We were also assured that the advance- "ment of non-commissioned officers in time of peace "to the rank of officers was an extremely rare "occurrence." Now it is commonly said, that it is held out as an inducement to a French recruit that every French conscript carries a possible bâton of Marshal of France in his knapsack; but as not more than one out of a hundred thousand French conscripts attains to that rank, and not more than one out of many thousands attains to anything like high rank in the army, may we not say fairly that in the French army, like our own, the ordinary prospect of a soldier cannot extend to commissioned rank?—I think, judging from what you have now told me, that there are greater opportunities in France than in England. In England a non-commissioned officer from the ranks may hope to rise to the rank of field officer, but the instances are very few indeed.

2189. Have you any idea of what proportion the number of men who rise to the rank of field officer in the English army bears to that of the men who rise to the same rank in the French army?—No.

2190. (*Lord W. Paulett.*) Have you any idea of the number of non-commissioned officers who get their rank as officers and quit the service before they arrive at the rank of captain, or even lieutenant?—The greater proportion do so I believe, and I can explain partly why that is the case. The men find themselves in a false position; they get into debt; it is unavoidable; they cannot exist on their pay, and they have an opportunity of selling out offered to them. Some of them have an opportunity of obtaining beneficial appointments which their rank certainly gives them. If they had not obtained the commission they would not in some cases be eligible for such civil appointments; but in the majority of cases pecuniary difficulties force them to sell out.

2191. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) May it not also be the fact that many men who have risen from the ranks retire from the service by the sale of their commissions, inasmuch as it puts them in possession of a very considerable sum of money with which to start in civil life, a sum of money which they could not have had any other means of obtaining?—Yes; I consider that it is a very great advantage to the men to have an opportunity of obtaining a commission, which is saleable, and I think it would be a great advantage to every officer promoted from the ranks if each commission, without exception, were also made saleable, as they could be without difficulty or inconvenience to the public service.

2192. You mentioned that you consider it desirable that ex-soldiers should be employed as much as might be found possible in the public offices?—Yes.

2193. Will you look at this return, by which it appears that in the War Office there are at present ex-soldiers employed as clerks 20, as messengers 3, and as commissionnaires 4; is not that satisfactory as far as this office is concerned?—I think not. I think it is a very small and a very unsatisfactory proportion.

2194. (*Chairman.*) Are you aware that there are a great many complaints made by soldiers coming from India, for instance, of the long periods which elapse before they can get their accounts settled and balanced?—I have heard of such complaints.

2195. But they have not come within your immediate notice?—Not within my personal experience.

2196. Undoubtedly it would tend to render the service more popular if speedy and quick means were adopted of settling all matters with soldiers who are about to leave the service and go into the country or into civil employments, is not that so?—Unquestionably.

The witness withdrew.

Mr. FREDERICK WALLACE examined.

2197. (*Chairman.*) You were formerly for 14 years in the 4th Dragoon Guards, 9½ years of which you were serjeant, and 2½ years of which you were troop serjeant-major in that regiment, I think?—Yes.

Mr. F. Wallace.

15th June 1866.

2198. And you are at present in the employment of the London and North-western Railway Company ?—Yes.

2199. You enlisted into the army of course under the Limited Enlistment Act ?—Yes.

2200. For a period of 12 years ?—Yes.

2201. Did you take on with the second engagement ?—I did.

2202. Was your discharge from the army effected by purchase ?—Yes.

2203. When you purchased your discharge had you any prospect of an engagement with the London and North-western Railway Company ?—I had not.

2204. Are you at liberty to state to this Commission the grounds upon which you desired to quit the army by the purchase of your discharge, instead of going on to finish the full period of service which would entitle you to a pension ?—Yes; I was reduced from the rank of troop serjeant-major, and after being so many years a non-commissioned officer in the regiment, I did not wish to soldier with those men whom I had been so many years above; that was my motive for leaving the army.

2205. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) You were reduced to a private, I suppose ?—Yes.

2206. (*Chairman.*) And your friends assisted you to raise the sum necessary to purchase your discharge ?—I had the money by me to purchase my discharge. I paid 5*l.* to leave the regiment.

2207. If you were reduced from the position of troop serjeant-major, how comes it that your character bore the testimony of being very good ?—It was for a very simple crime that I was reduced.

2208. Can you state to the Commission whether the system of enlisting for limited periods now is, in your opinion, popular with young men of the country from whom the recruits for the army are drawn ?—I should say not.

2209. In your opinion would they prefer to enlist for a longer period at once ?—That is a question I could not answer; but since the limited term of service came out there are more men who leave the army when their time ends. Some men like to try their hand at something else.

2210. Do you think that a soldier, after having served for 12 years in Her Majesty's service, does not get so great a taste for the army as to overcome his wish to wander away and try some other profession ?—I think he does not; I have heard several of the men during the time I was in the army complain of there being so much camp life and marching about the country compared to what they had some years gone by.

2211. You think, if they were moved more frequently, they would like it better ?—No; they get too much camp life and moving about compared to what they used to do.

2212. They are not so long in permanent quarters as they used to be, and that, you think, renders them more dissatisfied with the service ?—That together with the camp life.

2213. Is there anything in the nature of the drill or duties in the regiment which would deter young soldiers from taking a liking to the service ?—There was none in the regiment that I was in.

2214. You think that it is very much the desire of change which induces soldiers, after the first period of their enlistment, to leave the army ?—I think it is.

2215. If a man upon re-engaging for a second period of service was to have a little increase made to his pay, do you think that that would be the means of preventing a great many of the 12 years' men from leaving the cavalry ?—I think it would. I think it would be more encouragement to them to stop.

2216. With that encouragement do you think that many more would be disposed to stop ?—I think they would.

2217. Do you think that soldiers, when their first period of service is about drawing to a close, discuss the matter with their comrades of their re-engagement, and so on, and get unsettled in their minds in their regiments ?—They do. I have heard several men before their time expired talking amongst themselves, and asking each other whether they would take on for a second term of service or not.

2218. Do you think that it would make any difference in the willingness of recruits to enter the service, whether it was for a period of 12 or 21 years, supposing that the old system were resorted to of enlisting for a period of 21 years at once ?—I think not.

2219. You do not think they care about the duration of the period of service when they first take the shilling ?—I think not.

2220. You have never been upon the recruiting service yourself, have you ?—Never.

2221. (*Sir D. Cameron.*) Would you yourself have enlisted as readily for 21 years as for 12 years ?—I would.

2222. (*Chairman.*) And you think that that is a general feeling amongst most recruits ?—I think it is.

2223. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) You think that if service for 21 years were now introduced we should get as many recruits as we do with the more limited period of service ?—I think you would.

2224. (*Major-Gen. Balfour.*) The men's minds become unsettled, you say, towards the close of their service ?—Yes.

2225. Do you think that you could offer any inducements to them, by means of bounty or otherwise, at the expiration of the seventh year of their service, before their minds became unsettled, to induce them to extend their period of engagement, and to prevent their minds from becoming unsettled ?—Possibly that might be done.

2226. (*Col. Radcliffe.*) When they were unsettled, the additional bounty, or whatever the inducement might be, would fix them to re-engage ?—Yes, it might.

2227. (*Chairman.*) When you applied for employment in the London and North-western Company's service, did you carry a recommendation from your commanding officer to them ?—No. I brought my discharge with me.

2228. You brought your discharge with you, and applied to Captain Bruyeres ?—Yes.

2229. And he referred you to the Directors, I suppose ?—Yes.

2230. Do you find many men in the same position as yourself, old soldiers who have taken their discharge, employed in the company's service ?—There are a good many.

2231. Do you talk over amongst yourselves the reasons for having quitted the service ?—I have met one or two since I left the regiment, and they have told me that they were sorry for having left the army.

2232. Even, although they had got good employment in civil life ?—Yes.

2233. Do you suppose, that if after a man's period was expired he got a year's furlough, or a little more, to try the effects of private life, and was allowed to go back if he disliked private life, and to re-engage in his regiment without losing his former service, that would be the means of retaining many of the men after the first 12 years' service in the cavalry ?—I think it would.

2234. I mean a furlough without pay of course; I mean that they should be permitted to be absent from their regiments for a year or a year and a half, and then, if they disliked the trial of private life, that they should be able to go back and re-engage, and at the same time count their former time towards pension. I understand you to think that that would be the means of rendering it more likely that a number of men after the first engagement would return to a second ?—It might with some men.

2235. (*Sir D. Cameron.*) What induced you to enlist into the service; had you any particular reason for doing so ?—My father served in the Dragoon Guards during the Peninsular War, and I had three brothers in the army, and since I was a lad I always had a wish for the army.

2236. Were you aware exactly of the pay you

would receive ; did you think you were going to get one shilling a day clear without stoppages ?—No.

2237. You were fully aware of the amount of pay you would actually receive ?—Yes.

2238. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) What do you think induces most recruits to enter the service ; is it a liking for the army, or because they cannot get other employment, or because they have got into trouble ?—It may be the latter reasons in some instances, but I think a great number of young men have a wish for the army. Some men may have fallen out with their friends and wish to be away from home, others may be out of employment.

2239. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) Do you not think that a great number of men have a natural turn for being soldiers, especially Irishmen?—Yes.

2240. They enlist because they have a natural turn for being soldiers ; they like it ?—Yes.

2241. (*Sir D. Cameron.*) Do you think that most of those who enlist are disappointed after they enter the service at finding that they get so little pay, or do you think they know beforehand what they will receive ?—Some may have a knowledge of the pay they are going to receive beforehand, and others not.

2242. As a rule, do you think that most of them are disappointed ?—I think they are disappointed generally.

2243. (*Chairman.*) Taking all things into consideration, could not you, whilst you were in your regiment as troop serjeant-major, lay by or put into your pocket every day a larger sum of money for your personal expenses than you can now in service with the London and North-western Railway Company ?—I could as troop serjeant-major.

2244. And had it not been for the misfortune which befel you in your regiment, I suppose you would have continued there until you worked out your pension ?—I would.

2245. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) How far do you think a common soldier is better or worse off than a common labourer ?—I think a soldier is the best off.

2246. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) You have seen a good many men enter the army ; has it been a general complaint with them that they were not sober when they were enlisted ?—No.

2247. You do not believe that to be the case ?—No.

2248. You think the body of the recruits are sober when they enlist ?—There may be some men under the influence of drink when they enlist.

2249. (*Col. Radcliffe.*) But you think the generality of them are sober ?—I think the generality of them are sober.

2250. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) Do you think on the whole that as many men would enlist for 21 years as enlist for 12 years ?—I think they would.

2251. Do you think that the offer of 2*d.* a day additional pay, which would be carried forward to pension, would induce nearly all the 12 years' men to re-enlist ?—I think it would.

2252. Do you think the men would be as well satisfied if that 2*d.* a day additional pay was put in the savings bank for them against the time when they were to leave ?—I think not.

2253. With regard to the bounty given to the 12 years' men on re-entering, do you think that the men would like to have that bounty put in the savings bank for them ?—I think not, for a great many men go on furlough ; they get a month's furlough at the time of re-enlistment.

2254. (*Col. Radcliffe.*) They are entitled to two months' furlough if they like ?—They are.

2255. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) Do you think recruits on first enlistment would like their bounty to be put in a savings bank ?—I think not.

2256. (*Chairman.*) Can you state generally to the Commission, whether there are, in your opinion, any other circumstances than those which you have already mentioned that tend to give a man a disgust for the service and to induce him to leave it after his first period of enlistment has expired ?—No.

2257. You cannot state any others than those you have already stated ?—No.

2258. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) Do you think that the recruits generally would be satisfied to enlist for one branch of the service generally, that is, for the cavalry, and be posted to any regiment afterwards that the Adjutant-General liked ?—I think not. A great number of young men have a particular wish to join a certain regiment.

2259. Do you think that men are more likely to enlist if they have friends in a regiment or acquaintances from their district of the country, or anything of that kind ?—I think they are.

2260. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Supposing a man comes to enlist who has no friends and no particular regiment which he knows anything about, do you think he would care about being enlisted for general service in any regiment ?—There may be some men who have no preference.

2261. You had a father in the regiment, that is a different case from that which I am putting ; but if a man has no relation or friend in a regiment, do you think that he would mind being enlisted for general service ?—There may be some men that would not, but I think that the generality of the men would, because they generally hear regiments talked of in their own country places and towns, and they get it into their heads about enlisting that they would like to join a certain regiment ; some regiment they have heard some talk about.

2262. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) Do you think it would be felt to be of much value if on re-enlistment the men had some distinguishing badge to show that they were 12 years' service men, to distinguish them, in fact, from the young men ?—I think it might possibly.

2263. You do not think it would be of any great importance ?—No.

2264. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) Were you in the receipt of good-conduct pay at all before you were promoted ?—No, I was promoted before I became entitled to that.

2265. Did you see the operation of the troops having good-conduct pay as a troop serjeant-major and serjeant ?—I did.

2266. Do you remember any circumstance as to the withholding of that good-conduct pay as a punishment which you would desire to mention ?—A number of men lost their good-conduct pay, that I remember.

2267. Were they able to get it restored ?—Yes ; after a certain number of years they get it back again, if they do not appear in the defaulters' book.

2268. Was the time too long, do you think, with regard to getting it restored ?—I do not think it was.

2269. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) Do you think there is any very strong feeling against corporal punishment in the minds of recruits when they are thinking of enlisting ?—I think with some there is.

2270. Is that with the more respectable class of men ?—Yes.

2271. Do you think that many men leave the army after their first period of enlistment is over on account of that punishment existing ?—No, I do not think that has anything to do with their leaving the army.

2272. (*Chairman.*) With reference to corporal punishment in the army, do you not think that the well-behaved men of a regiment approve of the system which brings ill-conducted men and discreditable men to punishment at the halberts ?—I think they do.

2273. For that reason the well-disposed men of the army would not like to see corporal punishment totally abolished ; am I to draw that inference from your answer ?—During my time of soldiering I have seen some very bad characters in the regiment, and they have got all sorts of punishments, and I have found

Mr. F. Wallace.

15th June 1866.

that the only thing that made them good soldiers was that they turned out different after being flogged. I have seen one or two cases of that in the regiment that I was in.

2274. During your time you have seen bad men made better and made good soldiers after the last extremity of corporal punishment had been inflicted upon them ?—I have.

The witness withdrew.

Mr. W. Goddard.

Mr. William Goddard examined.

2275. (*Chairman.*) You are now 30 years of age, and you have served 11 years in the 23rd Fusiliers? —Yes.

2276. Eight years of that period you served as serjeant ?—Yes.

2277. And your character on discharge was very good. I presume from your service of 11 years that you took your discharge upon the expiration of your first period of enlistment ?—No ; I purchased my discharge. I re-engaged.

2278. You re-engaged at the end of the 10-years' service, and purchased your discharge ?—Yes.

2279. What did you pay for the purchase of your discharge ?—*7l.*

2280. Had you any particular reason for purchasing your discharge ?—I had not any particular reason.

2281. You had simply a desire to quit the service ? —Yes.

2282. Were you tired of it ?—No, I was not tired of it.

2283. What made you anxious to quit it, then ; had you a prospect of being employed in civil life?— No, no prospect whatever.

2284. Are you at liberty to mention to the Commission the reason why you purchased your discharge after 11 years' service in the army ?—For one thing ; I was a long time on the recruiting service, and I was called in from the recruiting service, and there was a regiment opened for volunteers. I volunteered for the regiment, and after I volunteered and had passed the doctor and everything, they said I should not be allowed to go ; it was a regiment in which I thought I could better myself ; that was one reason why I left.

2285. On that account you took a distaste to the service, and purchased your discharge ?—Yes.

2286. Can you state to the Commission whether the period of enlistment for limited service, either for 21 years or for any other time or unlimited service, is taken much into consideration by recruits when they enter the army ?—I do not think that the 10 years' Act was of any good ; I do not think it was of much account.

2287. The 10 years' Act you think has not done much service ?—I do not think much of it.

2288. In fact, you think a recruit would as soon enlist for 21 years as he would for 10 ?—Yes, he would, because he is sure of a pension then.

2289. Is he not equally sure of a pension if he re-engages for 11 years more ?—Yes ; but then, when he has served 10 years, he is anxious to leave the service.

2290. But if he has a knowledge that by re-engaging he can get his pension, would not that be an inducement to him to remain in the service, and not to give up his 10 years' service for nothing ?—Yes, he has a knowledge of that. When he enlists for 10 years, he knows that after that period of time he can leave if he wishes, and he knows that he cannot get a pension ; I think it is not a very good Act.

2291. You think he would prefer to enlist for 21 years at once ?—I do.

2292. And be secure of his pension at the end of it if he behaved himself well ?—Yes.

2293. When you first enlisted in the army, did you join it as a profession by choice ?—Yes.

2294. Were you well acquainted, when you first enlisted, with the fact, that although nominally you were to receive a shilling a day, there were certain deductions from that shilling a day which were sure to be made, and that it would not all go into your own pocket ?—No, I did not know that.

2295. You enlisted under the impression, then, that the shilling a day was to go entirely into your own pocket, and that everything was to be provided for you ?—I did.

2296. Those were the representations that were made to you by the recruiting serjeant ?—Yes.

2297. When you found that those representations were all false, did that give you any distaste for the service ; did you think faith had been broken with you ?—It did a little.

2298. (*Col. Radcliffe.*) Did you know the rate of pay you enlisted for before you enlisted ?—Yes.

2299. (*Chairman.*) That gave you a distaste for the service, you say, at the time ?—Yes.

2300. When you were out upon the recruiting service yourself, as a recruiting serjeant, did you always represent to the recruits that deductions would be made from their shilling a day ; that they would not get a shilling to put into their own pocket? —No, I did not.

2301. Then, although you had been taken in yourself in that way, you did not think it worth while to explain to those whom you recruited yourself the real position in which they would stand ?—No.

2302. Suppose that the warrant was to set forth to a recruit all that would be deducted from his pay, and he was to be told that all the money that he would receive would be some threepence or fourpence a day for his services, do you think that that would render the service more popular, and that recruits would be more ready to join than they are under the present system?—No.

2303. They would naturally forget all the advantages they had got, and they would contrast the threepence or fourpence a day with the pay which is usually given in the labour market, would they not ?—Yes.

2304. I am afraid that one great reason for any discontent which may exist in the army may be traced to the fact that a great many recruits are enlisted under false representations of the benefits which they are to derive from the service. Do you think that that is the case ?—Yes, I think it is so.

2305. When you first entered the army, to what extent had your education been proceeded with. Could you read and write ?—Not very well then.

2306. You were then sent to the regimental school were you not ?—Yes, every day.

2307. In the course of three years it appears that you, by your own diligence and talents, received a sufficiently good education to qualify you to become a serjeant ?—Yes.

2308. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Were you ever a pay serjeant ?—No, I was never a pay serjeant ; I was a stripe serjeant.

2309. (*Chairman.*) From your observation of the working of the regimental schools, is it your opinion that any recruit with common application could at all events qualify himself to read and write within a very few months of his enlistment ?—Yes.

2310. And that it would be a soldier's own fault if, after the first period of his enlistment, he left the service unable either to do the one or the other ?— Yes.

2311. When you purchased your discharge, did you apply to the London and North-western Railway Company for a situation on the recommendation of your commanding officer, or simply upon the faith of your discharge ?—I did not apply until after I had left the service.

2312. Did your commanding officer give you a recommendation ?—No.

2313. You simply went upon the faith of your discharge, and applied for a situation yourself ?—Yes.

2314. When you so applied for that situation, you were referred, I suppose, to the directors ?—Yes.

2315. And they, upon the testimony of your certificate alone, gave you the appointment which you now hold ?—Yes.

2316. I suppose all soldiers attach very great value to their discharges, particularly when they bear a certificate of good conduct upon them ?—Yes.

2317. And they are the means of obtaining them employment in civil life after they quit their military service ?—Yes.

2318. Were you married in the regiment ?—Yes.

2319. Were you married after you were a non-commissioned officer, or before it ?—After I was a non-commissioned officer.

2320. You were married of course with the consent of your commanding officer ?—No, I was married without leave. I applied for leave, but I was refused.

2321. Being married without leave, did you find that the loss of the privileges of married men were a great drawback upon the pay which you received as a non-commissioned officer ?—I had hard work, I could not get my wife into barracks ; I had to keep two homes, one in barracks and one out.

2322. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) You were in the mess I suppose ?—I was in the serjeant's mess.

2323. (*Chairman.*) And you had hard work to make both ends meet ?—Yes.

2324. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Was your marriage authorized before you took your discharge ?—No.

2325. (*Chairman.*) How long had you been married before you purchased your discharge ?—For some years. I was married in March 1858.

2326. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Was your being married without leave, and being consequently without the privileges of a married man, any inducement to you to take your discharge ?—I did not see any chance when I was in Walmer of getting my wife into barracks, because they had to apply to the regiment out in India.

2327. The first battalion ?—Yes.

2328. (*Col. Chapman.*) Would you have taken on again if your wife had been recognized ?—Yes, I should.

2329. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) That is to say, you would not have taken your discharge ?—No.

2330. You did re-engage ?—Yes.

2331. (*Chairman.*) If your wife had been taken on the strength of the regiment, should you have purchased your discharge ?—I did apply for it at first, before I was married, at Chatham, and I was refused on account of going on the recruiting service, so then I got married ; but I did not apply for it afterwards. There were several others in Walmer who applied for permission out to the regiment, but they did not seem to get any answer back ; I thought there was not any use in my applying.

2332. (*Col. Radcliffe.*) Was that the reason why you wished to volunteer into another regiment ?—No.

2333. (*Chairman.*) Do any considerable portion of the men of a regiment marry without leave ?—Yes, they do.

2334. You served in the 1st Battalion of the 23rd ?—Yes.

2335. How many men in your company were married without leave ?—I cannot tell at all, but there were several.

2336. Were there a dozen ?—No, not a dozen, about half a dozen in the depôt company.

2337. Out of a strength of how many men, about 80 men ?—I suppose there were about 80.

2338. Do you think it possible by any means to stop men marrying without leave ?—No, I do not think it is.

2339. You think, whatever impediments are put in their way, young men, before their first period of service has expired, will marry ?—Yes.

2340. During the period of your service as a married man have you ever been moved from one quarter to another ?—I was sent on the recruiting service from Chatham to Wales ; that was my first move.

2341. You were sent from Chatham on the recruiting service to Wales ?—Yes.

2342. You had to pay the expenses of conveying your wife and family out of your own pocket ?—Yes, I had to pay all that.

2343. Do you think that the men who marry without leave contemplate all those difficulties at the time that they marry ?—No, I do not.

2344. Suppose there was a strict order given that no man should marry before the first period of his service was over, and that it was an understood thing that every man so doing would be immediately discharged from the service, do you think that that would be the means of preventing young soldiers from marrying ?—Yes, I should think it would.

2345. They would not rush immediately into matrimony if they knew that their wives and themselves were to be immediately thrown upon the public without any means of support whatever ?—No.

2346. You do not think that they would take that step merely for the purpose of getting rid of the service in which they had engaged ?—No.

2347. It would be too serious a step for them to take in that way, you think ?—Yes.

2348. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) What situation do you hold in the London and North-western Company's service ?—I am a porter.

2349. Do you think, supposing you had not been married without leave in the service, that your position under the London and North-western Railway Company is better now with what you have to find for yourself than your position would have been as a serjeant in the regiment ?—No, it is not better.

2350. When you retire from your present position in the London and North-western Company's employment you will retire upon nothing ?—Yes, there will be nothing for me that I am aware of.

2351. There is no provision on retirement at all ?—I do not think so ; I have not seen the rules.

2352. I suppose with your expenses of lodging and maintenance, and so on, you are obliged to spend pretty nearly everything you get ?—Yes, I must do so.

2353. Do you repent having left the service ?—I have not repented as yet ; but it would not take much to make me go back again.

2354. Supposing you were offered to go back as serjeant in the regiment, would you go ?—I dare say I might.

2355. Having your marriage authorized ?—Yes.

2356. (*Sir D. Cameron.*) How long have you been out of the service ?—Only since April 21st.

2357. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) From your experience on the recruiting service, should you say that if, instead of taking recruits at the age of 17, you were to enlist boys, we will say, at the age of from 15 to 16, and send them to school for a year or so, you could get plenty of good boys to enter ?—Yes ; I have had several apply to me at that age.

2358. Respectable boys ?—Yes.

2359. Do you think they would be more willing to come at that age before they got into any service than they would afterwards when they are grown up, and out in the world ?—I think they would.

2360. From your experience of recruiting, do you believe that a recruit is generally sober, or under the influence of drink when he enlists in the majority of cases ?—He may have taken a little ; most of them have.

2361. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) Would you say that they are drunk ?—No, they are not drunk.

2362. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) Did you recruit chiefly from public-houses, or not ?—From public-houses. I was putting up at a public-house.

2363. And, to use a common term, you drank yourself into the good graces of the recruits before they would come ?—Yes.

2364. Did they come with the consent of their friends, or in opposition to their friends' wishes ?—Not with the consent of their friends.

Mr. W. Goddard.

15th June 1866.

2365. You mean to say, that their entering the army was unpopular with their friends?—Yes. I have enlisted a great many overnight, and the next morning their friends would come down directly with the money to pay the smart, in order that the recruits should not go.

2366. The men themselves still wishing to go?—Yes, the men still wishing to go, but their parents pressing to buy them off.

2367. (*Col. Radcliffe.*) Do you think that if there was a respectable depôt for the recruits, in which they might enlist, a more respectable class would enlist than if they were only enlisted at public-houses?—Yes, I think so.

2368. You think more and better men would come?—Yes.

2369. More particularly if they were not kept hanging about public-houses for some days before being sent to the head-quarters of the regiment?—Yes.

2370. I suppose a respectable man has a great dislike to hanging about public-houses after he is enlisted?—Yes.

2371. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) When you have been recruiting, have you found a very great objection to enter the army in the minds of the recruits, owing to the practice of inflicting corporal punishment for certain crimes?—I have heard several speak of it before they have enlisted; they have spoken to me on that subject.

2372. (*Col. Radcliffe.*) What did you tell them?—I told them that they would only have to behave themselves, and keep themselves from drink, in order to keep clear of it. It is mostly done away with.

2373. Still they have an idea of it?—Yes, they have; especially about Wales, the part where I was recruiting.

2374. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) They have a very strong objection to it in Wales?—Yes.

2375. (*Col. Radcliffe.*) Should you like to see it done away with yourself?—Yes.

2376. Do you think that that is the feeling of most good old soldiers?—Yes.

2377. (*Sir D. Cameron.*) Do you think it would be possible to keep a regiment in good order without corporal punishment?—I think so.

2378. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Were you in the Crimea with your regiment?—I was.

2379. Do you think you could have kept them in order there without it?—Of course; it was most of it for drunkenness, what there was of it.

2380. (*Chairman.*) If you had not had recourse to corporal punishment when the regiment was in the field, would you not have had to have recourse to much more severe punishment, even to the extent of taking away life, in order to check crime?—Yes.

2381. There is no doubt about that?—No.

2382. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) When the use of the lash is adopted, do you not think that the good soldiers serve more comfortably when they have less to do to keep the ill-conditioned men in order, they being kept in order by that means?—No, I do not.

2383. (*Sir D. Cameron.*) Would you not flog for disgraceful offences, such as theft?—Yes, I think a man ought to be flogged for such a thing as that, but not for drunkenness.

2384. For violence to a non-commissioned officer?—Yes.

2385. You would flog him for that, too?—I think he ought to be flogged for that.

2386. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) A man is not flogged for drunkenness, you know?—He was in the Crimea.

The witness withdrew.

Adjourned to Thursday next at 11 o'clock.

Thursday, 21st June 1866.

PRESENT:

THE EARL OF DALHOUSIE IN THE CHAIR.

EARL OF LONGFORD.	COLONEL CHAPMAN.
VISCOUNT EVERSLEY.	COLONEL WILSON PATTEN.
LORD WILLIAM PAULET.	MR. WHITBREAD.
SIR DUNCAN CAMERON.	MR. O'REILLY.
MAJOR-GENERAL BALFOUR.	COLONEL RADCLIFFE.

Right Hon. Earl Grey, K.G.

21st June 1866.

The Right Honourable EARL GREY, K.G., examined.

2387. (*Chairman.*) I believe you were for a long time Secretary of State for War and the Colonies?—Yes.

2388. And previous to that you were Secretary-at-War?—I was Secretary-at-War from April 1835 to September 1839, and I was Secretary of State for War and the Colonies from July 1846 to the 23rd of February 1852.

2389. During the time you were Secretary of State for War the Limited Enlistment Bill was passed by you through the House of Lords?—Yes.

2390. It was introduced, of course, with your sanction into the House of Commons previously?—Yes, with the sanction of the Cabinet of which I was a member.

2391. Will you state to the Commission what the impressions were under which the Bill was sanctioned by you for introduction into Parliament?—That Bill originally arose from a consideration of the inadequate state of defence of the country. When we came into office in July 1846 we found that the subject had been under the serious consideration of our predecessors, and a memorandum upon the subject had been prepared by Sir James Graham and others, which I think you must remember to have seen. The subject was then very fully considered, and I wrote a full memorandum of my views upon it for the consideration of the Government in October 1846. One part of the system of policy for the improvement of the army which was recommended in that paper was a reduction of the period for which men should serve, but of course it was only intended as one part of a general system for the improvement of the army.

2392. When you say that it formed part of a general system, in the first place there were connected with the passing of that Bill a great many measures which were passed by yourself originally as Secretary-at-War, and carried on afterwards for the amelioration of the condition of the soldier, were there not?—Yes.

2393. I believe all those conditions which were then mentioned, and several more besides, have been since carried out in the army?—I cannot say that I think they have by any means.

2394. Can you state to what extent the conditions which were then meditated to be carried out for the soldier's benefit have not been fulfilled?—That would require some previous explanation of what the objects in view were. To my understanding the main

Right Hon. Earl Grey, K.G.

21st June 1866.

objects which were in view were so to improve the condition of the soldier as to create a greater readiness in the better classes of the peasantry especially to enter the army. It was thought that at that time there was a very general indisposition among the relations and friends of young men to allow them to enter the army. It was looked upon by their parents and others as parting with them for life, and the consequence was that, as a general rule, the recruits obtained for the army were not the most intelligent and the steadiest and best disposed of the peasantry, but on the contrary very frequently those who had got into scrapes and difficulties of one kind and another. In short it was not the better but rather the worst portion of the male population who enlisted, at least as regards agricultural labourers. There was, perhaps, a little difference in towns, but I believe that upon the whole in the country you got few recruits except among the looser class of young men. It was believed that it was an object of extreme importance to change that feeling in the rural population, and to make not only the young men themselves, but their relations and friends believe that entering into the army was one of the best careers which a young man could adopt with a view to his future welfare in life. It was considered that for that purpose nothing was more important than to show that entering into the army did not mean a banishment for life from their friends and relations; that nothing created so much impression against the army as the fact that when a young man enlisted his father and mother generally never saw him again. And practically that was to a great extent the truth, because, from the neglect of proper sanitary precautions in the colonies, the severity of our colonial service, and the very long periods of enlistment, a very small proportion of the men who enlisted in former days in the army, I believe, really returned to their homes; and I am sure that the impression amongst the relations of that class of men was that they could hardly expect to see them again when they once took, as they called it, "the King's shilling." It was believed that diminishing the length of time for which they were enlisted would very materially contribute to alter that feeling, but especially it was also thought that that might be combined with two other very important objects. In the first place, that the men might be so managed while in the army that they might find that the army was the best road they could take to better employment and a rise in life after their discharge, and in the second place that you might at the same time thus provide a large reserve of trained men who could be taken into the service in time of war. It was my opinion, and I think it was the opinion of many other persons who had considered the subject, that it would do very much towards diminishing the prejudice against the army if a young man entering into it at 18, besides having his comfort and welfare better attended to in the service, underwent so systematic a training, not only in military duties, but in what has been called industrial training, that at the end of his service he should command the best employment in the country in which he lived. We had the experience in this respect of the sappers and miners. We knew that there was a positive competition in the country for the services of every sapper and miner who was discharged. He was so valuable a man that, instead of having to look for employment, employers looked for him. We knew that those men always got employment, except in the cases of drunken and bad men, which were not common in that corps. If good men were discharged from the sappers and miners, they invariably commanded the best employment that was to be had in the country, and there were many employments for which, not only their industrial skill, but their habits of discipline and steadiness, acquired in the force in which they had served, made them valuable. Therefore we believed that men enlisted in the army for 10 years, and then discharged with the advantage of that training, would find that they were in a better situation in life than if they had merely remained following the plough in their native village, without instruction all their lives. We believed that they would have a better chance of rising in life, and that gradually that would come to be understood by the rural population, and diminish the indisposition which then existed for good men to enter the service. But then it was proposed in order to strengthen the disposition to enter the service, and at the same time to provide the country with an available reserve in time of war, that encouragement should be given to men who left the army after their 10 years' service to enrol themselves in a reserve force upon something like the principle upon which the pensioners are enrolled, with an eventual claim to pension, and with the power of being called back to the service with higher pay. The details of that part of the scheme in the paper I prepared were exceedingly imperfect; I should certainly think now that they ought to be considerably altered, but I believe that the principle itself was the right one, and that the object to be looked at was to have short terms of service for the men in the army, and to cause it to be considered an advantage to be in the army, and a punishment to be turned out of it. There was the double object in view which I have mentioned, namely, of increasing the disposition to enter the army, and also of creating this reserve force. I may mention that it was of the very essence of this scheme that the men should feel that after a certain period they were not kept in the army by force; that they were not compulsorily retained there, because it was quite inconsistent with the whole policy of making men look to the army as an advantage that there should be a compulsory continuance of their service. The two things could not co-exist. It was no doubt necessary that the engagement should be for such a length of time that the country, having gone to the expense of training the soldier, might have for a certain time the benefit of his services, and it was thought also that it was not for the advantage of the man himself that there should be a capricious breaking off of an engagement which he had entered into; but beyond the period necessary to secure that object, it was considered of extreme importance that the engagement of a man should not be prolonged. These, stating it shortly (of course there are many particulars which I cannot go into now), were the main objects of the plan, as far as relates to the abridgment of the period of service as I understood it. Now, with regard to the improvement of the condition of the soldier while serving, and making him more comfortable; in the nearly twenty years which have elapsed since the date of that memorandum, certainly a very great deal has been accomplished, but as far as I can learn that principle of the industrial training in the army, which I have always recommended as of extreme importance, has been almost entirely neglected. I cannot help saying that there has been a great contrast in this neglect between this country and other countries. For a very long time in France the industrial training in the army has been considered of the greatest possible importance. If you look at the writings and the reports of the conversations of Napoleon at St. Helena, you will find that he on very many occasions returns to this point as one to which he thought the greatest attention ought to be paid. I remember on one occasion, in describing the advantage which the French armies in the early part of the revolutionary war derived from the fact that they had such a number of intelligent men amongst them, brought up to all the different trades and employments, he said that it was by that constitution of the French army alone that the force which was sent to Egypt, when all communication with France was for a long time cut off by our superior naval force, was able to maintain itself completely in the country, and to supply itself with all it wanted, and was, in point of fact, when it came away almost as well off as it was at the beginning, except so far as it wanted recruits; it supplied at all events the great majority of its wants. He also, you may re-

Right Hon. Earl Grey, K.G.

21st June 1866.

member, more than once compares the system which he thought would be the right one with that of the Roman armies, and he expresses a just admiration of the pains that were taken to train the soldiers of the legion, and their not being considered fit to take their places in the legion till they had learnt not only fully the use of arms, but also the use of entrenching tools and various other trades. You may remember that he refers to the great works that Cæsar was able to carry on in Gaul, building a great bridge over the Rhine for example, and the fact also that the Roman armies invariably or as a rule at the end of a march, however long it might have been, before the men were allowed to rest for the night threw up an entrenchment to protect the camp. He said that that system of so training the troops had his highest approval, and that he had never possessed more than one army to which that system had been applied—that was the army of Boulogne, as it was called, which was intended for the invasion of this country. There had been an opportunity of training that army in the manner in which he thought desirable, and it was that army which carried on the celebrated campaign of Austerlitz. He never had another army of the same kind, because war was carried on on such a gigantic scale, and the demand for men was so great that there never was an opportunity again of training them in the manner which he thought necessary or desirable. I remember that in one of those conversations he uses the remarkable expression, that with soldiers properly trained a good general would fight as much with the spade as with the musket. It appears from all I have learned incidentally (I do not profess to have studied the subject of late years much) that the French army at this day acts very much upon that plan. The French of course have this advantage, that their force being raised by conscription is composed very much of men of all the various employments, and contains a much greater number of men used to industry than can perhaps be expected in an army which is raised by voluntary enlistment. But at the same time great care is taken to keep up those habits. In the large camps of instruction formed first at Boulogne and afterwards at Chalons almost the whole of the labour required was done, as I am informed, by the soldiers. They built the huts, they constructed the roads, and they made gardens. I remember going over the camp at Boulogne myself, and the officers pointed out to me that everything was done by the men. It was considered, as I was told, that that was far less important with a view to economy, though it cannot be considered an uneconomical system, than as a training and preparation of the soldiers for what would be wanted of them in actual service in time of war. As far as I can judge, from what appears in the newspapers and from casual reports which one sees in other ways, the very opposite system seems to have been followed in our country. Great pains have been taken of late years (but that is a novelty within the last 20 years) in training our soldiers in the use of arms more than used to be the case formerly. But as far as that industrial training, which I believe to be so important not only for the prospects of the men who leave the army, but also for their efficiency when they are in it is concerned, that seems to have been very little attended to. Indeed, if I am correctly informed, in the formation of the camp at Aldershot very little of the labour was performed by the troops; not only did they not build the houses and huts or make the roads, but actually the draining of the land, requiring the mere use of the spade, a most useful instruction for the men, was done by contract. I can only say that I think that was a great mistake, that the French system is a much wiser one, and that the industrial training of the troops is a necessary part of the policy of which the 10 years' service was considered one of the elements. That is the principal point, on which, I think, the policy on which the Limited Enlistment Bill was founded has not been acted upon as it ought.

2395. Is it your opinion that, taking into consideration the various colonial duties which are required of our troops, and the small number which we have comparatively to perform all the duties which the nation requires of the army, it would be possible to give the soldiers this industrial training, and at the same time to give them that military training which is requisite to enable them to perform their purely military duties?—I am convinced that it would not only be practicable but easy, and the fact of the colonial service is an additional reason. I know that where officers have desired to do it they have had no difficulty whatever. I remember during the time I was Secretary-at-War, Sir Jasper Nicholls had the command of the troops in Jamaica, and it was desired to remove the troops from the low and unwholesome situations in Jamaica to healthy situations on the hills; in fact, it was the beginning of the measures that were taken with that object. The expense of building barracks at that time was considered to be of great importance, and in consequence of a correspondence I had with Sir Jasper Nicholls he, without the smallest difficulty, built huts by the labour of the men at a perfectly inconsiderable expense, which for a great length of time answered for the accommodation of those troops, and I am certain that if there was not so much military pedantry and so much desire only to have the men look stiff and regular in line, it would be of advantage to the service. I am perfectly persuaded that if we acted a little more upon the American system, the troops would gain very much by devoting more of their time to training of the description I have mentioned.

2396. Then, in fact, you would give up a considerable portion of the time now devoted to simple drill and military manœuvres to instructing the soldiers in those duties which you think would make them more fit to take their place in civil life after they were discharged?—I would on no account take away any part of the time that was necessary for making the soldier perfect in his military drill, and I would especially require a complete knowledge of the use of his weapons, but I am told that the Americans have found that the system of drill is capable of very great simplification, and that they have discovered that the efficiency of their army depends to a very great degree upon the skill of the men, not only in the use of weapons but in the use of tools. I have seen private letters from officers of our own army who have maturely considered the matter, and I have heard of it from those who have been in that country and seen the manner in which the war was carried on, and their account to me is that the efficiency of the American army was increased to a degree that it was difficult to describe by the skill of those volunteer soldiers, many of whom were drawn from the western parts of America, and who had the ready habits of settlers in applying all the resources they could find to their own advantage; that the efficiency of those men in that respect was one of the great sources of strength of the American army, that it was found in that contest that entrenchments could be erected in a wonderfully short space of time by skilled men, and that with improved modern weapons the entrenchments so raised were absolutely unassailable by even the best troops with success without artillery, and that all through that contest it was found that the attacking party invariably had the worst of it when brought to attack entrenchments of that description, and that resolute men so protected, with the efficient weapons which are now put into their hands, could keep at a distance any force almost that could be brought against them not enjoying similar protection, and that they had the power not only of making earthworks, but of rapidly constructing railways, and laying down electric telegraphs, and making all the arrangements for the communication with the army and carrying on all the work necessary for its advantage. Some of our own officers tell me that there was very much indeed for them to learn from what they saw actually done in the course of that contest in America.

2397. Do you think that if all this system of training with industrial objects was combined with training also for military purposes, that would not so entirely occupy the time of the soldier as to leave him little time for enjoyment or relaxation, and so give him a disgust for the service into which he had entered?—I believe, on the contrary, that it would make the service more popular, because, if I am not much misinformed, the great evil of the British army is drunkenness, and that drunkenness arises very much indeed from the want of interesting employment, of something, in fact, to occupy the men's time. They get perfectly sick, as I am informed, of the constant round of dull drills; but if they were employed in the execution of useful works, and, of course, received pay for those works, I am persuaded that that would remove one of the objections which they feel to the army, and would, instead of making the service more irksome to them, make it much less so, because men, after being brought up without the resources of reading and so forth, find the time hang heavily on their hands if they have no real occupation; they cannot be always amusing themselves; they are driven to the public house, their health suffers, and crime is increased in the army. My belief is, that both for officers and for men a system by which they could be more largely employed in useful public works, besides its direct advantage, would also have the very great incidental advantage of putting an end to one of the great causes of demoralization in the force.

2398. After a man had been enlisted for 10 years and the first period of his service had expired, did you contemplate, when you introduced the Limited Enlistment Act, that he should at once take his discharge from the army, and not re-enlist for a second period of service?—If you look back to the discussions which took place at that time you will see that it was always anticipated that a considerable portion of those men would re-enlist, but that also there might be a large proportion who would do otherwise; for my own part (I know that in that respect I differ from many others), I think it is not desirable that a greater number should re-enlist than are wanted for non-commissioned officers and for positions in which experience is useful. I think it is a greater object to have a number of trained men in the country, whose services in time of war can be reckoned upon, than to keep the whole number of the 10 years' service men in their regiments.

2399. I suppose you are aware that that is not the opinion which practical military men hold upon that subject, that is to say, they would prefer to have a large proportion of old soldiers to go upon service rather than enter upon service with raw levies?—I think there is a great misapprehension as to what are old soldiers. I remember at the time when this subject was discussed Colonel Tulloch, whom you remember very well, took great pains to ascertain what was the average length of service of the soldiers who fought under the Duke of Wellington in Spain, and he found that in point of fact a five years' service man was a very old soldier at that time. The consumption of men was so rapid in those days, when sanitary arrangements were less well understood, and in a contest which involved not only considerable losses in action but great exposure and great fatigue, that a very small proportion of that army were really men of above five years' service, and in point of fact a man who had served two campaigns was practically considered as an old soldier. I am quite aware that it is of the greatest possible importance that there should be some men of long service. I think for some of the non-commissioned officers it is extremely desirable to have men whose service is not restricted to 10 years, but for the great bulk of the army I am quite certain that younger men are more efficient. All the returns show that there is a much smaller percentage of sickness among the young men. I believe it to be very desirable that a soldier should never be employed upon active service for at least a couple of years after he is enlisted; but after a man has come to his full strength there is nothing more clear from researches and statistical inquiries, both in civil life and in military life, than that the per-centage of sickness increases with extraordinary rapidity as a man advances in life. Therefore an army of which the great bulk is composed of young men will have a very much larger proportion under arms in the field than one composed of older men. That is consistent with our own experience. We all know that a man of 35 has not the same spring and activity as a man of 25, and still less has a man of 45. I would also observe that in other countries the principle of allowing trained men to leave the army under the condition of being called back into it when wanted is acted upon very largely, and with great advantage. You are aware that what makes the French army at this moment so formidable is, that in addition to the very large force that is under arms, there is a very great number of men who, when they have been perfectly trained, are given unlimited furlough for the last year or two of their time. Those men are bound to serve when required; they cost nothing. At a week's notice they could be all back with their regiments, and the army could be put upon a war establishment almost as soon as the order could be circulated through France. That seems to me, considering the nature of modern warfare and the rapidity of communication, an advantage of extreme importance, and I desire to see something of the same kind in England. I wish to see the means, when war breaks out in this country, by which you might at once throw into the ranks of the regular army from 50,000 to 100,000 trained soldiers, and I am perfectly persuaded that no arrangement you can make with regard to the militia or the volunteers can ever supply the want of that increase to the regular army in time of war. Our main dependence must be upon regular troops. It is in vain to talk of amateurs of any kind, they will not have the same efficiency as regular troops, and if you look to the service they perform you will find it dearer in the end. I have never doubted that for regular hard military service the regular army is the cheapest, as it is the most efficient, force we possess.

2400. You have referred to the French army, perhaps you are aware that the conscription service lasts for seven years. Is it consistent with your knowledge that so great a value do the French authorities set upon the old soldiers, that at the end of seven years a sum of not less than somewhere about 85*l.* sterling is paid by the Emperor's orders to retain the services of an old soldier in the ranks?—I am quite aware that a large payment is made for that, and I quite understand the advantage of it. I have always felt that a certain proportion of old soldiers is of the utmost value. I do not pretend to have seen the full returns upon the subject. I only judge by articles in reviews and information of that description, but as far as I can judge, in spite of these very large inducements to men to re-enter the French army, the proportion of what we should call old soldiers is not a large one, and they do attach great value to having a considerable number of men who have still a year or two to serve, who are discharged with unlimited leave, subject only to be called upon if wanted, so constituting a very large and efficient reserve force, which costs the country nothing, and which can be obtained at the very shortest possible notice when wanted.

2401. Then if you were told that the result of the Limited Enlistment Act, and all the advantages which have been held out to the soldier, had not been such as to induce a better class of recruits to enter the army, I suppose you would then admit that your expectations had been somewhat disappointed in the legislation to which you were a party?—I do not think I should. I think you must take into account various other circumstances. Much has happened in the last 20 years to increase the difficulty of recruiting for the army. In the first place there has been a very large emigration from Ireland. The great reduction of the Irish population has deprived

Right Hon. Earl Grey, K.G.

21st June 1866.

us of one of the most available fields of recruiting to a great extent. But much more than that, the great prosperity of the country since the emancipation of industry by free trade measures and the increased demand for labour in every branch of civil employment have made it exceedingly difficult to get labourers for anything. We find that although our agricultural labourers' wages during the last 20 years have risen very largely, yet it is exceedingly difficult to get the hands we want for the improvements which are going on in agriculture. It is the same in mining, it is the same in manufactures, and it is the same in iron shipbuilding. There is a demand for labour beyond the supply in almost every department of civil life, and there has been in consequence a great rise in wages. Masons' wages are now at least 25 to 30 per cent. higher than they were 25 years ago. We all know that in our agricultural buildings we feel the difference very largely. It is impossiole that that should take place without its also affecting the army. Labour becomes scarcer and dearer, and the State, like every other employer of labour, feels the effect of the increased demand. That is one reason, and then there is another which I believe has had a very great effect, and that is the unfortunate change which has arisen from the mutiny in India. There is nothing which is so unpopular with the friends of young men (I believe it is not the same case quite with the young men themselves) as the notion of going out to India. There is a belief that that is almost a sentence of either death or permanent banishment; they do not like that, and the very large demand upon our force for India now, although probably it is necessary, undoubtedly must have increased the difficulty of filling up the army very much compared to what it was. I think it must have diminished the disposition of the better class of men to enter it. At the same time, as I said, I do not think that the advantages to the soldier upon leaving the army have been increased in the way in which they ought to be. A great deal has been done to improve his comfort while serving; but I do not think enough has been done to improve his prospects when he leaves the army at 28; if he goes at the end of the first period of service. I have already mentioned that there has been a fault in that respect in neglecting the industrial training. There has also been a fault I think in not giving sufficiently advantageous conditions to induce men to enrol themselves as a sort of reserve force.

2402. In fact we may assume that whilst all other classes of labour have been increasing, not only in demand on the one hand but in pay on the other, the army has in respect of pay been at a standstill, and that therefore that may account to a great extent for our not being able to induce young men to enter into a service which is less paid than the common employments in civil life?—I will not say that the army has been at a standstill in respect to advantages.

2403. In respect to pay?—Yes, it is true as to pay. The mere nominal rate of pay is the same, I believe, as it was; but if you look to the regulations with regard to the supply of rations and the supply of necessaries, I think that a pecuniary advantage, if I am not misinformed, has been given to the army to a considerable extent in that way. Whether it is sufficient to meet the enhanced price of labour is another question; but I certainly think that in the advantages given to the soldier he does get, if not more money, a good deal more money's worth than he had several years ago. I believe I am right in that.

2404. If you simply give a recruit money's worth, and do not give him money into his hands, do you think that that would be a matter of much consideration to a man when he first enlists?—I think that our labouring population are very well able to understand what the real advantages of any employment that is offered to them are, and I do not believe that there is quite the difference that people suppose between the effect of money and money's worth offered to the soldier. I should be very much surprised to hear that what has been done in giving them superior advantages, if not more money, in the last 20 years has not had a very great effect, though perhaps not so much effect as you may desire. Perhaps I may also add that I think it is desirable, as far as it is possible consistently with the accomplishment of the object, to endeavour to attract young men to the army rather by other advantages than by increasing the direct amount of money which they have at their disposal. I am afraid that a large amount of money at their disposal is, in very many cases, in spite of regimental savings banks, a temptation which they cannot resist, and I think that other advantages, if they can be made to produce the effect, are more desirable for them than money.

2405. Supposing it should be shown that the Limited Enlistment Act has not had the effect of bringing a better description of recruit into the army, and that at the end of their first term of service a great many men are taking their discharges whom it would be thought advisable to retain, do you think it would be possible to go back to the old system of enlisting for life or for 21 years?—I think it would be the greatest possible mistake in policy that could be committed. I should be very sorry to see any prolongation of the present term. I think it is contrary to the whole principle of endeavouring to make the service attractive, and to foster the notion that admission to the army is a privilege instead of being the contrary. I think the principle of making discharge a boon and remaining in the army a matter of necessity is radically wrong; it altogether proceeds upon a false principle. What you ought to endeavour to inculcate is, that it is an honour and also an advantage to be allowed to remain in the service, and that none but good men should be allowed to re-engage after 10 years service.

2406. Would your objection to returning to a period of 21 years be equally applicable to altering the system in the infantry from what it is at present, namely 10 and 11 years, to 12 and 9 years?—It would not apply equally, because the period would be shorter, but I think the same false principle would be involved in any prolongation of the time, and that unless there is some very great advantage indeed to be obtained from the alteration it would be highly inexpedient to make the change, because nothing, according to my experience, is more injurious than frequent changes in the terms for which soldiers are enlisted.

2407. From the position you have held with reference to military life in your varied official connexion, you are aware of the manner in which recruits are obtained for the service of the army?—Yes, generally.

2408. Formerly the whole of the recruiting for the army used to be conducted through parties from the line?—Yes.

2409. Latterly certain districts have been given up to the occupation of pensioners who have been employed in the recruiting service, have you any views in regard to the employment of the militia staff as recruiters for the army at large?—I ought to say that the employment of pensioners has taken place since I have had any minute knowledge of the system and the details of recruiting. When I was Secretary-at-War that system was not at all adopted, and I am not much acquainted with its actual working. With regard to the militia staff, I think it is possible that they might be made useful, but at the same time I see very great difficulties in the subject; but when I say that, I should add that I have always been very strongly in favour of the principle of endeavouring to establish a local connexion between particular regiments and particular parts of the country. Several of our regiments have the names of certain counties now, and I wish the connexion was, as it was formerly, a real one, instead of being merely nominal, as it has been for many years.

2410. Then you think it would be advisable that where regiments have local connexion with particular parts of the country, a sort of connexion should be established between the militia regiments of those counties and regiments of the line, so that a regiment of the line should depend upon being fed up to its establishment from the locality with which it was connected?—I think it is very desirable that a regiment of the line should be fed from the locality with which it is connected, but not, I think, from the militia. I think the experience of the Crimean war has proved that the system of recruiting from the militia is a costly and a bad one, and that the permanent embodying of the militia at that time went a great way towards injuring the militia, by driving out of it certain classes of officers whom we wished to keep, and did not do the good which was practically expected to the army. My notion is that if you are to have a local connexion it should be in a very different way; it should be by having depôts of the regiments permanently stationed in the districts from which they are to draw their recruits, and having those recruits encouraged to join their own regiment as much as possible from that district, and that also at the end of their first period of service the men should, if possible, be induced to enrol themselves for further service upon advantageous terms; that they should join for three or four days in the year the depôts of their regiments in their own district, and whenever a war broke out they should be brough back to those depôts, so as at once to raise them to efficient second battalions of the regiments to which they belong.

2411. Do you think that there would be any danger to a regiment in associating it so entirely with a district, and making it dependent so entirely upon a district in this way, that, suppose that regiment was ordered to the East Indies or to an unhealthy climate, the people in the district being aware of that might refuse to enter its ranks altogether, and so allow it to fall very much below its establishment?—I should not apprehend that difficulty, but I think that not only to avoid that, but for various other reasons, the greatest care should be taken to prevent any regiment from being for a lengthened period in any unhealthy climate. I think the system that was adopted of having the reliefs carried on so as to shorten the period that the soldiers pass in any bad climate was attended with very great advantage. In the years 1835 and 1836, in concert with Lord Hill, I arranged that system with regard to the West Indies to reduce the period of service to either two or three years (I think that was the length of time, I forget now), and I am certain that that arrangement had a very powerful effect, not only in preventing mortality in the troops, but also in diminishing the apprehension which was felt of being sent to the West Indies. It was thought that going out there for a short time did not very much signify. Under the old system they went there for 10 years, or more, and they thought, and thought very truly, that a man's chance of ever coming away was a very small one.

2412. Is it your opinion that in those very unhealthy climates where the British troops must to a certain extent be employed, it would be advisable to do the duties of those stations as much as possible with local corps?—That was part of the system that was recommended in the paper of 1846, to which I have already adverted. A great effort was made to extend the system of local corps, and I think with considerable advantage, and in tropical climates I am sure that the employment of negroes or Malays is attended with very great advantage.

2413. You are aware that the system of recruiting for the army is carried on almost entirely on the regimental principle, that is to say, that each recruit enlists for some particular regiment, and is attached to that regiment which he may select; in the event of a recruit having no particular predilection for any special regiment, do you think it would be a good thing to adopt a system of general enlistment for the whole army, so that the recruits enlisting for the whole army might be posted to any regiments which the necessities of the service might require?—I see no great objection to that, provided a man who has a fancy for any particular regiment is not thwarted in joining that regiment; but for those who have no such fancy, I can see no objection to that. I do not myself perceive any great advantage that would result from it, but I do not see any great objection to it.

2414. We have had evidence before this Commission upon a system which the navy has lately adopted with regard to supplying the demands for that service, we have had it stated to us that they have established certain depôts on board ship in which they collect boys from the age of 14 to that of 16, and educate and drill them for the service for which they are intended; and having taken an obligation from their parents that they shall serve for 10 years in that service, they then attach them to the general service of the navy. Do you think that such a system, if adopted for the army, might not be the means of supplying us not only with a number of recruits from a class that we do not get at present, but with a better description of men than are at this moment disposed to enter the army?—That suggestion is new to me, I confess. I have always had great doubts as to the permanent success of any of those schemes for the education of lads under the superintendence of any government authority. We generally see that disorders break out in those great schools after a time, and they are not what you wish them to be. If the army can be supplied without, I confess I should think it would be very much better not to adopt a system of that kind; and the nature of the army service is so different from that of the navy, that the necessity for any arrangement of that kind is not, as it appears to me, so great as it is in the navy.

2415. It is the practice now to enlist men at the age of 18, and not to permit any to count their service in the army until they have passed that age of 18. I suppose, from your position as Secretary-at-War, you were aware that great frauds were practised in the army in consequence of that regulation. Would you object to every man who enters the army, whether his age be exactly 18 or not, counting his service from the day in which his commanding officer admits him as efficient to bear arms and to do the general duties of his regiment?—I should decidedly approve of that change. I have always thought it would be a right principle, provided that the period of service counts, as you say, strictly from the time of his having so far completed his training as to be fit to bear arms in the ranks. I think it ought not to be sooner. I think it ought also to be coupled with very strict injunctions to the medical officers to take care that lads too young to bear the fatigue necessary for military service should not be admitted into the army. With the exercise of proper judgment on the part of the medical officers, I do not see any difficulty in preventing the enlistment of lads who would be too young to do the duties properly, and in that case I think the change would be attended with great advantage.

2416. In fact you would see no objection to a general regulation that a man, as soon as he was pronounced fit to bear arms, should count his service from that date?—On the contrary, I think it would be a very great advantage. I think it is very desirable that a man should have that motive for learning his duty as soon as he can, that his service should only reckon from the time when he was certified to be competent to do his duty.

2417. (*Earl of Longford.*) Do you still approve of the principle of the Limited Enlistment Act which was introduced in 1847?—I do.

2418. Have you met with others who approve of it?—For a good many years now I have had very little occasion to converse upon the subject, or to make inquiries about it, except casually, from seeing things in the newspapers and so on.

2419. On occasions on which you have seen or heard it mentioned has it been mentioned favourably?

Right Hon. Earl Grey, K.G.

1st June 1866.

—I have heard a very great number of military officers condemn it, but I have also heard some, whose judgment I think a good deal of, approve of it.

2420. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) With regard to the industrial training of our soldiers, is not it almost impossible to give them the industrial training you suggest in garrison towns, where they have only two or three nights in a week in bed? Considering the reduced state our army is left in at home, do you think that that training could be carried out to any great extent?—I believe it might. I cannot help thinking, from my experience formerly, that there is a great deal of very unnecessary duty done that would admit of very large reduction.

2421. Looking after stores and such things requires a good many sentries. The men are left in bed perhaps only two or three nights in the week, and are not up to a great deal of manual work. Is not that so? —Yes; but the question is whether it is always necessary that they should be kept out of bed. I mean whether there are not in many cases very many more sentries than are really wanted, and whether there are not duties that are merely nominally performed to an extent that might be diminished; that requires to be very carefully looked into.

2422. (*Sir D. Cameron.*) Looking at the difficulty of getting recruits, do you think it would be advisable to increase the pay of soldiers on entering the service?—If you cannot get them otherwise I would certainly increase the pay, but, as I said before, I think other advantages would be preferable; especially I cannot help thinking that the advantages to the retiring soldiers might be increased with advantage. The system of getting soldiers to enrol themselves for service after the expiration of 10 years has I believe, in the way in which it has been tried hitherto, been almost a failure. I think a very small number of men have been so enrolled. I do not know whether I am right or wrong in that.

2423. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) I believe it is rather a failure?—From the manner in which it has been tried I should anticipate that it would be a failure. It seems to me that there has not been enough done for the soldiers in that respect in the way of advantages, and that the restrictions upon them have been too severe. I am confirmed in that view by what I have heard from officers who are well acquainted with the subject; they say that there are so many conditions attached to the enrolment that that discourages the soldier. It seems to me that that system could not be expected to work well. What I should like to see would be this, that a man at the end of his 10 years should be told, "If you "choose to enrol yourself in this reserve force, all "which shall be required of you shall be that once "every year, at the time of year which is most con- "venient to yourself, you shall join the nearest "depôt; that you shall not be required to have any "uniform, merely a fatigue jacket would be neces- "sary; that you shall be left there long enough to "see that you have not lost the practice of your "military duties; that in the event of a war you "shall be called out and you shall have double pay, "as the pensioners have for home service; you will "then join the depôt of your own regiment." In that way the depôts of the regiments at home might be converted into second battalions, and two years' service of that kind might reckon as one year of service in the line, for establishing a man's claim to a pension. In that manner a soldier discharged after 10 years' service, at the age of 28, by serving 22 years more, which would bring him to 50, might establish his full claim to pension with very little trouble to himself, and during the whole time he would have supplied the State with a most valuable resource in time of war, because, as I have said, it is a sudden increase of the regular army in time of war that you want, not militia or volunteers, and you would have a great advantage if you could have a large number of men enrolled upon those terms, because then, as I said, the depôts might be raised at once to second battalions. You would officer them by promoting the younger officers to be captains and majors, and so on, and you would only require to fill up the regiments by appointing a certain number of ensigns, so that the new men who came in would be ensigns in the regiment. You would have the great benefit of being able to confer higher rank and promotion for active service upon a number of young officers, filling up their places with ensigns. You would have all your regiments efficiently officered, and a second battalion at home connected with every regiment abroad on foreign service. I think an arrangement of that kind would enable you to have a most available reserve force, and at the same time very greatly increase the advantages to which a man might look forward upon entering the army as resulting from following a soldier's career.

2424. (*Sir D. Cameron.*) Would not a very large proportion of the men of the reserved force be unfit for active service from their age and former service in the army?—I think if there were a proper system of inspection that at the age of 28 there ought to be a very large number fit for active service.

2425. At 38?—At 28, when they were discharged after their first period of service.

2426. After 10 years' service in that force all the men would be too old for active service, would they not?—I think they would not be too old for home service.

2427. Would they not be too old for service in the army in the field?—I think that to keep a regiment efficient for foreign service it ought always to have a second battalion at home. In France they say you should have two battalions at home connected with one in the field.

2428. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) That is our great fault now?—That is our great fault, certainly. I think by such a system you would at once supply the army in the field and have at home depôts which in time of war could be readily converted into efficient second battalions, composed partly of trained old soldiers not fit perhaps for a foreign campaign, but fit for everything else, and composed partly also of young recruits, who would be brought on rapidly under the care of those soldiers, and fitted to take their place in the regiment on active service abroad.

2429. (*Viscount Eversley.*) You would not discourage the maintenance of the militia and volunteers in addition to this reserve force I presume?—I am bound to say that my first opinion with regard to the militia was that it was a gigantic mistake, and that opinion has only derived additional confirmation from all I have seen since.

2430. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) You said you would recommend that men should, towards the end of their service, get a two-years' furlough?—No; I did not say that. I stated that that was part of the French system. I never recommended that system. I said that that was the practice as I understood in France, and I believe in some other continental armies. The practice is to give men unlimited furlough towards the close of the period for which they were bound to serve under the system of conscription, but they receive no pay and are liable to serve when called upon. Our army not being raised by conscription but by voluntary enlistment, a somewhat different system would have to be followed, and I think if you could produce by different means the same result which is arrived at by the Prussian Landwehr and the French system, that would be accomplished by encouraging the 10-years' men to enrol themselves for service after that time was elapsed; of course they must have an annual gratuity sufficient to pay them, and pay them adequately for the time they were required to appear each year.

2431. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) Do you think those men who were discharged at the end of 10 years could, from the engagements they would have entered into in private life, afford the time to come up and be drilled annually?—I think there would be no difficulty in it whatever. A very large proportion of

employers now do give a certain lengthened time of holidays to the men, particularly in all the mechanical trades. I know it is very much the practice to give such holidays. I think you might call them together for a little more than a week in a year, if you took the time so as to suit their convenience if they went to the nearest depôt. I cannot understand why there should be any difficulty about that whatever if the men were paid for their time. I do not see why a man should not attend for a week in the year to keep up his knowledge of military exercise. All the accounts we receive show that when a man has once been thoroughly trained as a regular soldier, after 10 years' service a very short time in each year will prevent him from forgetting what he has learnt so well.

2432. To what extent would you propose that this force should be formed in point of numbers?—That entirely depends upon the strength to which you keep up your army, and the success that it might have in inducing men to enrol themselves.

2433. I suppose you would think that the number should be large?—I cannot myself see why you should not get in time somewhere between 50,000 and 100,000 men.

2434. What annual gratuity do you think would be sufficient to induce men to enrol themselves in that force?—That is a point of detail upon which I am very little qualified to give an opinion; but I am told by those who are better acquainted with the subject than myself that from 2*l.* to 3*l.* a year for each man would be quite sufficient to pay him for a week's absence from his labour and the contingent expenses of coming to join the depôt. Say 3*l.* per man for 50,000 men, that would only be 150,000*l.* a year, which would be a very small sum to pay for the certainty of such an addition as that of thoroughly trained men to our regular army.

2435. Do you know what is the annual fee that is given to the naval reserve to induce them to enrol?—No, I do not.

2436. It is something very much larger than that? Considering that sailors have to go all over the world, it interferes very much more with their occupations than it would with those of the military reserve. There is this also to be considered, that a trained sailor has from a private employer very much higher wages than an ordinary labourer, and that a soldier's pay is rather calculated upon the footing of that of the ordinary labourer than upon that of a skilled man like a sailor.

2437. Then you would pay his fee of 2*l.* or 3*l.* and his time whilst he was out on drill besides?—I have hardly considered the details sufficiently to say, but I should have thought that 3*l.* a year would have been sufficient for his time and for a gratuity; you would feed him besides whilst he is at the depôt.

2438. You would take him out with his ordinary working clothes and drill him once a year?—You might let them have a fatigue jacket or something of that sort, that costs very little; I would certainly allow them the privilege, if they chose to pay for it, of having a uniform. I believe a very large number would like to have a uniform in which they could appear in church on Sundays and show themselves; that I think would be no small inducement to join the reserve force.

2439–2440. (*Col. Radcliffe.*) Would not what you propose be very similar to the present reserve force?—There are much stricter regulations at present, if I remember rightly. I have heard that many men, when asked to enrol themselves in the reserve when discharged after 10 years' service, have said that there were so many conditions that they were afraid of it. It was the want of simplicity in the system that discouraged them from enrolling themselves. But I have had no occasion to look closely into this matter for many years, so that of course what I say is founded upon information which I have received from others.

2441. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) If you do not consider the militia a success, would you think it desirable or practicable to engraft the proposed army reserve upon the existing militia. As you have a staff and officers and an organization in the militia, would you think it desirable to take advantage of that by forming the militia to a great extent of these reserve men upon the conditions which you have suggested, and so making use of an existing organization?—I think that would destroy the whole advantage of the plan, because my great objection to the militia is the difficulty with regard to their getting officers when war takes place. If the militia is permanently embodied, it necessarily drives out of it all country gentlemen and persons of that kind who have other occupations and cannot continue in it. The embodiment of the militia during the Crimean war was directly contrary to what had been announced to be intended by the Government when the force was reconstituted in 1852, and was felt to involve a direct breach of faith. This was so clear that, after a discussion in the House of Lords, those who wished to leave the force in consequence of the change were allowed to do so, and many privates availed themselves of the permission. For the most part the officers did not like to leave it at the moment, but gradually when the war was over they retired. In my own county many of the country gentlemen dropped out of the two militia regiments in this manner, and since that time there has been an extreme difficulty in getting officers of that description. But if, on the other hand, you have professional officers, they know perfectly well that the militia does not give them the same opportunities of distinction in war which they get in the regular army, and all the good ones are trying to get into the regular army, and in time of war there is a demand for their services and they leave, and the consequence is that the militia must be comparatively inferior in point of officers to the line. The great advantage of the system I have endeavoured to explain would be this: you would get your trained men put at home under the command of trained officers so as to make a perfectly efficient force. Now I do not believe by any attempt to reconcile the militia and the army you could get that advantage. There would be a clashing together of the different classes of officers. I am quite aware that when a militia regiment is embodied permanently, as some of ours were both in the Crimean war and in the old French war, after a time they become almost as efficient as a line regiment, but then they are less available, and they cost as much and do not give you the same advantages.

2442. Your Lordship suggested that in time of war this reserve force would form in a very short time second battalions to the regiments; but am I not right in inferring that, as far as it consisted of reserve men, those second battalions would not be available for foreign service?—If I am right in believing that to keep a regiment efficient on foreign service you must have either a large depôt or a second battalion at home as a feeder upon which you can draw, there is no objection at all to the plan in that respect. You must have a considerable force at home permanently embodied, and you will have those old soldiers serving in a manner which is most useful for that purpose; but I would not restrict those men from volunteering for foreign service if there was active service going on. I mean of course those men who are still young enough and otherwise fit for it. I am very much mistaken as to the general feeling of the soldiers if they do not almost all volunteer for foreign service; but I believe they would be more useful at home.

2443. I only meant that as far as the second battalion consisted of old men it would not be available as a feeder for the regiment on foreign service except by volunteering?—No, but it would be effectual as a means of training the recruits, because you cannot effectually train the recruits except by a mixture of older soldiers with them.

2444. You mentioned that you considered that the unpopularity of the foreign service, especially the

Right Hon. Earl Grey, K.G.

21st June 1866.

Indian service, had a great effect, especially upon parents, in deterring persons from joining the army. Do you think that any measures which could be devised to shorten the duration of foreign service would be of great advantage in promoting the recruiting for the army?—I think there is nothing more important, and since the year 1835, whenever I have had anything to do with these matters, shortening the periods of colonial service has always been an object which I have particularly looked to. I have always thought it of the greatest importance.

2445. Then if it were possible by any means to reduce the term of service in India from 12 years, which it is now, to somewhere about five or six at anything like a reasonable increase of expenditure, do you think that that expenditure would be well advised for the purpose of promoting the recruiting in the army?—I think that a very considerable expense devoted to shortening the period of service in India, and thereby promoting the recruiting in the army, would turn out to be money well and economically applied.

2446. Your Lordship expressed yourself strongly, I think, in favour of employing soldiers where possible on public works, especially on fortifications, and giving them the advantage to be obtained from the emolument arising from it. Has it come under your notice that the soldiers have been largely so employed during the last two years upon the fortifications of Quebec, and that the results have been most satisfactory; the annual return made to the House of Commons shows that the cost of the works so executed has been considerably less than that of works executed by contract, that the additional pay received by the soldiers has been very considerable, and that the officers in command report most favourably as to the result upon the condition and feeling of the soldiers?—I am not aware of that fact, but it is what I should have anticipated, and I certainly believe that in the colonies, where land is cheap and labour very dear, a great deal might be done in that way, and especially by following the French system of having good gardens attached to all the principal military stations.

His Lordship withdrew.

Col. T. G. A. Oakes, C.B.

Colonel Thomas George A. Oakes, C.B., examined.

2447. (*Chairman.*) You command the 12th Royal Lancers, I think?—I do.

2448. I believe you have paid particular attention to the present recruiting arrangements for your regiment, and the mode in which recruiting is carried out generally for the cavalry?—Yes, I have thought a good deal about it.

2449. Do you find from your experience that young men are inclined to enter the cavalry service with the same readiness that they were some years ago?—Not at all.

2450. To what do you attribute that?—I think that one of the causes of their not being so ready to enlist is that the old pensioners, the men that have got pensions from the regiments, are so badly pensioned; that is the only point they know or think about before enlisting, namely, what they will have when they have a pension. I do not think that the recruit you get now or the recruit you got 10 years ago knew in the least what he was to get for pay, or clothing, or food, or anything else before he joined. Last year I examined myself about 41 recruits who joined my regiment, not one of them knew anything of what they were to get before that time. The reasons why they had come were in some cases because they had taken a fancy to it; others had quarrelled with their friends at home and wanted to get away; some of them said they had been told exaggerated things by the recruiting serjeants; that they were to get a good deal which they had really no chance of getting.

2451. They enlisted in entire ignorance of all the advantages and all the emoluments which the service presented?—Yes, in total ignorance of them.

2452. Do you consider that, if those emoluments and those advantages were carefully made known throughout the country, it would give a facility for obtaining recruits for the cavalry?—No, I do not; because I think that what they are told now is a great deal more than they really get. I think that, if they do consult with the recruiting serjeant, they are told exaggerated accounts; so that if you increased the pay and published it abroad those recruiting serjeants, in order to get them, would give them more and more exaggerated accounts, going beyond whatever the addition was.

2453. My question went to this: Suppose a correct, true, and plain statement was drawn up of all the advantages which a recruit would obtain by joining the army, and the pay that would go into his pocket after the usual deductions were made, and suppose that were circulated throughout the country, and every recruit had an opportunity of reading it upon a placard in the recruiting district, and so getting all the information he ought to have before joining the army, do you think that that would have an effect upon the minds of recruits?—It might have a small effect and a small advantage, not more than that.

2454. In your opinion, what are the general inducements which lead a man to go into the army?—I think there are many causes. Sometimes it is really because he wants the food; he knows he will be fed when he gets there. There are other causes, such as taking a fancy to a soldier's life, the pretty part of it; at other times a man has quarrelled with his friends and wants to get away; at other times he thinks he may get on eventually to get some great advantage, but it is not the actual advantage which he gets at the moment he enlists. Those are the reasons I think why they join; those are the reasons I have always had given to me.

2455. Do you think that the difference between the periods for which a man enlists, it being now for a limited period and having formerly been for an unlimited period, makes any difference in the choice of the army as a profession by those who enter it?—No. I do not think they very often even know how long they have enlisted for when they come; in fact, I know they do not. It has made such a slight impression that they do not know whether they have enlisted for 10, or 12, or 20 years.

2456. Does that ignorance arise from their not having been aware of what they were doing at the time they enlisted?—No, I think not; it arises from the little attention they paid to it; they care so little what time they have enlisted for.

2457. I observe, in the paper which you have sent in, you have given a summary of the men discharged from the corps?—Yes.

2458. On payment of 30*l.*, which is the highest price paid by a man for purchasing his discharge, you have had 21 men who have purchased their discharge?—Yes.

2459. Of which 13 have purchased their discharge before they had served a year?—Yes.

2460. Do you think that the fact of so many men having purchased their discharge under a year did not arise from their having found that they had enlisted under some sudden caprice?—I think that they enlisted under some caprice, and found the work much harder than they expected; and I do not think they find the food enough very often.

2461. If men were enlisted for life or for 21 years would they not be much more likely to purchase their discharges than if they enlisted for a limited period?—Just as likely as regards those 21 years' men.

2462. Not more likely?—Not more likely, just as likely.

2463. Do you find that a great number of your men whose first period of service has expired leave your ranks without again re-engaging in the service?—Yes, a great many of them.

2464. What proportion leave the ranks entirely, and what proportion should you say re-engage?—I can tell you exactly the number there was last year.

2465. How many left the ranks last year permanently, and how many re-engaged after the first period of their service was expired?—Twelve men re-engaged; they were eight serjeants, one corporal, and three privates.

2466. And how many took their permanent discharge?—Seven took their permanent discharge.

2467. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) Were they privates?—There was one serjeant, one corporal, and five privates.

2468. (*Chairman.*) Then during the last year the effect of the Limited Enlistment Act in your regiment has been that eight serjeants, one corporal, and three privates re-engaged for a second period of service, while only one non-commissioned officer, one corporal, and five privates finally quitted the regiment?—Yes.

2469. Suppose you had had 12 months' furlough for those seven, during which they might have come back and counted their former service, do you think any of them would have returned to you?—I think possibly one or two might have done so.

2470. Then the effect of the Limited Service Act has not been, so far as your experience of last year goes, to drain your regiment of non-commissioned officers?—No, not of non-commissioned officers.

2471. Scarcely of privates, for only five took their permanent discharge?—Exactly.

2472. Do you think that anything might be done to render the service more attractive, which would have prevented even that one serjeant, one corporal, and five privates to whom you have referred from taking their discharges at all?—I think if they got an increase of good-conduct pay it might have that effect. I should recommend that, although the privates themselves who are about to take their discharges, those at least whom I have questioned, are all averse to an increase of pay on good-conduct badges; they all would prefer the pay without the good-conduct badge. But I should certainly say that an increase of pay upon the good-conduct badges would induce them to re-engage if it was carried on to pension.

2473. Do I understand you to say that they would prefer a small addition to their permanent pay, which could not be touched by any misconduct, to an increase upon the good-conduct badges, which might be forfeited under the rules of the warrant?—I think that is the feeling expressed by the privates themselves.

2474. And a small addition of 2*d.* a day for a man's second period of service?—I do not think that that would be sufficient to induce them to re-engage.

2475. What, in your view of the matter, would be a sufficient temptation to induce a man to continue his service?—I think if they got the good-conduct pay which they are entitled to if they have the badges at the expiration of their first term of service, that is, at the most 2*d.*, made into permanent pay, so that it could not be taken away as the badge can, besides all the badges they earn after they had re-engaged, and if the pay on those badges were increased to a great deal larger amount, say 3*d.* on each badge, you would get every good man whom you wanted to stop.

2476. Would not that eventually make the pay of the soldier so high that it would be likely to be objected to as a great increase in expense of the army estimates?—After 13 years it would virtually increase a man's pay 2*d.* only, because if he kept his first two good-conduct badges, which by my suggestion would become pay, he would draw that sum. At the end of 13 years he is entitled to a third badge, that gives him 1*d.* more, then I suggest that 2*d.* more should be added to that, that is only 2*d.* increase; at the end of 13 years he would get only 2*d.* more than he can get now.

2477. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) I thought you said 3*d.* just now?—At the end of 13 years he could have 3*d.*

2478. I thought you proposed to give him 3*d.* additional for every additional badge?—After the 12 years.

2479. At the end of 13 years he would get 3*d.* and his 2*d.*, which had been added to his pay when he re-engaged *if he had* the good-conduct badges?—Under the present rule he gets 3*d.*

2480. He would get 5*d.* according to you then?—Now he gets 3*d.*, and the man who has a good conduct badge at the 13th year gets 3*d.*

2481. You propose to give him 2*d.* additional?—Yes.

2482. And 2*d.* for long service?—He gets that 2*d.* as pay if has got the badges when he re-engages. If a man has no badges when he re-engages his first badge would give him 3*d.*, but if he has a badge it is added to his pay. I think that no punishment should take it away. Of course the men ask exaggerated things when this subject is spoken of, and you would hardly believe the kind of things which they say would induce them to re-engage; they are quite out of the question. To a certain extent a soldier has a right to expect more pay, because the difference now in the cost of the things they pay for, their shirts, drawers, socks, &c., is extraordinary. Ten years ago a man paid for his shirt 2*s.* 4*d.*, he now pays 4*s.* 3*d.*; for a pair of drawers he paid 3*s.* 6*d.*, he pays 4*s.* 5½*d.* now.

2483. Do the men wear flannel shirts?—It is optional with the men, they generally prefer the white shirt, and the doctors generally prefer the white shirt. We wear a flannel jacket under the white shirt. A pair of socks, for instance, was 1*s.*, now it is 1*s.* 4*d.*, so that you see more of a man's money must be taken from him to provide those things than was required 10 years ago.

2484. (*Chairman.*) Do you think that the advantages of civil life weigh much with your men after the first period of their service is over in taking their discharges?—Very much. I know several cases of that. I had a case happen only the other day, since I wrote to your Lordship about it. It was the case of a man who I know had not got a penny of his own, and he received 10*l.* to purchase his discharge. He had been a servant, and he had been with his master to Glasgow to an hotel there, and I suppose he made himself convenient and handy to the people. When he came back his master sold out, and this man got 10*l.* from the hotel to buy his discharge, which he was entitled to purchase for 10*l.* The clothes his master had given him were robbed from him, and he had not money enough to buy clothes to go away with. I am certain that money must have been sent to him to purchase his discharge; no doubt he earned it.

2485. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Did he go as a waiter to an hotel?—He went as a waiter to an hotel. I know of several other cases where the money has been sent.

2486. (*Chairman.*) All those means of withdrawing men from the regiment would have existed under the old system of enlistment for 21 years as much as they do under the present system, would they not?—I think so.

2487. They are not, therefore, to be laid to the charge of the Limited Enlistment Act particularly?—No.

2488. It has been suggested that one mode of inducing a man to remain in the service would be by giving him a considerable increase to his pay and no pension at the end of his service; do you think that that would be a popular step to take in regard to the army?—No, I do not. I think after a man has got

Col. T. G. A. Oakes, C.B.

21st June 1866.

eight or nine years' service he looks as much to what he will get for pension as to anything else.

2489. You think that if the pension was increased from 8*d.* to 1*s.* certain to every man, that would have a good effect in inducing recruits to join the ranks of the army?—Not to join the ranks, but to re-engage, I think it would.

2490. It would have no material effect upon the first engagement?—I think not.

2491. But it would have a material effect in inducing men to re-engage; that is your opinion?—Yes, I think 1*s.* would. That, I suppose, is the minimum they could get without their badges. I think the men look very much to badges for pension.

2492. From your experience as a cavalry officer, what would you say was the extreme length of service for which it was desirable to keep a man in your ranks?—Certainly for 21 years.

2493. Then you would consider a man to be a good dragoon at 39 years of age for all military purposes?—Yes.

2494. I believe a cavalry soldier has less time at his own disposal than an infantry soldier?—Very much less.

2495. The rations that are given to both are of the same quantity and the same quality?—Yes, the same in quantity and in quality.

2496. Do you consider that three-quarters of a pound of meat is a sufficient ration for a cavalry soldier with all the work he has to do?—Certainly not; the ration is 12 ounces of meat, and in 12 ounces of meat the proportion of bone is three ounces probably. I wish to show how very little they get to eat; three ounces out of the 12 ounces goes in bone at least, and with all the new appliances for cooking at least three more in absorption. I have seen it tried day after day and week after week to see if they could make more out of it.

2497. That is the outside which they can get out of the 12 ounces of meat?—Yes.

2498. The ration of bread they consider sufficient?—Yes, I think so; we make them get more; but I do not think that they all really like having more.

2499. You were in India with your regiment, were you not?—I was.

2500. Of what did the ration in India consist in point of meat?—1 lb. of meat, I think. I know it was as much as 1 lb., if not more.

2501. Do you consider that it was sufficient?—Yes; they can buy things cheaper there, and make more with their dinners.

2502. After a man's first period of service has expired, the commanding officer of the regiment has it in his power to get rid of all ill-conducted men?—Yes.

2503. Do you consider that an advantageous power for a commanding officer to possess?—Very much so.

2504. It is a power which you had not under the old system of unlimited enlistment, is it not?—No.

2505. Have you studied the matter sufficiently to be able to tell me whether you have had more punishments in your regiment since you have had men enlisted for limited service in it than when you had men enlisted for unlimited service in it?—I never had command of a regiment of unlimited service men, but I should certainly, from looking at the books, say that severe punishments are less now than they were formerly.

2506. May that not be attributed to the great change which has taken place in public opinion with regard to the whole system of military punishments?—For myself I should not say so.

2507. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) You think the soldiers are better conducted now than they were formerly?—I think they are. I do not think you have those outrageous cases so often now as you used to have.

2508. (*Chairman.*) We will not say that that is one of the effects of limited enlistments, but that is the fact now, that in the army generally crime is not of the same outrageous character that it used to be in your earlier days of service?—It is not.

2509. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Nor is it so frequent; there are not so many crimes. The soldier is a better man than formerly?—I think the soldier is a better man altogether.

2510. (*Chairman.*) You have had experience with your regiment both in camp and in quarters. Are you of opinion that it is beneficial for a regiment to be occasionally quartered in out-quarters in the country rather than being kept constantly associated with others *en masse* in camps?—I think the soldier is very fond of change. My men certainly were very tired of Aldershot when I was there, and now, whether they are at Cahir, Waterford, Limerick, or Clonmel, I hear that they would give anything to be back at Aldershot again. It was only the day before yesterday I was told that the men would give anything to get back again.

2511. With regard to your own regiment at this moment, is it up to its establishment?—No, it is nominally 16 below it, but it is really 20 below it.

2512. Have you any prospect of getting that 20 completed?—Not at present. I have only yesterday written to ask to have all the recruiting opened for me. I cannot get the regiment completed myself.

2513. Supposing your regiment was ordered upon active service, do you consider that the men of which it is composed are of a fair length of service to take the field, or would you desire to have soldiers of longer service in it?—I should desire to have soldiers of longer service than those who had only got 12 months' service. I think those above 12 months' service would do well enough, but I think those who had only about 12 months' service would not; in fact, the old soldiers would have to help them to get on as they could.

2514. Have you any large proportion of men in your regiment who are under 12 months' service?—No; I should think I have about 50 odd.

2515. That would be incidental to any system of recruiting, I apprehend?—Yes.

2516. Whether the period of enlistment was long or short?—Yes, I think that is the very least to put it at, because a man takes upwards of 12 months, I think, to make a dragoon. I think, if he has been 12 months in the service and pushed about a little he picks it up and becomes a little handier, but I think if the men have not had 12 months' service they are a hindrance to us in the field.

2517. Unless a man had had 12 months' training you think he would be unfit to go upon active service as a cavalry soldier?—Yes; that is the very smallest time.

2518. You consider that after 12 months' training he would be fit for service in the field?—He ought to be fit; I do not say that he would be an efficient lancer then. It takes a great deal longer than that to make an efficient lancer; that is a particular branch.

2519. Have you heard any complaints amongst the men in your regiment that there is not a sufficient portion of time at their disposal for amusement and recreation?—I have not heard any complaints of it, but I know that they have not a great deal of time; no complaints have been made to me, but they cannot have a great deal of time because they begin now at 5 o'clock in the morning, and really, except for the intervals for their meals, they do not get any time to themselves longer than an hour at a time till half-past 6 o'clock. From 5 till half-past 6 they are at work; they get half an hour for breakfast, and a little more than half an hour for dinner, and then they get half an hour or an hour after their evening parade, and then they have to go to their evening stables; of course as to the evening stables one lets as many men off it as one can afford to do, but you must keep enough men to look after the horses.

2520. Then the time of a cavalry soldier is pretty well occupied all day with the duties he has to perform?—Yes, till half-past 6.

2521. Have you any great reason to complain of the crime of drunkenness in your regiment?—No.

2522. Do you attribute that to the fact that a man's time is so much taken up with his duties that he has less time to idle?—I think so; I have very little drunkenness at present; I think last year I only had three men tried for habitual drunkenness; I recollect the time when we used to have 17 in the year; that was in India when the men had nothing to do.

2523. Do you find that the constant employment of a cavalry soldier in the discharge of his duties has any effect in wearing out his strength, and sending him more frequently to the hospital?—I think it wears him out a little, but possibly the sick list of a cavalry regiment would, apart from that, be much greater than that of an infantry regiment, on account of the casualties from the horses' kicks and chafes, and so forth.

2524. Notwithstanding all that extraordinary degree of work which he goes through, you consider that he is an efficient dragoon up to 39 years of age?—I think so; I have got some very good soldiers at that age who are worth twice what the young ones are.

2525. Did you ever take any means of ascertaining what the feelings of the men of your regiment are with reference to the periods for which they enlist?—I have heard the men who originally enlisted for 24 years say that it was a great mistake ever changing it.

2526. Did they ever give any reason for that opinion?—Yes, the man I particularly refer to said, that it was because naturally a soldier is fond of changing, and he will go away, and see if he cannot find something else to do he said, "We all like change." It is not the better for them, I believe.

2527. If a soldier naturally likes change, and has been debarred for a length of time from indulging that feeling, do you not think that that would have the effect of making him discontented with the service?—All my 24 years' men are the most satisfied men I have got.

2528. Do you think, with regard to maintaining the recruiting for the cavalry up to its full strength, that a system of associating it with the yeomanry or recruiting it through the ranks of the yeomanry might tend to that purpose?—I think that is very likely. I think it would be advantageous if you could establish a local connexion. I recollect one instance which occurred at Sheffield. I got a recruit from a village a few miles from there; I was anxious to get some more and sent him away after a few months to go and see if he could get any recruits, giving him a little money to spend, and he got me 18 boys out of that village.

2529. When you say he got you 18 boys, do you mean 18 lads of 18 years of age?—I mean to say that he got me 18 recruits who passed and enlisted.

2530. Eighteen recruits who passed the examination, and were ready to go into your ranks?—They are all in my ranks now, except those who have bought their discharge.

2531. Supposing that at the end of the first period of service the men were to have a year's furlough and to go back to their friends, and at the end of that period were to be permitted to re-engage in their former corps, with the advantage of their former service, do you think that that would be a means of inducing them to re-engage for a second period?—Not many, unless there was a greater inducement by means of pay and good-conduct money or pension.

2532. Not unless they had the inducements of either increased pension or increased pay?—No.

2533. But with the inducements of increased pension and increased pay that would be an advantage?—Yes.

2534. And they might bring back, might they not, to the regiment additional reruits?—They might. I think that that could be arrived at better by allowing regiments to recruit themselves through thier men when they are on furlough, on the winter furlough particularly. I am certain that one could get a good many recruits in that way.

2535. Then when a man goes upon his usual furlough, he being of good conduct and a smart man, you would give him a beating order to recruit for his regiment during his furlough?—Yes, I am certain that that would get us a great many recruits.

2536. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Arrangements must be made in that case for the recruits to be brought up by the man himself?—No, he could not afford to bring them himself.

2537. He would bring up his friend, but of course he must be paid for it?—Yes. You must make some arrangements to bring him on the warrant. If the commanding officer was allowed to send a warrant to bring this man, covering the man's expenses and the cost which is allowed for any delay under the present system at the rate of a shilling a day till he joins his regiment, I think we could get plenty of recruits by the men on furlough.

2538. (*Chairman.*) You have sent into this Commission a paper which has been printed, and which I now hold in my hands, have you a copy of that before you?—I have. (*Vide* Appendix C.)

2539. Will you look over that and say whether you have any explanation to give upon any of the points to which you have there referred, or any remarks to make which have not been drawn out by the questions which have been put to you?—I think it would be an advantage to raise the price of purchase in the case of a recruit purchasing his discharge.

2540. What is the present price of purchase?—Up to and under seven years, without a good-conduct badge, 30*l.*; above seven years and under ten years, 25*l.*, or with two good-conduct badges, 10*l.* I am afraid I cannot go through it quite without the warrants, but it goes on diminishing up to 17 years, when he gets his discharge free.

2541. You think that the payments of 30*l.* for an early discharge from the cavalry is too low a sum now as compared with what it was when it was first laid down?—I think so, and I think also that as a man becomes more useful to the army now we let him away cheaper, and as he becomes more useful to himself he gets away cheaper. When a man has been seven or eight years in the service you have taught him to earn money much better by going away, and people advance the money to him for his discharge.

2542. I believe all the system of purchase from the army was invented during the period when a man was enlisted for life?—Yes.

2543. And since the Limited Enlistment Act was passed no alteration has been made?—No alteration has taken place.

2544. Do you think, considering the present facilities which a man has of leaving his regiment in the middle of his service as it were, that the power of purchasing his discharge should be considerably reduced?—I should make him pay more for purchasing his discharge.

2545. You would make him pay more for it, and therefore you would reduce the power of purchase to a certain extent?—Yes.

2546. What would you propose that the scale should be, would 50*l.* be too much to require from a cavalry soldier to purchase his discharge in the first period of his service?—I think not; I know that many men enlist in the cavalry just to get their education in riding and in the management of horses; they come prepared just to get this and are ready to pay their 30*l.* for it.

2547. You think in fact, that for the instructions which a man receives after he enters the army, and the advantages he gets to enable him to fill situations out of it, the country would be entited to demand that, if he quitted its service, he should pay so much more for all the advantages he had received by coming into it?—I think so; it is not merely on the riding but it is in the schooling also, they learn to keep accounts and they are taken away for clerks. I know that the

Col. T. G. A. Oakes, C.B.

21st June 1866.

money to enable them to purchase their discharge is advanced before they leave the service.

2548. And you are of opinion that some consideration should be given to the fact that all those advantages of purchasing the discharge were given when men were enlisted for life, and that they should be now revised when men have the opportunity of quitting the service voluntarily at the end of 12 years?—Exactly.

2549. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) Can you give the number of men who have purchased their discharge?—It is on the paper, I think.

2550. (*Chairman.*) By your paper it appears that no fewer than 21 men purchased their discharges?—Twenty-one purchased their discharges at 30*l.*

2551. There is a mistake in the heading of that; you mean from the 1st April 1865 to the 31st March 1866?—Yes, it is a misprint.

2552. (*Sir D. Cameron.*) Do you think that the service would gain in point of efficiency if the whole of the time-expired men re-engaged, instead of one-half or more than half who do so now?—Undoubtedly.

2553. Would they be more fit for active service in the field?—I think the service would gain by their re-engaging. Perhaps I may be allowed to say that I think the serjeants in the cavalry have certainly a grievance. A serjeant gets 2*s.* 5*d.* a day, in order to keep him as he likes to be, and to be smart as a serjeant ought to be; some of my serjeants have said that it costs them certainly in extra clothes upwards of 5*l.* a year, not including having their boots repaired and under clothing; they have to pay 6*s.* a month for the cleaning of their horse, and they say (and so it is, for I have been looking at it,) that the money which they actually have to spend for themselves is far less than a man without a good-conduct badge has to spend.

2554. More than a trooper would have?—Yes, more than a private dragoon.

2555. Do you think that the conditions of the good-conduct warrant are too strict in requiring a soldier for his first offence to be two years clear of the defaulters' book?—I do not.

2556. Do you not think that it operates unfairly in this way, that if a soldier is entered on the defaulters' book in the 13th month of his service he has to wait 24 months, and if he commits himself and is entered in the defaulters' book in the 35th month he has also to wait 24 months?—Yes.

2557. The last man may be of a better character than the former?—So he may, but I think as a rule the commanding officers are very careful unless a man really deserves it not to take away his badge. One of the men said to me the other day, "I have only one "badge, but I have only been a defaulter once in the "last five years." I said "Very likely." He had only been a regimental defaulter once. I said "I will look "at your troop sheet," and when I did so I found that he had been let off four times.

2558. Is not it very discouraging for a man to be three years clear and then, for one entry in the defaulters' book, to be put back two years?—Yes, for one entry in that defaulters' book. I felt rather uncomfortable when the man said this to me, but when I looked at his troop sheet I saw he deserved it. I had let him off four times, so that this was his fifth time in reality.

2559. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) With regard to the last point, when you are absent from your regiment the officer in command has the power of depriving a soldier of a good-conduct badge, has he not?—Yes.

2560. Do you think it would be an advantage if, in all cases where the good-conduct badge was forfeited, the colonel of the regiment alone should have to decide upon it?—I have heard it advocated very lately by officers of distinction and rank, that that would be a good thing.

2561. From your experience has there been a want of uniformity in the causes for which the good-conduct badge was forfeited?—It has happened in a case here or there. I think on the whole there would be an advantage in what you suggest, because when there are five troops or detachments in different places, all those five captains, some of whom may be very young, can take all the men's badges away.

2562. You think that that is detrimental to the service?—I think on the whole it would be more satisfactory if the question had to be referred.

2563. Down to what rank has an officer the command of a cavalry troop in the absence of the senior officer?—It may be the junior cornet. I have known the junior cornet to be in command at regimental head-quarters at the Cape.

2564. The junior cornet would in that case exercise his judgment whether a man should be deprived of his good-conduct badge or not?—Yes, that was an extreme case; we were all absent on service in the field, and there was only one cornet there. But take the case of my five detachments during the winter time; a lieutenant commanded one detachment, three of the detachments were under the command of captains, and one a cornet commanded.

2565. You conceive that in such a case there should be an appeal given to the soldier from the decision of the officer in command?—I think so; there is none at present.

2566. (*Chairman.*) Are you aware of any minor grievances which exist in the minds of the soldiers that tend to prevent their re-engaging for a second period of service?—No; I think they imagine that they are worth more pay, and that they ought to have more pension. They have grievances of that kind, and they all ask for more meat; I never heard any other grievance.

2567. Upon the question of marriage in the regiment, have you many men in the regiment who are married without leave?—A great many that I know of, and a great many that I do not know of.

2568. Do you think that if it were possible to make a regulation, that no man should be married in a regiment until after the first period of his service had expired, and that any man marrying under those circumstances should be immediately discharged from the regiment, that would have the effect of thinning your ranks to any considerable extent?—Very much, I think.

2569. You think the men would marry notwithstanding any such regulation?—Yes; I think the men would marry who wished to get free away and be kicked out for it, and I think that others would marry and try to escape being found out.

2570. If a man felt sure that the moment his marriage was discovered he would be turned out of the service, you think that that would not deter many men from marrying under those circumstances?—No, I do not think it would deter the men from marrying.

2571. And you think that in spite of any such regulation these, to use a military phrase, unlawful marriages would still take place?—Yes; you could not stop their marrying.

2572. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Do you think it would deter women from marrying the soldiers?—No, I do not think so.

2573. (*Chairman.*) You think it might be used as a means of escaping from the service by many men?—A man who had made up his mind to desert, instead of deserting would marry and let it be known in order to get turned out.

2574. There is another point upon which soldiers grumble a good deal, and I should like to know whether it has any effect upon deterring men from re-engaging, that is the question of barrack damages; have you been oppressed at all in moving from quarter to quarter by those claims?—Not latterly, but I think without the greatest precaution, and unless the commanding officer himself goes round to look at them, and is very careful indeed, there are most exorbitant charges made against the men for barrack damages.

2575. Should not the commanding officer rather trust to the vigilance of his quartermaster in taking over barracks?—Yes, in taking over barracks cer-

tainly. I take good care that my quartermaster does not neglect it; I look after it myself when there is any doubt about it.

2576. Latterly the system of claiming barrack damages from the soldiers, as far as your experience goes, has not been so severe has it used to be, has it?—Not nearly so heavy as it used to be; it is very small now comparatively.

2577. (*Sir D. Cameron.*) When barrack damages have been once charged no second charge ought to take place for the same thing?—Not if they are properly ascertained when they are done, but from my experience they are very often not done when the second regiment goes out.

2578. Although the first regiment has been charged?—Although the first regiment had been charged. There are things left when the second regiment goes out that have not been done, that happened at Sheffield, for instance, within my knowledge.

2579. Has not the commanding officer to certify that they have been done?—Yes, the commanding officer has to certify that the things have all been done, but you know that the commanding officer has to go through several hundred items, and he may overlook one of them.

2580. Therefore if that proper vigilance is used by the regiment going out with regard to the barrack damages, no second charge can be made for the same damage?—It ought not to be made, if it does occur it is an oversight. If the damage has been a long time left without being repaired, it increases and it is much more than it was; plenty of damages arise from that.

2581. Supposing your regiment is altogether, it is the duty of the quartermaster to see that those damages are actually made good for which the troops are charged?—Yes, for which the last troops were charged; it is his business to see to that certainly.

2582. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) How many men married with leave have you in your regiment?—Six per hundred besides the staff, and a proportion of serjeants; a certain number of the staff are allowed to marry; the full complement allowed is eight per cent., and the staff besides.

2583. Leaving out non-commissioned officers, are those men who are married with leave generally re-engaged men?—No, not now.

2584. Do you think it would be any inducement to the men to re-engage at the expiration of the 12 years, if the permission to be married with leave was reserved for that?—I think they would marry just the same whatever the rule was.

2585. Would it not be an inducement to a man to re-engage if his wife was put on the strength of the regiment?—The men of the best character are put on the strength in my regiment whatever their service may be.

2586. Would you wish all the men who are entitled to their discharge to re-engage?—Speaking from the experience of the last four years, I should say that I wished to retain all the men who offered to re-engage during that time, with the exception of three who were not discharged directly for bad conduct.

2587. If such inducements were offered to soldiers to re-engage as would secure, say, four-fifths of all the men entitled to take their discharges, would they practically be sufficient?—Yes, it would be an advantage.

2588. Do you think, as far as your knowledge goes, that habitual drunkenness has decreased in the army of late years?—Yes.

Col. T. G. A. Oakes, C.B.

21st June 1866.

2589. As a general rule, do you consider that the soldiers are more steady and provident men than they were formerly?—Yes; but it is difficult to tell, they do not like putting their money in the regimental savings banks.

2590. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) They use the other savings banks instead, do they not?—Yes, the Post Office savings banks.

2591. (*Sir D. Cameron.*) Do you approve of the system of daily payments instead of weekly?—Yes.

2592. (*Chairman.*) Do the men like the system of daily payments in preference to weekly payments?—I should think they did; some old soldiers like to save up their money for drink at the end of the week; but I think as a rule they would rather have it daily.

2593. Do you not think that they would like the weekly payments better, with the option of daily payment if they chose to ask for it?—Possibly. I do not think it would be of advantage to them.

2594. (*Sir D. Cameron.*) You think they would make a worse use of their money?—Yes.

2595. (*Chairman.*) You think it would be an advantage to discipline to give it to them in daily payments?—Yes.

2596. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) Do you not think that in many instances steady provident men who wish to lay by their money find the cumpulsory arrangements of pay every day rather disagreeable than otherwise?—That can always be avoided by their leaving the money with their serjeant-major or with the captains to save up if they like in cases where the captains pay the men themselves.

2597. You mean that practically a captain paying a troop does not enforce in the case of well-conducted men with whom he is acquainted the daily payments?—I never heard of a case of a man asking for his daily payment to lie by; it may have occurred, but I have not heard of it.

2598. (*Earl of Longford.*) The soldiers of the infantry are discharged after 21 years' service at a pension, and those of the cavalry after 24 years. Do you see any advantage in retaining that distinction?—I think on the whole they would like the 21 years themselves best. I think after the 21 years' work they have had enough of it. A man in some few cases may be better than the average of course.

2599. But generally 21 years' service is sufficient?—Twenty-one years' service is generally sufficient.

2600. For all services, regimental and otherwise, do you think a single term of 21 years' enlistment would be preferable to the present double term?—Yes, I think so; it would be better for the service.

2601. (*Chairman.*) Do you think that you would get as many recruits under it?—Not at first I think, but eventually we should.

2602. Eventually it might be found to work well?—Yes.

2603. But in the first instance you think, after the experience of the working of the Limited Enlistment Act, we might not get so many recruits?—I think we should not at first.

2604. It would be more convenient to the service if it would take root?—Yes. Besides that, the cavalry soldier has to serve 21 years for his good-conduct medal, and he thinks it a hard case that the infantry soldier has only 18 years to serve for his. All those are little grievances that they think over.

The witness withdrew.

Colonel COLLINGWOOD DICKSON, C.B., V.C., examined.

Col. C. Dickson, C.B., V.C.

2605. (*Chairman.*) You belong to the Royal Artillery?—Yes.

2606. Will you state to the Commission what position you hold in that corps?—I am a colonel in the Royal Artillery.

2607. Can you state to this Commission the mode generally in which the ranks of the Royal Artillery are recruited?—I have had very little experience in that matter as to the mode in which they have been recruited, except for a short period when commanding the Royal Artillery in North Britain early in 1864. I know that they are recruited by recruiting parties of the army generally, and enlisted for the Artillery especially, but not usually by our own recruiting parties. It is generally done by the recruiting service of the different districts.

2608. Does the Artillery conduct its own recruiting by a staff of its own under the Adjutant-General

Col. C. Dickson, C.B., V.C.
21st June 1866.

of Artillery?—Its recruiting is conducted by the different inspecting field officers of the districts. I believe we have a few artillery non-commissioned officers on the recruiting service, but all recruits are inspected and approved by the inspecting field officers who are on the service generally.

2609. Can you state whether the recruiting for the Artillery has been successful during the last two or three years?—I only know that in that part where I was commanding the Royal Artillery of the district in Scotland, at the time when we wanted recruits they were obtained very fairly, I believe. There was no difficulty in getting the recruits that were wanted for the Royal Artillery, but there have not been a great number enlisted, owing to not many being required during the time I was in Scotland. During the first year that I served in Scotland I had an order to recruit drivers, and a great many men offered themselves for that. That was when drivers were wanted for service in India to go to the depôts. We found that a great many men, and very good men, offered themselves readily. The demand lasted for only a short time, for two or three months I think, but during that time we had no difficulty in getting recruits of that class, that is for drivers.

2610. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) The standard is lower for drivers, is it not?—Yes; men of 5 feet 4 to 5 feet 6 are taken for that, and there are always a great number of that class ready to come forward. Gunners were not so much wanted, but I believe there was no difficulty in getting the few gunners that were required during the time I was there.

2611. (*Chairman.*) Do you think you would have had the same facility of getting those drivers and gunners if they had been called upon to enlist for a period of 21 years or for life?—I am not prepared to say. But my opinion is with regard to that that the men now generally throughout the country have got the idea that they can only enlist for a limited service, and I do not think you could go back again to the longer period of enlistment. I do not think you would get the men to come forward as readily if they were entering for general service for 21 years.

2612. You think that the present system has been so long in operation that if you went back to the old system you would fail in getting the number of men you required?—Yes, unless you offered them greater advantage in pay and pension, I think they would not like to undertake 21 years' service throughout at first starting, whatever they might do after they had got accustomed to a soldier's life and after 10 years' service.

2613. In your experience in commanding in Scotland, were you there long enough to see the effect upon the Artillery of the working of the Limited Enlistment Act in point of the discharges of men who had served the time of their first enlistment?—I was serving for some time also in Shorncliffe and in Ireland, and that Act was always operating from time to time, but with regard to the Royal Artillery, wherever I was serving I found that the men regularly re-engaged; they were home-service men, and therefore there was very little difficulty about it, and we had very few cases of men who left; they were only men who got situations offered them who left. That was so wherever I was serving. There were a few cases in Scotland this very spring; two men left us there who said that they would re-engage if they were allowed to marry. I had nothing to do with that, because the commander of the brigade had to be referred to upon that point, and he said that he could not make conditions with his men, and so the men left. A third case occurred soon afterwards. A man said he would like to re-engage if he were allowed to marry. I should mention that these were all very good men, men with good-conduct badges and men who had never been in trouble. When this third case occurred, two having already left, the colonel commanding the brigade, at my earnest request, allowed the third man to marry, and he remained in the service, but two left; they got situations at once.

2614. Then it cannot be said that the Limited Enlistment Act has been the means of depriving the Artillery, so far as you know, of any men whom it would be desirable to retain in the service?—I believe not. These were excellent men, and they liked the service, and were ready and willing to remain in it. The only thing was, they were desirous to marry, but owing to the numbers of men who are married of course it is very difficult to give the permission.

2615. I believe the Artillery service has some peculiar advantages for men who have served the first period of their enlistment which the cavalry and infantry have not. You have the means of giving them lighter work, and employing them in services which are less irksome than the ordinary work which they have to go through, have you not?—We have the corps called the coast brigade of artillery. Men after serving from 12 to 14 years, whose constitutions perhaps are a little injured by the climates of the countries in which they have served, being of good character, and being still fit for service, are transferred to the coast brigade, which is a very great advantage; the men look forward to it very much.

2616. Have you not other means of employing steady men of some 10 or 12 years' service in looking after stores, and other things of that kind?—Yes, but that would not prevent their going abroad when their brigades or batteries are ordered for foreign service; they would be withdrawn in such cases. The only advantage they have is the coast brigade; if a man once enters that he is never removed until his period of service has expired.

2617. Those men, though liable to be withdrawn from the temporary employments you have spoken of, to go abroad with their regiments when required, are withdrawn from the irksomeness of drill and the duties of parades after a certain period of service, are they not?—I am not prepared to say that there are many men employed in that way, as there is a store department corps which has been formed specially for that duty; there may be some men of the Artillery so employed at Woolwich at the head-quarters of the Royal Artillery, but not, I think, a sufficient number to make it of any importance. I am not speaking now of the coast brigade of course, but of any other employments that may offer. I think the coast brigade is one of the main inducements that we have to offer.

2618. I suppose the proportion of married men that are permitted in the Artillery is the same as in the other branches of the service, namely, six in every hundred?—Yes, six men in every hundred; exactly the same proportion as in the other branches of the service.

2619. Do you think that it would be possible to make any rule or regulation, either by law or otherwise, whereby men should not be permitted to marry during their first period of service in the Artillery?—I should say from my experience that it would be almost impossible to prevent their marrying. I can only cite one case which occurred in Scotland in the first year that I had the command there. A battery serving there was ordered away, and when it left, for 190 men that marched with it, there were 120 women came forward as wives of the men, and those women had to be left behind with the exception of the wives of those men who were permitted to marry. The captain of the battery himself did not know that more than one-half of those men were married, indeed nobody knew it.

2620. Might not that arise from the unfortunate facilities which are given in Scotland to marriage?—I think it did, in that case, to a great extent.

2621. That is, therefore, an exceptional case?—Yes, but it is a case that has often occurred I believe. I was informed by the people in Leith that the same thing happened with nearly every battery that stopped there for any length of time. Those women that were left behind, often with children, disappeared to their homes or to workhouses, and great distress resulted from it. In most cases the soldiers never saw them again. You never know when a soldier is married, because if he has married without leave he

conceals it, and nothing is known until a move takes place. It is impossible to prevent their marrying.

2622. Do you think that if a man in the Artillery was informed that if he married without leave the consequence would be immediate dismissal from the service you would lose any great number of men from the service, who would take advantage of that order to escape from the service?—I think the order would be partially obeyed, but a great many men would never look at the consequences, they would not be so much deterred by the fear of dismissal. They would trust to concealment for a long time at any rate, and in the next place if you dismssed them, they could go and re-enlist elsewhere under other names; you have no means of preventing their doing that; you could not mark them or punish them in such a way as to prevent it.

2623. But if a law was passed which enabled you to dismiss them from the service, and made it penal for them to enlist again, could you not prevent it?—Unless you tried them by court-martial, and marked them, you never could in this country prevent the men from re-enlisting. It is impossible to do so unless a man is marked. That is the difficulty.

2624. If the man was dismissed for marrying without leave how could he enlist again without his age telling against him?—I am supposing they were young men, and as a general rule they would be young men; most of the marriages take place with very young men. I think after a certain period of service, when the men would be too old to enlist as first recruits, they are not the sort of men that do get married, and for the younger men, who are the class of men that marry, unless they were dismissed the service, and tried by court-martial, and marked, which would be a very hard case, they would certainly go and re-enlist somewhere else; you never could trace them; of course they would re-enlist under other names.

2625. Then, in your opinion, no remedy can be found for it?—I am afraid it is a very difficult thing to deal with.

2626. There is no cure for the misery which is occasioned by the movement of a body of troops from a station, where they may have induced a great number of girls to marry them, whom they cannot provide for when they move?—I am afraid that is a most difficult thing to remedy; I do not see a cure for it. I do not think the men marry without leave so much in England as they do in Scotland and Ireland.

2627. In Scotland that may be attributed to the unfortunate facilities which exist for marriage in that country; but can you attribute to any particular cause the fact that the men marry more frequently in Ireland than in England?—I do not know why it is, but I think the women generally of that class in England look more to the future and hesitate to marry a soldier, whereas in Ireland, and indeed in Scotland, they do not think about it, they marry them at once without reflecting. I think that the young women in England are more careful about marrying a soldier.

2628. I may assume that the readiness to re-engage in the Artillery is so great that you would not suggest that any further boons of higher pay or higher pension should necessarily be held out to the Artillery to induce them to continue the service?—I beg your Lordship's pardon. I am speaking only of what I have seen on the home service. From what I have heard of foreign stations I have no doubt that abroad the men are not always so ready to re-engage. I am of opinion that several grievances ought to be remedied to create, not only in the Royal Artillery but in the whole army, a readiness to re-engage.

2629. That is the point we wish to arrive at. Will you have the goodness to state to the Commission some of those grievances which you think it would be necessary to remove in order to render the service, both in the Royal Artillery and in the army generally, more popular?—The first, I would state, is the smallness of the pension on discharge. I think if the pensions were increased there would be a greater inducement held out to men to re-engage than by giving additional pay. I think the 8*d.* a day which a soldier gets after 21 years' service, supposing he has no good-conduct badge, is too small. I know from my own experience that many men who are excellent soldiers have the misfortune to get entries against them, and that leads to their losing their badges, and then they get disheartened and make no attempt to get them back again, and they are sent away at last with 8*d.* a day. I think that if you gave a soldier 1*s.* a day, and let the good-conduct men have the benefit of their badges besides, that would be a great inducement to the men to re-engage; it would be something more for them to look forward to. I may mention also that I have seen a good deal of hardship connected with those temporary pensions which are given to men discharged after a short service of 6*d.*, or other small sums, a day for a limited time. The men get sent about the country to beg or starve, and often when their pensions cease they are just as badly off as ever; they have not the means, and they do not know how to set about it, to get their cases brought forward again for a renewal of their pension. I think those men do a great deal of harm in country places, because people see them and say, "This comes of being a soldier."

Col. C. Dickson, C.B., V.C.

21st June 1866.

2630. You deprecate the system of small pensions?—Yes. I should say if those pensions are granted they should be under better regulations, so that a man could be traced and looked after, and not left to find his own way to try and get his case brought forward for consideration. I have had in Scotland men come to me in one or two cases totally blind, who have got pensions for three years of 6*d.* a day, on the promise that if they came and made an application they would get their cases looked into, and get a renewal of like pensions, but the poor fellows did not know whom to go to, and the time had passed. I got one or two of them the renewals of their pensions; but if they have nobody to look to when the pensions expire, they end in the poorhouses.

2631. Those are cases of men who had been discharged from ill health before the period had arrived when they were entitled to pension under the warrant?—Yes, and men of short service; some of them had had accidents or suffered from ill health; from ophthalmia sometimes; in some cases caused by serving in foreign climates, and in some cases from intemperance.

2632. Then you think that an increase of the pension, and an assurance to the soldier that he would at the end of 21 years' service be permanently entitled to 1*s.* a day, would be the means of rendering the service more popular, and inducing men to re-engage for the full period of the 21 years?—Yes, I think so. I think it would be a great inducement.

2633. Is there any other advantage which you think ought to be given to the soldier?—Another subject, which I think is of importance, is the actual deprivation of the pennies a day for the good-conduct badges. I think there ought to be some better regulation than that which exists at present. I have had to work it a good deal now as a regimental officer for three or four years, and I have been most reluctant on all occasions to give a man such a punishment as would deprive him of his badge. Men, after behaving well for a long time, in a moment of weakness get into trouble, and I always avoid as far as possible punishing them in such a way as to affect their good-conduct badges. I have known a man with three or four badges for good conduct brought up before some commanding officer, who takes a severe view of the case, and perhaps without thinking gives the man a punishment, which he cannot withdraw from afterwards, of 10 days' confinement to barracks. That takes away 1*d.* a day for a year, and the man may not be able to get it restored. I have known well-conducted men get reckless under such circumstances, and go on so that they have lost them all in two months afterwards. Any punishment beyond seven days' confinement to barracks entails the loss of a badge. I have always been most careful,

Col.C.Dickson, C.B.,V.C.

21st June 1866.

unless it has been absolutely required for the sake of discipline, to avoid taking a man's badge away if I can help it; but commanding officers I am afraid very often, without any intention to be unjust, forget how hard it is upon a man to give him a more severe punishment. In doing so you punish him, and you deprive him of a great deal of money in addition to the punishment.

2634. You would suggest an amendment of the warrant?—I think the question is simply this: all punishments over seven days are considered regimental entries, and every one of those entails the loss of a badge. I think a man ought to be allowed to retain his badge unless he is convicted by court-martial or unless he receives some much more severe punishment than that. I think when a commanding officer has to give 21 days' confinement to barracks that might very properly entail the loss of a badge. It is very often an inadequate punishment to give a man only seven days' confinement to barracks; at the same time you know that by making it more you entail upon a man the loss of his badge, and yet you are obliged to make it more in order to mark your sense of the offence. You do it with reluctance, because you punish him more than you ought to do by taking the badge away. I think the time of confinement to barracks for which the badge is taken away ought to be longer.

2635. You do not object to the system of punishing a soldier in some cases through his pocket?—I do not; but I think that the offences very often, although they require a punishment, do not require the man to be punished through his pocket. I think it ought to be a heavier punishment which should entail the loss of the badge than a confinement to barracks for seven days.

2636. You think that the present power of taking away a man's penny a day from him is attached to too trivial crimes?—I think so. I think a man may be absent an hour or two, and he may have done it once before, and the commanding officer gives that man at once in very many cases 10 days' confinement to barracks or a fortnight. The moment it has passed the officer's mouth, and is entered against him, the man loses the money, and it is gone for a year, and he may possibly never recover it again.

2637. The officer himself cannot of course withdraw his sentence?—He could at the time, but after it has once gone forth it would never do for him to withdraw it.

2638. After once being entered in the defaulters' books it becomes a record against the man?—Yes, and besides that, whatever sentence were given, I should be very sorry to see any officer so weak as to withdraw what he had once ordered. He ought to weigh more what he is doing before he does it, but not to withdraw it when it is done.

2639. Do you think it would be a good thing to give an appeal to a higher authority before any sentence is carried into execution which shall deprive a man of his penny a day for a year?—No, I think the authority is very fairly exercised now by the commanding officers. What I have been speaking of is not the fault of the commanding officers, but it is a fact that a regimental entry is made for such trivial punishments.

2640. It is the fault of the warrant in short?—Yes. The Queen's Regulation lays it down that for certain punishments the man shall lose his badge. I think if a commanding officer confines a man to barracks, say, for three weeks, which one has to do occasionally, that man ought to lose his penny, but as things are now, when a man gets over seven days, say eight days for example, his penny is gone; that is not what it should be.

2641. It would be great misconduct for which a man would be confined to barracks for 21 days, would it not?—I frequently have to do it when men absent themselves for two or three days. I may mention another thing which tended very much to cause absence, that was the regulation which was made about two years ago, and which was enforced, upon the subject of habitual drunkenness. If a man comes back at all tipsy at roll call and gets sent to bed, or if he is seen drunk anywhere, he is brought up for it, and if the commanding officer only admonishes him, and releases him, it is entered, and it is made one of the charges against that man. The result is that the men prefer going away for a couple of days; if they find they have got drunk at night they will stay away two days, and then they make the matter worse, that is the fact. I have seen a great deal more absence recently owing to that regulation being carried out so strictly.

2642. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Do you know the reason why that warrant was issued?—No, I do not exactly.

2643. It was because some commanding officers used to try their men when they had been seen drunk four times, and others would let a man go nine or ten times before they tried him?—Yes, I recollect the reason now. We received a circular on the subject. I know that captains of batteries represented to me how much it altered the men, and I know it did; the men would stay away, because if they came in a little tipsy they would get an entry marked against them; even if you only admonished and released them you were obliged to make an entry against them.

2644. (*Chairman.*) Is there any other alteration you would suggest which you think would be the means of either inducing the recruits to enter more willingly at first or of retaining men who had completed their first period of service?—I think you might increase the soldier's pay indirectly without adding it any figure. Without adding 1*d.* or 2*d.* a day, you might practically increase the pay by lessening the stoppages that are made on account of kit. The men are often, in fact almost constantly, under stoppages for one little thing or another. I think if they had periodically certain articles of their kit, shirts and different things of that kind, given to them, as their clothing is given, and then if there were after a certain period, allowing for fair wear and tear, a re-issue, that would be really money in their pockets. I think the stoppages frequently cause a great deal of discontent. The men are marching about, there is a great deal of marching of course now and moving from one place to another, and they are constantly under stoppages.

2645. Surely the men march about from one place to another much less now than they did formerly?—There is a great deal of moving. When I was in Ireland we did not remain in one place six months.

2646. Do they always march along the road?—Yes, they always march along the roads, and there is a great deal of wear and tear in consequence. And not only that, there is the ordinary wear and tear of the soldier of his kit, even if he is a good man and takes care, he has always something to pay for. If you ask the captain of a company or a battery you will always find that he has an immense list of men under stoppages of one kind or another for supplies which were positively required. A man must have a new shirt from time to time. I think if they had some help from the Government, I do not say to the extent of renewing their whole kit, but renewing portions of it, and if there were fixed times for allowing it to them, it would ease their pockets and be as good as 1*d.* a day, or perhaps 2*d.* a day in the end, added to their pay without coming in the shape of pay directly.

2647. For instance, instead of calling upon them to pay for it you would propose that they should have a shell jacket given to them?—A stable jacket or shell jacket; last year's tunic you know is cut down for that, but they have to pay the expense of the alteration; now if they had an allowance from Government to make it up for them that would be a great boon. Then they have to pay for the forage cap, that costs a great deal. All these things fall upon a man, and amount to a good deal altogether. There are the socks and shirts also.

2648. In the Artillery is the wear and tear of the tunic sufficiently small to enable a soldier to make it up into a shell jacket for the ensuing year?—Always; ever since I have been serving we have always had the men's tunics fit to make into jackets when they get their new clothing issued.

2649. All you would suggest is that the expense of the alteration should be borne by the public instead of by the soldier himself?—I think so. That is only

one item. I think there are many little things that might be done for them, such as giving the wear and tear of socks and shirts and different things of that kind. I think if they had these portions of their kit renewed fairly at certain periods, if instead of a man wanting a new thing and being put under stoppages for it, those things were renewed at the expense of the Government, it would give the man as much as what has been recommended lately, 2*d.* a day or 1½*d.* a day. It would come indirectly, not directly, as an addition to his pay; it would come in other ways by relieving the men of their expenses for clothing, but they would get the benefit of it, and I think if a man had portions of his kit given in that way it would ease him a good deal.

2650. Taking into consideration all the stoppages to which an artillery soldier is subject in every way, how much would remain to his credit out of his day's pay?—He has 10*d.* a day stopped far his messing and washing, and all the incidents connected with his living in the barracks. His pay is 1*s.* 3¼*d.*, putting aside the good-conduct money. I take a man who has no good-conduct badge, he has 1*s.* 3¼*d.* If you deduct 10*d.* from that, that leaves 5¼*d.* I think, making allowance for all stoppages, he is a very lucky fellow if he has 2*d.* a day of his own in his pocket. Taking all the year round, I should say if he has 2*d.* a day or 2½*d.* a day clear he is a very lucky man.

2651. Do you not think that a soldier with 2*d.* or 2½*d.* a day in his pocket is in a much better position than ninety-nine out of a of 100 the working classes in the same position in life?—I think so; at the same time the men know now very well what they can get for labour away from the army, and what sums are given to labourers generally, and they attach great importance to money. But though I only mention these different cases as what I conceive would tend to render the man more contented and desirous to re-engage, they would also cause men to enlist knowing that these advantages existed. I think the greater advantage is the pension. I have already mentioned that I think it would be a good thing to give them a better pension, and let them know that they can look forward to it.

2652. Do you think that a higher bounty upon enlistment than is given at present would be a desirable thing?—I think not. I think that the better way would be to give them greater advantages after they became soldiers.

2653. (*Viscount Eversley.*) You would not increase their pay in the first instance at all then, if I understand you rightly?—No, I would not increase their pay in the first instance at all. They would get a free kit on enlistment. I should give them the same advantage at the time they entered, and after a certain time I would allow for wear and tear. I would allow a year or two, and after every two years I would give them certain articles of kit free.

2654. (*Chairman.*) Then you think it would not be desirable to raise the bounty from 1*l.* to 2*l.* on first entry?—I think not.

2655. Do you think that if you did so most probably the money would all go in drink and debauchery?—It would not benefit the man certainly. I think more permanent advantages would be a better thing to give him. Perhaps I may be allowed to say that I made a mistake just now with regard to the pay. I forgot the 1*d.* a day beer money which a soldier gets in England; that makes it 16¼*d.*

2656. Then instead of having 2*d.* or 2½*d.* in his pocket he would have 3*d.* or 3½*d.*?—Yes; the beer money is generally laid out to a great extent; he would perhaps have 3*d.*

2657. I believe a great alteration has taken place in the Artillery with reference to the management of the canteen, and that a new system has been set up in Woolwich, which I am given to understand works most advantageously for the body of the men, and that they are there enabled to purchase articles of every description that they require at a much cheaper rate than they could get those articles in former times and elsewhere. Is not that so?—I believe so. I have not been at Woolwich lately, but I believe that is the case. Just before I left Leith I got the same system instituted there, but it had not begun to work when I was promoted, and had to leave.

2658. Under such a system the articles which a soldier has to provide for himself, and which compose his kit, could be obtained much more reasonably by him and much better than before, could they not?—Certainly; I am sure of that.

2659. That would be a means of giving him a larger balance of his pay in hand than he used to have formerly?—Yes.

2660. Do all those ameliorations tend to reconcile the men to the service, and to induce them to remain in it as long as it is desirable to retain them?—As far as the home service goes I think you will find that the men generally speaking are willing to re-engage, but the great question is with regard to India. There have been a good many men in the artillery as well as in the army generally, who when their 12 years' service was up in India have taken their discharge. In the home service I do not think you find the men so unwilling to re-engage.

2661. Having re-engaged for home service they have re-engaged for every service, have they not?—Yes, of course, but it is while they are in India that they are so anxious to get home, and it is then that they do not re-engage. I think one of the great difficulties about re-engagement is while the regiment is on foreign service, and therefore I say that the men will leave unless you make the prospects for the future, and the pension particularly, more desirable. I think if you did so that would tend to keep men more when their time expires while they are abroad. A soldier spends more than three-fourths of his life abroad on service, and you must look especially to keeping him when he is abroad.

2662. (*Sir D. Cameron.*) Would it affect the efficiency of the Royal Artillery very much if a large proportion of the time-expired men took their discharges?—You mean I presume in the whole corps. I should think it would do a great deal of harm; but as far as the Royal Artillery is concerned, more men have re-engaged with us than have taken their discharge.

2663. More than one-half have re-engaged; but if only that proportion re-engaged in the Artillery, it would be a great disadvantage, would it not?—It is a great disadvantage to lose good well-trained gunners.

2664. (*Chairman.*) How long does it take to make a man a good artilleryman after you have enlisted him?—I should think it takes a year and a half or two years very nearly before he becomes a thoroughly well-trained gunner.

2665. At what age do you consider that he is unfit for further active service?—I think if a man enlists at 18 or 19, that by the time he is 37 or 38 he is generally pretty well worn out; perhaps I should say at 36 or 37. Those are the men selected to go into the coast brigade, supposing them to be men of good character. They can do then the quiet service that is required of them at the different stations on the coast, and relieve a garrison if necessary.

2666. Do you think that it would facilitate the recruiting for the Artillery if there was any organization between the Royal Artillery and the militia artillery?—I think it would be a very good thing if we had some system by which we could get the militia artillerymen as recruits; if we had some direct means of getting them to volunteer their services. They have given them very readily at different times. A great many militia artillerymen came to us during the Crimean war, and also during the Indian mutiny. Some regiments furnished men very well indeed.

2667. You have found no difficulty on the part of the commanding officers of militia regiments in giving them?—There was none in the Artillery. The militia commanding officers gave their men very readily. They gave every assistance in recruiting them that they could.

2668. Without passing the men through the ranks of the militia, do you think it would be a good thing to employ the adjutants and the permanent staff of the

Col. C. Dickson, C.B., V.C.

21st June 1866.

militia regiments to recruit directly for the Royal Artillery in their several districts?—They are generally engaged in recruiting in order to keep their own regiments full. They have a very great deal of trouble at times to keep even the militia up to its number and to furnish their own quotas. I know that several regiments have had a great deal of trouble; they cannot always get their own regiments kept up, and I think it would be better to let an artilleryman come to us after he has been in service in the militia.

2669. Would not there be a risk if that was so that every man would pass through the militia into the army merely for the purpose of obtaining a double bounty?—That I am not prepared to speak to. But I think if you made the adjutant of the Militia Artillery and his staff the recruiting agents also for the Royal Artillery, that would not work well, because they have their own recruiting to look to, and they are very desirous to keep up their own regiments. I am not certain that they would not try to get the men to come to them instead of sending them forward to us.

2670. Do you think that when they found an eligible man who was willing to enter for the Royal service at once they would not take him and forward him to the Royal Artillery?—I do not think they would go very zealously into getting them unless they had their own regiments quite full.

2671. Notwithstanding all the advantages they would get from the bringing money and the levy money and the other advantages?—I do not think they would. I think it would be much better, if it were positively necessary to establish the link, to have by some means our own people in conjunction with the militia in the different Artillery districts, by employing the commanding officers of Artillery to get the recruits.

2672. Have many cases in the Artillery come within your own knowledge of men purchasing their discharge from the service?—There are always a certain number of cases every year.

2673. But not to any great extent?—I have not seen it to any great extent. There are always a certain number of cases, but it has not gone on to any great extent during the time I have been in command.

2674. Have those purchases taken place soon after enlistment or later in the service of the men?—As a general rule soon after the enlistment, when the friends have advanced the full money to purchase the man out.

2675. Do you think that the purchase money to enable a man to be bought out of the service is sufficiently high?—I think so.

2676. You would not suggest raising it in any way?—I should not suggest its being raised. I should think it is a sum of money which it is out of the reach of most men to offer; there are very few who can obtain it. When a man has friends who can raise it they are people who can do something better with him than make him a soldier.

2677. (*Earl of Longford.*) Do you think that one single term of enlistment, say for 21 years, would, for all military purposes, be more convenient than the broken period which is now adopted?—I think I should have preferred the old period to have been continued, but I think you cannot go back, as I have already stated. I am afraid if you were to pass an Act to make the period of service 21 years in one term, the men would hesitate very much before they enlisted. They have been so much now in the habit of seeing the shorter time adopted that I think they would not like the change. I think as it existed before it worked very well, but I am afraid that it is not a thing to go back to now.

2678. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Have you had men who have taken their discharge after their limited period of service come afterwards and say that they are sorry for it, and that they would like to take on again?—I have had several cases of men who have come back after the year was out, and beyond the period at which they can re-enlist. In one or two instances men have come to me to try and re-engage, but the time was gone by, and therefore they could not re-engage. I do not know, however, that they were always men who were worth having. I think the best men who have gone away have generally got situations and were provided for. As I said before, I do not think I have seen a great many cases of men leaving; there have been very few wherever I have been. When I was at Shorncliffe we had 900 men there of the Royal Artillery, it is three years ago now, and the thing was hardly come into operation then, so that we did not have many cases of men taking their discharge; but, as I said, I have had one or two instances of men expressing their regret at leaving.

2679. (*Chairman.*) Do you think that if men were allowed to absent themselves for a year after the first period of service had expired, and to come back again at the end of that year and re-engage, counting their former services, that would be the means of inducing any number to prolong his service?—I think it might, because I think many of them after going away might get disappointed in obtaining situations, but at present they never or very seldom come back again in such cases, because they know that they would not get their time counted unless they came back within a certain time. I dare say a great many would come back if the alteration were made which your Lordship suggests.

2680. Have the employers of labour to your knowledge been looking out for your limited service men, to get them into their employment?—Not that I know of; not particularly. I think when a man gets his discharge he generally takes care to secure some promise beforehand. A good many of them go away after having secured a promise of employment, but I do not know that there has been any looking out for them particularly.

2681. (*Col. Radcliffe.*) Do you think it would be an advantage to the Royal Artillery if they recruited regimentally instead of by the present system?—I think we ought to be allowed to recruit regimentally. I have already stated, upon the question of the militia recruiting, that I think we ought not to trust to the militia adjutants exclusively, but that we ought to have people of our own employed. I think we ought to have, as we used to have, recruiting officers of the Royal Artillery. We have none now; we are entirely dependent upon the inspecting field officers of the districts. I know that in several cases we have frequently had men sent up who I do not think were at all fit to be artillerymen. Those men had been enlisted and passed. I have known them frequently objected to. I think we could always get better men by having officers of our own employed.

2682. Do not you think that the advantages of the Royal Artillery would be more fully explained to the young men who might come as recruits by non-commissioned officers of our own than by the non-commissioned officers of the line, who have no particular interest in recruiting for the Royal Artillery?—Decidedly.

2683. Do you think then that it would be a good plan to have the whole of the recruiting for the Royal Artillery under an officer of the Royal Artillery specially appointed for the service?—I should think it would be a good plan, but I am not prepared to say how it would work. I certainly think it would be a good arrangement.

2684. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) You stated, in answer to a question of General Cameron's, that great disadvantage would result to the Royal Artillery if a very large proportion of the men who were entitled to take their discharge took their discharge at the end of the period for which they were enlisted?—Yes.

2685. Is there any reason to dread such an event?—I do not know any reason to dread their going in that way, certainly not at home.

2686. I will give you a return which we have got of the results in the Royal Artillery, during the last five years, of the operation of the Limited Enlistment Act; of course that Act was in full force from 1860 to 1865. It appears that out of 3,460 men on all

stations who were entitled to take their discharge, 2,592 re-enlisted, and 868 took their discharge, but of those 868, 110 re-enlisted after discharge, leaving only a net loss of 758 men out of a total of 3,460? Does not that show that there is no reasonable ground for fearing any large loss to the Royal Artillery?—I do not think there is by any means any ground for apprehending a large loss, but we shall always have a great many good men go. Even as regards those 700 men, if we could give advantages that would keep them I should be glad.

2687. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) The first question to consider is, when did the artillerymen begin to be entitled to take their discharge after the 10 years' enlistment. It appears that last year the number of men discharged has more than trebled, it has quadrupled?—The number entitled to take their discharge last year was 1,171.

2688. It was stated that only one-third of the men had during a series of five years taken their discharge, or rather one-fourth; but inasmuch as we have statistics which show that in the last year one-third of the whole number took their discharge, the question hinges upon the number of men who were enlisted between the years 1850 and 1852 who would be entitled to take their discharge at the present date?—The number in the Artillery of those who are entitled to take their discharge was 1,171 last year, and the number actually discharged was 455.

Col. C. Dickson, C.B., V.C.

21st June 1866.

2689. In comparison with other years the number was largely increased, was it not?—About one-third took their discharge. I fancy that that has been owing a great deal to the Indian service. I think the great bulk of those who took their discharge were either in India or in the West Indies, principally in India I should think.

2690. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) The Artillery have been increased since the time when the men who have hitherto taken their discharge were enlisted. That would of course increase the number of men entitled to their discharge a year or two hence?—Yes, 12 years is our period of service. The men who were enlisted during the Crimean war and at the subsequent augmentations will not come forward for several years. I think the service in India is the main cause of those discharges. There are one or two brigades of Artillery that have been in India for some time now. They went out in 1857 for the mutiny. I may mention the 11th brigade and the 14th, and I think that in those two brigades a great many of the men who have completed their 12 years' service have taken their discharge. I believe if the brigade had been ordered home, in those cases you would have found that those men would have continued their service.

The witness withdrew.

Adjourned to to-morrow at 11 o'clock.

Friday, 22nd June 1866.

PRESENT:

THE EARL OF DALHOUSIE IN THE CHAIR.

EARL OF LONGFORD.	COLONEL CHAPMAN.
LORD WILLIAM PAULET.	COLONEL WILSON PATTEN
SIR DUNCAN CAMERON.	MR. O'REILLY.
MAJOR-GENERAL BALFOUR.	COLONEL RADCLIFFE.

Lieut.-Col. the Hon. H. F. KEANE, R.E., examined.

Lieut.-Col. Hon. H. F. Keane, R.E.

22nd June 1866.

2691. (*Chairman.*) You are Deputy Adjutant-General of the Royal Engineers?—Yes.

2692. How long have you held that office?—About six months.

2693. I believe that previously to that you were Assistant Adjutant-General?—I was.

2694. During the period that you have been in the Adjutant-General's office of Royal Engineers at the Horse Guards, I suppose that you have been conversant with the recruiting of the arm of the service to which you belong?—So far as rests with the Assistant Adjutant-General the whole of it has gone through my hands during that period.

2695. Will you describe to the Commission the organisation of the recruiting system for the Royal Engineers?—It is at present entirely in the hands of the field officers of recruiting districts who have the confirmation of all the recruits who are enlisted for the Engineers; and the Assistant Adjutant-General has nothing to do with it except the proposition of distributing recruiting parties; it is all done by the field officers of recruiting districts.

2696. You have the duty of distributing your recruiting parties. You, I suppose, send out non-commissioned officers?—The only power which I have is that of recommending to the Adjutant-General that certain parties shall be located in certain districts which I think the best for getting recruits of a particular class, and he sanctions that through his own senior field officer of the recruiting district, who happens to be the one in London.

2697. Of what does a party consist?—Generally only of one non-commissioned officer in each town.

2698. When your recruiter enlists a recruit does he enlist him as a raw untrained man, or does he enlist him as a skilled artizan?—In consequence of the reduction of the corps two years ago, we issued orders through the Adjutant-General that only mechanics of certain trades were to be enlisted at once by the field officers of recruiting districts, but that as regards other special men who appeared to be particularly serviceable as surveyors or something of that sort, and who were not mechanics, there was to be a special application made for their enlistment, which special application came from the Inspecting Field Officer, and was then referred to me, and then had to go back again all through the same routine, and generally speaking we lost those men because they could not stay; they would not remain the three or four days which were necessary to go through all that circumlocution.

2699. Then on account of the delay which occurred in approving good and efficient recruits you lost a great number of men?—Yes; other than men of a particular trade who happened at that time to be only three, we lost a great proportion of men who otherwise would have come to us.

2700. Are we to understand that all the recruits whom you take for your service must be men of a certain education in some respect?—Yes, men of education who show knowledge of arithmetic, and some even beyond that, who enlist as clerks, with the special object of receiving a certain amount of instruction at Chatham, and they then go to the Survey Companies in England, of which there are four.

2701. What is the pay of a sapper on first enlistment?—1*s.* 2½*d.* per day.

2702. With all the other advantages which are given to recruits generally?—A free kit, and a bounty of 2*l.*, which is double the bounty in the line.

2703. Are you above or below your establishment?—Considerably below it.

Lieu.-Col. Hon. H. F. Keane, R. E.

22nd June 1866.

2704. Then I presume that you have had difficulty in obtaining recruits?—Very great difficulty.

2705. To what do you attribute that difficulty?—I attribute it in one sense to the fact of the round-about way of getting the special applications agreed to for a certain class of recruits, and the bad working pay compared with the wages which are now given by the civil contractors for skilled labour; it is totally inadequate. A man coming to us, in addition to his 1*s.* 2½*d.*, if he is a very first-class workman, can get 1*s.* 6*d.* a day for four or five days in a week. That man can go to any of the large contractors for public works and can work on piece work and can get from 9*s.* to 10*s.* a day.

2706. Then in fact, in your service, more than in any other branch of the service, the maintenance of the establishment depends upon a comparison of the pay of the soldier with the emoluments which he can get in civil employment at the same trade?—Decidedly; and I think that there are other things which act indirectly, which are the lodges and societies which these high class mechanics have, which govern them very much indeed; the mason societies and the bricklayer societies. There is a kind of freemasonry amongst them. The men fancy that injustice is done them in the way of our breaking faith with them in giving them only half allowance for previous service, and things of that sort, which spreads like wildfire amongst all these societies, and I am quite sure that in many instances it prevents a number of young men coming to us. Certain rules are laid down which I think operate very much against men re-enlisting. There were certain rules by which they were to get half their service allowed if they enlist again within a year. All sorts of difficulties are thrown in the way of carrying that out satisfactorily.

2707. In the Royal Engineers have you at present a great many men who enlisted originally for life?—Very few now.

2708. They are nearly all worn out?—They are nearly all worn out. I think that I made a calculation the other day, by which I showed that in the years 1866, 1867, and 1868 we should lose more than 1,000 men on the completion of their limited engagement; and I think that all before that were enlisted for life. There are not very many of them left.

2709. I suppose that you have had the experience of a great many time-expired men passing through your hand?—A great many.

2710. In what proportion have these time-expired men re-engaged?—I think that from statistics which we drew up about a year ago, we proved that about two-thirds re-engaged, but I am sorry to say that within the last year the proportion has certainly diminished. There was a company going abroad the other day, and only one-half sent in their names for re-engagement, which is decidedly a smaller proportion than would have re-engaged last year, or the year before.

2711. Do you attribute that to any distaste for the service, or do you attribute it entirely to their being able to get better remuneration for their services in civil life than they would get if they remained in the army?—I think that in the present instance, with regard to this company, there is a little difficulty about the War Office regulations as to re-engaging, that men get a certain amount of furlough, or a a certain amount of compensation instead of it; and what these men are working for is to go abroad, and then to re-engage, when they will not require their furlough, and will get three pounds instead. I think that that has something to do with it; but it is also because they can get better engagements in private wages for their skilled labour.

2712. But if their time has nearly expired you do not send them abroad?—No; if they are within two years, I think, of their limited engagement, the opportunity is given to them.

2713. If you were enabled to send them abroad, say a year before the expiry of their time, would it in your opinion have any effect in inducing them to remain in the ranks?—It would not at the end of 11 years' service.

2714. If at the end of 11 years' service you took the risk of sending them abroad, and they got the extra bounty which you describe, do you think that you could trust to their re-engaging in your ranks instead of having to be sent home?—I should be guided to a certain extent by their character. I refer to good men, and of course we should rather retain those men than the others.

2715. Do you think that any improvement in the condition of these men, any boon offered to them at home for the purpose of re-engaging, which would come up to something adequate to what they would receive if they re-engaged abroad, would facilitate their re-engaging at home?—The re-engagement abroad only carries with it a certain bonus, which I think it would be difficult to spread over in the shape of wages.

2716. I mean if that bonus was given to them in this country at the time of their re-engagement, instead of its being given to them abroad?—Decidedly; that would have settled the very question which I was mentioning, in which we had an instance of one company of engineers being very much dissatisfied.

2717. Supposing that any alteration was proposed in the period of enlistment, and that you were to propose to your skilled artizan to enlist for 21 years instead of for 12, as it is at present in the Royal Engineers, do you think that you would get as many as you do under the present arrangement?—I think that 21 years, unless a definite pension was mentioned with it, would be a difficult subject to approach with a recruit; but I do not think that he would consider at all an intermediate period of 14 or 16 years.

2718. How long do you consider that a man in your service is an efficient sapper?—The guide which we generally have is that we do not send a man abroad after 18 years, but up to that time I think that he is generally efficient so far as my experience goes; at the end of that time he is beginning to be tired.

2719. And a little worn out?—Yes; we never send a man abroad after 18 years, unless under peculiar circumstances.

2720. After a man has passed through his preliminary drills, and has become an efficient sapper, is there any increase of working pay?—Yes; at Chatham the system of working pay is 6*d.* a-day for the purpose of compensating him for the wear and tear of clothes while on field works; when he has completed that he is transferred to a service company, where he immediately begins to work at his trade, whatever it may be; and then under the present system of pay, according to his being a good workman or the contrary, he gets 6*d.*, or 9*d.*, or 1*s.*, and in some instances where there is great excellence in his mechanical skill, he is placed upon Class A., namely, 1*s.* 6*d.*, which is the highest which he can obtain.

2721. What is the highest amount which a sapper, not a non-commissioned officer, can obtain in your service?—2*s.* 8½*d.* a day, add for 4½ days in the week.

2722. (*Col. Chapman.*) That is exclusive of beer money?—Yes; he gets his 1*s.* 2½*d.* for the seven days, and he gets his working pay when he is at work, which averages four and a half days in a week.

2723. (*Chairman.*) I suppose that your recruits are not troubled much with any details of drill?—Yes, they are; they go through precisely the same drill as any other soldiers.

2724. But having completed the preliminary drill they become acquainted with the use of their arms and with the ordinary formations. You do not have regular drill parades do you?—Always once a week, on Saturday we devote the morning to drills and the afternoon to showing kits, and in some places in which they are very hard worked we drill on Sunday mornings and work on the Saturday. They also go through their musketry instruction every year the same as all other soldiers in the service, except in particular instances, where the Commander-in-chief absolves

them from drill in consequence of their labour on the works being of more importance.

2725. I do not suppose that the labour through which a sapper goes affects his appearance and efficiency as a soldier at all; does it?—Not at all, but I think that they are a little rounder in the back than the rest of the soldiers from working at the bench. We very rarely recover a deserter; he puts on his flannel clothes, and he has not that upright look which is detected immediately by any body in an ordinary soldier. A sapper immediately falls into his old mechanical gait and you cannot catch him.

2726. You say that you are considerably below your establishment at present?—Yes.

2727. Have you any suggestions which you can make to the Commission, whereby the position of the sapper could be so improved as to induce young men to enter more readily to fill up your establishment? —I think that the question of working pay is the first one which is to be entered into. If they can understand that they will get a higher remuneration for their daily work when they are at work I think that we shall get more men certainly, but I think that the great difficulty against which we have to contend is the circumlocution of the district field officers. If we were allowed to have it in our own hands, as we had before the new system obtained, I think that we should always keep ourselves up to our strength. We have now one recruiting non-commissioned officer in a district, and he is not allowed to move from that town; the consequence is that it is just like holding out a sort of bait, which is not a very attractive one, for inducing a recruit to come to you; whereas formerly we had our own parties, they knew the places where they could collect men, and they regularly went round and they found batches of men waiting for them. I was myself a recruiting officer in Devonshire for about 18 months, and in that period I recruited 160 men. The statistics of our recruiting now in Devonshire and Cornwall, which used to send large numbers, are absolutely nil. I think that we had one man in two years from those counties.

2728. It has been stated to the Commission, and I believe that it is generally known, that under the old system in the line, when recruiting parties were sent out from regiments consisting of non-commissioned officers and privates, those parties, from the nature of the work which they had to do and the places where they had to do it, became gradually demoralized. Do you think that that was the case with your recruiting parties?—I do not think that that was the case, and I think that I may say that the class of men whom we endeavour to enlist are not the class of men who haunt public houses as a rule.

2729. Do you think that if an exception was made, and if the corps of Engineers was specially entrusted with its own recruiting, it would be a means of getting much more men?—I feel confident of it; we should do better, and should get much better men.

2730. Are there any boons which you think ought to be held out in addition to the alteration of the working pay to induce men to join you more readily? —I am not aware of any which I should recommend specially for our own corps, that would not be for the whole army, except as regards the working pay; that of course is special to ourselves; I believe that to be under consideration at this moment.

2731. I suppose that the sapper is entitled to no higher pension at the end of 21 years than the rest of the army?—None whatever, they are all guided by the same warrant.

2732. It has been stated to this Commission by several witnesses that they think that if the pension was increased from 8*d.* a day to 1*s.* certain, that would be a means of rendering the service more popular. What is your opinion in that respect?—I think that there is no doubt of it.

2733. It would commend itself in your branch of the service as well as in the other branches?—Yes. I think that an addition to the ration would be much more popular still, because that touches the men from the day when they enlist, and it goes through the whole of their service, whereas a pension is so remote that I do not think that a recruit, on enlisting, thinks half so much of it as if he knew that he was to get 1 lb. of meat instead of ¾ lb.

2734. Do you think ¾ lb. of meat sufficient for a man who has to bear the hard work which a sapper has?—Certainly not.

2735. And you are of opinion that it should be increased to at least 1 lb. a day?—To at least 1 lb. a day. I can, if it is wished, furnish the Commission with some data upon that subject, by which it is shown how much the sapper spends of his working pay in actually supplying himself with food. Over a period of two months we took statistics of that at Chatham, showing how much of the working pay the sapper spent on food.

2736. Have you a paper of that sort which you can put in?—Yes.

The witness handed in the following statement.

DIETARY of SOLDIERS of the CORPS of ROYAL ENGINEERS.

Rations allowed by Government per diem.			Amount paid by the Soldier per diem.				Paid by the Soldier on account of the insufficiency of Rations and Regimental Messing per diem.						Total Expended for Food, &c.	Remarks.
Bread.	Beef. With bone.	Beef. Without bone.	For Rations of Bread and Beef.	For Tea, Coffee, Vegetables, Pepper, Salt, &c.	For washing.	Total.	Extra Bread.	Butter.	Cheese.	Bacon, Eggs, or Fish.	Beer.	Total.		
1 lb.	12 ozs.	10 ozs.	4½*d.*	4*d.*	1*d.*	9½*d.*	2*d.*	1½*d.*	1*d.*	2*d.*	2*d.*	8½*d.*	1*s.* 6*d.*	

	£	s.	d.	
Regimental pay per diem, including beer money	0	1	3½	
Average working pay for 7 days at 1*s.* a day for 4½ working days - say	0	0	8	Slightly in excess of actual rate.
	£0	1	11½	
Deduct paid for food and washing -	0	1	6	
Net per day -	£0	0	5½	Out of this balance the soldier has to pay for blacking, brass ball, pipe clay, haircutting, school library, sheets, barrack damages, repairs to boots and clothing, and keep up his regimental necessaries.

Horse Guards, June 1866.

Lieut.-Col. Hon. H. F. Keane, R.E.

22nd June 1866

2737. As you do not recruit in exactly the same places where the line do, and as you look after a superior class of men, do you think that any increase of the bounty would contribute to your getting more recruits than you do at present?—No; I do not think so. I think that as long as we are just above the rest of the service it would be quite as much as would be essential. I think that it would be a pity to lower us to them, and if they advanced, I should ask for a slight advance for our recruit, just to make a little difference the one above the other.

2738. What is your standard?—Generally five feet six; but for the trades which are most essential, and of which we have so few men, namely, the masons and bricklayers, our standard is five feet five.

2739. Do you ever get transferred to your ranks any men from the line?—About two years ago, in consequence of a reduction in the army, the Commander-in-chief allowed us to have transfers from the line, and I think at that time we got somewhere between 50 and 60 bricklayers and masons.

2740. You have stated that you seldom send a man abroad after he has had 18 years' service?—Never after he has had 18 years' service.

2741. Have you the means of putting your older soldiers to lighter kinds of work, as they get disabled for the heavier duties?—The large station at Chatham enables us to employ there a certain number of our old soldiers, but they are an incubus to us, and we do not know what to do with them, particularly the old serjeants.

2742. In fact, after 18 years' service, you would be well pleased if facilities were given to get rid of the men?—I should indeed.

2743. Then a permanent enlistment for 21 years would rather throw upon you for the last three years of a man's service a soldier not very capable of performing the duties which you would require of him?—Yes, it would throw more on us than we have now.

2744. You send out detachments occasionally to India?—Yes.

2745. What may be the extent of the reliefs which you send out to India every year?—I think that we have only sent between 70 and 80 in the last three years.

2746. Do these men remain under the command of your own officers when they get to India, or are they put at the service of the Indian Government?—They are entirely at the service of the Indian Government. The question is now being discussed between the India Council and the Commander-in-chief as to how these men are to be governed; but up to the present time they have not been really governed at all. I can get no returns of them.

2747. Do they still remain upon your strength?—They are supernumerary to our strength, and they are paid by the Indian Government.

2748. I suppose that they receive a considerably higher pay upon going into the service of the Indian Government?—We cannot tell what they get, and the men themselves do not know.

2749. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) How long do they remain in the country?—They remain until the end of their limited engagement, and re-engage at the end of it if they choose; but we do not send them unless they have five years of their first limited engagement to serve.

2750. (*Chairman.*) Supposing the service of these men to have expired in India, can you tell the Commission whether for the most part they have re-engaged, or whether they have come home and have been discharged?—We have had no opportunity yet of testing that, because none of them have completed their limited engagement. That has only been in operation for a few years—since the amalgamation.

2751. Then, in fact, from the nature of the arrangements in India, you know nothing about these men after you once part with them?—I know very little at present. I hope to know more; for His Royal Highness has proposed that a brigade-major of the Royal Engineers shall be attached to the Commander-in-chief's staff in India, who shall be responsible for all our supernumeraries in that country, however employed, and who will send home that information with the usual returns to the Deputy Adjutant-General in this country.

2752. Will that Brigade-Major be employed by the Indian Government?—Yes.

2753. Have you great difficulty in getting men to engage for this service in India?—Yes.

2754. What does that arise from?—Because their educational test is so high; it is a very high class of examination.

2755. It is not from want of offerers for the service, but it is from their not being able to pass the high examination which the Indian Government think necessary?—Yes; when the first detachment went out we did not put them to any examination, but merely took them as volunteers. When they arrived in India it was found that hardly any of them could pass the examination in the college, and consequently they were sent back. Colonel Chapman, who was then the Deputy Adjutant-General, proposed that they should be submitted to a test in this country before sending them out there, and that reduced them to a very low figure. Out of 80 or 90, I think that only 27 passed the examination. Then we fancied, according to what we understood from the India office, that that examination was sufficient to pass them direct into the college, but to our astonishment we have found that in fact at this moment only four of those men have entered the college.

2756. What has become of the others?—They are all doing merely sappers' work. They are a loss to India and a loss to us also.

2757. In carrying on the recruiting for your branch of the service, have you ever thought of preparing a small hand bill, stating the advantages of the service, and having it placed in the hands of your recruiters, and disseminating it through the country to show the artizan what advantages he might receive from entering into the service of the Queen?—We have not done that, because, under the old system, when we recruited for ourselves, our power of getting recruits was so well known that the moment the recruiting-serjeant came round at a certain time, to a certain district, he found recruits there ready for him. Our corps was popular in particular districts, and we never found any difficulty under our own system in getting the men whom we wanted; that has been entirely knocked on the head by the present system of field officers of recruiting districts.

2758. And you think that all that would be remedied at once if an exception was made, and if the recruiting for your branch of the service was handed over directly to yourselves?—It think that it would take some time to get it back into its old groove, but I think that that would be the beginning of it.

2759. In a corps like yours, which consists of men of so many different trades, have you found that the strikes which have taken place in civil employment have had much effect in unsettling the minds of your men?—No, I think not. I think that what has unsettled the minds of our men, and has made them desert more, has been the commencement of very large works. We have found that to be the case. When the Thames embankment was beginning we lost almost all our bricklayers and masons from Chatham; they deserted a good deal quicker than we could recruit them. I had detectives on all those great works trying to find them, but it was of no use. I knew that they were there, but we could not find them again.

2760. In fact that is an inconvenience to which you are at all times subject, when large operations are commenced in civil life, namely, that you are exposed to have your men taken away?—Yes. It was proved in another way. When the Chelsea barrack was being built, two trades, the bricklayers and the masons, struck, and all the rest of the trades were unable to go on. The Secretary of State for War ordered the 22nd company up from Chatham to do the bricklayers' work, and to cut the stone in order to keep the other trades at work;

they did it, and the contractor was good enough to say that they did it very well; but after the company marched back again all the good workmen were inveigled away; they all deserted.

2761. Can you suggest any remedy for such a state of things?—Nothing in the world but an increase of the working pay—it is a simple question of money with them—they found how essential they were, and that they could get any amount of money for their labour.

2762. What is the strength of the Royal Engineers at present?—Between 4,000 and 4,500.

2763. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) Does that include those in India?—No.

2764. What is the number of those?—We have only about 80 or 90 there.

2765. (*Chairman.*) What are the principal colonies to which you send them?—We send them to all except the West Indies; but we have engineers in all other parts, China, the Mauritius, Ceylon, New Zealand, the Cape, Malta, Gibraltar, Bermuda, Halifax, and Canada.

2766. Do you find that you lose many men in the colonies by desertion?—More at the Cape than anywhere else.

2767. To what do you attribute the loss of the men at the Cape?—The attractions held out to them by the Boors; they get over the frontier directly, and we never hear of them again. If a man is a mechanic he is made a great deal of by the Boors. One mail brought me the descriptive returns of no less than six deserters from one company.

2768. (*Col. Chapman.*) Although the corps is only about 60 men under its establishment, is it not the case that it is at least 500, more or less, below its proper number?—Yes.

2769. The places of those men being filled by men of less useful trades?—Men whom we call clerks, who are not nearly so useful.

2770. Do you think that this is attributable to the recruiting being under the field officers of the recruiting districts, as well as to the low rate of pay which the artificers receive?—Certainly.

2771. With regard to the sapper, do you consider that the ordinary sapper and miner who is a labourer is now sufficiently paid by his working pay?—Yes, I think that the higher rate of it is enough; but of course that is in proportion.

2772. What would be the effect, financially, if the corps of Royal Engineers recruited for itself?—I think that if we were allowed to recruit for ourselves it would be a great advantage financially; and in order to support that opinion, I beg to state to the Commission that in consequence of our being so much under our numbers we have been obliged to stop all discharges by purchase during the last nine months. To show how that affects the finance question, from the 1st January 1862, to January 1865, three years, men purchased their discharge from the Engineers to the extent of 6,611*l.* I have made a short calculation of the expense of recruiting in that time, and it would be only 2399*l.* Because we are under our strength, we are losing the money with which those men would purchase their discharge. That money would go a long way in our recruiting for ourselves, even supposing that the system which I wish were adopted, and it is also thought a great hardship by the men that they are not allowed to purchase their discharge.

2773. (*Chairman.*) And that I apprehend is a certain reason for those desertions to which you have referred?—Yes; the men very soon find out that they are not allowed to purchase these discharges, and therefore they do not enlist so readily.

2774. I suppose that you recover some of the deserters?—Yes.

2775. When you recover them they are not, I apprehend, very available for some time?—They are tried by court-martial in the usual way, and they undergo their imprisonment, and of course they are lost to the service all that time.

2776. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Do you think that it would be a good plan to do away with purchasing a discharge in the Engineers?—Certainly not.

2777. (*Col. Chapman.*) Would you increase the amount of the purchase money?—That, I think, would be very advantageous. In making out the new warrant we were guided in the sum of money for which a sapper should get his discharge by taking it at the artificer's price in the artillery and in the cavalry; but I do not think it nearly enough, and I will give the reason. I find that a good many men of education enlist into the corps of Engineers, and go through the course at Chatham, where they are taught topographical drawing and the use of instruments, and they may learn anything they like, and at the end of a year and a half or two years, when they become very efficient soldiers, they have either amassed sufficient money to purchase their discharge, or they practically sell themselves to anybody who will purchase it for them, and then they are free men, having obtained the advantage of the education which they have been receiving at Chatham.

2778. (*Chairman.*) Then you think that it would not be unfair to require that these men should pay a larger sum if they purchase their discharge than was settled formerly, when the wages of a civil skilled labourer were much lower than they are at present?—Certainly and I think that it would keep many very valuable men whom we now lose.

2779. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) What is the purchase money now?—30*l.*

2780. (*Chairman.*) 35*l.* is the highest price?—Yes.

2781. Can you inform the Commission whether there are any great public works which are at this moment being carried on under the superintendence of the Royal Engineers with the aid of the sappers, and with hired workmen, to strengthen their force?—Yes; I can give an instance where a large fort is being constructed at Weymouth, called the Nothe Fort, by sapper labour; it was commenced and will be finished by sapper labour, and military labour.

2782. Do you supplement that sapper labour either by hiring civil workmen, or by getting military labour to aid you?—In that instance we are assisted by military labour from the garrison, who provide labourers for the labour part of it. We are executing almost all the defences at Portsmouth and Plymouth, under a contractor, by what we call military foremen of works, who are really sappers; but that is merely that a military officer shall have the supervision over the contractor's work, and shall always have some one on the spot to see how the work is going on. We call, what under other circumstances would be denominated the clerks of the works, military foremen, in contradistinction from the civil element which we have in our department.

2783. Where you perform large works with the aid of military labour from the line, do you find that that sort of labour is popular with the soldiers?—Very popular.

2784. Do you get a fair day's work out of them?—Yes, I think so; they like it very much better when they are given piece work, or task work, because they make very much more than their working pay.

2785. When they are so employed you have no reason, I presume, to complain of their being loose in their discipline?—On the contrary, I think that Lord William Paulet will be able to support what I say, that two companies which he had under his command at Weymouth, who constructed the very work which I have spoken of, were always very favourably reported upon by his Lordship, on his half-yearly inspection.

2786. Then you consider that it is a good and successful plan to employ soldiers of the army in military labours of the description to which you have referred?—Certainly.

2787. You say that you had two companies of men transferred to you at Weymouth to assist in your military works; how long did these companies stay with

Lieut.-Col. Hon. H F. Keane, R.E.

22nd June 1866.

you at that time?—That is more than I can say, for I get no returns from them.

2788. Were they relieved periodically?—I think that Lord William Paulet can state that, for they were under his command.

2789 I apprehend that you would not attach the same importance to the aid of soldiers in your works if they were merely there for a short time, and were then taken away, as if they were attached to you in the shape of companies for some considerable time?—I would prefer having them for a certain time, because they then get into the groove of work, but their work is not skilled labour, it is merely to give the labourer's assistance to the sapper's mechanical skill. It is merely an addendum, in the same way as the hodman is attached to the bricklayer when building a house—his time is too precious to lose in going to fetch his mortar and all that sort of thing—that is done by a labourer. We supply skilled labour, and it is the labourer's portion of work which is supplied to us by the line regiments, when we are doing a work of that description.

2790. (*Col. Chapman.*) Can you state what saving is effected by the employment of your companies on public works, compared with the expense of those works which are carried out by civil labour?—Not of my own knowledge. But the following memorandum from the commandering Royal Engineer at Weymouth, shows that that there was a saving of nearly 30 per cent. in military labour over contract labour.

MEMORANDUM of the COMPARATIVE COST OF SAPPER and CIVIL LABOUR.

1. The saving effected by employing military labour (R.E. and line) instead of contract, is 28·41 per cent.

2. Every soldier, during each day that he is actually employed on the works, clears off (by doing the work cheaper than a civilian) his whole cost to the country, including regimental and working pay, bounty, clothing, barracks, hospital, &c., in fact everything except 3¾*d.* per diem.

3. The amount of work done by an average soldier (taking day-work and piece-work, R.E. and line, together) is ·71 of that done by a civilian.

(Signed) PERCY SMITH,
Capt. Commanding Rl. Engrs.

Weymouth,
June 1866.

2791. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) With regard to the rations, you have stated that three-quarters of a pound of meat are insufficient for the soldier, and many other persons concur in that view; but several witnesses before the former Commission suggested that his food might be supplemented by pudding or other sorts of food, instead of meat; do you think that that could be done with any advantage—suet pudding, I think, was suggested?—I think that it would be more satisfactory to the men to have the meat.

2792. You have suggested enlisting men for 14 or 16 years?—Yes.

2793. Would it be equally satisfactory if they could be induced to re-enlist after their first 12 years, for six years more?—They are re-engaged now for the period of nine years, in order to make up the 21 years from the 12; but I think that if you enlisted them in the first instance for 14 or 16 years instead of 12 years, a much larger proportion would re-engage to make up the 21 years.

2794. Would you contemplate many of the men retiring after 14 or 16 years?—A certain number would do so.

2795. But you would not propose to give any pension at that date?—No.

2796. The proposal has been suggested to assist the recruiting in the army by establishing schools, as has been done for the supply of recruits for the navy, into which schools boys might be taken at about the age of 15, and kept for two years, with the condition that when they were of an age to serve they should engage to serve for 10 or 12 years in the army. If that were carried out, do you think that it would supply you with good recruits?—It would not supply us with the recruits which we require unless trades were taught in such a school.

2797. That was the reason why I asked the question, because it struck me that as it was a costly mode of recruiting it was perhaps more adapted to your service where trades might be taught, and the recruits would be very valuable to you?—Then we should be very glad to get them.

2798. What is the youngest age at which you could take them, not only for general service, but how far could you arrange your service so as to take into it and utilize lads, could you take them as young as 17?—Certainly; but we do not like to take them at that age if they are mechanics, because the argument is that one so young as that could not possibly have learnt his trade sufficiently well.

2799. What is the youngest age at which you could take lads from such a school, assuming that in the two years for which they had been in the school they had as far as possible been taught trades, so as to prepare them for your service?—We could take them at 16, but it would be only to put them afterwards into our own school at Chatham, because at 16 a lad is not able to go through the duty of a sapper, which is very hard; a boy of 16 has not stamina enough to do it.

2800. Do you think that he would be able to do it at 17?—Not as a rule; it would be exceptional.

2801. (*Col. Chapman.*) At what age do you receive boys from Chelsea and Kilmainham?—14.

2802. Do you find that any of those boys have been instructed in trades?—None.

2803. Would it not be a useful thing if boys were taught trades in those establishments?—I think so.

2804. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) You have stated that you think that 30 per cent. is saved by the Engineers being combined with the line?—By what we call military labour.

2805. How is the comparison made?—By taking out the quantities of the work when completed, and calculating what the expense would have been if it had been done by a contractor according to the price of building materials, and so on, in the country.

2806. Has any such comparison been made between the common labour of the country and the work of the Engineers when employed by themselves?—Yes.

2807. Would that be a greater or a less comparative saving?—I think that it would be the same because the contractors' labour is generally local.

2808. But when the labour is performed by the Engineers is there not more skilled labour in it?—I hardly understand your meaning.

2809. You have said that when the line are used in connexion with the Engineers the line perform the part of the hodman and not skilled labour, and that when those two are employed 30 per cent. is saved?—Yes.

2810. When the Engineers themselves are employed without these hodmen is the saving greater or less?—I should think less, because we have then to take a certain number of miners whom we have in each company, and we have to make them do the labour for the skilled mechanic who is at work at the time.

2811. When the Engineers are employed in conjunction with the labour of the country is the saving greater or less as compared with contractors' work?—I do not think that we have ever been able to make any calculation of that, because there is an element in the calculation which you could not very well arrive at, namely, to divide one from the other.

2812. Have you had any works which have been performed conjointly by the Engineers and the labour of the country?—I do not remember an instance of it.

2813. What is the custom in the Engineers with regard to the labour when they are at work, how many hours a day do they work?—Nine hours is the mean time; it is 10 in summer and eight in winter.

2814. Is that by regulation?—Yes.

2815. You say that they can get more than their pay

by piece work; when do those allowances come in?—That is calculated by their officers, and the working pay is paid once a week.

2816. Does your recruiting serjeant take into consideration the fact that the Engineers have only nine hours to work as compared with the labour of the country?—One of the reasons why we lose so many men by desertion at Chatham is that the recruit enlists under the idea that he is immediately going to have his working pay, and that he will be put to his own particular trade at once; instead of that he finds himself suddenly put into soldier's clothes and drilled like a common recruit, and that goes on for three or four months and they do not like it; and that is one of the reasons why they desert from Chatham, especially when they are attracted away by knowing that there are large works in the neighbourhood.

2817. What are the meal hours in the Engineers?—The same as in the rest of the service.

2818. Is there one meal a day, or are there two meals?—One meal, and they generally provide themselves with tea; they always have an evening meal.

2819. How many meals in a day are there?—Two.

2820. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) How many companies of Engineers are there in the colonies?—The corps is composed of 40 companies; four are permanently on the ordnance survey, six are depôt companies, and 18 are abroad; the reliefs of which have to be kept up by 12 at home. There has been such a demand for our men abroad during the last three or four years, that instead of remaining for the usual period abroad the companies will now go abroad again in two years. I have three companies who have just arrived in England, and those companies will have to go abroad again in two years for another period.

2821. (*Chairman.*) That renders the service unpopular?—Yes.

2822. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) Are you aware what works these sappers are employed upon in the colonies?—At Bermuda the sappers are employed extensively on the defence works. At Quebec we have two companies making forts at Point Levi on the opposite side of the river; and they are at Halifax, Gibraltar, Malta, and the Mauritius, employed on works of defence.

2823. Would any of these works give a good example of the employment of a sapper?—Certainly, and the advantage, as compared with civil labour, would stand forward much more prominently there, inasmuch as you could not get civil labour for the purpose.

2824. Have you seen the return with regard to the Quebec works?—It has not come before me.

2825. It has been laid before Parliament?—I have not seen it; I will make inquiries about it.

2826. It appears that one of the companies at the Mauritius was not satisfied. What was the immediate cause of that dissatisfaction?—When they were ordered to the Mauritius they were called upon to state the number of men who would re-engage, and they sent up a request that they might be allowed the money instead of furlough before going out. Finding a decision in the case of the 36th Regiment, where this request had been made and refused, I took upon myself to follow in the steps of that decision, and said that it was not possible. The men went out, and they afterwards made a claim again for it when they arrived there. As they could not get the furlough they requested 3*l.* to be given to them. I forwarded their application to the War Office, and the answer received was that it was too late and the men were very much dissatisfied. The idea of it was to save the Government the expense of sending the men home.

Lieut.-Col. Hon. H. F. Keane, R.E.
22nd June 1866.

2827. (*Chairman.*) When the answer came from the War Office that it was too late did these men re-engage?—They had re-engaged, but they thought themselves aggrieved from not getting their bounty or furlough.

2828. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) Then the question is as to the amount of bounty to induce men to re-engage for a second term?—I think that that has something to do with it. I think that a man becomes attached to the service by that time and will re-engage, but of course the bounty is an inducement, they also get compensation in lieu of a fresh kit in addition to the bounty.

2829. Are you now speaking of men of eight years' service?—Men of nine years' service, under order for foreign service.

2830. Then these men by re-engaging beforehand considered themselves entitled to the bounty which they would get on being stationed abroad?—Yes.

2831. And it was refused to them?—Yes.

2832. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Men who have not the time to get their furlough re-engage in England and receive their allowance by the rule of the service, do they not?—It has been refused. I indirectly was the cause of it, but I was guided by a decision which had been previously given.

2833. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) You have said that the bounty in the Engineers is double that in the line; when was it altered?—In 1861.

2834. Since the last Commission sat?—Yes.

2835. You have mentioned having obtained some transfers of sappers from the line?—Yes.

2836. Could not you recruit the sappers from the regiments generally of the line, by allowing them to volunteer from the line to the sappers?—The commanding officers of regiments do not like our taking their men.

2837. Supposing that we recruited for the whole army, in that case would you be willing to do so?—No, I think that it is most desirable that every battalion of infantry should have a certain number of skilled men in it; there is nothing so useful in a regiment of the line as having three or four carpenters who can do anything; in fact in time of service they will relieve the sappers of that work.

2838. Do you remember when the sappers of the Indian service were entirely transferred from the artillery?—Yes, but they had a very large number of men to extract these men from, and they had an element amongst them which we have not, namely, that in the Indian service of these days they recruited married men.

2839. What number of recruits do you suppose you would require for the sappers, looking to the present time and the future?—I cannot state that off hand.

2840. Supposing that 20,000 recruits were raised for the army generally, do you not think that you could easily enough supply yourselves with 200 recruits for the sappers?—Perhaps we might, but I think that that would be an injudicious way of recruiting for the Engineers.

The witness withdrew.

Serjeant GRIFFITHS examined.

Serj. Griffiths.

2841. (*Chairman.*) You are a serjeant of the Royal Engineers?—Yes.

2842. How long have you been in the service?—A little over 17 years.

2843. How long have you been a non-commissioned officer?—About 10 years.

2844. Have you had to do with the recruiting for your corps in London?—Yes; I have been in the recruiting service in London eight years last March.

2845. Among what class of the population do you generally look for your recruits?—Amongst the lower class we look for our principal men; that is, the masons and bricklayers.

2846. Do you seek for the higher class of recruit amongst the better instructed class of the population?—Yes; such as draftsmen, and surveyors, and clerks, &c.

2847. Do you conduct much of your recruiting in

Serj. Griffiths.

22nd June 1866.

the public houses?—I am living in a public house myself and have been for the last five years.

2848. Is that your head-quarters for receiving recruits?—No; I generally take them to the Royal rendezvous in Charles Street; but I have bills out announcing the trades which we are taking for the corps of Engineers, and in many cases they apply to my quarters.

2849. You have bills out notifying that you are recruiting for the corps of Royal Engineers?—Yes.

2850. Do you state in those bills any of the advantages which a man would receive by enlisting in the service?—Yes, and the pay.

2851. The working pay which he would receive after a certain period?—Yes.

2852. Do you explain to the recruit that a certain time must elapse during which he has to go through his preliminary drills before he can gain his working pay as a sapper?—I do not enter into those details; the statement is "will be employed upon the public works."

2853. Have you had many men whom you have enlisted rejected by the doctors before final approval?—Yes, a great number; about one-half I should say; two out of every six, or sometimes three; two out of every six are at all events rejected by the doctor.

2854. Before you submit these men to the doctor they have been in the habit of going through daily labour as labourers or bricklayers?—Yes.

2855. When you enlist men for the Royal Engineers do you think that you would have the same facility of getting recruits if you asked them to enlist for 21 years, as you have when you ask them to enlist for 12 years?—Generally speaking they rather object to 12 years. I think that I should have a greater facility by a less period. I have met with a great number of men who would join if the period were less, but they never want to enlist for 21 years, and, in fact, I never heard the question asked; but they would very frequently enlist for a less period.

2856. You think that the recruits for the Engineers consider well the period for which they enlist before they take the shilling from you?—Yes, I think that the recruits for the Engineers weigh the matter over more than any other recruits. Generally speaking, a man who enlists for the servie does not weigh the matter over; he enlists from the impulse of the moment, at least not of the moment, but of a very short period. I think that the engineers generally weigh the matter over more than any other recruit, or otherwise they would not come; sometimes they wait two or three hours, or what not, to see me.

2857. Were you ever engaged in the recruiting service for your corps at the period when it was entirely conducted by your own officers, and non-commissioned officers, and privates?—Yes.

2858. Did you find that you got more recruits when it was conducted under your organization than as it is at present under the inspecting field officers of districts?—I could not say that I got more men then; sometimes rather a respectable class of men object to associate or to go with men who are very meanly clad, and in that case I generally manage to take them down to the station to the staff serjeant, who will meet them at the station and see them off.

2859. How is it with recruiting just now; are you getting recruits in any numbers?—Yes, it is rather better than it has been for a length of time.

2860. Can you attribute that to any special cause?—I think that it is attributable principally to the money affair.

2861. Men are thrown out of work?—Yes.

2862. Large contracts having been stopped?—Yes. That applies to bricklayers and carpenters especially. A great number of them are at present out of employment.

2863. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) You do not think that it is from strikes?—No; I never got men from strikes.

2864. (*Earl of Longford.*) Do men ever come to you as recruits with the consent of their friends?—No. A man who would be fit for the Engineers would be too old to consult his friends.

2865. Do their friends like them to enlist?—No; it is in a very few exceptional cases that their friends wish them to join any branch of the army. They are quite averse to it.

2866. (*Chairman.*) Then the military service you think is unpopular with the parents of men who otherwise ought to enlist?—Yes; but I think that it is less the case now than before the volunteers were established. I think that the volunteers made the service more popular.

2867. That is to say, that they have drawn out the military spirit of the country more?—Yes.

2868. When men come to you for the purpose of enlisting in the service, do they look much to the pension which they would receive after 21 years?—No; I do not think that they do.

2869. They do not discuss that matter with you?—No; I think that that matter is looked upon more by a man who is advanced in the service, when he is just finishing his first period of service. Recruits generally look to the time present.

2870. Confining ourselves to the original recruit, does he pay much attention to the sum which he is to receive in bounty?—They generally ask that question, what bounty they are to receive.

2871. You give 2*l.* bounty in your service?—Yes.

2872. And in the other branches of the service they give 1*l.* bounty?—Yes.

2873. Do you think that that circumstance has any effect in inducing more men to offer for your service than for other branches of the army?—I think that it has a slight effect.

2874. When men get 2*l.* bounty on joining your service, I suppose that they spend it pretty readily; it all goes before they join, does it not?—They do not receive the bounty here; they receive it at head-quarters. They formerly received 10*s.* of their bounty in London, but that has been discontinued for some years.

2875. They now never receive their bounty till they join at Chatham?—Just so.

2876. I suppose that you yourself enlisted under the Limited Enlistment Act?—Yes.

2877. Has your first period of service expired?—Yes, it has expired some time. I enlisted for a limited period—for 12 years.

2878. Are you acquainted, so far as to be able to speak to it, with the disposition generally of men in your service to re-engage after their first period of service is over?—Yes, I am pretty well acquainted with it.

2879. Do a considerable proportion of the men whose time has expired re-engage willingly in the service?—I think not very willingly, especially now that the rate of wages is so high; they fancy that they can do a good deal better out of the service.

2880. If a corresponding boon was given to them to re-engage so as to bring the rate of pay in the service more upon a level with the rate of wages out of the service, do you think that it would be an inducement for them to remain?—A very great one.

2881. It is no distaste for the military service itself, which induces them to go?—No, I think not; but they know that they can do better out of the service, and especially now that the rate of wages is so high. I think that it causes them to feel discontented with the service.

2882. Then, in your opinion, your principal difficulty in getting men to re-engage for a second period of service is the increased advantages which they may receive in civil life if they leave the military service?—Yes.

2883. Have you ever heard the men complain of any particular hardships which render the service unpopular to them?—No. The Engineers appear rather to feel the first 12 months more than any other period.

2884. Does not that arise in some degree from the fact of their not having their working pay given to them until they are dismissed from their preliminary drills?—Yes, it may a little; but of course there is a good deal of difference after a man joins the Engineers.

He has been getting his 5*s.* or 6*s.* a day, and of course he feels it a good deal when he comes upon, say, 6*d.* a day. There is a great deal of difference between the two pays.

2885. I suppose that in the time during which you have been connected with the service you have seen a good deal going on in civil employment in the shape of strikes. Have those strikes had any effect at all in deranging the soldiers' minds in your corps?—I think that the last strike in London with the masons, about three or four years ago, had an injurious effect upon the minds of a great number of the engineers.

2886. Did it induce any of the men whose time expired at that particular period to re-engage?—I rather think that it did.

2887. Did the strike among the masons in civil employment at all tend to increase the number of recruits?—No. When the strike was on I got less recruits than I did previously or since. The fact of the Engineers coming up to London, I know, was rather unpopular with the mechanics.

2888. Have you ever been engaged in your service as a foreman of works?—No.

2889. Have you ever been engaged in carrying on any works in which the soldiers of the line were employed?—No.

2890. With regard to the rations; the ration of an able-bodied man in your service is three-quarters of a pound of meat a day?—Yes.

2891. Do you consider that sufficient for a man who has to undergo the labour which a sapper has to go through?—Hardly. Engineers purchase a good deal of food.

2892. They are compelled to purchase a good deal of food to enable them to go through the work which they are in the habit of doing?—Yes.

2893. How many hours a day are the working hours?—Generally about 10 hours a day.

2894. Do you make any difference between summer and winter?—It is according to the climate; in Malta they do not work 10 hours a day in the winter time; but in the summer they perhaps may work a little more.

2895. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Do you ever find men who have taken their discharge come to you and say that they have rather regretted it, and wish to go back to the service?—No, I meet with very few of the Engineers who have taken their discharge in London.

2896. Do not they work in London?—A good number work in London, but it is very seldom that I meet with them. I know that there are several of them upon the building of the Foreign Office.

2897. (*Col. Chapman.*) Do you consider that the pay of 1*s.* 2½*d.* a day is sufficient for draughtsmen at present?—No.

2898. Do you think that it would be preferable to increase the rate of pay, or to increase the rate of working pay?—I think the rate of pay.

2899. Then you might have a good artificer getting the same pay as a mere labourer?—It would benefit men joining the service to increase the pay.

2900. Would it not be better for the good workman to increase the working pay?—I dare say that it would.

2901. Do you not think that 1*s.* in addition to the 1*s.* 2½*d.*, which is the pay of an ordinary miner, is sufficient pay for the work which he does?—Not at the present rate of wages paid, by far.

2902. (*Lord W. Paulet*). Do you take into consideration his rations and his barracks, and all that sort of thing?—Yes; the labourers in London are now getting from 25*s.* or 26*s.* to 30*s.* a week.

2903. Labourers whom you would call ordinary miners?—Yes.

2904. (*Col. Radcliffe.*) Hodmen?—No; there are not many hodmen used now, they have machines.

2905. (*Col, Chapman.*) If you could hold out a higher scale, would you not get more men?—Yes, I think so.

2906. As to the effect of men reengaging, do you consider that an extra 2*d.* a day for an additional term would induce many more men to re-engage?—Yes; I am sure that it would.

2907. The rates of working pay remaining the same?—Yes; I am sure that it would be a great inducement to a great number to remain in the service, if those men had inducements held out to them upon the expiration of their first period of service.

2908. Do you think that the effect of increasing their pay would be better than of increasing their pension at the end of 21 years?—I rather think that it would; I know that the soldier is generally inclined to look to the time being.

2909. Do you think that 2*d.* a day, or some small sum, would be better than giving a large bounty on re-engagement?—Yes.

2910. Or any bounty at all?—I think that it would.

2911. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) Do your men find the amount of bread sufficient?—No; they consume a good deal more bread than what is allowed to them; what is allowed is 1 lb. of bread and three-quarters of a pound of meat.

2912. Have you ever been recruiting in other places than London?—No.

2913. What is the hardest class of recruits to get, bricklayers and masons, or clerks and that sort of men?—Bricklayers and masons are the hardest to get; carpenters appear to be rather more plentiful than either bricklayers or masons.

2914. And clerks?—Yes, there are a great number of them.

2915. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) Do the recruits generally discuss the regulations of the service with you when they enlist?—Not generally.

2916. Do they ever ask what are the allowances or the deductions from the pay?—Yes, but not generally.

2917. When they do, you explain to them all the deductions?—Yes.

2918. Have you found that many of them have refused to enlist when they have had that explanation?—Yes, they have refused to enlist when they have found that there are so many stoppages out of the pay, and that the pay is reduced to a certain sum.

2919. Have any great portion of the recruits so refused?—Not a very great portion, I think.

2920. A great number of the recruits enlist without any question of that kind?—Yes, I think so, without any forethought or studying the matter at all.

2921. (*Col. Chapman.*) Except the limited engagement, they discuss that?—Yes.

2922. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) A great many of them do put questions with regard to the term of the engagement?—Yes.

2923. (*Sir D. Cameron.*) And the daily pay?—Yes; a great number of them inquire about the pay and the different stoppages.

2924. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) You have stated that the Engineers expend a portion of their pay in procuring additional food; can you state upon the average what deduction from their pay that amounts to?—I could not exactly say.

2925. What is the kind of food which they chiefly spend it upon?—Bread and butter, and sometimes a little meat, bacon, or something of that kind.

2926. Is it for an additional meal or to add to the meals which exist?—To add to the meals which exist.

2927. What meals do they generally wish to add to?—Breakfast and tea.

2928. Not the dinner?—No.

2929. What do they generally buy for their breakfast and tea?—Sometimes bacon, and butter and cheese.

2930. Have you any idea what a man has to spend in order to give himself a satisfactory supper?—I should say that he spends 6*d.* a day, sometimes more and sometimes less; it depends a good deal upon the pay which a man is getting.

2931. Do you think that all the sappers expend a portion of their pay upon their meals?—Yes.

2932. The whole body?—Yes.

2933. Without exception?—Yes.

2934. But I suppose that the whole body do not

Serj. Griffiths.

22ndJune1866.

expend 6*d.* a day in that manner?—Some expend more and some less, but I should say that it nearly amounts to that, I know that the Engineers live a good deal better than the other soldiers.

2935. That I suppose is in consequence of the comparatively hard work which they have?—Yes.

2936. (*Chairman.*) What do you think is the average amount which a sapper receives daily for his pay and working pay?—I should say from 1*s.* 6*d.* to 2*s.*; that is clear.

2937. What do you mean by "clear?"—Including the working pay and the deduction of the messing.

2938. What is the gross pay without the deduction of messing?—I should say about 2*s.* 8*d.* a day.

2939. If you deduct from that amount the messing, the purchase of extra provisions, and all the money that a sapper could be called upon under the regulations to pay out of his daily pay, how much of that sum do you think he would have remaining to go into his own pocket?—I should say from 1*s.* 6*d.* to 2*s.* a day if he was at work every day; but of course some days he is not at work, and of course then it would be less; he would only have his regimental pay on the days on which he was not at work.

2940. What do you consider to be the amount that a soldier in the Engineers is called upon to pay out of his pay daily for legitimate charges, and for the purchase of extra food, and for stoppage for messing?—I should say 1*s.* a day.

2941. You think that 1*s.* a day would cover all?—Yes, it might be a little over or a little under; I would not say for certain.

2942. My question refers to all stoppages which could legitimately be made out of the soldier's pay, including keeping his kit, his messing, and the extra sum which he has to pay, and every deduction which falls upon him in the course of the service?—I should say 1*s.* 3*d.*; I should think that that would be a fair average.

2943. Then supposing that he receives between 1*s.* 6*d.* and 2*s.* a day, he might have from 3*d.* to 9*d.* in his pocket after paying all deductions?—Yes.

2944. Do you not consider that that puts him in a much better condition than any day labourer is in?—Not a mechanic.

2945. But a day labourer; surely there is no day labourer who, after paying for his cottage and for every other call upon him, can put 3*d.* to 9*d.* a day clear into his pocket?—No; but the Engineer would get 6*s.* or 7*s.* a day as a civilian.

2946. That is as a skilled mechanic, but not as a day labourer?—In the Engineers we never take anything but a skilled man. I never have been in the habit of taking any miners, or anything of that kind.

2947. You do not think that we could draw a comparison between the two?—No; it might be a better comparison with the infantry.

2948. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) How many men do you think that you have obtained during the whole time of your service?—More than a thousand, I should think.

2949. A hundred a year?—More than a hundred a year.

2950. Will you explain to us what remuneration you get for recruiting?—The levy money is 15*s.* a man, and there is the enlisting shilling out; that leaves 14*s.*, and 7*s.* 6*d.* out of that has to be paid to the bringer, and the money for the men who do not pass the doctor has to come out of that.

2951. How much is that?—I have enlisted over 2,000, and I should say that about 1,000 out of those passed.

2952. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) What expenses do you incur when they do not pass the doctor?—1*s.* is the ordinary expense.

2953. Nothing more?—Yes, we have to give the man his food principally.

2954. Do you give him drink?—No, I never make it a practice to give them much drink; I do not see that much benefit arises from it.

2955. But I suppose that they do generally give drink in recruiting, do they not?—No, not now; if we give them anything we supply them with some food. Of course if they do not pass we have to stand the expenses ourselves.

2956. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) What do you consider that you have received during the last year on account of recruiting, after paying all the expenses for rejections?—There are a great number of casual expenses attached to the recruiting service which it would be almost impossible to name, unless a person kept a memorandum of them.

2957. What do you lose in the performance of your duty in your official expenses; what do you lose by recruits being rejected?—I should say that on the average we lose 1*s.* 2*d.*; that may cover it.

2958. Can you suggest any alteration in the mode of remunerating staff non-commissioned officers for recruiting?—I could hardly suggest it; permanent pay would suit some men; but then there would be a lot of men found of not sufficient energy, so that they would scarcely do anything if they had permanent pay; they would not care whether they got recruits or not.

2959. Would giving a reward for a certain number of recruits induce energy and skill?—Yes, it would have a beneficial effect. Of course the hope of reward sweetens labour, and if a man works he expects to be paid for it.

2960. Can you tell us what remuneration would effect that purpose?—I think that what you mention would have a good effect; of course a man would exert himself more.

2961. (*Col. Radcliffe.*) Do you not think that the recruiter is well paid at present?—The money appears to be a good deal, but I do not know that any man who has been on the recruiting service has ever made his fortune, or anything like it; it is often supposed that he has.

2962. (*Sir D. Cameron.*) But they like being employed on the recruiting service?—Yes; it is not so good for the Engineer to be employed on the recruiting service as for other branches.

2963. Because he loses his working pay?—Yes, and not only that, but he gets his hand out, and of course he is not exactly the same man when he leaves the recruiting service as if he had been employed on his ordinary duty.

2964. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) You go to bed when you like, and get up when you like?—Yes, there is a good deal in that.

2965. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) You have stated that you are quartered at a public house?—Yes.

2966. If you were supplied by Government with good quarters, would it be a greater inducement?—No, I have been established five and a half years where I am, and I have very good quarters. Of course it causes a good deal of money to be spent in the house. My recruits come there, and enlist; sometimes they have a glass of ale or what not. I think that it is rather an additional inducement.

2967. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) Is there any jealousy amongst the recruiting serjeants in the recruiting districts in London; do you ever find that they come into collision one with another?—It is in minor matters that they do so; that is as regards what they consider right and wrong. Perhaps a man may go and inquire for a certain party, and we generally make it a point of honour that the serjeant shall take the man to the party whom he has inquired for; sometimes another serjeant induces the man to join with him, and in that case a certain amount of ill feeling exists.

2968. Do you think that there is a sufficient amount of ill feeling to affect the recruiting?—I think not.

2969. You do not think that it is prejudicial to the recruiting service?—No.

2970. (*Col. Chapman.*) Do men on enlisting at all

inquire as to the punishments to which they would be liable on entering the army?—No, I never heard the question asked.

2971. Do you think that it would be more popular to substitute fines for the punishments which are now inflicted?—I hardly know; I think that it might be. I cannot exactly say.

Serj. Griffiths.

22nd June 1866.

2972. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) Do you think that the fact that there is flogging in the army checks recruiting?—It has a tendency that way.

2973. Do you find that practically it does check recruiting?—Yes, but I think that it has more effect with the parents and companions of the recruits than with the men themselves.

The witness withdrew.

Colonel Hope Graham, C.B., further examined.

Col. Hope Graham, C.B.

2974. (*Chairman.*) We have asked you to come before us again as we are not sufficiently acquainted with the present system of organization observed in the recruiting department. Can you give us any information on that point so as to show us what is the exact organization of the system of the recruiting department, and how it is carried out?—I do not know that I can give any further information than I have given. It is under the adjutant-general and the inspecting field officers of districts, with sub-division officers and recruiting parties under them; pensioner officers act as sub-division officers also under the inspecting field officers. There are seven inspecting field officers: one in London, one in Bristol, one in Liverpool, one in Leeds, one in Glasgow, one in Dublin, and one in Belfast.

2975. Perhaps you can prepare a return giving us all that information, first of all stating the adjutant-general as the head of the recruiting, then those officers conducting it under him, then the number of field officers and recruiting districts, and also the number of parties, whether consisting of the line or of pensioners, and in fact giving us a tabular detail of the machinery of the whole system?—Certainly, there would be no difficulty in that.

2976. Then you will have the kindness to prepare that return?—Yes. (*Vide* Appendix M.)

2977. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) Up to 1860 a very full statement was given of the recruiting service; since then some changes have taken place. Could you bring down the information from that time to this?—I am not aware of any alteration in the general system of recruiting. There has been one inspecting field officer discontinued, and an amalgamation of two or three districts, and some reduction of sub-division officers in consequence of the facility of moving recruits, and so on; but I am not aware of any change in the organization of the system of recruiting. There was an inspecting field officer formerly at Cork, and he has been discontinued.

2978. The distribution of the sub-division officers has also been materially changed, has it not?—In 1860 about 22 officers were employed on recruiting as sub-division officers from their regiments.

2979. (*Chairman.*) Will all that appear in the return which you propose to put in?—It will show the numbers employed at present. The last Commission recommended that the officers should not be taken from their regiments, but should be taken from the half-pay list. His Royal Highness concurred in that, and it was so ordered, and at that time, from having 22 sub-division officers, it was, I think, reduced to 11, selected from officers on half-pay, and receiving only their half-pay whilst so employed.

2980. If they received only their half-pay whilst so employed, what remuneration did they get for their extra labour?—They got 2*s.* per diem for lodgings and 1*s.* for a servant.

2981. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) Did they not get something for each recruit?—Certainly; but the officer of pensioners employed gets 1*l.* a day and 5*s.* for each recruit.

2982. (*Col. Chapman.*) Do you think that there would be any great inconvenience or objection to the Royal Engineers recruiting for themselves under the command of the Engineers in the several districts, and passing on recruits direct to head-quarters at Chatham?—That is the system at present, so far as I know.

2983. Without passing them up to the inspecting field officer of the district, do you think that there would be any objection to letting the commanding Engineer in the district approve of the men, and then sending them at once to the head-quarters at Chatham so as to have recruiting parties of their own body under the Engineers of the districts, and for the recruits to be entirely approved by them without having anything to do with the inspecting field officer?—I think that there would be some difficulty as to the routeing of these recruits, and their expenses.

2984. That might be met by the commanding Engineer giving passage warrants, and those passage warrants being covered by routes from the Horse Guards afterwards?—Yes; it is just the same as head-quarter recruiting, which is done now. Every regiment may get recruits for itself if it can. A regiment perhaps asks permission to send a serjeant ten miles away, and he is considered a head-quarter recruiter. He takes the recruits to the head-quarters of his corps, and they are inspected by the commanding officer of his corps.

2985. At present, if there is a recruit in the northern district, for instance, he must be approved by the inspecting field officer of the northern district?—Yes, if the officer is one employed under the inspecting field officer, but not otherwise.

2986. Is it not the fact that there is not the power at present to enlist in any other manner?—That is not so; it may be done regimentally.

2987. All recruiters employed under the inspecting field officer must report their recruits to the inspecting field officer in the district where they are stationed?—Yes.

2988. Then they are not free, so far as that goes?—Just so. I do not see how it can be separated, or how it can be taken out of the hands of the adjutant-general; as the army is at present constituted he is responsible for the discipline and efficiency of all its branches.

2989. (*Chairman.*) Will you look at this paper (*handing a paper to the witness*); I think that that is the scheme which you suggest for the corps of recruiters?—It is.

2990. Will you take that paper, and will you make it a little more full, and will you also let us know in that paper whether there are any alterations which you would propose to make as regards levy money, or whether there is any portion of the system which you would abolish?—I will. (*Vide* Appendix M.)

The witness withdrew.

Lieutenant William F. Wyndowe examined.

Lieut. W. F. Wyndowe.

2991. (*Chairman.*) You are adjutant of the London recruiting district?—Yes.

2992. How long have you been in that position?—15 years; ever since 1850.

2993. You have had great experience in the operation of the recruiting in the London district?—I have, during both the Crimean war and the Indian mutiny.

2994. A great many recruits of course passed through your hands?—Yes; on the average, I should think, nearly 12,000 recruits in a year in those times.

2995. Do you consider the organization of the

Lieut. W. F. Wyndowe.

22nd June 1866.

recruiting service to be as perfect as it might be made?—I do not.

2996. Do you think that it would be improved by having a recruiting corps under one head?—I think that it would be very much improved by it; I have always thought so.

2997. And that the adjutant-general might be relieved of the immediate superintendence of the recruiting department, and that it might be entrusted to an officer with the title of inspector-general of recruiting?—I think that that would be a very good arrangement.

2998. And you think that that might be effected without any great increase of expense to the public, by a re-organization of the present system?—I think that it would be conducted rather cheaper if there was one system of recruiting than with the number of systems at work now.

2999. Colonel Graham proposes to send in to this Commission a scheme of the nature of that to which I have alluded. Perhaps you will be kind enough to assist him with such suggestions as occur to you in drawing up that scheme?—I shall be most happy to do so. (*Vide* Appendix M.)

3000. With regard to the recruiting for the army generally, do you find that the limit of the period of enlistment has tended to induce more recruits to join the army than a longer period of enlistment would do?—When they originally enlist I do not think that they very much care what period they enlist for; it is only when they come to serve that they begin to think about it. On their original enlistment I do not think that they care what the period is, whether 7, 12, or 15 years.

3001. They do not look much to the future?—I think not at all.

3002. Neither to the pension to be earned at the end of their service nor to any other advantages which the service may give them?—I do not think that one in 20 knows the advantages of the service at that time.

3003. Do you think that if it was put to men now that they should enlist for a period of 21 years, you would get as many to join you as under the present system of 10 years, and a further service of 11 years?—I quite think so, so long as we get the class of men whom we now get. If we got a better class of men I think that perhaps a limited service would have a greater effect with them.

3004. Do you think that any inducements might be held out to the youths of this country which would induce a better class of persons than you now get to join the service?—I think that a better class would come forward, but that they are afraid of associating with a very rough class. I think that a better class would be inclined to come forward now with the same rate of pay if any means could be taken of forming themselves into a corps of that sort.

3005. What do you mean by "forming themselves "into a corps of that sort;" do you mean a separate corps by themselves?—I mean that if they could enlist in particular or special regiments a better educated and a better class of men would go into those regiments provided they were formed entirely of men of that class.

3006. How would you propose to form regiments upon that principle—would it be possible—must there not be black sheep amongst every class?—No doubt. I have often spoken to the better class of young men; we get a great many of those men in London, and when we recruited for the East Indian army the recruits were mostly men who had been in a better class in life; some were medical men and some attorneys, and some had been clerks in banks.

3007. Were not those men anxious to move out of the country?—Yes. A great many of them wished that they might never turn up again, and that was the reason why they selected India. And then there were situations in India which were not exactly like the position of a private soldier—they were conductors up the country, and places of that sort, and they made themselves very comfortable, and the service was very popular.

3008. Have you had much experience with regard to men whose first period of service had expired?—We have very few who come forward in London to re-engage. I do not suppose that one man in a week comes forward in London to renew his period of service.

3009. I suppose that most of the men who come forward to renew their period of service go to a regiment or depôt?—Yes.

3010. You have not had many men who, after having left the army, changed their minds, and have come forward for a second term of service?—Very few, certainly not 50 in a year in the whole of the London district.

3011. Can you speak as to the proportion of men of limited service in the army generally who have re-engaged, and those who have left without re-engagement?—I have no means of arriving at such a return.

3012. During the period that you have been connected with the recruiting district in London, were you connected with it under the old system, when they sent out non-commissioned officers and men from the regiments to recruit?—I was.

3013. Do you think that more recruits were got under that system of recruiting than are obtained under the present system?—I am quite satisfied that a great many more were obtained then; the sub-division officer was a younger and a more active man, he took more interest in the work, and the parties were more under his superintendence; the sub-divisions were smaller, and he had greater opportunity of exercising supervision over them.

3014. Was that system more expensive than the present system?—I have never entered into that point, but there were many facilities, there were more districts, and the men arrived quicker at the head-quarters of the districts, they were not kept so long as they are now; the men were collected quicker and arrived quicker at their regiments, and in the event of a man being rejected he was disposed of at once, and not kept so long on pay.

3015. Are you aware that that system was done away with because it was found that the non-commissioned officers and men so sent out became so much demoralized in the recruiting service that they were of little or no use when they joined their regiments again, and were, in fact, bad examples rather than otherwise?—I have heard that the privates were so, but I have never heard that the serjeants were.

3016. Have the pensioners been much employed in bringing recruits in the London district?—We have 19 staff officers of pensioners recruiting in the London district. I think that we have the largest proportion of any.

3017. Do you find that greater facilities have been given to raising recruits on account of the employment of that description of recruiters?—Some are very successful, and others scarcely get a man. The difficulty I think is, that with regard to recruiting it requires a man in whom you can place a certain amount of confidence, and the whole secret of recruiting is money. I have 26 parties now in London, and I find that it is necessary to supply these men with money. No security is given to you, except simply their initials to a book, and the check which you keep upon the number of men whom they enlist. You must recruit upon your own personal risk. On the 1st, 8th, 15th, and 22nd of each month I generally advance to these men 200*l.* upon my own personal risk, and I think that the reason why the pensioners' recruiting has not been so successful is because sufficient money has not been advanced to the men; if they had had more money I think that they would have been more successful. When a man goes into a public-house to enlist a recruit, people have very little opinion of him if he cannot lay down some money upon the table.

3018. It requires a bait in the shape of money?—Exactly so.

3019. Do you think that it would be desirable, with a view to keeping the ranks of the army complete,

that assistance should be had from the militia staff for recruiting?—I think that very valuable assistance would be derived from the militia, and I have often wondered why it has not been tried before as an accessory to recruiting.

3020. Would you recruit through the militia staff for the line directly, without passing the men in the first instance through the militia?—I should rather prefer to pass them through a militia regiment in the first instance.

3021. Would there not be a danger of a man's getting double bounty in that way; he would first have the bounty for joining the militia, and a second bounty for joining the line?—I think that the period for the militia bounty extends over a certain time. Most militiamen would be inclined to join after their first or second training; more after their first, I think, because the 28 days' training gives them a certain liking for a military life.

3022. You are aware that if a militiaman now joins after his first training he must repay the 18*s.* 6*d.* of the bounty which he has received?—Yes.

3023. It has been proposed by some witnesses that that repayment should not be required; would not it in that case give men nearly a double bounty upon entering the army as compared with what a direct recruit now receives?—Yes; if it was not repaid it would of course be 1*l.* 18*s.* 6*d.*

3024. If it was not required to be repaid until after the second training, would you not then have the advantage of putting into the army a man who came through the militia who was to a very great extent trained and drilled as a soldier?—Yes, no doubt.

3025. So that in that way he might repay to the public the bounty which he had received for entering the militia?—I think so.

3026. Do you think that the militia would be able to do more than to superintend the recruiting at the head-quarters of their respective regiments?—I think that staff-serjeants of the militia, who in point of fact are pensioners, and generally reside in permanent barracks with the adjutant at the head-quarters, would be able to carry out the recruiting as well or perhaps better than if they detached parties all over the country.

3027. In fact the adjutant would have very little control in large counties, and the men would fall into loose habits?—Yes; but in the other case the adjutant would superintend the recruiting at the head-quarters. The serjeants know where the men live who would go for soldiers, and they could put their hands upon them in a moment.

3028. In your opinion would not commanding officers of militia regiments rather object to have their staff scattered for purposes of recruiting over the counties to which they belong?—Yes; I should think that they would object to having their staff scattered over the country.

3029. So far as your information goes the commanding officers of militia regiments would have no objection to their adjutants and staff recruiting at the head quarters of their regiments?—I think not.

3030. With regard to the system of recruiting, it is, as you of course are aware, carried on altogether upon the regimental system; would you see any objection if a man did not press to enter any particular regiment, to engaging him for general service in the line?—I think that so far as the infanty is concerned, perhaps with the exception of the rifle brigade, the men would not care into what regiment they went. They generally enlist for companionship. If a man enlists for the 31st and he likes his commanding officer, and everything is comfortable, he writes to his friends and they will instantly enlist for that regiment, when perhaps there are a dozen others at their disposal.

3031. Leaving the choice to a man to attach himself to any regiment to which he chooses to attach himself, would there be any objection to enlisting other men for general service?—I think that it would be a very good plan. I think that nine out of ten would enlist for general service. I think that very few have a choice. Cavalry recruits have a very great choice, they like to see the uniform, some prefer the hussars and some the lancers, and some the heavy dragoons, and some the light dragoons, and will not go into anything else.

3032. But you think that a large proportion of the men who enlist from the want of work would enlist for general service?—I think so.

3033. But having once been posted to a regiment, you would not transfer the men without their own consent?—No, and that understanding ought to be distinctly given.

3034. As in your opinion so large a proportion of men would enlist for general service, would it not be more convenient to the public service that they should do so?—Very much more so, I should think.

3035. And regiments going abroad could be completed up to their numbers with much greater facility than they are at present?—Certainly.

3036. And without having recourse to the system of calling for volunteers, which, though it may fill the ranks of one regiment, gives great dissatisfaction in the ranks of another?—Certainly.

3037. If you enlisted men for general service would you have training depôts to which they should be sent under efficient officers, so as to go through all the preliminary drills before going abroad to join their regiments?—As soon as they enlist I propose sending them to a large consolidated depôt where a roster should be kept, and those who had been there the longest should go out with the first draft.

3038. Supposing that a man comes to you now, and offers to enlist without naming any particular regiment, have you not it in your power to accept him for general service?—No, the Mutiny Act does not allow us now to enlist for general service.

3039. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) You put him into the regiment which wants him most?—Yes.

3040. (*Chairman.*) Then in your opinion it would be a very desirable alteration to make in the Mutiny Act, that a general system of enlistment for the service should be adopted as well as the regimental system?—I quite think so.

3041. You have been a long time in the recruiting service, do you remember a placard having been issued in 1859 under the direction, I think, of General Peel, or with the sanction at all events of General Peel, of which this is a copy (*handing a paper to the witness*)?—I recollect it perfectly.

3042. Can you carry your memory so far back as to tell us whether any advantage was gained at the time by it?—I think that a very great advantage was gained by it.

3043. Then how came the system of acquainting the population with the advantages which a military life presents to be dropped?—We have always had recourse to these things when we have required men, either in the Crimean war and in the Indian mutiny, and we have found it very useful.

3044. Then do you not think that it would be just as desirable to have recourse to it at all times as merely to have recourse to it on emergencies?—I am quite satisfied that it would.

3045. Do you not think that a small manual showing all the advantages which a man would receive from joining the army, and showing him honestly all the deductions which would be made from his pay, would have the effect of explaining the service more generally through the parishes, and inducing more men to join it?—I think that it would be a very desirable thing indeed. I believe that a document was drawn up and prepared, and that the only reason why it was not issued was, that the warrants with regard to limited enlistment, and so on, were so often altered that they were afraid of misleading people.

3046. How are the warrants changed with respect to limited enlistment, that being fixed by Act of Parliament?—If a man re-engaged without breaking his service so much was allowed him, and if he broke his service alteration was made.

3047. In fact it was the change from time to time in the regulations which prevented your issuing a statement of the nature to which I allude?—That I believe

Lieut. W. F. Wyndowe.

12nd Jnne1866.

was the reason why the manual to which you allude was not put out; I believe that it was prepared.

3048. But you believe that if a manual of that kind was prepared and disseminated through the country in country parishes, and to all the local authorities, it might have the result of getting us more recruits?—I am quite sure that it would be an admirable thing. I do not believe that the benefits of the service are understood, especially in the rural districts.

3049. You would make it a true and faithful account of what the soldier was to receive, and the deductions to be made from the gross amount which he got?—Certainly.

3050. And you would also make it a true and faithful account of all the advantages which he would receive if he decided to serve to the end of his second period?—Certainly.

3051. We have had it in evidence from many of the witnesses whom we have had before us that they consider that the pension to which a soldier is entitled at the end of his period is not sufficient; they hold that the 8*d.* which is given, although a man may carry several good-conduct pennies in addition to it, is not sufficient to induce men to enlist with the prospect of 21 years' service before them. Is it your opinion that if any increase was made to that amount it would be a means of attracting young men in greater numbers to the army?—I do not think that it would have much effect upon young men on first entering. I think that it would have more effect upon men in taking on at the latter period of service.

3052. But it would have the effect upon the men who re-engage, of inducing them to go on to the full period of their service?—I think that it would have an effect in that respect.

3053. Do you think that if the period of enlistment for the line was altered from 10 years for the first period of service, and 11 years for the second to 11 years for the first period, and 10 years for the second, or 12 years for the first period and 9 years for the second; the additional military habits acquired by the soldier would be an inducement to him to go on to finish his full period?—To explain that, I think that the reason why men break their service is this, that when they enter the army they obtain so many advantages in the way of education and other things, which fit them for civil occupation, that at the end of their first period of service they find themselves better fitted to fill situations in civil life, and that many of them are sought after, so that they rather take their discharge at an earlier period, and do not complete their service because they wish to settle themselves in life before their age increases, and while they are young men.

3054. In your experience in the London district have you fallen in with a great many men who have taken their discharges after 10 years' service, and have obtained employment in civil life?—I have heard from the Secretary to the Pensioners' Employment Society that almost every man who leaves the service with a fair character and with a fair amount of education, who can read and write, can get something to do if he is steady and sober and respectable.

3055. The Secretary to the Pensioners' Employment Society can know little more than about pensioners?—He only knows about those men who have completed their service.

3056. He can know little of those men who have completed their first period of service and have gone without pension?—Discharged men of all sorts apply to him. I have also asked recruiting serjeants about men in their regiments who are employed in London as time-keepers and in other situations; they say that they are all doing well, and that they can do much better in civil life than if they were on the staff of the pensioners.

3057. If that be so, do you not think that the effect of all this upon the general population would be to give the raw youth a desire to embark in a pursuit which would prepare him for such situations in after life?—It certainly does so, but I do not think that it has yet had sufficient time to be found out. The longer it works the more I think it will be seen to be so.

3058. Then you think that the longer the Limited Enlistment Act is in operation the better it will work?—Yes, in that way; you will lose soldiers, but you will get better citizens.

3059. You may lose men after the first period of enlistment, but it may be the means of originally getting a better class of men into the service?—I think so.

3060. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) You propose, if you could induce a man to enlist for general service, to give him no choice as to his regiment?—Certainly not.

3061. And only if he refused to enlist into the army generally to enlist him for a particular regiment?—Certainly.

3062. Do you think that nine out of 10 recruits would enlist for general service?—I think so, in the infantry.

3063. Your experience of recruits is confined to recruits in the London district?—Quite so.

3064. Then your opinion, as founded on your experience, would apply only to recruits obtained in the London district?—Yes.

3065. You were examined, I think, before the Commission on Recruiting in 1859?—I was.

3066. And you expressed your views of what you thought was the best way of recruiting for the army then?—Yes.

3067. Do you generally retain those opinions?—I think so. I have had no reason to alter them.

3068. You then proposed to do away with bounty altogether?—Yes.

3069. And you still consider that advisable?—Provided that an equivalent was given.

3070. You also said that you would increase the pay of the soldier?—Yes.

3071. At that time you said that you had not gone sufficiently into the matter to be able to say what more pay would be enough, and that you would not like to commit yourself by proposing figures. Having had some six more years for consideration, will you state what additional pay you would propose?—I should propose to give an additional pay to men not on enlistment, but in their second period of service, on re-engaging.

3072. Your proposal was to do away with bounty on first enlistment, and to produce the same effect by an increase of pay to the soldier. Is not that an increase of pay to the soldier on first enlistment?—Yes.

3073. What increase of pay would you propose?—By that I meant this, that in time of war we have always found it necessary to raise the bounty. At the present time, when men are not required to the same extent, the bounty has been reduced. In the Crimean war and in the Indian mutiny by going up to a larger bounty we got nearly as many men as we wanted.

3074. You suggested in 1859 that you would make the military service so desirable that the greatest punishment that you could inflict upon a man would be to oblige him to leave it, or to make him forfeit any pay, pension, or good-conduct pay which might accrue to him. Following that out, you propose to do it by a considerable increase of pay. At that time you were not prepared to state what amount of pay you would propose. With your additional experience what should you propose so as to carry out that total change in the service?—I have since been given to understand that it would not be politic to propose that increase.

3075. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) How many men do you say have been recruited in the last year in London?—In London alone in 1860 there were 1,994 recruits raised; those were approved recruits who joined their regiments. In 1861, 883 recruits were raised; in 1862, 687; in 1863, 787; in 1864, 1,566; and in 1865, 1,668.

3076. Then has there been a great increase in the present year?—There has been an increase in the last two years.

3077. To what do you attribute that?—I have not considered the question.

3078. You cannot assign any reason why there should have been an increase of recruits in the last two years?—I cannot, except that more men were required

latterly to replace men who took their discharge at the completion of the first period of service.

3079. Has the standard been lowered?—The standard has been the same.

3080. What is the standard?—5 feet 5 inches.

3081. Is the class of men the same, so far as you can observe?—I think that it is.

3082. Is the *physique* the same?—I think that they are rather better since the test of chest measurement has been adopted within the last few years.

3083. Upon the whole do you think that the class of men who now come into the army are very superior to what we got a few years ago?—I think so compared with ten years ago, now that there is the chest measurement.

3084. If it has been stated that the recruiting for the army is less now than it was, you do not think that that is justified by your observation as affects the number of men who enter the army?—I think not.

3085. If you take men of 5 feet 5 inches or 5 feet 6 inches, do you think that you get men of greater strength than you did?—I think so.

3086. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) Are you still a subdivision officer?—Yes.

3087. Has there been any alteration of your duties since 1859?—No alteration.

3088. There were various points upon which you then gave evidence. Have you since that time carefully considered the evidence you gave?—I have not a copy of the evidence given before the former Commission; nor had an opportunity of reading it over lately.

3089. Perhaps if you were furnished with a copy of it you might be able to assist Colonel Graham in drawing up the paper with which he has promised to supply us?—I shall be most happy to do so.

3090. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) I see that when you were examined before the former Commission, question 1529 was put to you which is as follows:—"From your "experience in the recruiting service are you able to "state whether you get as good a recruit now as you "got six years ago?" to which you answered, "I do not "think we do. When I first came to London in 1850, "and in the early part of the Crimean war, we got a "much finer class of men." Question 1530 is, "Are you "able to assign any reason for that?" your answer is, "I think that the supply, viz., the class of people "among which we used to recruit, and that we formerly "got, are not to be found; they are exhausted." Then you were asked, "You think that the supply is falling "off?" and your answer was, "I think it is." The evidence which you have just given is rather different from that?—I think that that may be explained in this way, that during the Crimean war and the Indian mutiny, there was a tremendous drain upon men, and there has not been that drain since; things are improving, and there is a reaction. I think that we are now getting quite as good a class of men as when I first went to London in 1850, but we did not do so at the time of the Crimean war, and the Indian mutiny.

3091. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) You have expressed yourself quite certainly as to the effect which raising the standard as to height and chest measurement would have upon recruiting in the London districts, what is the present standard?—5 feet 5 for infantry recruits.

3092. Supposing that it was 5 feet 6, with a chest measurement of 34½ or 35 inches, what effect would that have upon the recruiting?—You would not get so many men. We are now enlisting drivers for the artillery at 5 feet 4; otherwise our returns in a week would show only 75 men, and we now show 147 men; the difference between those two numbers being the drivers for the artillery at 5 feet 4.

3093. Supposing the corps for the recruiting of the army, which you proposed in your former evidence, to be formed, what measures would you take to keep that corps employed in the event of the army requiring less recruits, would it be by raising the standard?—By raising the standard you can always diminish the number, and can always get more men by a lower standard.

3094. Would lowering the bounty have the effect of diminishing the number of men?—I think so. I have never known the bounty so low as it is now during 15 years; it is only 1*l*.

3095. In what manner could you best proceed, supposing the army required fewer recruits?—I think that you would always require about 15,000 men a year to fill up the ordinary casualties, and I think that with the present standard and rate of bounty you would always be able to recruit that number.

3096. We have it in evidence that the recruiting by pensioners is affected by the mode in which they are paid; have you any experience upon that head?—I know the sums which are given to the pensioner officer and the pensioner serjeant for the number of men that they get in a year; the pension officer who gets 20 recruits receives 1*s*. a day, and the serjeant who gets six recruits receives 6*d*. a day.

3097. When is that paid?—At the end of the year, I believe.

3098. Could you suggest any alteration as to the time of payment?—I could not.

3099. Perhaps you could inquire and ascertain whether that is the case or not?—It is the case.

3100. Have you found any advantage from the cessation of the rivalry between the Indian recruiting, and the marine recruiting, and the line recruiting?—I think not. The marines find a greater difficulty than they did.

3101. Is the payment the same?—The marine bounty is now assimilated to ours, there is no difference there, but there is I think a difference in the reward to the officers.

3102. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) They have reduced their standard to 5 feet 5?—Yes, in consequence of the difficulty of getting men.

3103. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) You lay great stress upon the financial difficulty under which you have laboured by reason of making advances?—Yes.

3104. Have you experienced any delay in getting your bills passed through Sir John Kirkland?—No, it is principally through Sir John Kirkland that I have been able to carry on the recruiting during war times.

3105. Are there any delays in passing your bills that you are aware of?—Not at all; every facility is afforded by the general agent.

3106. Have you any suggestions to offer with regard to diminishing your responsibility, or relieving you from the great responsibility which you say you have now, with regard to making those advances, so as to cut off the gambling nature of the transaction to which you alluded in your former evidence?—I find an advantage by recruiting. I have serious losses sometimes, and I am obliged to put up with them. I gave a serjeant, of whom I had a good opinion, a cheque for 125*l*. to get cashed and never saw a sixpence of it, and had to make it good.

3107. You are aware that some men are drummed out of regiments, do you know whether such men are enlisted in the London district?—I never knew an instance of it; we always make inquiries, and Colonel Graham will not pass a man as an ordinary recruit who seems from his appearance to have been in the service for 10 years.

3108. (*Col. Radcliffe.*) There are a great number of recruits who come up from the country as well as those enlisted in London, are there not?—Yes.

3109. Do you consider the London recruits equal in *physique* and *morale* to those from the country?—The country recruits I certainly think are superior, in weight decidedly; they are heavier men and they are more muscular.

3110. You say that you supply a great number of recruits for drivers?—Yes.

3111. Do you not think that, as the facility is so great, we might get a much better class by recruiting for drivers from the country districts?—Yes.

3112. Do you think that we might get sufficient?—Yes I think so, at 5 feet 4. We have sent a great many from the Huntingdon militia.

The witness withdrew.

Serj. W. Bird.

22nd June 1866.

Serjeant WILLIAM BIRD examined.

3113. (*Chairman.*) What is your present employment?—I am in charge of the band of the commissionaires.

3114. How long have you been there?—Upwards of two years.

3115. How long were you in the army?—Eleven years.

3116. Were you in the infantry?—I was in the second battalion of the second regiment.

3117. Did you enlist for a period of ten years?—Yes, and I had a year of boy's service, which made it 11 years.

3118. You took your discharge at the end of your first period of service?—Yes.

3119. When you first entered the service did you give any consideration to the period for which you enlisted?—No.

3120. You would as soon have enlisted for 15 or 21 years as for 10?—Yes, I think that it made no difference, it was a momentary impulse, I enlisted with a friend of mine.

3121. When the period of 10 years expired, why did not you continue your service for pension?—I thought that that was a part of my life when I could be doing better out of the service, and that I would make a house for myself during that time, and I think that I shall succeed in getting a better house for myself during 10 years than if I had stopped in the army.

3122. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) You were a bandsman?—Yes.

3123. (*Chairman.*) Did you receive your training as a bandsman and your knowledge of music whilst you were in the army?—Some portion of it.

3124. You had some training and knowledge of music whilst you were a boy?—Yes, previously to enlistment.

3125. But you were educated sufficiently to undertake your present employment whilst you were in the regiment to which you were attached?—Yes.

3126. At the expiration of your service you thought that you could do better in civil life than by remaining in the army?—Yes.

3127. And you quitted it entirely upon those grounds, and not from any complaint of the service?—No, I had no complaint of the service whatever. Many men think that they can better themselves, not only the band, but other men. I have 20 different acquaintances in London who were in the ranks, and who are doing very well, some are railway porters, others are messengers; they are all earning their 21*s.* to 25*s.* per week, and I know that those men would have re-enlisted had other inducements been held out to them, because they had nothing to induce them to take their discharge, they had merely to take what was offered to them. A bandsman has more than another man because he must provide for his instrument; but these men are doing well, and I have no doubt that they would not re-enlist under any circumstances.

3128. These men are doing well now, but if they ceased to be able to fill the situations in which they are placed, do you think that they would be in as good a position as if they continued in military service for a pension?—That I cannot say; I now see a great many old soldiers who are in a very bad position, nothing can be worse.

3129. Is not that very much owing to their having left the service?—No, I am alluding to pensioners.

3130. What pension do these men enjoy?—It varies from 8*d.* to 1*s.* a day; they are no better off than a man without a pension, because they do no good with it; that is of course their own fault.

3131. From your knowledge of the men who enter the service, do you think that they would as willingly enter the service for 21 years as for 10?—I have no doubt they would. I think that 19 out of 20 men who enlist do not give any consideration to the number of years for which they enlist; that is my belief.

3132. And they would not reflect upon the power which they might have of leaving the army for civil employment at the end of the 10 years, of which you took the advantage?—I think that for the last year of a man's soldiering he greatly reflects over his second period. I know that I reflected greatly for two years what would be my best course, and not only myself but a great number of my comrades.

3133. If you had enlisted for 21 years, and had not had an opportunity of leaving after the period of 10 years' service, as you did, would you not have felt that it was some hardship to detain you against your will, or to make you pay a large sum for your discharge?—I certainly should.

3134. Do you not think that when men enlist for the first period of their service now, they take all these matters into consideration?—I do not believe so. I believe that the second period is considered over, but I believe that there is hardly any consideration for the first period in many cases. In 19 cases out of 20, men enlist without any consideration of the term for which they are enlisting. Within 18 months or two years of the expiration of a man's first term, I believe that there is great consideration as to re-enlisting.

3135. Do you think that many men would remain in the army if they got some greater inducements, in the shape either of an increase of pay for their second period of service, or an increase of pension at the end of their second period of service. Would those inducements be sufficient to detain the 10 years' men in the army?—I have no doubt that they would go a great way with a great many. With a great number I do not suppose that any increase of pay would keep them, because they have made their determination to leave under any circumstances. There are many circumstances which make men wish to leave; many men never will be satisfied with their non-commissioned officers and the officers above them; there are perhaps 19 or 20 different causes. I have no doubt that an increase of pay and of pension, and also of bounty, would make a difference with many sensible men who give it reflection.

3136. Do you think that many men are deterred from taking on for their second period of service by the hardships of military life,—the excessive drill, and so on?—In the last three or four years of my service there used to be great cause of discontent at the drill, especially in Aldershot. We used to turn out there just the same as a recruit, for six weeks or two months there was nothing but continued drills, which was distasteful to a man who had been 10 or 11 years in the service; the men were out in all weathers, the dust blowing in their eyes; they were just like children beginning to read again; it was position drill; the soldiers call it humbugging.

3137. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) I suppose that some regiments do it more than others?—In Aldershot a certain time was allowed, and it lasted for six or seven weeks; you commenced with the first position of a soldier.

3138. Some regiments gave the men more of it than others?—Yes, and in some barracks you would see some regiments continually at it, and not only for the period allowed by the regulations.

3139. (*Chairman.*) And that was one of the circumstances which tended to give you a desire to shorten the period of your service?—Yes, it certainly led me that way.

3140. Were there any fatigue duties at Aldershot which used at all to disgust the men?—I think not. I do not think that the men complained of the fatigue duties there.

3141. (*Sir D. Cameron.*) They never complain of anything which they know to be necessary?—I think not. I heard of no complaints myself.

3142. Would a man who enlisted for 21 years be as contented a soldier while serving in the army as a man who enlisted for only 10 years?—I have no doubt that he would if all were for that time. I do not think that he would be so satisfied knowing that another man by the side of him could go away in 10 years.

3143. (*Colonel Radcliffe.*) Do you not think that a

man having enlisted for 21 years or even 18 years would be more contented than a short-service man, feeling tha he had taken the profession of a soldier?—I have no doubt that he would.

3144. He would be more settled?—He would be more settled knowing that he had to serve for that time.

3145. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) Do you think that it would make much difference in men re-engaging if the first term was 12 years instead of 10, so that a man would only have nine additional years to serve in order to get his pension?—I have no doubt that it would make some difference; it would make the second period appear shorter to him.

3146. Do you think that it would make much difference in getting men to re-engage?—No. I would suggest one thing, namely, that after a man's re-enlistment he should get 2*d.* instead of 1*d.* for his ring for good conduct pay. I think that that would be as great an inducement as could be held out to a private soldier, namely that his rings should be doubled after re-enlistment, and that those rings should be added to his pension on his discharge.

3147. Do you think that the present mode of depriving men of their good-conduct badges is felt as a grievance by the soldiers from their being subject to losing them for trifling causes?—Yes; a great number of good soldiers perhaps commit themselves once by some trifling offence; a man perhaps has one ring, and will be entitled to another within a month, and he loses both of them, and the man never recovers it; he will never be the same man, and before that he has been perhaps the best charactered man in the regiment.

3148. Do you think that in all cases there should be an appeal to the commanding officer of the regiment before a man is deprived of his good-conduct badge?—By all means.

3149. In order to get men to re-enlist, which of these things do you think would have most effect upon them, increased bounty or a small increase to their pay?—I think a small increase to their pay.

3150. They think more of it?—Yes.

3151. Do you think that they would think more of an increase to their pay than of an increase to their pension in the case of a 10 years' service man taking on again?—Perhaps in many cases they might think of the pension, because even in the case of the rings a man might lose his rings, but he would think that nothing would stop his pension.

3152. Do you think that men on re-enlisting consider much whether they will be able to marry with leave or not?—Yes; many men have re-enlisted in cases which I have known myself because they have been allowed the privilege to marry.

3153. Then do you think that if, as far as it could be done, leave to marry were attached to a second term of service, it would induce a great number of men to re-engage?—Yes.

3154. Do you think that men re-engaging would care anything about having a badge which should distinguish them from younger soldiers?—I should say not, because I think that the rings are quite sufficient for that, without a badge.

3155. Do you think that they would much value exemptions from common drill, from setting-up drill, and recruit drill?—Yes, and from such a thing as even afternoon roll-calls. In my own regiment, for instance, there used to be a roll-call at 7 a.m., and then the customary parade at 10, and in the afternoon there was a roll-call for the information of the officers, and sometimes men would be taken out, and then it would generally fall upon the older soldiers in our regiment, and I know that those men felt it a great grievance. I think that the younger soldiers should take that.

3156. (*Colonel Wilson Patten.*) You have said that you think that some of the soldiers would prefer an increase of pay to the rings?—Yes. *Serj. W. Bird.*

3157. Supposing that there was a choice of a small increase of pay without regard to the rings, do you think that they would prefer it?—A great number would prefer it, because perhaps a great number would never be in the possession of a third ring. 22nd June 1866.

3158. Do you think that an increase to the regular pay would ensure a much larger number of soldiers rejoining than now do?—Yes.

3159. What increase of pay do you think would be certain to induce a large number of soldiers to rejoin?—It is hard to say that.

3160. Do you think that a penny a day would do so?—I should say nothing less than 2*d.*

3161. But you think that 2*d.* would induce a great number to rejoin?—Yes.

3162. (*Chairman.*) Supposing that a man re-engaging for his second period of service, had 2*d.* a day extra pay given to him, and that it was proposed that that 2*d.* a day should not be put into his hand, but should be funded for him in the savings bank, so as to run up to a sum which he should receive in addition to his pension on his discharge; 2*d.* a day would amount at the end of the second period of service of 11 years, to something near 40*l.* which he would have to receive in addition to his pension, do you think that that would be a popular thing?—Yes, I should myself hold to that, it would induce me. But we know that there are a great number who would not put a penny into the bank.

3163. If it was a regulation of the service that the increased pay of a man who re-engaged should instead of being paid down to him be left to accumulate to his credit until he had completed his service, do you think that it would have the same effect in inducing the men to remain, as paying the 2*d.* into their own hands?—In the majority of cases I should say yes. I have no doubt that there would be exceptions, it would have effect upon all good men.

3164. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) In your experience did you find much dissatisfaction with the amount of meat which the soldiers had?—No, we have often had complaints of the state of the meat.

3165. Do you think that three-quarters of a pound of meat is sufficient for a soldier?—I could often have eaten more when I made the one meal, upon just such a day as at Aldershot without any forced marching; but being in barracks I should say that it was sufficient.

3166. When there is no extra work?—No; with the soldier's usual parade, I should say that three-quarters of a pound of meat was sufficient.

3167. Could you define any regulation under which there should be an increase, so as make the quantity a pound of meat instead of three-quarters of a pound?—No, except when a soldier is on the line of march or is engaged.

3168. But on the line of march he has one pound?—Yes, I have no doubt that an increase in the amount of meat would be very acceptable to the troops at Aldershot.

3169. (*Col. Radcliffe.*) Did you ever regret going into the service?—No. I considered it a good apprenticeship.

3170. As a rule do you think that men are tolerably happy, or that they regret it after they have first enlisted?—They all regret it as a rule after the first six or seven months. Of course it comes hard upon them to be continually drilled from morning to night; but after the first twelvemonth I think that they never regret it.

The witness withdrew.

EDWARD BURKE examined. *E. Burke.*

3171. (*Chairman.*) What regiment did you serve in?—The 53rd.

3172. How long were you in the service?—Fourteen years. I had 4 years boy service and 10 years as a man.

3173. How long is it since you quitted the service?—I quitted it in December; I had then completed 14 years' service.

3174. You enlisted of course under the Limited Enlistment Act for 10 years?—Yes.

E. Burke.
22nd June 1866.

3175. What was your employment in life when you enlisted ?—A musician.

3176. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) But you enlisted as a boy at 14, did you not?—Yes.

3177. Were you a musician before you enlisted ?—No.

3178. (*Chairman.*) Were you born in the regiment? —Yes.

3179. And you were brought up as a musician in the service ?—Yes.

3180. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) You were always in the band, I suppose ?—Yes.

3181. (*Chairman.*) I suppose that at the conclusion of your period of service you had learnt to play upon some instrument in the band with tolerable proficiency? —Yes.

3182. What was the reason why you left the army, and did not re-engage for your pension ? — In 1860 we got a kit, and in the next year after that for about six months out of the year I was in debt for nothing but kit, and a man requires to keep up a good kit in service. I thought about bettering myself by leaving the service.

3183. Have you bettered yourself?—Yes, I am doing very well now ; in the last six months I have been doing very well.

3184. Are you attached to any particular band?—No.

3185. You get employment as a musician wherever you can ?—Yes.

3186. You do not regret having left the service to enter upon your present roving life ?—Decidedly not.

3187. You say that one of your reasons for not re-engaging was that you were in debt ?—I did not get sufficient pay, and during the time that I was in the service I never stood any chance of promotion or anything else.

3188. But as bandsman I fancy that your chances of promotion were not so great as if you had been otherwise ?—No, they were not, because the bandsmen stand no chance at all.

3189. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Would they have let you go to the ranks, if you had wished it ?—No, I wanted to go to the ranks but they would not allow me.

3190. Were you a good-conduct man when you were discharged ?—Yes, I had two rings.

3191. Where did you take your discharge ?—In Kilkenny.

3192. You were at Portsmouth, I suppose, when you came home ?—Yes.

3193. (*Chairman.*) Supposing that any boon had been held out to you of an increase of pay, or that you had been told that you might have an increase of pension at the end of your 21 years, would that have been likely to have induced you to remain in the service ?—Yes ; I should say so.

3194. What increase of pay at the end of your 10 years' service would have been likely to have induced you to re-engage ; a penny or twopence a day more ? —Yes, even if it had been only that it would have been better than as it was.

3195. That would have kept you clear of debt ?—Most decidedly.

3196. Supposing that that twopence a day instead of being paid into your hands had been paid into a savings' bank to accumulate till you had finished your service in the army, when it would have amounted to nearly 40*l*, would you have preferred having it so accumulated, or to have had it in your hand every day ?—I would much rather have had it in my hand every day, because I could have made use of it.

3197. Do your comrades also think that that would be a good thing ?—Most decidedly.

3198. Do you think that when men enlist for the army they consider much whether they are enlisting for a short period or for a long one ?—They know what period of service they have to serve.

3199. Do you think that the men prefer the present system of being able to enlist for a short period instead of the former system of enlisting for the whole period at once ?—I think so.

3200. If we were to go back to the old system of enlisting for 21 years at one term, do you think that it would be as popular amongst those who join the army as the present system ?—The old system was very good, but it is quite altered now, I believe.

3201. Which do you think that the class who enter the army prefer, the old or the new system ?—I think the new system.

3202. Do you think that it brings more recruits to the army than the old one would ?—I do not say that.

3203. If the men who join the army prefer the new system to the old one, how do you account for its not bringing more recruits to the army than the old system did ?—A man generally looks to what he is to receive after he has served his 21 years. I know that in my own regiment a great number of men have come home to Plymouth. They have had their four rings and five or six medals on their breasts after having been 19 years in India, and when they have come home to enjoy themselves they have lost their four rings, and then they have gone away with 8*d.* a day.

3204. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) How was it that they lost their four rings?—Because they were fond of their drop.

3205. (*Chairman.*) I think that you are mistaking the gist of my questions. You are going back to the time when there was a certain pension for a man who had served 21 years, but what I want to know is whether the present system of enlisting for a short term, is or is not more popular with the class who enter the army than the system of entering for a longer period, viz., 21 years. In your opinion which do the class prefer ?—The 10 years.

3206. If they prefer the 10 years I want to know whether it would not naturally lead us to conclude, that a greater number of men would enter for 10 years than would enter for 21 years ?—I know very well myself, that if the men got a little more encouragement on a great many points, a great number of men would re-engage, but they get no encouragement whatsoever.

3207. If they got a little more encouragement, and increased pay, and a greater certainty of having a larger pension at the end of their service, do you think that that would be sufficient to detain them in the service ?—Yes, I am almost sure of it.

The witness withdrew.

Adjourned to Tuesday next, at 9 o'clock.

Aldershot, Tuesday, 26th June 1866.

PRESENT :

THE EARL OF DALHOUSIE IN THE CHAIR.

EARL OF LONGFORD.	COLONEL CHAPMAN.
VISCOUNT EVERSLEY.	COLONEL WILSON PATTEN.
LORD WILLIAM PAULET.	MR. WHITBREAD.
SIR DUNCAN CAMERON.	MR. O'REILLY.
MAJOR-GENERAL BALFOUR.	COLONEL RADCLIFFE.

A. B.
26th June 1866.

A. B. examined.

3208. (*Chairman.*) What is your corps ?—The Royal Artillery.

3209. What rank do you hold ?—A gunner.

3210. How long have you served in the Royal Artillery ?—Six years and five months.

3211. Where were you enlisted ?—In Newcastle-upon-Tyne.

3212. By a recruiting party of your regiment?—No.

3213. By whom ?—By a recruiting serjeant of the 25th Regiment of Foot.

3214. When you took service in the Royal Artillery did you do so with the consent of your parents ?—No.

3215. They did not know of your intention to enlist ?—No.

3216. When enlisting did you consider the period for which you enlisted ?—No.

3217. And you would as soon have enlisted for a longer period as for the 12 years fixed by law ?—Yes.

3218. You have only been about six years in the service, I suppose that you have given no consideration yet to the point as to whether it is your intention to make the service your profession for life ?—A very little.

3219. When you enlisted at Newcastle, in what state was the recruiting service ; was the service getting plenty of recruits in Newcastle ?—I think not.

3220. Were there other parties there for the other arms of the service ?—They were only enlisting for the infantry and for the artillery.

3221. Who brought you to the recruiting serjeant ; did you go yourself or were you taken by a bringer ?—I enlisted of myself ; I spoke to the enlister myself.

3222. After you were enlisted, what was the next proceeding which took place ?—I was sent away to the depôt ; I was sent to the different towns till I reached the depôt, and I was drilled there.

3223. How long were you detained in Newcastle before you were sent to your depôt ?—I could not state the exact time, but a very short time.

3224. Can you recollect how long it was after you were enlisted before you reached the depôt of your corps ?—About seven or eight days.

3225. By whom were you conveyed there ?—By the serjeant on duty, an infantry serjeant, who took a batch of recruits.

3226. Do you think that more recruits would have been obtained for the artillery if an artillery recruiting party had been stationed in Newcastle, instead of a recruiting party of the line ?—Yes.

3227. Is Newcastle a good place to get recruits for the artillery?—No, I think that it is a very bad place.

3228. Is it a good place for recruiting at all ?—I think not.

3229. Are the people of Newcastle more apt to prefer a sea-faring life to a military life ?—Yes, greatly so.

3230. Had you any particular reasons for choosing the army as your profession ?—Yes, I wanted to see life ; I wanted a roving life.

3231. And I suppose that after you had enlisted, and had got through your drill, you found a military life a more agreeable one than the life to which you had been accustomed before ?—Yes, to a certain degree.

3232. You have no reason to complain of the service since you have been engaged in it ?—In some little matters I have.

3233. We have been told upon this Commission that with regard to the rations of the soldier, they have been found in many cases insufficient for the work which he is called upon to do ; have you found that your rations have been sufficient to keep you up to the work which you are called upon to do as a soldier ?—Very often not.

3234. And you think that an improvement in that respect would have reconciled you more to the work which you were called upon to perform ?—Yes.

3235. With regard to renewing service, you stated just now that you had not served sufficiently long to turn over in your mind whether you meant to renew your engagement in the artillery or not ; can you state to this Commission, generally speaking, whether there is a desire amongst your comrades to renew their service in the army after the first period of enlistment has expired ?—I think not ; they complain of there not being encouragement enough for a man to take on.

3236. What do you mean by "there not being en- "couragement enough ?"—There is very little or no distinction between the recruit and a man of 10 or 12 or 15 or 18 years' service.

3237. Then you think that if a distinction was made between the old soldier and the recruit it would reconcile old soldiers to continue their service longer than they do ?—In part it would.

3238. Have you seen many men whose time has expired since you have joined the artillery take their discharge whom you would have expected to have remained in the regiment ?—I have seen a good many.

3239. Have you reason to believe that when a man's first period of service draws to a close his mind gets at all unsettled with regard to his duties, or does he make it up at once either to go or to stay ?—A man is generally very unsettled.

3240. Do you think that the majority go or re-engage ?—I think that the majority go.

3241. Since you first joined the artillery have you observed any difference in the strength and physical powers of your comrades ?—Yes ; I think that the men are failing, and that they are not such good men.

3242. They are not such stout men as they were when you first enlisted ?—They are not.

3243. Is that because they join in a poorer condition ?—Yes ; I think that it is partly because they cannot get as good recruits.

3244. (*Sir D. Cameron.*) You have said that you would as soon have enlisted for 21 years as for 12 ; do you think that that is the case with most of the recruits ?—Generally when a recruit is enlisted, unless he has known something of the service before, he does not ask what is the term of service at all ; he never thinks of it.

3245. And he does not care about it ?—No ; it never troubles him at all.

3246. Does that last after he has entered the service ?—Generally not, because they become acquainted with the length of time, and look forward to it according to the hardships or the troubles with which they have to meet.

3247. You do not think that many of the men who are now serving would engage at once for 21 years ; they like to have the option of going if they wish it ?—Yes ; I think that they would like to have it at their own option whether they went or stayed.

3248. What do you think would induce the 10 years' men to re-engage ?—A greater bounty, and more encouragement as a man gets service ; something over the recruit.

3249. Do you mean an increase of pay ?—Yes, an increase of pay and a larger bounty.

3250. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) What age were you when you enlisted ?—18.

3251. Were you really 18, or did you merely state that you were 18 ?—I was two or three days under it.

3252. (*Col. Chapman.*) You have said that you are not altogether satisfied with the service ; in what respects are you not satisfied ?—I am not satisfied, because there is not sufficient encouragement ; every year that you add to your service there is no encouragement to make you soldier any better.

3253. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) You mean that your position is not improved ?—Yes.

3254. (*Col. Chapman.*) Do the soldiers consider much what pension they are likely to earn at the end of 21 years if they remain on ?—Yes ; a man who is very near the expiration of his 21 years generally considers the pension which he is likely to make.

3255. Is he satisfied with the pension ?—Very few are.

3256. (*Sir D. Cameron.*) I suppose that a higher rate of pension would induce some of the 10 years' men to re-engage ?—Yes, it would be a great inducement.

3257. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) But does not the recruit on joining look more to immediate pay than to pension ?—Yes.

3258. A little difference in pay would have more effect upon them as regards re-engaging than a great difference in the pension ?—Yes, and especially the 12 years' men.

3259. Had you any settled occupation before enlisting ?—Yes.

3260. What was it ?—I was a gentleman's groom.

A. B.

26th June 1866.

3261. Taking all things into consideration, was that a more lucrative place than that which you are in now; did you get more money ?—Yes ; if I conducted myself properly I was likely to be well off for life.

3262. Had you more money which you could spend as you liked, after providing yourself with all the necessaries than you have now?—Yes, a great deal more.

3263. (*Col. Radcliffe.*) I suppose that you lived in the house ?—Yes, in general.

3264. (*Sir D. Cameron.*) What have you to spend on an average per day now after paying for your messing and washing and other things?—On the average, taking the twelvemonths all round, I cannot spend more than 2*d.* a day, if I can do that.

3265. (*Col. Chapman.*) Does that include your good conduct pay ?—That is without any good conduct badge. It all depends upon how a man wishes to keep up his necessaries. They are very dear at present and have been for a long time.

3266. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) Are you a married man ? —No.

3267. (*Sir D. Cameron.*) Is not the good conduct pay some encouragement to old soldiers ?—It is very easily lost, and is very hard to obtain.

3268. It may be considered not only good conduct pay, but pay for length of service, to a certain extent, may it not ?—Yes ; but the greater number of the old soldiers have no good conduct badges at all.

3269. You think that the conditions are too stringent ?—Yes; the good conduct badges are so very easily taken from them when they are obtained.

3270. (*Col. Radcliffe.*) Have you anything to complain of except the want of difference between the recruit and the old soldier?—It is particularly on account of the soldiers' necessaries ; he has to pay such an enormous price for everything ; a soldier must keep up a sufficient kit when he is doing his regular duty.

3271. And of course it varies very much according to the quarters where you are ?—Yes.

3272. Here there is a great wear and tear of clothes, is there not?—Yes.

3273. When you enlisted did you ask to be enlisted for the artillery ?—I chose it myself.

3274. Did you know whether there were any great advantages in the artillery, such as a greater amount of pay than in the line ?—I had a slight idea that it was better.

3275. Do you think that that is generally made known by the recruiting parties ?—I cannot answer that question.

3276. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) Did you know at all what pay you were going to get when you enlisted ?—I did not. I had no idea what would be the clear pay.

3277. (*Col. Radcliffe.*) According to your present state of mind, supposing that you were offered to take on now upon receiving a bounty and the usual encouragement, would you be inclined take on ?—No ; certainly not.

3278. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) What part of the messing of the men do you think falls short, is it the meat or the bread that there is not enough of ?—It is generally the greengrocery, such as potatoes, and so on ; sometimes they rise to a great price and then you can get so little of them.

3279. You spend more on messing than the line, do you not ?—Yes.

3280. (*Sir D. Cameron.*) What is your stoppage now for messing and washing altogether ?—10*d.*

3281. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) You do not think that the meat runs particularly short ?—No ; there are very little complaints, especially in this place where there is a good commissary.

3282. Which do you think would induce 12 years' men to take on again, an increase in the bounty or a small increase in the pay?—I think an increase in the pay.

3283. Would an increase of a 1*d.* or 2*d.* a day be better than a bounty ?—It would be very hard to answer that question. If my time was nearly out I know that I should rather have the certainty of something more a day.

3284. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) You say that when you enlisted you went into the artillery by preference ; do you think that there is a feeling amongst recruits generally in favour of regiments, or could you get the same number to enlist generally for the army ?—I think that you would get the same number by enlisting generally.

3285. Without regard to regiments ?—Yes.

3286. In your own case what made you choose the artillery ?—I had no preference, in fact, I knew so little about it that I took what first came to hand.

3287. Then you do not recollect the exact circumstances which made you, at the time of your enlistment, choose the artillery instead of a regiment of the line ?—I do not.

3288. (*Sir D. Cameron.*) Had the uniform anything to say to it ?—No ; it might be so in the case of regiments lying in different places, which sometimes are preferred to any other, and a young man gets used to the uniform from stopping a long time with them, but otherwise I do not think there is any preference.

3289. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) What are the stoppages which you think come the heaviest upon you as a soldier ?—Such as barrack damages.

3290. What is the largest amount of barrack damages which you have had to pay yourself as a soldier ?—I have had to pay 2*s.*

3291. On leaving what barracks ?—Woolwich barracks.

3292. And the other soldiers had to pay 2*s.* ?—Yes ; so I was given to understand.

3293. (*Sir D. Cameron.*) For how long a period was that ?—We had then been in the barracks about eight months and we paid 2*d.* or 3*d.* a month, and when you leave the barracks you pay perhaps 1*s.* 6*d.* or 2*s.*

3294. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) What other stoppages are there ?—There is a very high charge if a man wants any necessaries ; you would, perhaps, be four or five months getting necessaries to keep up your kit ; you may have your jacket destroyed from some drill or some accident, and you must make it good yourself.

3295. What is the charge for a jacket?—For an artillery jacket it is 18*s.* 6*d.*

3296. How is that taken out ?—That is taken out at either 1*d.* or 2*d.* a day till it is paid, and while you are paying for that you may happen to want two or three other articles which will cost nearly as much.

3297. How many jackets have you had since you entered the service ?—I have had about seven in six years.

3298. You have had more than one a year ?—Yes.

3299. And for each of those you have had stoppages ? —Some of them were turned tunics.

3300. Can you say how many of those have been turned tunics ?—About five I think.

3301. Then you have only had two others ?—Yes, two what we call best jackets.

3302. In turning a tunic what are the stoppages ?—3*s.* 10*d.*

3303. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) I see that you have the first badge of good conduct pay ?—Yes.

3304. Did you get that within the usual time ?—No, I did not get it at three years.

3305. How long after the three years did you get it ?—About one year and nine months.

3306. So far as you know will you get a second badge at the usual period ?—No. I may lose this tomorrow for the slightest misconduct.

3307. How many men in your battery do you think are entitled to the good conduct pay ?—One half of them I should think.

3308. How many have it ?—I cannot say how many.

3309. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) The majority ?—No, very few.

3310. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) Have you not lately had some improvement in the canteen ?—No, that is just the same with us as when the batteries came here, but it has been improved in the Horse Artillery.

3311. Are the Horse Artillery satisfied with it?—

They are very satisfied with it; it is vastly superior to the other, they derive the benefit of the canteen funds going to the good, whereas we are charged the highest rate and derive no benefit from it whatever.

3312. (*Col. Radcliffe.*) What do you mean by "the highest rate"?—Just the same as a grocer in the town would charge to a civilian.

3313. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) Where do you get your groceries?—By a sort of contract in the town.

3314. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) Do you get all your groceries in that way?—Yes.

3315. But an extra ration has lately been allowed to the troops to be purchased at 1½*d.* a ration has it not?—I never heard of it.

3316. Do you not get supplies from the commissariat?—Yes, coffee and tea and sugar and pepper and salt and bread and flour and meat and an extra such as potatoes.

3317. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) Do you know what they charge you now for potatoes and flour?—At 8*d.* a peck for potatoes and 2½*d.* per pound for flour, the groceries come from the commissary.

3318. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) Do you get everything provided for your messing including your ration?—Yes.

3319. Can you form an idea of the difference between the price paid by the Horse Artillery and what your battery pays?—In the canteens of the Horse Artillery they get about double the amount of what we get in our own canteen.

3320. Are all the arrangements for the supply of vegetables made between the battery and the supplier?—Yes, the captain in command of the battery generally arranges to have the groceries from a given man, he perhaps serves you well for a certain time, but when you get into it, he serves you as he likes.

3321. Are the groceries from the commissariat cheaper than what you get in the town?—No, but I think that they may be better.

3322. Here is a list of the articles which the commissariat supply, have you any idea of the relative cheapness of those articles (*handing a paper to the witness*)?—No, I have no idea of it.

3323. Since you joined the artillery, have you been sent on foreign service?—No.

3324. Where have you been stationed since then?—In Woolwich, Shoeburyness, Sheerness, Warley, Aldershot, and a short time at Purfleet.

3325. Did you ever volunteer to go on foreign service?—I volunteered twice for India, when they were sending bad characters out, and I being a man of good character they would not allow me to go.

3326. (*Sir D. Cameron.*) Do the soldiers like being stationed in camps?—In fine weather they do.

3327. Do you think that the length of time for which they are stationed in camp, creates any dissatisfaction among them?—Yes. I know that men of my own battery are very much dissatisfied on account of being kept here as they are.

3328. How long have you been here?—A little over two years, and the duty is a great deal heavier; the wear and tear of clothing and everything taken together is a great deal heavier than in many other places.

3329. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Are you in the permanent barracks?—Yes.

3330. (*Sir D. Cameron.*) Is there a want of amusement in the evening?—Yes, there is nothing in the permanent barracks, in fact the men are so dull and are so well acquainted with the place that they are thoroughly sick of it.

3331. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Has your battery been here for two years, or has it merely fallen to your lot to be here for two years?—The battery has been here for two years.

3332. (*Sir D. Cameron.*) In the winter particularly you find it dull?—Yes. The battery was very nearly three years in Shorncliffe, and was then sent direct here and has been kept here for two years without any change at all.

3333. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) Do the men prefer camp or other quarters?—They generally prefer the built barracks.

3334. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) You say that you have heavy duty, can you give us an idea of what you call heavy duty?—If the battery was in charge of such a place as Hilsea there would not be half so much field duties and drills of every sort and marching orders, but particularly field duties; one field day a week in the Long valley will destroy more clothing than would be destroyed in another place in a month with half a dozen marching orders.

3335. Your guard duty here is very light, is it not?—Yes.

3336. About how often is it?—About once in 10 days.

3337. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) On the whole do you think that the corps to which you belong prefers being in such barracks as those at Aldershot, or in towns?—In towns.

3338. For the reasons which you have given?—There is more life.

3339. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) As your seventh year is drawing to its close, if you were now ordered to India, do you think that you would volunteer to extend your service beyond 12 years, receiving a bounty the next day?—No; I would rather go out there, and stop there for a time, and then make up my mind.

3340. (*Chairman.*) You have stated that when you originally enlisted you took no consideration of the period for which you enlisted; if you had known all the advantages of enlisting for a limited period, which you knew afterwards, would it have made any difference to you in enlisting; would you have preferred the shorter time in that case?—I think that I should.

3341. When you first joined the army your necessaries were at a certain price, has the price of those necessaries very greatly increased since you joined?—Yes, very greatly; it has very nearly doubled.

3342. (*Sir D. Cameron.*) Is it since the cotton famine that the price has been so much greater, for shirts for instance?—For shirts and flannel, and everything.

3343. (*Chairman.*) You have said that you think that a small increase of pay of 1*d.* or 2*d.* a day given to the soldier upon re-engaging for a second period of service would induce him to re-engage?—Yes.

3344. Supposing that that 2*d.* a day, instead of being paid into your hands, was put into the savings bank to accumulate until you finally took your discharge, would that be a shape in which you would like to have it?—No.

3345. Not even supposing that the accumulations were to come to some 30*l.* or 35*l.* at the time when you took your discharge?—No.

3346. You would like to have it in your hand to do what you liked with it?—To use it as long as I was entitled to it.

3347. (*Sir D. Cameron.*) If the pay of the soldier was increased, do you think that it would lead to more drunkenness or bad conduct on the part of the men?—No. I have seen a good many men get the extra pay, and I have generally seen them more sober than anybody else, or more careful; they have done their duty.

3348. (*Chairman.*) Are there not many cases in your service where old soldiers and well-conducted men get lighter duties to perform and extra pay for performing them?—Yes.

3349. Do you not consider that that is an advantage which your service has, and which ought to induce young soldiers to renew their engagement?—But there is no certainty of getting such a thing; there are many hundreds of old soldiers of good character who never see such a thing.

3350. Of course there is not room for all?—No.

3351. When you were quartered at Woolwich you had not the same complaint to make against the price of groceries which you have here, had you?—No.

3352. The canteen arrangements there enable the soldiers to get a good deal more than they did formerly, do they not?—A civilian kept the canteen just the same, but he was a more honest man.

3353. Has not the canteen at Woolwich now been

A. B.

26th June 1866.

taken from the hands of a private individual and vested in a committee of officers?—That must be since I was there.

3354. If all the grievances which you have stated, namely, the extra price of necessaries, the charge for barrack damages, and the facility with which good-conduct stripes are lost were remedied to a certain extent, do you think that it would have an effect in inducing the soldier to renew his engagement, so as to complete his service for a pension?—Yes, a great effect.

3355. You have stated that you were utterly ignorant when you enlisted of all the advantages of the service; supposing that a clear honest statement was exhibited to every recruit before he took the shilling, of what he would have to expect in the service, and that all the advantages which he might derive from the service were put before him, do you think that that would be a means of inducing a greater number of recruits to join the army?—No, I think that they would never understand it.

3356. Not if it was explained to the meanest capacity?—I think not. I think that it would only puzzle them.

The witness withdrew.

C. D.

C. D. examined.

3357. (*Chairman.*) You are a serjeant in the Horse Artillery?—Yes.

3358. How long have you been in the Horse Artillery?—10 years and 9 months.

3359. You are only yet in your first period of service?—That is all.

3360. Where did you first join the artillery?—In Woolwich.

3361. Was your father in the artillery before you?—No, none of the family.

3362. Did you join the artillery with the knowledge and consent of your family?—Not at first, they did not know of it when I first enlisted.

3363. But I suppose that being about Woolwich, you had opportunities of seeing a good deal of the service there?—Yes, I had. I was employed in the arsenal when I enlisted.

3364. As a boy?—No.

3365. At what age did you enlist?—19 years and 5 months.

3366. What was your employment in the arsenal?—I was a moulder in the shell foundry.

3367. From the rank which you now hold, and from the comparatively short period which you have served, I suppose that you have always been a very well conducted man?—Yes, I have no entries.

3368. You, I suppose, have no complaint to make against the service which you entered, and in which you have been serving ever since?—No.

3369. Having entered the service at Woolwich, I suppose that you can give us very little information with regard to the general mode of recruiting for the artillery?—Very little. I know very little of the recruiting for the army.

3370. You have never been upon the recruiting service?—Never.

3371. Can you tell us whether many men have entered the service in the way in which you did yourself, namely, at head-quarters, from being constantly mixed up with the soldiers of the artillery?—I believe that in Woolwich there are a great many who have done so.

3372. And I take it that those who enter in that way, are generally better conducted men than those who are recruited from the country towns?—Generally speaking I think that they are.

3373. When you entered the artillery how long was it before you got your first good conduct ring; were you promoted before the time came for your getting a good conduct ring?—Yes.

3374. Have you never had a good conduct ring?—No.

3375. How long after you joined were you promoted?—11 months.

3376. And how long was it before you became a serjeant?—Between four and five years. I was entitled to a good conduct ring about two months before I was made a serjeant, but I knew that I was going to be made a serjeant directly, and therefore I never wore a good conduct badge.

3377. Do you consider that it requires any great attention to his conduct on the part of a young soldier to obtain a good conduct mark?—I do not see what is to prevent a man getting a good conduct ring if he behaves himself; I think that it is generally a man's own fault if he does not get it.

3378. There is no particular difficulty in his obtaining a good conduct ring?—None whatever; I cannot see any.

3379. Do you consider that after a man has obtained his good conduct ring it is very easily lost to him?—I do not think that our officers take the rings from the men unless they deserve it.

3380. You know the circumstances under which a man forfeits his good conduct ring?—I do.

3381. Do you consider that they ought to be made a little more stringent with regard to the man himself, that is to say, that he should not lose it so lightly as he does at present?—No, I think that the men are dealt very fairly with in that way.

3382. And that it is entirely a man's own fault if he loses his good conduct ring after having obtained one?—Yes, I think so.

3383. (*Sir D. Cameron.*) Do you not think that an officer would sometimes be very glad not to take away a man's good conduct ring though he gave him a punishment which obliged him to take it away?—Yes, very often. I have very frequently heard our Colonel say that he was very sorry to do it, but that his duty bound him to do so.

3384. (*Chairman.*) Do you not think that it would be more satisfactory to the service, and not detrimental to discipline, if there was an appeal to the commanding officer before such an entry was made as should lose a man his good conduct ring?—I do, because the officers who are in temporary command do not know what the previous character and conduct of the man has been, and I have known men to be punished when our Colonel has been on leave contrary to his mind; he has told me that he did not like to see it.

3385. Your period is very shortly coming when you will have to make a decision as to your continuing in the service, and making it a profession towards pension or not, have you at all turned that subject in your mind?—I have.

3386. Have you come to any conclusion which you can state to the Commission?—I have not decided yet.

3387. I suppose that your decision will very much depend upon the circumstances which may arise at the time of the expiry of your first period of service?—It will.

3388. Are you a married man?—Yes.

3389. You married, of course, with leave?—Yes.

3390. And you had all such advantages as that permission carries with it?—Yes.

3391. What is the price of the necessaries with which you are now obliged to provide yourself as compared with the time when you first entered the service, have they risen in price or have they fallen in price?—They have risen.

3392. Very considerably?—Yes, it is a considerable rise.

3393. And you are still compelled to provide yourself to the same extent as you did when they were at a much lower figure?—Yes.

3394. With regard to the provision of groceries and other things, how has it operated in your branch of the service, we are told that the Horse Artillery have some advantages in that respect which the artillery in battery have not, is that so?—I am not aware that they have.

3395. You have established a regimental canteen upon the new system, have you not?—No, not yet, there has been a talk of getting one, but we have not one.

3396. Are you aware of the great advantages which have been derived at the head-quarters at Woolwich from the canteen having passed into the hands of a committee of officers?—I am.

3397. And the vast advantages which the artillery service has derived from it?—Yes.

3398. And you talk of providing yourselves here with the same advantages?—It has been spoken of, I know.

3399. Do you not think that it would be a good thing to do a little more than speak of it, namely, to carry it into effect?—Yes, I am sure that it would.

3400. With reference to inducing men to re-enlist in the service, it has been suggested that an increase of bounty should be given; it has also been suggested that a small increase to the daily pay of old soldiers, to the amount of 1*d.* or 2*d.* a day, would be a great inducement to them to take on for a second period of service. If either of those plans were adopted, which should you prefer, namely, an additional bounty, or a small increase to the daily pay?—A small increase to the daily pay.

3401. If that small increase to the daily pay was made to you, would you prefer it being given to you daily with your other pay, or would you like to have it put into the savings bank, so that it might accumulate until such time as you finally take your discharge? Have you ever turned that over in your mind. I may say that the result of the accumulation would finally be that, if you were discharged upon pension, you would have some 30*l.* or 35*l.* put into your hands to help you to find your way in the world in any manner which you liked. Do you think that that would be acceptable to the old soldiers in general?—I know that it would be more beneficial, but there are plenty of men who would not like it.

3402. Then, perhaps, it would be a good thing to make it optional?—I think that it would.

3403. In the course of your service you have no doubt seen the time of many men's first period of service expire?—Yes.

3404. Can you state to the Commission what proportion of the men have taken on, and what proportion have left the service. Do you think that more have taken on than left, or the other way?—In my particular branch more have left.

3405. And I believe that your particular branch is the most popular one of the artillery service generally, is it not?—It is.

3406. Have you been able to trace any of those men who have left, and to ascertain what they have left to go to?—Yes, I know a good many.

3407. What sort of situations have they left to go to?—Non-commissioned officers generally get something like the situation of a book-keeper or a guard on a railway; the others get the situation of a porter on a railway, and the like of that.

3408. Even after only 12 years' service in the artillery?—Yes.

3409. Have you ever known any of those men who have left and have so engaged in civil life tell you that they have repented of the step which they have taken in leaving, and that they would like to come back again?—No, I never heard one say that he would like to come back again.

3410. Can you tell us what is the average age of the men in your troop at the present time?—26.

3411. Do you consider that about as good an age as a horse artilleryman can be to take the field?—Yes, that is a very good age.

3412. Notwithstanding the operation of the Limited Enlistment Act, there are still men, so far as your troop goes, of the average age of 26, ready to go on service whenever called upon?—Yes.

3413. (*Earl of Longford.*) Do the artillery get as good recruits now as they did 10 years ago?—No, nothing like it.

3414. (*Col. Radcliffe.*) Can you give the reason for that?—I cannot.

3415. Do you think that if the artillery recruited for themselves, they would get better recruits?—The recruiting party get men of a certain form, and as long as they get the number, they do not much care about the quality, because they want to get their money.

3416. (*Chairman.*) Is it physically with regard to bodily strength, that the men are not so good as they were?—Not so much that, the men do not seem to have the intelligence to enter upon their duties as they used to have, and they are not the same stamp of men, they are not men of the same size or make as they used to be.

3417. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) What do you think that they are as to character?—I am sure they are not so good as they used to be.

3418. (*Chairman.*) I take it that though a man of indifferent character may enlist in your ranks, he soon acquires an *esprit de corps* which will prevent his committing any great or disgraceful crime, does he not?—Yes.

3419. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) How long is it since you enlisted. You said that you had been 10 years and 9 months in the Horse Artillery?—Yes. I enlisted in the Horse Artillery.

3420. Were you ever a bombardier?—Yes.

3421. Did you go through all the grades?—Yes.

3422. How long have you been in the receipt of serjeant's pay?—I shall have been six years a serjeant on the 14th of August.

3423. Is your pay the same as it was before?—Yes.

3424. There has been no increase?—No.

3425. If at the end of your twelfth year an increase of pay was given to you as a serjeant, do you think that it would decide you as to remaining in the service?—Yes.

3426. What increase do you think that that might be?—Another 6*d.* a day would be an inducement I think to re-engage.

3427. Being married you are not on mess?—No.

3428. You are allowed to take groceries from the commissariat as a married man?—Yes.

3429. What do you pay for them?—I only draw the commissary allowance.

3430. For yourself?—Yes.

3431. Are you allowed an extra grocery ration on account of your wife?—I am not allowed it, but I draw a double ration in the name of other men.

3432. Do you think that that is a great boon to a married man?—Yes, it is an advantage.

3433. If it was extended as a privilege to all married men, would it be an encouragement to the married men?—No; the privates would not like to get it in that way, and as to those who have not families, there are certain parts of the ration which are drawn which they could not eat, and they would be wasted.

3434. Which part of the ration is that?—The bread in particular; there would be more bread than they could eat.

3435. Your ration of bread now is 1 lb. is it not?—We get 1¼ lb. now; each man gets 1¼ lb. of bread, and the double quantity is 2½ lb.

3436. (*Col. Radcliffe.*) That is an extra quarter of a pound for Aldershot?—Yes; anywhere else they only get 1 lb.

3437. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) Is 1¼ lb. more than sufficient for one man?—No; but if one man drew a double ration, the double ration would be rather more than a man and his wife would want.

3438. But still it would be a convenience to the married soldiers to be allowed to get such articles as they want from the commissariat without paying for them?—Yes.

3439. Do you think that the articles now supplied by the commissariat are better than the grocers supply, or that they are cheaper?—They are cheaper.

3440. Do you think that they are as good as what you can get in the town?—Yes.

C. D.

26th June 1866.

3441. How long were you in India?—Four years.

3442. What troop were you in?—The H. troop.

3443. Then you came home in 1861?—Yes.

3444. Would you have volunteered to have remained there if you had been called upon?—No. My reason for not volunteering was, because I thought that then I could not get home when I wanted; but I should have liked to have stopped another year or two very well when I was there.

3445. Were you married then?—Yes.

3446. Was your wife with you?—Yes; she came out from England to be married just before I came home.

3447. You have been asked a question with regard to the forfeiture of the good conduct badge. You know that for an entry in the defaulters' book a man is deprived of his good conduct pay for one year?—Yes.

3448. Of course the forfeiture of good conduct pay is a punishment?—Yes.

3449. Would it be more acceptable to the men to be awarded a stoppage for a certain number of months instead of having the whole period marked upon that entry?—I think that it would. For instance, a commanding officer feels it his duty to take the badge from a soldier, but he does not like doing it. If you stopped the good conduct pay for five or six months, and still let the soldier wear his badge, it would be more lenient. A man, perhaps, is a good soldier, but not of good character.

3450. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) A man may be a little irregular, but not a bad man?—Yes.

3451. (*Sir D. Cameron.*) They might give him some marching drill without taking away his badge?—They do that.

3452. (*Chairman.*) I suppose that when you first enlisted you did not know much of the details of the service, or of advantages which the service might give you in joining it?—Very little.

3453. Supposing that a clear and fair statement was put into the hands of every recruit as to the balance of pay which he would receive, after all deductions were made from him, and of all the advantages which the army would give him, namely free lodgings, medical attendance, and the advantage of good schools, and that all those things were set forth in a fair and plain and honest statement, do you think that it would be a means of getting more recruits to join the service than do at present?—No, I do not think that it would, because you would not get people to believe you, as so many falsehoods have been put about.

3454. In fact, the men have been so humbugged in time past, that they would not believe it?—Yes.

3455. But supposing that they did believe it, having found it to be true, would they not naturally tell their relatives and friends that they had ceased any longer to be deceived, and that the statement was a fair and honest statement, and would not the service be so rendered more popular than it is at present?—I think that it would. I think that if labouring men could see clearly what they were going to do before they enlisted they would engage.

3456. With reference to your own service, do you think that you would get more recruits, if you recruited for the artillery directly through officers, or non-commissioned officers of your own?—I think that we should.

3457. How long has your troop been at Aldershot?—We have been here three years last March, with an interval of about five months, during which time we were at Woolwich, after the Military Train horses were burnt in camp, in 1863.

3458. Do you think that so long a period of camp service has reconciled the men to the army generally, or that it has had any tendency in the opposite direction?—I think that the tendency has been in the opposite direction very much.

3459. They prefer being in quarters to being in camp?—We have not been in camp; we have been in permanent barracks here.

3460. They prefer a change of quarters occasionally?—Every one in our battery would do anything to get away.

3461. Their being constantly stationed in one place is liable to give the men a distaste and a weariness for the service?—Very much.

3462. (*Sir D. Cameron.*) Would it be the same in a town if you were kept as long at Woolwich or at any other place?—It would be the same in a large garrison I believe, because so many more duties are entailed by being with so many more troops. If you get away to a quiet station it is a very great advantage, you have not half the duties to perform.

3463. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) Is the wear and tear of clothing here very great?—Very.

3464. In what proportion do you think that it is so?—I should think that we wear out a pair of overalls annually more than we should if we were away in a quiet out station, and those we have to buy ourselves.

3465. (*Chairman.*) With regard to inducements to men to re-engage after their first period of service is over, are you not aware that in your service in the artillery there are many light duties which are given to old soldiers, which entail very little trouble and carry with them some little emoluments?—Yes; I am aware of that.

3466. Are not those temptations, in your opinion, to a man to enlist for a second period of service?—Yes, they are.

3467. And of course men will take those into consideration when their time comes?—Yes.

3468. (*Sir D. Cameron.*) Are there many such situations?—It is rather a rare thing for the horse artillery to get those situations, they run more among the foot artillery.

3469. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) When you enlisted what had you been receiving as a moulder?—2*s.* 9*d.* a day.

3470. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) What did you receive when you entered the Horse Artillery?—1*s.* 6*d.* a day.

3471. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Out of the 2*s.* 9*d.* a day you had to find everything?—Yes.

3472. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) As a moulder had you more money to spend after providing yourself with everything than when you entered the artillery?—Yes; I was working overtime. I had about double pay.

3473. But you could not always work overtime?—No; but I had a great deal more money, because all the necessaries did not take nearly so much money, the necessaries take away so much of the soldier's pay.

3474. (*Col. Radcliffe.*) You have said that you have nothing to complain of, but that still you would not re-engage at present?—Yes.

3475. Is that because you think that you could get better employment in civil service, or why?—I am getting tired of the service, being here so long.

3476. Is that the reason why you get tired of it, because you are always either at Woolwich or at Aldershot?—Yes.

3477. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) After your experience in India would you be glad to go back there to serve there?—No; I like soldiering in India very well, but if my time was up now I should certainly take my discharge. I do not like stopping here any longer.

3478. (*Sir D. Cameron.*) Your being stationed so long at Aldershot is one of your chief complaints?—Yes; I am sure that is the chief complaint of our men here, we have never been anywhere else except at Woolwich and here.

The witness withdrew.

E. F.

E. F. examined.

3479. (*Chairman.*) You belong to the 28th regiment?—Yes.

3480. How long have you been in the 28th regiment?—I have been 12 years and 10 months in the service.

3481. But not in the same regiment all the time? —No, I was three years in the 56th regiment.

3482. Where did you first join the 56th regiment? —I joined the depôt of the 56th regiment in Chatham, and I joined the regiment in Bermuda.

3483. Where were you recruited?—I enlisted at Chatham.

3484. Did you enlist with the knowledge or consent of your friends and relations; or did you enlist entirely of your own accord?—I enlisted of my own accord.

3485. You went to the recruiting serjeant and offered yourself?—Yes.

3486. At the time when you enlisted were you aware at all of any of the advantages of the service?—No, I knew nothing at all about the service when I enlisted.

3487. Were you aware at the time when you enlisted that you were enlisting for 10 years or for any longer period?—I was aware when I enlisted that I enlisted for 10 years, and not to exceed 12 years.

3488. Supposing that the term had been either 21 years or for life, would it have made any difference in your desire to enlist in the army?—As I knew nothing about the army at that time I should have enlisted.

3489. But knowing what you have known afterwards, you prefer the short period?—Yes.

3490. Do you think that the shorter period is more popular with the men who join the army service than the longer period?—The shorter period gives a man a chance of going away again after a few years, if he does not like it.

3491. And you think that that is a consideration which would induce some men to enlist, who would not enlist for life?—Yes, those men who do not know anything about the service.

3492. I dare say that to you, as to all other persons who enlisted at the time when you did, the service was held up as one of the most advantageous which a young man could enter?—Yes, it was.

3493. It was described in the most glowing colours? —It was.

3494. And you found yourself somewhat disappointed afterwards?—I was told when I enlisted that I should get 1*s.* a day clear; that is what I was told by the serjeant who enlisted me.

3495. Supposing that an honest statement of all the advantages, and of the whole truth with regard to pay was put out, so that the enlisting population of the country should know it, do you think that that would be a fairer way of dealing with the young soldier than the present?—It would be a fairer way of dealing with the soldier who enlists.

3496. Do you think that they would enlist upon those terms equally fast or faster than they do at present?—That I could not say.

3497. When you first enlisted in the service, I suppose that you had more pay to your credit every day than you have now?—No.

3498. Were your necessaries not cheaper at that time than they are now?—Yes; the clothing which we got out of the stores was cheaper then than it is now, but when I enlisted rations were dearer; they did not get the rations then out of the commissary as they do now. The commissary did not supply any rations then.

3499. The price of the rations was greater then than it is now?—Yes.

3500. And the price of the necessaries, on the other hand, was smaller then than it is now?—It was.

3501. What balance of pay, after everything is settled, do you think that you have in your pocket daily?—A soldier on the average through the year does not clear 1½*d.* a day.

3502. That applies to the well-conducted soldier, without taking into consideration any good-conduct pay which he may get?—Yes, that is without any good-conduct pay.

3503. Still there is a small balance in the soldier's favour, though it does not amount to more than 1½*d.* a day?—It does not amount to more, taking one day with another.

3504. You have served the first period of 10 years? —Yes.

3505. Where were you stationed at the time when your first period expired?—At Nusserabad, in India.

3506. And you took on again for a second period of service, receiving what bounty?—I received 119 rupees.

3507. At the time when you took on for the second period of service, did any of your comrades do the same?—Yes, a great many took on at the same time.

3508. Did many decline taking on, and come home? —Some few.

3509. But the majority in your regiment preferred to take on?—Yes, at that time.

3510. Your regiment has come home from India?— Yes.

3511. Did you ever hear your comrades complain that their accounts were a long time in being settled after the regiment came home from India?—No. I came home with the regiment.

3512. Do you think that it requires any additional temptation to induce a fair proportion, say two-thirds, of the limited service men to re-engage?—Yes.

3513. We have had evidence from other witnesses before this Commission, and some think that a small increase of bounty might do it, others think that a small increase to the daily pay might do it; which do you think would operate most?—An increase of pay would do it, and more clothing allowed.

3514. To what extent would you increase the clothing; would it be sufficient if you were provided by the public with your shell jacket, for instance?—It would make a great deal of difference in the soldier's pay.

3515. How many shell jackets do you reckon that you wear out in the course of a year?—One.

3516. It does not last you at all into the next year; you do not manage to get through three years with two, do you?—You cannot.

3517. And that is a considerable expense to the soldier?—Yes.

3518. (*Sir D. Cameron.*) What is the price of a shell jacket?—About 12*s.*

3519. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) How often have you had your tunic turned into a shell jacket?—We are not allowed in our regiment to do that.

3520. (*Chairman.*) Supposing that at the end of a year your tunic is in a fit condition to make a shell jacket, what becomes of it?—Some few make it into a shell jacket, but still they are not allowed to do so by the commanding officer; they keep it and wear it out.

3521. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) They wear it out as a tunic?—Yes.

3522. (*Chairman.*) Then the old tunic is worn upon bad days and in bad weather, and the new one is reserved?—Yes.

3523. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Do you think that a tunic after a year's wear in the camp is worth turning into a shell jacket?—No, the tunic with 12 months' wear here is worth nothing; the tunic which I have at home now is all broken under the arms and is worn threadbare.

3524. (*Chairman.*) Did the service of many of your comrades expire at the same period as yours did?— There were about 50.

3525. Did you find a year before the expiration of your service that your own mind and the minds of your comrades were very much unsettled by thinking whether you should re-engage or not?—I did not think of re-engaging an hour before I went into it, and if my time had expired while I was at home I would not have re-engaged.

3526. Why not?—I should have left the service. I was a long time after my 10 years were out, and if I had not re-engaged in India, I should have got home and have been discharged after 11 years' service, and that is a good bit for a man to throw away for nothing. If I had been at home, and my time had expired at the end of 10 years, I should have gone away.

3527. Upon the chance of getting some other employment?—Yes.

3528. Would you have thrown away 10 years?— Yes, but I did not like to throw away 11; I had the biggest half in then.

E. F.

26th June 1866.

3529. Do you think that if the law was so altered that a man should be allowed to enlist for 12 years as the first period, and 9 years as the second, it would influence a great many men so as to induce them to make out the shorter period after they had served for the longer?—It would not influence some men at all, because many now claim their discharge at 12 years; we have some of our own regiment now claiming it at 12 years.

3530. Supposing, on the other hand, that every man was to be enlisted for 21 years in these days, do you think that you would get a sufficient number of recruits to join the army for that long period?—They would get as many men as they do now, because there are very few country men who know what the service is before they join it.

3531. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) I suppose that Chatham men know pretty well what the service is?—I do not belong to Chatham. I enlisted there, but I do not belong there. I was not in the town two days.

3532. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) Where do you belong to?—To Bedfordshire.

3533. (*Chairman.*) I see that you have served now for a long period, and that you have no good-conduct badges; have you ever had any?—I have.

3534. And of course, having had them, you lost them?—Yes.

3535. Was that by simple entry in the defaulters' book?—Yes.

3536. Did you consider it a hard case when you lost those good-conduct badges?—A man when he loses anything like that generally considers it a hard case.

3537. (*Col. Radcliffe.*) But did you think that the punishment was more than you ought to have got?—I did.

3538. (*Chairman.*) Supposing that, instead of an entry in the defaulters' book occasioning you the loss of your good-conduct badge for a year, it had been in the power of your commanding officer to sentence you to three months' suspension of your good-conduct pay, or six months' suspension of it, would that have been more encouraging to the young soldier than taking it away altogether for a year?—Yes, it would be more encouraging for the men.

3539. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) Leaving the man his badge, but stopping his pay for a time?—Yes.

3540. (*Chairman.*) Do you think that if any increase was made in the pension at the end of 21 years' service it would be an inducement to old soldiers to take on for a second period of service?—Yes, it would make a difference with some of the men; they would take on again.

3541. It would be an additional boon?—Yes.

3542. (*Sir D. Cameron.*) It would not be considered so strong an inducement as an increase of pay?—No, and I think that if they gave 1*s.* a day pension when a man was discharged, whether he had good-conduct badges or not, it would make a great deal of difference.

3543. (*Chairman.*) Can you tell me what the average age of your company is?—I cannot.

3544. You cannot say whether they are 20 or 21, or 22 or 23?—No, I cannot, because we have a great many young soldiers in the company now.

3545. (*Earl of Longford.*) Does the army get as good recruits now as it did 12 years ago, when you enlisted; do you notice any difference?—They are smaller men.

3546. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Do you think that they are as well-behaved?—Yes.

3547. (*Chairman.*) What was the standard when you enlisted?—5 feet 5 in., I think.

3548. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) In what year did you enlist?—In 1853.

3549. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) What age were you when you enlisted?—18.

3550. (*Chairman.*) Were you *bonâ fide* 18, or a little under?—I enlisted for 18, but I was not 18.

3551. When you enlisted for 18, were you strong enough to carry your musket and knapsack?—Yes. I was strong enough to do the duty of a soldier.

3552. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) But you knew that if you had said that you were under 18, you would have been stopped your time?—I should have stated it, only that the serjeant who enlisted me told me not to do so.

3553. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) What employment had you before you enlisted?—I was a labourer.

3554. What did you earn?—I was earning 12*s.* a week.

3555. After providing yourself with the necessaries of life, and clothing, and lodging, and everything which you had to buy as a labouring man, had you as much money in your pocket to spend as you had when you became a soldier?—I had more.

3556. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Did you get meat every day when you were a labouring man?—Yes; and in the summer months I could earn from 24*s.* to 25*s.* a week.

3557. (*Sir D. Cameron.*) At harvest time?—In all the summer months.

3558. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) When you say that the recruits are not so good now, do you mean that they are not so good in bodily strength?—They are not so tall and stout as they were when I enlisted.

3559. In running and all that kind of thing in the regiment, do you think that they are as athletic as they were?—Yes.

3560. (*Col. Radcliffe.*) Do they do as much work?—Yes.

3561. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) Do you think that they do the work as easily?—Yes; there are plenty of short men stronger than the tall ones.

3562. Then you think that they are not so good merely because they are not such large men?—I said that they were not so tall. I did not say that they are not so good. In bodily strength, I believe, that they are as strong as the others. There are some short men a great deal stronger, and who will do more than the tall ones will.

3563. With regard to the rations, are the men satisfied with their rations?—There is not enough.

3564. There is not enough of what?—There is not enough of bread.

3565. Do you think that there is enough of meat?—The meat is very good.

3566. You think that three-quarters of a pound of meat, as it is given now, is enough?—Yes.

3567. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Would you rather have more bread than more meat. Supposing that you were offered half a pound more bread or a quarter of a pound more meat, which would you prefer?—The bread would come in then.

3568. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) Are you under stoppages now?—Yes.

3569. Are they heavy?—Yes.

3570. What are your stoppages at the present moment?—I am under stoppages now for getting boots repaired, and for these trousers.

3571. To what amount are you under stoppages now?—3*d.* a day.

3572. (*Col. Radcliffe.*) Do you not find your boots last you?—A pair of boots like these will hardly last a month without repair.

3573. In other places will not they last?—No.

3574. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) You are not married, are you?—No.

3575. (*Viscount Eversley.*) You have said that when you were a labourer at 12*s.* a week you were better off than you are now; did you live with your family at that time?—Yes.

3576. You were a single man?—Yes.

3577. You had no rent to pay?—No.

3578. Had you meat every day in the week?—Yes.

3579. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) Were your a market gardener or a labourer?—A market gardener.

3580. (*Chairman.*) In what part of Bedfordshire were you?—About six miles from Bedford, at Muggerhanger, but I used to work at a place called Sandy.

3581. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) How long were you in India, altogether?—Six years.

3582. When did your regiment come home?—Last March twelvemonth.

3583. Did any men volunteer to remain?—About half the regiment.

3584. Did you volunteer?—No.

3585. You preferred coming home?—I preferred coming home to see my friends. I would volunteer to go back again if I could get a chance.

3586. When was the bounty given for men to re-engage in India?—I do not remember.

3587. Was the bounty of 119 rupees which you received a great inducement to many men to re-engage?—Yes; the generality of men who re-engage in India, re-engage with the intention of stopping in the country.

3588. Besides the 119 rupees, did you not get bedding?—Yes; I got 8 rupees and 8 annas in lieu of bedding.

3589. That was added to the 119 rupees?—Yes.

3590. Do you think that that sum was a great inducement for soldiers to take on?—It induced some to take on and more than would otherwise have done so.

3591. Do you think that an increase of pay after 10 years, not being liable to forfeiture for small offences, would also induce the men to take on in India?—Yes.

3592. Nusserabad is one of the hottest places in India, is it not?—It is a very hot place, and it is a very bad station.

3593. But in spite of that many of the men in your regiment did take on?—Yes.

3594. How long were you at Nusserabad altogether?—We went there in 1860 and left there in 1863.

3595. How did you come to pass from the 56th regiment to the 28th?—I had a brother there.

3596. Of your good-conduct pay how much do you think you have forfeited altogether?—I have not had a good-conduct badge now since 1864.

3597. How long did you enjoy good-conduct pay altogether?—About 2 years.

3598. By this time you would have been entitled to two badges by your length of service?—Yes, and to three in another month.

3599. (*Chairman.*) How long has your regiment been in camp?—Since the head-quarters came in January. *E. F.* 26th June 1866

3600. Are you in camp, or in the permanent barracks?—In the permanent barracks; we came there in January last.

3601. Do you and your comrades like life in the permanent barracks here better than being in country quarters?—No, I would sooner be in country quarters than here.

3602. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) Do you think that it is harder for a man to keep out of the defaulters' book here than in country quarters?—A man can keep out of it if he wishes.

3603. (*Sir D. Cameron.*) What is it that the soldiers dislike in the camp?—I have not heard any one say anything about disliking anything.

3604. But they would rather have a change sometimes?—Yes.

3605. (*Chairman.*) From your experience as an old soldier, do you think that if when you went upon furlough you carried with you a beating order you would be able to bring back any recruits to head quarters?—Yes, when I was on furlough last April twelvemonth, if I had had a beating order to get recruits, I could have got plenty.

3606. And do you think that that would be a good plan of recruiting the army, namely, to give beating orders to the soldiers when they go on furlough?—Most of them could get recruits from their own places.

3607. (*Earl of Longford.*) Did you and your friends spend your 119 rupees, or did you save that money?—We spent it

3608. The whole of it?—Yes.

3609. (*Col. Chapman.*) And I suppose that that is the custom when men re-engage?—The generality of them spend it.

3610. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) You had plenty of clothing in India, had you not?—The soldier in India buys all his own clothing.

3611. But you had a larger clearance in India than you had in England?—Yes.

The witness withdrew.

G. H. examined. *G. H.*

3612. (*Chairman.*) To what regiment do you belong?—The 8th (Royal Irish) Hussars.

3613. How long have you been in the service?—Eleven years and six months.

3614. Where did you first join the service?—At Newbridge, at the time when the regiment was in the Crimea.

3615. You joined your depôt for how long?—About three months. I went out in May, having joined in January.

3616. When you went out and joined your regiment in the Crimea, had you been sufficiently drilled to fall at once into the ranks?—Yes; I took two horses out at the same time; there were 44 men and 88 horses.

3617. I see that you must have distinguished yourself very much; did you get your Victoria cross in the Crimea?—No; in India, at the taking of Gwalior.

3618. When you enlisted in the army first of all, did you do so with the intention of making the army your profession, and with the knowledge and consent of your friends and relatives?—Yes.

3619. Did you know the general advantages which the army would present to a young man of good character and steadiness?—Yes.

3620. Did you consider the period for which you enlisted at the time when you entered?—I did.

3621. You knew that you were enlisting for a limited period of service, and that you would be your own master after 12 years?—Yes; and that if I did not like it I could take my discharge after that time.

3622. Did you prefer that condition of enlisting, to enlisting for life, or for 21 years?—Most decidedly.

3623. Do you think that among your neighbours and comrades that view of the system of enlisting is a popular one?—I think so.

3624. When you enlisted, I suppose you had no very clear idea of the deductions which would be made from the nominal pay, which it was stated you would receive, or of the advantages on the other hand which you would receive on joining the army?—No; I knew nothing about them.

3625. I suppose that you enlisted somewhat under the determination to go soldiering in the excitement of the Crimean war?—Yes.

3626. You thought that England required all her best men, and that you would serve yourself?—That was my idea at the time. I went out with the first draft.

3627. You have not yet taken on for a second period of service?—No.

3628. But the time is fast coming when you will have to decide whether you will go on with your profession or not, have you yet made up your mind in any way?—My present opinion is that I will not take on.

3629. Supposing that greater inducements were held out to the soldier who re-engages, either in addition to his bounty or a small addition to his daily pay, and with some little accession to his pension at the end of 21 years, do you think that those would be sufficient grounds to tempt you to go on?—I am certain that it would have the desired effect amongst many.

3630. I suppose that a prospect of employment in civil life would weigh very much with you when you come to consider whether you should re-engage or not?—I fancy that I could better myself.

3631. And if you could very much better yourself,

G. H.

26th June 1866.

you would of course think yourself perfectly justified in doing so. Are you a married man?—No.

3632. Do you know of any circumstances which tend to render the service unpopular, so as to deter men generally from re-engaging in it?—Amongst the cavalry they consider 24 years too much now. At the time when the 24 years' Act was brought in the infantry used to have to march from one station to another, now they go by railway, and they have no more arduous duties to perform than a cavalry soldier.

3633. Then you think that it would be a right thing to make the period of service for the infantry and for cavalry the same?—Yes.

3634. We are told that it takes a much longer time to make a cavalry soldier, than to make an infantry soldier. You were only three months in this country at drill before you joined your regiment?—It was rather more than three months, it was about four months. I joined in January, and went out in May.

3635. You were four months at drill before you joined your regiment, and you say that you fell into your ranks as a regular trooper?—Yes.

3636. Did you go to drill in the Crimea?—Yes; we used to have riding drills when there were no field days out upon the Balaclava plain, but I was expected to appear as a trooper when we had to meet the enemy.

3637. How long do you think it is before a young soldier can be made a regular dragoon?—It is about 12 months before he is sent out to the field on a field day.

3638. Do you find that the rations of a man in a dragoon regiment are sufficient to enable him to do the work which he is called upon to do?—I do myself.

3639. Do you find any complaint made amongst your comrades as to the rations?—Yes, amongst the the recruits; they could eat double the quantity.

3640. I suppose that the recruits whom you generally get are men who have not been particularly well fed before joining the regiment?—Very likely.

3641. We have had it stated to us from high authority, namely, the commanding officer of a cavalry regiment, that he thinks that three-quarters of a pound of meat is not sufficient for a cavalry soldier who has to perform hard duties?—It is very little when it is cooked, especially after coming in upon one of those field days.

3642. Supposing that there was an increase in the ration, would you rather have that increase in meat or in bread?—I think that 1¼ lb. of bread is quite sufficient.

3643. But you would have an increase in the meat?—Yes.

3644. During the time that you have been in the regiment, have you seen the periods of engagement of many of your comrades expire?—A great number in our regiment.

3645. What proportion of those men have left you, and what proportion have taken on again?—I should think that two-thirds have gone.

3646. And that one-third have taken on?—Yes.

3647. I suppose that you have a much larger proportion of your pay stopped from you for necessaries now, than you had when you first joined the army?—Yes.

3648. That is on account of the general rise in the prices of all sorts of articles?—Yes.

3649. And no compensation has been made, on the other hand, in the way of increased pay?—No.

3650. You have had some articles given to you since you joined, which were not given at the time when you joined, have you not?—Yes.

3651. There has been some little increase in that way, but none in money payment?—But the material in clothing, which we now get, is much worse than it was before.

3652. Is it worse than it was 12 years ago?—Yes. These are the overalls which were served out last April, and I shall want another pair in about two months' time, and these are supposed to last two years. We get a pair of leathers every year for riding, but a pair of unstrapped overalls every two years.

3653. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) You get a pair of trousers of some sort every year?—Yes. This cloth is bad. The cloth looks very well when it is new, but it gets white.

3654. (*Col. Radcliffe.*) Do you think that it has been worse this year than it was last year?—Yes; but that is only in the overalls.

3655. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) The clothing is not generally bad?—No; I am not making it a ground of complaint.

3656. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Is it bad cloth for the sort?—Yes; it is a good looking cloth, when new it is first rate in appearance then, but when you brush it, it gets white and threadbare.

3657. Have you heard the other regiments say the same?—No.

3658. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) What were you before you enlisted?—A clerk.

3659. In what?—On a railway.

3660. What age were you when you enlisted?—21.

3661. What were you getting as a clerk on a railway?—90*l.* a year.

3662. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Were you employed in the regiment as orderly clerk?—Yes.

3663. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) Do you think that an increase of bounty, or a small increase in pay would get you to take on for a second term?—My opinion is that a little of both would do so.

3664. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) Do the men at the end of the 12 years think a good deal about their pension?—Yes. They think a great deal about a raw recruit who has just joined getting the same pay, and perhaps he is on full pay from being served with a new kit, while the trained men have only the same pay and are under stoppages for necessaries.

3665. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) What is your pay as a corporal now?—I can clear 1*s.* 1½*d.* after payment for my rations.

3666. What is your fixed pay?—1*s.* 7½*d.*

3667. Supposing that you were a private, and holding your good-conduct badges, what would be your pay?—1*s.* 3*d.* a day, and 1*d.* for each badge. It would depend upon the number of badges.

3668. When are you entitled to have a second badge?—Not during the first period of service. I had a second badge at 10 years.

3669. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) You lost one?—Yes.

3670. (*Chairman.*) When the period of your service is up, do you think that you will find a clerkship open to you again?—I do not know.

3671. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) Did you volunteer to remain in India when your regiment came home?—No; I went out with the regiment, and came home with it.

3672. Did many men of your regiment volunteer to remain?—A great number.

3673. Were they all taken?—Yes; we filled up the 19th and the 21st regiments. I may make a mistake, but I think that 200 and odd men volunteered from the Hussars to the 19th and 21st regiments when we came home from India.

3674. Is not the service in India a favourite service?—Yes, while you are out there.

3675. (*Chairman.*) I see that you have three medals and the Victoria cross?—Yes.

3676. For what services were they gained?—The Victoria cross was recommended by Sir Hugh Rose at Gwalior.

3677. And the medals were, of course, on account of your being present in the actions to which they were awarded?—Yes.

The witness withdrew.

J. K. examined.

3678. (*Chairman.*) You are a serjeant in the 52nd Regiment?—Yes.

3679. How long have you been in the regiment?—13 years and about three months.

3680. You have never been in any other regiment, I suppose?—No.

3681. Where did you first join the regiment?—In Dublin.

3682. Did you enlist at the head-quarters of the regiment?—Yes.

3683. You never passed through the hands of a recruiting serjeant?—Never.

3684. When you entered the service were you aware of the law of enlistment at that time; did you know that you were enlisting for a limited period, and that you might break your service after a certain time?—Yes, I was aware that I enlisted for 10 years, and could go away when I had completed those 10 years; but as to being aware of what the service was, or anything at all about it, I knew nothing.

3685. Do you think that it would be a right thing, and would tend to bring more recruits into the service, if an honest and fair statement was drawn up of all that a soldier had to receive, and of all the advantages which he would derive from the service, and this was put into his hands before he enlisted; do you think that he would understand it?—No, I do not think that he would, because, in the first place, if a man has not an inclination for soldiering, but is driven to it from poverty, and so on, if he does not enlist from his own inclination, it is of no use his being a soldier; he never will make a soldier; if he does not take a fancy to soldiering he never will make a soldier.

3686. You think that, although he may be driven to it from poverty, or other considerations, unless he has a fancy to be a soldier, the *esprit de corps* will not come upon him?—Never.

3687. Do you think that men of that description, who do not fancy the profession in which they are, are much worth retaining as soldiers?—No, they are always a burden upon the corps.

3688. Then a limited period of service is not a bad thing, in order to get rid of such men?—It is not.

3689. I believe that your regiment is what is called generally a crack corps?—Yes, it has that name.

3690. And you are rather particular about the men whom you have in it?—Yes.

3691. You like them to have a good *esprit de corps*?—We do; but I am sorry to say that it is falling off a good deal in the sort of men whom we get at present.

3692. Why is it falling off?—We are not getting so good a class of men as we used to get.

3693. You have connexions, or had connexions under the old system of recruiting, with particular counties in England, had you not?—I joined the service a short time before the regiment went out for foreign service, so that I know nothing about the recruiting service; I was not long enough in England to be acquainted with it; my service has all been foreign.

3694. Have you not heard your comrades say that they came from particular counties in England?—I have, and I consider it to be a very good system. Our regiment is chiefly composed of Norfolk, Suffolk, Surrey, and Berkshire men.

3695. Your title in the Army List is "Oxfordshire Light Infantry"?—Yes, but there were very few Oxfordshire men in the regiment in my time.

3696. If you were locally connected with the militia of these different counties, do you think that it would be a means of getting the old class of men into the 52nd Regiment as when you first joined?—No, I do not approve at all of ever bringing a militiaman into the line.

3697. Why do you object to having militiamen?—The militia gets a man into idle and lazy habits, which he brings with him into the line, and he never gets out of them. There may be some few of such men who make good soldiers, but they are very few.

3698. In point of physical capacity and fitness for athletic exercises, are the men in the 52nd Regiment now as much up to running, and all that sort of thing, as they were when you first joined?—No, not by a long way.

3699. Are they not as good cricketers?—No, they are not.

3700. Then in fact the stamp of men has gone down?—Yes, it has a great deal. The average height of the regiment is two inches or more below what it was when I joined it.

3701. To what do you attribute that; is it that men get better employment in civil life?—The race of men has degenerated a good deal within the last 12 or 13 years on the whole, and there is one thing and another; the men have been sought after a good deal, that causes it a good deal—that is to say, the men get better employment, and get better pay, and better work, than to come as soldiers.

3702. Are you a married man?—I am.

3703. I suppose that since you first joined the army the prices of things have very much increased?—Yes, they have.

3704. Is the canteen of your regiment upon the new and improved system?—It is.

3705. Do you find that a great advantage?—Yes, it is a great advantage.

3706. As a married man are you enabled to get a great deal from the canteen at a low rate, which you could not get before?—I am.

3707. And your pay goes a little further in that respect?—Yes.

3708. You have renewed your period of service?—Yes; I re-engaged in India.

3709. Were you married in India when you re-engaged?—No, but I married soon after.

3710. When you re-engaged had you the promise of being permitted to marry held out to you?—No, I never asked permission.

3711. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) But you are married with leave?—Yes.

3712. (*Chairman.*) You re-engaged simply from the love of the old regiment?—Yes, I had no wish to leave it.

3713. Do you think that if attractions were held out to old soldiers who had served for their 10 years, either a little increase of bounty, or a little increase of daily pay, it would be a means of inducing more men to re-engage than do at present?—I think that an increase of pension on discharge would induce more men to rejoin than anything.

3714. It has been suggested that 1*s.* a day, independent of all good-conduct rings, would be a considerable inducement; what is your opinion upon that point?—No matter what a man's character is, after he has served 21 years he is not much good for agricultural work, or any hard work after being 21 years a soldier. He wants something at the end of that 21 years to enable him to get on in the world, for to keep him in a respectable position when he gets out of the army. Leaving aside good conduct badges, I consider that a man ought to have at least 1*s.* a day after he completes 21 years.

3715. Supposing that he had his 1*s.* a day after 21 years, and that a slight addition was made to his pay after his first period of 10 years was over, and that it was put into the savings bank, so that it should accumulate for him until he took his discharge, when it would amount to something between 30*l.* and 40*l.*, do you think that that would be a good position in which to put the old soldier at the time of his discharge?—Yes, but some men would not avail themselves of it; it would be a very good thing, and then if a man did not make the best of it, it would be his own fault.

3716. If it was left optional to a man to put it into

J. K.

26th June 1866.

the savings bank, or to have it daily, he being bound to adhere to it after he had once made the option, do you think that that would be a good plan?—It would be better to let a man have his own option. I wish to speak of the system of daily payment; I consider it a very bad system.

3717. You object to the present system of daily payment?—Yes.

3718. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) That is to say, the paying every day?—Yes, the paying a man every day.

3719. (*Chairman.*) In what respect would you have that system altered?—I would let a man have his pay once a week or once a month, if his character allowed him to have that indulgence so that he did not abuse it. If a man abused it when he drew his first week's pay or his first month's pay, then you might make the payment to him daily. I would let the soldier draw his pay once a week, every Saturday, the same as other men.

3720. And you give that opinion in the interest, I suppose, of the private soldier, as well as in the interest of the pay-serjeant?—Yes.

3721. It is less trouble to the pay serjeant?—Yes, it is less trouble to the pay-serjeant, and it is less trouble to the officer commanding the company, and it is better for the soldier. By drawing his 4*d.* every day, it makes 1*s.* in three days. If he draws it once a week he can go and meet a friend and can have something to treat him with, and so on.

3722. You are an old non-commissioned officer, do you think that that would be as conducive to discipline as the present system?—Yes; and if a man abused that privilege, I would make him have his pay every day.

3723. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) I suppose that you would leave it in the discretion of the captain of his company?—Yes, or the officer commanding the regiment.

3724. (*Sir D. Cameron.*) Is that the general feeling among the soldiers?—It is. A man's pay is never any good to him by drawing his 4*d.* a day. When he gets a pint of beer and a pennyworth of tobacco, his day's pay is all gone. If he gets it once a week he can lay in a week's supply, and if he wishes to leave his pay for a month, if there is any surplus he can put it into the savings bank, but he can never save anything by the daily pay.

3725. (*Chairman.*) Among various complaints which we have heard made by the soldiers, there is one which I wish to know whether you have any remarks to make upon, which is the subject of barrack damages; have you found that press hardly upon your comrades and yourself?—It generally comes to about 2*d.* or 3*d.* a month, and on leaving a station it comes to more than that; it generally comes to three times that, and an article is very often charged for two or three times, and is never repaired.

3726. Have you seen that?—I have; such a thing as a window fastening is put down this month, and charged over again the next month, and perhaps it is three or four months before it is repaired.

3727. But I suppose that if the non-commissioned officer of the room is pretty sharp he can stop that overcharge, can he not?—It is of no use. I have many times spoken of it myself, and I never found that it was altered.

3728. Have you ever heard the question discussed among your comrades as to whether the army might be filled with a good set of recruits if men were enlisted for general service, without being enlisted for particular regiments?—I have never heard that discussed.

3729. You yourself enlisted for a particular regiment, namely, the 52nd?—Yes, and I have always stuck to it ever since I have been in the service.

3730. Do you think that a system of recruiting generally for the whole army, but not transferring a man without his own consent, after having been once posted to a particular regiment, might not be a means of getting a considerable number of recruits, and placing them at the disposal of the authorities in a more convenient way than under the present system?—That system might do very well, but it is a thing which I have never heard spoken of amongst the men.

3731. You have never turned it over in your own mind?—Never.

3732. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) Did you go out with the 52nd Regiment?—Yes.

3733. Did you return with it?—Yes.

3734. Were you present at the assault at Delhi?—Yes.

3735. Were you under arms when you marched from Delhi?—Yes.

3736. You were one of the few who marched back?—Yes.

3737. Were you a serjeant in India?—Yes, but not at Delhi.

3738. Did your wife, when you married her, get a family allowance?—Yes.

3739. Did many men of your regiment volunteer to remain in India?—Yes; I think 270.

3740. You did not volunteer yourself?—No.

3741. Would you have volunteered if you had been allowed to retain your rank as serjeant?—Yes.

3742. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) What were you before you enlisted?—I was a labourer.

3743. In what county?—Wicklow.

3744. What were you earning at the time when you enlisted?—I was a porter in a grocer's shop.

3745. What wages had you?—5*l.* a year, and board and lodging.

3746. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) Was the regiment composed of the old class of men when it went upon the march to attack Delhi?—Yes, very few men joined after it went out.

3747. You were at healthy stations?—Yes.

3748. Did you see a great change in the men who joined to make up your losses?—Yes, in 1857; after that the respect which the men had for the corps seemed to die away.

3749. When you left Delhi I think you had not more than 150 men under arms?—We did not march back 120, but the men recruited themselves; they were sick at different places.

3750. (*Chairman.*) How are you as to your complement now?—We are very nearly up to our strength.

3751. (*Sir D. Cameron.*) What is your average height at present?—About 5 ft. 6¾ in.

3752. (*Col. Radcliffe*) Have you any difficulty in getting men at 5 ft. 6¾ in.?—We seldom get such a man now.

3753. (*Col Wilson Patten.*) Do you find any complaints made with regard to the amount of rations at Aldershot?—I have not done so.

3754. Do you think that the quantity of meat and bread is sufficient?—Yes, quite sufficient.

3755. Do you find that a recruit requires more nourishment than an old soldier?—That I cannot say.

3756. When recruits join you, do they ever complain of the amount of rations?—I never hear them complain; you very seldom hear a young soldier complain.

3757. You think that the ¾ lb. of meat, and 1¼ lb. bread is sufficient?—Yes; I think that it is quite sufficient.

3758. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) Have you any children?—Only one.

3759. You are not in mess?—No.

3760. How do you manage in getting supplies for your family?—I draw my own rations.

3761. How do you manage as to the extra rations?—I buy them in the canteen, or in the town.

3762. Do you not get your groceries from the commissariat?—Yes, but it is only a very small complement; it is not half sufficient for a married man and his family.

3763. Are there not some soldiers who are not in mess, such as servants of officers?—There are some such men in the regiment, but very few.

3764. Would it be a convenience to the married

man if they were enabled to draw a small ration of grocery from the commissariat?—They are allowed to draw from the commissariat an equal number of groceries to what we draw in bread and meat.

3765. I mean an extra ration for the wife?—No, I do not consider that it would be of much advantage; it is equally cheap in the canteen.

3766. (*Col. Radcliffe.*) You have a regimental canteen?—Yes.

3767. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) Then the regimental canteen is a great advantage to a family man?—Yes.

3768. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Your canteen is on the new system?—Yes.

3769. (*Maj.-Gen Balfour.*) Was the family allowance in India a great convenience to the married man?—Yes.

3770. And was it much prized?—Yes; it was established by Sir John Lawrence a very short time before I left.

3771. (*Chairman.*) How long has your regiment been quartered in the camp here?—Since the 6th of March.

3772. Where did you come from?—Portsmouth.

3773. Do you and your comrades like the camp best, or not?—I like the camp, and I think that most do.

3774. Have you had any of your men working at military works here?—Yes.

3775. And getting working pay?—Yes.

3776. How do they like that sort of employment?—They like it very well; they are very glad when it comes to their turn to go on those works.

3777. They rather like it from the working pay which they receive, and I fancy that it rather tends to make them better soldiers; they learn all sorts of ways of entrenching themselves?—Yes, it is a very good plan in that way.

3778. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) Have you detailed many working parties?—No.

3779. (*Chairman.*) Do you hear your comrades complain very much of the system of musketry drill?—It is very much complained of.

3780. By the young recruits or by the old soldiers?—By the old soldiers most.

3781. Do you think that the old soldier would keep up his proper position, and the necessary accuracy of firing, if he was not kept to his drill after the Hythe fashion?—Yes, I think that he would. I do not consider that position drill does a man any good in the way of firing; if a man wants to strengthen his arms a set of dumb bells for half-an-hour, would do him more good than all the position drill which you could give him; a set of dumb bells for half-an-hour would do him more good than position drill for six weeks.

3782. Have you heard your comrades complain of that as being irksome drill?—Yes, always.

3783. (*Viscount Eversley.*) Do you think that it gives them a distaste for a soldier's life?—No; I do not think that it does. I do not think that a man would leave the service on that account.

3784. (*Chairman.*) They do not make it an excuse for their not re-engaging?—No; I do not mean to say that the position drill would send a man out of the service; I do not think that it would.

3785. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) Do you not consider that the men have very much improved in firing since this instruction was introduced?—Yes. The firing at the time when I first joined the service was thought nothing at all about.

3786. If the regiment had been equally trained before they marched to Delhi, as they are now, would not the service have been better for it in the siege?—Yes, but they must have done equally well after they got inside, and, in fact, better.

3787. (*Chairman.*) Do your regiment take pride in the position which they hold in the return which is made every year of the qualifications of every regiment in the army as to firing?—Yes.

3788. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) Your regiment has the highest figure of merit?—Yes, they are the highest this year in the division, and they pride themselves very much upon it.

3789. (*Chairman.*) If your men have fallen off in *physique*, they have not fallen off in their skill in using the weapons put into their hands?—No.

3790. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) What bounty did you receive to extend your service in India?—About 129 rupees.

3791. That is including your bedding?—Yes, everything.

3792. I suppose that that was a great inducement for soldiers to extend their services, was it not?—Yes. In the case of a man who has an inclination to remain in the service, the bounty does not bring him to it. I do not think that the bounty made me remain in it. I had an inclination for remaining in the service, and if the bounty had been only 20 rupees I would have remained in it just the same.

3793. (*Earl of Longford.*) But do you hear men say in your regiment that they are going to re-engage?—No, I hear most of them say that they will not re-engage.

3794. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) Could no inducement be held out to make an old soldier re-engage?—Yes, give him more clothing and more pay; that is about the only thing I know of.

3795. (*Chairman.*) How is it with your regiment, will there be any considerable number whose time will expire next year?—Yes.

3796. And the same number the year afterwards?—No not so many for some years again. We were made up in 1859, by men who volunteered in 1858, the time of these men will be completed the year after next; a good many will have their time completed next year, that is with men being allowed to count half their militia service.

3797. How many of the time-expired men did you lose in the last year?—But very few. I could not state the exact number. We have lost a great many from being invalided from bad health and so on, but very few time-expired men left.

3798. Do you mean that you had very few to lose?—A good many more have re-engaged than have left.

3799. If more have re-engaged in the last year, why do you think that more will not re-engage in the next year?—I do not mean to say that they will not re-engage.

3800. Perhaps they are expecting something from this Commission, and are holding out, and will not say that they will re-engage?—Perhaps so.

3801. (*Sir D. Cameron.*) Do you think that your regiment was more fit for active service when the height was greater than it is now?—No, but I think that the men worked better.

3802. (*Chairman.*) Might not a smaller man and of lighter weight be a better shot than a larger man, and of heavier weight?—If you can get a good stout short man he will do very well; but along with being a good shot and so on, you want a man who is able to carry his knapsack and to do a day's march, or to run about where he is wanted.

The witness withdrew.

L. M. examined.

3803. (*Chairman.*) What regiment do you belong to?—The 63rd.

3804. How long have you been in the 63rd regiment?—Ten years and five months.

3805. Where did you first join it?—In Halifax, in Nova Scotia.

3806. Are you a native of Halifax?—No, I am a native of Ireland.

3807. Had you emigrated?—I joined the regiment there; I went out.

3808. Where did you first enlist?—I joined the

L. M.
26th June 1866.

63rd Depôt at Enniskillen; I volunteered out of the Derry militia into the 63rd regiment.

3809. How long had you been in the Derry militia before you volunteered?—Only about a month.

3810. Did you take the bounty to go into the militia? Yes.

3811. Did you repay it on going into the army?—I have done so since.

3812. After having completed your first period of service you re-engaged for a second period?—Yes, and I am very sorry for it.

3813. When you first entered the army were you aware that you entered it under a limited enlistment contract?—Yes.

3814. Would you have entered it if you had been obliged to enter either for life, or for 21 years?—Yes.

3815. What induced you to re-engage as you say that you were very sorry for it afterwards?—I had not been at home, and did not know how things were going on, and I re-engaged before coming home, and after I went home they called me a mean man for being a soldier.

3816. Who called you a mean man?—Plenty of labouring men at home, what you call the labouring class, on account of their hearing what the army was, the small pay, and everything of that kind. Men taking their discharges and going home tell these things, and then the country people all have it that way.

3817. When they called you a mean man for having re-enlisted, did you snap your fingers at them, and say that you had more money to spend every day than they had?—I could not say that. I could not tell a lie.

3818. How much money do you think that you have now in your pocket at the end of every day?—Taking the year, I think that I might clear about 2*d.* a day.

3819. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) That is without your good-conduct pay?—Yes.

3820. (*Chairman.*) That is 1*s.* 2*d.* a week, which you would have in your own pocket to spend, and to do what you liked with. Do you suppose that there is any labouring man who, after paying for his lodging and clothing, and everything else, can say that he has the same sum of money in his pocket as you have?—Yes, I think that he can.

3821. A common labourer?—Yes.

3822. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) And do you think that he would have as much to eat?—I cannot say as to that; I have been so long away from civil life, that I cannot say much about it.

3823. (*Chairman.*) If you had an opportunity of going into civil life to-morrow, are you still of opinion that you would exchange military life for civil life?—I like military life very well, because it takes me into society that I like to go into; but the soldier cannot take himself into any society without something in his pocket. In the lowest society they think that a soldier has nothing in his pocket, and they do not care about his company. I have seen it in different parts.

3824. Can you account for that feeling amongst civilians towards the soldiers in the army?—No, except that they know that the soldier has no money.

3825. If you came home after doing good service to your country, that would not be the way in which you would be received, would it?—In some places it would; some people would do so.

3826. Notwithstanding any service which you might have rendered to the country, do you mean to say that they would not receive you into their society on account of your being in the army?—Some would act so, I think.

3827. From your experience as a soldier, do you think that the profession of a soldier is less popular with a great many of the people than it used to be?—I think that it is. When I was at home, before I joined the service, it was deemed an honourable thing to be a soldier, but I do not know how it is now, whether the people have become more enlightened or not, I do not know, but they do not care much about it.

3828. In talking of "home," do you mean Ireland?—I have been in different places, and they all talk alike.

3829. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Have you worked in England?—No, the first time that I was in England was my coming to Aldershot.

3830. (*Chairman.*) Before you enlisted upon what work were you employed?—I was a weaver by trade.

3831. A hand loom weaver?—No, fly.

3832. What wages were you gaining at that trade?—Then I could have made between 9*s.* and 10*s.* a week.

3833. Did you live with your own people, or had you to find your own lodgings?—I lived at home.

3834. If you had had to pay for your own lodging, it would have taken off 2*s.* a week from you, would it not?—I cannot say anything about that, because I never lived away from home.

3835. Then you consider having 9*s.* a week wages, and having to contribute your quota to the maintenance of the family, as independent a position with regard to pocket money as you found afterwards getting 1*s.* 2*d.* a week into your own pocket to do as you liked with as a soldier?—Yes, I do.

3836. Do you think that with the general run of those whose first period of service has expired in the infantry, any boon offered in the shape of a slight increase to the pay, or an increase to the pension at the end of 21 years, would have the effect of inducing more men to take on for the second period of service than do at present?—Yes, I am almost certain that it would; a great number of men who are going away, would stop if they had the idea that they were to get it.

3837. If a man had the idea that he was able to get 2*d.* a day added to his pay as an old soldier, do you think that it would be sufficient to induce him to re-enlist for the second period of his service, so as to complete his time for a pension, if that pension was raised to 1*s.* a day independent of good-conduct stripes?—Yes. There is another thing. A pair of trousers will not last two years out. Next year the men will have to get a new pair, that is 9*s.*; perhaps they want a shell jacket, that is 15*s.*; and they want a shirt and socks, and towels, and soap, and blacking. A man also smokes, and that takes away some money, so that you may say that a man has hardly ever any money in his pocket.

3838. With reference to the practice of paying the soldier at present, do the men dislike the practice of daily settlements?—I do not know. I cannot say much about that.

3839. You have not heard them say much about it?—No.

3840. They would not prefer to be settled with weekly instead of daily?—Individually, I would rather be settled with weekly, and I think that a great number of men also would rather be settled with weekly. When a man comes daily for his pay, it is so small that it does him no good, whereas if he got it weekly there would be more of it together.

3841. You are aware that the daily system of pay was adopted very much for the purpose of keeping the men themselves out of temptations to get into scrapes by having too much money to spend at a time, and, of course, with reference to the general discipline of the army. Do you think that if the system of weekly pay was resumed, the men would not be likely to get into more scrapes than they do now from having more money to spend, and that discipline might not be to a certain extent infringed upon?—I think that if a man drew his pay weekly, and got it every Saturday, he would have a little more of it together, and could put it to a little better use, whereas with 4*d.* he can hardly make any use of it.

3842. How long has your regiment been in camp? Twelve months on the 13th of August.

3843. I see that you have two good-conduct stripes; do you consider that you had any very serious period

L. M.
26th June 1866.

of probation to undergo before you earned one of those stripes; had you to put great restraint upon yourself? No, I think not. I always kept myself steady.

3844. Steady conduct without any privation, or any over-exertion upon your part to be steady, gained you the first stripe?—Yes.

3845. And you continued to keep that stripe without getting into any very serious difficulties?—Yes.

3846. It has been stated before this Commission as the opinion of some persons that that stripe is lost to the soldier for a whole twelvemonth by a crime which is of somewhat too trivial a character to carry so great a punishment with it. Is that felt by those men who have good-conduct stripes, and have the misfortune to get into the defaulters' book, and so lose them?—If a man commits an offence often, he goes twelve months without his good-conduct stripe, until he regains it.

3847. Do you think that it would be a more encouraging system to the soldier, if, instead of the entry in the defaulters' book taking away his good-conduct stripe and his 1*d.* a day for a whole year, it was in the power of the commanding officer to mulct him of his pay for shorter periods?—Yes, I think that that would be a better way.

3848. Do you think that it would have an equally good effect in maintaining discipline and in checking disorder?—Yes. I think that if a man committed himself by getting drunk, or anything of that sort, I would keep a little pay off him for a certain length of time, the same as fining a man.

3849. In fact, you would punish him by a system of fines, and you think that it would be more effectual than punishing him by long confinement to barracks, or anything of that description?—Yes. His comrades would say, "You are fined for getting drunk;" that man would turn round and say, "Yes, but it will be a long time before I get fined again." If they lost their money they would take better care.

3850. Your regiment has been here about a year, have many of your men been employed upon the works which are going on about the camp?—Yes.

3851. And they have got working pay?—Yes.

3852. I suppose that soldiers like that sort of work?—Yes, pretty well.

3853. (*Sir D. Cameron.*) Is Aldershot a favourite station?—Yes; they all appear to like it pretty well.

3854. (*Chairman.*) And their being here reconciles them to camp life?—Yes.

3855. Where were you quartered before coming here?—We left Montreal in Canada.

3856. This is your first quarter since landing in England?—Yes.

3857. I suppose that you found military life in Montreal rather easier work than in the camp here?—I would just as soon be here as there.

3858. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Do you like home service, or foreign service best?—I like it all the same. It is a fine station out in America, but I had an easier time of it there than here, and that is why I like being there best.

3859. (*Sir D. Cameron.*) Would you rather be in a garrison town like Portsmouth?—No, I prefer this to a garrison town.

3860. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Are you a married man or a single man?—A single man.

3861. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) What wages did farm labourers in the county of Derry get when you left it?—About 1*s.* 6*d.* a day.

3862. As much as that?—I think so.

3863. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Not counting Sundays?—No; they did not work on Sundays.

3864. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) 9*s.* a week?—Yes.

3865. (*Chairman.*) When you were quartered in America, were you ever quartered nearer the frontier than Montreal?—Yes; we were at Halifax in the month of February, and we went up to St. John's, New Brunswick, at the time of the "Trent" affair, and then we went to London.

3866. When you were quartered at St. John's, New Brunswick, did you lose men by desertion?—We were not quartered there, we were only there about two nights.

3867. Generally in Canada did you lose many men by desertion?—Yes; one man was within about a week of his 10 years and he went away, we lost four and five and six of a night.

3868. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) I think that they lost a good many in most regiments?—Yes.

3869. (*Chairman.*) Can you give any reason why they went away, when they knew that after a certain period of service they could shake off the service altogether?—I do not know. At that time there were large pay and heavy bounties on the other side.

3870. That was when the civil war was going on in America?—Yes.

The witness withdrew.

Adjourned to Thursday next at 11 o'clock.

Thursday, 28th June 1866.

PRESENT:

THE EARL OF DALHOUSIE IN THE CHAIR.

LORD WILLIAM PAULET.	COLONEL CHAPMAN.
SIR DUNCAN CAMERON.	MR. WHITBREAD.
MAJOR-GENERAL BALFOUR.	COLONEL RADCLIFFE.

Sir JAMES B. GIBSON, K.C.B., M.D., examined.

Sir J. B. Gibson, K.C.B., M.D.
28th June 1866.

3871. (*Chairman.*) I believe that you are at the head of the Medical Department of the army?—I am.

3872. Previously to that you had, I think, served in the Guards, and had been in the field with them?—Not in the Guards. I was Surgeon of the Highland Brigade, and on the personal staff of His Royal Highness the Duke of Cambridge, who commanded the first division, composed of the Brigades of Guards and Highlanders.

3873. And you served with them in the Crimea?—Yes.

3874. Your attention has been very much turned to the recruiting service and the instructions which have been issued to the medical department with regard to that service?—Yes, being at the head of the medical department.

3875. I hold in my hand the instructions which are issued with regard to the surgical inspection of recruits. I suppose that you are well acquainted with these instructions. Are there any points in them which might in your opinion be modified to a certain extent?—Do you mean so as to make them more stringent?

3876. No, but so as to make them less stringent than they are?—I think not.

3877. It strikes me that, looking at all the requirements which are set down here as being necessary in a recruit, there can be very few of the population who can pass so stringent an examination?—It is very important that the recruit should be free from disease and physical defect, and should be efficient.

3878. No doubt it is very important to have the recruit in the most perfect condition in which you can get him; but do you not think that there are many men who would be perfectly well fitted for the military profession, who under these stringent regulations would be rejected by the medical officers?—I

Sir J. B. Gibson, K.C.B., M.D.

28th June 1866.

think not; but being a matter of judgment and experience, no doubt men are rejected by one medical officer who would be passed by another.

3879. How do you account for the fact that a recruit should be rejected by one medical officer, belonging of course to the service, and should be passed by another medical officer belonging to the same service?—One or more causes of disability may exist, and then it is a matter of opinion whether either exists to such an extent as to render the man not likely to be an efficient soldier.

3880. Then the medical officer has the discretion of interpreting these regulations so as not to give them their full force?—Yes. There may be causes of rejection, which are laid down in the regulations, existing in a man, and yet not to a sufficient extent to disqualify the man from serving, and then the medical officer exercises his judgment.

3881. You are no doubt aware that in the recruiting service the recruiting serjeants use every means in their power to get recruits passed. Do they not upon many occasions endeavour to avoid an examination by regular surgeons of the recruiting department, and go and get their recruits passed by private practitioners?—It has been stated that the recruiting serjeants, when they find one medical man very strict in his examination and rejecting what they consider good men, endeavour to get their men inspected by some other medical man who is not so strict.

3882. I apprehend that a civil practitioner would be more ready to pass a recruit than a military medical man, would he not?—There are a greater number of secondary rejections of men who have been passed by civil practitioners than of men who have been passed by military medical officers.

3883. Is it not a matter of advantage to the civil practitioners to pass as many men as they can?—Yes.

3884. I believe that the only penalty to which a civil practitioner is subject in passing a recruit who is finally rejected is that he loses his fee?—Yes.

3885. Confining yourself to military medical men, are there not very heavy penalties upon military medical men in the event of the recruits whom they pass being finally rejected?—They may be charged with the expenses, but they are not charged with the expenses at present.

3886. How long is it since that change has been made?—It has been altogether discontinued since March 1864.

3887. In the case of evidence of gross neglect, the medical officer has still to pay the fine, has he not?—He may be called upon to pay it.

3888. Do you think that it would be an improvement if a good staff of medical examining officers were selected, with the approval of the person who holds your rank and position, and attached to the different recruiting districts?—At present they are very good indeed.

3889. Have you anything to say with regard to the appointment of the medical men for the recruiting districts?—Yes, I appoint the staff surgeons.

3890. They pass under your approval?—Quite so, but not the civil medical men. I nominate the staff surgeons, and in so far as I can I select officers of experience. It is not always possible to appoint old officers.

3891. Do you know sufficient of the qualifications of the militia surgeons to be able to say whether they could be fairly intrusted with the examination of recruits?—Yes, I think that they are very good men as a rule.

3892. And if they were so intrusted, do you not think that they ought to be under the authority of those who had the superintendence of the recruiting?—I do.

3893. I apprehend that on the occasion of war, when there is a large demand for recruits to fill up the ranks of the army, the medical examination is of necessity considerably relaxed, is it not?—Yes.

3894. And it was so relaxed during the Crimean war?—It was.

3895. From your observation in the high position which you have held since that period, do you think that that relaxation resulted in a great many men having been taken into the army whom it was necessary to get rid of on account of their not being fit to follow out a soldier's life?—Yes, a very large number had to be discharged on that account.

3896. And you had evidence there that a mere superficial examination in passing a man into the army was not ultimately beneficial to the service?—I am not aware that the examination was superficial, but the conditions were relaxed; men were passed in with disabilities who would not have been passed on an ordinary occasion when there was not that pressure for soldiers.

3897. With regard to the physical fitness of the men who are now passed into the army, can you state to the Commission whether it is the same as it was some 10 or 15 years ago?—Yes, I think the recruits who have been taken since 1861 have been as good as they were then, great attention having been given to the physical examination.

3898. There is not much difference?—There is not much difference, I think, compared with what it was previously to the Crimean war; I think that it is about the same.

3899. Is it your opinion that the condition of the population, from among whom the army is recruited, is physically much the same now as it was before the Crimean war?—Yes, but I do not think that so many good men offer.

3900. What do you mean by the term "good men;" do you mean as to character or as to *physique*?—As to *physique* I do not think that we could get the same number of men of the same class now as we could have got previously to the Crimean war.

3901. Do you attribute that to their getting other employments in a civil life, or to a diminution of the physical strength of the population generally?—I attribute it to the better employment in civil life, and also to the decrease of population in Ireland.

3902. That is an evil which, so far as it is connected with the employment of men in civil life, might be got over by offering better terms to the recruit to enter a military life?—Exactly so. I do not think that we take a worse class of men now than we did before the Crimean war, but they do not offer in the same numbers.

3903. You have of late years adopted a system of requiring a certain measurement round the chest?—Yes.

3904. The standard, I believe, is now 5 feet 5, combining that with the measurement round the chest, do you think that those two circumstances are sufficient to give you a man qualified to do the general duties which are required of a soldier?—Not those alone.

3905. What other qualifications would you insist upon in addition to them?—General *physique* and constitution. Although a man might have a good chest, he might be defective in many other respects.

3906. Supposing him not to be defective in any other respects, height and measurement of the chest combined would be sufficient to give you an efficient soldier?—I think so.

3907. You would not in proportion to the 5 feet 5 require more measurement round the chest. Supposing a man to be in all other respects free from disease, or free from any objection to his being a soldier, do you consider, in relation to the standard height, that the measurement round the chest is sufficient?—Yes, I think that it is.

3908. Were you ever employed in the recruiting department yourself?—For about three months in the London district in the spring of 1855.

3909. But you have turned your attention sufficiently to it to be able to give the Commission an opinion, whether, if it was proposed to have a recruiting corps distinct from the adjutant-general's depart-

ment, which should conduct the whole recruiting of the army, it would or would not be a more satisfactory mode of proceeding than the present system?—I do not know whether the present military arrangements of the recruiting service are effective in obtaining all the men in the country who could be induced to enlist. The success of the scheme you propose would of course depend on the completeness of its organization.

3910. Are you sufficiently well acquainted with the working of the present system to tell us whether if it was superseded by the formation of a recruiting corps to conduct the whole recruiting of the army, it might not be of advantage in filling the ranks of the army more quickly than they are filled at present; can you give us an opinion upon that point?—Merely a general one. I think that if there were depôts specially for the recruits, to which they could be sent, and there examined by an efficient and competent staff, it would ensure more certain results as regards physical and general fitness.

3911. I suppose that you are of opinion that it would be better so to train the recruits as to escape a great many of the casualties which occur in the army through sending men too young and too raw directly into the ranks?—Quite so.

3912. And for that purpose you would advocate depôts to which the recruits should be sent and trained, and that they should not be sent to their regiments until they had acquired greater physical strength and power to bear arms?—Yes, and I think also that the medical examination would be better conducted there.

3913. With regard to sending recruits to join their regiments on foreign service, would you recommend that they should arrive at any particular age before they were sent out?—Yes, I think that they should not be sent to tropical climates, such as India, under 20 years of age.

3914. With regard to the Indian service of the army, having stated it as your opinion that no recruit should be sent there until he has attained a sufficient age to enable him to contend with the climate, do you think that when they got to India the men sent out there ought to be stationed immediately in any part of India where their services might be required?—I think that they ought to be sent in the first instance to the hill districts.

3915. Are you aware that that has been tried by different Governors General, and that from the nature of the service in India it has been found almost impossible to carry it out?—I think that it might be carried out to a greater extent than it is at present.

3916. Have you ever served in India?—Never. I think that it would be very advantageous to the army if as many troops as the necessities of the country permitted could be placed upon the hills; the loss from deaths and by invaliding would be very much less.

3917. Within the limit of your experience have there been changes and improvements made in the various departments of the army which have conduced more to the health of the young soldiers than formerly?—Yes, very much so.

3918. In what particular respects?—In every respect; in their dress, in their accommodation, in their barracks, in their hospitals, and in their stations, and in all sanitary matters.

3919. Are you aware of what the ration of a soldier is composed?—I am.

3920. He has three-quarters of a pound of meat and one pound of bread; do you consider that that ration if good in quality, is of sufficient quantity for a recruit?—I think that 12 ounces of meat is not sufficient.

3921. Would you draw any distinction between the different branches of the service, between cavalry and infantry for instance, in the amount of meat allowed to each soldier?—I think that there should be one pound of meat all over. I entertain a very strong opinion that the present amount is not sufficient.

3922. Is it your opinion that the ration of meat as it is measured at present is insufficient?—It is.

3923. You are aware that great advantages have been afforded to the soldiers of late in the alterations which have taken place in the canteens; you approve of those alterations?—I do. I am not intimately acquainted with them, I have heard in a general way of them.

3924. You approve of them as affording the soldiers the means of obtaining extras at a much lower price than they could obtain them before?—Yes, and of a better quality.

3925. With regard to the work which a soldier does, I presume it is your opinion that the more you could diminish the night duty of a soldier and the number of guards which he has to mount, the more it would conduce to his physical health?—Yes.

3926. And you think that if it was possible, for instance, in this great metropolis to reduce the number of guards, and the number of sentries which there are all over the town at various places, it would be beneficial, in a medical point of view, to the regiments of Guards who have to perform those duties?—Yes.

3927. I suppose that you are aware that a good deal has been done of late years to provide for the personal comfort of sentries, that they have been furnished in their sentry boxes with provision against wet weather, and very cold weather, and that all steps have been taken to preserve their health as much as possible in the execution of their duty?—Yes, a great deal has been done.

3928. But at the same time it is your opinion that the more night duty is diminished, the more conducive it will be to the health of the soldier?—Yes.

3929. I suppose that you have considered the great prevalence in the army of that particular disease, which fills the military hospitals and diminishes the ranks of men efficient for duty?—Yes.

3930. Can you offer any suggestions to the Commission by which that disease might be checked?—By placing the prostitutes under police regulations, and subjecting them to examination, and providing hospitals for them.

3931. Would not that be most desirable?—Yes; it is partially done at present.

3932. I fancy that the only difficulty which the authorities have in carrying out such an improvement is the difficulty with the public in giving a certain recognition, as it were, to what they would term vicious habits?—That is the difficulty.

3933. The authorities themselves, I believe, would be most willing to do all in their power to carry out the views which you have just expressed?—Yes.

3934. Whatever inconveniences may attend the marriage of soldiers in the army it is one great advantage that a married soldier escapes all these liabilities to the disease to which I have referred, and therefore is in general a more efficient soldier than an unmarried man?—Yes.

3935. If it was not for the inconvenience of having a large train attached to a regiment you would encourage marriage probably more than it is encouraged at present?—Certainly.

3936. But the inconvenience which would attend the moving of soldiers' wives renders it almost impossible?—It is a difficult thing to do, but it is extremely important that all prostitutes should be placed under inspection in the garrison towns and stations. At Malta, Corfu, and Gibraltar it has been most advantageous. It has not been done thoroughly at any other of the Stations.

3937. In fact we have a great difficulty to contend with in public opinion upon that subject, and until we have mastered that difficulty we cannot carry out effectually any of the suggestions which were made by the Commander-in-Chief and the Secretary of State?—I do not think that public opinion is so very much against it as you suppose; I think that the public feel the necessity for it very strongly.

3938. And you think that, if an attempt was made to carry out the system as you propose, public

Sir J. B. Gibson, K.C.B., M.D.

28th June 1866.

opinion would support rather than oppose us in that matter ?—I think so.

3939. Great attention has been paid within a few years to the sanitary improvement of barracks and hospitals, and generally speaking to all the sanitary improvements in the army ?—Very great.

3940. Do not you think that to some extent these sanitary improvements have been rather carried to an excess ?—No, I think not.

3941. In the new barrack which was built at Chelsea, are you not aware that the ventilation was carried to such an extent that in the winter months the soldiers were obliged to be supplied with an extra blanket in order to keep them from being starved with cold during the night ?—But still I think that the amount of fresh and pure air which they can breathe from the ventilation is a great advantage.

3942. Are you not aware that even in the Aldershot barracks, which are not so highly ventilated as the Chelsea ones, the soldiers upon all occasions fill up the ventilating holes with their jackets, and by every means that they can, in order to keep out what they call draughts ?—Yes, the soldiers have a great objection to pure air, and what they call draughts. The advantage of the present mode of ventilation is that it is not under their control.

3943. Has it not been the case that the vast expenses which have been incurred for the adoption of what are called sanitary purposes have been the means of checking a more general development of improvements in barracks, from the reluctance of Parliament to go to large sums for the erection of barracks ? — That may have been so, but the system is being carried out pretty generally, and a very great deal has been done to the barracks generally, and for the improvement of the health of the soldier.

3944. Have you charge of the medical department of the artillery ?—Yes.

3945. What has become of the regimental hospital of the artillery service at Woolwich ?—It has been discontinued, it does not exist ; the Herbert Hospital is now the regimental hospital of the artillery, but it is to be conducted as a general hospital.

3946. Then am I to understand that the special medical officers of the artillery lose sight of the patients of their own regiments after they are put into the Herbert Hospital ?—To a certain extent. There are to be three divisions, the medical, the surgical, and the syphilitic divisions ; the surgeon of the Military Train has been appointed to one of them, but the other two are to be in charge of surgeons of the artillery.

3947. Then to a very great extent the surgeon of artillery loses sight of his own men after they have been removed to the hospital ?—To a certain extent.

3948. Do you consider it a wise and proper thing that the regimental system of a medical man keeping the patients of his own regiment should be broken in upon ?—I think that it is disadvantageous.

3949. With regard to the movement of troops, do you approve of frequently moving troops from one quarter to another as being conducive to the health of the troops ?—Yes, I think that it is.

3950. A change, in your idea, is beneficial ?—Yes.

3951. And you would object to keeping troops so long in one quarter as that the men should get weary of it ?—Yes ; I think that it is disadvantageous in every way.

3952. (*Sir D. Cameron.*) What is the ratio of sickness in the camps as compared to troops in garrison towns ?—It is less.

3953. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Have you not as much venereal disease in a camp as in a garrison town ?—Yes, but the sick are less. I wish to state that with regard to Woolwich the surgeons of the artillery will not be altogether separated from their men ; they will be permitted to go into the hospital and see them if they wish.

3954. (*Chairman.*) Unquestionably they may be permitted to go there, and I suppose that the captain and subalterns of a battery may be permitted to go and see their men ; but supposing that the assistant-surgeon of a battery goes into the general hospital at Woolwich to see his men, has he any power or discretion to interfere with their treatment ?—Not at all.

3955. Then so far as the medical treatment goes he does lose sight of his men, he has not got them under his medical care ?—He may or may not.

3956. It is a matter of chance ?—Yes. The medical cases of the artillery, military train, and other troops at Woolwich are to be put into the medical division, the surgical cases into the surgical division, and the syphilitic cases into the syphilitic division ; and with the exception of the surgeon of the military train, the divisions are to be under the charge of artillery surgeons.

3957. But the regimental system which existed before the Herbert Hospital was built at all has been broken up, has it not ?—It is to be broken up on the 1st of July next.

3958. As I understand you, your opinion is that the regimental system, with regard to the watching of the sick by their own regimental officers, is preferable to removing patients of regiments into general hospitals, to be looked after by surgeons of whom they know nothing ?—Yes, I think that it is.

3959. In fact it is a part of the general regimental system of the whole army, as to which there would be great objections if it was attempted to interfere with it ?—Yes, but it is considered desirable in the interest of the service that there should be general hospitals.

3960. It was thought advisable for the service that there should be a general hospital, such as the Herbert Hospital. No doubt the time may come when that would be extremely desirable, and indeed a necessity, for the country in the event of war abroad; but in the event of that hospital being considered as a general hospital in time of war, what would become of the casual sick of the artillery at Woolwich ?—The sick of the artillery at Woolwich would still be treated in it. The object of its being made a general hospital is that it may train a staff of medical and other officers to the management of general hospitals.

3961. Have you not a system of training medical men for the service of the army at Netley ?—Yes.

3962. Is the demand so great that you require two training establishments for that purpose ?—In the event of war, I should think that we should have quite two general hospitals.

3963. But in time of peace, I suppose that one training establishment would be quite sufficient, would it not ?—It is thought not. It is thought that in the event of war the staff of Netley Hospital could not be removed, as there would be greater pressure upon it.

3964. It is thought that in the event of war the staff at Netley would not be sufficient for the object for which it is intended, but in time of peace would not the staff at Netley be sufficient for all the demands which the army would have to make upon it ?—I think so ; but the object is that the staff of the hospital may be transferred to a general hospital at the seat of operations.

3965. I do not quite understand that answer ?—For instance, the object is to have a governor, and to have all the organization of a general hospital and a staff familiar with that organization.

3966. During times of peace, do you think that it is necessary to go to the large expense of a double establishment of that sort ?—Only to provide for training officers and men for the requirements of war.

3967. You think it necessary in the event of war to keep up in peace two large and expensive establishments like the Netley and the Herbert Hospitals in full operation ?—It is so considered.

3968. (*Sir D. Cameron.*) Taking the average, up to what age do you think, as a general rule, a soldier is fit for the active duties of the service ?—I should think 35, or 40 ; it depends entirely upon the man.

3969. (*Col. Radcliffe.*) Do you recommend the permanent employment of militia surgeons for the inspection of recruits to the exclusion of civilians, those militia surgeons being kept upon full daily

pay?—I think that the medical officers of the army would be better. Next the militia medical officers I think would come.

3970. The militia medical officers are distributed all over the country, and are nearly in every spot where recruits would be raised; would they not be a good force to employ?—They are employed now in preference to other civil practitioners.

3971. We have had a militia surgeon before us who advocates the system that all inspections should be made by surgeons of militia regiments, they being placed upon permanent pay, and that their duties should be entirely confined to that without taking civil practice. He also stated that his plan was very much approved of by you?—I think that it would be an advantage.

3972. (*Chairman.*) You are aware of the system of hospital stoppages when a man goes into hospital. Do you consider that when an unmarried soldier goes into hospital it is an unfair mode of dealing with him to put him under the present system of stoppages to which he is subjected?—Certainly not.

3973. Do the present hospital stoppages in any way compensate the public for the expense to which they are put in the more generous treatment which a sick man requires when he goes into hospital?—I do not think that the stoppages are sufficient to cover the expense, considering the whole expense of medicines and medical attendance, and food.

3974. With regard to the married soldiers, I suppose that a married soldier rarely goes into hospital except for some complaint over which he has no control?—No, the married soldiers have always a great aversion to go into hospital.

3975. And on the other hand, when married soldiers go into hospital it is very hard upon their families that they should be put under the extensive stoppages to which they are subjected?—Yes, it is very severe upon them.

3976. The consequence is, I suppose, that a great many married soldiers do not go into hospital so soon as they ought to do, to be cured of the complaints under which they are suffering?—They endeavour to avoid it.

3977. They fight off to the last?—They do.

3978. Would you suggest that any difference should be made in the rate of stoppage between a soldier who is married with leave going into hospital and a soldier who is not married?—It is quite a matter of charity, I think.

3979. As it is a matter affecting their pay, do you think that it has any effect in deterring men from entering the army when they see these large items of stoppages to which they are subject upon going into hospital?—I do not think that the recruit takes that into consideration at all; he is not aware of it.

Sir J. B. Gibson, K.C.B., M.D.

28th June 1866.

3980. You think that no modification ought to be made in the case of unmarried soldiers, but that some modification might be made in the case of soldiers married with leave?—Yes, I think that there might be some arrangement in that respect.

3981. Have you any further observations to make?—With regard to recruiting, I think that it would be an advantage to have large depôts to which the recruits might be sent and finally approved and drilled, and then distributed to the regiments.

3982. Medically speaking, you think that that would be a good thing?—Yes.

3983. But of course you can give no opinion as to the military views of that subject?—No.

3984. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Do you not think that they would be better with their regiments?—No; I think that it would be better that they should not join their regiments. Of course as to the military part of it, I am not competent to speak upon the advantage or the disadvantage, but my opinion is that it would be very beneficial as regards the passing and rejection of recruits, and I also think that it is desirable that the young soldier should be drilled before he joins his regiment with a description of drill suitable to his growing state, that is to say, a light drill.

3985. (*Col. Chapman.*) You would not send him to the head quarters of his regiment until he was fit for all duties, would you?—No. With regard to the disadvantages of the present system, I am not fully aware of them, in a military point of view, but I think that in the other point of view it would be a great advantage to have recruiting depôts to which the recruits should be sent, and at which the final examination should be made by an efficient staff.

3986. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Is not that on pretty much the same principle as a depôt battalion?—No, because there you have old and young soldiers. If the surgeon of a depôt battalion objects to a man, there must be a medical board upon him. Although a recruit has been twice inspected (once by a military medical officer or by a civil practitioner, and again by the district staff-surgeon), yet if the depôt surgeon objects to him, there must be a medical board upon him.

3987. If the surgeon of a regiment objects to a man when he comes up, a medical board takes all the responsibility?—Yes; the regimental surgeon of course wishes to have unexceptionable men in his regiment.

3988. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) But does not the medical board in that case generally adopt the opinion of the regimental surgeon?—Yes, generally.

3989. Then practically the responsibility is put off the shoulders of one man who ought to bear it on to the shoulders of two men who know less about the matter?—That may be so.

The witness withdrew.

THOMAS GRAHAM BALFOUR, Esq., M.D., F.R.S., examined.

T. G. Balfour, Esq., M.D., F.R.S.

3990. (*Chairman.*) I believe that you are a deputy inspector general in the army medical department?—I am.

3991. And you are at the head of the statistical branch of that department?—Yes.

3992. You were associated with the late Sir Alexander Tulloch in that matter?—I was, before the department was re-organized. Since it was re-organized I have been at the head of the statistical branch.

3993. Have you any recruiting statistics for a complete year which you can put in before the Commission?—For 1864 I have complete returns, and I could make up a summary of the returns for 1865 in the course of a few days, in a state to be put in.

3994. Then you will be able to give us the complete recruiting statistics for 1864 and a summary of those for 1865?—Yes. (*Vide* Appendix N.)

3995. Previously to 1864 I suppose that they have been so loosely kept that you cannot do so?—The difficulty previously to that time was that we had no returns showing the number of recruits inspected primarily by civilians; and these, I find, in 1864 amounted to about 10,000 men, and in 1865 to very nearly the same number, about 9,400. The want of that information of course vitiates very much any results which you can draw as to the number rejected, or the causes for which the men were rejected. From the beginning of January 1864, we got returns furnished by the recruiting officers of all the districts, showing the number of men inspected by civilians, the number rejected, and the causes of rejection. I have prepared a table of these in conjunction with the number inspected by the military medical officers for the annual report for 1864, and I have the returns for 1865 at the office, and in the course of two or three days I could easily prepare similar tables for that year, and put them in.

3996. You are, I believe, thoroughly acquainted with the working of the medical portion of the recruiting department?—I had charge of the London district for three and a half months some years ago, and had a very good opportunity of seeing how the district was worked; and I was eight years in one of

T. G. Balfour, Esq., M.D., F.R.S.

28th June 1866.

the regiments of Guards, and had a good opportunity of seeing how the regimental system was worked. I prepared statistics, so far as we had returns, of the recruiting for a period of 20 years, from 1832 to 1851 inclusive, which were published in the report of the Commission upon the Health of the Army, presided over by Lord Herbert.

3997. You are, I suppose, aware of the nature of the medical instructions regarding the surgical inspection of recruits?—Yes.

3998. In reading over those instructions they appear to be very stringent in all their requirements. Do you think that that stringency might be relaxed in any way?—I think that the result would be very doubtful. I think you would get a number of very inefficient men into the service if you relaxed those instructions.

3999. With regard to the medical practitioners by whom recruits are passed, do you think that it is desirable, except under great emergencies, to employ civil practitioners at all?—I think that it would be very much better if you could do it all by military medical officers, because they understand what is required of a soldier, whereas the civilians do not. The rejections by civilian practitioners, as compared with those by army medical officers, are small, but afterwards when you come to the secondary inspection, either at the head quarters of the recruiting districts, or on joining the regiment or depôt, the number of men brought before medical boards and finally rejected is so great that it brings up the total number rejected of men passed in the first instance by civilians to a fraction higher than the proportion of those examined in the first instance by army medical officers. There is a serious disadvantage attending that practice. These men are kept for different periods, perhaps sometimes for two or three weeks, drawing pay and rations, and that of course is a matter of considerable expense which would have been saved if they had been rejected in the first instance. For 1864 the proportion rejected by army medical officers on the primary inspection was 447 per 1,000 examined at the recruiting districts, it was 381 per 1,000 examined at the regiments and depôts, while the number rejected by civilians was 325 per 1,000; but including the primary and secondary inspections the number rejected of those examined by army medical officers was 447½ per 1,000, and the number rejected of those examined by civilians was 450 per 1,000. There is very little difference, but it is rather against the civilian. These results are founded upon a total of 27,754 men who were examined in 1864.

4000. Supposing that it was suggested that instead of carrying on the recruiting system as it is at present managed, it should be conducted by a recruiting corps detached from the immediate office of the Adjutant-General, and forming a department of itself at the Horse Guards; would that in your opinion be a more efficient way of conducting the recruiting of the army than the present system?—I think that you would have the advantage of having men who were experienced in their work, instead of men taken at hap-hazard, which is the present system.

4001. And do you not think that if you had such a corps, a system might be arranged whereby the recruit could be not only primarily inspected in his district but even finally approved there?—I think that it would be an advantage to have a double examination to this extent, that if you carried the system still further, and instead of sending the recruit at once to join his regiment or a depôt battalion, you had certain large depôts where all recruits were sent to be drilled, you would have an opportunity at those depôts of having experienced medical officers, who understood their work thoroughly, to make the final examination of the recruits. You would have another great advantage from such a system, that you would not have the recruits mixing with old soldiers, from whom they often learn a great deal of mischief, until at all events they had had a certain amount of drill, and you would, I think, be able to do with very much less punishment drill, even with recruits, than now exists, because the old soldier leads the recruit into mischief, and of course he gets punished. When I served in the Foot Guards that system was followed; they had an establishment at Croydon where the recruit was drilled, and he was not allowed to join his battalion until he was inspected and reported fit for duty. I consider that there was a great advantage in that practice, it kept the recruits out of mischief, and it kept them from joining the old soldiers until they had some notion of discipline, and were less likely to get into trouble.

4002. And as a medical man you think that it was of great service to the health of the recruit when he joined as fit to bear arms?—I think so, and I think that you were enabled to dispense with a great deal of pack drill, which is very objectionable, especially as applied to recruits.

4003. Would it not effect a considerable saving of expense by making the final approval of the recruit follow as speedily as possible upon his being enlisted for the army?—I think decidedly so.

4004. Do you think that when the recruits came eventually to be attached to their regiments the regimental medical officers would not complain that they had had no voice in the first selection of the men?—I would not give them any power to complain.

4005. But would not they complain if the power was taken away from them?—I do not think that there would be much complaint if the recruits were passed in the manner which I mentioned in the first instance by the medical officer, and then at the depôt. If there was anything likely to interfere seriously with their efficiency as soldiers it would be discovered during the four months in which they were at drill at the depôt, and they could be discharged as not being likely to be efficient. You would get your men much more efficient at the head quarters of the regiment than under the present system.

4006. Supposing that such a corps was established, and that medical officers were employed at the different districts, do you see any objection to employing surgeons of the militia staff as inspectors of recruits?—The only doubt which I have upon the subject, is whether they understand what is required of soldiers. If you could appoint to these regiments, or to the districts, some of the medical officers who are placed on half-pay on account of their health having broken down on foreign service, you would have men who understand what is required of the soldier, and you would be likely to have the work better done than by employing civilians, who really do not understand what is required of him.

4007. Supposing that the militia medical officers before being appointed were approved by the Director-General of the Medical Department, would not that give you a sufficient check in the selection to warrant your employing these men in their different districts?—Yes, if he were entitled to object to them on the ground that they had not special knowledge with regard to the qualities required in recruits.

4008. Would there not be some advantage in having the medical men who are attached to militia regiments employed in the recruiting service, and generally aiding it from their local knowledge?—Yes, if you made it a condition that before being employed they should acquaint themselves with that special duty.

4009. From your observation do you think that we are now getting for the army men as physically fit for the ranks as we did 10 or 15 years ago?—I have no opportunity of judging of that. I only see the men of the Guards, and I do not think that they are equal to what they were before the Crimean war.

4010. That is as to physical capecity?—Yes.

4011. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) They are not so tall, but do you not think that they are as serviceable?—They are not, I think, so broad across the chest as they used to be. It is rather a difficult question to answer, but I do not think that they are equal to what we used to have between 1840 and 1850.

4012. (*Chairman.*) What is the standard for the Guards now?—I think 5 feet 8.

4013. What is the chest measurement required with a height of 5 feet 8?—34 inches.

4014. Are you acquainted with the general state of health of the regiments of the Guards at present?—I have the returns passing through my hands weekly and yearly.

4015. Has the general state of the health of the Guards deteriorated or improved of late years?—The mortality is very much lower than it was when I was in the Brigade; it is between 10 and 11 per 1000, instead of between 19 and 20. I think that the admissions into hospital have been rather higher in the last two or three years, but it is difficult to draw a decided conclusion from this, because the two battalions which were in Canada sent home a number of invalids who were attached to the battalions in London, and were included among the sick of those battalions during the time when they were so attached; that would account for a part at least of the increase in the number of sick, and it is almost impossible to deduct these men correctly from the returns. I do not think that there has been any important change in the amount of sick in the Guards.

4016. There has been no sickness in the Guards which would at all affect the feeling of the public, either as to allowing their sons to enter the Guards, or as to entering the Guards in the usual way?—I think not. I think that the impression is rather in favour of the Guards in consequence of the great reduction in the mortality.

4017. With reference to the passing of the Limited Enlistment Act; since the passing of that Act has it been advantageous or disadvantageous to the general health of the army, so far as you know?—I think that it has been one of the causes which have contributed to the great reduction of mortality.

4018. You attribute a part of the great reduction in the mortality of the army to the fact that the men are enlisted for a short period now, instead of being enlisted as they were formerly for life?—I do. It has operated in this way,—the returns of the mortality according to ages show a very rapid increase of mortality with the advance of life, especially in tropical climates. From the operation of the Limited Enlistment Act you have a much larger proportion of your army under 30 than formerly, and at that age the mortality is proportionably much lower than between 30 and 40. In that way there has been a reduction in the mortality. I think there has also been a reduction in it by the opportunity of getting rid of diseased men upon examination when offering to re-engage for a second period. I am led to believe that that has had an effect in reducing the mortality, from the fact that instead of, as formerly, having an almost regular progressive increase of mortality with every five years of age, there has been a break in the third period, namely, between 30 and 35, and that is just the period when the benefit would be felt of the second examination of men upon their re-engagement.

4019. Then taking a medical view of the matter, you would not advocate a return from the present system of short enlistments to the old system of long enlistments for 21 years?—I should be very sorry to see it.

4020. Are you aware that in the artillery, soldiers of good character and conduct after having served 14 or 15 years in the active service of the artillery, are transferred to the coast brigade?—Yes.

4021. Is the rate of mortality in the coast brigade much higher than it is in the artillery in the earlier stages of a man's service?—Decidedly so.

4022. Then that naturally induces the inference that if these men had been kept in the ranks in the ordinary fashion the rate of mortality would have shown much higher in the artillery than it is at present?—Yes, I have no doubt that it would; but the number of men in the Coast Brigade is not so great as materially to affect the general results.

4023. Has your attention been drawn to the statements which were made before Lord Hotham's Commission with regard to the proportion of rejections?—No, I have not looked over those reports.

4024. Probably you will be able to look over them and to give in a statement as to how you would reconcile the opinions which you have given with the facts stated before Lord Hotham's Commission?—Yes.

[The discrepancy here referred to was, that the proportion of rejections, as shown by the returns furnished by the Adjutant-General to the Royal Commission in 1859, was only 285 per 1000 examined, while the proportion rejected in 1864 was stated by me to have amounted to 448 per 1000. This difference is easily explained. The returns laid before the Commission in 1859 showed the results of the recruiting from 1st January 1858 to 31st March 1859. During that period it was necessary to raise a large number of men for the army on account of the Indian mutiny. On 2nd January 1858, a circular was addressed by the Adjutant-General to the Inspecting Field Officers of recruiting districts, directing them to use their discretion in passing recruits whose chest did not measure 34 inches, which, previous to that date, was the minimum size authorized by regulation. On 3rd February 1858 also, the Director-General, Dr. A. Smith, issued a circular to the staff surgeons of recruiting districts and principal medical officers of the large garrisons, pointing out the necessity for obtaining soldiers, directing them "not to be over scrupulous" in their examination of recruits, and pointing out the defects to which this relaxation in the strictness of examination might be most advantageously extended. It is natural to suppose that under the operation of these two circulars a considerable number of recruits were passed into the service who would have been rejected when the pressure for men was less, and the regulations for the examination of recruits were not relaxed in accordance with special instructions. Copies of the two circulars are annexed.

Horse Guards, 2 Jan. 1858.

RECRUITING DEPARTMENT.

MEMORANDUM for the information of the Inspecting Field Officers of the Recruiting Districts.

With reference to the orders requiring that recruits for certain regiments shall measure 34 inches round the chest, the General Commanding-in-Chief directs that when men present themselves possessing evident general capability for service, Inspecting Field Officers will use their discretion in passing them, although they may be rather under the prescribed measurement of chest.

(Signed) G. A. WETHERALL,
Adjutant-General.

Army Medical Department,
Sir, 3 February 1858.

As the interests of the country require that no recruits shall at present be rejected who afford even fair reasons to expect they will prove effective soldiers if accepted for the service, I have to request you will give due consideration to this necessity, and not be over scrupulous in your examination, always keeping in mind that men are now enlisted only for 10 years.

I have long suspected that too much weight is given to what are usually designated varicose (enlarged) veins, and I beg to urge upon you the necessity of only attaching much importance to them when they show, besides enlargement or fulness, decided marks of disease. Not a few cases of this description have been examined at this office, and all the men have been considered fit for the service, and are now doing duty.

Flat feet form another plentiful cause of rejection, and I am inclined to believe too much stress is laid upon this defect, and I advise that it be only considered to justify rejection when it exists to a very considerable degree. I have seen many men with flat feet walk and march very well.

Besides the two causes of rejection mentioned, I have also to call your particular attention to three others, which are, I suspect, too often considered disqualifications, viz. varicocele, relaxation of abdominal rings, and loss of teeth. Doubtless instances of each of these will occasionally appear to an extent which will render it proper to regard them as sufficient to warrant rejection; but I strongly suspect

T. G. Balfour, Esq., M.D., F.R.S.

28th June 1866.

they are in many instances assumed to be disqualifications when they should only be regarded as defects.

You will be pleased henceforward to furnish fortnightly a list of all recruits whom you may pass into the service in consequence of any relaxation you may exercise, either as the result of this letter or of your own discretion, so that I may take care to prevent regimental medical officers who may be disposed to object to them being able to succeed in having them finally rejected.

(Signed) A. SMITH,
Director-General.]

4025. I suppose that it is your opinion as a medical man that the night duties of the army should be curtailed as much as possible?—As much as possible. I think that they act very injuriously when they are too frequent.

4026. And wherever guards and sentries can be diminished without loss or inconvenience to the service you think that that ought to be the case?—It is most desirable to do so.

4027. Do you think that when the general public saw that the duties of a soldier were not so great as they appear to be at present, it might be a temptation to them to join the army more readily?—It might possibly be so.

4028. But they do not take these things into consideration?—I do not think that they do much.

4029. What is your opinion as to the health of the army in camp as contrasted with the health of the army when regiments are quartered in large towns, or in country districts?—The statistics which are published every year show that the troops in the large camps have been the most healthy in the United Kingdom; they have decidedly the lowest ratio of admissions into hospital, and also of deaths.

4030. Then medically speaking there is rather an advantage than otherwise in massing the troops in large camps?—Yes. In large towns the sickness and mortality are greater than in country districts. Placing the troops in camp is equivalent to placing them in an open healthy country district. I think that is an advantage.

4031. And of course the wear and tear of the army is less in the camps than in the large towns?—I think so.

4032. Therefore it is much more advantageous to the soldier himself, and much more economical to the public?—In a sanitary point of view it is much more advantageous to the soldier, and of course in a financial point of view it is much more advantageous to the public.

4033. Is it your opinion that the treatment of soldiers in regimental hospitals is one which is very much in accordance with the feelings of the men themselves, namely, their being attended by their own regimental medical officers?—I think that upon the whole they like it; but I do not think they attach much importance to it. The only opportunity which I ever had of judging was when I myself had charge of men of other regiments, and I never found that they made any objection to it.

4034. I suppose that you only had charge of men of other regiments under special circumstances?—Under special circumstances. At Winchester I had charge of a number of men of the 97th Regiment upon one occasion, and I did not find any difficulty.

4035. But generally speaking the family feeling of treating the soldiers of a regiment in their own regimental hospital, by their own regimental surgeon, is one which they would be likely to prefer instead of falling into the hands of a strange surgeon?—I think so.

4036. Would it not be a wrong thing to interrupt that system of regimental arrangement if you could possibly avoid it?—I think that it is an advantageous system.

4037. With regard to the rations of the army, we have had various opinions as to the sufficiency of the quantity of food which the soldier receives; of course we presume that the quality is always of the best. Do you think that the quantity of meat, namely, three-quarters of a pound, is sufficient under ordinary circumstances for the soldier in time of peace?—If I believed that the meat was of the best quality and well fed, I should be disposed to say that it was enough for a man: but I do not believe that it is of that description. I think that the quality of the meat which is issued is such that it is fair meat, but fed as it usually is, so far as my experience goes, I should like to see the men get 1 lb. instead of ¾ lb.

4038. Have you ever had an opportunity of seeing the meat which is issued by the commissariat at any of the large camps?—No. The only opportunity which I have had of fairly contrasting the different qualities of meat was when I was quartered at Winchester with the Guards. The men used to be supplied in London by Mr. Slater, one of the best butchers, and when they went down to Winchester they were supplied by a district contractor, and the difference in the quality of the meat was very striking.

4039. That was owing to a contractor having been employed, and not the regular butcher, who was acquainted with the men of the regiment?—I suppose so.

4040. But where the meat is supplied in these large camps by the established commissariat, the quality of the meat, I apprehend, would be better than that which was supplied by the contractors of old?—I have no personal knowledge on that point.

4041. It would be natural to think so if the commissariat officers did their duty?—If the meat was good and well fed, I think that three-quarters of a pound, without an undue proportion of bone, would not be too little; but taking the quality of meat which I have been used to see issued, and with a large proportion of bone, I think 1 lb. is little enough.

4042. I suppose that you would advocate every improvement which could be made in the mode of cooking the rations, so as to give the soldier as much variety as possible, consistently with the efficiency and also the convenience of the service?—Decidedly. I had an opportunity of proving the value of the cooking when I was surgeon to the Military Asylum at Chelsea. One of the most important things which were done was a complete alteration of the ration, introducing a great variety into the cooking, and we got the boys into good condition upon a smaller amount of food than they had been previously receiving. I attributed it partly to the variety which was introduced, inducing the boys to eat, and partly to the other sanitary measures.

4043. I should like to know your opinion upon a suggestion which has been made to this Commission with regard to one means of recruiting the army. Are you aware of the system which has been adopted in the navy with respect to training boys for the naval service?—Yes, I know the general outline of it.

4044. Supposing that it was proposed to establish schools for the army into which boys should be introduced at the age of 14 or 15, and trained there till they were 17 or 18, and fit to bear arms and to enter upon their duties, do you think that that would be a good mode of recruiting the army to a certain extent?—I have considerable doubts of it. I think that it would be an expensive mode, because you would have at least four years, during which you would get no work out of the boys at all. If you took them at 14 or 15 I do not think that you could expect them to be efficient as soldiers certainly under 18, and during that time you would be feeding, educating, clothing, and keeping them without getting any return from them in the way of service at all.

4045. Do you not think that they might be attached to regiments even under the age of 17, and might be capable of doing fatigue duties and other duties which are performed in regiments, and so relieve some of the able-bodied men and enable them to take the heavier duties?—They might do so to a certain extent, but you must abolish anything like the use of the pack. I am quite sure that if you put boys of that age to carry a heavy pack they would break down.

I believe the great amount of pack drill to be a most injurious thing to the young recruit, and I think that if you put a pack upon a lad of 15 or 16, you would be quite certain to break him down.

4046. Then upon the score of expense you think that an experiment of that kind might fail?—I think that it would be likely to do so.

4047. Do you think that it would be likely to fail in a medical point of view?—Not if they were properly looked after; but it would require a good deal of trouble on the part of commanding officers and surgeons to keep them right.

4048. With reference to the causes of rejections, is it consistent with your knowledge that there are many rejections on account of defects of vision?—We classify the defects of vision under the diseases of eyes and eyelids, taking them altogether, and the proportion rejected for these diseases is considerable; it amounts to about 41 in every 1,000 men examined. In the ten years 1832–41 the proportion rejected under this head was 13 per 1000, and in the ten years 1842–51 it was 19 per 1000.

4049. What is the range of vision now required?—They must be able to see a black centre, three feet in diameter, on a white ground, at a distance of 600 yards.

4050. Has it been increased or diminished of late years?—I think it was decided by General Hay about two or three years ago.

4051. Previously to the decision of General Hay what was the range?—There was no range; but it was required that a man should have good sight.

4052. If a man could see clearly 200 or 300 yards off it was considered sufficient?—Yes.

4053. May not rejections have taken place of a great many good recruits by this arrangement as to the defect of vision?—I think that the rejections under that head are considerable.

4054. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) What is the age at which recruits are now taken into the army?—18 is the regulation age.

4055. But you are aware that a great number enter before that age?—We take a few at 17, and I am afraid that a number pass in as being 18 who are not really 18.

4056. They immediately enter upon all the heavy duties of a soldier's life, do they not?—They have about four months' drill first.

T. G. Balfour, Esq., M.D., F.R.S.

28th June 1866.

4057. But they carry a pack and perform all those heavy duties which you say would break down a lad?—Yes.

4058. Supposing that the entry of boys was to be between the ages of 15 and 16, and that you were to keep them for two years, do you not think that by good feeding and training they would by that time have been developed into good soldiers?—I should be sorry to put them to pack drill under 19; but I think that they would have all the opportunity of becoming fit from good feeding.

4059. Do you not think that a boy taken at 15 or 16, and well fed and developed, would make a more efficient man than if left to his own resources?—Yes; but if you put that boy in a regiment with old soldiers, you cannot prevent his taking to drinking and whoring and all that sort of thing.

4060. I refer to putting him into a school; have you any knowledge of the system of training schools in the navy?—No special knowledge.

4061. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) Have you formed any definite conclusion as to the age at which men ought to be sent to India or tropical climates?—The Indian Sanitary Commission laid down the age of 21, and I think it is desirable that they should not be sent much sooner than that, because they have scarcely completed their growth until they are 20.

4062. With regard to their being soldiers, in what state ought they to be sent?—They ought to have completed their entire drill before being sent out to India; they should not be sent out in a state in which they would require to learn their drill.

4063. Are you aware that at present soldiers must be sent out to India before they have finished their drill as soldiers?—I have no particular information on that point; I thought they were all drilled at the depôt before they were sent out.

4064. Can you put in a statement of the casualties on foreign service from invaliding and death?—I can give it for the five years ending 1864. I will put it in a tabular form. (*Vide* Appendix O.)

The witness withdrew.

DAVID R. MACKINNON, Esq., M.B., examined.

D. R. Mackinnon, Esq., M.B.

4065. (*Chairman.*) You are a staff surgeon-major in the army?—Yes.

4066. And examining surgeon of the London recruiting district?—Yes.

4067. In that capacity of course you are intimately acquainted with the number of recruits raised in the district, and the class of men who present themselves to be enrolled in the army?—Yes.

4068. How long have you been attached to the recruiting service?—From two to three years.

4069. In the London district?—Yes.

4070. Were you attached to the recruiting service before?—No, I was a regimental surgeon before.

4071. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) In what regiment?—The 21st Fusiliers.

4072. (*Chairman.*) Have you seen any difference during the time that you have been in the London recruiting district in the quality of the recruits who present themselves to you?—No; they are perhaps a little smaller; but the average weight is, I think, pretty nearly the same. A man of 5 feet 5 inches is perhaps 10 stone 2 or 10 stone 5 in weight, and 36 inches chest measurement; he is a first-rate man, but a short one.

4073. Do you consider that the men who pass through your hands are as good now as when you were originally attached to the service?—Quite so. I do not think that they are so tall; the standard is lower; but I think that the physical capacity is entirely the same.

4074. You are aware of the instructions which medical men receive for passing recruits?—Yes.

4075. Do you consider that those instructions are more stringent than is absolutely necessary?—In one view of the matter, yes; because it would be scarcely possible to find a man who would come up exactly to the regulations: 18 might be rejected out of 20 by the strict letter of the regulations, but in another point of view they are to be considered as guides to the chief points on which fitness or unfitness turns, it being left to the judgment and experience of the surgeon to apply them.

4076. In that case I suppose that considerable discretion must be allowed to the examining surgeon?—Yes; I consider that I possess such discretionary power.

4077. Have you ever been called to account for having used that discretionary power?—Yes; differences of opinion will happen.

4078. Do you think that the regulations might be so far relaxed as to leave less discretion and responsibility to the examining surgeon than it is necessary to do at present?—Relaxing the regulation increases the responsibility and extends the discretionary power of the surgeon, but would remove the anomaly of men being passed, who according to the present strict regulation could not enter the service.

4079. Then is it the fact that the regulations are so stringent, that if acted up to a great many more men would be rejected than are at present rejected?—Certainly

4080. How many recruits on an average annually pass through your hands in the London district?—I think between 3,000 and 4,000. They have been in-

D. R. Mackinnon, Esq., M.B.

28th June 1866.

creasing in number from the day when I went there. There has been a steady increase up to the time when the recruiting was removed from Westminster.

4081. There has been a steady increase of individuals offering themselves for the service ?—Yes.

4082. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) You mean up to the day before yesterday ?—Yes. In the last six months I suppose that the number nearly equalled the number passed in 1861. I have a statement of the numbers with me.

4083. (*Chairman.*) Then it is your anticipation that the removal of the head-quarters of the recruiting district from Westminster to St. John's Wood will be likely to interfere very much with the number of recruits who enlist in this district ?—Yes, very much so, I should think.

4084. And you think that it depends very much upon the locality of the recruiting district head-quarters as to the number of recruits who are obtained for the army generally ?—Just so.

4085. Of course, therefore, great pains should be taken to select the best localities in order to get the greatest number of men ?—Yes. The recruiting station having been established in Westminster for so many years, the men knew where to come. They do not know where St. John's Wood is.

4086. In your district I suppose that not many men are passed in the first instance through the hands of civil practitioners ?—In all the out-stations a considerable number pass through the hands of civil practitioners. I have to re-examine all these men who have been originally passed at these out-stations ; that is what is called a secondary examination.

4087. When two recruits come to you, one of whom has been passed by a military medical officer, and the other by a civil practitioner, do you look more sharply after the one than after the other ?—Not at all. I give them both the same examination. My opinion is not final.

4088. Do you find that any greater proportion of the one class pass than of the other ?—Yes. The private practitioners commit most mistakes, possibly because they are not accustomed to the duty of examining recruits for the army, or from want of proper accommodation to examine recruits.

4089. They not knowing what is required in order to constitute a man a good soldier ?—The attention of the private practitioner is perhaps fixed upon certain points which he wishes to avoid, and he omits something ; it is not that he does not know, and is not equally able to pass a good recruit, but he has not had the practice of the military surgeon.

4090. Would that apply to surgeons attached to the militia as well as to civil practitioners who are not so attached ?—Perhaps not to the same extent.

4091. You say that civil practitioners are apt to overlook some points ?—Yes.

4092. Would the surgeons and the assistant surgeons who are attached to the militia service be apt to fall into the same fault ?—Perhaps not so much.

4093. They have not had the practice in passing soldiers for the line ?—No.

4094. Do you think that a civil practitioner, whether he was attached to the militia or not, would not be able to report upon a man in the case of insuring his life equally well with a military medical officer ?—A defect might not exactly affect the man's life, but it might be a disqualification for the army ; he might, for instance, be deaf in one of his ears ; that might not affect his life, but would affect his fitness as regards the military service.

4095. Would that be apt to be overlooked by a medical man who was examining for the military service ?—It might be.

4096. But did you ever find a man come up to you who had been examined by a medical man and who was deaf in one of his ears ?—An instance occurred on the 26th of this month.

4097. Then the evidence and the statements which you have given show the necessity of a double examination of a man before he is eventually passed into the service ?—Yes.

4098. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) Can you tell us what proportion of rejections of recruits are made ?—It varies very much ; sometimes it is 45 per cent., sometimes 30 per cent. sometimes 35 per cent., and sometimes 27 per cent.

The witness delivered in the following paper :

RECRUITS inspected, rejected, and found fit in the London Recruiting District in the following years.

Year.	Inspected.	Rejected.	Fit.
1861	3,818	1,611	2,207
1862	2,387	1,084	1,303
1864	5,374	1,992	3,382
1865	5,618	1,839	3,779
To May 31st 1866, 5 months	2,601	677	1,924

D. R. MCKINNON, M.B.,
Surgeon-Major.

Witness.—That is including primary and secondary examinations ; that is the total number.

4099. Those men have primarily been examined by civil practitioners ?—Yes ; and they are examined by me secondarily. I examine all the London recruits primarily.

4100. Will you give in a statement of the number of recruits put in for primary examination, and the number whom you reject ?—I know that it is about 35 per cent. ; it varies.

4101. You have separated the number of rejections which you make of recruits examined by civil practitioners ?—Yes.

4102. (*Chairman.*) Have you read the evidence of Surgeon-major Carson, which was given before Lord Hotham's Commission ?—No.

4103. He gave in a "Return of Recruits inspected, "primarily and secondarily rejected, and passed as "fit, in the London district for the years 1857 and "1858." Can you give us a similar return continued up to the present time ?—Yes.

4104. Will you prepare that return and send it in ?—I will. (*Vide* Appendix P.)

4105. (*Col. Radcliffe.*) You have stated that if the regulations regarding the inspection of recruits were carried out to the letter, 18 out of 20 now received would be rejected ?—That might be, taking one view of the case.

4106. Should you not, therefore, say that the regulations were too stringent ?—It may be necessary they should be so, when men are not much wanted.

4107. What is the use of regulations when you cannot carry them out ?—So much depending on opinion, it is difficult to make regulations to suit every case.

The witness withdrew.

Adjourned to Tuesday next at 11 o'clock.

Tuesday, 3rd July 1866.

PRESENT :

THE EARL OF DALHOUSIE IN THE CHAIR.

EARL OF LONGFORD.
VISCOUNT EVERSLEY.
LORD WILLIAM PAULET.
SIR DUNCAN CAMERON.
MAJOR-GENERAL BALFOUR.
COLONEL CHAPMAN.
COLONEL WILSON PATTEN.
MR. WHITBREAD.
MR. O'REILLY.

GEORGE TOWNSEND examined.

G. Townsend.
3rd July 1866.

4108. (*Chairman.*) You are an old soldier, and you have served in the cavalry ?—Yes.

4109. In what regiment ?—The 12th Lancers.

4110. What is your present employment ?—I was a sawyer by trade, but I have only just left the regiment ; I left it last Wednesday.

4111. Then you were in the regiment upon the first period of your enlistment having expired ?—Yes.

4112. Where were you originally enlisted ? —At Westminster.

4113. Have you your discharge with you ?—No.

4114. Had you any good conduct rings while you were in the service ?—No.

4115. Where is your discharge, have you lost it ?—No, it is at home, at my sister's.

4116. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Was the part of the discharge as to your character cut off ?—Yes.

4117. (*Chairman.*) When you took your discharge at the end of your first period of service, was it of your own motion that you took your discharge, or were you refused to be re-engaged ?—I was not refused to be re-engaged.

4118. You took your discharge purposely ?—Yes.

4119. Why did you take your discharge ?—Because there was a great deal of grievance going on in the service and I thought of bettering myself.

4120. Since you have left the service have you bettered yourself ?—No.

4121. Have you any prospect of so doing ?—Yes, I believe that I have ; I have a good character from the captain of my troop, and I believe that I shall have a situation with my old master, who was formerly in the service.

4122. Will you state to the Commission some of the grievances which prevented you from re-engaging in the service ?—The first grievance is the insufficient pay ; there is a great deal of difference between the pay now and when I enlisted. I received 1*s.* 4*d.* a day when I enlisted ; but I cannot draw so much money now as when I first enlisted.

4123. Why not ?—I paid at the rate of 2*s.* 4*d.* for a shirt, and it is now about 5*s.* I paid about 3*s.* for drawers and they are now 4*s.* 9*d.* The same thing applies to flannels ; everything is dearer in proportion now than when I enlisted.

4124. Then the fact is that although the price of necessaries has greatly increased you are obliged to provide the same quantity out of a pay which has not increased ?—Yes.

4125. That is your first grievance ; what other grievance can you state ?—I believe that the generality of men in the service do not get enough to eat.

4126. What is the ration which you received ?—Three-quarters of a pound of meat per day ; there are supposed to be two ounces of bone in that meat, and when it is cooked you get about from 5 to 6 ounces, and you get 1 lb. of bread a day.

4127. And you consider that that is not sufficient for a dragoon doing the hard work which is expected of him ?—I do.

4128. Is that the general opinion of your comrades also ?—It is the general opinion of the regiment.

4129. That is the second grievance ; have you any other grievance ?—No, I do not know that I have any other grievance.

4130. Then your two principal grievances are that your pay was insufficient to purchase the necessaries which you are required to have, and that your food was insufficient to enable you to do the duties which you were called upon to perform ?—Just so.

4131. Supposing that there had been a small increase in the quantity of the food, and that you had had a pound of meat instead of three-quarters of a pound, and that some of those necessaries which you are now compelled to buy had been supplied by the Government, would it have been an inducement to you to have continued your second period of service ?—It would ; but you must take into consideration that a man who serves his 24 years in the cavalry, gets very little pension on his discharge ; he must be a man of good character, and a well-conducted man to receive 1*s.* a day, and it is not enough to keep him in his old age.

4132. Then, if I understand you rightly, in addition to the other two complaints which you have made, you complain of the insufficiency of the pension ?—Yes.

4133. Do you think that when men originally enlist in the service, they understand much about all these things of which you now complain ?—I do not think that a recruit does. When a recruit joins, things are not explained to him.

4134. Do you think that a recruit on joining considers, or did you yourself when you first joined take into consideration at all, the period for which you enlisted ?—No, I did not.

4135. Did you know whether you were enlisting for 12 years, or for 21 years, or for life ?—Yes, I knew that.

4136. It was explained to you ?—It was.

4137. If you had been asked to enlist for 21 years at one engagement, would you have taken on for that period of time ?—I cannot say ; it is 24 years in the cavalry.

4138. Supposing that you had been asked to take on for 24 years instead of 12, would you have been as likely to accept the one as the other ?—I think that I should. I do not think that I should have known the difference.

4139. If a clear and honest statement was put before every recruit of all that he was expected to purchase out of his pay, and of all the advantages which he would derive on the other hand from the military service, do you think that that would induce many men to join the army who at present do not ?—I believe that it would go a great way to induce them to join. The general complaint of the regiment is the serving for 24 years, three years more than the infantry serve for. A memorial was got up to be sent to you, signed by all the non-commissioned officers of the regiment, but it was stopped.

4140. Has this memorial which is printed been disseminated throughout the service for the purpose of getting signatures ?—I do not know that it has been disseminated throughout the service ; it has been disseminated throughout my regiment, and has been signed by most of the non-commissioned officers and men of the regiment, but it was stopped at the adjutant's office, and was not allowed to come.

4141. Do you not think that it would have been better for the men of the regiment to have made known such complaints as are stated in this memorial, which are very reasonable and proper ones, to the com-

G. Townsend.

3rd July 1866.

manding officer, rather than having a round-robin signed in this way?—It was to be laid before the commanding officer.

4142. And it was then to have come before this Commission?—Yes; but it was stopped by the adjutant.

4143. How did the adjutant know of it?—It was got up and was then shown to the adjutant to forward to the commanding officer, and it was signed by most of the non-commissioned officers and men of the regiment.

4144. The colonel of the regiment never saw it?—He never saw it.

4145. But if it had been dealt with as was intended you would then have sent it to this Commission through the commanding officer?—Yes.

4146. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) You have said that the food which you got, namely, three-quarters of a pound of meat and one pound of bread, was not enough; what else had you to eat besides that, that was not the whole of the food which you got to eat in a day?—No; but it was all that we are allowed by Government. We had to pay for all beyond out of the 1*s.* 4*d.* a day.

4147. What had you to pay?—Threepence a day.

4148. What did you get for that 3*d.* a day?—Supper, tea and milk, and potatoes.

4149. Any bread?—No.

4150. You say that the pension now would not keep a man in his old age?—No.

4151. What trade are you now going to yourself, the trade of a sawyer?—No; I am not able to work at my trade. I expect to get a situation as servant to my old master, who was in the regiment.

4152. What do you expect to live on in your old age?—Only upon what I am able to save. This is the character which I got from my commanding officer (*producing the same*).

4153. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) Were you with the regiment at Madras?—I was one of the first draught who joined them at Madras.

4154. Did you go from there to the Crimea?—I joined the regiment in India. I marched from Bangalore with the regiment to the Crimea. I was under General Hill, and received a medal but no clasp.

4155. Have you ever been tried by a court-martial, or been much confined to the guard?—No; all that I have committed were simply minor offences and stopping absent. On one occasion I stopped absent through sickness while on furlough; I over-stayed my time five days; I gave my commanding officer satisfaction about it and I received no punishment for it; that was the longest term of absence against me for 12 years. I think that I have been confined about three times during the 12 years for being intoxicated. I have never been tried by a court-martial, and I have had no imprisonment.

4156. Did you ever receive good-conduct pay?—Yes; I was within three days of my second ring when my first was taken from me.

4157. For what did you lose your first badge?—For being 12 hours absent.

4158. How many years good conduct pay have you lost altogether?—I have been in possession of my first badge twice; the first time I had it about a year and nine months, and the next time I had it about a year and 10 months, and I lost it.

4159. Then you have been less than four years in the receipt of the 1*d.* for good-conduct pay?—Yes.

4160. You have never had the 2*d.*?—I have never had the 2*d.*

4161. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) How long were you a servant?—About two years and 10 months.

4162. And the rest of your time you were in the ranks?—Yes.

4163. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) What induced you to enlist in the first instance?—I had a brother in the same regiment, and my father was in the regiment before me. My father died in the Tower of London when I was six weeks old, and my mother died, and I was left to myself.

4164. (*Chairman.*) Is your brother alive?—I have a brother now in the regiment.

4165. Has he re-engaged for a second period of service?—He enlisted in 1843, but he has two years and nine months boy's service. He is now in possession of three good-conduct badges.

4166. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Had you any boy's service?—No.

4167. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) Would you have re-engaged if you had been in the receipt of two good-conduct badges?—No; for my sister has just died, leaving a family of six small children, and I wish to do my best endeavours to maintain them.

4168. (*Chairman.*) What became of this memorial, did it fail to obtain signatures?—No, it was signed by all the non-commissioned officers.

4169. What became of it?—It went to the office, and the adjutant said that he could not forward it to the commanding officer.

4170. I suppose that no notice was taken of any of the men on account of having signed it?—Almost all the men signed it. The regiment is a great deal distributed now, and they sent it out to the different quarters where the men were stationed; most of the men signed it, and it came back to the office to be shown to the colonel.

The witness withdrew.

Capt. the Hon. W. E. S. West.

Captain the Hon. WILLIAM E. SACKVILLE WEST examined.

4171. (*Chairman.*) You belong to the Grenadier Guards?—Yes.

4172. What is your position in the Grenadier Guards?—I am regimental adjutant of the regiment, and I have charge of the recruiting for the three battalions of the regiment.

4173. Then is the Commission to understand that each of the three regiments of the Guards has a distinct recruiting establishment, which is separate from the recruiting establishments of the army?—Each of the three regiments has an establishment of its own.

4174. Will you explain to the Commission the nature of each establishment; what does it consist of?—A certain number of serjeants are selected from each battalion, according to the exigencies of the time, and the number of recruits required, increased or diminished, as the case may be; they are placed under the orders of the regimental adjutant, and are stationed, subject to the approval of the commanding officer, in various stations throughout the country.

4175. When these serjeants are stationed in various stations throughout the country, are they at all subordinate to the inspecting field officer of the district?—No, they are totally independent of everybody except their own commanding officers.

4176. Supposing that you send a recruiting serjeant to Edinburgh and to Glasgow, as I believe you often do, is he amenable to the authority of no local commanding officer?—Not excepting in a general way; of course he would be bound, as a military man, to obey any orders which he received, but in no other way than that.

4177. So far as your own regiment is concerned, do you find that the serjeants maintain the same good conduct during their absence, and come back with the same soldierly habits with which they leave?—As a general rule I think that they do. Sometimes of course a man comes back in a state in which he should not, and fails in his accounts and loses money, but it is a rare occurrence.

4178. What have you been doing lately in your regiment in the way of recruiting; have you been getting a good number of recruits?—No, we have been very slack indeed of late.

4179. What is your present standard?—5 feet 8 and 5 feet 7½ in the case of the recruits only being just 18.

We take boys of just 18 at 5 feet 7½. We take growing lads half an inch under the standard, but the standard is 5 feet 8.

4180. Are you now much below your establishment in the regiment? — We are to-day 85 below our strength.

4181. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) That is, taking the three battalions of Grenadiers?—Yes.

4182. (*Chairman.*) And your recruiting, you say, is going on very slackly?—Yes; but it has improved within the last three weeks.

4183. To what do you attribute the laxity of your recruiting?—From the information which all my parties give me it is from the lowness of the pay; they say that that is the question universally asked when men come to enlist; the first question which they ask is, "What is the amount of pay?"

4184. And I suppose that your serjeants generally tell them that the pay is 1*s.* a day?—They make the best story that they can.

4185. But lowness of pay is one source of complaint. Do you think that they take much consideration about the time for which they are to enlist?—No, the serjeants tell me not.

4186. They would just as soon enlist for 21 years as for 10 years?—Yes; they never ask the question how long it is for.

4187. But do you think that they know?—No, I do not think that they do at all.

4188. If a short statement was drawn up showing to the men all that they would receive free from the Government, and the advantages which they would obtain in the army if they joined it, and that they would always have a certain amount of balance in their pockets daily, if all that was fairly and honestly explained to them, do you think that it would do away with the discontent on the score of pay?—I think not; I think that they look at the bare amount of pay, and compare it with the amount of wages which they could obtain in any other employment; they do not understand the advantages which they would obtain from good conduct, and so on, and the countrymen cannot be made to understand it.

4189. You do not think that it could be put in a form which would be intelligible to the meanest capacity?—I think not. My serjeants tell me that the men do not think so much of the present bounty as they did of the large bounty which was formerly paid when they had to take their kit out of it, and when they did not receive so much clear as they do now.

4190. I suppose that the demand in the labour market generally for such men as you would enlist has very much interfered with your getting recruits?—I think that that is the principal cause of the slackness of recruiting.

4191. You have stated that your recruiting has improved within the last two or three weeks; can you attribute the improvement to any particular reasons?—No, it puzzles me altogether; I cannot make it out; I never knew it improve at this time of the year, just at the time of haymaking and so on, and I cannot give any reason for it.

4192. But it is a fact that it has improved?—Yes; within the last three weeks the average has increased, but I cannot state how long it may last.

4193. With regard to the effects of the Limited Enlistment Act in the Grenadier Guards, has it been the means of depriving the regiment of any large proportion of their non-commissioned officers?—Yes, of a considerable proportion of non-commissioned officers.

4194. When you say a considerable proportion, it is stated to us in a return that during the last two years only 11 serjeants have taken their discharge after the expiration of their first period of service from the whole three battalions of the Grenadier Guards; do you call that a large proportion?—No; but I included corporals in my last answer.

4195. From your observation, when the time draws near for men to re-engage or not, do you think that their minds get unsettled and that they do not exactly remain in the same condition as they did before?—I have never observed anything of that kind. I was adjutant of a battalion for some years, and I never observed it there to any great extent.

4196. Do you think that they make up their minds as to what they are going to do long before they do it?—The majority of the men make up their minds six months before. I know cases where men put it off till the last moment.

4197. And I suppose that every proper inducement is used to keep them on if they are worth keeping on?—Yes.

4198. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Do you think that they get laughed at if they change their minds?—I think not. I have known men change their minds at the last instant, and after the Boards have sat to verify their discharges.

4199. (*Chairman.*) Do you think that the employers of civil labour, the gentlemen who have charge of the railways or great works of that sort, are on the look out for your men at the expiration of their first period of service?—I have every reason to believe that they are.

4200. And that they hold out considerable inducements to good men to leave the service?—Yes.

4201. Of course that is a system which you cannot counteract in any way?—We cannot in any way.

4202. Have the commanding officers of the various battalions of your regiment availed themselves to any extent of the power which they have at the end of first period of enlistment of getting rid of bad characters?—Yes, of very bad characters.

4203. And it has been found an advantage to keep that power in their hands?—A very great advantage.

4204. Are there many men in your battalion just now who enlisted previously to the year 1847?—Yes, a considerable number. I could not say what number; but there are a good many such men.

4205. And I suppose that there are still a good many going off every year to pension in the usual manner?—Yes, a large number.

4206. Do you consider that as to these men who go off to pension at the end of their 21 years, you have had fair service out of them as much as you could fairly expect to have?—Yes, I think so. I do not think that they are of much use after 20 years service. I think that during the last year of their service they are not of much use.

4207. Except as non-commissioned officers?—Except as non-commissioned officers, or as being employed in various ways; they are not of much use as duty soldiers.

4208. But I suppose that you would prefer to have a certain number of your non-commissioned officers of greater experience even than of 21 years in the army?—No, I think not. I think that 21 years is quite long enough for any non-commissioned officer to be in the service.

4209. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) What is the pay of a private in the Guards?—One penny more than in the line. It is 1*s.* 1*d.* and 1*d.* beer money.

4210. Can you state with any degree of accuracy what amount of daily pay on an average a well-conducted private will have to dispose of after all stoppages?—About 4*d.* to 5*d.*, without a good conduct badge.

4211. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) You say that the standard is reduced to 5 feet 8 and in some cases to 5 feet 7½. With those heights do you think that the *physique* of a man is equal to what it was formerly?—Taking into consideration the enormous number of men who offer for enlistment, and who are rejected from physical incapacity, I should say that the class of men who wish to enter the service have very much deteriorated in bodily strength. In 1865, 549 men offered for enlistment in the Grenadier Guards; out of that number 315 were found physically unfit.

4212. Comparing that with former years, it is a much larger proportion?—It is a much larger proportion than I have known before.

4213. Can you state at all the average proportion in

Capt. the Hon. W. E. S. West.

3rd July 1866.

former years?—I cannot. I have gone into this question rather accurately for the past year to see what it was.

4214. Is your knowledge sufficient with regard to the other regiments of the Guards to know whether the same thing occurs in them?—I have every reason to think that it does, but I cannot speak decidedly upon that question.

4215. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) Will you be good enough to give me the details of the soldier's pay, so as to show me how, without a good conduct ring, he could get from 4*d.* to 5*d.* to spend. What is the amount of his pay to begin with?—1*s.* 2*d.* a day including beer money.

4216. What is he obliged to spend out of that for rations, and stoppages of all sorts?—The ration for bread and meat is fixed at 4½*d.* per day; the whole ration comes to about 8*d.* The price of groceries and those sort of things varies, but the ration is from 8*d.* to 8½*d.*

4217. That is messing?—Yes, messing and washing, and everything.

4218. What else is there?—There is nothing else which a man need pay for, unless he has to replace damages to his kit.

4219. We have heard a good deal of the shell jacket?—They do not pay for a shell jacket in the Guards. A man has to keep up his whole kit. When I say that he has from 4*d.* to 5*d.* to spend, I am speaking of a good careful soldier, and not of the average soldier.

4220. Do you mean to say that, after washing and messing, the average of a man's stoppages will not exceed from a halfpenny to a penny a day all the year round?—Not in the case of a good man.

4221. Do not barrack stoppages, and stoppages for kit and everything, come to more than from a halfpenny to a penny a day all the year round?—Not with a man who is very careful of his kit. I have taken an extreme case, and not the case of an ordinary soldier. The summer trousers are supplied now free of cost every two years.

4222. And do those last the man?—No.

4223. Has he to pay for any trousers?—Yes, a little. He would have to get another pair of trousers before the second year was out; but, taking four years, I think that with a good man three pairs of trousers would do.

4224. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) Could you furnish a return with regard to two or three well-conducted men in the battalion, and supply with respect to them an account of their daily pay received for each month of twelve months, and of the cash balance to their credit at the end of each month; and if so, would not those two items added together for twelve months give the amount of daily pay which they have after paying for all the stoppages?—Yes, I can let the Commission have that. Our settlements are not by the month, we settle by the week, but it comes to just the same thing. (*Vide* Appendix Q.)

4225. (*Chairman.*) With regard to the recruiting of the Guards, you send all your recruits to a depôt at Warley?—Yes.

4226. And you drill them all there until they are fit to fall into the ranks together?—Yes.

4227. Are the whole recruits of the three regiments of Guards drilled together?—They are drilled at the same place, but they are drilled independently of one another; they are all at the same place at present.

4228. And the recruits all mingle together in a common barrack?—Yes.

4229. There are no old soldiers except, I suppose, the drill masters and serjeants associated with them?—There are a certain proportion of old soldiers in the barrack room to instruct the men as to cleaning their things, and so on; they do not instruct in drill, but they instruct as to the mode of keeping the barrack room.

4230. Do you consider it a great advantage that these recruits should be all drilled together, and taught their duties together, before they are associated with the old soldiers?—Situated as the Guards are in London, it is a very great advantage.

4231. On the average, how long does a man remain at Warley before you consider him fit to be sent up to London?—About 16 weeks.

4232. Do most of the men whom you enlist for the Guards, enlist at nearly about the age of 18, or do you get many over that age?—We get them up to 23 and 24.

4233. Do you reckon a recruit who joins you at 18 after having undergone 16 weeks drill and training at Warley physically able to undergo the London duties of the Guards?—Yes, quite.

4234. Do you think that there are any duties in London which the Guards perform in the way of mounting sentries at any places which might be reduced, without detriment to the service?—As far as regards the popularity of the service, it would be a very great advantage, for I am persuaded that the amount of London duty is what makes the service more unpopular than anything.

4235. You think that you would get more men to join you if there was less pressure of duty to be done?—We should get more men to continue their services after 10 years.

4236. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) About how often does a man go on guard duty, how many nights has he in bed in the week?—This year it has been very heavy; sometimes he has not had more than three nights in bed, but I do not wish that to go as an average; at this moment he has five or six nights in bed.

4237. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) What are the duties which are most unpopular?—The duties on guard.

4238. (*Chairman.*) You say that some little time ago the men had barely more than three nights in bed, and that now they have five or six; from what does it result that the duty has been so much relaxed?—When the duty was so excessive, the musketry practice was going on from the 1st of March to the 1st of June, and it unfortunately took a large number of men out of town from each battalion.

4239. It does not arise from any of the old posts of sentries having been dispensed with, or from the duties of the guards having been made lighter?—The duties of the guards are lighter than they were some years ago, but not this year; there are not nearly so many sentries in London now as there were 15 or 20 years ago, but on the other hand the strength of battalions has been much reduced and so there are fewer duty men.

4240. You think that if the duties were made as light as was compatible with the public service it would tend to render the service in the Guards more popular?—Yes; if every man could have at least six nights in bed, I think that it would increase the popularity of the service very much.

4241. There used many years ago to be the practice of allowing the men in the Guards to go out and work at trades; does that exist now?—It does not.

4242. Do many recruits join your regiments at head quarters?—Not a very large number; perhaps on the average I might say two a week; in the last week I had four, and in the week before I had none.

4243. What do you consider your best recruiting stations?—Cambridgeshire, Derbyshire, Staffordshire, and Somersetshire.

4244. Do the Fusiliers recruit anywhere but in Scotland?—Yes, they have stations all over England, at Liverpool and elsewhere.

4245. And I suppose that the Grenadiers and the Coldstreams have also stations in Scotland?—No, the Grenadiers and the Coldstreams are not allowed to recruit in Scotland.

4246. Then the Fusiliers have the benefit, not only of all England but of Scotland as well?—Yes; but each regiment has its own stations, and we do not interfere with one another.

4247. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) The Coldstreams are nearest the establishment?—Yes.

4248. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) How are the desertions

in the Guards now, compared with what they were?—I think that they have rather increased.

4249. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) What is the amount which a soldier in the Guards pays for his ration of meat and bread?—4½*d.* a day, the same as the rest of the army.

4250. How much does he get for that, ¾ of a lb. of meat and 1 lb. of bread?—Yes.

4251. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) Will you put in a statement explanatory of the arrangements connected with the Recruiting Depôt at Warley with regard to the superintendence, the establishment of officers and non-commissioned officers, and the average number of recruits at the depôt?—Yes. The number varies so much that I can scarcely give an average of the number. I can tell you what it was at any particular time. (*Vide* Appendix R.)

4252. Will you give the number at the recruiting depôt on the 1st of January 1865, and on the 30th of June 1865, with the establishment necessary for the drill and instruction of the recruits?—Yes, I can give that. (*Vide* Appendix S.)

4253. What is your present standard as to height and chest measurement?—5 feet 8 is our standard, and with growing lads 5 feet 7½.

4254. Is there any chest measurement?—We adhere to the chest measurement laid down in the recruiting regulations for the army, for men of that height; it is laid down for different heights.

4255. Is that standard the best for the Guards?—I think so.

4256. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Do you not think that your men are as strong now as they used to be when they were taller?—Yes.

4257. They are as serviceable?—Quite as serviceable.

4258. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) If you were to increase your recruiting parties at different stations in the country, would you be able to increase the number of recruits obtained?—Yes; but in my experience it is very difficult to find new stations. We occupy all the best recruiting grounds.

4259. Will you give in a statement of the parties, and of the stations at which they are located?—Yes, for the Grenadiers. I dare say that I could get it for the three regiments. I will get it from the other Orderly Rooms. (*Vide* Appendix T.)

4260. Have you at all watched the effect of the good-conduct badges upon the conduct of the men?—I think that they have a very beneficial effect.

4261. Would you propose any changes with regard to the forfeiture of the good-conduct pay?—I would shorten the period for obtaining the second badge. A man gets his first badge after three years, and he has to wait five years for his second badge, and the men do not understand why that should be. I have heard that men are very much puzzled about it, and do not understand why they should not get their second badge after three years, the same as the first.

Capt. the Hon. W. E. S. West.

3rd July 1866.

4262. Are many of your men deprived of their good-conduct pay?—Yes, a good number are for offences. It is a great engine of discipline.

4263. Would you propose any changes with regard to the forfeiture of the good-conduct pay with respect to the power of punishment?—I think not. I think that it works very well as it is.

4264. Instead of requiring the forfeiture for the specified time which you are now obliged to inflict, would you propose any change as to the length of time for which a man should forfeit his good-conduct pay?—Yes; I think that that would be very beneficial. You would be better able to graduate your punishment.

4265. In the event of a man being deprived of his good-conduct pay, would you take away his badge at the same time?—Certainly.

4266. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) In your opinion, would it be a good arrangement if for certain lesser offences, which now entirely deprive a man of his good-conduct badge and pay, it was in the power of the commanding officer to sentence him to the stoppage of his good-conduct pay for lesser periods than a year, without depriving him of the badge?—I think that it would, but it would create a difficulty as to pension.

4267. Might not that be met by ordering that such lesser stoppages of good-conduct pay should not have any effect on the pension, which would only be affected by a sentence depriving a man at once of his ring and of his pay for a full year?—That would at once obviate the difficulty.

4268. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) Should you have any objection to paying the men less frequently, namely, weekly instead of daily, or even monthly if they preferred it?—I think that I should, as a general rule. I have known a great many men who would be glad to get their pay in a lump, and spend the whole of it on the day when they got it.

4269. But do you think that payment less frequently might be established as a rule, making it an exception as a sort of punishment, to pay a man daily if he made a bad use of the weekly or monthly pay?—Yes.

The witness withdrew.

Captain GEORGE H. A. FORBES, R.A., examined.

Capt. G. H. A. Forbes, R.A.

4270. (*Chairman.*) You are a captain of the Royal Artillery?—Yes.

4271. And you are attached to the Adjutant-general's department for the Royal Artillery at the Horse Guards?—Yes.

4272. As deputy assistant adjutant-general?—Yes.

4273. In that position I presume you are intimately acquainted with the recruiting for the Royal Artillery?—We have nothing to do with the recruiting for the Royal Artillery, it is entirely done by Col. Graham and the Adjutant-general of the forces.

4274. Is the recruiting for the Royal Artillery in any way conducted under the direction of the Adjutant-general for the Royal Artillery?—Not at all, excepting in special cases.

4275. Can you state to the Commission whether the Royal Artillery are in the habit of sending out serjeants to obtain recruits for the service?—They send them out under the inspecting field officers of districts.

4276. They send out a certain number of serjeants of their own service, who recruit for that service, under the authority of the inspecting field officers in different districts?—They do.

4277. Can you state whether it is the opinion of that arm of the service, that if they had the recruiting for their own service completely within their own jurisdiction, it would be a means of obtaining more recruits for the artillery than are at present obtained?—I think that they would not only obtain more recruits but a much better class of recruits.

4278. What is the present strength of the artillery?—About 33,500 men.

4279. Is it above or below the establishment?—We are about 600 men below the establishment at the present moment.

4280. Do you find that the recruiting has improved, or fallen off within the last few weeks?—It has very much improved, because we have opened the recruiting for drivers, and have taken men at 5 feet 4 throughout the whole of the country, and the consequence has been a considerable influx of drivers.

4281. I suppose that you, being below your strength, were below your strength in the department of drivers more than in the department of gunners?—No, we were below in both, but we are still principally below in gunners. In consequence of the influx of drivers within the last few weeks we are within about 25 or 30 of our establishment of drivers, but we are 550 short in gunners.

4282. That you attribute to the increased standard required for gunners over that required for drivers?—

Capt. G. H. A. Forbes, R.A.

3rd July 1866.

The standard for gunners is now 5 feet 7 and upwards, and men of 5 feet 7 and upwards are very hard to get at present.

4283. Do you attribute that to the demand for labour in the country?—In a great measure, inasmuch as a labourer in the country can get so much more than any man who enlists, even supposing that he is an artificer in the artillery.

4284. Have you lost many men in the artillery lately from the operation of the Limited Enlistment Act?—I should think that about two-thirds, or rather more than two-thirds of our Limited Enlistment men re-engage; I mean two-thirds of those who complete their 12 years service, and not two-thirds of the men who are enlisted.

4285. Two-thirds of those who have completed their 12 years' service re-engage in the artillery?—Yes, about two-thirds; I cannot say positively, but will prepare a return. (*Vide* Appendix V, No. 1.)

4286. In the artillery have you not the means of providing for old soldiers in the way of appointing them as store men to batteries, and for looking after guns, and as servants and grooms, and easy places of that description?—Not especially, excepting in the Coast Brigade of Artillery.

4287. And to the Coast Brigade of Artillery, I suppose you generally attach old soldiers who have good-conduct service?—We generally attach the well-conducted soldiers, principally those who have re-engaged.

4288. Is it not the case that after 12 years' service in the artillery, a great many of the men are not told off for the same number of parades and drills as the younger soldiers are?—It is precisely the same; there is no distinction between the old and the young soldier, except as compared with the recruit; when a man has passed through his drill as a recruit, he goes through his drills regularly; whether of short or long service all men have the same amount of drill. The whole go through a *course* of *re*drilling every year in addition to ordinary drills.

4289. Are there no promotions such as storemen for field batteries or garrison batteries in existence in your service?—There is no such thing as a permanent storeman allowed for a field battery.

4290. But there are storemen for garrison batteries?—Those are principally supplied from the Coast Brigade, because they are permanent men; they are not moved about with batteries on home stations.

4291. How are their vacancies supplied, by the Coast Brigade?—Those are the particular duties of the Coast Brigade. They are employed on different duties along the coast.

4292. Are there many men of the artillery employed in the Arsenal at Woolwich?—No, very few.

4293. Are there many employed in the Laboratory?—Only a few as instructors, and some under instruction, being taught.

4294. Are there a large number of men employed about military works of any description, at Woolwich?—No, only on garrison fatigues, keeping the garrison in order; there are no military works going on.

4295. How many men are there in the Coast Brigade?—1,040 gunners, according to the last estimate.

4296. Is not that a pretty good retirement for old soldiers, in proportion to the numbers of which the artillery consists?—I should say not.

4297. Is it not sufficient to tempt men to renew their service by a second period, with the view of getting into that brigade?—But we could not hold out the inducement of the Coast Brigade for every man to re-engage, more than half the regiment would in that case be Coast Brigade men, and the Coast Brigade is only intended for home service.

4298. Are not the establishment of the Coast Brigade and its duties an inducement for men to look forward to that easy service in the latter period of their service?—I think so.

4299. And you might attribute a good many of the re-engagements to the prospect of getting into the Coast Brigade?—Yes, a great many men no doubt have re-engaged with a view of getting into the Coast Brigade.

4300. Do many men join the artillery at the head-quarters at Woolwich from being associated with the men there?—I do not think that many are enlisted at Woolwich from that cause, and if they are, they are not really good men, they are merely passers by; they are not men bred and born in the neighbourhood.

4301. Are there many of your men who have taken on service who have been born in the regiment?—We enlist nearly all our trumpeters from sons of soldiers in the artillery, in fact all, except those who come from the Duke of York's School and the Hibernian School.

4302. Taking the large establishment at Woolwich, and the number of men who have families, do you suppose that if an establishment was set up at Woolwich where boys could be received at the age of 14, and educated and taught till they were 16 or 17, it might be a means of supplying the ranks of the artillery, supposing that these boys were obliged to engage for the first period of service, receiving all those advantages?—It would be a means of supplying us with a great many excellent men; it would be a great boon to the married soldier to get rid of his children in that way.

4303. If such an experiment was tried, do you think that it would be a means of supplying your ranks to some extent?—To some extent, with very good men.

4304. Are you aware of a system of that kind in the navy?—Yes; and I think that it works very well.

4305. And you think that in your arm of the service it would have an equally good effect?—I think that it would, undoubtedly.

4306. After what number of years service do you think that an artilleryman becomes incapacitated for what you would call the active duties of the field?—I do not think that a man is of much use after 18 years service; at all events not for foreign service.

4307. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) What effect has the service in India had on recruiting?—I do not think that it has had any positive effect.

4308. Either for good or for evil?—Either for good or for evil; because we find a great many men very ready to go to India.

4309. Do you allow men to volunteer in India for other brigades?—When a brigade is coming home we allow them to volunteer.

4310. But not for other regiments?—No.

4311. Do all your recruits go through Warley?—Not all.

4312. But the larger proportion do?—Yes. Warley is the receiving depôt for the recruit, and he is clothed at Warley, and put through the preliminary drill and passed on to Sheerness, which is the station where he learns the advanced stages of drill; but a great many recruits join the head-quarters of brigades at the out-stations in England.

4313. What length of time do you consider that it takes to make a recruit an artilleryman?—At least a year.

4314. Have you been able to keep all the men a year at drill before joining the brigades in India?—Not all, but we never send them out under nine months drill. We have been rather pushed to it to get advanced recruits.

4315. Do you distribute the men according to the length of time that they have been at Warley, or do you select the men for particular brigades?—We take them entirely from length of time. As they go into Warley so they come out, excepting when there are exceptions made of men sick, and so on.

4316. Then men of good character or bad character join the Indian brigades equally?—There is no selection either for the Indian brigade or for our own brigades in the colonies.

4317. Do you not still continue to supply the arsenals in India with non-commissioned officers?—I cannot say; but we have a considerable supernumerary list.

4318. Will you put in a return of the strength of

that supernumerary list ?—I will. (*Vide* Appendix V, No. 2.)

4319. (*Chairman.*) You have stated that somewhere about two-thirds of your time-expired men re-engage. Can you state to the Commission with regard to the remaining third, what proportion, or whether any of them wished to re-engage and were rejected on account either of physical disability or of bad conduct, or for any reason of that description ?—The refusal of the permission for a man to re-engage on account of bad conduct is very rare ; some who have been willing to re-engage have been rejected from medical causes, but not often.

4320. (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Do you think that the men of the Royal Artillery are as fine a body now as they used to be ?—Certainly not.

4321. Not in stamina ?—Not in stamina nor in character. In former days no man was enlisted for the artillery who could not produce a character signed by a householder or by the clergyman of the parish.

4322. Do you think that they are not physically as good ?—I think not. I do not think that we get anything like such fine men as we did.

4323. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) Have you looked over the evidence which Colonel Bingham gave before the last Recruiting Commission ?—I have not.

4324. Will you have the kindness to do so, and to bring down the returns which he gave in to the last Commission ?—I will. (*Vide* Appendix V, Nos. 3, 4, 5, 6.)

4325. Will you also be able to put in a return showing the relative service and relative ages of the artillery at the present date, in contrast with the ages and service of the corps, say in 1846, before any augmentation had been made to the regiment ?—Yes. (*Vide* Appendix V, No. 7.)

4326. Will you also give in another return showing the distribution of the regiment at the present time in batteries and its distribution in 1846 ?—I will. (*Vide* Appendix V, No. 8.)

4327. Will you be good enough to explain the arrangement which you make in order to keep the batteries on foreign service complete with men, in lieu of time-expired men, and those who have died ?—With regard to India we send out 5 per cent. upon the Indian establishment in excess of their strength with the annual drafts. With regard to the other colonies we merely replace them as necessity requires.

4328. Then until such time-expired men are struck off the strength of the regiment, or are pensioned, the vacancies remain unfilled up ?—Certainly.

4329. Have you observed the operation of the existing regulations connected with the withdrawal of good-conduct pay ?—I consider that the good-conduct pay is often lost to a man for very trivial causes. A man has to serve for three years in order to obtain a good-conduct badge, and his first three years of service are generally a source of great temptation ; he works very hard to keep out of the defaulters' book, and perhaps in a month he loses the benefit of his whole three years. He gets his second good-conduct badge five years after that, if he has not been deprived of his first, and he is liable to lose it in the same way. I think that rather a more serious offence should be required to take away a man's good-conduct pay.

Capt. G. H. A. Forbes, R.A.

3rd July 1866.

4330. Would you suggest any alteration by which the commanding officer might have it in his power to award the forfeiture of the good-conduct pay for a fixed time ?—There is no reason why a man should not be mulcted of his good-conduct pay in precisely the same way as the commanding officer can mulct him of his regular pay.

4331. And you would simply limit the operation of the punishment to a fixed time ?—I think that there is one objection to it, it would tend to complicate the accounts of the pay-serjeants, which are now more than a man can manage in a battery of artillery of 180 men ; it would complicate the accounts, especially when batteries are on the move ; there is now a great deal of difficulty with regard to the mulct pay, it gives a great deal of trouble, and after all it does not punish the man so much as it does the captain of the company, because it generally throws the man into debt, and therefore increases the liability of the captain, who is responsible for the debt. The difficulty arises, the pay-serjeant gets his accounts a little complicated, the captain has more than he can possibly do himself, and the consequence is a serious loss to the captain ; sometimes it is made known, but very often nothing is said about it, but the money is made good by the captain.

4332. Then your present objection arises more from the quantity of work required in a battery than from any objection to the proposed modification ?—I see no objection to the proposed modification, except as regards the captain of the battery's increased financial responsibility and labour.

4333. With regard to the proportion of married men in the artillery, can you state at all the number ?—We have a great many men married without leave, and we are over our establishment of men married with leave.

4334. Is the rule the same with regard to the artillery as with regard to the other branches of the service ?—Yes.

4335. As regards the proportion of married men in India is it in excess ?—No, not to any extent. I believe there is a small excess at present, which may be attributed to local marriages. We are not allowed to send them out, if the brigades in India have their numbers present with the brigade.

4336. But at present are the number of married men in India up to the proportion ?—They will be as near as possible correct in numbers when the drafts of the present year go out, because the drafts take out a certain proportion of married men to fill up the number in India ; but we are not allowed to send out any excess of married men to India, or to any of the other colonies.

The witness withdrew.

Adjourned to Thursday next at 11 o'clock.

Thursday, 5th July 1866.

PRESENT :

THE EARL OF LONGFORD IN THE CHAIR (*In the room of Lord Dalhousie absent from sickness.*)

SIR DUNCAN CAMERON.	COLONEL WILSON PATTEN.
MAJOR-GENERAL BALFOUR.	MR. O'REILLY.
COLONEL CHAPMAN.	COLONEL RADCLIFFE.

The Right Hon. General SIR HUGH ROSE, G.C.B., examined.

Right Hon. General Sir H. Rose, G.C.B.

5th July 1866.

4337. (*Chairman.*) This Commission is directed to inquire how the system of recruiting the army can be improved ; also into the operation of the Limited Service Act of 1847, and what inducements can be held out to soldiers to re-engage at the expiration of their first term of service. Can you give the Commission any suggestions bearing upon these subjects ?—I think that the Limited Service Act has operated very prejudicially on the military feeling of the soldiers. They look upon the army merely as a stepping-stone to something else ; in most cases I should say their minds are constantly diverted from the service to gaining their

Right Hon. General Sir H. Rose, G.C.B.

5th July 1866.

livelihood in some other mode which may be more profitable and more agreeable to them. I also think that it has had a very bad effect upon the non-commissioned officers. I find that they are not so zealous or efficient as they were, and I have particularly observed this lately in Ireland; they did not make themselves so well acquainted with the men as formerly. Many cases of Fenianism occurred; and the non-commissioned officers, especially those of a higher grade, ought to have known and reported what was going on, but they did not do so, generally speaking. I think that in many ways the Limited Service Act has had a bad effect on the interests of the service; and I am not at all certain that it has promoted enlistment, generally speaking. When a man entered for 21 years he made up his mind to remain in the army. Whereas now when he comes in for a limited service he does not make up his mind to serve in the army as a profession for his life; he merely considers it as a road to something else. On the other hand, a great many good arguments, I believe, were brought forward against the 21 years service. Several of them, I think, have disappeared by practice; but on the whole I should be induced to recommend 18 years' service, giving the soldier an increased bounty if he enlisted for the whole term of 18 years, and dividing the term into 12 years and 6 years. I think that 18 years would secure to the service, upon a considerable average, all the efficiency of a soldier, that is to say, that the service would obtain from him all that was possible or fair. I think that a period of 12 years, for the first term of service, would be more advantageous than 10, and get two years more service from the soldier. Although I think that there is a great difference to a man between enlisting for a period of 10 or 12 years and enlisting for a period of 18 or 21 years, I do not think that it would make much difference to him whether he enlisted for 10 or 12 years. I would give him 2*d.* a day on re-enlistment for the second period. I would increase the pay of the non-commissioned officers.

4338. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) I suppose that you would give a man 2*d.* a day on re-enlistment, or that you would give 2*d.* a day after twelve years to a man who had at once enlisted for 18 years?—Certainly, and an additional bounty on enlistment for giving to the State the whole service of 18 years at once. I would also considerably improve the pension; I would give a man 1*s.* a day at the expiration of 18 years, and his good-conduct pay; and then, in order to secure the advantage of the old system of the 21 years, which did possess many advantages, I would allow the commanding officer and the surgeon to judge whether, at the expiration of 18 years, a man would be efficient for three years more; and as an inducement I would give him 1*d.* a day as another period of good-conduct pay. I would give him four pennies additional for the 18 years, and then for the other three years I would let him get a penny more; that would be an inducement to him.

4339. (*Col. Radcliffe.*) A man would have 2*d.* a day after the 12 years as service pay, and at the end of 18 years if he remained for 21 years, you would give him another penny?—Yes. I think that one should consider what is due in justice to the State and in justice to the soldier. I think that in justice to the soldier he should be treated on the same principle as that on which a man gets an exceptional pension when he is severely wounded or loses his eyesight. I would on the same principle give a pension to a soldier when his health has been completely broken by the diseases which he never would have contracted except from his service as a soldier. I would give him a pension for a shattered constitution occasioned by cholera or diarrhœa, for eyesight seriously damaged, or, in short, the Indian and Colonial diseases. I heard of a case the other day when a recruiting serjeant was bringing 13 recruits, and passed some men who had come from India; they fell in with the recruits and talked with them, and told them that they might go to India, and that they would get sick of cholera and diarrhœa, and would come home with broken health and have nothing for it. I believe that every one of those men left the recruiting serjeant.

4340. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) Do you consider that men discharged in the course of their service with constitutions broken down by illness caused by the service, should receive a pension?—Certainly; when it is proved that their ill-health is not caused by their own fault; I would never extend it to ill-health caused by vice or intemperance. I would also give what I believe is now not given, namely, an additional pension for useful or gallant service; it should I think be entered in a man's small book and certified by the commanding officer and adjutant if he had performed that service, no matter upon what testimony, so long as it was a fact that he had done so, and then I think that the Board, on his discharge, should take it into consideration and recommend his having an extra penny, or what they thought fit. At Kilmainham, and elsewhere, there are old soldiers who have performed special acts of gallantry or useful service, and I think that it would produce a very good effect on the morale of the army, and on the classes who furnish recruits, if those acts of good conduct were rewarded in this manner. I allude to men, for instance, who have never been absent from the trenches during all seasons, who have rallied their comrades on an alarm, a panic, or a reverse, or have done, in short, any gallant and useful service. Nothing is more trying to the morale of troops than sudden and unexpected danger, and nothing, therefore, is of greater value, and should be better rewarded, than the cool resolution which meets and repels such danger. There is a feeling amongst both officers and men that services of patient unostentatious courage are not rewarded, whilst the more conspicuous courage, which is rewarded by the Victoria Cross, is very prominently recompensed. I think that it would be an excellent plan to reward the enduring and steadfast courage of soldiers, which has been very useful to the service and the State. I have known numerous applications for the Victoria Cross for gallant, and, at the same time, very useful service undeniably proved, both as regards officers and men, which have not been granted on the ground that they did not fulfil the conditions laid down for the award of the Victoria Cross.

4341. (*Chairman.*) Will you proceed with any further observations which you have to make?—With respect to the number of men who re-engage, so far as I can learn, about half re-engage in England, but in India much less. The great majority come home after their service has expired in India, and the expense of sending home these men and sending back substitutes is so great, that the Government of India had in their consideration to give them a very large bounty of about 40*l.*, as a matter of economy. I thought that it would be very prejudicial to the army, would create a great deal of drunkenness and irregularity, and that very little of that 40*l.* would find its way into the savings bank. I therefore ventured to suggest to the Government of India that, on the supposition that there was to be no change of the 10 years' service, they, instead of giving this 40*l.*, should give the soldier on re-engaging 1½*d.* a day for the first five years, and 1½*d.* a day for the next five years, making altogether 20 years, and an extra ration to the married soldier's wife when she had a family of two or more children. There is a great feeling among the men that their increased usefulness during their 10 years' service is not acknowledged. I have heard that this is the case from officers of a benevolent disposition, who are in the habit of mixing a good deal and making themselves acquainted with their men—Colonel Dillon, for instance, of the 2nd Battalion, Rifle Brigade, who was extremely liked by his men—and officers of that class. A very large number of men were coming home from India, 2,000, in the last year of my command. I inquired of Colonel Dillon and others what means they would suggest to induce these men to re-enlist. Colonel Dillon said that the feeling amongst the men was not merely a mercenary one, but that they thought that

Right Hon. General Sir H. Rose, G.C.B.
5th July 1866.

they had learnt a great deal, and had become much better soldiers and much more useful to the army during their 10 years' service, and that that increase of utility was not in any way acknowledged. He represented their feeling by saying that he thought that if they wore some badge as being 10 years' men, and were excused from certain parades, it would be an advantage; in all of which reasoning I quite concurred. I know that this feeling does exist amongst the men, that although they have served for 10 years, have learnt all the varieties of drill and musketry instruction, and that though some of them have been extremely well educated in the regimental schools, have learnt habits of order, and are much more useful to the State, they have no distinction or advantage over a soldier who comes from the plough or the cart. I suggested these ameliorations to the Government of India which I believe they approved, and I showed that if they gave $1\frac{1}{2}d.$ for the first five years, and $1\frac{1}{2}d.$ for the next five years, which would make altogether $3d.$, and an increased ration to married soldiers, they would still save as compared with the $40l.$ bounty which they purposed to give. It is, however, now, a question whether the period of 10 years shall not be changed, and I think that it would be better to have 12 and 6 years instead of 10 and 11 years. I think that in 18 years, in the great majority of cases, what with sentry duty, colonial work, and different causes, the soldier, generally speaking, has rendered to the State all the service which, physically speaking, he can, and that after that time his service is exceptional; but even then the efficiency which remains in him in these exceptional cases might be gained, and the soldier benefited by allowing him to serve on for three years, subject to the opinion of the commanding officer and the surgeon of the regiment, thus securing the whole amount of his 21 years' service. But I would certainly let the recruit volunteer for the 18 years' service if he wished it. A recruit who volunteered for 18 years would be a better soldier than a man who comes in for broken periods. He would have made up his mind to serve for the whole of his days, as it were, in the army. As regards recruiting, we all know that trifles act very much upon men. It can hardly be called a trifle, for I think that the recruits would in a great many cases volunteer for a regiment because their fathers, relations, friends, men of the same county, or men of their village or parish, were serving or had served in the regiment, or speak with pride of its distinguished services and gallant actions in the field, and in that sense I certainly would advocate not general, but regimental recruiting, namely, that a man should serve in the regiment which he preferred. The station of a regiment also weighs very much with a man. In short, a great many causes induce a man to enter a regiment, none of which operate as regards his enlisting for general service. I would also encourage a closer connexion between the militia regiments and the regiments of the line. I think it very desirable that the militia regiments should be as much as possible a nursery for the regiments of the line, and that obstacles should be removed which interfere with militia men entering the line. A return to the ballot of the militia would have a good effect,—an opinion which is shared in by many experienced militia officers. There is another point which I should wish to mention: I think that the delay in settling the accounts of the men when they return home has had an unfavourable effect; men are kept for a long time without their accounts being settled. It would be a very good thing to have a depôt formed which should be charged with the immediate settlement of the men's accounts when they come home. The next point upon which I would observe is, that the recruiting by pensioners has not succeeded very well, and, in my opinion, it would be best to return to the old system. A pensioner does not feel the same interest in recruiting, and he is not so active as a recruiting serjeant. Statistics are not always correct without taking into consideration collateral causes; but there is a curious return which shows that after the year 1847, which I believe was the first year when the Limited Service Act came into operation, the recruiting for five years diminished very much; that is to say, the recruiting for the five years, 1847 included, was much less than in the five years preceding. This may have been accidental, but the difference was as much as 18,000 men. With reference to re-enlistment I think that one reason against re-enlisting in India is the effect on the soldiers of the severe epidemics, which might be obviated if regiments were stationed in more healthy localities. The railroads and the lateral lines of communication, some of which I believe are to be tramways, would enable a large force to be concentrated at the unhealthy localities very rapidly, and instead of having a sickly garrison there would be fresh men, with good health, from the mountains or healthy stations. Small detachments are, as it is termed, dotted over the country, and have the reverse of a good effect; in the case of any serious disturbance they would act as incitements to insurgents either for the sake of plunder, of hostility to the Government, or the success of their own designs. There are also a few very healthy stations in the plains, and I think that they should be made use of; they are almost as healthy as England, and in very good strategical positions. There is, for example, Roy Bareilly, lately abandoned as a station, which is near a ford of the Ganges, and within reach of Lucknow, Cawnpore, Allahabad, and Benares. These are all unhealthy but important stations, particularly Allahabad, a very important strategical position, standing at the conflux of the Ganges, on various lines of communication, and one of the arsenals of Bengal. Roy Bareilly ought to be a support and reserve for these unhealthy stations. It was tried for about six years, and the health of the men there was continuously good.

4342. It has been suggested that good-conduct pay should be made more secure to the soldiers, only to be forfeited by sentence of court-martial rather than by the decision of the commanding officer; what is your opinion upon that point?—As it is, so far from the commanding officers being thought to be too severe, there is a general impression, which perhaps is not unfounded, that they are rather too lenient as regards taking away good-conduct pay, and that the commanding officer from a feeling for the soldier looks over offences. I do not think that there has been any undue severity in this respect on the part of the commanding officer, in short I am certain that it has been rather the contrary.

4343. The present system does not work unfairly to the soldier?—I think not.

4344. It has been suggested that some additional articles of clothing, which the soldier now has to pay for, might be issued to him gratuitously, such as a fatigue jacket, particularly; what is your opinion in that respect?—I certainly think that that might be done. In the fatigue duties which he has to perform he wears out his clothes almost more than in any other duty. It would be fair to give him, for the winter, a good warm coat, and for the summer a dress.

4345. (*Sir D. Cameron.*) Would you let a soldier have a free discharge as an indulgence at any period before he had completed his 18 years?—Yes, I certainly would not shut the door to it entirely. I think that if he had good service, and especially if he had good service in the field, that indulgence might be granted to him.

4346. But you would not let him have a right to it?—No, it should be done as a great favour.

4347. Do you propose to give a soldier a pension after 12 years' service?—I do not think that I would. I think that if you give these small pensions they operate against the interests of the service. Persons say "There goes a threepenny man," or "a sixpenny man." It is very desirable to reward a soldier of 12 years good service; but if it operates, as described, against the interests of the service, the pension had better not be given. I think that these small pensions have discredited the pension system. As regards

Right Hon. General Sir H. Rose, G.C.B.

5th July 1866.

India, I believe that 2,000 men are now coming to England, and that the chief reason is a great wish to come home. I would not shut the door to a soldier being brought home at the expense of the Government, and going back again. When he re-engages in India, I would give him a furlough and bring him back again; that is to say, on a limited scale, because the Government of India would object to the expense if the system were too much extended.

4348. Is not 12 years rather a long period to keep a man in the service, and then to dismiss him without a pension; is it not rather an argument for retaining the 10 years period instead of going to the 12 years?—I think that 12 years is better for the good of the service, but the objections which you mention would be obviated by men enlisting for 18 years at once, which I think would be very desirable.

4349. (*Col. Radcliffe.*) Would you give a pension to any man whose health was broken down at any period?—Yes.

4350. And that pension should be fixed, and not be a temporary pension as at present?—Certainly. A pension is given, now, to a man whose hand is blown off by an explosion; he should receive it on the same principle, if his health were completely ruined, or his eyesight all but gone, in consequence of service; this loss of health to be proved, of course, by the certificate of the commanding officer and surgeon of the regiment. Such a system of pensions would render the service very popular.

4351. (*Col. Chapman.*) What pension would you propose after 18 years?—I would give 1*s.*, the same as for 21 years, and I would give the man good-conduct pay plus the 1*s.* I think that to increase the pension is only justice to the soldier on account of the increased dearness of provisions, and the increased prices of labour.

4352. Supposing that a serjeant had previously had two or three good-conduct rings, would you allow him to count those towards pension when eventually discharged?—Certainly. I think that the pensions should mark the sense of the Government of the good conduct of the soldier.

4353. (*Col. Radcliffe.*) You would make the pension as at present, excepting that you would make the basis of the pension 1*s.* instead of 8*d.*?—Certainly.

4354. In support of your views, do you not think that if you gave a soldier a pension after 18 years service, he would be more able to keep himself and to take a situation than after 21 years?—Certainly. If he serves for 21 years it is, according to my plan, entirely at his own option, and he would get an additional 1*d.*

4355. Situations are more open to a man of 35 or 36 than to a man of 41?—Yes.

4356. With regard to the good-conduct pay, do you not think that the loss of good-conduct pay should become a sentence of punishment by the commanding officer, instead of a consequence of punishment?—I think that in this case the feelings of the commanding officer would be brought too much into play, and that a person of mild disposition would remit that punishment; but the fact is that, in either case, the commanding officer has it in his power to award a degree of punishment which would not deprive the man of his good-conduct badge.

4357. But at present it makes the punishment very heavy for a slight crime?—Yes; but, as I have said before, I think that the punishment as regards the good-conduct pay is mildly administered. I think that there is no harshness in this respect. Generally speaking there is an idea, and not an unfounded one, that offences are remitted with a view not to take away the good-conduct pay.

4358. That might be rather avoided by making it a sentence?—Certainly, in this sense it might be so.

4359. And by allowing the commanding officer to give a severer punishment?—That is quite a matter for consideration.

4360. The loss of good-conduct pay perhaps affects non-commissioned officers more than anybody else, that is to say the corporals?—Yes.

4361. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) There have been two suggestions made with regard to the good-conduct pay, one is that a man should not be deprived of it except by order of the permanent commanding officer, that is to say, that when an inferior officer, from the absence of his superior officer, or from some other cause, is in temporary command, he should not have the power of inflicting such a sentence as would deprive a man of his good-conduct pay, but that the discretion should always rest with the permanent commanding officer; would you approve of that?—I think that in this case it would be better if left to the decision of the permanent commanding officer.

4362. The other suggestion which was made, was that there should be a discretion in the commanding officer to deprive a man of his good-conduct pay for a less term than one year, for offences involving certain punishments between the present standard of seven days and some higher standard to be fixed; what is your opinion upon that suggestion?—What is now a punishment inserted in the regimental defaulter's book, deprives a man of his good-conduct pay; and this is a good and safe rule.

4363. You have mentioned that you think it desirable that men in their second period of service, should have certain distinctions, and that they might be exempted from certain parades and duties?—Yes.

4364. Do you think that that could be left to the discretion of each commanding officer, or could anything like a general rule be framed?—I would certainly have a general rule.

4365. Do you think that general rules could be framed which would give those men exemptions?—Yes, certainly. In the system of workshops they allow certain exemptions from duty, and it has worked very well; it would be very easy to establish a general rule.

4366. And you think that that would be valuable?—I think so; it would have a very good effect.

4367. You have suggested that it would only be just to the men to supply them with certain necessaries, especially for fatigue duties, at the cost of the State, which they do not now receive. There is, first, a shell jacket; is there anything else which suggests itself to your mind?—I would give trousers in addition to the shell jacket.

4368. Do you not think that it would be fair to the men that the State should so supply them with clothing as that the well conducted and careful man might calculate upon a certain average amount of free cash pay in the course of the year, say 3*d.* a day?—As it is, the soldier who takes care of his clothes has less to purchase than a careless soldier. With regard to the rations, I think that the ration of three-quarters of a pound of meat when it is boiled is not enough for a man; he should have, I think, one pound of meat; it is very desirable that he should have a little meat to eat with his breakfast or his evening meal. When the three-quarters of a pound of meat is cooked it appears very little.

4369. Do you think that the ration in other respects is now satisfactory?—I think that it is; the cooking is a good deal improved.

4370. You have mentioned that you think it desirable that the connexion between militia regiments and line regiments should, as far as possible, be kept up in order to supply recruits to the line battalions?—To give an *esprit de corps.*

4371. Do you think that that could be in any way assisted by allowing men, after their 18 years' service, to complete their three or more years for their increased pay and pension in a militia regiment. Supposing that an Oxfordshire man had enlisted in the 52nd Regiment, and had served 18 years and was somewhat worn out, and that you said to him, "In order to "complete your time for your full 21 years pension "you may serve three years" (or an increased term as it may be considered less service) "in the Oxford-

" shire Militia ;" do you think that that would be a desirable plan ?—Yes, I think that it would have a good effect. I think that the same feeling of nationality which is to be found in national regiments exists, but in a minor degree, in county regiments. Any national or local distinction is highly prized. We know how strong it is in Highland and Irish regiments. The Nottingham Regiment, the 45th, of which I had the honour to be the colonel, are very anxious to be called the Sherwood Rangers ; there is not an officer or a man who is not most anxious to gain that title. The 92nd Highlanders had a great wish to have the addition of " Gordon ; " the 42nd, that of the " Black Watch ;" and this feeling is military and creditable, and maintains the *esprit de corps*.

4372. Do you not think that a large number of men in the Sherwood Rangers Militia Regiment would like to enlist in the 45th Regiment of the line ?—Yes. The term of " Sherwood Rangers," or some such appellation, would bring in recruits.

4373. And do you not think that if it was arranged that the line regiment should furnish as many men as they conveniently could, capable of being non-commissioned officers in that militia regiment, they again would be a great means of inducing men to volunteer from the militia to their own line regiment ?—Certainly ; I would have a recruiting party at the county town.

4374. Do you think that it would be possible to establish this connexion between line battalions and battalions of militia even if the line regiment did not bear the militia title ?—I do not think that it would be so easy.

4375. But do you not think that in time you could establish that connexion. For instance, certain militia regiments give so many recruits to the 60th Rifles, or the Rifle Brigade, although they have not a nominal connexion ?—It might be so ; but I would not change anything in the excellent and very distinguished regiment which you name. Their great reputation will always attract recruits. London furnishes a great many, who are generally intelligent men.

4376. You have said (and I believe that you are quite borne out by the statistics) that recruiting by pensioners has not proved an effectual mode. Would you approve of a proposition which has been made by some persons to organize an exclusive recruiting corps, namely a corps of discharged non-commissioned officers, entirely for recruiting purposes, for the whole army, without any particular connexion with the regiments or the battalions for which they recruited ?—That would rather affect my other principle ; I should not approve of that. Men feel more interest for their own regiment, and know better how to appeal to recruits, and to tell them the good services of their own regiment than to praise a regiment in which they have no interest.

4377. Do you think that head-quarter recruiting is generally successful, and should be encouraged ?—I think so ; it acts as an incentive to a good commanding officer, and it is very useful.

4378. Do you not think that, for the purpose of affording opportunities to such recruiting, a battalion should, where practicable, be stationed for a portion of their home service in country towns ?—I think that it would be a very good plan, and that it would be popular.

4379. You must be most competent to form an opinion upon this point,—do you think that there would be any fear of injuring the discipline and efficiency of English regiments, if, during some of the winter months they were stationed in county towns, and were not kept either in great camps, or in garrison towns for their whole service ?—It could not hurt their discipline at all. No good commanding officer would allow the discipline of his regiment to be affected by such a cause.

4380. A suggestion has been made that many good recruits might be got by means of men of good character going on furlough, if they were allowed to have a beating order, or if some arrangement could be made so as to permit them to get recruits for their own regiment, and if some simple arrangement were made by which they could be approved and forwarded. What is your opinion of that suggestion ?—I think that it would be a good plan. I do not see any objection to it.

4381. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) You stated that a proposal had been made by the Government of India to give a man as much as 40*l.* if he rejoined ?—The Government of India were deliberating upon that point.

4382. You said that you objected to it. Have you ever considered what would be a judicious alteration of the present system so as to induce more soldiers to rejoin in India ?—I think that it would be a good plan to give a man a furlough home, and that a good man should have a furlough for any important family reasons, such as the death of a father, or the possession of a little inheritance, or having a sick mother or father or near relative. I would not shut the door to a soldier's having a furlough. Then I think that a further inducement would be having better stations in India. What certainly renders the service unpopular is the great epidemics which have occurred at Lahore and other places, carrying off a large portion of the regiment. The cholera influences almost the whole regiment ; the choleraic atmosphere affects the health of those men who do not actually suffer from cholera. At Delhi the Rifle Brigade were affected by local unhealthy influences. The men get boils and sores. Those sores run into one another, forming large wounds, and are very painful, and disagreeable to look at. Sometimes the sores extend over the whole body. This disease exercises a great effect on the morale of the men.

4383–4. What would you suggest as a better means of preventing the great number who now come home from doing so ; would you suggest any alteration in the bounty ?—I would give more bounty.

4385. What alteration would you make in the present bounty ?—It is now 11*l.* with everything included, if they enlist at head-quarters, which is very desirable. I would relax that so far that I would let them enlist anywhere in India. I think the bounty should be increased after a proper and mature consideration as to the amount. There have been several cases of men leaving their regiment, and going to Calcutta or Bombay, and re-enlisting there, and they are thus deprived of their gratuity on re-enlisting. I would let them have it, and would not make it compulsory that they should enlist at the head-quarters of their regiment. So long as they enlisted in India I think that I would give them the gratuity, and that would secure a good many men ; and the system of granting furloughs which I have before mentioned, would be an additional attraction.

4386. You say that you think that a person discharged on account of ill health, in the British army generally, should have some sort of pension ?—Yes.

4387. Would it be very easy to distinguish those men whose health had been injured by service, and those men whose health had been injured by self-indulgence ?—I think so. I would not give it to those who had delirium tremens, which is a very common disease in India, or diseases caused by intemperance or by vice ; but I would certainly give it in the case of any of the permanent diseases caused by the great epidemics, such as cholera, diarrhœa, fever, &c., and I would give it in such a case as injury from a gun bursting, a wheel going over a man's leg, or any *service* wound or injury.

4388. Even in those cases would it be very easy to distinguish the soldiers who had suffered from those epidemics in consequence, not of delirium tremens, but of rather a lax mode of life ?—I have visited the hospitals a great deal, and the surgeons give perfect information on that head.

4389. Do you think that it would be easy to establish a rule which could not be misunderstood ?—I think so when once the principle is acknowledged.

4390. I see by a return that 10 per cent. of the casualties of the army are owing to discharges by indul-

Right Hon. General Sir H. Rose, G.C.B.

5th July 1856.

gence; can you state to the Commission what the system is of discharging by indulgence?—Very good men, who have nearly completed their service, are allowed a free discharge. I think that it is a good thing, in the case of a very good man who has perhaps a year left; it makes the service popular; it is a part of the good-conduct pay system.

4391. From your experience would you say that the indulgences are fairly granted, or that it is desirable to be more lax or more strict with regard to them?—I think that they are fairly granted; there is no abuse that I am aware of. I should like to add to what I have said as to non-commissioned officers not being so good as they were; that I know several instances where men might have been made non-commissioned officers towards the expiration of their 10 years' service, but they have declined it as it was not worth their while. There are frequent instances of serjeants, with the best prospects, taking their discharge, and even enlisting again as privates, which has very much affected the feeling and efficiency of non-commissioned officers.

4392. (*Chairman.*) Do you consider that the recruits now enlisted are inferior as soldiers to those formerly enlisted?—I often hear it said that it is so, but I think that this opinion is somewhat exaggerated. The men are a little lower in height than they used to be.

4393. With regard to the scale of pensions which you have mentioned, have you made any calculation of what expense would be entailed by it?—I have not.

4394. From your experience of foreign armies are you aware how their pension list compares with the pension list of the soldiers of this country?—It is not nearly so beneficial as ours.

4395. Although soldiers do not re-engage in India, do not volunteers from regiments ordered home come forward freely to remain in the country?—Yes, and particularly the married men. The married men are very well off in India; they have generally two small rooms to themselves. I do not think that the service in India is in itself at all unpopular, it is merely the serious diseases which make it so. The men have far greater comforts, with regard to reading, refreshment rooms, &c., than they have elsewhere; almost every regiment there has its regimental and company cricket club; the men play till it is quite dark. The reading, recreation, and refreshment rooms are very well organized, and, in all the regiments, well attended. I saw one night more than 500 men of the Rifles in the reading room; it was very well lighted, and nicely furnished. At the end of the recreation room, or in a separate room, there is a refreshment place with rolls of bread, butter, tea, coffee, ginger beer (made on the best receipt) cold meat, &c. The men are extremely fond of this system. The money which they used to spend in drinking in the Indian liquor shops they now spend in the refreshment room. They very often do not go out of their barracks at all after dark, and they then have all sorts of games in the recreation rooms.

4396. Do you adhere to the opinion that a large portion of the garrison of India may be located in the hill stations?—Certainly. I think that strategically, politically, and in the interests of the "*morale*," it would be extremely advantageous. There is a vast range of mountains going from the south-west to the north-east of India, which gives the complete command of the plains in the Presidency of Bengal; and with the communications which at present exist the men could be brought rapidly to any part of the plains. Of course there are some points, such as Allahabad, which must be held; but in a sanitary and military point of view I think that it is of the greatest possible importance that the men should be located in the hill or healthy stations. All the European vegetables grow there, and I think that the English race would succeed perfectly in the mountains. In the plains it degenerates till a man becomes a sort of *lusus naturæ*, and the third generation is perfectly black and small, and more like monkeys than human beings; but I have not the slightest doubt that in the mountains the Anglo-Saxon race would prosper.

4397. Have you considered what proportion of the 65,000 European soldiers might be in the hill stations?—I have gone a great deal into it, and there are several reports of mine to the Government of India which I venture to suggest might be laid before this Commission. In these reports I have stated the localities where the troops might be stationed with advantage to all the interests which I have named. I think that if the barracks in India were protected by a well devised plan of fortification—generally speaking, field—affording protection without interfering with ventilation, economy would be consulted, and a much smaller garrison would suffice for the requirements of the preservation of the public peace; and that this system would obviate the necessity of keeping so many British troops in very hot and unhealthy stations. It stands to reason that troops in straggling defenceless barracks weaken, rather than protect, the interests of the public peace.

4398. (*Mr. O'Reilly.*) Do you think that it would have a good effect upon the service, if the length of consecutive service in India and in other unhealthy climates could be shortened?—The regiments come home now every 10 years.

4399. If it could be made even shorter than that do you think that it would render the service more popular?—If it could be reduced to eight years I think that it would be better. It is a matter of public expense.

4400. Would it not be better if the necessity of troops doing duty in unhealthy stations out of India were diminished as much as possible by the employment of Asiatic troops?—Yes. In India this is done as much as is consistent with public safety. The employment of Asiatic troops in British Colonies would have, I think, an excellent effect, and has been recommended by the most experienced military authorities. The Sikhs are excellent troops, and also the troops recruited from the mountains. I think that the Sikhs, or Goorkhas, are equal to any European troops, whether in success or reverse: they are not discouraged by a reverse.

4401. Then you think that there would be no difficulty in organizing a force of Asiatic troops for service out of India, if such were desirable?—None whatever. This is the opinion of every Indian officer of good experience that I know.

4402. I believe that the new canteen system has been of great advantage to the soldiers; does your experience concur with that?—I think that it has; but it rather clashes with the system of refreshment rooms, which is an excellent adjunct to the reading rooms, and which has worked extremely well. It would be a good thing that the new canteen should take upon itself to furnish the refreshment room. There is nothing that the soldier likes more than reading and drinking a cup of tea or coffee, or having a plate of bread and meat; and I think that the new canteen might do that very well indeed. In the refreshment room there is a list of what they supply to the soldier, with the price of every article; and there is not a better guarantee of discipline than the system of barrack recreation and refreshment. Instead of the soldier going to the ale-house or to the bazaar, he turns into his refreshment room, as we should go to a club; and he enjoys it exceedingly.

4403. (*Sir D. Cameron.*) Are the men who are sent out from their depôts to join their regiments in India, generally men of more or less than two years' service at home?—If there is a call for men, men of all service are sent.

4404. Is it not advisable that no man under 20 years of age should be sent out to India?—Certainly.

4405. I think that almost all the medical men are of that opinion?—Yes.

4406. And considering the casualties in India, perhaps it is advisable to adhere to that rule?—Certainly, when it is possible. There is another point which I

Right Hon. General Sir H. Rose, G.C.B.

5th July 1866.

wish to mention, namely, that another evil of the Limited Service Act is that men are not sent out with their regiments (and we all know that old soldiers are the best men) if they are 18 months short of their term, in consequence of the expense. The other day a regiment was sent on from the Cape of Good Hope, and 100 men were left behind because they were nine-years men, so that the regiment went short 100 men from the Cape of Good Hope to India on that account, and those men were sent back to their depôt in England at a great expense and inconvenience to the service. I wrote for the particulars.

4407. (*Chairman.*) That is one of the many inconveniences of the Limited Service Act?—Yes; Colonel Fraser, commanding the 14th depôt battalion, wrote in reply, that he could not well send out a detachment as he was expecting a large draft of the 96th, nine-years service men, who did not wish to re-engage on the regiment going from the Cape to India. Therefore the regiment which was on active service went short 100 men, and they were perhaps the best men of the regiment. The Duke of Wellington, I believe, used to say, that he considered the old soldier worth three or four others.

4408–9. (*Sir D. Cameron.*) He said, men who had seen two or three campaigns?—Yes. Colonel Fraser says, "I believe that these men on arriving in England "were sent to Colchester, where the depôt proceeded "on the 6th of June; if I remember rightly the num- "ber of them was about 100."

The witness withdrew.

Capt. W. C. Harris.

Captain WILLIAM CHARLES HARRIS examined.

4410. (*Col. Wilson Patten.*) You are engaged in connexion with the London Police?—Yes, I am one of the Assistant Commissioners.

4411. How long have you been in that position?—I have held the office of Assistant Commissioner for upwards of 10 years.

4412. Then you are thoroughly acquainted with the class of men from whom you recruit the police?—Yes.

4413. Do you take many old soldiers into the police?—We take all men of good conduct, that is to say, who have the full number of good-conduct badges to which they are entitled.

4414. What is the limit of age?—35.

4415. Is any large proportion of the police made up of soldiers?—The proportion of military to civilians is about one in 12.

4416. About what number of men have you in the Metropolitan Police who have served in the army?—We have 640 men who have served in the army, namely, from the artillery 61, from the cavalry 163, and from the infantry 416.

4417. Have you found any greater difficulty in later years in obtaining men for the police than you had in former years?—Certainly; great difficulty now exists in getting good men for the police.

4418. Can you state what is the cause of that difficulty?—The great demand for labour. The railways require a large number of men; and the constabulary being now general throughout England is another cause why recruiting for the Metropolitan Police is difficult.

4419. What measures have you taken in consequence of the increased difficulty?—The Secretary of State has recently sanctioned an increase to the pay of the force.

4420. How much?—The serjeants and constables are now placed in classes; serjeants of the 1st class receive 28*s.* per week; 2nd class, 26*s.*; constables, 1st class, 23*s.*; 2nd class, 22*s.*; 3rd class, 21*s.*; and 4th class, 19*s.*; 19*s.* is the lowest rate of pay, and there are comparatively speaking but few men in the lowest class.

4421. But they have all been gradually increased?—Yes; the pay of the force has been gradually increased.

4422. With that increase of pay, has the difficulty in finding men much diminished?—When the pay was first raised we increased our establishment I should think at least 500 men, but since January last the number has been gradually falling off. On the 1st of January we had 78 vacancies. At this time we have 250 vacancies. Our authorized strength of all ranks is 7,566.

4423. Have you at all reduced the standard?—Not in the least; we have kept the same standard throughout.

4424. Are the class of men whom you get much the same in bodily vigour?—Yes, I think they are. Our chief surgeon, whose duty it is to examine all candidates, is very particular, and he rejects a large number of men who are summoned for examination; he rejects them principally on the score of not being sufficiently intelligent.

4425. Then do you think that the class of men whom you now get is an inferior class, generally speaking, from what it was?—I do not think that we have such a pick of men as we used to have, and within the last month we have been obliged to take a larger proportion of Irish.

4426. Are you in communication with any other departments of the constabulary force in England except the Metropolitan?—No.

4427. Have you any knowledge whether they are under the same difficulty as the Metropolitan Police are?—I think that nearly all counties are in the same difficulty as we are, the difficulty of getting good men.

4428. And from the same causes?—From the same causes.

4429. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) What is your standard?—5 feet 7.

4430. Have you any chest measurement?—No.

4431. But you require intelligence?—Intelligence is a great point with us.

4432. Does your medical examiner judge of the intelligence, or do you decide that matter yourself?—It is left to the decision of the chief surgeon; he is perhaps guided somewhat by the opinion of the superintendent of the A Division, who is always present; and questions are put to the men.

4433. (*Sir D. Cameron.*) Do the men engage for any particular period?—No, they can resign on giving one month's notice.

4434. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) Besides the money allowances mentioned by you are any other allowances given in the way of coals and so on?—Yes; each single constable has a weekly allowance of 20 lbs. weight of coals during the summer, and of 40 lbs. during the winter. Married constables receive 40 lbs. weight of coals all the year round.

4435. Are there any sick allowances?—Yes, all the men are attended by a divisional surgeon, and in the event of a man's death, he is buried at the expense of the Commissioners.

4436. Will you put in a statement of all the advantages which the police enjoy?—In the first place, the single constables reside in stations; a deduction of 1*s.* a week being made from the pay of those who so reside.

4437. Do you furnish them with bedding, or anything of that kind?—Yes; beds and bedding are found. Our stations are very nicely fitted up; libraries, mess, and cooking kitchens are provided, as likewise washing and cleaning rooms. The stations are very completely furnished.

4438. How is the messing of the men arranged?—The messing is arranged amongst themselves.

4439. No allowances are given to the men?—None, except coals.

4440. Neither in the shape of bread nor of meat?—Neither one nor the other.

4441. Do they get their clothing?—Yes.

4442. Have you ever been able to affix a money

Capt. W. C. Harris. — 5th July 1866.

value to all the allowances given to the police, so that you might compare the pay of the soldier with that of the police ?—I am now speaking off hand, but I should say that the clothing is worth 5*l.* or five guineas a year.

4443. Perhaps you can give us an estimate of the money value altogether ?—I estimate the advantages enjoyed by single men residing in stations at the following yearly sums, viz., coals 13*s.* 7*d.*, clothing 5*l.* 2*s.* 5*d.*, lodgings 2*l.* 12*s.* (above the sum of 1*s.* a week stopped from the pay of the men), gratuities 1*l.*, medical attendance 1*l.* 1*s.*

4444. When your men are sick do they get their pay ?—A deduction of 1*s.* a day is made from a man's pay if not hurt on duty : if he is hurt on duty he gets the full amount ; in order to prevent malingering, 1*s.* a day is deducted when the man is absent from duty on account of sickness.

4445. When he is not on duty, is he in hospital ? —No ; if the illness is serious he is taken to one of the London hospitals. We subscribe to all the hospitals in London.

4446. In that case does the policeman lose anything ; does he pay for his hospital advice ?—No.

4447. (*Col. Chapman.*) Do the men get any allowances after serving ?—Yes.

4448. What service in the police entitles a man *to* a pension ?—There has been a recent alteration as to pensions ; according to the revised scale a man may on completing 15 years' service receive fifteen-fiftieths of his pay, and an increase of one-fiftieth for each successive year up to 30 years. Pensions to men under the age of 60 years, and for less than 30 years' service, are granted for a term of five years only ; the Commissioner being empowered to recommend the grant for a longer period of years, or for life, in a case of extraordinary merit or good conduct, taking the length of service also into account. After 30 years' service, or the age of 60 years of the man, the pension to be for life, and equal to thirty-fiftieths of the pay, or a larger proportion in case of extraordinary merit or good conduct. For injuries received at any time in the actual performance of duty, a pension for life may be granted of an amount in proportion to the resulting disability, but not exceeding the full pay ; the grounds of disability are to be carefully investigated and fully set forth. A pension, retiring allowance, or gratuity is not granted in any case except on the certificate of the chief surgeon that the man is from mental or bodily incapacity unable to perform his duty any longer, and the certificate of the Commissioner that he has served with zeal and fidelity. A deduction of 2½ per cent. is made from the pay of the men whilst serving, towards their pension.

4449. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) At what age do you take men into the police ?—Not older than 35 ; we take them from 18 to 35.

4450. Can you give us a statement of the casualties in the police ?—Yes ; the number from deaths, dismissals, and resignations.

4451. And from various other causes ?—Yes.

METROPOLITAN POLICE.

RETURN showing the Total Number of Resignations, Dismissals, and Deaths in the whole Force for each Year since 1861.

Year.	Resignations.	Dismissals.	Deaths.	Total.
1861	589	137	35	761
1862	716	313	54	1,083
1863	763	188	50	1,001
1864	717	246	64	1,027
1865	593	246	49	888
Total -	3,378	1,130	252	4,760
Yearly average for the above five years -	675·6	226·0	50·4	952·0

4452. (*Col. Chapman.*) What is the nature of your punishments ?—Fines and dismissals.

4453. What rewards are there ?—There are trifling rewards given for any good apprehension, besides rewards given by the Judges.

4454. You have no such rewards as are given to soldiers in the shape of good-conduct pay after so many years ?—No.

4455. Do you increase the pay of the men on the scales which you have mentioned after so many years' service ?—The men rise by seniority to a higher rate of pay if their general conduct is good.

4456. Have your married men any allowance for lodgings ?—None at all. The few married men whom we have put up in stations pay according to space.

The witness withdrew.

Quartermaster G. Sturrock, R.E. —

Quartermaster GEORGE STURROCK, R.E., examined.

4457. (*Col. Chapman.*) From your experience in the enlistment for the Royal Engineers, do you consider that it would be better conducted if it were conducted entirely regimentally by their own officers ? —Decidedly so.

4458. Without, as at the present time, going through the inspecting field officers of the recruiting districts ? —Certainly.

4459. What is the chief objection to recruiting through the recruiting districts ?—I think that the principal objection is that our men are, generally speaking, of a superior class to those who are taken for the army generally, and many of the recruits for the line are in such extreme poverty that our men do not like to be seen with them, and consequently they will not enlist at all.

4460. You think that it would be a good plan for the officers of Engineers in the different districts to enlist men for their own corps, and to pass the recruits at once to the head-quarters at Chatham ?—I do.

4461. Do you consider that the actual pay of a sapper of Engineers is sufficient to induce a man to enter that corps in preference to the others ?—Do you mean the regimental pay ?

4462. Yes ?—No, I do not. We very often lose recruits when recruiting at stations where the Artillery are recruiting, from the mere fact of their having more pay than our men have as tradesmen, and men very often elect to go to the Artillery who would be very valuable to us. They do not at the time study the working pay. Frequently a man enlists upon the impulse of the moment, and he does not consider that he has the chance of being employed at his trade ; and he goes to the Artillery because the pay there is more.

4463. The pay of a gunner being 1*s.* 3¼*d.* and of a sapper 1*s.* 2½*d.* ?—Yes ; that is exclusive of beer money in both cases.

4464. Are you aware that in the Royal Horse Artillery the wheelers get 2*s.* 0¼*d.*, and that in the Royal Artillery the wheelers get 1*s.* 10¼*d.*—Yes.

4465. A sapper averages about 4½ days in a week on works, does he not ?—Yes, about 4½ days.

4466. That is the outside ?—Yes.

4467. Then at 1*s.* working pay it would only give 7¾*d.* a day in the week ?—Yes.

4468. Adding that to 1*s.* 2½*d.* it brings the whole of his pay up to 1*s.* 10¼*d.* ?—Yes.

4469. If you contrast that with what the wheelers of Artillery can get, are you not surprised that you are able to obtain recruits ?—Yes, in that way, but that comparison is rarely made by the recruits themselves ; they make their comparisons with civil labour, more than with anything else, and at the present moment

civil mechanics in the building trades, who are the very men that we want, are getting 8*d.* an hour for ten hours a day, and they get 1*s.* an hour for overtime.

4470. With regard to the Commissariat Corps, which has been lately organised; the men there get 1*s.* 3*d.* a day?—Yes.

4471. And working pay besides?—Yes.

4472. Is it not the case that a good number of Engineers, on the formation of the Commissariat Corps, and also of the Military Staff Corps, volunteered to go to those corps?—A great many wished to go to the Military Staff Corps.

4473. And also to the Commissariat Corps?—Not so many.

4474. You therefore consider that some slight increase should be made to the sapper's ordinary pay?—Yes; I think that it should be made up to the pay of the artilleryman, and that we would then have a better chance of getting men when the two corps were recruiting at the same place; they would not clash so much as they do now.

4475. With regard to the men re-engaging for a second period, about half of the men re-engage, do they not?—Yes.

4476. Would it be an inducement for them to re-engage in a larger proportion, if you held out a small increase to their daily pay after their first engagement?—In my opinion it would make a very great difference, and I have good grounds for believing so.

4477. Would it make more difference than giving each man an increased pension of 1*s.* a day, after 21 years?—Yes, because, until a man gets about 18 or 19 years service, or perhaps 17, he rarely begins to consider anything about pension. With our men up to that time, if they can get a chance of good employment, they look forward to purchasing their discharges, and they always have a good prospect of doing so.

4478. Would you abolish the bounty on first enlistment?—I would.

4479. On re-engagement would you give any bounty?—Yes; I would only give the bounty then, about as much as is given now, but I think it better not to pay it all at once; I would give a moiety of it, and would put the rest into the Savings Bank, and pay it after a time.

4480. When would you give a man the option of drawing out the second part?—After about three years' service. There is another thing which I would propose. I would allow a man to re-engage after a year of his first engagement had passed, and then I would make a permanent increase to his pay; I would allow a man to re-engage at any time after that. If a man re-engaged for continuous service I would give him the bounty previously mentioned, and also a permanent increase to his pay.

4481. (*Col. Radcliffe.*) Would you give him an increase to his pay immediately that he re-engaged for continuous service?—Yes; because you would then have him for 21 years.

4482. (*Col. Chapman.*) Would you be inclined to increase the money paid by men for purchasing their discharges?—Yes; for the Engineers, if an arrangement of that kind was carried out.

4483. Do not men now very easily procure 35*l.*?—Yes; the friends of the men are most respectable; the men almost always belong to clubs before joining the service, and continue to do so afterward, and there is no hesitation in those clubs advancing the money to purchase their discharges, the men repaying it from the wages which they earn in civil employment.

4484. Do you think that it would be too much to increase the payment for the discharge of a sapper to 50*l.*, it now being 35*l.*?—No, for the same period as it is now; that is to say, if a man received the increase of pay which I have previously mentioned.

4485. Do you think that the men in the Engineers have a sufficient quantity of rations?—No.

4486. Where do you think that they are deficient?—Both in meat and in bread; the men have always to buy things for themselves. They are hard at work through the day; they are strong, and are healthier than the other branches of the service, they eat more, and they are obliged to purchase things—bread and butter, fish, and bacon for their evening meal, and also for breakfast.

Quartermaster G. Sturrock, R.E.

5th July 1866

4487. Would you increase the ration of meat?—Decidedly; three-quarters of a pound of meat is not sufficient.

4488. If you give them 1 lb. of bread would not that be sufficient?—They would have to buy bread.

4489. Have you any other suggestion to make which you think would be a benefit in inducing men to enlist, or to re-engage?—I think that the whole ration should be free, or else reduced in price, and I think that it would also be well if they had a ration once or twice a week, in the shape of flour, or something of that kind.

4490. Then you would give to a man at least 4½*d.* a day more than he has now?—4½*d.* a day would be sufficient if you made the ration 1 lb. of bread and 1 lb. of meat.

4491. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) Are you aware of the present state of your recruiting, as to whether you are deficient or otherwise?—We are just now deficient about 36 men on the whole strength of the corps; but we are deficient some hundreds of mechanics, and we are obliged to replace those men by wholly inexperienced men, or men who have only a smattering of their trades.

4492. You send out your own serjeants?—Yes.

4493. What is the difficulty in your own serjeants taking the men at once without mixing them with other recruits?—There would be no difficulty at all if the present regulations, under which we enlist according to the same rules as the army enlists, were rescinded.

4494. Simply an order would be required to send on the men to whatever depôt you fixed upon?—Yes. Formerly we had our own recruiting stations. The assistant adjutant-general was responsible for the recruiting of the whole corps. The recruiters rendered him quarterly accounts, and he accounted for the whole cost every quarter. He conducted the whole system, and our recruits passed from the station where they enlisted to the head-quarters direct.

4495. Does not the Deputy Adjutant-general of Engineers at the present moment receive from the recruiting department full information upon all those details?—Nothing whatever as regards the accounts.

4496. I am talking of the number of recruits?—He gets the number of recruits. There would be a considerable saving in the conveyance if we sent our recruits direct to Chatham. Woolwich is nearly half way between London and Chatham, and a man enlisted there has to come to London and then pass a second time over the same route to go down to Chatham. In the same way, if a man is enlisted at Devonport he has to pass the inspecting field officer, and the man has to go to Bristol, and then to Chatham. It would be much cheaper if the system was altered, and the recruits would not be mixed up with other men with whom they do not like to associate.

4497. In the last few years has your bounty been higher than that which has been given to the line?—Yes.

4498. What effect has that had in your regiment?—It brings us a few men of a certain class, bricklayers and masons. They generally drink a good deal of beer, and nothing will move them but money.

4499. If you gave an increased bounty would it bring more men into the corps?—I think not; they look to an increase of working pay.

4500. Have you ever proposed a scale of working pay to different classes?—Yes; we have considered that the working pay should vary from 6*d.* to 2*s.* a day. We considered it necessary to retain the 6*d.* in order to reduce the indolent or the inferior men to a low rate of pay as compared with the first-class men.

4501. Would the numbers upon a fixed scale of pay depend upon the number who could be found in a

Quartermaster G. Sturrock, R.E.

5th July 1866.

company ?—The rates of working pay would depend upon the conduct of the men, and their skill at their trades, according to the class in which they were placed.

4502. Supposing that you had 33 bricklayers in a company, would all those 33 bricklayers be upon first-class working pay ?—Certainly not, necessarily. If they were all first-class men, and steady industrious men, no doubt they would receive it; but amongst such a number, especially among bricklayers, there are always a number of men who are drunkards, and who, perhaps, are absent without leave; a portion of those men, perhaps, would be upon 6*d.* or 9*d.*

4503. And what proportion of the tradesmen of the company would be upon the higher class of working pay ?—In some cases, perhaps, one-fifth or one-fourth; in some companies it might be one-fourth; it would vary according to the stations and the nature of the work.

4504. Upon the second class of working pay, what would be the proportion ?—I think that the largest proportion would be upon the second class.

4505. And how many would be upon the lowest class of all ?—A few very bad men.

4506. With regard to the number of men discharged, are you aware that the number of sappers who have purchased their discharge does not appear to be an undue proportion to the other numbers of the army ?—It is a very much larger proportion.

4507. (*Col. Chapman.*) Are you aware what relation the purchase money bears to the expense of recruiting in the Engineers ?—It more than pays the whole expense of our recruiting.

4508. Can you put in a memorandum of the amount of purchase money for the last five or ten years, and the expense of recruiting for the Engineers only ?—Yes; as regards the recruiting we could scarcely get well at the cost of conveyance, but we could get the expense of the bounties, and of the kits, and all that sort of thing. (*Vide* Appendix W.)

4509. Will you put in a return of the non-commissioned officers, and of the bounties, and so on ?—Yes. from the 1st of May 1847 to April 30th 1852 we received 542 recruits at four stations; that is when we sent them direct ourselves. We had at Portsmouth 93, at Devonport 164, at Glasgow 220, and at Liverpool 65, making a total of 542; they were all first-class mechanics. From the 1st May 1861 to the 30th April 1866 we received 126 recruits from the same four stations under the present system, that is to say, 3 from Portsmouth, 12 from Devonport, 84 from Glasgow, and 27 from Liverpool.

4510. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) Had you the same number of non-commissioned officers out as you had before ?—Yes, just the same; we were doing just the same as we did before, except that we could not send the men to head-quarters.

4511. Will you put in a return of the strength of the corps of the sappers and miners at that time, as compared with the strength now ?—Yes.

4512. And also a statement of the bounty which was paid in those years ?—Yes.

4513. And of the kit ?—Yes; the recruits paid for their own kit in the principal part of that time. (*Vide* Appendix W.)

4514. Was your standard of qualifications the same then as it is now ?—Not at all.

4515. (*Col. Chapman.*) To what do you attribute the falling off in the recruits at the four stations which you have mentioned ?—Chiefly to the working pay not being sufficient, and to the recruits having to come up to the inspecting field officers of the army recruits.

4516. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) Has the foreign service any prejudicial effect upon your recruiting ?—Not the slightest; our men prefer foreign service.

The witness withdrew.

Col. F. W. I. Fitz-Wygram.

Colonel FREDERICK W. I. FITZ-WYGRAM, 15th Hussars, examined.

4517. (*Chairman.*) This Commission is directed to inquire how the system of recruiting the army can be improved; also into the operation of the Limited Service Act of 1847, and what inducements can be held out to soldiers to re-engage at the expiration of their first term of service; can you give the Commission any suggestions bearing upon these subjects ?—There is only one point to which I wish to allude, namely, the length of service in the cavalry regiments. We find that, practically, the old soldiers do all they can to get out of riding. In my regiment I have not a single man of 14 years' service who is at his duty. Men get nervous about riding, and the period of 24 years' service does not appear to me to work well as regards the cavalry regiments. We get good work out of our men up to 14 years' service, but after that time they will get into any berth in order to get out of riding. Officers may get perfectly good and broken horses, but we are obliged to put our men on to such troopers as there happen to be, and some of them are rough and some are vicious. I am sure that other officers would confirm the statement that cavalry regiments get no good work out of their men after 14 years' service.

4518. You think that the period of 24 years, even for men who re-engage, is too long ?—It is of no use at all; practically we get very little work after 14 years' service; 24 years' service was fixed, I imagine, on account of the cavalry regiments doing less colonial service in former days than infantry.

4519. (*Maj.-Gen. Balfour.*) What proportion of the cavalry are now stationed in India ?—About one-half, I think, at present.

4520. Do you consider that the extra foreign service has affected the recruiting for the cavalry ?—No; I think not.

4521. Would your objection to old soldiers apply equally to the home as to the foreign service ?—I think so. We have men who have served only at home, and I think that it applies quite as much to them as to others. Most soldiers, long before they have completed 24 years' service, get nervous; and, if possible, get out of all duties on horseback.

4522. Then the present 12 years Limited Service Act is really beneficial to you in discharging a number of men who are unfit for service ?—I should like to see every man go at the end of 12 years, both for the reasons I have given above, and because I think it very necessary for adjutants and riding-masters and commanding officers to have a number of men to train every year.

4523. Do you consider that at the present moment your regiment is composed of men of too short service ?—No, I should wish a still shorter service. The average service of our men is about eight years. I should like to see an average of five or six years.

4524. Can you give in a return of the ages and the length of service of your men ?—I have not it with me, but I will do so.

4525. (*Chairman.*) Have you any suggestions to make which, in your opinion, will bear upon the improvement of the recruiting of the army as regards the cavalry ?—My impression is that the present dearth of recruits is due not to any one or two or three causes or grievances, but to a general feeling abroad among the middle or lower classes that soldiering is not a good trade. The remedy to my mind would be the creation of a considerable number of good places in the ranks—places well paid and comfortable in their own rank of life, to which men might reasonably look forward, if well educated and well behaved. We want especially to get rid of the opposition on the part of mothers and friends to young men entering the army. I believe that it would be sufficient to make serjeants and corporals well paid

men. I would give to serjeant-majors 5*s.*, serjeants 4*s.*, and corporals 2*s.* 6*d.* a day. I do not think that any general increase of pay in the ranks is needed.

The witness withdrew, and afterwards furnished the following statement:-

Col. F. W. I. Fitz-Wygram.

5th July 1866

SIR, Aldershot, 9th July 1866.

IN accordance with the request of the Royal Commission, I have the honour to forward a statement of the periods of service of the men of the regiment under my command.

With reference to my statement that but little duty on horseback was done by old soldiers in cavalry regiments, I have to add that I have ascertained that no one single dragoon in this regiment over 12 years' completed service is at his ordinary troop duty.

On the other side I have added in detail the names of every man over that period of service, and the nature of the present employment of each.

I have, &c.

W. I. FITZ-WYGRAM,
Commanding 15th, "The King's," Hussars.

The Secretary, Royal Commission on Recruiting,
War Office, London.

Length of Service.	No. of Men.	Length of Service.	No. of Men.
24 years - -	3	12 years - -	9
23 „ - -	2	11 „ - -	76
22 „ - -	—	10 „ - -	10
21 „ - -	3	9 „ - -	151
20 „ - -	3	8 „ - -	43
19 „ - -	2	7 „ - -	45
18 „ - -	3	6 „ - -	29
17 „ - -	3	5 „ - -	22
16 „ - -	4	4 „ - -	26
15 „ - -	3	3 „ - -	41
14 „ - -	1	2 „ - -	17
13 „ - -	1	1 „ - -	49

STATEMENT of the NAMES and nature of the employment of every man in 15th Hussars, over 12 completed years' service.

24 YEARS.

G. Bygrave - - Bâtman.
W. Hollingsworth - Hospital orderly.
W. Foster - - Bâtman.

23 YEARS.

W. Hamer - - Band.
E. Mussen - - Band.

22 YEARS.

21 YEARS.

W. H. Beech - Serjeant in charge of young horses.
J. B. Simmonds - Regimental serjeant-major.
C. Catt - - Farrier.

20 YEARS.

J. Walker - - Saddler serjeant.
W. Gwynn - - Police.
J. Noakes - - Bâtman.

19 YEARS.

J. H. Simpson - Orderly room clerk.
W. McNair - - Band.

18 YEARS.

W. G. S. Burry - Troop serjeant-major.
G. Hill - - Recruiting serjeant.
J. Rothwell - - Farrier.

17 YEARS.

W. Stacey - - Band.
J. Farran - - Serjeant tailor.
T. Twamley - - Bâtman.

16 YEARS.

B. Burrell - - Mess waiter.
W. Inwood - - Sandhurst.
J. Courtney - - Troop serjeant-major.
E. Cutting - - Farrier major.

15 YEARS.

R. Hodson - - Sandhurst.
J. Palmer - - Corporal in charge of sick horses.
D. Sullivan - - Sandhurst.

14 YEARS.

T. Forshaw - - Librarian.

13 YEARS.

S. Choett - - Farrier.

W. I. FITZ-WYGRAM, Colonel.

Adjourned.

INDEX OF EVIDENCE.

ADDITIONAL PAY. (*See* Pay.)

ADJUTANT GENERAL:

Evidence of Lord W. Paulet, K.C.B.; 256–285, (*see* Digest of Evidence.) A recruiting corps should be under the Adjutant General's department; 670–673, (*Col. Shadwell.*) The inspecting field officer of the London district has the general superintendence of recruiting of the army under the Adjutant General; 1428–1434, (*Duke of Cambridge.*)

ADVANTAGES OF THE SERVICE:

Statements have been drawn up showing the advantages to be obtained by recruits beyond their pay, but have not been published; 134. 178, (*Col. Graham.*) Means should be taken for acquainting youths with the advantages of the army; 1296, (*Major Wright.*) If the advantages of the service were increased greater numbers would enter; 1387, (*Capt. Bellers.*) The advantages of the service should have greater publicity than they now have, and in a different way; 2066, (*Mr. Haden.*) Although the rate of pay has been stationary for the last 20 years, the actual advantages given to soldiers have increased; 2402, 2403, (*Earl Grey.*) (*See* Pamphlets.)

AGE OF RECRUITS:

Seventeen is the lowest age; 173, (*Col. Graham.*) Recruits represent themselves to be older than they really are; 312, (*Lord W. Paulet.*) There is no advantage in making a change in the present arrangement regarding the reckoning of service from the attestation of recruits without reference to their age; 743, 744, (*Col. Boyle.*) The present age for entering the Militia is 17; if it were altered to 16 a number of lads would enlist who would afterwards join the line; 1196. 1199, (*Capt. Lake.*) Men enlisting in the army sometimes declare themselves to be 18 years old when they are not that age; 1200, 1201, (*Capt. Lake.*) By special authority men may be enlisted for the Militia as early as 16 years old, but there are not many who offer so young; 1910, 1911, (*Col. Pipon.*) If all men were allowed to enter the Militia at 16 with a view to their joining the line at 18 the removal of the present restriction of age would not prove of service; 1912, 1913, (*Col. Pipon.*) Boys are not physically fit for the duties of a sapper under the age of 18; 2800, (*Lieut.-Col. Keane.*) A few recruits are taken at the age of 17 years, but 18 is the regular age. A number pass as being 18 who are not so; 4054, 4055, (*Dr. Balfour.*) Recruits enter the guards up to the age of 24 years; 4232, (*Capt. S. West.*)

AGE ON ATTESTATION. (*See* Attestation.)

AGRICULTURAL LABOURERS:

A Lancashire labourer gets 2*s.* 6*d.* a day; 1233, (*Capt. Lake.*) The pay of agricultural labourers in Leicestershire has not lately been increased, excepting in the immediate neighbourhood of towns, where they are scarcer in consequence of the population being taken up by the trades; 1322–1325, (*Major Knight.*) The price of labour in Wilts has increased from 6*s.* to 8*s.* or 9*s.* a week, but this has not anything to do with the decrease of recruits; 1381–1386. 1388, (*Capt. Bellers.*)

ALDERSHOT. (*See* Camps.)

AMUSEMENTS. (*See* Recreation.)

APPOINTMENT OF AN INSPECTOR GENERAL OF RECRUITING. (*See* Inspector General of Recruiting).

APPOINTMENTS IN GOVERNMENT OFFICES. (*See* Messengers).

APPREHENSION OF DESERTERS:

1*l.* is given as a reward for the apprehension of deserters; 993, 994, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) When sappers desert they are rarely caught, as they have not the appearance of soldiers when in plain clothes; 2725. 2759, 2760, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*)

ARMY:

The police force is more popular than the army; 53–56, (*Col. Graham.*) The strength of the army is at present 210,000, including India. Nearly 30,000 recruits are wanted; 330–332, (*Lord W. Paulet.*) The employment of soldiers upon other work would make the service more popular; 384, (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Young men do not join the army as a profession, but act on sudden impulse; 412, 413. 491, 492, (*Col. Jeffreys.*) Men should not be detained in the army against their wish; 507–509, (*Col. Jeffreys*). It is the practice as far as possible to keep regiments within their establishments. The army is very seldom up to its establishment; 1545, 1546, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) The best way of keeping up the army is to retain the 10 years' men, to do which is to a great extent a question of pay; 1761, 1762, (*Major Jones.*) The great bulk of the army should consist of young men. In the Peninsular war a five years' man was an old soldier. A soldier should not be employed on active service within two years of enlistment. Returns show that there is much less sickness amongst young men. The system employed in France of allowing trained men to leave the army on condition of being called back when wanted has acted advantageously. Neither militia nor volunteers can in time of war replace the regular army, which is the cheapest and most efficient force we possess; 2399, (*Earl Grey.*) Men do not regret having entered the army after the first year is past; 3169, 3170, (*Serj. Bird.*) Military life is agreeable to a certain extent; 3231, 3232, (*A. B.*) Men who are driven into the army by poverty against their inclination never make good soldiers; and it is a good thing to be able to get rid of them at the end of their 10 years' service; 3685–3688, (*J. K.*) Soldiers are looked upon as mean men by the labouring classes; 3815, 3816, (*L. M.*) The ill feeling towards the army is caused by the soldiers having no money to spend; 3823–3826, (*L. M.*) Improvements have been made in all sanitary matters; 3917, 3918, (*Sir J. Gibson.*) The sanitary improvements in the army have not been carried to an excess; 3939, 3940, (*Sir J. Gibson.*) The dearth of recruits is owing to the belief that the army is not a good trade; 4525, (*Col. Fitz Wigram.*)

ARMY OF RESERVE:

A reserve corps of 10 years' service men would be a good thing if successful; 235–237, (*Sir A. Horsford.*) Men should not be bound to join the reserve; 250, (*Sir A. Horsford.*) Men with less than 15 years' service should not join the reserve; 475–477, (*Col. Jeffreys.*) The present system of the army of reserve militates very much against re-engagements; 630–636, (*Col. Shadwell.*) Men of 12 years' service who re-engage in the reserve should receive pay at 4*d.* a day so long as they remain in the force, but no pension; 637–643, (*Col. Shadwell.*) The reserve force should be incorporated with the militia; 644–646, (*Col. Shadwell.*) The reserve is a mistake, as seducing men from the army; 1312, (*Major Knight.*) Details of the duties and system of pay of the army reserve; 1324–1337. 1342, 1343, (*Major Knight.*) The army reserve has lately increased because men now begin to understand its advantages; it is too well paid and militates in a high degree against 10 years' men re-engaging in the army; 1338–1341, (*Major Knight.*) It is preferable to command a reserve of 21 years' service men: the 10 years' men are often troublesome; 1341, (*Major Knight.*) The present system of the reserve may induce young men to join the line with the view of entering the reserve in 10 years, but these men might be got on better terms, viz., by increasing the pay of the reserve from 4*l.* a year to 4*d.* a day, but abolishing any claim to pension; 1344, (*Major Knight.*) At present these men can obtain a pension of 10*d.* a day, which is 3*d.* less than those who serve their whole time in the army; 1345–1347, (*Major Knight.*) The intention of the Limited Enlistment Act for forming an army of reserve has proved a dead letter; 1522, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) Any system by which a man binds himself and gives his services for a

ARMY OF RESERVE—continued.

small pension will prove a failure; 1523, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) An army of reserve is not now wanted; men wishing to leave the line might finish their service in the militia; 1524, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) Not a greater number of the 10 years' men should re-enlist than can be employed as non-commissioned officers, or in positions which require experience. It is a great object to have a large number of well-trained men in the country as an army of reserve; 2398, (*Earl Grey.*) Enough has not been done to improve the prospects of men leaving the army at the end of 10 years to induce them to enrol themselves in the army of reserve; 2401, (*Earl Grey.*) Does not recommend the introduction of the French system of unlimited furlough into the English army, as the conditions under which the soldiers enlist are not the same, but thinks the same result could be obtained by encouraging the 10 years' men to enrol for service as a reserve after their time has expired. These men should receive a gratuity, and an adequate rate of pay when called out annually for the week's training. The training would not interfere with their ordinary employment; 2430, 2431, (*Earl Grey.*) Does not see why the reserve force should not number 50,000 or 100,000 men; 2432, 2433, (*Earl Grey.*) 3*l.* would be sufficient for the gratuity and week's pay of each man if he was fed free during the training; 2434. 2437, (*Earl Grey.*) Does not know that the naval reserve is better paid than at this rate, but does not consider that the two services are on the same footing; 2435, 2436, (*Earl Grey.*) Would give a fatigue jacket for training purposes, but would allow men to wear uniforms if they chose to pay for them; 2438, (*Earl Grey.*) Such a system would be similar to that of the present reserve, except with regard to the 2*d.* a day; but as there would not be the number of stringent conditions which are at present attached to the service, men would not be afraid to enrol, as they are now; 2439, 2440, (*Earl Grey.*) It would not be advisable to make use of the Militia organization in the formation of a reserve force of this nature. The embodiment of the militia necessarily drives all the officers, who are country gentlemen, out of it; and professional officers would be dissatisfied with the few opportunities of advancement in the militia comparatively with service in the line; 2441, (*Earl Grey.*)

ARTILLERY, ROYAL:

Recruiting for the artillery is conducted by the district inspecting field officers in the same manner as for the general army; 2607, 2608, (*Col. Dickson.*) During the last two or three years there has been no difficulty in getting artillery recruits in Scotland; 2609, 2610, (*Col. Dickson.*) There are very few cases of men refusing to re-engage in the artillery at home after the first period of service; 2613, 2614, (*Col. Dickson.*) Men of 12 or 14 years' service in the artillery are transferred to the coast brigade, which is considered a great advantage. It is the greatest inducement that is offered; 2615–2617, (*Col. Dickson.*) Men employed on store duty are liable to be withdrawn on their batteries going abroad; but there are not many in such positions, as there is a store department corps specially formed for duties of this nature; 2616, 2617, (*Col. Dickson.*) The proportion of married men allowed in the artillery is the same as in the rest of the army; 2618, (*Col. Dickson.*) Men on foreign service are not so ready to re-engage as those at home; 2628. 2660, 2661, (*Col. Dickson.*) It would be a great disadvantage to the artillery if any great number of time-expired men took their discharges; 2662, 2663, (*Col. Dickson.*) It takes a year and a half or two years thoroughly to train a gunner; 2664, (*Col. Dickson.*) Artillerymen are usually worn out at 36 or 37 years of age; but are fit at that age for the quiet service of the coast brigade or garrison relief; 2665, (*Col. Dickson.*) There is not any reason to fear that any considerable number of artillerymen will take their discharge at the end of the 12 years' service; 2684–2686, (*Col. Dickson.*) Out of 1,171 men entitled to their discharge last year, 455 left the army. This is an increase on past years, and is probably owing to Indian service; 2687–2690, (*Col. Dickson.*) It is a great advantage in the artillery that old soldiers get lighter duties to perform and extra pay for performing them; but there is not sufficient certainty of such employment to induce men to re-engage; 3348–3350, (*A. B.*) The greater number of 12 years' service men in the horse artillery do not re-engage; 3403–3405, (*C. D.*) They generally find employment on railways or something of the kind. Men do not regret having left the service; 3406–3409, (*C. D.*) The average age in a troop of horse artillery is 26 years, which is as good an age for a horse artilleryman as can be; 3410–3412, (*C. D.*) The recruits for the artillery are inferior to those of 10

ARTILLERY, ROYAL—continued.

years ago; 3413–3417, (*C. D.*) An extra 6*d.* a day to a serjeant's pay would induce him to re-engage; 3422–3426, (*C. D.*) Recruiting for the artillery through its own officers would bring more men; 3456, (*C.D.*) The situations of light work and extra pay given to old soldiers are an inducement to re-engage, but few are given to horse artillerymen; 3465–3468, (*C. D.*) Aldershot and Woolwich are the chief complaints of artillerymen; 3474–3478, (*C. D.*) It is a disadvantage that artillerymen sent to the Herbert Hospital at Woolwich, which is now the regimental hospital, should be partially lost sight of by their own medical officers; 3944–3948. 3953–3958, (*Sir J. Gibson.*) The rate of mortality in the Coast Brigade of the Royal Artillery, to which men are sent after 14 or 15 years' service, is much greater than that in the rest of the artillery; 4020–4022, (*Dr. Balfour.*) Recruiting for the Royal Artillery is conducted entirely under the direction of Colonel Graham, excepting in special cases; 4273, 4274, (*Capt. Forbes.*) Serjeants of the Royal Artillery are sent out to recruit under the inspecting field officers of districts; 4275, 4276, (*Capt. Forbes.*) If the artillery conducted its own recruiting, more men, and of a better class, would be obtained; 4277, (*Capt. Forbes.*) The present strength of the artillery is 33,500 men, which is about 600 below its establishment; 4278, 4279, (*Capt. Forbes.*) There has been a great number of enlistments lately in consequence of recruiting having been opened for drivers, the standard for whom is only 5 ft. 4 in. The deficiency in the establishment of the artillery is nearly entirely in the class of gunners, for whom the standard is 5 ft. 7 in., and who are very difficult to obtain; 4280–4282, (*Capt. Forbes.*) The difficulty of finding recruits is attributable in a great measure to the demand for labour in the country; 4283, (*Capt. Forbes.*) About two-thirds of the men who complete their first term of service re-engage; 4284, 4285, (*Capt. Forbes.*) Well-conducted soldiers, principally those who have re-engaged, are attached to the coast brigade of artillery; 4286, 4287, (*Capt. Forbes.*) There is no difference in the amount of drill for the young and old soldier; 4288, (*Capt. Forbes.*) There are no promotions to such positions as storemen for field artillery. Storemen for garrison batteries are principally supplied from the coast brigade; 4289, 4290, (*Capt. Forbes.*) Very few artillerymen are employed in the arsenal and laboratory at Woolwich; 4292, 4293, (*Capt. Forbes.*) The establishment of the coast brigade is 1,040 gunners, but it is not a sufficient provision for old soldiers in proportion to the number of men in the artillery. A great many re-engagements are owing to the prospect of getting into the coast brigade; 4295–4299, (*Capt. Forbes.*) Few men join the artillery at Woolwich from having been associated with the regiment; those that do are not good soldiers; 4300, (*Capt. Forbes.*) Nearly all the trumpeters in the artillery have been born in the regiment; 4301, (*Capt. Forbes.*) The establishment of a training school for the artillery on the same system as the naval schools would have a good effect. It would be a boon to married soldiers as a means of getting rid of their children; 4302–4305, (*Capt. Forbes.*) A man is not of much good after 18 years' service; 4306, (*Capt. Forbes.*) Artillerymen coming home from India may volunteer for other brigades, but not for the line; 4309, 4310, (*Capt. Forbes.*) The greater number of recruits for the artillery are sent to Warley, and passed on to Sheerness for advanced drill, before joining their brigades; 4311, 4312, (*Capt. Forbes.*) It takes at least a year to make an efficient artilleryman; 4313, (*Capt. Forbes.*) Recruits are never sent to India within nine months of their enlistment. They are selected for service according to the length of time they have been at Warley; 4314–4316, (*Capt. Forbes.*) Return of the strength of the supernumerary list; 4317, 4318, (*Capt. Forbes.*) The men who do not re-engage are seldom rejected for bad character. Sometimes they are not allowed to remain on account of physical incapacity; 4319, (*Capt. Forbes.*) The men of the artillery are not, either physically or morally, what they used to be; 4320–4322, (*Capt. Forbes.*) Returns regarding the ages of artillerymen, and the distribution of the regiment; 4324–4326, (*Capt. Forbes.*) System of keeping batteries abroad complete in their number of men; 4327, 4328, (*Capt. Forbes.*)

ATTESTATION OF RECRUITS:

There is no object in making a change in the present arrangement regarding the reckoning of service from the attestation of recruits, regardless of their age; 743, 744, (*Col. Boyle.*) It is very desirable that men enlisted as soldiers should be allowed to count their service from the date of attestation, even though not quite 18 years of age; 1537–1540, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) 2115–2123, (*Mr. Haden.*)

BAD CHARACTERS:

Are got rid of by the break in the soldier's engagement; 304, (*Lord W. Paulet.*) The Limited Enlistment Act has worked favourably in ridding the service of bad characters; 446–448, (*Col. Jeffreys.*) 2502–2504, (*Col. Oakes.*) 4202, 4203, (*Capt. S. West.*) Time-expired men of bad character often re-enlist as recruits under assumed names; 449–451, (*Col. Jeffreys.*) 1759, 1760, (*Major Jones.*) Commanding officers should avail themselves of the Limited Enlistment Act to get rid of confirmed bad characters, but not of indifferent characters; 683–688, (*Col. Boyle.*) Bad characters in a regiment might be discharged by order of the Commander-in-Chief; 806, (*Col. Boyle.*) There used to be great difficulty in getting rid of bad characters before the passing of the Limited Enlistment Act; 1507, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) If a man returns to the depôt with a bad character the officer commanding will not usually re-engage him on his own authority, but will send him before a Board; 1757, (*Major Jones.*) The colonel of the regiment has the power to allow a man to re-engage, whether his character is good or bad; 1758, (*Major Jones.*)

BADGES FOR SERVICE:

Recommended; 95, 96, (*Col. H. Graham.*) 202–207, (*Sir A. Horsford.*) Not recommended; 429, 430, (*Col. Jeffreys.*) 697, (*Col. Boyle.*) 930, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) Would be of no great importance; 2262, 2263, (*Mr. Wallace.*) Old soldiers would not care about a badge for service; 3154, (*Serj. Bird.*)

BALFOUR, THOMAS GRAHAM, ESQ., M.D., (Deputy-Inspector-General of Hospitals):

Evidence given by him; 3990–4064. (*See* Digest of Evidence.)

BANDSMEN:

Have no chance of promotion; 3187, 3188, (*Edward Burke.*) Are refused permission to go to the ranks; 3189, (*Edward Burke.*)

BAPTISMAL CERTIFICATES:

Could not be produced by half the number of recruits; 313, 314, (*Lord W. Paulet.*)

BARRACK DAMAGES. (*See* Stoppages.)

BEER MONEY:

The distinction between pay and beer money should be abolished; 760–762, (*Col. Boyle.*) 1005, 1006, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) 1575, 1576, (*Duke of Cambridge.*)

BELLERS, CAPTAIN ROBERT BRIDGES, (Adjutant Royal Wilts Militia):

Evidence given by him; 1348–1394. (*See* Digest of Evidence.)

BIRD, SERGEANT WILLIAM, (Bandmaster of the Corps of Commissionaires):

Evidence given by him; 3113–3170. (*See* Digest of Evidence.)

BOUNTY:

Is not paid to the recruit until he joins his regiment; 168, (*Col. Graham.*) The present bounty of 1*l.* with a free kit is sufficient; 214, 215, (*Sir A. Horsford.*) The reduction of the bounty from 3*l.* to 1*l.* has not proved detrimental to recruiting; 216–218, (*Sir A. Horsford.*) A 5*l.* bounty might tempt men to enlist for 21 years; 251, 252, (*Sir A. Horsford.*) The present bounty is sufficient, 289–292, (*Lord W. Paulet.*) 466–502, (*Col. Jeffreys.*) 553–556, (*Col. Shadwell.*) 727, (*Col. Boyle.*) 1237–1239, (*Col. Lake.*) 2652–2655, (*Lt.-Col. Dickson.*) An increase of bounty would not induce more men or non-commissioned officers to remain; 801–803, (*Col. Boyle.*) Increasing the bounty and altering the system of service would bring more recruits; 343–845, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) Sailors receive no bounty; 1056, (*Vice-Adm. Eden.*) Men re-engaging on foreign service should receive any bounty short of the expense of bringing them home, 1510, 1511, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) If a high bounty were given, men re-engaging after their return home should not be allowed to count their previous service, 1512. 1527, 1528, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) Under no circumstances should militiamen joining the line be called upon to repay the bounty; 1551, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) The bounty for the engineers is 2*l.* and a free kit; 2701, 2702, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) An increase of bounty for the engineers is not necessary so long as it is higher than that for the line; 2737, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) The 2*l.* bounty for the engineers is a slight attraction; 2870–2873, (*Serj. Griffiths.*) Sappers do not receive the bounty until they join head-quarters; 2874, 2875, (*Serj. Griffiths.*) The bounty to recruits should be abolished if an equivalent in pay were given; 3065–3069. 3072, (*Lt. Wyndowe.*) The bounty given for re-engagement in India induces many men to remain; 3586–3590, (*E. F.*) It does not do so; 3790–3792, (*J. K.*) Additional bounty should be given to men engaging for the whole period of 18 years as well as the increase of 2*d.* after 12 years; 4338, (*Sir H. Rose.*) It has been suggested to the Government of India, to induce time-expired men to re-engage in that country, to offer a bounty of nearly 40*l.* It would be beter to give the soldier re-engaging extra pay; 4341–4381, (*Sir H. Rose.*) The bounty for re-engagement in India is now 11*l.*; 4383, (*Sir H. Rose.*) In the engineers the bounty on enlistment should be abolished, but given on re-engagement; 4478. 4481, (*Qr.-Mr. Sturrock.*) The increase of bounty in the engineers had a slight effect in bringing recruits; a higher bounty would not bring more men; 4497–4499, (*Qr.-Mr. Sturrock.*)

BOYS:

Should be enlisted into the army; 176, (*Col. H. Graham.*) They could not perform the work of soldiers; 176, 177, (*Col. H. Graham.*) There would be no objection to attaching boys of 16 to certain regiments to perform light duties, provided they were supernumerary to the establishment; 1419, 1420, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) If boys were received at the age of 15 or 16 years, and sent to school for a time, a number of respectable lads would enlist who would not do so later in life, 2357–2359, (*Mr. Goddard.*) If boys were taken at 15 or 16 years old and well fed and trained for two years, they would make more efficient soldiers than if left to their own resources; but they should not be put to pack drill under 19; 4058–4050, (*Dr. Balfour.*) (*See* Training Schools.)

BOYLE, COLONEL WILLIAM, (89th Regiment):

Evidence given by him; 675–806. (*See* Digest of Evidence.)

BRANDING:

Men should be branded with "D" for second desertion, but should not be made subject to the punishment for disgraceful conduct; 747, 748, (*Col. Boyle.*) The present system of branding men of bad character is right, and does not militate against recruiting; 1508, 1509, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) It is desirable that men deserting for the second time should be branded with the letter "D" in a manner that it cannot be obliterated; 1554, (*Duke of Cambridge.*)

BRINGING MONEY:

Not paid for soldiers re-engaging, but it should be; 131–133, (*Col. H. Graham.*)

BRUYERES, HENRY PRINGLE, ESQ., (Superintendent of the Southern Division of the North-western Railway):

Evidence given by him; 1664–1716. (*See* Digest of Evidence.)

BURKE, EDWARD, late 53rd Foot:

Evidence given by him; 3171–3207. (*See* Digest of Evidence.)

CAMPBELL, BRIGADIER GENERAL GEORGE, C.B.:

Evidence given by him; 807–1030. (*See* Digest of Evidence.)

CAMPS:

Camps may have tended to make the service unpopular when they were first instituted, but they do not do so now; 194, 195, (*Sir A. Horsford.*) Duty in camp is heavier than it is in country quarters; 195, 196, (*Sir A. Horsford.*) Camps improve the discipline of the army; 198, 199, (*Sir A. Horsford.*) Should last during the fine weather; 206, (*Sir A. Horsford.*) The work is harder in a camp than in country quarters; 718–720, (*Col. Boyle.*) Camp life is distasteful to men returning from abroad, but not to recruits; 724–726, (*Col. Boyle.*) A soldier's duties at Aldershot do not make the army distasteful; 885, 886. 895, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) The worst part of Aldershot is the winter in camp; 887. 907, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) Details of a soldier's daily employment at Aldershot; 888–902. 905, 906, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) It would be popular to break up the camps during the winter months; 903–908, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) Men dislike being so much in camps; 1293, 1294, (*Major Knight.*) The present system of massing troops in camps does not militate against recruiting; 1530, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) Sending a regiment to a camp immediately on its return

CAMPS—continued.

from foreign service is the cause of a large number of the 10 years' men refusing to re-engage; 1763, (*Major Jones.*) So much camp life, and the frequent change of quarters, make the army less popular than formerly, and prevent many men from re-engaging; 2210–2214, (*Mr. Wallace.*) Men like the camps in the summer, but they are dissatisfied at being kept there so long. The duty is heavy, and wears out the clothes, and there is a lack of amusements, particularly in winter; 3326–3332. 3334–3338, (*A.B.*) The rate of sick in camps is less than in garrison towns; 3952, (*Sir J. Gibson.*) Returns show that troops stationed at camps are more healthy than others. It is an advantage to the soldier to be quartered at a camp, and a saving of expense to the public; 4029–4032, (*Dr. Balfour.*)

CAMBRIDGE, H.R.H. THE DUKE OF (Field Marshal Commanding-in-Chief):

Evidence given by him; 1400–1608. (*See* Digest of Evidence.)

CANTEENS:

The re-organisation of canteens has proved very successful; 614–617, (*Col. Shadwell.*) The present system is more profitable in England than in India; 664, (*Col. Shadwell.*) The system will prove a great benefit to the army; 665, 666, (*Col. Shadwell.*) The revised system is of the greatest advantage to the service; 1011–1015, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) Married men are equally entitled to a portion of the advantages with single men; 1016–1018, (*Brig-Gen. Campbell.*) The canteen should be under the influence of the commanding officer; 1019, 1020, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) The system works satisfactorily in all the regiments into which it has been introduced; 1021, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) The canteen system, though yet in its infancy, has proved most successful, and should be carried out to its fullest extent; 1599–1601, (*Duke of Cambridge*). The new canteen system is a means of giving the soldier a larger balance of pay in hand than he formerly had; 2657–2659, (*Col. Dickson.*) In the canteen of the horse artillery at Aldershot, where the improved system is in force, the men get about double the amount of what is got in the battery canteen; 3310–3319, (*A. B.*) The captain of the battery arranges for the supply of groceries to the men, but after a time the contractor serves them as he likes; 3320, (*A. B.*) The canteen at Woolwich (before it was managed by a committee of officers) was preferable to the present canteen at Aldershot; 3351–3353, (*A. B.*) The new canteen system is not yet in force for the horse artillery at Aldershot, but it would be a great advantage to carry it into effect. It has acted very successfully at Woolwich; 3394–3399, (*C. D.*) The groceries supplied at the commissariat of the horse artillery at Aldershot are as good as those in the town, and are cheaper; 3439, 3440, (*C. D.*) The new system is a great advantage; 3703–3707. 3766–3768, (*J. K.*) The new system approved of; 3923, 3924, (*Sir J. Gibson.*) 4402, (*Sir H. Rose.*) It would be more advantageous if the new system included the supply of the regimental refreshment room; 4402, (*Sir H. Rose.*)

CAVALRY:

Young men are less inclined to enter the cavalry than formerly, because they see old soldiers so badly pensioned. The pension is the only thing they consider before enlisting; 2449, 2450, (*Col. Oakes.*) Cavalry soldiers are still fit for service at the age of 39 years; 2492–2494. 2524, (*Col. Oakes.*) In case of a cavalry regiment going on active service men of less than 12 months' service are a hindrance. It takes more than 12 months to make a dragoon, and longer to make an efficient lancer; 2513–2518, (*Col. Oakes.*) Cavalry soldiers have not much time for amusement or recreation; 2519, 2520, (*Col. Oakes.*) The constant employment of a cavalry soldier may wear him out a little; 2523, (*Col. Oakes.*) Cavalry serjeants are under paid; 2553, 2554, (*Col. Oakes.*) The term of 21 years' service is sufficiently long for cavalry soldiers; 2598, 2599, (*Col. Oakes.*) The term of service in the cavalry (24 years) should be assimilated to that of the infantry (21); 3632, 3633, (*G. H.*) It takes a year's drill to make a dragoon; 3637, (*G. H.*) The period of 24 years' service in the cavalry should be reduced. It is of no use. After 14 years men are unfit for riding. In the 15th Dragoons there is not a single man of 14 years' service at his duty; 4517, 4518, (*Col. Fitz Wigram.*) About one-half of the cavalry is now stationed in India. Extra foreign service does not affect recruiting; 4519, 4520, (*Col. Fitz Wigram.*) Men before completing their 24 years' service get nervous about riding; 4517. 4521, (*Col. Fitz Wigram.*) The Limited Enlistment Act has a good effect in getting rid of men after the period of 12 years. The regimental staff should always have new men to train. A regiment should be composed of men of about eight years' service; 4522, 4523, (*Col. Fitz Wigram.*) Serjeants and corporals should be well-paid men, with 5*s.*, 4*s.*, and 2*s.* 6*d.* a day. Any general increase of pay in the ranks is not needed; 4525, (*Col. Fitz Wigram.*

CHARACTER:

Soldiers attach great value to their discharges if they bear a good character; 2316, 2317, (*Mr. Goddard.*)

CHILDREN OF SOLDIERS:

Sons of old soldiers seldom enter the army, but when they do they make good soldiers; 649–653, (*Col. Shadwell.*) The old system of enlistment for 21 years induced parents to send their sons into the army; 824, *Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) A good many sons of soldiers join the army as boys, but not later; 1836, (*Major Jones.*)

CIVIL LIFE:

The army is not less popular than it used to be, but civil employment is more attractive; 192, (*Sir A. Horsford.*) Time-expired men become tired of civil life, and are willing to re-enter the army; 200, (*Sir A. Horsford.*) Young men do not join the army because they get better paid out of it; 414, 415, (*Col. Jeffreys.*) Civil employers are not anxious to get hold of 10 years' service men; 733, (*Col. Boyle.*) Non-commissioned officers are better able to push themselves in civil life than privates are; 2095, (*Mr. Haden.*) The advantages offered in civil life prevent many 12 years' service cavalry men from re-engaging. There have been several cases of men being bought out of the army by civil employers; 2484, 2485, (*Col. Oakes.*) Considerable inducements are held out by civil employers to men of the Guards to leave the army; 4199–4201, (*Capt. S. West.*)

CIVIL SURGEONS:

Recruits should not be examined by private medical practitioners; 262, 263, (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Private practitioners pass men who are almost visibly unfit, and in many cases men who have been previously rejected at the head-quarters of the recruiting district; 1998–2000, (*Dr. Nicholls.*) The total abolition of the employment of civil practitioners for passing recruits advocated; 2001, (*Dr Nicholls.*) Three times as many recruits who have been passed by private practitioners are rejected at the second examination compared with the number rejected after having been passed by Militia surgeons; 2020, (*Dr. Nicholls.*) Civil practitioners pass recruits more easily than military officers; 3882, (*Sir J. Gibson.*) It would be much better if the medical inspection of recruits could be carried on without the aid of private practitioners; 3999, (*Dr. Balfour.*) On the secondary examination of recruits in the London district more men are rejected who have been previously passed by private practitioners than those examined by medical officers. Private practitioners, as well as Militia surgeons, do not know what is wanted to constitute a man a good soldier so well as military surgeons do. In fixing their attention on one or two particular points they omit others which are equally important; they have not sufficient practice in passing recruits; 4086–4096, (*Dr. Mackinnon.*) *See* Militia Surgeons.

CLOTHING:

The clothing supplied to troops in India is sufficient; 804, 805, (*Col. Boyle.*) Recruits should be furnished with some military clothing immediately on their enlistment, but it is difficult to see how it can be done; 1573, 1574, (*Duke of Cambridge.*)

COLONIES:

With reference to the success of the employment of troops in Canada upon Government works, a great deal might be done in the colonies in that way, and good gardens should be attached to every military station; 2446, (*Earl Grey.*) Advantages of the employment of sappers on defence works in the colonies; 2822, 2823, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*)

COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF:

Evidence of H.R.H. the Duke of Cambridge; 1400–1608. (*See* Digest of Evidence.)

COMMISSIONNAIRES:

Men in the corps of commissionnaires do not so often turn out badly as those in the pensioners' society, for in the former they have to pay an entrance fee of a guinea and certain subscriptions for clothing, &c., which they forfeit on dismissal; 2078–2080, (*Mr. Haden.*)

COMMISSIONS FROM THE RANKS:

The commissions sometimes given to deserving non-commissioned officers do not form a consideration with the recruit on entering the army; 1579, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) It is often doing a man an injury to promote him from the ranks; 1580, 1581, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) Some of the present class of recruits aspire to commissioned rank; but it would be an advantage if a better and more ambitious set of men were encouraged to enter the army; 2097, (*Mr. Haden.*) At present men rising from the ranks are not comfortable on joining the commissioned ranks of the regiment; 2098, (*Mr. Haden.*) Non-commissioned officers promoted to be ensigns or cornets are generally worse off in a pecuniary point of view than they were before; 2099, (*Mr. Haden.*) In the majority of cases men are unwise to accept commissioned rank; men are naturally ambitious, and only experience the disadvantages after their promotion; 2100, 2101, (*Mr. Haden.*) A number of regimental paymasters are officers who have been quartermasters and have risen from the ranks; 2103, 2104, (*Mr. Haden.*) The previous employment of these officers eminently fits them for the duty. They have no difficulty in finding securities; 2105, 2106, (*Mr. Haden.*) The office of paymaster in line regiments should be open to men who have risen from the ranks through the rank of quartermaster; 2111, (*Mr. Haden.*) Whenever a death vacancy occurs in the commissioned ranks of the army a non-commissioned officer might be promoted, and he should receive a higher rate of pay than an officer entering in the ordinary way; 2183, (*Mr. Haden.*) If promotion to commissioned rank were held out as an inducement to enlist, it might be the cause of much disappointment and discontent, as the proportion of men so promoted is very small; 2184, 2185, (*Mr. Haden.*) Holding out hopes of commissioned rank would not be a fraud upon the recruits; 2186, (*Mr. Haden.*) If there were more frequent promotion from the ranks, intelligent men would enter the service; 2187, (*Mr. Haden.*) There are greater opportunities of promotion from the ranks in the French than in the English army; 2188, (*Mr. Haden.*) Officers promoted from the ranks usually quit the service before arriving at the rank of captain; 2189, 2190, (*Mr. Haden.*) It is a great advantage to men to obtain a commission that is saleable; 2191, (*Mr. Haden.*)

CONSTABULARY:

There is at present a difficulty in obtaining men for the Lancashire constabulary, notwithstanding that the pay has been increased; 1226, 1227; (*Capt. Lake.*) The country constabulary have difficulty in getting recruits, in consequence of the great demand for labour elsewhere; 4426–4428, (*Capt. Harris.*) (*See* Police.)

COOKING:

There should be as much variety as possible in the mode of cooking the rations; 4042, (*Dr. Balfour.*)

CORPORAL PUNISHMENT. (*See* Punishment.)

COUNTRY QUARTERS:

Duty in camp is heavier than in country quarters; 195, 196, (*Sir A. Horsford*). The French system of sending troops to country quarters for the winter months is good; 197, (*Sir A. Horsford.*) Regiments returning from India should be sent to country quarters; 715, (*Col. Boyle.*) The work is harder in camp than in country quarters; 718–720, (*Col. Boyle.*) Troops should not be sent into country quarters for the winter months. Regiments stationed alone get into loose habits, 1531–1533, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) It would be a good plan to station a battalion of a regiment for a portion of its home service in county towns; 4377, 4378, (*Sir H. Rose.*) It would not affect the discipline of regiments to move them from the camps to country quarters for the winter months; 4379, (*Sir H. Rose.*)

COUNTRY RECRUITS:

Are superior in *physique* to the London recruits; 3108, 3109, (*Lieut. Wyndowe*). Sufficient drivers at 5 feet 4 might be got entirely from the country districts; 3110–3112, (*Lieut. Wyndowe.*)

COUNTY CONNECTION IN RECRUITING. (*See* Local.)

CRIME:

The absence of crime among sailors, as compared with marines, is attributed to the good influence of training ships; 1089, 1090, (*Admiral Eden.*) When the commanding officer has been the strictest and awarded the smallest punishment the regiment has had less crime and has been equally good with others; 2136, (*Mr. Haden.*) There is less crime in the army than formerly; 2505–2509, (*Col. Oakes.*)

DEPÔTS:

Young and old soldiers should be mixed in the same depôt; 359, (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Young and old soldiers should not be put together in the same depôts. Depôts should be established for time-expired men returning from abroad and for recruits alone; 482, 483, (*Col. Jeffreys.*) Men enlisting for general service should be sent to commodious training depôts, of which there should be a number; 1486, 1487, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) The periods for which men are detained at the depôts before joining their regiments vary from six weeks to five years; 1805. 1807–1810, (*Major Jones.*) Old soldiers dislike depôt service; 1823, (*Major Jones.*) A local connexion should exist between line regiments and certain counties, and the regiments should be fed from the district by means of regimental depôts permanently stationed in the county; 2407–2410, (*Earl Grey.*) A consolidated depôt for all recruits should be established if a system of general enlistment were adopted; 3037, (*Lt. Wyndowe.*) Recruits should be sent to special depôts, where they should be examined and trained, 3908–3912. 3981–3985, (*Sir J. Gibson.*) 4001, 4002, (*Dr Balfour.*)

DEPÔTS FOR MEN RETURNING FROM FOREIGN SERVICE:

Should be established at the port of disembarkation, where the men should be settled with shortly after landing; 317–326, (*Lord W. Paulet.*) 482, 483, (*Col. Jeffreys.*) Depôt stores where men could leave their effects should be established; 327, 329, 358, (*Lord W. Paulet.*) The establishment of a discharge depôt for time-expired men at Chichester, which is near Portsmouth, recommended; 604, (*Col. Shadwell.*) Suggestions for expediting the discharge of men on their arrival at the depôt; 604, 605, (*Col. Shadwell.*) Objections to delay; 606, (*Col. Shadwell.*) The establishment of a depôt where time-expired men could leave their effects would be an inducement to them to re-engage; 612, 613, (*Col. Shadwell.*) The establishment of a leaving depôt near the port of disembarkation for men returning from abroad would not induce men to re-engage; 776–778, (*Col. Boyle.*) Would be an advantage; 1514, (*Duke of Cambridge.*)

DESERTERS:

Men should be branded with "D" for second desertion, but not made subject to the punishment for disgraceful conduct; 747, 748, (*Col. Boyle.*) A reward of 1*l.* should be paid for the apprehension of deserters; 749, (*Col. Boyle.*) Men do not desert because they dislike drill. The larger number of desertions are by recruits, often before they join; 750, 751, (*Col. Boyle.*) There should not be any alteration in the existing rules for the punishment of deserters; 992. 1010, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) Recruits more often desert from the depôts than from the head-quarters of their regiments; 995, 996, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) The practice of deserting and then fraudulently re-enlisting is not as common as it used to be; 997, 998, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) Furnishing recruits with some portion of military clothing immediately after enlistment would be an inducement to desertion; 1003, 1004, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) Transferring deserters to certain branches of the service would check desertion; 1009, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) It is desirable that the recommendation of the former recruiting commission that all deserters should be liable to be transferred from their regiments, should be carried out; 1552, 1553, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) Men deserting for the second time should be branded with the letter "D" in a manner that it cannot be obliterated; 1554, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) Is not aware that the irksomeness of drill is a cause of desertion; 1555, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) A large number of men desert from the Militia to enlist fraudulently into the line; 1895, 1896, (*Col. Pipon.*) When large works are in progress there is a great deal of desertion from the engineers; 2759, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) There is more desertion from the engineers at the Cape of Good Hope than in any other colony; 2766, 2767, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) The stoppage of all discharges is a cause of desertion; 2773, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) When deserters are recovered

DESERTERS—continued.

they are not available for duty for some time; 2774, 2775, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) A great many desertions take place shortly after the first enlistment in the engineers, because recruits find themselves obliged to undergo the ordinary drill of the army for three or four months; 2816, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) When the 63rd was in Canada it lost a great number of men by desertion. Large pay and heavy bounties were offered by the Americans during the Civil War; 3865–3870, (*L. M.*) Desertions in the Guards have rather increased; 4248, (*Capt. S. West.*)

DICKSON, COLONEL COLLINGWOOD, C.B., V.C., Royal Artillery:

Evidence given by him; 2605–2690*a*. (*See* Digest of Evidence.)

DISCHARGES:

Free discharges should be granted to men of good service as a special indulgence; 4345, 4346, (*Sir H. Rose.*) Men of good character are granted a free discharge if they have nearly completed their term. The rule is not abused, and it makes the service popular; 4390, 4391, (*Sir H. Rose.*) (*See* Purchase of Discharge.)

DISEASE:

The best means of checking the prevalence of certain diseases would be by placing prostitutes under police regulations. This has been partially done in some instances with great success. Does not think that public feeling is very much against it; 3929–3933. 3936–3938, (*Sir J. Gibson.*) By marriage the soldier escapes the liability of such disease, and is generally a more efficient man; 3934, (*Sir J. Gibson.*) In giving pensions to soldiers of broken constitution, those men should be excluded whose health had been affected by vice or intemperance. It would be easy to establish a rule to distinguish the causes of illness; 4386–4389, (*Sir H. Rose.*)

DRILL:

The present course of drill and instruction is essentially necessary for the recruit; but it may be modified for the old soldier; 1556–1559, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) Admits of great simplification; 2396, (*Earl Grey.*) System of drill in the engineers; 2723, 2724, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) A great number of desertions from the engineers take place shortly after enlistment, because recruits find themselves obliged to undergo the ordinary drill of the army for three or four months; 2816, (*Lieut.-Col. Keane.*) There used to be complaints among the old soldiers of certain regiments of the excessive drill at Aldershot; 3136–3139, (*Serj. Bird.*) Men do not complain of fatigue duties or anything they know to be necessary; 3140, 3141, (*Serj. Bird.*) There are many complaints of the excessive musketry drill, especially by the old soldiers. Half an hour with the dumb bells does more good than six weeks' position drill; 3779–3783, (*J. K.*) The drill does not militate against re-engagement; 3784, (*J. K.*) Recruits after four months' drill enter upon the heavy duties of pack drill; 4056, 4057, (*Dr. Balfour.*) In the artillery there is no difference in the amount of drill for the young and old soldier; 4288, (*Capt. Forbes.*) (*See* Exemption.)

DRUNKENNESS:

The employment of the army in useful works, for which pay would be given, would put a stop to drunkenness, the greatest evil that exists; 2397, (*Earl Grey.*) The decrease of drunkenness in the cavalry is attributable to the men's time being taken up with their duties; 2521, 2522, (*Col. Oakes.*) Drunkenness has decreased in the army; 2588, (*Col. Oakes.*) The present regulation with regard to drunkenness has a bad effect; 2641–2643, (*Col. Dickson.*) An increase of pay would not lead to more drunkenness; 3347, (*A. B.*) The punishment of fining would be more effectual in cases of drunkenness than any other punishment; 3848, 3849, (*L. M.*)

EDEN, VICE-ADMIRAL CHARLES, C.B.:

Evidence given by him; 1031–1157. (*See* Digest of Evidence.)

EDUCATION:

Notwithstanding the regimental school, of which all men might avail themselves, many leave the army unable to read and write; 2084, 2085. 2090, (*Mr. Haden.*) It is a difficult matter for a schoolmaster with only two or three assistants to instruct 600 or 800 men almost without education; 2086, (*Mr. Haden.*) It must be a man's own fault if he cannot read and write at the expiration of his 10 years' service; 2087, 2088, (*Mr. Haden.*) 2309, 2310, (*Mr. Goddard.*) Men of 21 years' service leaving

EDUCATION—continued.

without any education have more difficulty in finding employment in civil life than the 10 years' men; 2089, (*Mr. Haden.*) Many men unable to read or write learn to do both after a very short period of service; 2091, (*Mr. Haden.*) All recruits for the engineers must be men of some education with a knowledge of arithmetic; 2700, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) There is a difficulty in obtaining engineers for Indian service, because the educational test is so high; 2753–2756, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*)

EFFICIENCY:

Recruits require six months' training before they become efficient; 174, (*Col. H. Graham.*) The generality of infantry soldiers are worn out after 16 years' service; 203. 233, 234, (*Sir A. Horsford.*) The break in a soldier's engagement gets rid of inefficient men; 304, (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Soldiers are generally worn out in 16 or 17 years; 580–584, (*Col. Shadwell.*) Lads of 16 are not strong enough to carry the knapsack; 1380, (*Captain Bellers.*) All boys would be fit for the army at 18, and some at 17; 1418, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) Men enlisted for 21 years would be efficient at the end of that period; 1772–1773, (*Major Jones.*) If a recruit measures 33 inches round the chest he is generally fit for the service, 1789, (*Major Jones.*) 999 men out 1,000 are fit for another five or seven years' service after their 21 years provided they enlisted in the army at 18; 2037–2039, (*Dr. Nicholls.*) Service in the colonies would make no difference; a large proportion of the men would be fit for service beyond 21 years; 2040–2041, (*Dr. Nicholls.*) Out of 30 or 40 Militia serjeants only one was unfit for active service; 2042, 2043, (*Dr. Nicholls.*) It would be an advantageous arrangement to allow a man's service to count from the date he is fit to bear arms; 2415–2416, (*Earl Grey.*) Pensioners at the age of 38 years would be fit for home service, 2424–2426, (*Earl Grey.*) Cavalry soldiers are still fit for service at the age of 39 years; 2492–2494, 2524, (*Col. Oakes.*) Artillerymen are usually worn out at 36 or 37 years of age, but are fit at that age for the quiet service of the coast brigade, or garrison relief; 2665, (*Col. Dickson.*) Engineers are not often fit for foreign service after 18 years' service; 2718, 2719, 2740. (*Lieut.-Col. Keane.*) There is difficulty in finding employment for men of the engineers over 18 years' service; 2741–2743, (*Lieut.-Col. Keane.*) Boys are not physically fit for the duties of sappers under the age of 18; 2798–2800, (*Lieut.-Col. Keane.*) A good stout short man might be a better shot than a taller man, but soldiers should be able to carry their knapsacks and to do a day's march; 3801, 3802, (*J. K.*) Supposing a man to be free from disease, the present standard of height and chest measurement is sufficient to obtain an efficient soldier; 3903–3907, (*Sir J. Gibson.*) A soldier is fit for service to the age of 35 or 40 years; 3968, (*Sir J. Gibson.*) After 20 years' service men are of very little use as soldiers. They are useful as non-commissioned officers; 4204–4207, (*Capt. S. West.*) An artilleryman is not much good after 18 years' service; 4306, (*Capt. Forbes.*) As a general rule 18 years' service is, physically speaking, as much as men can render. Those who volunteer for the whole period of 18 years in the first instance would be more efficient soldiers than those who enter for the shorter time; 4341, (*Sir H. Rose.*) After 14 years' service cavalry soldiers are unfit for riding. Not a single man of 14 years' service in the 15th Dragoons is at his duty; 4517, 4518, (*Col. Fitz-Wigram.*) A cavalry regiment should be composed of men of about 8 years' service; 4523, (*Col. Fitz-Wigram.*)

EMPLOYMENT:

Anxiety of employers to obtain the services of time-expired men; 98, (*Col. Graham.*) (*See* Civil Life and Railways.)

ENGINEERS, CORPS OF ROYAL:

If the district commanding engineer were to approve of recruits for the Royal Engineers without any reference to the inspecting field officer, the arrangement would be attended with some difficulty; 2982–2984, (*Col. Graham.*) Details of the present organization of the recruiting system of the Royal Engineers; 2694–2697, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) For the last two years only mechanics of certain trades have been enlisted at the recruiting districts, but men who appear likely to be very serviceable as surveyors are admitted on special application to head-quarters. Many good men have been lost to the service by the delay consequent on this rule; 2698, 2699, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) All recruits for the engineers must be men of some education with a knowledge of arithmetic; 2700, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) The pay of a

ENGINEERS, CORPS OF ROYAL—continued.

sapper is 1*s.* 2½*d.* a day, and the bounty is 2*l.* and a free kit; 2701, 2702, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) The engineers are now considerably below their establishment, and there is great difficulty in getting recruits; 2703, 2704. 2726, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) The difficulty in getting recruits is attributable to the roundabout manner of enlisting men who are not mechanics, and the poorness of the pay compared to that given by civil employers; 2705, 2706, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) There are many rules in force in the engineers which militate against enlistment or re-enlistment; 2706, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) There are very few of the men who originally enlisted for life now in the corps; 2707, 2708, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) About a year ago two-thirds of the time-expired men re-engaged, but only one-half of a company going abroad the other day re-engaged. The falling off is owing to the better wages given in civil life for skilled labour, and to the difficulty about the War Office regulations for re-engagement; 2709–2711, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) Men are not sent abroad within two years of the expiration of their first period; 2712, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) It would be an advantage if a bonus were offered in this country to men on their re-engagement instead of its being given to them abroad; 2713–2716, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) Men would not engage for 21 years unless a definite pension was mentioned; but they would not object to an intermediate period of 14 or 16 years; 2717, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) Men are not often fit for foreign duty after 18 years' service; 2718, 2719. 2740, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) Details of the rates of payment of sappers; 2720-2722, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) System of drill in the engineers; 2723, 2724, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) When sappers desert they are rarely caught, as they have not the appearance of soldiers when in plain clothes; 2725. 2759, 2760, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) The want of recruits is attributable to the low rate given for working pay, and also to the bad arrangements for recruiting; 2727–2730, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) It would be an advantage if the corps were entrusted with its own recruiting; 2729, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) An increase of bounty is unnecessary so long as the bounty for the engineers is higher than that for the line; 2737, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) The standard is 5 feet 5 and 5 feet 6; 2738, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) Men have sometimes been transferred from the line to the engineers; 2739, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) There is difficulty in finding employment for the men over 18 years' service; 2741–2743, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) Men going to India are, under the existing arrangement, made supernumerary to the home establishment, and placed entirely at the service of the Indian Government. Men are not sent out who have less than five years to serve, but they are at liberty to re-engage in India if they choose. There is at present nothing to show what becomes of the men, but arrangements are pending for the appointment of an officer in India specially for the duty of looking after them; 2744–2752, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) There is a difficulty in obtaining men for Indian service, because the educational test is so high; 2753–2756, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) The best means of obtaining recruits would be to recur to the old system of parties of the engineers recruiting for themselves; 2757, 2758, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) The strikes in civil labour do not affect the corps, but when large works are in progress there is a great deal of desertion. Nothing but an increase of the working pay will remedy the present state of things; 2759, 2761, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) The strength of the engineers is between 4,000 and 4,500 men, exclusive of about 80 or 90 in India; 2762–2764, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) There is more desertion at the Cape of Good Hope than in any other colony; 2766, 2767, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) The deficiency in the proper number of the corps is attributable to the system of recruiting through the districts as well as to the low rate of working pay; 2768–2770, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) The higher rate of working pay of an ordinary sapper is sufficient in proportion; 2771, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) If the engineers were allowed to recruit for themselves it would be a great saving of expense. The purchase of discharges has been stopped for nine months past, which is a loss of money which would go a long way for recruiting purposes; 2772, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) The stoppage of all discharges is a cause of desertion; 2773, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) When deserters are recovered to the service they are not available for duty for some time; 2774, 2775, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) The purchase of discharges in the engineers should not be done away with, but the price, which is now 30*l.* or 35*l.*, should be considerably raised to prevent men from entering simply for the sake of the education that is given at Chatham; 2776–2780, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) It is a good and successful plan to employ soldiers of the line to assist the sappers in military labours of the same nature as the works now being carried on at Weymouth; 2781–2789, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) If the term of enlistment were

ENGINEERS, CORPS OF ROYAL—continued.

altered from 12 years to 14 or 16 years, more men would re-engage to complete their 21 years' service. No pension should be given for 14 or 16 years' service; 2792–2796, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) The establishment of training schools for the engineers, similar to the naval schools, would be an advantage if the boys were taught trades; 2796, 2797, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) Boys of 16 might be received into the corps if they had been previously instructed in a trade at the school; but they would be again sent to the engineer school at Chatham. Boys are not physically fit for the duties of a sapper under the age of 18; 2798–2800, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) The engineers work on an average nine hours a day, ten in summer and eight in winter; 2813, 2814, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) The working pay is calculated by the officers, and paid weekly; 2815, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) A great many desertions take place shortly after the first enlistment, because recruits find themselves obliged to undergo the ordinary drill of the army for three or four months; 2816, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) The meal hours in the engineers are the same as in the rest of the army; 2817–2819, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) In consequence of the increasing demand from abroad for engineers the term of home service is now only two years; this renders the corps unpopular; 2820, 2821, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) Advantages of the employment of sappers upon defence works in the colonies; 2822, 2823, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) Circumstances under which complaints arose in a company of engineers sent to the Mauritius, with regard to the refusal of the bounty in lieu of furlough on re-engagement; 2826–2832, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) The bounty in the engineers has been 2*l.* since 1861; 2833, 2834, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) It is not desirable to recruit the engineers by volunteering from the line; every line battalion should contain a few skilled hands; 2835–2840, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) In recruiting for the engineers bricklayers and masons are sought for amongst the lower orders, but the higher classes of recruits amongst better instructed men; 2845, 2846, (*Serj. Griffiths.*) Nearly half of the recruits are rejected on medical examination; 2853, 2854, (*Serj. Griffiths.*) Recruits would sooner enlist for a shorter period than 12 years rather than for a longer period. Recruits entering the engineers weigh well the term and period for which they enlist; 2855, 2856, (*Serj. Griffiths.*) More men were not obtained when recruiting for the engineers was carried on by its own officers; 2857, 2858, (*Serj. Griffiths.*) Recruits have been coming in in greater numbers lately; this is attributable to the great number of men who have been thrown out of employment by the financial crisis; 2859–2862, (*Serj. Griffiths.*) Strikes do not affect recruiting; 2863, (*Serj. Griffiths.*) The 2*l.* bounty is a slight attraction; 2870–2873, (*Serj. Griffiths.*) Men do not receive the bounty until they join headquarters; 2874, 2875, (*Serj. Griffiths.*) Men who have served 12 years in the engineers are not now very willing to re-engage; but if a rate of pay was given to them more upon a level with the price of civil labour, it would be a great inducement to remain; 2876–2882, (*Serj. Griffiths.*) The engineers do not make complaints of the hardships of the service; they feel the first year more than any other time; 2883, 2884, (*Serj. Griffiths.*) The strike of masons in London three or four years ago had an injurious effect upon the minds of the engineers, but may have caused a good many to re-engage. The strike rather diminished than increased the number of recruits; 2885–2887, (*Serj. Griffiths.*) The working hours are generally 10 a day; 2893, 2894, (*Serj. Griffiths.*) The pay of 1*s.* 2½*d.* a day for draughtsmen is insufficient. It would be better to increase the rate of pay than the rate of working pay; 2897–2899, (*Serj. Griffiths.*) It might be better for the good workman to increase the working pay; 2900, (*Serj. Griffiths.*) 1*s.* a day in addition to 1*s.* 2½*d.*, the pay of an ordinary miner, is not sufficient remuneration at the present price of labour. Holding out a higher scale would bring more men; 2901–2905, (*Serj. Griffiths.*) 2*d.* a day extra on re-engagement would prove a greater inducement to remain than either an increase of pension or a bounty on re-enlistment; 2906–2910, (*Serj. Griffiths.*) Bricklayers and masons are the hardest class of recruits to obtain. Carpenters and clerks are more plentiful; 2912–2914, (*Serj. Griffiths.*) Every sapper expends a portion of his pay in buying extra food to the amount of 6*d.* a day, more or less; 2924–2935, (*Serj. Griffiths.*) Rates of pay and working pay and deductions for stoppages of the engineers; 2936–2942, (*Serj. Griffiths.*) 1*s.* 3*d.* a day would include all deductions from the man's pay, which, supposing he received 1*s.* 6*d.* or 2*s.* a day, would leave him from 3*d.* to 9*d.* in his pocket; 2942, 2943, (*Serj. Griffiths.*) This does not place the man in so good a position as a mechanic in civil life, who earns 6*s.* or 7*s.* a day. The sappers do not stand in

ENGINEERS, CORPS OF ROYAL—continued.

the same position as ordinary labourers; 2944–2947, (*Serj. Griffiths.*) It is a disadvantage to an engineer to be employed in recruiting; he loses his working pay, and he finds his hand out of his trade when he goes back to his corps; 2962–2964, (*Serj. Griffiths.*) Recruiting for the engineers would be more successful if entirely conducted by its own officers; 4457, 4458. 4460, (*Q.-M. Sturrock.*) Recruits for the engineers are of a better class than those for the line, and object to being associated with them; 4459, (*Q.-M. Sturrock.*) The regimental pay of engineers is not sufficient inducement to enlist, and many good men join the artillery in preference, because the pay there is higher. Recruits do not take the working pay into consideration; 4461–4469, (*Q.-M. Sturrock.*) The pay of the engineers should be increased to the same rate as that of the artillery; 4474. (*Q.-M. Sturrock.*) About half the men re-engage after their first period. An increase of pay on re-engagement would be a great inducement to remain, and more attraction than a promised increase of pension 4475–4477, (*Q.-M. Sturrock.*) The bounty on first enlistment should be abolished, and given on re-engagement, a portion of the money being invested for a fixed period in the savings bank. Men should be allowed to re-engage to complete 21 years at any time after the first year of their service, with increased pay and bounty on their doing so; 4478–4481, (*Q.-M. Sturrock.*) The price of the discharge should be increased from 35*l.* to 50*l.*; 4482–4484, (*Q.-M. Sturrock.*) The corps is at present about 36 men below its establishment, but it is deficient some hundreds of mechanics, whom it has been necessary to replace by inexperienced men; 4491, (*Q.-M. Sturrock.*) The present and former systems of recruiting for the engineers. The corps now sends out its own serjeants. It would be better if all recruits should be sent direct to Chatham, instead of being mixed with those of the line; 4492–4496, (*Q.-M. Sturrock.*) The increase of bounty which was made two years ago has had a slight effect in bringing recruits of the class of bricklayers and masons; 4497, 4498, (*Q.-M. Sturrock.*) A higher bounty would not bring more men. An increase of working pay would have that effect; 4499, (*Q.-M. Sturrock.*) Proposal for a scale of working pay varying from 2*s.* to 6*d.* a day; 4500–4505, (*Q.-M. Sturrock.*) The number of sappers purchasing their discharge is in a much larger proportion than in the rest of the army; 4506, (*Q.-M. Sturrock.*) The purchase money paid by sappers more than covers the expenses of recruiting; 4507, 4508, (*Q.-M. Sturrock.*) Statistics, showing the falling off in the numbers of recruits; 4509–4514, (*Q.-M. Sturrock.*) The falling off is attributable to the low rate of working pay, and the men being taken to the inspecting field officers of the recruiting districts; 4515, (*Q.-M. Sturrock.*) Foreign service does not militate against recruiting. The men prefer it; 4516, (*Q.-M. Sturrock.*)

ENLISTMENT, CAUSES OF:

Drink and want of money; 264, (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Men enlist advisedly, and often with the consent of their parents; 847–849, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) The chief reasons given for entering the army are want of food, a fancy for soldiering, quarrels with friends, and the hope of some day gaining some great advantage; 2454, (*Col. Oakes.*)

ENLISTMENT, MODE OF:

The difficulty in getting recruits for the engineers is attributable to the roundabout manner of enlisting men who are not mechanics; 2705, 2706, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) There are many rules in force in the engineers which militate against enlistment and re-enlistment; 2706, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*)

ENLISTMENT, PERIOD OF. (*See* Period of Service.)

EXAMINATION OF RECRUITS. (*See* Medical Examination.)

EXTRA PAY. (*See* Pay.)

EXEMPTION FROM DUTY OR DRILL:

Men should not be exempted from a portion of the duty of their corps; 208, (*Sir A. Horsford.*) Exempting men in the second period of service from drill, &c. should be left to the discretion of the commanding officer; 934, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) Old soldiers would value an exemption from a portion of the drill; 3155, (*Serj. Bird.*) The exemption of men in the second period of service from certain parades and duties would have a good effect. A general rule should be framed with this object; 4363–4366, (*Sir H. Rose.*)

FITZ-WYGRAM, COLONEL FREDERICK, W. I. (15*th Hussars.*)

Evidence given by him; 4517–4525. (*See* Digest of Evidence.)

FOREIGN SERVICE:

Regiments usually return from India considerably below their proper strength; 711–714, (*Col. Boyle.*) Regiments returning from India should be sent to country quarters. It is a hardship to attach them to a camp; 715–717, (*Col. Boyle.*) Upwards of 230 men usually volunteer from a regiment leaving India to other regiments remaining in India; 796–798, (*Col. Boyle.*) Scale of bounty for volunteering; 799, 800, (*Col. Boyle.*) Shortening foreign service would make the army more popular; 951, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) Would shorten the service of regiments in India or the colonies from 11 years to 6 or 7, and would not send out recruits as the strength of the corps diminished. Would re-inforce the army by fresh battalions, but would not raise the regiment to its full establishment until its return home; 952–965, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) This arrangement would prove economical, as there would not be the expense of sending recruits to join their regiments, and depôt battalions might be abolished; 966. 978, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) A regiment returning home under this system with half its number could recover itself in five years; 967, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) Would not send out half a regiment upon this plan; 968, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) The scheme should not interfere with the present system of volunteering for other regiments remaining abroad; 969, 970, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) Depôts for regiments abroad might be abolished, but an invalid establishment would be necessary; 976, 977, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) Men would not wish to be transferred from one Indian regiment to another if the term of service was only seven years, but would like to come home; 979, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) After a certain period men get accustomed to India, and wish to stay there; 981, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) Would like to see more men return home with their regiments than do now; 982–984, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) Men with a shorter period to serve than 18 months, perhaps six or eight, should be sent abroad with their regiments; 1516–1520, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) Is entirely against General Campbell's suggestion (*see* above); 1521, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) There are not any foreign stations where the European troops could be replaced by natives. It is possible to reduce the duties of Europeans considerably, but their presence is necessary to carry out the discipline of the army; 1589–1591, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) It is necessary that a European regiment should be stationed at Hong Kong; 1592–1594, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) The establishment of the West India regiments has proved very successful. The natives do the duty, and are supported by white regiments, who are quite healthy, and who are a reserve in case of necessity. Such a system should be carried out at Hong Kong; 1595, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) There are no English troops on the west coast of Africa, but there is not the same occasion for them as there is in China; 1596, 1597, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) It is not possible to reduce the colonial forces anywhere; 1598, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) Men do not regard the extent of foreign service; 1792, (*Major Jones.*) Old soldiers prefer foreign to home service; 1814, 1815. 1821, 1822, (*Major Jones.*) Troops should not be quartered at unhealthy stations for long periods; 2411, (*Earl Grey.*) The establishment of local corps at unhealthy stations is attended with great advantage; 2412, (*Earl Grey.*) Every regiment employed on foreign service should have a second battalion, which in time of war would consist of tried old soldiers, fit, not perhaps for a foreign campaign, but for every other purpose, and of young recruits whom the old soldiers would instruct; 2427, 2428, (*Earl Grey.*) The establishment of second battalions of regiments on foreign service would only be effectual as a means of training recruits. It is the general feeling of soldiers to volunteer for foreign service; 2442, 2443, (*Earl Grey.*) Nothing would add more to the popularity of the army than the curtailment of foreign service. A considerable outlay devoted to shortening the period of Indian service would be money well and economically applied; 2444, 2445, (*Earl Grey.*) In consequence of the increasing demand from abroad for engineers the term of home service is now only about two years. This renders the corps unpopular; 2820, 2821, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) The soldier in India clears more money than at home; 3610, 3611, (*E.F.*) Indian service is popular with the men while they are there; 3674, (*G. H.*) Recruits should not be sent to tropical climates under the age of 20; 3913, (*Sir J. Gibson.*) In India young soldiers should, in the first instance, be sent to the hill districts. If more troops could be sta-

FOREIGN SERVICE—continued.
tioned on the hills than at present, the loss of life would be less; 3914–3916, (*Sir J. Gibson.*) It is not desirable that men should be sent to India under the age of 21 or before they have completed their drill; 4061–4063, (*Dr. Balfour.*) Statement of casualties on foreign service from invaliding and death; 4064, (*Dr. Balfour.*) Indian service does not affect recruiting; 4307, 4308, (*Capt. Forbes.*) Recruits for the artillery are never sent to India within nine months of their enlistment; 4314–4316, (*Capt. Forbes.*) Service in India is unpopular on account of the unhealthy places at which the men are stationed. Thinks that the troops might be kept in localities nearly as healthy as England, which in a military point of view, would be advantageous positions; 4341. 4382, (*Sir H. Rose.*) Many soldiers of Indian regiments ordered home, especially married men, volunteer to remain in the country. It is only the fatal diseases of the climate that render service in India unpopular; 4395, (*Sir H. Rose.*) Both in a sanitary and a military point of view it is of the highest importance that troops in India should be located in the hill stations; 4396, 4397, (*Sir H. Rose.*) The period of Indian service should be reduced if possible from 10 to 8 years; 4398, 4399, (*Sir H. Rose.*) The employment of Asiatic troops on service at unhealthy stations out of India would be very desirable, and there would be no difficulty in organizing a force of such a nature; 4400, 4401, (*Sir H. Rose.*) It is advisable to adhere to the rule that no men under the age of 20 years should be sent to India; 4403–4406, (*Sir H. Rose.*) Foreign service does not militate against recruiting in the engineers, the men prefer it; 4516, (*Q. M. Sturrock.*) About one-half of the cavalry is now stationed in India. Extra foreign service does not affect recruiting; 4519–4520, (*Col. Fitz-Wigram.*)

FORBES, CAPTAIN GEORGE, H.A.: Royal Artillery, (Deputy Assistant Adjutant-General at Head Quarters.)
Evidence given by him; 4270–4336. (*See* Digest of Evidence.)

FRENCH ARMY:
Standard of French army; 57–61, (*Col. Graham.*) There are greater opportunities of promotion from the ranks in the French than in the English army; 2188, (*Mr. Haden.*) The industrial training of troops, as practised in the French army and neglected in our own, is a wise system and, and the principal point of the policy of which the ten years service was one of the elements; 2394, (*Earl Grey.*) The system employed in France of allowing trained men to leave the army on condition of being called back when wanted has acted advantageously; 2399, (*Earl Grey.*)

FURLOUGHS:
Two months furlough for time-expired men is sufficient; 144, (*Col. Graham.*) The furlough of men re-engaging should not be extended; 452–454, (*Col. Jeffreys.*) Men on furlough should be allowed to recruit for their regiments; 455–458, (*Col. Jeffreys.*) Men of the second period of service should not have more furlough than the others; 933, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) Men on furlough should be allowed to enlist recruits for their regiments without taking them to the recruiting districts, provided that arrangements were made for the medical examination on the spot; 948–951, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) 2534–2537, (*Col. Oakes.*) The furlough of old soldiers of good character should be increased when stationed at home; 1494, 1495, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) Furlough is an advantage, but it reduces the numbers of the army for the time being if largely availed of; 1496, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) It would be advantageous to give a recruiting furlough to a certain number of well-behaved men belonging to home regiments, their passage to their homes being paid for them; 1719–1724, (*Major Jones.*) When time-expired men return from abroad with the intention of leaving the service it is the custom to grant them two months furlough before their discharge to give them an opportunity of changing their minds; 1837, 1838, (*Major Jones.*) The door should not be shut to men in India being allowed a furlough home on re-engement on a limited scale; 4347–4382, (*Sir H. Rose.*)

GARDENS:
Good gardens should be attached to every military station; 2446, (*Earl Grey.*)

GENERAL ENLISTMENT:
Recruits do not generally care to what corps they are posted; 152–154, (*Col. Graham.*) Favourable to the system; 240, (*Sir A. Horsford.*) Should be adopted when practicable; 357–361, (*Lord W. Paulet.*) The

GENERAL ENLISTMENT—continued.
system would be advantageous; 481, 483, 484, (*Col. Jeffreys.*) There is no objection to the system; 708–710, (*Col. Boyle.*) Unfavourable to the system; 914, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) 4341, (*Sir H. Rose.*) The tendency of men is to enlist for particular regiments, and not for general service; 1249–1254, (*Capt. Lake.*) A system of general enlistment would be a great advantage to the service, but there might be difficulty in finding men. Men are more disposed to enlist for particular regiments; 1484, 1485, 1488, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) A system of general recruiting, as well as regimental recruiting advocated; 1728, 1729, (*Major Jones.*) It would be difficult to enlist men for general service; 1764, (*Major Jones.*) Men on enlistment usually have a preference for particular regiments, but there may be some who would be willing to enter for general service; 2258–2261, (*Mr. Wallace.*) There is no objection to a system of enlistment for general service where a man has no predeliction for a particular regiment; 2413, (*Earl Grey.*) A system of general enlistment, leaving the man a choice to attach himself to any particular regiment, recommended. Nine men out of ten who enter the infantry do not care what regiment they join. Cavalry recruits are very particular about their regiments; 3030–3032. 3060–3064, (*Lieut. Wyndowe.*) A system of general enlistment would be very convenient to the public service; 3034–3036. 3040, (*Lieut. Wyndowe.*) One consolidated depôt for all recruits should be established if the system were adopted; 3037, (*Lieut. Wyndowe.*) Men cannot be enlisted for general service under the existing law; 3038, 3039, (*Lieut. Wyndowe.*) A system of general enlistment would bring the same number of recruits. Men seldom have any preference for particular regiments; 3284–3288, (*A. B.*) The system might do very well; 3728–3731, (*J. K.*) Men usually have partialities for certain regiments; 4341, (*Sir H. Rose.*)

GENERAL HOSPITALS:
The object of making the Herbert Hospital a general hospital is, that it may train a medical staff for the management of general hospitals, as is the case at Netley; 3959–3961, (*Sir J. Gibson.*) It is necessary to keep up two general hospital establishments to provide against the requirements of war. In time of peace Netley would be sufficient for all demands of the army; 3962–3967, (*Sir J. Gibson.*)

GIBSON, SIR JAMES B., K.C.B., M.D., (Director General of the Army Medical Department).
Evidence given by him; 3871–3989. (*See* Digest of Evidence.)

GODDARD, MR. WILLIAM, (in the employment of the North-western Railway Company).
Evidence given by him; 2275–2386. (*See* Digest of Evidence).

GOOD-CONDUCT PAY:
Neither the bounty nor pay on first enlistment should be raised, but the recruit should be allowed to earn the first good-conduct badge in two years instead of three; 553–556, (*Col. Shadwell.*) Men who are discharged after 21 years' service with five good-conduct badges, should receive an increased pension; 698, 699, (*Col. Boyle.*) In the navy, the ordinary time for a sailor to earn an extra 1*d.* per day for good conduct is three years, but it is specially given for acts of gallantry; 1110–1115, (*Vice-Admiral Eden.*) A sailor may earn three good-conduct stripes, which would be considered in fixing the rate of his pension; 1116, 1117, (*Vice-Admiral Eden.*) The period of three years before a man can obtain his first good-conduct badge is a very proper time; 1602, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) The power given to commanding officers to deprive soldiers of good-conduct badges is too arbitrary, and is considered unjust by the men; 1774–1779, (*Major Jones.*) The time is not too long before good-conduct pay is restored to men who have forfeited it; 2264–2268, (*Mr. Wallace.*) An increased rate of pay on good-conduct badges would induce men to re-engage if it were carried to pension. Privates themselves would prefer an increase of pay not to be touched by misconduct; 2472, 2473, (*Col. Oakes.*) Scheme for an increase of pay on good-conduct badges, giving 3*d.* additional for every additional badge after 12 years' service, not to be taken away by punishment. Such a system would induce every good man to remain in the service; 2475–2482, (*Col. Oakes.*) The conditions of the good-conduct warrant are not too strict in requiring a soldier for his first badge to be two years clear of the defaulters book; 2555–2558, (*Col. Oakes.*) It would be more satisfactory that all cases

GOOD-CONDUCT PAY—continued.

in which good-conduct badges are forfeited should be referred to the colonel commanding the regiment; 2559–2565, (*Col. Oakes.*) It is a grievance that the cavalry soldier has to serve 21 years for his good-conduct medal, while in the infantry the term of service is only 18 years; 2604, (*Col. Oakes.*) There ought to be some alteration in the regulations which deprive men of good-conduct badges. Confinement to barracks for 10 days now carries the loss of 1*d.* a day for a year. The period of confinement entailing loss of good-conduct pay should not be less than 21 days. The authority given to commanding officers in the matter is fairly exercised, but regimental entries should not be made for trivial punishments; 2633–2640, (*Col. Dickson.*) The present mode of depriving men of good-conduct badges is a hardship, and in all cases there should be an appeal to the commanding officer of the regiment before the badge is taken away; 3147, 3148, (*Serj. Bird.*) Good-conduct pay is hard to obtain, and very easy to lose; 3267–3269, (*A. B.*) Good-conduct rings are easy to obtain, and it is a man's own fault if they are lost; 3377–3382. It would be an advantage if an appeal were allowed to the commanding officer before a man was deprived of a good-conduct badge; 3383, 3384, (*C. D.*) It would be acceptable to the men if a stoppage of good-conduct pay for a certain period did not entail the loss of the badge; 3449–3451, (*C.D.*) Stopping the good-conduct pay for a time without depriving the man of his badge would be more encouraging than the present system; 3538, 3539, (*E. F.*) It would be better if commanding officer had the power of stopping pay without depriving the men of their badges; 3846–3848, (*L. M.*) Good-conduct badges have a beneficial effect on the men; 4260, (*Capt. S. West.*) The period for obtaining the second badge should be shortened; 4261, (*Capt. S. West.*) There should be no change with regard to the forfeiture of good-conduct pay as a punishment, except as to the length of time for which it should be forfeited; 4262–4264, (*Capt. S. West.*) It would be a good arrangement if for lesser offences the commanding officer should have the power of stopping the good-conduct pay for a time without the forfeiture of the badge, or the stoppage having any effect on the pension; 4265–4267. (*Capt. S. West.*) More serious offences should be required to take away good-conduct badges; 4329, (*Capt. Forbes.*) Except as regards the extra work entailed on the captain of the battery in completing the accounts, in the Artillery there is no objection to altering the present rule, and giving the commanding officer the power of stopping good-conduct pay for a short period; 4330–4332, (*Capt. Forbes.*) The present rule of depriving men of good-conduct pay is not too severe; 4342, 4343. 4362, (*Sir H. Rose.*) If the forfeiture of good-conduct pay were made a sentence rather than a consequence of punishment, commanding officers would often remit the sentence; 4356–4359, (*Sir H. Rose.*) The loss of good-conduct pay affects corporals more than other soldiers; 4360, (*Sir H. Rose.*) It would be better if men were deprived of good-conduct pay only on the decision of the permanent commanding officer; 4361, (*Sir H. Rose.*)

GOVERNMENT WORKS:

With reference to the success of the employment of troops in Canada upon Government works, a great deal might be done in the colonies in that way; 2446, (*Earl Grey.*) It is a good and successful plan to employ soldiers of the line to assist the sappers in military labours of the same character as the works now being carried on at Weymouth; 2781–2789, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) The saving in the employment of military labour instead of contract labour is about 30 per cent.; 2790, 2804–2811, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*)

GRAHAM, COLONEL HOPE, C. B. (*Inspecting Field Officer, London District.*)

Evidence given by him; 1–178, 2974–2990. (*See* Digest of Evidence.)

GREY, THE RIGHT HON. EARL, K. G.:

Evidence given by him; 2387–2446. (*See* Digest of Evidence.)

GRIFFITHS, SERGEANT. (*Royal Engineers.*):

Evidence given by him; 2841–2973. (*See* Digest of Evidence.)

GUARDS. (*Brigade of Foot Guards*):

Recruits for the foot guards are physically inferior to what they were 15 or 20 years ago; 4009–4013, (*Dr. Balfour.*) The mortality in the guards has of late years greatly diminished. There has been no important change in the number of the sick; 4014, 4015, (*Dr. Balfour.*)

GUARDS—continued.

The low rate of sickness in the guards has created a favourable impression amongst recruits and their friends; 4016, (*Dr. Balfour.*) Recruiting for the guards is carried on by serjeants sent out from the regiments to various country places who are independent of all officers but their own, except in a general way; 4173–4176, (*Capt. S. West.*) As a rule the serjeants conduct themselves properly during their absence; 4177, (*Capt. S. West.*) Recruiting has lately been very slack; 4178, (*Capt. S. West.*) The present standard is 5 ft. 8, and 5 ft. 7½, 4179, 4253–4255, (*Capt. S. West.*) The three battalions of Grenadiers are 85 men below their establishment; 4180, 4181, (*Capt. S. West.*) The Limited Enlistment Act has been the means of depriving the Grenadier Guards of a number of non-commissioned officers; 4193, 4194, (*Capt. S. West.*) The pay of the guards is 1*d.* a day more than that of infantry of the line. A well-conducted man may have 4*d.* or 5*d.* a day to himself without any good-conduct badge; 4209, 4210, 4215–4223, (*Capt. S. West.*) The class of men wishing to enter the guards has of late years much deteriorated in point of bodily strength; 4211–4214, (*Capt. S. West.*) Details of the pay and stoppages of soldiers in the guards; 4215–4223, 4249, 4250, (*Capt. S. West.*) Return of the cash balances for 12 months of some of the well-conducted men; 4224, (*Capt. S. West.*) Recruits for all the regiments of the guards are sent to Warley, and drilled together until fit for duty. They usually come to London in 16 weeks. The arrangement is very advantageous; 4225–4231, (*Capt. S. West.*) Recruits enter the guards up to the age of 24 years; 4232, (*Capt. S. West.*) Men of 18 after their drill at Warley are physically able to undergo London duty; 4233, (*Capt. S. West.*) Night duty makes the service unpopular in London, and militates against re-engagement; 4234, 4235, 4240, (*Capt. S. West.*) At the present time, men have five or six nights in bed, but during the musketry practice at Hythe they had but three; 4236–4238 (*Capt. S. West.*) Guard duties are the most unpopular 4237, (*Capt. S. West.*) There are not now nearly so many sentries in London as there were 10 years ago; 4239, (*Capt. S. West.*) The practice of allowing men of the guards to go out to work at trades does not now exist; 4241, (*Capt. S. West.*) Few recruits join the guards at head quarters; they generally come from the country; 4242, 4243, (*Capt. S. West.*) The Fusileers recruit both in England and Scotland, but the other regiments are not allowed to recruit in Scotland; 4244–4246, (*Capt. S. West.*) The desertions have rather increased; 4248, (*Capt. S. West.*) Statement relative to the establishment of the depôt at Warley; 4251, 4252, (*Capt. S. West.*) Men are quite as strong and serviceable at their present height as when the standard was higher; 4256, 4257, (*Capt. S. West.*) Increasing the number of recruiting parties would bring more men, but it would be difficult to find new stations to recruit at; 4258, (*Capt. S. West.*) Statement showing the stations at which parties are located; 4259, (*Capt. S. West.*)

HADEN, MR. SAMUEL, (*Secretary to the Army and Navy Pensioners Employment Society*):

Evidence given by him; 1395–1399, 2044–2196. (*See* Digest of Evidence.)

HARRIS, CAPTAIN WILLIAM CHARLES, (*An Assistant Commissioner of the Metropolitan Police*):

Evidence given by him; 4410–4456. (*See* Digest of Evidence.)

HEIGHTS OF RECRUITS. (*See* Standard.)

HONG KONG:

The recent mortality at Hong Kong has not deterred men from enlisting in the regiments which have suffered; 337–339, (*Lord W. Paulet.*)

HORSFORD, BRIGADIER-GENERAL SIR A:

Evidence given by him; 179–255. (*See* Digest of Evidence.)

HOSPITALS:

Soldiers in hospital generally prefer to be treated by their own regimental surgeons rather than by strangers. The regimental system is very advantageous; 4033–4036, (*Dr. Balfour.*) (*See* General Hospitals.)

HOSPITAL STOPPAGES:

Soldiers suffer by them; 150, (*Col. Graham.*) Married men should not be charged as much as single soldiers; 151, (*Col. Graham.*) Soldiers complain very much of hospital stoppages; 1861–1864, (*Major Jones.*) Hospital stoppages are not a hardship on those men who are

HOSPITAL STOPPAGES—continued.

brought into hospital by their own vices, who are the great majority; 1865, 1866, (*Major Jones.*) The rate of hospital stoppages should remain as it is, and men in hospital from their own vice should lose a portion of their pay; this rule, however, would necessitate periodical inspections to prevent men concealing their diseases, which inspections the men would dislike; 1867–1870, (*Major Jones.*) The system of hospital stoppages is a fair mode of dealing with unmarried soldiers, but it presses hard on married men. The stoppage does not cover the expense of the treatment and diet; 3972–3975, (*Sir J. Gibson.*) Married soldiers generally fight against going into hospital; 3974–3977. Some modification in the system of hospital stoppages might be made in the case of married but not of unmarried soldiers; 3978–3980, (*Sir J. Gibson.*) Hospital stoppages do not affect recruiting; 3979, (*Sir J. Gibson.*)

INDIA. (*See* Foreign Service.)

INCREASE OF PAY. (*See* Pay.)

INDUCEMENTS TO ENTER THE ARMY:

Unless extra inducements were held out to men to engage for 21 years at once they would not do so; 231, 232, (*Sir A. Horsford.*) An extra 2*d.* a day to men re-engaging would bring sufficient recruits; 370, 371, (*Lord W. Paulet.*) It is necessary to increase the pay to induce young men to enlist; 552, (*Col. Shadwell,*) If promotion to commissioned rank were held out as an inducement to enlist it might be the cause of much disappointment and discontent, as the proportion of men so promoted is very small; 2184, 2185, (*Mr. Haden.*) Holding out hopes of commissioned rank would not be a fraud upon recruits; 2186, (*Mr. Haden.*) Money's worth rather than money itself should be offered as the inducement to enlist; 2404–2422, (*Earl Grey.*)

INDUCEMENTS TO REMAIN IN THE ARMY:

Inducements to 10-years' men, and their reasons for leaving; 97, 100–102, (*Col. Graham.*) Men of 10 or 12 years' service should be induced to re-engage; 251, (*Sir A. Horsford.*) The establishment of a depôt where time-expired men could leave their effects would be an inducement to them to re-engage; 612, 613, (*Col. Shadwell.*) (*See* Pay and Re-engagement.)

INDUSTRIAL TRAINING:

Soldiers should be taught trades to enable them to earn a living when discharged from the army, and a portion of the time set apart for drill might be devoted to the purpose; 2081, 2082, (*Mr. Haden.*) The industrial training of troops, as practised in the French army and neglected in our own, is a wise system, and the principal point of the policy of which the 10 years' service was one of the elements; 2394, (*Earl Grey.*) This industrial training would not interfere with the duties of the troops, especially in colonial service. Is favourable to the American system; 2395, (*Earl Grey.*) Would not take away any time that was necessary to perfect the soldier in his military duty, but the drill admits of great simplification. Judging from the late American war, the efficiency of the army depends in a great degree on skill in the use of tools as well as of weapons; 2396, (*Earl Grey.*) The employment of the army on useful works, for which pay should be given, would not only be popular in the service, but besides its direct advantages would put a stop to drunkenness, the greatest evil that exists; 2397, (*Earl Grey.*) With regard to the industrial training of soldiers in garrison towns, it might be carried out by the reduction of the military duty, which is to a great extent very unnecessary; 2420, 2421, (*Earl Grey.*)

INSPECTING FIELD OFFICER:

Duties of; 1–4, (*Col. Graham.*) His staff; 5–7, (*Col. Graham.*

INSPECTOR GENERAL OF RECRUITING:

The establishment of a recruiting department under an inspector general recommended; 2995–2999, (*Lieut. Wyndowe.*)

INSPECTOR-GENERAL OF MILITIA:

Evidence given by Colonel J. K. Pipon, 1871–1955; (*See* digest of Evidence.) All communications from the Inspector General of Militia are addressed to the Secretary of State for War; 1946, 1947, (*Col. Pipon.*) It would be unconstitutional that the Inspector-General of Militia should be in any way under the control of the Adjutant General; 1950–1952, (*Col. Pipon.*)

INVALIDS:

Invalids returning from abroad are sent to Netley Hospital, and kept out of mischief until they receive their discharge; 607, 608, (*Col. Shadwell.*)

IRELAND:

Irishmen have a natural turn for becoming soldiers; 2239, 2240, (*Mr. Wallace.*)

JEFFREYS, COLONEL EDMUND, C.B., (Commandant 5th Depôt Battalion Parkhurst):

Evidence given by him; 386–531. (*See* Digest of Evidence.)

JONES, MAJOR LEWIS F. (Adjutant 12th Depôt Battalion):

Evidence given by him 1717–1870. (*See* Digest of Evidence.)

KIT. (*See* Necessaries.)

KEANE, LIEUT.-COL., THE HON. H. F., (Deputy-Adjutant General Royal Engineers):

Evidence given by him; 2691–2840. (*See* Digest of Evidence.)

KNIGHT, MAJOR ARNOLD M., (Staff Officer of Pensioners at Leicester):

Evidence given by him; 1273–1347. (*See* Digest of Evidence.)

LABOURERS:

Soldiers are better off than common labourers; 2245, (*Mr. Wallace.*)

LADS. (*See* Boys.)

LAKE, CAPTAIN PERCY, C.B., (Adjutant 3rd Royal Lancashire Militia):

Evidence given by him; 1158–1272. (*See* Digest of Evidence.)

LIMITED ENLISTMENT, SYSTEM OF:

The Act has not done good service; 86–90, (*Col. Graham.*) The Act is disliked by commanding officers, but has operated favourably to recruiting; 219–222, (*Sir A. Horsford.*) The Act has not proved beneficial to the service; 293–297, (*Lord W. Paulet.*) The Act is not well spoken of, but the unlimited system should not be reverted to; 366–369, (*Lord W. Paulet.*) The Act has worked successfully in the 45th and 50th regiments; 400, (*Col. Jeffreys.*) The abrogation of the Act might check recruiting; 418, 419, (*Col. Jeffreys.*) The Act has worked successfully in getting rid of bad characters; 446–448, (*Col. Jeffreys.*) The Act is generally abused; 485, (*Col. Jeffreys.*) Commanding officers only abuse the Act because they lose their 10 years' men by it; and the opportunity it gives of getting rid of bad characters does not compensate for the loss; 504, 505, (*Col. Jeffreys.*) If three-fourths of the 10 years' men could be induced to re-engage, commanding officers would be satisfied with the Limited Enlistment Act; 519, (*Col. Jeffreys.*) The Act has proved expensive to the country; the periods of enlistment are too short; 569–574, (*Col. Shadwell.*) The Limited Enlistment Act has not materially lessened the number of recruits, or made any difference in the class of men enlisting; 676–678, (*Col. Boyle.*) The Act has not rendered the service more unpopular; 679, (*Col. Boyle.*) The Act is not praised; 765–769, (*Col. Boyle.*) At first the Act militated against recruiting, as virtually abolishing the pension, for the commanding officer has the power of dismissing men at the end of 10 years' service; 822-826. 972–975, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) The Act has not made any difference in inducing recruits to join the army. When a recruit enlists he does not consider the period for which he engages; 1447, 1448. 1483, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) The Act has caused great inconvenience by the loss of the 10 years' service men, about half of whom take their discharge; 1449–1452, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) The Act is disliked by the army; the officers would much prefer to return to the continuous service system; 1481, 1482, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) In time of peace there will be an annual loss of about 8,000 men by the working of the Act, about half of whom may re-engage; 1489, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) The power given by the Limited Enlistment Act to get rid of bad soldiers at the end of 10 years does not deter young men from entering the army. 10 years' men who have taken their discharge, and regret having done so, sometimes try to dissuade others from joining on those grounds; 1503–1506, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) There used to be great difficulty in getting rid of bad characters under the old system; 1507, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) The Act objected to; men would be as willing to enlist for 21 years as for 10, if the army were better paid; 1730–1733. 1739–1745, (*Major Jones.*) Discharged 10 years' men returning discontented to their villages deter others from enlisting; 1733, 1734. 1747, (*Major Jones.*) The power given by the Act to officers to get rid of bad characters is an advantage; 1769–1771, (*Major Jones.*)

LIMITED ENLISTMENT, SYSTEM OF—continued.

Since the introduction of the limited service system many men leave the army at the end of their time. Many like to try their hands at something else; 2209, (*Mr. Wallace.*) The Act objected to; 2290, (*Mr. Goddard.*) When the Limited Enlistment Act was framed the reduction of the period of service was only intended to form a part of the system of policy for the improvement of the army. Does not think that all the other conditions connected with the Bill have been carried out; 2391–2393, (*Earl Grey.*) Explanation of the objects in view at the time of the passing of the Bill. The Act was intended to remove the general feeling that a man on joining the army would never again see his friends, and to substitute for that the certainty of return within a stated period with a training and education which could command profitable employment; 2394, (*Earl Grey.*) The failure of the Act to induce a better set of men to enter the army is attributable to the increased price of labour during the last 20 years, and other causes; 2401, (*Earl Grey.*) Still approves of the Act. Has heard it both condemned and praised by officers; 2417–2419, (*Earl Grey.*) It is an advantage that commanding officers have the power of getting rid of bad characters after the first period of service; 2502–2504, (*Col. Oakes.*) The old system of enlistment for 21 years worked very well, but it would not do to recur to it now; 2677, (*Col. Dickson.*) Men enter the army for the short term of service and do not re-engage because they have no difficulty, while yet young and with the training they have received, in getting civil employment. Although the Limited Enlistment Act loses good men to the service it makes good citizens, and will in time be the means of getting a better class of men for the army; 3053–3059, (*Lt. Wyndowe.*) The 10 years' system is preferred by the men to the old period of enlistment for 21 years; 3199–3205, (*E. Burke.*) The decrease of mortality in the army is in a great measure attributable to the working of the Limited Enlistment Act. Medically speaking, it would be a great pity to revert to the old system of enlistment for 21 years; 4017–4019, (*Dr. Balfour.*) The Limited Enlistment Act has had a bad effect. Men entering the army for the short period do not regard it as a profession, but as a stepping stone to other employment. Non-commissioned officers are less efficient and zealous than they were under the old system; 4337. 4391, ((*Sir H. Rose.*) It is doubtful if the Act has promoted enlistment. The periods of service should be for 12 and six years, with an increase of 2*d.* a day on re-engagement; 4337. 4341, (*Sir H. Rose.*) Statistics show that for the first five years after the Act came into force recruiting diminished very much; 4341, (*Sir H. Rose.*) It is one of the many evils of the Limited Enlistment Act that soldiers within 18 months of completing their first period are not sent abroad with their regiments on foreign service; 4406–4408, (*Sir H. Rose.*) The Act has a good effect in the cavalry in getting rid of 12 years' service men; 4522, (*Col. Fitz-Wigram.*) (*See* Period of Service and Re-engagement.)

LOCAL CONNEXION:

Localizing regiments would do good in some instances, but not in all; 209, 210, (*Sir A. Horsford.*) 284–287, (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Regiments should be localized by the Militia battalion and not by districts; 372–375, (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Regiments should be localized and recruited through the county Militia where a connexion between the regiment and the county actually exists; but it would be difficult to establish a connexion where it does not exist; 459–461. 495, (*Col. Jeffreys.*) It would be possible and advantageous to create a connexion between a Militia battalion and a line battalion for recruiting purposes; 496–498, (*Col. Jeffreys.*) It would be an advantage to associate regiments with certain counties and the county Militia; 705–707, (*Col. Boyle.*) It would be beneficial to establish a substantial connexion between certain regiments and the county Militia; 870–873, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) 1362, 1363, (*Capt. Bellers.*) 1882, (*Col. Pipon.*) The 62nd is a Wiltshire regiment, and has kept up its connexion with the county; 1371, 1372, (*Capt. Bellers.*) Some counties are not strong enough to supply a line regiment with recruits. Such an arrangement could only be successfully applied in large counties, 1883–1887. 1922, 1923, (*Col. Pipon.*) There is no advantage in connecting a Militia corps with two or more line regiments; 1905, (*Col. Pipon.*) There are many line regiments which have no county title to which a title might easily be given; 1909, (*Col. Pipon.*) A local connexion should exist between line regiments and certain counties, and the regiments should be fed by means of regimental depôts permanently stationed in the county; 2407–2410, (*Earl Grey.*) The establishment of a local connexion between the calvalry and yeomanry would be an advantage; 2528–2530, (*Col. Oakes.*) A system of local connexion for recruiting recommended; 3693–3695, (*J. K.*) Gonnexions should be established between Militia and line regiments, and men of 18 years' service should be sent, as far as possible, as non-commissioned officers to the Militia. The title of a regiment has a great influence on recruiting; 4370–4373, (*Sir H. Rose.*) It would be difficult to establish connexions where local titles do not exist; 4374, 4375, (*Sir H. Rose.*)

LONDON DISTRICT:

Ill feeling does not exist among the recruiting serjeants of the London district to such an extent as to affect recruiting; 2967–2969, (*Serj..Griffiths.*) There are 19 staff officers of pensioners employed in recruiting in the London district; 3016, (*Lt. Wyndowe.*) There has been an increase in the number of recruits in the London district during the last two years; 3075–3081, (*Lt. Wyndowe.*) Men enlisted in the London district have not previously been drummed out of the army; 3107, (*Lt. Wyndowe.*) About 3,000 or 4,000 recruits annually pass through the London district. The numbers have been steadily increasing up to the time the recruiting was removed from Westminster; 4080–4082, (*Dr. Mackinnon.*) The removal of the recruiting from Westminster to St. John's Wood would interfere with the number of enlistments. Very much depends on the locality of the recruiting district; 4083–4085, (*Dr. Mackinnon.*)

MACKINNON, DAVID R., ESQ., M.B. (Staff Surgeon-Major and Examining Surgeon of the London Recruiting District):

Evidence given by him; 4065–4107. (*See* Digest of Evidence.)

MARINES, CORPS OF ROYAL:

Is a popular corps; 155, (*Col. H. Graham.*) There is no training school for the marines; 1043, (*Vice-Admiral Eden.*) There is no difficulty in finding recruits for the marines, as the pay and advantages are greater than those of the army; 1044–1046, (*Vice-Admiral Eden.*) In Wiltshire nearly all the recruits go to the marines on account of the superior advantages of that branch of the service; 1364–1366, (*Capt. Bellers.*) The marines have more difficulty in getting recruits than they formerly had; 3101, (*Lieut. Wyndowe.*)

MARRIED MEN:

Soldiers would wish to be allowed to marry; 147, (*Col. Graham.*) Many men are married without leave; 147,148, (*Col. Graham.*) Married men should be charged less for hospital stoppages than single men; 151, (*Col. H. Graham.*) Are allowed to work in the fields during the harvest; 380, (*Lord W. Paulet.*) As many married men should be sent abroad with a regiment as are allowed with regiments in England; 667, (*Col. Shadwell.*) Men have greater facilities to marry in the second period of service than during the first; 931, 932, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) It would be a good regulation that no man should be allowed to marry during his first period of service. It would be almost impossible to carry it out. Men would marry, even without the least prospect of being able to maintain a family, and the punishment of dismissal would in many cases prove an incentive, as a means of getting out of the service; 1583–1586. 1588, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) Many men would re-engage if they were allowed to marry; 1587, 1588, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) Men married without leave seldom re-engage; 1793, (*Major Jones.*) It would be an inducement to re-engage if the 10 years' men were allowed to marry, but it would not do, as there are too many married men as it is; 1794, (*Major Jones.*) It would be unwise to prohibit all men under 10 years' service marrying; if the punishment of the offence was dismissal many would marry to get out of the army; 1795–1799, (*Major Jones.*) Soldiers marrying do not give a thought as to being able to support a wife; 1798, (*Major Jones.*) The privilege of marriage should be reserved for the 10 years' service men as vacancies occur; it is bad policy to allow young soldiers to marry; 2140. 2143. 2150, (*Mr. Haden.*) If marriage without leave was punished by dismissal, it would probably be an inducement to many soldiers to get married in order to escape from the service; 2141, (*Mr. Haden.*) When men contemplate marriage they pursue the idea regardless of consequences; 2142. 2147, (*Mr. Haden.*) It is impossible to prevent men from marrying, notwithstanding all the miseries entailed by doing so without leave; 2144–2146, (*Mr. Haden.*) Marriage without leave is a source of great misery in the service, and tends very much to render

MARRIED MEN—continued.

the army unpopular; 2148, 2149, (*Mr. Haden.*) Was married without leave when a non-commissioned officer. Would not have taken his discharge if his wife had been recognized; 2324–2331, (*Mr. Goddard.*) It is impossible to prevent men from marrying without leave. They do not contemplate all the difficulties that will pursue them; 2338–2343,(*Mr. Goddard.*) If marriage during the first period of service were punished by instant dismissal, it would prevent young men from marrying, and they would not take the step as a means of getting out of the service; 2344–2347, (*Mr. Goddard.*) It would be impossible to prevent men marrying without leave; if marriage without leave were punishable by dismissal, many would marry in order to get turned out of the army; 2567–2573. 2584,2585, (*Col. Oakes.*) It is impossible to prevent soldiers from marrying. In Scotland, out of a battery of 190 men, 120 were married, but this and similar cases were owing to the facilities offered by the Scotch marriage law. Great misery resulted from these marriages, as on the removal of the troops most of the wives went to the workhouse, and never saw their husbands again; 2619–2621; 2625, (*Col. Dickson.*) If marriage without leave were punished by dismissal, men would re-enlist in other corps under assumed names. This could not be prevented unless the men were marked, which would be an extreme measure; 2622–2624, (*Col. Dickson.*) There are more marriages of this nature in Scotland and Ireland than in England; 2626, 2627, (*Col. Dickson.*) Leave to marry would be a great inducement to re-engage; 3152, 3153, (*Serj. Bird.*) It is a great advantage to some married men to be allowed to draw double rations, but the double ration of bread (which at Aldershot is 2½ lbs.) is too much for a man and his wife alone; 3432–3438, (*C. D.*) It would not be an advantage if married men were enabled to draw an extra ration of grocery from the commissariat. It is equally cheap at the canteen; 3759–3765, (*J. K.*) By marriage the soldier escapes the liability of certain diseases, and is generally a more efficient man. More men should be allowed to marry, were it not for the inconvenience of attaching a large train of families to a regiment; 3934, 3935, (*Sir J. Gibson.*) The system of hospital stoppages presses hard on married men; 3972–3975, (*Sir J. Gibson.*) Married soldiers generally fight against going into hospital; 3974–3977, (*Sir J. Gibson.*) The rule as to numbers of married men is the same for the artillery as for the rest of the army. Many men are married without leave. The numbers of married men at home are at present in excess of the establishment; but in India and the colonies this is not the case; 4333–4336, (*Capt. Forbes.*)

MASSING OF TROOPS:

In camp is injurious to recruiting; 21–25, (*Col. H. Graham.*)

MAURITIUS:

A party of unmarried time-expired men of a regiment stationed at the Mauritius would not re-engage because they considered the station expensive and dull; 416, 417, (*Col. Jeffreys.*) Circumstances under which complaints arose in a company of engineers sent to the Mauritius with regard to the refusal of the bounty in lieu of furlough on re-engagement; 2826–2832, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*)

MEAT. (*See* Rations.)

MEDICAL EXAMINATION OF RECRUITS:

Details of the system; 305–312, (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Arrangement in Lancashire; 1202–1206, (*Capt. Lake.*) The decisions of surgeons passing recruits in different districts are usually uniform; 1326, 1327, (*Major Knight.*) The system of the medical examination of recruits by two or three different surgeons is most objectionable. Many recruits who might be safely taken are rejected, and it disgusts the men very much. The appointment of a regular medical officer in every district who should pass all recruits would be very valuable, and in the long run a saving of expense; 1421–1423. 1436, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) A military surgeon would be preferable to a militia surgeon for the duty; 1424, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) The present system of the medical examination of recruits should be simplified; 1435, 1436, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) There is too much rejection by medical officers, perhaps from the fear of being found fault with if the men do not turn out well. The passing officer should be carefully chosen, but the greatest latitude should be given to him in selecting the men he thinks fit; 1437, 1438, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) Objections to the present system; 1788. 1802-1804, (*Major Jones.*) Militia surgeons have the preference over other private practitioners in the examination of army recruits; 1960, (*Dr. Nicholls.*) There would be no complaints from militia surgeons if they had to pay the expenses of the men rejected on the final examination who had been improperly passed; 1973, (*Dr. Nicholls.*) The primary inspection of recruits is more strict than the secondary inspection at head-quarters, because surgeons in recruiting districts do not like sending men forward with a chance of being rejected; 1985–1988, (*Dr. Nicholls.*) If the recruit is rejected at the second examination the surgeon loses his fee, but has not now to pay the expenses of sending the man forward, nor has the military medical officer to do so under the present regulations; 1989–1992, (*Dr. Nicholls.*) If militia surgeons and military medical officers were the only persons who could pass recruits the present staff would be sufficient for the purpose; 1995, (*Dr. Nicholls.*) The recruit should always be re-examined on arrival at his regiment or depôt; 1996, 1997, (*Dr. Nicholls.*) Private practitioners pass men who are almost visibly unfit, and in many cases men who have been previously rejected at the head-quarters of the recruiting district; 1998–2000, (*Dr. Nicholls.*) The inconvenience of bringing recruits to the militia surgeons would not be a quarter what it is under the present arrangements; 2019, 2020, (*Dr. Nicholls.*) Three times as many recruits who have been passed by private practitioners are rejected at at the second examination compared with the number rejected after having been passed by militia surgeons; 2020, (*Dr. Nicholls.*) Nearly half the recruits for the engineers are rejected in the medical examination; 2853. 2855, (*Serj. Griffiths.*) The regulations for the surgical examination of recruits should not be made less stringent than at present; 3874–3877, (*Sir J. Gibson.*) Recruits are sometimes rejected by one medical officer and passed by another. The medical officers exercise their independent judgment as to a man's fitness to serve; 3878–3880, (*Sir J. Gibson.*) Serjeants, if they find one medical man very strict, endeavour to take the recruits to another; 3881, (*Sir J. Gibson.*) Civil practitioners pass recruits more easily than military officers; 3882, (*Sir J. Gibson.*) When a man is rejected in the second examination who has been passed by a private practitioner, the latter simply loses his fee; when passed by a military medical officer and rejected, the officer might be charged with all expenses; but it is not the practice to do so now; 3883–3887, (*Sir J. Gibson.*) The present medical staff employed in examining recruits is very efficient; 3888-3890, (*Sir J. Gibson.*) Militia surgeons might be intrusted with the examination of recruits, and, if so employed, should be subject to the recruiting authorities; 3891, 3892, (*Sir J. Gibson.*) In times of war, the examination of recruits is necessarily much relaxed, and under these circumstances many men have got into the army whom it has since been necessary to get rid of as physically unfit; 3893–3896, (*Sir J. Gibson.*) When a regimental surgeon objects to a man, he is brought before a medical board, but the board generally adopts the view of the regimental officer; 3987–3989, (*Sir J. Gibson.*) Any relaxation of the present rules would bring a number of inefficient men into the service; 3996–3998, (*Dr. Balfour.*) It would be much better if the medical inspection of recruits could be carried on without the aid of private practitioners; 3999, (*Dr. Balfour.*) It would be a saving of expense if the final examination of recruits were to take place more speedily after enlistment than at present; 4003, (*Dr. Balfour.*) Regimental surgeons should not have the option of objecting to men if the depôt system were carried out; 4004, 4005, (*Dr. Balfour.*) There would be no objection to the employment of militia surgeons in the recruiting service, if they were compelled to acquaint themselves with the special duty required of them. Half-pay medical officers should be employed; 4006–4008, (*Dr. Balfour.*) The present instructions for passing recruits are too stringent, as it would be scarcely possible to find a man fully up to regulation; 4074, 4075. 4078. 4105, 4106, (*Dr. Mackinnon.*) On the secondary examination of recruits in the London district more men are rejected who have been previously examined by private practitioners than those who have been examined by medical officers. Private practitioners, as well as militia surgeons, do not know what is wanted to constitute a man a good soldier so well as military surgeons do. In fixing their attention on one or two particular points, they omit others which are equally important. They have not sufficient practice in passing recruits; 4086–4096, (*Dr. Mackinnon.*) The double examination of recruits is necessary; 4097, (*Dr. Mackinnon.*) Statement showing the numbers of recruits

MEDICAL EXAMINATION OF RECRUITS—cont.
inspected and rejected from 1861 to the present time; 4098, (*Dr. Mackinnon.*) The number of men rejected in the London district primarily is about 35 in 100; 4100, (*Dr. Mackinnon.*)

MEDICAL REJECTIONS. (*See* Rejections.)

MESSENGERS IN GOVERNMENT OFFICES:
After 21 years' service men would be fit for messengers in the War Office or Horse Guards. Some old soldiers are now so employed; 2096, (*Mr. Haden.*)

MILITARY SCHOOLS:
Arrangements should be made for the supply of recruits from the Royal Military Schools; 745, 746, (*Col. Boyle.*) It would be a good thing to teach trades to the boys at Kilmainham and Chelsea; 2801–2803, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) (*See* Training Schools for the Army.)

MILITIA:
Transfer of soldiers to the militia after service; 75–77. 103–106, (*Col. Graham.*) Recruiting through the militia recommended; 79. 84, 85. 158–160, (*Col. Graham.*) Soldiers of 16 years' service should alone be allowed to join the militia; 238, (*Sir A. Horsford.*) It would be advantageous to send men to the militia after 16 years' service, there to serve two years for one towards pension; 354, 355, (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Soldiers of 18 years' service should have the option of completing their term in the militia; 499, 500, (*Col. Jeffreys.*) The reserve force should be incorporated with the militia; 644–646, (*Col. Shadwell.*) It would be a boon to the army to allow men to complete their service for pension in the militia, and it would prove beneficial to the militia if bad characters were excluded; 1246–1248, (*Capt. Lake.*) 10 years' service men often engage in the militia; 1245, (*Capt. Lake.*) It would be a good plan to provide militia regiments with non-commissioned officers from two or three line regiments, as they would induce the militiamen to enlist into those regiments; 1255, 1256, (*Capt. Lake.*) Men from the line completing their service in the militia would not be willing to serve two years for one; 1257, (*Capt. Lake.*) There are more militia than line regiments; 1272, (*Capt. Lake.*) The Royal Wilts Militia was about 80 men below its proper number of 800 last training, but if the men had been wanted they could easily have been obtained; 1367, (*Capt. Bellers.*) Recruiting for the militia interferes with recruiting for the line; 1529, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) There is no difficulty in finding enough men for the militia, but they would not enlist for the line; 1926–1930, (*Col. Pipon.*) Men enter the militia on account of the high rate of pay, and because it seldom interferes with their work; 1931, (*Col. Pipon.*) The pay of the militia is better than that of labourers, but the pay of the army is not so good; 1934, 1935. 1939, (*Col. Pipon.*) Details of the pay and allowances of the militia; 1936–1938, (*Col Pipon.*) Neither militia nor volunteers can in time of war replace the regular army; 2399, (*Earl Grey.*) The militia is a gigantic mistake; 2429, (*Earl Grey.*) It would not be advisable to make use of the militia organization for the formation of a reserve force. The embodiment of the militia necessarily drives all the officers, who are country gentlemen, out of it, and professional officers would be dissatisfied with the few opportunities of advancement in the militia comparatively with the line; 2441, (*Earl Grey.*) The Militia should be as much as possible a nursery for the line; 4341, (*Sir H. Rose.*)

MILITIA OFFICERS:
With one or two exceptions Militia officers are very willing to give recruits to the line; 1892, 1893, (*Col. Pipon.*) Militia officers are willing to give their men to the army and to assist recruiting; 2666, 2667, (*Col. Dickson.*)

MILITIA, SURGEONS OF:
Have the preference over other private practitioners in the examination of recruits for the army; 1960, (*Dr. Nicholls.*) They are fit and proper persons for passing recruits, and for other military duties; 1964–1968. 2015, (*Dr. Nicholls.*) The present annual expense of Militia surgeons is upwards of 20,000*l.*, the pay of each averaging 120*l.* a year; 2002–2004. 2008, 2009, (*Dr. Nicholls.*) It would be a great saving of expense to place Militia surgeons on the permanent staff to perform their present duties, and also to examine recruits for the line; 2005, (*Dr. Nicholls.*) Present rate of payment for examining recruits; 2006, 2007, (*Dr. Nicholls.*) If a fixed rate of pay were granted to Militia surgeons, they should be called upon to perform military medical duties of every description without further remuneration; 2010–2014, (*Dr. Nicholls.*) Militia surgeons could not undertake these duties if their regiments were embodied; 2016–2018; (*Dr. Nicholls.*) When the permanent staff of the Militia go through the country to enlist recruits they are accompanied by the surgeon, who is actually on the staff for the time being; 2021–2023, (*Dr. Nicholls.*) Militia surgeons might be intrusted with the examination of recruits, and if so employed should be subject to the recruiting authorities; 3891, 3892, (*Sir J. Gibson.*) The sole employment of militia surgeons on the examination of recruits with a fixed rate of pay would be an advantage; 3969–3971, (*Sir J. Gibson.*) Militia surgeons might be employed on the recruiting service if they were compelled to acquaint themselves with the special duty required of them; 4006–4008, (*Dr. Balfour.*)

MILITIA, RECRUITS FROM:
Should be obtained by encouraging the permanent staff and serjeants, and by sending time-expired men from the line; 376, 377, (*Lord W. Paulet.*) The colonel of the Isle of Wight Artillery Militia will not release his men for service in the line; 389. 391, (*Col. Jeffreys.*) Allowing time-expired men to serve in the militia for their pensions two years for one might induce militia men to enlist; 478–480, (*Col. Jeffreys.*) Men joining the army after having served in the militia may regard the army as a profession; 521, (*Col. Jeffreys.*) The 52nd Oxfordshire regiment has only received one recruit from the militia of that county; 921, 922, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) If the Oxfordshire Militia were embodied, and gave a number of men to the 52nd, it would induce others to follow; 923–925, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) Sending pensioners to join the militia would bring recruits to the regiment; 925, 926. (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) There is a tendency in the militia to join the line; 1163, (*Capt. Lake.*) Recruiting for the line has been discontinued in the militia since 1861; 1165–1167, (*Capt. Lake.*) Militiamen should be allowed to enroll in the line after one training, without being compelled to repay 18*s.* 6*d.*, as is now the rule; the existing arrangement prevents many men from joining the army, or is in other cases a cause of fraudulent enlistment; 1207–1210, (*Capt. Lake.*) A connexion should be established between a militia regiment and two or three line regiments to give the men enlisting a choice of quarters; 1271, (*Capt. Lake.*) A great deal of recruiting might be done both during and after the training of militia regiments with the colonel's consent; 1353, 1354, (*Capt. Bellers.*) Militia officers are willing to let men go to the line; 1360, 1361, (*Capt. Bellers.*) During the last training the Royal Wilts Militia gave 24 volunteers to the army, 12 of whom were rejected; 1368–1370, (*Capt. Bellers.*) If lads were enlisted in the militia at the age of 16, many would probably go to the line after one or two trainings; 1377–1380, (*Capt. Bellers.*) With regard to recruiting from the militia, it is a bad system to raise regiments in one particular district, but if men in a militia corps, would go to a particular line regiment, it would be an advantage; 1526, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) Volunteers from the militia should not be compelled to repay the bounty if they join the line after their first training; 1547, 1548, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) A militiaman joining the line, provided he does not infringe any legitimate laws, should be allowed to count his service; 1548, 1549, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) Under no circumstances should militiamen be called upon to repay the bounty; 1551, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) There is no objection to militiamen being allowed to join the line after one training without any repayment of bounty; 1877, 1878, (*Col. Pipon.*) The probable effect of such an arrangement would be that all recruits would enter the army through the militia; 1878, 1879. 1881, (*Col. Pipon.*) Men who have passed a year in the militia would not be superior to ordinary recruits; 1880, (*Col. Pipon.*) A large number of men desert from the militia and enlist fraudulently into the line; 1895, 1896, (*Col. Pipon.*) Militia recruiting does not militate against line recruiting. Men go into the militia, and then enter the army, who would never otherwise do so; 1940–1942, (*Col. Pipon.*) Number of recruits who have been furnished to the army by the militia in the last three years; 1954, 1955, (*Col. Pipon.*) Men recruited by the militia staff should pass through the militia, but should not be made to repay any part of the militia bounty on entering the line if they had served through one training of the militia; 3020–3025, (*Lieut. Wyndowe.*) Recruiting through the militia could be well carried on at the regimental head-quarters, and militia officers would not be unfavourable to such an arrangement, although they would certainly object to their men being sent out for recruiting purposes; 3026–3029, (*Lieut. Wyndowe.*) Militiamen do not make good soldiers; 3696, 3697, (*J. K.*)

MILITIA, STAFF OF:

Recruiting by militia staff recommended; 62–65, (*Col. Graham.*) 462, 463, (*Col. Jeffreys.*) The help of the militia staff in recruiting would be valuable; 188, (*Sir A. Horsford.*) Recruiting by permanent militia staff recommended, except in London; 259–261. 284–287, (*Lord W. Paulet.*) If recruiting were carried on through the militia staff there should be no other method; 547, 548. 590, (*Col. Shadwell.*) The militia staff might be made useful for recruiting; 549, (*Col. Shadwell.*) The whole object of recruiting through the militia staff should be to distribute the recruiters in out-of-the-way places; 590, (*Col. Shadwell.*) Recruiting through the militia staff would not bring more men to the line; 704, (*Col. Boyle.*) The employment of the militia staff would not bring more recruits than at present; 842. 869. 881, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) Recruiting might be advantageously carried on by the militia staff in the neighbourhood of Preston, but it should be left in their hands alone; 1171, 1172. 1177, (*Capt. Lake.*) Suggestions for the organization of the militia staff if employed in recruiting for the line; 1181–1185, (*Capt. Lake.*) If recruiting devolved on the militia staff it would not prove demoralizing if the recruiters were properly looked after; 1216–1218. 1222, 1223, (*Capt. Lake.*) The present rate of pay given for recruiting would be sufficient for the militia staff; 1234, 1235, (*Capt. Lake.*) If recruiting were handed over to the militia staff there would be no objection to soldiers of the line helping, but there is energy enough in the militia without this assistance; 1264, 1265, (*Capt. Lake.*) The militia staff in Lancashire would be sufficient for the duty without any increase to its numbers; 1266–1270, (*Capt. Lake.*) If the militia staff could be disengaged from its present duties it might be used for recruiting purposes; 1304, 1305, (*Major Knight.*) Recruiting might be advantageously carried on by the militia staff at head quarters, but it is not advisable to detach serjeants for the duty; 1351–1354, (*Capt. Bellers.*) If the sergeants of militia are sent out from head-quarters their absence should be limited to a week: 1355, (*Capt. Bellers.*) The militia staff could not entirely supersede the present recruiting organization; 1357, (*Capt. Bellers.*) The introduction of a system of recruiting through the militia staff would be desirable; 1405, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) There would be no drawbacks in carrying out such a system; 1406, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) Recruiting through the militia staff would be an assistance to the other methods of raising men for the army; 1873–1876, (*Col. Pipon.*) Recruiting by beating orders at head-quarters would in some degree demoralize the militia staff, but it would demoralize the men much more if they were sent to rural districts; 1890, 1891, (*Col. Pipon.*) The militia staff are employed in recruiting for themselves in rural districts, but to employ them to recruit for the line would detain them longer from head-quarters. They receive the full pay of soldiers all the year round, but do comparatively nothing for 11 months; 1897–1904, (*Col. Pipon.*) The militia staff, as it is at present constituted, could not efficiently recruit for the line; 1917, 1918, (*Col. Pipon.*) If recruiting were carried on by the militia staff at head-quarters no addition to the staff would be necessary; 1943, (*Col. Pipon.*) Surgeons should be considered as a part of the permanent staff of the militia, and should be paid at a reduced, but permanent daily rate; 1969. 1993, 1994, (*Dr. Nicholls.*) When the permanent staff of the militia go through the county to enlist recruits for the militia they are accompanied by the surgeon, who is actually on the staff for the time being; 2021–2023, (*Dr. Nicholls.*) The militia staff might be made useful for purposes of recruiting, but there are difficulties in the way; 2407–2410, (*Earl Grey.*) The employment of the militia artillery staff to recruit direct for the army would not prove successful; 2668–2671, (*Col. Dickson.*) The militia staff would be a valuable help to recruiting; 3019, (*Lt. Wyndowe.*)

MUSKETRY INSTRUCTION:

Men complain of the excessive musketry instruction in the army; 1293, 1294, (*Major Knight.*)

NAVY. (*See* Training Schools for the Navy.)

NECESSARIES:

The free kit is sufficient, except with regard to the shell jacket; 467–474. 501–503, (*Col. Jeffreys.*) A shell jacket should be given to the recruit instead of his having to buy it; 567, 568, (*Col. Shadwell.*) 753–757, (*Col. Boyle.*) 1469–1473. 1560, 1561, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) In line regiments compelling the men to pay for a shell jacket is considered a grievance, and acts as a severe

NECESSARIES—continued.

punishment; 1211–1215, (*Capt. Lake.*) Much less is taken from a soldier for necessaries now than formerly; 2034, (*Dr. Nicholls.*) The man should be furnished with all necessaries, and unless through his own fault, he should be able to calculate on a certain amount of free pay; 2035, 2036, (*Dr. Nicholls.*) A soldier has a right to expect more pay, as his necessaries are dearer than they were 10 years ago; 2482, 2483, (*Col. Oakes.*) The soldier's pay should be increased by lessening the stoppages that are made on account of necessaries; 2644–2646, (*Col. Dickson.*) The expense of altering the men's tunics into stable jackets should be defrayed by the Government, and portions of the kit should be renewed fairly at certain periods free of expense; 2647–2649. 2653, (*Col. Dickson.*) It is a complaint among old soldiers that they have to pay so dearly for keeping up their kit and necessaries; 3270–3272, (*A. B.*) Charges for shell jackets are very heavy; 3294–3302, (*A. B.*) The price of necessaries has much increased during the past six years; 3341, 3342, (*A. B.*) 3391–3393, (*C. D.*) 12 years ago clothing was cheaper than at present, but rations were much dearer before they were supplied by the commissariat, as they are now; 3497–3500. (*E. F.*) Additional clothing must be given to induce men to re-engage; 3512, 3513, (*E. F.*) The shell jacket costs the soldier about 12*s.* a year; 3514–3523, (*E. F.*) The stoppages are heavier than they used to be; some few articles have lately been given to the soldiers, but the material of the clothing is much worse than it was before; 3647–3657, (*G. H.*) It is a grievance that while the pay has remained at the same rate the price of necessaries has much increased; 4122–4124. 4130, (*G. Townsend.*) Certain articles of clothing for which the soldier now has to pay might be given to him; 4344. 4367, 4368, (*Sir H. Rose.*)

NICHOLLS, JOHN FREDERICK, ESQ., M.D., (Surgeon of the Wiltshire Militia):

Evidence given by him; 1956–2043. (*See* Digest of Evidence.)

NIGHT DUTY:

The diminution of night duty would conduce to the better health of the army; 3925–3928, (*Sir J. Gibson.*) It is most desirable to curtail the night duty of the troops; 4025, 4026, (*Dr. Balfour.*) Night duty makes the service unpopular in London, and militates against re-engagement; 4234, 4235. 4240, (*Capt. S. West.*) At the present time the Guards have five or six nights in bed, but during the musketry practice at Hythe they had but three; 4236–4238, (*Capt. S. West.*)

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS:

Are younger than formerly, which is a disadvantage; 298–300, (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Old soldiers often object to the responsibility of becoming non-commissioned officers; 301, (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Line regiments have difficulty in finding non-commissioned officers, as so many 18 years' service men go to the militia and volunteers; 506, (*Col. Jeffreys.*) A great many non-commissioned officers are lost at the expiration of the first 10 years' service; 729–802, (*Col. Boyle.*) Men becoming non-commissioned officers are inclined to complete the full period of service; 730–732, (*Col. Boyle.*) Men become non-commissioned officers too soon. Soldiers who can read and write usually become lance corporals in two years; 1859, 1860, (*Major Jones.*) It would be difficult entirely to supply militia regiments with non-commissioned officers from certain regiments of the line, but it would tend to keep up a good connexion between the line and the militia; 1914–1916, (*Col. Pipon.*) Not a greater number of the 10 years' men should re-enlist than can be employed as non-commissioned officers or in positions which require experience; 2398, (*Earl Grey.*) The Limited Enlistment Act has been the means of depriving the Guards of a number of non-commissioned officers; 4193, 4194, (*Capt. S. West.*) After 20 years' service men are of very little use as soldiers; they are useful as non-commissioned officers; 4204–4207, (*Capt. S. West.*) 21 years is long enough for any non-commissioned officer to serve; 4208, (*Capt. S. West.*) Non-commissioned officers are less efficient and zealous than they were under the old system; 4337. 4391, (*Sir H. Rose.*)

OAKES, COLONEL THOMAS GEORGE A., C.B., (12th Lancers):

Evidence given by him; 2447–2604. (*See* Digest of Evidence.)

PAMPHLET:

The publication of small pamphlets, stating the advantages of the service, would be favourable to recruiting; 281–283, (*Lord W. Paulet.*) 764, (*Col. Boyle.*) 1008, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) 1297–1299, (*Major Knight.*) 1747, (*Major Jones.*) 2160, 2161, (*Mr. Haden.*) 2452, 2453, (*Col. Oakes.*) 3045–3050, (*Lt. Wyndowe.*) A statement or small pamphlet showing the advantages and conditions of the service should be published. It has been tried, but there was a difficulty in making it short enough, and it has been abandoned; 1499, 1500. 1582, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) 3045–3050, (*Lt. Wyndowe.*) There is a feeling amongst soldiers that they are enlisted under false pretences; 1735–1746, (*Major Jones.*) If a clear honest statement of the advantages and conditions of the service was distributed by the recruiters, it would not be understood by the men, but would only puzzle them; 3355, 3356, (*A. B.*) The publication of a clear and honest statement of the advantages of the army would render the service popular, if the men could be brought to believe that the statement was true; but they would be suspicious, as they have been so much deceived; 3452–3455, (*C. D.*) The publication of an honest statement of the advantages of the army would be a fairer way of dealing with soldiers; 3495, 3496, (*E. F.*) The publication of a statement of the advantages of the service would do no good; 3685, (*J. K.*) An honest statement of the advantages of the army would go a great way towards bringing recruits; 4139, (*G. Townsend.*) An honest statement of the advantages of the service would not remove the discontent concerning the pay, and the men would not understand it even if it were put in the simplest way; 4188, 4189, (*Capt. S. West.*)

PAULET, LORD WILLIAM, K.C.B. (Adjutant-General):

Evidence given by him; 256–385. (*See* Digest of Evidence.)

PAY:

Is insufficient; 13–20, (*Col. H. Graham.*) Increased rate recommended; 66–74. 99. 146–150, (*Col. H. Graham.*) An increase of 2*d.* a day should be given after 10 years' service; 201–204. 225, (*Sir A. Horsford.*) Should be increased; 202–207, (*Sir A. Horsford.*) An addition of 2*d.* should be made to the pay of men re-engaging, and the regulation should apply to men who have already done so, but back pay need not be given; 351–353, (*Lord W. Paulet.*) An increase of 2*d.* a day to men re-engaging recommended; 423. 426–428. 431–434. 523–528, (*Col. Jeffreys.*) An additional 2*d.* a day after 12 years' service should be given to all ranks of men re-engaging; 523–527, (*Col. Jeffreys.*) The men who have already re-engaged for 11 years and have served 12 should receive the extra 2*d.* a day from the date of the warrant; 530, 531, (*Col. Jeffreys.*) The soldier should receive an extra 1*d.* a day after seven years'-service, 2*d.* after 12 years, and 3*d.* after 17; but the last addition is not important, as the soldier usually breaks down after 16 or 17 years; 580–584, (*Col. Shadwell.*) An extra 2*d.* a day should be given to all men re-engaging, whether in their own regiment or not; 585–589, (*Col. Shadwell.*) If the extra 2*d.* a day were only given to men re-engaging in their own regiments, wherever stationed, it might have a deterring effect; 592–596, (*Col. Shadwell.*) An increase of pay of 2*d.* a day should be given to men re-engaging after the first term of service; 693–696, (*Col. Boyle.*) The distinction between pay and beer money should be abolished; 760–762, (*Col. Boyle.*) 1005, 1006, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) 1575, 1576, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) An increase of pay of 2*d.* a day would induce men to re-engage; 862–864. 929, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) It is the practice to pay men daily; 935, 936, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) The pay should be raised after the first term of service; 1237–1239, (*Capt. Lake.*) An extra 2*d.* a day after 10 years' service would induce men to re-engage; 1455–1459, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) On joining men should receive a *bonâ fide* 4*d.* a day exclusive of all stoppages; 1735, (*Major Jones.*) There should be a system of a progressive increase of pay independent of good conduct, but which should not count towards pension; 1736–1738. 1820, (*Major Jones.*) A progressive scale of pay would be a greater inducement than an extra 2*d.* a day for men to re-engage; 1767, (*Major Jones.*) It would be a benefit to the service and an advantage to recruiting to ensure the soldier a certain rate of pay free from all deductions, except for misconduct; 1844–1848, (*Major Jones.*) If the pay of the soldier was as good as that of the labourer, men would sooner join the army; 1932, 1933, (*Col. Pipon.*) The pay of the militia is better than that of labourers, but the pay of the army is not so good; 1934, 1935. 1939, (*Col. Pipon.*) Details of the pay and

PAY—continued.

allowances of the militia; 1936–1938, (*Col. Pipon.*) Soldiers of 10 years' service who have refused to re-engage have always given as a reason for so refusing that they have been deceived as to their pay; that they were promised 1*s.* 1*d.* a day, and received nothing like it. All these men would re-engage if they received a stated sum of pay daily; 2024–2027, (*Dr. Nicholls.*) Such an arrangement would have a vast effect in keeping men in the service and also in bringing recruits; 2028, (*Dr. Nicholls.*) If soldiers were paid 3*d.* or 4*d.* a day in addition to all necessaries, it would not be misinterpreted by the men that they had to serve their country for 3*d.* or 4*d.* a day. The men would wish for such an arrangement, and it has much to do with the success of recruiting; 2032, 2033, (*Dr. Nicholls.*) If the soldier, on enlistment, were informed of the amount of pay he would actually receive free from deductions, it would not have much effect, as it would make the man distrustful, but it would be more honest than the present system, by which recruits are often persuaded by the serjeant that they will receive 1*s.* a day clear, and only find out the truth after they have enlisted; 2067, 2068, (*Mr. Haden.*) It would be an advantage to the service, and an inducement to the recruits to enlist, if stoppages were abolished altogether, and the soldier given a clear 6*d.* a day. This arrangement would probably be equivalent to raising the present pay to 1*s.* 4*d.*; 2069–2071, (*Mr. Haden.*) Before the present warrant additional pay at 2*d.* a day was given after 14 years' service; 2130, 2131, (*Mr. Haden.*) If a little extra pay were offered to cavalry soldiers on re-engagement, it would encourage them to remain; 2215–2217, (*Mr. Wallace.*) Most men entering the army are disappointed when they find out the real rate of pay; 2241, 2242, (*Mr. Wallace.*) If an extra 2*d.* a day were added to a soldier's pay and pension it would induce nearly all the 12 years' men to re-engage; 2251, (*Mr. Wallace.*) It would not bring more men to the army if it were stated that the pay was 3*d.* or 4*d.* a day free from all deductions; 2302, 2303, (*Mr. Goddard.*) The deception practised upon men on their enlistment, with regard to the pay, is a great cause of discontent in the army; 2304, (*Mr. Goddard.*) Money's worth rather than money itself should be offered as the inducement to enlist; 2404. 2422, (*Earl Grey.*) A soldier has a right to expect more pay as his necessaries are dearer than they were 10 years ago; 2482, 2483, (*Col. Oakes.*) It is not desirable to increase the pay and abolish the pension; 2488, (*Col. Oakes.*) The principal grievances of the soldier, which tend to prevent re-engagement, are the smallness of the pay and pension and the insufficiency of the ration of meat; 2566, (*Col. Oakes.*) The system of daily payments should be retained. Men wishing to lay by their money can always leave it with the serjeant or captain to save for them; 2591–2597, (*Col. Oakes.*) The pay should be increased by lessening the stoppages which are made on account of necessaries; 2644–2646, (*Col. Dickson.*) At the present rate of pay in the artillery if a man has 3*d.* a day clear all the year round he is lucky; 2650. 2655, 2656, (*Col. Dickson.*) A soldier with this amount of pay is better off than a working man, but soldiers attach importance to money, and the suggested alterations would not only induce men to re-engage, but would attract recruits to the army; 2651, (*Col. Dickson.*) The rate of pay in the first instance should not be raised; 2652–2655, (*Lt.-Col. Dickson.*) The pay of a sapper is 1*s.* 2½*d.* a day; 2701, 2702, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) The difficulty in getting recruits for the engineers is attributable to the lowness of the pay compared to that given by civil employers; 2705, 2706, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) Details of the rates of payment of sappers; 2720–2722, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) The pay of 1*s.* 2½*d.* a day for draughtsmen in the engineers is insufficient. It would be better to increase the rate of pay than the working pay; 2897–2899, (*Serj. Griffiths.*) 2*d.* a day extra on re-engagement would prove a greater inducement to remain than either an increase of pension or a bounty on re-enlistment; 2906–2910, (*Serj. Griffiths.*) Rates of pay, and working pay, and deductions for stoppages of the engineers; 2936–2942. (*Serj. Griffiths.*) In the engineers 1*s.* 3*d.* a day would include all deductions from the man's pay, which, supposing he received 1*s.* 6*d.* or 2*s.* a day, would leave him from 3*d.* to 9*d.* in his pocket; 2942, 2943, (*Serj. Griffiths.*) An increase of pay should be given on re-engagement; 3070, 3071, (*Lieut. Wyndowe.*) Many soldiers would prefer an increase of regular pay to the rings; 3156, 3157, (*Serj. Bird.*) An increase of 2*d.* a day would induce a great number of men to rejoin; 3158–3161, (*Serj. Bird.*) Recruits look more to pay than pension, and time-expired men would prefer a little increase of pay to a great difference of pension; 3257, 3258, (*A. B.*) An increase of 1*d.* or 2*d.* a day pay

PAY—continued.

would be a greater inducement to re-engage than a bounty; 3282, 3283, (*A. B.*) 3400, (*C. D.*) Soldiers, on an average, clear 1½*d.* a day, exclusive of good-conduct pay; 3501–3503, (*E. F.*) Additional pay must be given to induce men to re-engage; 3512, 3513, (*E. F.*) An increase to the pension would induce many to re-engage, but it would not be so strong an inducement as an increase of pay; 3540–3542, (*E. F.*) The system of daily payment not recommended. It would be more popular with the men and more convenient to the officers to pay them weekly. It should be in the power of the commanding officer to pay a man daily who abused the privilege; 3716–3724, (*J. K.*) A system of weekly payment would be more popular and beneficial to the men; 3839–3841, (*L. M.*) It is a grievance that while the pay has remained at the same rate the price of necessaries has much increased; 4122–4124. 4130; (*G. Townsend.*) Men seldom know or care about the period for which they enlist, but all ask the rate of pay; 4183–4187, (*Capt. West.*) The pay of the guards is 1*d.* a day more than that of infantry of the line. A well-conducted man may have 4*d.* or 5*d.* a day to himself without any good-conduct badge; 4209, 4210. 4215–4223, (*Capt. West.*) Details of the pay and stoppages of soldiers in the guards; 4215–4223. 4249, 4250, (*Capt. West.*) Weekly payments should be adopted; 4268, 4269, (*Capt. West.*) An increase of 2*d.* a day should be given on re-engagement; 4337–4341, (*Sir H. Rose.*) It has been suggested to offer a bounty of nearly 40*l.* to men re-engaging in India. It would be better to give the soldier extra pay at 1½*d.* a day for the first five years, and 1½*d.* a day for the next five years; 4341–4381, (*Sir H. Rose.*) The regimental pay of the engineers is not sufficent inducement to enlist, and many good men join the artillery in preference, because the pay there is higher; 4461–4469, (*Q.-M. Sturrock.*) The pay of the engineers should be increased to the same rate as that for the artillery; 4474; (*Q.-M. Sturrock.*) An increase of pay on re-engagement would be a great inducement to remain, and more attractive than a promised increase of pension; 4475–4477, (*Q.-M. Sturrock.*) Any general increase in the pay of the ranks or the cavalry is not needed; 4525, (*Col. Fitz Wygram.*)

PAY OF NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS:

An extra 6*d.* a day given to sergeants in the artillery would induce them to re-engage; 3422–3426, (*C. D.*) The pay of non-commissioned officers should be increased; 4341, (*Sir H. Rose.*) Sergeants and corporals of cavalry should be well-paid men, with 5*s.*, 4*s.*, and 2*s.* 6*d.* a day; 4525, (*Col. Fitz Wygram.*)

PAY OF RECRUITERS:

Details of the present system of payment to pensioners for enlisting recruits; 540, (*Col. Shadwell.*) Present and proposed rates of remuneration for pensioners recruiting; 655, (*Col. Shadwell.*) The following scale recommended:—3*d.* a day for five recruits, 6*d.* for ten, 9*d.* for fifteen, and 1*s.* for twenty, to be paid monthly; 655, 656, (*Col. Shadwell.*) Paying head money might be simpler; 657, (*Col. Shadwell.*) The allowances to recruiters in the Leeds district were sufficient to enable them to do their work thoroughly; 912, 913, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) The present rate of pay given for recruiting would be sufficient for the militia staff if so employed; 1234, 1235, (*Capt. Lake.*) The present scale of remuneration to pensioners for enlisting recruits; 1286–1289, (*Capt. Lake.*) Even the highest rate of pay at present given is not sufficient to induce the recruiters to interest themselves in the service; 1290, (*Capt. Lake.*) There should be a daily rate of pay, not contingent upon the number of men enlisted, and an improvement in the dress of pensioners; 1291. 1313–1318, (*Capt. Lake.*) Recruiting could not be carried on very successfully by pensioners alone, unless they are better paid; 1309, (*Capt. Lake.*) Recommendations for the payment and rewards of persons employed on the recruiting service; 1313–1318, (*Capt. Lake.*) Pensioners should be paid at a sufficiently high rate to employ them exclusively upon recruiting; 1320, 1321, (*Major Knight.*) It would be advantageous to give a recruiting furlough to a certain number of well-behaved men belonging to home regiments; their passage to their homes being paid for them; 1719, 1720, (*Major Jones.*) The travelling expenses of the soldiers should be paid both ways if they recruited successfully; 1722, 1723, (*Major Jones.*) Paying head-money for recruits would answer the same purpose, but if men could look to a free furlough home it would be an inducement to enlist; 1724, (*Major Jones.*) The militia staff should be paid at the same rate as other recruiters; 1944, 1945, (*Col. Pipon.*) Scale of remuneration for recruiting for the engineers; 2950, (*Serj. Griffiths.*) The expense to the recruiting sergeant on each man rejected is about 1*s.* 2*d.*; 2,952–2957, (*Serj. Griffiths.*) Permanent pay should not be given to recruiting sergeants, but a reward for a certain number of recruits would have a beneficial effect; 2958–2960, (*Serj. Griffiths.*) Recruiting sergeants are not too well paid; 2961, (*Serj. Griffiths.*)

PAY OF RECRUITERS—continued.

PAY OF RECRUITS:

Recruits do not appreciate advantages which are not directly in the form of additional pay; 999, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) The present rate of 1*s.* a day is insufficient to keep the recruit before he joins his regiment; 1006, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*)

PAYMASTERS:

A number of regimental paymasters are officers who have been quartermasters, and have risen from the ranks; 2103, 2104, (*Mr. Haden.*) The previous employment of these officers eminently fits them for the duty; they have no difficulty in finding securities; 2105, 2106, (*Mr. Haden.*) The office of paymaster in line regiments should be open to men who have risen from the ranks through the rank of quartermaster; 2111, (*Mr. Haden.*)

PENSION:

Increased rate recommended; 66–74, 99. 146–150. (*Col. Graham.*) A pension of 6*d.* a day should be given after 16 years' service; 201–204. 225, (*Sir A. Horsford.*) Pensions should not be abolished for an increase of pay; 211–213, (*Sir A. Horsford.*) A pension of 1*s.* a day, with good-conduct pay, should be given to soldiers after 21 years' service instead of 8*d.*, as at present; 226–229, (*Sir A. Horsford.*) Should not be abolished. Increased pension should be given rather than increased pay; 288, (*Lord W. Paulet.*) 464, 465, (*Col. Jeffreys.*) If an extra 2*d.* a day were given to men re-engaging, it should only count towards pension if the man re-engaged in his own regiment without taking his discharge; 435–437, (*Col. Jeffreys.*) The abolition of pensions would be most detrimental to recruiting; 564, (*Col. Shadwell.*) The pension should be increased from 8*d.* to 1*s.* a day irrespectively of good-conduct badges, but the extra 2*d.* a day, if given on re-enlistment, should not be added to the pension; 617–625, (*Col. Shadwell.*) The pension of men who are discharged after 21 years' service with five good-conduct badges should be increased; 698, 699, (*Col. Boyle.*) Increasing the pension generally would not materially diminish the discharges which now take place at the end of 10 years; 700, 701, (*Col. Boyle.*) Giving small pensions after 12, 14, or 16 years would increase the popularity of the army; 854–859, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) Men who have accepted modified pensions under the old system do not complain; 860, 861, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) The existing rates of pension are insufficient; 865–868, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) System of navy pensions; 1105–1109, (*Vice-Admiral Eden.*) The pension should be increased; 1237–1239, (*Capt. Lake.*) It would be a boon to the army to allow men to complete their service for pension in the Militia; 1246–1248, (*Capt. Lake.*) After 21 years' service the pension should be raised to 1*s.* a day irrespective of good-conduct pay; 1460, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) No man after the first year of re-engagement should be discharged without some pension; 1460, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) This suggestion refers only to those men becoming physically unfit to serve; but if after 18 years men were allowed to go on a pension of 8*d.* a day it would be an advantage; 1461. 1492, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) The War Office law not to consider disabilities arising from a man's own fault would still obtain; 1462, 1463, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) The scale of pension should be,—16 years 6*d.*, 18 years 8*d.*, 20 years 10*d.*, and 21 years 1*s.*; 1464, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) 6*d.* pensions are a disadvantage to the service from the public not understanding the circumstances under which so small a sum was granted. It would be well to take 8*d.* as the lowest pension, which is a fair sum for any service under 21 years; 1465, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) There is no objection to allowing men to complete their service for pension in the militia or the reserve, serving two years for one; 1493, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) Raising the pension would not bring recruits; 1834, 1835, (*Major Jones.*) A small pension at the end of the service of sergeants of the line for bringing recruits would be a great inducement, and would be better than an increase of the bringing money; 1854–1858, (*Major Jones.*) The first period of service should be for 12 years with no pension; the second for nine more with a pension of 1*s.*; and a third period of five or seven years with a pension of 1*s.* 6*d.* a day; 2037, (*Dr. Nicholls.*) Soldiers, even

PENSION—continued,

though not quite 18 years of age, should be allowed to reckon their service towards pension from the date of their attestation, if fit to bear arms; 2115–2123, (*Mr. Haden.*) 1*s.* a day is the least amount of pension that should be given for 21 years' service; 2137–2139, (*Mr. Haden.*) A good-conduct man might receive some addition to his pension if deemed advisable. It was an old rule that every two years in India should count as three towards pension; this would be an additional expense, but a benefit to the soldier; 2139, (*Mr. Haden.*) A pension of 8*d.* a day after 15 years' service, and of 1*s.* a day after 21 years' service, should be granted; 2151–2153, (*Mr. Haden.*) Sending a man away with so small a pension as 8*d.* a day after 15 years' service would not give rise to a bad impression in the country. Such an arrangement would be the same thing as paying every man 8*d.* a day additional for his 15 years' service; 2172-2180, (*Mr. Haden.*) Does not know of any service (excluding civil employment under the Crown) where a man has so good a prospect as a soldier as regards pension; 2181, 2182, (*Mr. Haden.*) It is not desirable to increase the pay and abolish the pension; 2488, (*Col. Oakes.*) Increasing the pension from 8*d.* to 1*s.* would induce men to re-engage, but would not affect the number of first enlistments; 2489–2491; (*Col. Oakes.*) After 21 years' service the pension should be increased from 8*d.* to 1*s.* a day; 2629–2632. 2651, (*Col. Dickson.*) The system of small pensions and temporary pensions is to be deprecated; 2630, 2631, (*Col. Dickson.*) Engineers would not engage for 21 years unless a definite pension was mentioned; 2717, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) An increase of the pension from 8*d.* to 1*s.* would tend to render the engineers a more popular corps; 2731–2736, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) No pension should be given for 14 or 16 years' service; 2792–2796, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) Recruits do not consider the pension on enlisting; 2868, 2869, (*Serj. Griffiths.*) The prospect of pension does not in any way weigh with the present class of recruits; 3000–3003, (*Lieut. Wyndowe.*) An increase of pension would have more effect in causing men to re-engage than in bringing recruits; 3051, 3052, (*Lieut. Wyndowe.*) Few men are satisfied with the pension; 3254, 3255, (*A. B.*) A higher rate of pension would be an inducement to re-engage; 3256, (*A. B.*) Recruits look more to pay than to pension, and time-expired men would prefer a little increase of pay to a great difference of pension; 3257, 3258, (*A. B.*) 3540–3542, (*E. F.*) An increase of pension more than anything else would induce men to re-engage; 3713, (*J. K.*) 1*s.* a day, irrespective of good-conduct badges, should be the lowest pension after 21 years' service; 3714, (*J. K.*) The present rate of pension for the cavalry after 24 years' service is insufficient; 4131, 4132. 4150, (*G. Townsend.*) 1*s.* a day pension after 18 years should be given beyond good-conduct pay. Also an extra 1*d.* a day to efficient 18 years' men taking on for three years more: 4338, 4339. 4351–4355, (*Sir H. Rose.*) Pensions should be granted to soldiers leaving the army with broken constitutions caused by diseases contracted on service, in the same way that pensions are now given to men severely wounded; 4339, 4340, (*Sir H. Rose.*) Pensions should be given for useful or gallant services of a less conspicuous nature than those for which the Victoria Cross is awarded. It would be an excellent plan to reward the patient and unostentatious courage of soldiers; 4340, (*Sir H. Rose.*) Pensions should not be granted for 12 years' service. Small pensions operate against the interests of the service; 4347, 4348, (*Sir H. Rose.*) Men of broken health should receive a pension at any period of their service; 4349, 4350, (*Sir H. Rose.*) Those men should be excluded whose health had been affected by vice or intemperance; 4386–4389; (*Sir H. Rose.*) The pension lists of foreign armies are not so beneficial as our own; 4394, (*Sir H. Rose.*)

PENSIONERS:

Recruiting by pensioners alone has been tried in some parts of the country; 186, 187, (*Sir A. Horsford.*) Present and proposed rates of remuneration for pensioners recruiting; 655, (*Col. Shadwell.*) Pensioners employed on recruiting should be smart men dressed in the uniforms of their former corps; 674, (*Col. Shadwell.*) Appointing pensioners to be porters and messengers in public offices would encourage recruiting; 763, (*Col. Boyle.*) 1007, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) Pensioners might be enrolled in militia regiments for training purposes if of good character. Pensioners at present only have eight days' drill in the year, and they would not like being called out for four weeks; 1258–1263, (*Capt. Lake.*) In districts where pensioners and line parties are both employed in recruiting ill feeling sometimes exists, but not to a degree

PENSIONERS—continued.

to impede recruiting. In districts where recruiting is placed in the sole hands of pensioners more men have been enlisted; 1278, 1279, (*Maj. Knight.*) The authorities have given every facility to pensioners to carry on the recruiting service; 1280, 1281, (*Maj. Knight.*) Advantages of employing pensioners for recruiting; 1282, (*Maj. Knight.*) If pensioners employed in recruiting were better dressed and better paid a younger class of men would undertake the duty, and it would be better conducted than at present; 1283–1285, (*Maj. Knight.*) There are some steady pensioners in the Leicester district who manage to conduct recruiting without the aid of drink; 1299, 1300, (*Maj. Knight.*) The non-success of recruiting by pensioners alone in certain districts is owing to insufficient inducements being held out to the pensioners to come forward for employment; 1306–1308, (*Maj. Knight.*) Recruiting could not be carried on very successfully by pensioners alone, unless they are better paid, 1309, (*Maj. Knight.*) It is not altogether the very inferior class of pensioners who engage in recruiting, 1319, (*Maj. Knight.*) Pensioners should be paid at a sufficiently high rate to employ them exclusively upon recruiting; 1320, 1321, (*Maj. Knight.*) Pensioners have great difficulty in finding employment enough to maintain them in addition to their pensions; a great many turn out badly, and the public generally regard them as a bad lot altogether; 2073–2075, (*Mr. Haden.*) There are many good men among the pensioners, but a great number come from the army with excellent characters and turn out badly when left to themselves, freed from discipline; 2076–2078, (*Mr. Haden.*) Pensioners at the age of 38 years are fit for home service; 2424–2426, (*Earl Grey.*) Pensioners employed in recruiting would be more successful if more money was advanced to them for the purpose; 3017, 3018, (*Lieut. Wyndowe.*) A great many soldiers who have waited for their pensions of 8*d.* to 1*s.* are in a very bad position; 3128–3130, (*Serj. Bird.*)

PERIOD OF SERVICE:

Should be 12 years, and re-enlistment for 9 more; 91–94, (*Col. Graham.*) There is no objection to enlistment for 21 years; 118–122, (*Col. Graham.*) It would be wise to alter the period of 10 years' service to 12, as there then would be a shorter time for the soldier to serve for his pension; 223, 224, (*Sir A. Horsford.*) The period of 21 years' service should be divided into three parts; the first being for 12 years: men enlisting for the whole being paid 2*d.* a day extra, and those engaging for the second term of five years 1*d.* a day; 230, (*Sir A. Horsford.*) Instituting a single term of 21 years' service with a higher rate of pay would be convenient, but would not bring recruits; 244–249, (*Sir A. Horsford.*) The system of enlistment for 21 years should not be recurred to, but the period should be divided into 12 and nine years, with inducements to men to re-engage; 302, 303. 315, 316. 363, 364, (*Lord W. Paulet.*) The extension of the first period of service from 10 to 12 years recommended. It would not make a difference in original entries; 420–422. 425–487. 490, (*Col. Jeffreys.*) Enlistment for 21 years would be convenient, but would militate against recruiting; 486, 487. 490, (*Col. Jeffreys.*) The first period of service should be extended from 10 to 12 years; 576–579, (*Col. Shadwell.*) It would be convenient to recur to the one term of service of 21 years, but it would probably not be practicable; 668, 669, (*Col. Shadwell.*) It would not do to go back to the old period of enlistment for 21 years; 680, (*Col. Boyle.*) The first period of service should be extended from 10 to 12 years; 681, 682, (*Col. Boyle.*) The term of service should not be divided into three periods instead of two; 728, (*Col. Boyle.*) There is no advantage in altering the first term of service from 10 to 12 years; 852, 853, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) Dividing the present term of 21 years into three periods might be an advantage; 854, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) The old system of enlistment for life should not be recurred to; 880, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) It would be very difficult to recur to the old system of enlistment for life; 1442–1446. 1483, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) When a recruit enlists, he does not consider the period for which he engages; 1447, 1448. 1483, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) The first period of service should have been 12 years instead of 10, but the change would now be attended with some inconvenience; 1453, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) The change from 10 years would not affect first enlistments, but men would be more likely to re-engage for nine years than 11; 1454, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) The periods of 10 and 11 years should not be altered; 1459, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) The enlistment for 21 years continuous service without break would be convenient; 1480, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) It is better

PERIOD OF SERVICE—contiuued.

to engage men at once for 21 years than to induce them to re-engage at the end of 10; 1765, 1766, (*Major Jones.*) If men were enlisted for 21 years, when they compared their position with the 10 years' men, they would become discontented, unless some further inducements were held out to them; 1816–1820. 1829, (*Major Jones.*) Men should engage for 21 years. The number of recruits would be the same; 1830, 1831, (*Major Jones.*) It is not advisable that soldiers should be allowed to engage to extend their service from the period immediately after their enlistment until they have served eight years; 1832, 1833, (*Major Jones.*) The present periods of service are too short. The first period should be for 12 years with no pension; the second for nine more with a pension of 1*s.*, and a third period of five or seven years with a pension of 1*s.* 6*d.* a day; 2037, (*Dr. Nicholls.*) The term of 21 years' service is too long, for those who have served abroad are generally disqualified for work at the end of that time; 2072. 2075, (*Mr. Haden.*) Recruits would as readily enlist for 21 years as for 12; 2218–2223. 2250, (*Mr. Wallace.*) A recruit would sooner enlist for 21 than 10 years, because for the former term he is sure of his pension; 2286–2288. 2291, 2292, (*Mr. Goddard.*) It would be a great mistake to recur to the system of enlistment for 21 years; 2405, (*Earl Grey.*) The present periods of enlistment should not be altered to 12 and nine years. Frequent changes of the terms of service are most injurious; 2406, (*Earl Grey.*) Men care very little for the period for which they enlist; 2455, 2456, (*Col. Oakes.*) Soldiers who have enlisted for long periods are the most satisfied men in the regiment; 2525–2527, (*Col. Oakes.*) The term of 21 years' service is sufficiently long for cavalry soldiers; 2598, 2599, (*Col. Oakes.*) A single term of enlistment would be preferable to a double term, although at first it would not bring so many recruits, but eventually the system would work well; 2600–2604, (*Col. Oakes.*) It is a grievance that the cavalry soldier has to serve 21 years for his good-conduct medal, while in the infantry the term of service is only 18 years; 2604, (*Col. Oakes.*) It would not answer to recur to the system of enlistment for 21 years, unless greater advantages in pay and pension were offered; 2611, 2612, (*Col. Dickson.*) Men of the engineers would not engage for 21 years unless a definite pension was mentioned, but they would not object to an intermediate period of 14 or 16 years; 2717, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) If the term of enlistment were altered from 12 years to 14 or 16 years, more men would re-engage to complete their 21 years' service. No pension should be given for 14 or 16 years' service; 2792–2796, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) Recruits for the engineers would sooner enlist for a shorter period than 12 years rather than for a longer period. Recruits entering the engineers weigh well the term and period for which they enlist; 2855, 2856, (*Serj. Griffiths.*) The period of service does not weigh in any way with the present class of recruits; 3000–3003, (*Lt. Wyndowe.*) 19 men out of 20 do not consider the term for which they enlist; 3131, (*Serj. Bird.*) A man enlisting for 18 or 21 years would be a more contented soldier than a short-service man, if all his comrades were enlisted for the same period; 3142–3144, (*Serj. Bird.*) Increasing the first period to 12 years would have some influence upon re-engagement; 3145, (*Serj. Bird.*) Men consider the period for which they enlist; 3198, (*E. Burke.*) Men on entering the service seldom consider the term for which they enlist, but they think about it afterwards; 3244–3247, (*A. B.*) The shorter period is an inducement to enlist to those who know nothing of the army, as they can leave it sooner if they dislike it; 3490, 3491, (*E. F.*) Making the first period of service 12 years instead of 10 would not induce many men to re-engage; 3529, (*E. F.*) Extending the period of engagement to 21 years would not affect the number of recruits; 3530, (*E. F.*) The term of service in the cavalry (24 years) should be assimilated to that in the infantry (21 years); 3632, 3633, (*G. H.*) 21 years is long enough for any non-commissioned officer to serve; 4208, (*Capt. S. West.*) The periods of service should be for 12 and six years, with an increase of 2*d.* on re-engagement; 4337. 4341, (*Sir H. Rose.*) There is no fixed period of service in the metropolitan police; 4433, (*Capt. Harris.*) The period of 24 years' service in the cavalry should be reduced. It is of no use; 4517, 4518, (*Col. Fitz Wygram.*) (*See* Limited Enlistment.)

PETITIONS:

A petition to this Commission complaining of the period of service in the cavalry being three years longer than that in the infantry and stating other grievances was got up in the 12th Lancers, and signed by all the non-commissioned officers and a great number of the men; but the petition was held back by the adjutant, and never reached the colonel; 4139–4145, 4168–4170, (*Mr. Townsend.*)

PETITIONS—continued.

PIPON, COLONEL J. K., (Inspector-General of Militia):

Evidence given by him; 1871–1955. (*See* Digest of Evidence.)

PLACARDS:

Are not now used at recruiting stations; 135, 136. 138–140, (*Col. H. Graham.*) 277–280, (*Lord W. Paulet.*) They were discontinued in consequence of the constant changes in the regulations; 137, (*Col. H. Graham.*) Are used by the marines and engineers; 137, (*Col. H. Graham.*) Are used in the army in times of great pressure; 141, (*Col. H. Graham.*) Unexaggerated placards would be favourable to recruiting; 281–283, (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Placards stating the advantages of the service should be used; 557–563, (*Col. Shadwell.*) Placards would be proper, but they would not bring many men at the present rates of pay and pension; 939–944, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) Placards do not act as a temptation to men to enlist; 945, 946, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) Placards are not used in Wilts except at the rendezvous; 1389, 1390, (*Capt. Bellers.*) The circulation of placards or handbills throughout the country would be advantageous; 1391, (*Capt. Bellers.*) Placards are used in recruiting for the engineers; 2848–2852, (*Serj. Griffiths.*) Placards have been found very useful in times of emergency, and it would be desirable always to make use of them; 3041–3044, (*Lt. Wyndowe.*)

POLICE:

Police force is more popular than the army; 53–56, (*Col. H. Graham.*) Old soldiers of good conduct are taken into the police; 4413, (*Capt. Harris.*) The limits of age are from 18 to 35; 4414. 4449, (*Capt. Harris.*) About one in twelve of the force are taken from the army; 4415, 4416, (*Capt. Harris.*) There is now a great difficulty in getting good men for the police, caused by the great demand for labour elsewhere, and it has been found necessary to raise the pay; 4417–4419, (*Capt. Harris.*) The rates of pay of the police force; 4420, 4421. 4455, (*Capt. Harris.*) The increase of pay brought recruits in the first instance, but the numbers are now falling off; 4422, (*Capt. Harris.*) The standard and *physique* of the men are the same as they formerly were, but there is not such a pick of men as there used to be, and it is necessary to take more Irishmen into the force; 4423–4425. 4429, 4430, (*Capt. Harris.*) Intelligence is the chief consideration in engaging the men; 4424. 4431, 4432, (*Capt. Harris.*) There is no fixed period of service; 4433, (*Capt. Harris.*) Allowances given to the police force; 4434–4443. 4456, (*Capt. Harris.*) Men when sick have 1*s.* a day stopped from their pay, and are sent to a metropolitan hospital, and treated free of expense. Men hurt on duty have no stoppage from their pay; 4444–4446, (*Capt. Harris.*) The scale of pensions has lately been revised, which has militated against recruiting; 4447, 4448, (*Capt. Harris.*) Statement of the casualties in the police; 4450, 4451, (*Capt. Harris.*) Men are punished by fines or dismissal; 4452, (*Capt. Harris.*) There are small rewards for distinguished services, but they are not of the nature of good-conduct pay; 4453, 4454, (*Capt. Harris.*) (*See* Constabulary.)

POPULAR CORPS:

The 88th foot was always up to its strength before the passing of the Limited Enlistment Act, but was a popular regiment; 404–410, (*Col. Jeffreys.*) The 52nd is a crack corps; 3689, (*J. K.*)

PRIME. (*See* Efficiency.)

PRIVATE MEDICAL PRACTITIONERS. (*See* Civil Surgeons.)

PUBLIC HOUSES:

Recruiting conducted in public houses; 49–52, (*Col. Graham.*) Recruits enlisted in London public houses are usually men who come from the country for work, but fail to get it; 264, (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Most recruits come from public houses; 818–820, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) Recruiting in public houses would be avoided if a better class enlisted. Men enlisting under the influence of drink are likely to desert when sober; 1186, 1187, (*Capt. Lake.*) If there were more respectable rendezvous for recruits than public houses better men would come into the army; 2367–2370, (*Mr. Goddard.*) The establishment of good quarters for recruiting would be no advantage. Public houses are preferable for the purpose; 2966, (*Serj. Griffiths.*) (*See* Rendezvous.)

PUNISHMENT:

The present law does not deter men from entering the army; 171, 172, (*Col. Graham.*) 771, 772, (*Col. Boyle.*) Flogging does not deter men from joining the army; 253, (*Sir A. Horsford.*) Flogging should not be abolished under existing circumstances; 254, 255, (*Sir. A. Horsford.*) Flogging should not be abolished; 773–775, (*Col. Boyle.*) The present law for the punishment of desertion is sufficient; 992. 1010, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) Men would rather be imprisoned than lose pay; 1779, (*Major Jones.*) Suggestions regarding the stopping of pay; 1780, 1781, (*Major Jones.*) Punishments of drill prey upon the health of the soldier, and punishments touching his pay are more effectual in every way; 1782–1786, (*Major Jones.*) If a system of fines and short sentences were introduced in place of the present punishments for minor offences it would be an advantage and improve the discipline of the army; 2132, 2133, (*Mr. Haden.*) Soldiers naturally object to have their pay curtailed, but this fact would be an inducement to men to behave themselves well; 2134, (*Mr. Haden.*) Some of the sentences awarded for absence without leave are too long; 2134, (*Mr. Haden.*) There have been cases where men with two or three sentences of this nature hanging over them have committed further offences in order to be tried by court-martial to wipe off by one sentence the accumulation of minor punishments; 2135, (*Mr. Haden.*) When the commanding officer has been the strictest and awarded the smallest punishment, the regiment has had less crime, and has been equally good with others; 2136, (*Mr. Haden.*) The more respectable class of men object to flogging, but it does not cause them to leave the service; 2269–2271, (*Mr. Wallace.*) The well-conducted men approve of flogging in extreme cases; 2272, (*Mr. Wallace.*) Bad characters, on whom ordinary punishments have no effect, become good soldiers after having been flogged; 2273, 2274, (*Mr. Wallace.*) Recruits often object to the existence of corporal punishment in the army, particularly Welshmen; 2371–2374, (*Mr. Goddard.*) It is the feeling of good old soldiers that flogging should and could be abolished; 2375–2377, (*Mr. Goddard.*) Troops could be kept in order without corporal punishment, but they should be flogged for theft or violence to a non-commissioned officer. There is now no flogging for drunkenness, but there was in the Crimea; 2378–2386, (*Mr. Goddard.*) Men do not inquire as to the punishments of the army when they enlist: 2970, (*Serj. Griffiths.*) Flogging in the army checks recruiting, but it has more effect with the men's friends than the men themselves; 2971–2973, (*Serj. Griffiths.*) In the police force men are punished by fines and dismissal; 4452, (*Capt. Harris.*)

PURCHASE OF DISCHARGES:

The system should be abolished; 340–342, (*Lord W. Paulet.*) To raise the price of discharges would be unpopular, but would not much affect recruiting; 343, (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Employers and sometimes officers purchase the discharge of soldiers; 348, (*Lord W. Paulet.*) The price should be raised; 349, 350, (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Commanding officers very seldom object to men purchasing their discharge; 510, 511, (*Col. Jeffreys.*) It is not a practice of civil employers to purchase the discharge of soldiers; 512, 513, (*Col. Jeffreys.*) The price of the discharge should not be increased; 514–518, (*Col. Jeffreys.*) It is just that a man should not be allowed to purchase his discharge if his regiment is beneath its strength; 734–737, (*Col. Boyle.*) It is not necessary to increase the price of the discharge; 738, (*Col. Boyle.*) Discharges may be purchased in the navy for 12*l.* by men under 10 years' service if they can show a good reason for wanting to leave. In some special cases free discharges are granted; 1118–1120, (*Vice-Admiral Eden.*) The present price for the purchase of discharge should be raised; 1603–1608, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) The applications for discharge are very numerous; 1604, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) If the regiment is not up to its establishment the discharge is not granted, but lately this rule has been sometimes relaxed. To a certain extent men who pay their money have a right to their discharge; 1605, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) Purchases are sanctioned unless the commanding officer can give a good reason why the discharge should not be granted; 1606, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) Regiments are liable to lose men after having trained them at great expense. Musicians taking their discharge are obliged to provide substitutes, but they are usually very inferior men to those they replace; 1607, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) If soldiers were taught trades the introduction of such a system would not act as an inducement to men to purchase their discharge; 2083,

PURCHASE OF DISCHARGES—continued.

(*Mr. Haden.*) The large number of men who purchased their discharge in the 12th Lancers after a short service is accounted for by many leaving who enlisted through caprice, and also on account of insufficient food being given them; 2457–2460, (*Col. Oakes.*) Men enlisting for 12 years are just as likely to purchase their discharge as those enlisting for 21 years; 2461, 2462, (*Col. Oakes.*) The price of the discharge in the cavalry should be raised to 50*l.* Many men enter the cavalry simply for the sake of obtaining an education or of learning the management of horses, and afterwards purchase their discharge; 2538–2551, (*Col. Oakes.*) The annual number of discharges by purchase in the artillery is not great. The greater number of purchases take place soon after enlistment, when the friends advance the money to buy the man out; 2672–2674, (*Col. Dickson.*) The present price for the discharge is sufficiently high; 2675, 2676, (*Col. Dickson.*) The purchase of discharges in the engineers has been stopped for some months past, which is a loss of money which would go a long way for recruiting purposes; 2772, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) The stoppage of all discharges is a cause of desertion; 2773, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) The price of the discharge in the engineers, which is now 30*l.* or 35*l.* should be considerably raised; but the system of the purchase of discharge should not be done away with; 2776–2780, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) The price of the discharge in the engineers should be increased from 35*l.* to 50*l.*; 4482–4484, (*Q.-M. Sturrock.*) The number of sappers purchasing their discharge is much larger in proportion than the rest of the army; 4506, (*Q.-M. Sturrock.*) The purchase money paid by sappers more than covers the expenses of recruiting; 4507, 4508, (*Q.-M. Sturrock.*)

QUARTERS:

Men prefer built barracks to other quarters; 3333, (*A. B.*)

RAILWAYS (EMPLOYMENT ON):

Keeps young men from entering the army; 441–444, (*Col. Jeffreys.*) There is a difficulty in obtaining men for railway labour at the same rate as before; 1228, (*Capt. Lake.*) The railway companies consider old soldiers valuable additions to the staff as policemen and porters. When after the Crimean war men could not be obtained under the age of 30, the former limit for admission, the age was increased to 35; 1613, (*Mr. Stewart.*) The soldiers admitted into the company's service were generally recommended by an officer of their regiment, and the directors willingly employed them; 1614. 1622, (*Mr. Stewart.*) The men were medically inspected, and were examined as to their ability to read and write; 1615, 1616, (*Mr. Stewart.*) Men who have been soldiers do not like the duty of porters; they make excellent policemen, and after a little experience trustworthy pointsmen; 1617, (*Mr. Stewart.*) The number of men employed on the North-western railway is nearly 30,000; 1618, 1619, (*Mr. Stewart.*) old soldiers raise themselves to the highest class of policemen and pointsmen; 1621, (*Mr. Stewart.*) The old soldiers entering the company's service are not a class of men likely to return to the army; 1623, (*Mr. Stewart.*) They are mostly married men; 1624, (*Mr. Stewart.*) The average pay is from 17*s.* to 21*s.* a week; 1625. 1628, (*Mr. Stewart.*) They are allowed sick pay, and their uniforms are paid for, but they find their own lodgings; 1626, 1627. 1629 (*Mr. Stewart.*) There is no recognized system of retirement upon pensions, but there are clubs and sick funds; 1630, 1631, (*Mr. Stewart.*) 10*l.* is given to the widows of men accidentally killed, when death is not caused by their own neglect; 1631, 1632, (*Mr. Stewart.*) The men are generally intelligent, and know more than how to read and write; 1633, (*Mr. Stewart.*) Has never known an instance of a young man leaving the service of the railway company to go into the army; 1634, (*Mr. Stewart.*) The duty is about 12 hours a day; 1635, (*Mr. Stewart.*) 1*l.* 3*s.* a week is the highest pay for pointsmen, but they sometimes become guards, who receive from 30*s.* to 40*s.* a week; 1636, 1637, (*Mr. Stewart.*) There has never been occasion to dismiss an old soldier from the company's service; 1638, (*Mr. Stewart.*) The men are recommended for employment after their discharge from the army; 1639, (*Mr. Stewart.*) 35 is the limit of the age at which the men would be received; 1640–1642. (*Mr. Stewart.*) The men are not obliged to subscribe to the clubs, which are entirely managed by themselves; 1643–1645, (*Mr. Stewart.*) When men get old they are placed in less arduous positions. They generally get worn out before the age of 70, as railway work is very hard. Old men are generally provided for as gatekeepers;

RAILWAYS (EMPLOYMENT ON—continued.

1646–1651, (*Mr. Stewart.*) The duty of pointsman is detrimental to health; 1652, (*Mr. Stewart.*) Men have complained of the number of hours of employment, but not of the rate of pay; 1653–1656, (*Mr. Stewart.*) The nature and object of the men's clubs and sick funds; 1657–1659, (*Mr. Stewart.*) Men are not taken into the service on the strength of their character on their parchment certificates; they must be recommended by their officers; 1660–1662, (*Mr. Stewart.*) The officers show readiness in recommending deserving soldiers for the employment; 6163, (*Mr. Stewart.*) The number of men employed on the southern division of the line as policemen, signalmen, pointsmen, and porters is something under 500, about 100 of whom are old soldiers; 1667–1670, (*Mr. Bruyeres.*) Men are usually employed on the recommendation of their officers; the character on the parchment certificates is put faith in; 1671, 1672, (*Mr. Bruyeres.*) The limit of age for old soldiers is 35 years, and the standard of height 5 feet 7 inches. The men must pass a medical examination, and be able to read and write; 1673, (*Mr. Bruyeres.*) For men appointed from civil life the limit of age is 30; 1673. (*Mr. Bruyeres.*) Both privates and non-commissioned officers enter the company's service; 1674, (*Mr. Bruyeres.*) Porters receive 17*s.* 6*d.* a week, but not many soldiers are porters; they are more valuable as policemen or pointsmen; 1675, 1676, (*Mr. Bruyeres.*) The pay of the police is from 18*s.* 6*d.* to 25*s.* a week; 1676, (*Mr. Bruyeres.*) Pointsmen get from 20*s.* to 25*s.* a week; 1677, (*Mr. Bruyeres.*) Old soldiers are sometimes appointed guards at 40*s.* a week; 1678, 1679, (*Mr. Bruyeres.*) Pointsmen receive gratuities at the end of the year for good conduct; 1680, (*Mr. Bruyeres.*) All the men are expected to belong to a sick fund; there is now no sick pay or pension; 1681: 1690, 1691, (*Mr. Bruyeres.*) Expects to find more intelligence in a non-commissioned officer than in a private; 1682, (*Mr. Bruyeres.*) The men leave the army from a desire for change; they think that railway employment will suit them; they become much better pointsmen and signalmen than ordinary men; 1683–1686, (*Mr. Bruyeres.*) Some of the men leave the employment after four or five years, but there are others still in the company who have served 15 years; 1689, (*Mr. Bruyeres.*) When men get old they are given easier posts; 1690, (*Mr. Bruyeres.*) The men coming from the army are as healthy as ordinary men of the same age; 1692, 1693, (*Mr. Bruyeres.*) There would not be any objection to receiving men up to 40 years of age now that the age does not interfere with the sick funds; 1695, (*Mr. Bruyeres.*) It would be impossible to save anything on 17*s.* a week in London; 1697, 1698, (*Mr. Bruyeres.*) A man would be better off if he remained in the army to gain a pension before he enters the company's service; 1699, 1700, (*Mr. Bruyeres.*) Men who enter must be free from pulmonary complaints and varicose veins, their eyesight and hearing must be good, and they must not be ruptured. Sometimes in the dragoons the latter is one of the failings; 1703, (*Mr. Bruyeres.*) Cannot state what becomes of the men who leave the railway employment; 1704, 1705, (*Mr. Bruyeres.*) Old soldiers are much better policemen and pointsmen than civilians, but they are not good porters; 1706, (*Mr. Bruyeres.*) Men are sometimes rejected for being above the age or beneath the standard, or are refused on the medical examination; 1707, (*Mr. Bruyeres.*) The standard and limit of age for soldiers are very much the same in all railway companies; 1708, 1709, (*Mr. Bruyeres.*) It would not be advisable to extend the limit of age to 40 years, as the men would wear out too soon; 1711, 1712; (*Mr. Bruyeres.*) If a soldier has left the army for more than a year he is considered a civilian; 1713, (*Mr. Bruyeres.*) The railway companies could not assist the Government in providing for pensioned soldiers; 1715, (*Mr. Bruyeres.*) If a soldier above the age was strongly recommended by the military authorities, the application would be laid before the directors for their decision; 1716, (*Mr. Bruyeres.*)

RATIONS:

The soldier's ration of three quarters of a pound of meat is insufficient; it should be increased to a pound; 1022–1024. 1030, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) 2495–2497, (*Col. Oakes.*) 2731–2736, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) 2890–2892, (*Serj. Griffiths.*) 3919–3922, (*Sir J. Gibson.*) 4368, 4369, (*Sir H. Rose.*) 4485–4488, (*Q.-M. Sturrock.*) The allowance of a pound of bread is sufficient; 1025, 1026, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) 1850–1853, (*Major Jones.*) 2498, (*Col. Oakes.*) The ration of bread should be increased; 4485–4488, (*Q.-M. Sturrock.*) An increase of the ration of food in recruiting districts would be beneficial in inducing men to enlist; 1027, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) The Indian

RATIONS—continued.

scale of ration is totally different from the English; 1028, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) In the navy the ration of meat is the same for a boy as for a man, viz., 1 lb., including bone; 1151, 1152, (*Vice-Admiral Eden.*) It is a general impression that a soldier's ration of meat should be ¾ of a lb. without bone; 1497, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) It is a complaint in the service that the present rations are insufficient for growing recruits; 1849, (*Major Jones.*) The Indian ration of meat, 1 lb., is sufficient; 2499–2501, (*Col. Oakes.*) A principal grievance which tends to prevent re-engagement is the insufficiency of the ration of meat; 2566, (*Col. Oakes.*) Return showing the amount of working pay expended by sappers in purchasing additional food beyond their rations; 2736, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) An increase of the ration of meat would be more satisfactory to the men than an addition in the nature of suet pudding; 2791, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) Sappers have to purchase a great quantity of food; 2890–2892, (*Serj. Griffiths.*) The ration of bread is insufficient; 2911, (*Serj. Griffiths.*) Every sapper expends a portion of his pay in buying extra food to the amount of 6*d.* a day, more or less; 2924–2935, (*Serj. Griffiths.*) The ration of three-quarters of a pound of meat is sufficient, except when men are on the line of march or there is any extra work, as at Aldershot; 3164–3168, (*Serj. Bird.*) An improvement in the rations would reconcile a soldier more to his work; 3233–3244, (*A. B.*) The messing falls short in vegetable food. The meat is sufficient, especially at Aldershot; 3278–3281, (*A. B.*) The meat is sufficient, but there is not enough bread; 3563–3567, (*E. F.*) Some men find the rations sufficient, but the recruits could eat double the amount; 3638–3640 (*G. H.*) If there were an increase of ration, the meat should be added to. The bread is sufficient; 3641–3643, (*G. H.*) The present rations are sufficient; 3753–3757, (*J. K.*) If the meat was of the best quality the ration of ¾lb., without bone, would be sufficient; but, judging from experience of the quality of the meat and the amount of bone, 1 lb. is little enough; 4037–4041, (*Dr. Balfour.*) It is a general impression that the amount of food is insufficient; 4125–4128. 4130, (*G. Townsend.*) With the exception of the meat the rations are satisfactory, 4368, 4369, (*Sir H. Rose.*) The whole ration should be given free, and also some flour once or twice a week. This would be equal to 4½*d.* a day extra, and would be sufficient; 4489, 4490, (*Q.-M. Sturrock.*)

RECREATION:

Cavalry soldiers have not much time for amusement or recreation; 2519, 2520, (*Col. Oakes.*)

RECRUITS:

The number of recruits in London has diminished in consequence of improved civil employment and low rate of pension; 8–12, (*Col. Graham.*) Number of recruits insufficient during the last two years; 26–29, (*Col. Graham.*) Standard for; 30–34, (*Col. Graham.*) Number annually required; 123, 124, (*Col. Graham.*) Do not generally care to what corps they are posted; 152–154, (*Col. Graham.*) Those from the militia attach themselves to certain regiments, and their comrades follow them; 156, (*Col. Graham.*) Recruits come from the towns not the country; 157, (*Col. Graham.*) Recruits are more difficult to obtain, and more are required than formerly; 189–191, (*Sir A. Horsford.*) Recruits should have the choice of a regiment; 241–243, (*Sir A. Horsford.*) A larger number of recruits is required than formerly in time of peace; 266–268, (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Twenty-three thousand recruits are required annually; 333, (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Recruits should have the option of selecting a regiment; 357–361, (*Lord W. Paulet.*) There is not any difference in the class of recruits, whether enlisted by the pensioners or by recruiting parties from the line; 702, 703, (*Col. Boyle.*) Arrangements should be made for the supply of recruits from the Royal Military Schools; 745, 746, (*Col. Boyle.*) Most recruits come from public houses; 818–820, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) The class of recruits has changed owing to the connexion lost by the employment of pensioners; 827, 828, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) The present class of recruits is the refuse of the population; 850, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) The falling off in the number of recruits which has lately taken place is caused by the increase of work since the cessation of the cotton famine, and to the high rate of wages; 1175–1177. 1224, (*Capt. Lake.*) Men enlisting are usually more or less under the influence of drink; 1190, (*Capt. Lake.*) The want of recruits is not attributable to the unpopularity of the army, but to the increase of the price of civil labour; 1224, 1225. 1229–1232, (*Capt. Lake.*) 1292, (*Major Knight.*) Recruits are usually two or three days at the station before they are sent away; 1332, (*Major Knight.*)

RECRUITS—continued.

It would not answer to give recruits a railway ticket, and allow them to find their own way to their regiments; 1333, (*Major Knight.*) The system of training schools for the army, if successful, would be a valuable source of obtaining recruits: 1417, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) When a recruit enlists he does not consider the period for which he engages; 1447, 1448. 1483, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) The high price of labour and the ease of obtaining civil employment militate against recruiting; 1474, 1475, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) Recruits have deteriorated both in class and *physique;* 1787, 1788. 1791, (*Major Jones.*) The present class of recruits is physically inferior to the men who entered the army before the Crimean war; 2061–2065, (*Mr. Haden.*) Recruits do not behave so well as they formerly did; 2154–2156. 2159, (*Mr. Haden.*) Recruits would as readily enlist for 21 years as for 12; 2218–2223. 2250, (*Mr. Wallace.*) A great number of young men enlist because they have a taste for the army, others because they have fallen out with their friends, and others because they cannot find employment; 2238, (*Mr. Wallace.*) The generality of recruits are sober when they enlist, 2246–2249, (*Mr. Wallace.*) Recruits are generally not quite sober when they enlist; 2360–2363, (*Mr. Goddard.*) Men generally enlist against the wishes of their friends; 2364–2366, (*Mr. Goddard.*) Young men are less inclined to enter the cavalry than formerly, because they see old soldiers so badly pensioned. The pension is the only thing they consider before enlistment; 2449, 2450, (*Col. Oakes.*) Most recruits enlist in entire ignorance of what they are to receive; 2451, (*Col. Oakes.*) Nearly half the recruits for engineers are rejected on medical examination; 2853, 2854, (*Serj. Griffiths.*) Recruits do not often enter the army with the consent of their friends; 2864–2867, (*Serj. Griffiths.*) They do not consider the pension on enlisting; 2868, 2869, (*Serj. Griffiths.*) Men enlisting do not usually discuss the regulations of the service, except with regard to the period of enlistment and the daily pay; 2915–2916. 2920–2923, (*Serj. Griffiths.*) Neither the term of service nor the prospect of pension weighs in any way with the present class of recruits; 3000–3003, (*Lieut. Wyndowe.*) A better class of men of the same stamp as those who formerly joined the East India Company's service would enlist provided they could go into regiments entirely composed of their own class; 3004–3007, (*Lieut. Wyndowe.*) The *physique* of recruits is rather better since the chest measurement has been adopted; 3082, (*Lieut. Wyndowe.*) The class of men who enter the army has much improved during the last 10 years; 3083–3090, (*Lieut. Wyndowe.*) Stronger men are now obtained; 3085, (*Lieut. Wyndowe.*) Recruits are physically inferior to what they used to be; 3241–3243, (*A.B.*) Men before entering the service seldom consider the term for which they enlist, 3244–3247, (*A.B.*) Recruits are smaller men now than they were 12 years ago, but are equally well behaved; 3545–3547, (*E. F.*) The present class of recruits, though shorter than formerly, quite equal in point of strength to those of 12 years ago; 3558–3562, (*E. F.*) The class of men now enlisting is very inferior to that of former days; 3689–3692, (*J. K.*) The men are physically inferior to what they used to be. This is attributable to the better pay and advantages of civil life; 3698–3701, (*J. K.*) The physical fitness of recruits now entering is about the same as it was before the Crimean war; 3897, 3898, (*Sir J. Gibson.*) Men of good *physique* do not offer in the same numbers as they did 10 or 15 years ago. This is attributable to the increased advantages of civil employment and to the decrease of the population of Ireland; 3899–3902, (*Sir J. Gibson.*) Recruits do not take into consideration the prospect of night duty; 4027, 4028, (*Dr. Balfour.*) The standard of height is perhaps lower than it was two or three years ago, but the physical capacity of recruits is the same; 4072, 4073, (*Dr. Mackinnon.*) The present regulations in passing recruits are too stringent, as it would be scarcely possible to find a man fully up to the regulation; 4074, 4075. 4078. 4105, 4106, (*Dr. Mackinnon.*) Recruits on joining do not consider the conditions of the service; 4133–4138, (*G. Townsend.*) The demand in the labour market is the principal cause of the slackness of recruiting; 4190, (*Capt. S. West.*) The difficulty in finding recruits is in a great measure attributable to the demand for labour in the country; 4283, (*Capt. Forbes.*) The recruits now enlisted are not inferior soldiers to those of former years. They are a little lower; 4392, (*Sir H. Rose.*) Recruits for the engineers are of a better class than those for the line, and object to being associated with them; 4459, (*Q.-M. Sturrock.*) (*See* Age of Recruits and Pay of Recruits.)

RECRUITS FROM MILITIA. (*See* Militia.)

RECRUITERS:

All recruiters employed under the inspecting field officer must report their recruits to him, but serjeants sent out by regiments can bring their recruits to head quarters of their corps; 2984–2988, (*Col. Graham.*) Present and proposed rates of remuneration for pensioners recruiting; 655, (*Col. Shadwell.*) The following scale recommended:—3*d.* a day for five recruits, 6*d.* for 10, 9*d.* for 15, and 1*s.* for 20, to be paid monthly; 655, 656, (*Col. Shadwell.*) Paying head money might be simpler; 657, (*Col. Shadwell.*) Pensioners employed on recruiting should be smart men dressed in the uniforms of their former corps; 674, (*Col. Shadwell.*) A good recruiter was never recalled to his regiment; 816, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) The old system of regimental parties had a detrimental effect upon the recruiters; 1219, 1220, (*Capt. Lake.*) All recruiters should be smart men; 1439, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) As a rule, the recruiting serjeants of the Guards conduct themselves properly during their absence; 4177, (*Capt. S. West.*) (*See* Pay of Recruitsrs.)

RECRUITING, SYSTEM OF:

The massing of troops in camps is injurious to recruiting; 21–25, (*Col. Graham.*) Present system explained; 35–48, (*Col. Graham.*) Recruiting conducted in public houses; 49–52, (*Col. Graham.*) Recruiting by militia staff recommended; 62–65, (*Col. Graham.*) Recruiting through the militia recommended; 79. 84, 85. 158–160, (*Col. Graham.*) Recruiting for general service recommended; 107–114. 152–154, (*Col. Graham.*) Militia corps should recruit for their county regiments; 160, (*Col. Graham.*) Information regarding present organization of the recruiting department; 2974. 2978–2981, (*Col. Graham.*) The recruiting staff has been slightly reduced since 1860; 2977, (*Col. Graham.*) The present arrangements for recruiting are good; 179–185, (*Sir A. Horsford.*) The present system is purely regimental; 239, (*Sir A. Horsford.*) The present system is open to improvement; 258, (*Lord W. Paulet.*) The dearth of recruits is owing to the existing system; 265, (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Recruiting has been stopped for a time for certain regiments; 335, 336, (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Recruiting should be carried on both by pensioners and recruiting serjeants; 356, (*Lord W. Paulet.*) The double method of recruiting both by pensioners and parties from the line disapproved of; 541, (*Col. Shadwell.*) There should be no rivalry in recruiting; 545–549, (*Col. Shadwell.*) If recruiting were carried on through the militia staff there should be no other method; 547, 548. 590, (*Col. Shadwell.*) Recruiting was formerly carried on by parties from the line aided by pensioners, but the latter were of no assistance. This arrangement did not disorganize the regiments from which the men were detached; 812–815, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) Giving over the recruiting entirely to the pensioners has acted very unfavourably; 829–834, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) The falling off which has taken place in the number of recruits in the Leeds district is partly attributable to the increased price of civil labour, but principally to the sole employment of pensioners for recruiting; 831–841, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) The employment of the militia staff would not bring more recruits. It is entirely a question of pay and pension; 842. 869. 881, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) If regiments were scattered through the country they would recruit for themselves; 845, 846, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) The old system of recruiting is preferable to recruiting either by pensioners or the militia staff; 879. 947, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) If regiments were quartered in the same districts for some years they would be more successful in recruiting than others; 915–918, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) Recruiting should not be carried on through the militia, as they have not the same interest in getting men as the regimental serjeants have; 919, 920, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) The 52nd Oxfordshire regiment has only received one recruit from the militia of that county; 921, 922, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) If the Oxfordshire militia were embodied, and gave a number of men to the 52nd, it would induce others to follow; 923–925, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) Sending pensioners to join the militia would bring recruits to the regiment; 925, 926, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) Establishing a country connexion is very useful to recruiting; 927, 928, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) The organization of the recruiting system by different bodies did not succeed; 1168–1170, (*Capt. Lake.*) Recruiting might be advantageously carried on by the militia staff in the neighbourhood of Preston, but it should be left in their hands alone; 1171, 1172. 1173 (*Capt. Lake.*) If parties from regiments were sent to recruit at the same places as the militia staff they would be at cross purposes;

RECRUITING, SYSTEM OF—continued.

1188, 1189, (*Capt. Lake.*) Recruiting for general service would not be as successful as recruiting for particular battalions which have a local connexion; 1194,1195, (*Capt. Lake.*) The militia staff could not entirely supersede the present recruiting organization; 1357, (*Capt. Bellers.*) There is no objection to recruiting being carried on by the three different systems. There is no ill feeling between the different parties, viz., the line, pensioners, and militia; 1358, 1359, (*Capt. Bellers.*) If recruiting were carried on through the militia staff men should, as far as possible, be enlisted for the county regiment, with the option to the men to go to any other; 1374–1376, (*Capt. Bellers.*) The recruiting organization at present is both through the pensioners and the line, but in order to give the pensioner system a fair trial it has been introduced exclusively into certain districts; 1402, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) The mixed system of recruiting is not inconvenient; 1403, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) The greater variety of means of recruiting for the army there are the better; 1404, 1405, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) The introduction of a system of recruiting through the militia staff would be desirable; 1405, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) There would be no drawbacks in carrying out such a system; 1406, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) It is not possible to improve the present not very creditable manner of enlisting recruits while the present class of men enter the army; 1407–1409, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) There is no objection to the yeomanry staff recruiting for the cavalry; 1501, 1502, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) It would be advantageous to give a recruiting furlough to a certain number of well-behaved men belonging to home regiments, their passage to their homes being paid for them; 1719, 1720, (*Major Jones.*) It would not prove very detrimental to the *morale* of the soldier; 1721, (*Major Jones.*) Objection to the systems of recruiting through pensioners in the militia. The appearance of the pensioners is a detriment to recruiting; 1725–1727, (*Major Jones.*) A system of general as well as regimental recruiting advocated; 1728, 1729, (*Major Jones.*) Recruiting through the militia staff at head-quarters would be an assistance to the other methods of raising men for the army; 1873–1876, (*Col. Pipon.*) The militia staff as it is at present constituted could not efficiently recruit for the line. The militia should have the sole control of the recruiting at their head-quarters, and should not be interfered with by other parties; 1917, 1918, (*Col. Pipon.*) The system of recruiting by regimental parties brings more men than that by the pensioners, but it spoils the sergeants and cripples the strength of the regiments; 1919, 1920, (*Col. Pipon.*) The militia staff might be made useful for recruiting purposes, but there are difficulties in the way; 2407–2410, (*Earl Grey.*) If soldiers on furlough were allowed to recruit for their regiments they would bring a great many men, but arrangements should be made for bringing the recruits up to the regiment; 2534–2537, (*Col. Oakes.*) Recruiting for the artillery is conducted by the district inspecting field officer, in the same manner as for the general army; 2607, 2608, (*Col. Dickson.*) It would facilitate recruiting if an organization could be established between the militia artillery and the Royal Artillery. Militia officers are willing to give their men to the army, and to assist recruiting when they can; 2666, 2667, (*Col. Dickson.*) The employment of the militia artillery staff to recruit direct for the army would not prove successful. The militia have difficulty in keeping up their own numbers, and would not be zealous in obtaining men for the Royal Artillery while their own ranks were incomplete; 2668–2671, (*Col. Dickson.*) A system of regimental recruiting for the artillery under an officer of the regiment specially appointed for the service should be introduced; 2681–2683, (*Col. Dickson.*) Details of the present organization of the recruiting system for the engineers; 2694–2697, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) The old system of sending out recruiting parties did not demoralize the men; 2728, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) It would be an advantage if the engineers were intrusted with their own recruiting; 2729, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) The best means of obtaining recruits would be to recur to the old system of parties of the engineers recruiting for themselves; 2757, 2758, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) The deficiency in the proper number of the engineers is attributable to the system of recruiting through the districts, as well as to the low rate of working pay; 2768–2770, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) If engineers were allowed to recruit for themselves it would be a great saving of expense; 2772, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) It is not desirable to recruit the engineers by volunteering from the line. Every line battalion should have a few skilled hands; 2835–2840, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) Recruiting for the engineers was not more successful when carried on by its own officers; 2857, 2858, (*Serj. Griffiths.*) The old system of recruiting by sending out regimental parties worked more successfully than the present. It is said that it had a bad moral effect on the privates employed on the service, but not on the serjeants; 3011–3015, (*Lieut. Wyndowe.*) The pensioners employed in recruiting would be more successful if more money was advanced to them for the purpose; 3017, 3018, (*Lieut. Wyndowe.*) The militia staff would be a valuable help to recruiting; 3019, (*Lieut. Wyndowe.*) Men recruited in this manner should pass through the militia. No repayment of any part of the militia bounty on entering the line should be called for if they had served through one training in the militia; 3020–3025, (*Lieut. Wyndowe.*) Recruiting through the militia could be well carried on at the regimental head-quarters. Militia officers would not be unfavourable to such an arrangement, although they would certainly object to their men being sent out for recruiting purposes; 3026–3029, (*Lieut. Wyndowe.*) The cessation of rivalry between the Indian, line, and marine recruiting has not been of any advantage; 3100, 3101, (*Lieut. Wyndowe.*) Recruiting for the artillery through its own officers would bring more men; 3456, (*C. D.*) It would be a good way of recruiting to give beating orders to the men on furlough; 3605, 3606, (*E. F.*) Serjeants of the Royal Artillery are sent out to recruit under the inspecting field officers of districts; 4275, 4276, (*Capt. Forbes.*) If the artillery conducted its own recruiting, more men, and of a better class, would be obtained; 4277, (*Capt. Forbes.*) It would be best to abolish recruiting by the pensioners and to return to the old system; 4341, (*Sir H. Rose.*) Head-quarters recruiting should be encouraged; 4377, (*Sir H. Rose.*) It would be a good plan to give a beating order to men of good character while on furlough if arrangements could be made for the bringing in of the recruits; 4380, (*Sir H. Rose.*) Recruiting for the engineers would be more successful if entirely conducted by its own officers; 4457, 4458, (*Q.-M. Sturrock.*)

RECRUITING STAFF:

Establishment of a recruiting staff corps recommended; 78, 79, (*Col. Graham.*) Establishment of the present recruiting staff; 125–128, (*Col. Graham.*) Recruiting corps should be composed of pensioners of 21 years service; 170, (*Col. Graham.*) A recruiting corps composed of pensioners and non-commissioned officers should be formed; the corps to be under the Adjutant General's Department; 541–556. 670–673, (*Col. Shadwell.*) The organization of the recruiting staff was satisfactory as it stood in the first instance, but not as it is now; 809–811, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) The organization of a recruiting corps recommended, but it should not be composed of mixed elements; 1301–1303, (*Major Knight.*) The organization of the recruiting department at the Horse Guards is as compact as circumstances permit. The inspecting field officer of the London district has the general superintendence of recruiting of the army under the Adjutant General; 1428–1434, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) A recruiting corps should be composed of men physically unfit for the army, but still efficient. All recruiters should be smart men; 1439, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) Of the different recruiting agencies the pensioners are under the War Office, but for all recruiting purposes they are under the supervision of the Horse Guards; 1440, 1441, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) The establishment of a recruiting corps under an Inspector General recommended. Such an organization would be cheaper than the number of systems now at work; 2995-2999, (*Lieut. Wyndowe.*) The establishment of a regular recruiting corps to conduct the whole recruiting might prove an advantage; 3908-3912, (*Sir J. Gibson.*) The establishment of a recruiting corps would be advantageous; 4000, 4001, (*Dr. Balfour.*) Unfavourable to the establishment of a recruiting corps, 4376, (*Sir H. Rose.*)

RECRUITING PARTIES:

Objections to regimental recruiting parties; 79–83 (*Col. Graham.*)

RECRUITINGRENDEZVOUS. (*See* Rendezvous.)

RECRUITING SEASON:

Recruiting should be always continued during the winter, as more men come then than in the summer. It is at present against the War Office rules to continue recruiting whenever the establishment of the army is complete; 1541–1544, (*Duke of Cambridge.*)

REDUCTION OF THE ESTABLISHMENT:

The destitution to which men are driven on a reduction of the establishment is very prejudicial to public interest; 2050, (*Mr. Haden.*) In 1849 the 16th Foot was reduced by 300 or 400 men, and those who had not volunteered for other regiments, who were the greater number, had nothing to look to, although men of excellent character; 2051–2054. 2056, 2057, (*Mr. Haden.*) System of reducing regiments; 2055, (*Mr. Haden.*) In all cases of reductions a certain number of good men are discharged without pensions; 2058, (*Mr. Haden.*) At the time of the reduction of the 16th Foot in 1849 the same thing took place in other depôts. If a sufficient number did not volunteer for regiments in India who required men, or were not discharged on other grounds, good men had to be discharged; 2059, 2060, (*Mr. Haden.*)

RE-ENGAGEMENT OF LIMITED SERVICE MEN

Ten years' service men would re-engage if more inducement was held out to them; 193, (*Sir A. Horsford.*) A soldier's argument on re-engagement; 329, (*Col. Shadwell.*) Time expired men of 10 years' service of the 50th Foot in New Zealand all re-engaged, and 140 of the 45th re-engaged in Dublin to accompany the regiment to India; 397–399, (*Col. Shadwell.*) Very few 10 years' time-expired men of the 30th Foot re-engaged in Canada; 401–403, (*Col. Shadwell.*) Men would not be medically fit to re-engage after 15 years' service; 424, (*Col. Shadwell.*) There is no object in re-engaging men going abroad within three years of their discharge for a further period of five years. It is illegal for a soldier to re-engage a second time; 522, (*Col. Shadwell.*) The period for which a 10 years service man may re-engage, and count his former service, should be extended from twelve months to three years; 626–629, (*Col. Shadwell.*) The present system of the army of reserve militates very much against re-engagement; 630–636, (*Col. Shadwell.*) It would not be prudent to refuse to allow the previous service of men to count who do not at once re-engage in their own regiment; 742, (*Col. Boyle.*) Men re-engaging in India or the Colonies should receive any bounty short of the expense of bringing them home; 1510, 1511, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) If a high bounty were given men re-engaging after their return home should not be allowed to count their previous service; 1512. 1527, 1528, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) The recommendation of the former Recruiting Commission, that men refusing to re-engage in their own corps should never be allowed to count their previous service, was not carried out, being considered undesirable; 1535, 1536, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) Many men would re-engage if they were allowed to marry; 1587, 1588, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) When the character of a 10 years' service man is pronounced by the Board of Officers to be indifferent, the commanding officer has no power to re-engage him, even if he would willingly remain on; 1748, 1749, (*Major Jones.*) Men applying to re-engage before the expiration of their 10 years are not obliged to go before a Board, but the commanding officer has power to reject them; 1750, 1751, (*Major Jones.*) Formerly many men of good character were lost to the army because they refused to re-engage abroad, and the officers at their regimental depôts were ordered not to receive them. It is now a rule, however, that men may re-engage in another corps and still count their former service; 1752–1756, (*Major Jones.*) If a man returns to the depôt with a bad character the officer commanding will not usually re-engage him on his own authority, but sends him before a Board; 1757, (*Major Jones.*) The colonel of the regiment has the power of allowing a man to re-engage whether his character is good or bad; 1758, (*Major Jones.*) A man discharged from his own regiment with an indifferent character could not re-engage in another, but there is nothing to prevent his re-enlisting under a false name; 1759, 1760, (*Major Jones.*) It would be advisable to give a bounty or service badge to induce those men to re-engage who are too near the close of their term to be sent abroad; 1823–1828, (*Major Jones.*) If a shorter limit than a year were fixed for men being allowed to re-engage it would not tend to induce them to remain in the service; 1839–1843, (*Major Jones.*) Soldiers of 10 years' service who have refused to re-engage have always given as a reason for so refusing, that they have been deceived as to their pay; they were promised 1*s.* 1*d.* a day, and received nothing like it. All these men would re-engage if they received a stated sum of pay daily; 2024–2027, (*Dr. Nicholls.*) It would be considered a boon by the greater number of men re-engaging if the bounty were invested in the savings' bank instead of being paid to themselves; 2028–2030, (*Dr. Nicholls.*) 10 years' service men would in most cases re-engage if at the end of that period a small addition were made to their pay; 2124–2128, (*Mr. Haden.*) If a little extra pay were offered to cavalry soldiers, on re-engagement, it would encourage them to remain; 2215–2217, (*Mr. Wallace.*) Some inducement offered to men after seven years' service might lead them to bind themselves to re-engage; 2224–2226, (*Mr. Wallace.*) If men of the cavalry were granted a year's furlough at the expiration of their first term, with the option of re-engaging within a year without losing their former service, many would avail themselves of the permission; 2233, 2234, (*Mr. Wallace.*) If an extra 2*d.* a day were added to a soldier's pay and pension it would induce nearly all the 12 years' men to re-engage; 2251, (*Mr. Wallace.*) Men might re-engage to secure the pension, but after 10 years they are anxious to leave the service; 2289, (*Mr. Goddard.*) Not a greater number of 10 years' men should re-engage than can be employed as non-commissioned officers, or in positions which require experience; 2398, (*Earl Grey.*) During the past year eight sergeants, one corporal, and three privates of the 12th Lancers re-engaged at the end of their 10 years' service, while one sergeant, one corporal, and five privates quitted the regiment; 2463–2468, (*Col. Oakes.*) If the men who left the regiment had been granted a 12 months' furlough, one or two might have come back; 2469, (*Col. Oakes.*) An increased rate of pay on good-conduct badges would induce men to re-engage if it were carried to pension. Privates themselves would prefer an increase of pay not to be touched by misconduct; 2472, 2473, (*Col. Oakes.*) An additional 2*d.* a day pay is not sufficient to induce men to re-engage; 2474, (*Col. Oakes.*) Extending the period for which men might re-engage would not induce them to return unless an increase of pay and pension were offered to them; 2531–2533, (*Col. Oakes.*) It would be a gain to the service if more of the 12 years' men of the cavalry re-engaged than do now; 2552, 2553, (*Col. Oakes.*) The principal grievances of the soldier which tend to prevent re-engagement are the smallness of the pay and pension, and the insufficiency of the ration of meat; 2566, (*Col. Oakes.*) It would be an advantage if four-fifths of the time-expired men could be induced to re-engage; 2586, 2587, (*Col. Oakes.*) There are very few cases of men refusing to re-engage in the artillery at home after the first period of service. Some good men have left because they could not get permission to marry; 2613, 2614, (*Col. Dickson.*) Men on Foreign service are not so ready to re-engage in the artillery as those at home; 2628. 2660, 2661, (*Col. Dickson.*) Further inducements must be held out to persuade men to re-engage while in India or on foreign service; 2660, 2661, (*Col. Dickson.*) A good many time-expired men would return if they were allowed to re-engage within a year without losing their former service; 2678–2679, (*Col. Dickson.*) About a year ago two-thirds of the time-expired men of the engineers re-engaged, but only one-half of a company going abroad the other day re-engaged. The falling off is owing to the better wages given in civil life for skilled labour and to the difficulty about the War Office regulation for re-engagement; 2709–2711, (*Lieut.-Col. Keane.*) It would be an advantage if a bonus were offered in this country to men on their re-engagement, instead of its being given to them abroad; 2713–2716, (*Lieut.-Col. Keane.*) Men who have served 12 years in the engineers are not now very willing to re-engage. If the rate of pay was given to them more upon a level with the price of civil labour it would be a great inducement to remain; 2876–2882, (*Serj. Griffiths.*) An increase of pay should be given on re-engagement; 3070, 3071, (*Lieut. Wyndowe.*) 19 men out of 20 do not consider the term for which they enlist; it is only towards the close of the first period that men begin to reflect what is the best course to pursue; 3131–3134, *Serj. Bird.*) An increase of pay and of pension, and also of bounty, might induce some men to re-engage, but many make up their minds to leave, and nothing would stop them; 3135, (*Serj. Bird.*) Increasing the first period to 12 years would have some influence upon re-engagement; but the greatest inducement that could be offered would be to double the 1*d.* a day on each good-conduct badge after re-enlistment, and to add the amount to pension; 3145, 3146, (*E. Burke.*) Men on re-engagement would think more of a slight increase of pay than a bounty; they would also consider their pension; 3149–3151, (*E. Burke.*) Leave to marry would be a great inducement to re-engage; 3152, 3153, (*E. Burke.*) If a man received increased pay and a certainty of a larger pension he would be almost sure to re-engage; 3206, 3207, (*E. Burke.*) There is not a desire in the artillery to re-engage, partly because there is not a sufficient distinction made between an old soldier and a raw recruit; 3235–

RE-ENGAGEMENT OF LIMITED SERVICE MEN —continued.

RE-ENGAGEMENT OF LIMITED SERVICE MEN —continued.

3238, (*A.B.*) An increase of pay and a larger bounty would induce men to re-engage; 3248, 3249, (*A. B.*) A higher rate of pension would be an inducement to re-engage; 3256, (*A. B.*) A soldier would prefer a small increase of pay on re-engagement to an additional bounty; 3400, (*C. D.*) The greater number of 12 years' service men in the horse artillery do not re-engage; 3403–3405, (*C. D.*) An extra 6*d.* to a serjeant's pay in the artillery would induce him to re-engage; 3422–3426, (*C. D.*) An increase of pay and additional clothing must be given to induce men to re-engage, 3512, 3513, (*E. F.*) Making the first period of service 12 years instead of 10 would not induce men to remain; 3529, (*E. F.*) An increase of the pension would induce many to re-engage, but it would not be so strong an inducement as an increase of pay; 3540–3542, (*E. F.*) The bounty given for re-engagement in India induces many men to remain; 3586–3590, (*E. F.*) An increase of pay, not liable to deductions for small offences, would also be an inducement to re-engage in India; 3591, (*E. F.*) A small addition to the daily pay, or an accession to the pension would induce many to remain; 3629, (*G.H.*) About one-third of the time-expired men of the 8th Hussars have re-engaged; 3644–3646, (*G.H.*) An increase of pension more than anything else would induce men to re-engage; 3713, (*J. K.*) The high bounty given in India does not induce those who are disinclined to remain to re-engage; 3790–3792, (*J. K.*) Most men say that they will not re-engage; but more clothing and more pay would most likely make them do so; 3793, 3794, (*J. K.*) An extra 2*d.* a day pay and an increase of pension would induce a great many men to re-engage; 3836, 3837, (*L.M.*) About two-thirds of the artillerymen who complete their first term of service re-engage; 4284, 4285, (*Capt. Forbes.*) A great many of the re-engagements in the artillery are attributable to the prospect of getting into the coast brigade; 4295–4299, (*Capt. Forbes.*) An increase of 2*d.* a day should be given on re-engagement; 4337, (*Sir H. Rose.*) Much less than half the number of time-expired men re-engage in India. It has been suggested to offer a bounty of nearly 40*l.* to induce men to remain. It would be better to give the soldier extra pay at 1½*d.* a day for the first five years, and 1½*d.* a day for the next five years with a ration to married men's wives who have more than two children; 4341. 4381. (*Sir H. Rose.*) The bounty for re-engagement in India is now 11*l.* It would be an inducement to many good men to re-engage if they were allowed to do so in any regiment in India they may prefer to their former corps; 4383–4385, (*Sir H. Rose.*) About half the sappers re-engage. An increase of pay on re-engagement would be a greater inducement to remain, and more attraction than a promised increase of pension; 4475–4477, (*Q.-M. Sturrock.*) The bounty for the engineers should be abolished on first enlistment, and given on re-engagement. Men should be allowed to re-engage to complete 21 years at any time after their first year of service with increased pay and a bounty for doing so; 4478–4481, (*Q.-M. Sturrock.*)

REJECTION OF RECRUITS:

Recruits are sometimes rejected by the regimental surgeon at the instigation of the commanding officer; 392–396, (*Col. Jeffreys.*) Men rejected for a chest deficiency would sometimes make good soldiers if passed and properly fed for six months; 1329, (*Major Knight.*) There is too much rejection by medical officers, perhaps from the fear of being found fault with if the men do not turn out well. The passing officer should be carefully chosen, but the greatest latitude should be allowed him in selecting the men he thinks fit; 1437, 1438, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) Nearly half the number of engineer recruits are rejected on medical examination; 2853, 2854, (*Serj. Griffiths.*) Recruits are sometimes rejected by one medical officer and passed by another. The medical officers exercise their independent judgment as to a man's fitness to serve; 3878–3880, (*Sir J. Gibson.*) Sergeants, if they find one medical man very strict, endeavour to take the recruits to another; 3881, (*Sir J. Gibson.*) When a man is rejected on the second examination who has been passed by a private practitioner, the latter simply loses his fee. When passed by the military medical officer and rejected, the officer might be charged with all expenses, but it is not the practice to do so now; 3883–3887, (*Sir J. Gibson.*) The rejections in 1858 were below the ordinary percentage, in consequence of the then Director General of the Army Medical Department having instructed medical officers not to be "too scrupulous" in their examination; 4023, 4024, (*Dr. Balfour.*) 41 men in every 1,000 are rejected for

REJECTION OF RECRUITS—continued.

defective vision. It was decided by General Hay three years ago that men must be able to see the bull's eye at 600 yards. Formerly there was no fixed range; and if men could see clearly 200 or 300 yards they were passed; 4048–4052, (*Dr. Balfour.*) Many good recruits have been rejected under this arrangement; 4053, (*Dr. Balfour.*) On the secondary examination of recruits in the London district more men are rejected who have been previously examined by private practitioners than those examined by medical officers; 4086-4096, (*Dr. Mackinnon.*) Statement showing the number of recruits inspected and rejected from 1861 to the present time; 4098, (*Dr. Mackinnon.*) The number of men rejected primarily in the London district is about 35 in 100; 4100, (*Dr. Mackinnon.*) (*See* Medical Examination.)

REMOVAL OF RECRUITS. (*See* Transfer).

RENDEZVOUS OF RECRUITING PARTIES:

It would be a good arrangement to make the militia barracks a rendezvous where recruits could remain a few days until they were sent to head-quarters; 1191–1193, (*Capt. Lake.*) 1392–1394, (*Capt. Bellers.*) The establishment of good quarters for recruiting would not be an advantage. A public house is preferable for the purpose; 2966, (*Serj. Griffiths.*) (*See* Public houses.)

RESERVE, ARMY OF. (*See* Army of Reserve.)

RETURNS:

Return showing the number of enrolled pensioners in Great Britain and Ireland during each of the years from 1859–60 to 1865–66, both inclusive; 539, (*Col. Shadwell.*) Return showing the number of men enrolled in the army reserve force in each of the years from 1860 to 1865, and also the number struck off the list of that force in the same period; 539, (*Col. Shadwell.*) Returns showing the number of pensioner recruiters employed in each of the years 1860 to 1865, both inclusive, together with the number of approved recruits raised by them in each of those years, and the number of districts in which recruiting was carried on; 539, (*Col. Shadwell.*) Return showing the number of approved recruits raised respectively by pensioners and by line parties during each of the years from 1859 to 1865, both inclusive; 539, (*Col. Shadwell.*) Return showing the number of recruiters employed in the pension districts, and the number of approved recruits raised in each district during the years 1860 to 1865, both inclusive; 539, (*Col. Shadwell.*) Return showing the number of approved recruits raised respectively by the pensioners and by parties of the line in each half year during the years 1864–65 and 1865–66; 539, (*Col. Shadwell.*) Return showing the number of staff officers of pensioners and non-commissioned officers and men (pensioners) who received recruiting pay during each of the years 1860 to 1865, both inclusive, with the amount of such pay, also the total number of officers and men employed; 539, (*Col. Shadwell.*) Return of the number of recruits and the enrolled men in the militia annually for six years; 1926, (*Col. Pipon.*) Returns of men inspected at the head-quarters of recruiting districts, and at regiments and depôts for 1863; 1974–1982, (*Dr. Nicholls.*) Return showing the amount of working pay expended by sappers in purchasing additional food beyond their rations; 2736, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) Memorandum of the comparative cost of sapper and civil labour; 2790, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) Return in continuation of Surgeon-Major Carson's Return of recruits inspected, &c. in the London district for 1857 and 1858; 4103, 4104, (*Dr. Mackinnon.*) Return of the cash balances for 12 months of some of the well-conducted men of the Guards; 4224, (*Capt. S. West.*) Return of the strength of the supernumerary list of the Royal Artillery; 4317, 4318, (*Capt. Forbes.*) Returns regarding the ages of artillerymen and the distribution of the regiment; 4324–4326, (*Capt. Forbes.*) (*See further,* List of Returns at end of Appendix.)

REWARDS:

1*l.* reward is given for the apprehension of deserters; 993, 994, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*)

ROSE, GENERAL SIR HUGH, G.C.B.:

Evidence given by him; 4337–4409. (*See* Digest of Evidence.

SAVINGS BANKS:

Extra pay given to men re-engaging should be invested in the regimental savings' bank until their discharge; 438–440, (*Col. Jeffreys.*) There is at present great delay in the payment of the savings' bank balances of men returning from India. A simple system of accounts for the transfer of these balances to the War

SAVINGS BANKS—continued.

Office from the India Office should be introduced; 660–663, (*Col. Shadwell.*) 783–788, (*Col. Boyle.*) There is no objection to the present system of savings' bank accounts; 789, 790, (*Col. Boyle.*) There are great complaints of the delay in the settlement of savings' bank accounts, &c., of men returning from abroad, which are very detrimental to the service; 1514, 1515, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) It would be considered a boon by the greater number of men re-engaging if the bounty was invested in the savings' bank instead of being paid to themselves; 2028–2030, (*Dr. Nicholls.*) Practically the men have not the option of investing the bounty. Directly they receive it their comrades get round them and it is drunk away; 2028–2031, (*Dr. Nicholls.*) It would be an admirable arrangement to invest any additional pay given to men re-engaging in the savings' bank, and it would not be difficult to convince the men that the arrangement would be for their benefit; 2125, 2126, (*Mr. Haden.*) The pay invested in the bank should not be touched until the soldier's discharge on any pretence whatever; 2127, (*Mr. Haden.*) Such an arrangement would eventually work well, though at first men might regard it with mistrust; 2129, 2130, (*Mr. Haden.*) Neither recruits nor men re-engaging would like to have their additional pay or bounty invested in the savings' bank for them; 2252–2255, (*Mr. Wallace.*) If the extra 2*d.* given to men on re-engagement were to be invested in the savings' bank until the man's discharge it would be an equal inducement in the majority of cases; 3162, 3163, (*Serj. Bird.*) If an increase of 2*d.* a day were given on re-engagement a soldier would not like the money to be invested in the savings' bank; 3343–3346, (*A. B.*) It should be optional whether extra pay is invested in the savings bank or not; 3401, 3402, (*C. D.*) It would be a good thing in case of a little extra pay being given to invest it in the savings' bank until the man's discharge, but he should have the option of doing so or not; 3715, 3716, (*J. K.*)

SERJEANTS:

Recruiting serjeants are ill paid; 133, (*Col. H. Graham.*) The serjeants of the London district have made no suggestions regarding a better mode of recruiting; 166–169, (*Col. H. Graham.*) Smart men fond of drink are selected for recruiting serjeants; 276, (*Lord W. Paulet.*) It would be great inducement to serjeants of the line to give a small pension at the end of their service according to the number of recruits they have obtained; 1854, (*Major Jones.*) A pension of this nature would be a greater inducement than an increase of the bringing money; 1855–1858, (*Major Jones.*) Cavalry serjeants are underpaid; 2553, 2554, (*Col Oakes.*) (*See* Non-commissioned Officers.)

SERVICE, PERIOD OF. (*See* Period of Service.)

SHADWELL, COLONEL LAURENCE, (Military Assistant at the War Office):

Evidence given by him; 533–674. (*See* Digest of Evidence.)

SHELL JACKET. (*See* Necessaries.)

SMART MONEY:

The present regulations concerning smart money are good; 991, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*)

SOLDIERS:

The duties of soldiers are heavier than they used to be; 269–274, (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Soldiers are better cared for than formerly; 275, (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Soldiers do not better themselves by doing other work; 379, (*Lord W. Paulet.*) (*See* Army.)

STAFF OFFICERS OF PENSIONERS:

There are 19 staff officers of pensioners employed in recruiting in the London district; 3016, (*Lieut. Wyndowe.*)

STANDARD OF RECRUITS:

Standard for recruits; 30–34, (*Col. Graham.*) Standard of French army; 57–61, (*Col. Graham.*) If the standard were raised it would be necessary to offer some further inducement for men to enter the service; 1236, (*Capt. Lake.*) The standard for the engineers is 5 feet 5 and 5 feet 6; 2738, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) Raising the standard would check recruiting; 3091, 3092, (*Lieut. Wyndowe.*) The standard was lowered to 5 feet 5 in consequence of the difficulty in getting men; 3102, (*Lieut. Wyndowe.*) Sufficient drivers at 5 feet 4 might be got entirely from the country districts; 3110–3112, (*Lieut. Wyndowe.*) The average height of the 52nd Foot is 5 feet 6¾; but there is great difficulty in obtaining such men now; 3751, 3752, (*J. K.*) The standard of height is perhaps lower than it was two or three years ago, but the physical

STANDARD OF RECRUITS—continued.

capacity of recruits is the same; 4072, 4073, (*Dr. Mackinnon.*) The present standard for the Guards is 5 feet 8 and 5 feet 7½; 4179. 4253–4255, (*Capt. West.*)

STATIONS:

Greater change of stations recommended; 165, (*Col. H. Graham.*) Soldiers are fond of constant change of stations; 2510, (*Col. Oakes.*) Long periods of service at Aldershot, Woolwich, or in large garrisons give men a distaste for the army; 3457–3462, (*C. D.*) The wear and tear of clothes is much greater than at quiet country stations; 3463, 3464, (*C. D.*) Soldiers prefer country quarters to the camp, and are fond of change; 3599–3604, (*E. F.*) Troops should be frequently moved from one station to another; 3949–3951, (*Sir J. Gibson.*) (*See* Camps and Country Quarters.)

STEWART, CHARLES EDWARD, Esq. (Late Secretary to the London and North-western Railway Company):

Evidence given by him; 1609–1663. (*See* Digest of Evidence.)

STOPPAGES:

The charges for washing sheets, barrack damages, &c. should be abolished; 758, (*Col. Boyle.*) Barrack damages are vexatious to the soldier; 1001, 1002, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) The soldier should be relieved from the charges for browning arms, washing sheets, &c.; 1562, 1563, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) Barrack damages are sources of endless complaint in the army, and the introduction of some new system more just to the soldier would prevent a great deal of bad feeling and inconvenience; 1564–1569, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) A more liberal view should be taken. Fair wear and tear should be more liberally accepted; 1570, 1571, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) The present regulations of the barrack department prevent both officers and men making their quarters as comfortable as they otherwise would; 1571, 1572, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) It would be an advantage to the service, and an inducement to enlist, if stoppages were abolished altogether, and the soldier given a clear 6*d.* a day; 2069–2071, (*Mr. Haden.*) The charges for barrack damages have not been so heavy lately as they formerly were. Second charges for the same damages are sometimes made, and in other cases damages are left unrepaired, and consequently increase. It is the quartermaster's duty to see that all damages are made good before the troops enter the barracks; 2574–2581, (*Col. Oakes.*) Men who ascertain the deduction to which their pay will be liable often refuse to enlist; 2917–2919, (*Serj. Griffiths.*) Deductions for stoppages from the pay of the Royal Engineers; 2936–2943, (*Serj. Griffiths.*) Stoppages for barrack damages fall the heaviest upon soldiers; 3289–3293, (*A. B.*) The charges for barrack damages are often made several times over; 3725–3727, (*J. K.*) (*See* Necessaries.)

STRIKES IN CIVIL LABOUR:

Do not affect the corps of Royal Engineers; 2759, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) 2863, (*Serj. Griffiths.*) The strike of masons in London three or four years ago had an injurious effect upon the minds of the engineers, but may have caused many to re-engage. The strike rather diminished than increased the number of recruits; 2885–2887, (*Serj. Griffiths.*)

STURROCK, Quartermaster George, (Royal Engineers):

Evidence given by him; 4457–4516. (*See* Digest of Evidence.)

SUPPLY OF RECRUITS:

In London district has diminished in consequence of improved civil employment and low rate of pension; 8–12, (*Col. H. Graham.*) Recruits are more difficult to obtain and more are wanted than formerly; 189–191, (*Sir A. Horsford.*) The class of men enlisting upon sudden impulse are insufficient to supply the wants of the army; 493, 494, (*Col. Jeffreys.*) There has been a decided decrease of recruits during the last six months; 1718, (*Major Jones.*) The present establishment of the militia could not supply sufficient recruits for the line; 1923–1925, (*Col. Pipon.*) During the last two or three years there has been no difficulty in getting artillery recruits in Scotland; 2609, 2610, (*Col. Dickson.*) The engineers are now considerably below their establishment, and there is great difficulty in getting recruits; 2703, 2704. 2726, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) Recruits have been coming in in great numbers lately. This is attributable to the great number of men thrown out of employment by the financial crisis; 2859–2862, (*Serj. Griffiths.*) Strikes do not affect recruiting; 2863, (*Serj. Griffiths.*) There has been an increase in the number of recruits in the London district during the last two years; 3075–3081, (*Lieut.*

SUPPLY OF RECRUITS—continued.

Wyndowe.) Raising or diminishing the standard and bounty will always command the supply of the number of men that may be required. With the present standard and bounty it would always be possible to recruit 15,000 men a year; 3093–3095, (*Lieut. Wyndowe.*)

SURGEONS OF MILITIA. (*See* Militia Surgeons.)

TIME-EXPIRED MEN:

In a battalion returning from India 300 men are time-expired, and there are not 50 at the depôt to replace them; 149, (*Col. Hope Graham.*) Time-expired men would not enter the militia; 161, 162, (*Col. Hope Graham.*) Not many 10 years' service men leave the army in disgust; 445, (*Col. Jeffreys.*) It is difficult to persuade time-expired men in India to re-engage without coming home; 591, (*Col. Shadwell.*) Details of the present arrangements on the arrival of time-expired men at Portsmouth from foreign stations; 600–602, (*Col. Shadwell.*) Invalids returning from abroad are sent to Netley Hospital and kept out of mischief; a similar arrangement for all 10 years' service men returning from abroad would prove advantageous; 607–609, (*Col. Shadwell.*) A great many men leave the service after 10 years from a love of change; also in consequence of the increased price of civil labour, but not because they dislike the army; 689–692, (*Col. Boyle.*) Time-expired men returning from abroad should have their accounts settled with less delay than at present; 779–782, (*Col. Boyle.*) An increase of bounty on re-engagement might possibly prevent time-expired men in Indian regiments from coming home; 791–794, (*Col. Boyle.*) The former service of time-expired men who have left their regiments should be allowed to count if they re-engage within a certain period; 989, (*Brig. Gen. Campbell.*) Men discharged after 10 years' service do not abuse the army and dissuade recruits from enlisting; 10 years' service men often engage in the militia; 1240–1245, (*Capt. Lake.*) Time-expired men who refuse to re-engage after the first period of service often express regret at having left the army; 1310–1312, (*Major Knight.*) Men of 10 years' service who take their discharge may, on re-engaging within a year, reckon their previous service. The time thus allowed is sufficient, and it would be undesirable to give two years; 1476–1479, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) Ten years' men who have taken their discharge and regret having done so sometimes try to dissuade others from joining on the grounds of the power of the Limited Enlistment Act to discharge them at the expiration of their first period; 1503–1506, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) The great object should be to induce the 10 years' men to re-engage in the army; 1525, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) Ten years' service men with two good-conduct badges can obtain employment anywhere and never return to the army. Men with one badge often return; 1747, (*Major Jones.*) Discharged 10 years' men returning discontented to their villages deter others from enlisting; 1733, 1734. 1747, (*Major Jones.*) When time-expired men return from abroad with the intention of leaving the service, it is the custom to grant them two months' furlough before their discharge, to give them an opportunity of changing their minds; 1837, 1838, (*Major Jones.*) Men taking their discharge usually obtain employment beforehand; 2680, (*Col. Dickson.*) Not many time-expired men offer themselves for re-engagement in London. They generally join regiments or depôts; 3008, 3009, (*Lieut. Wyndowe.*) Artillerymen get unsettled towards the end of the 12 years' period, and the majority leave the army; 3239, 3240, (*A. B.*) Men of 12 years' service think a good deal about the pension, and do not like that a raw recruit should get as much pay as they do; 3664, (*G. H.*) Artillerymen who do not re-engage are seldom rejected for bad character. Sometimes they are not allowed to remain on account of physical incapacity; 4319, (*Capt. Forbes.*) There is a feeling amongst the 10 years' men that there is not enough distinction made between themselves and the young soldiers; 4341, (*Sir H. Rose.*) (*See* Re-engagement.)

TOWNSEND, GEORGE (late 12th Lancers)

Evidence given by him; 4108–4170. (*See* Digest of Evidence.)

TRAINING SCHOOLS FOR THE ARMY:

The establishment of a training school to educate soldiers' sons, who at the age of 16 should enlist as recruits, would be desirable; 648–654, (*Col. Shadwell.*) The establishment of training schools for the army recommended; 882–884, (*Brig.-Gen. Campbell.*) It would be desirable to give the training system as adopted in the navy a fair trial. The system has acted successfully in Ceylon in training native boys for the Ceylon Rifles; 1410, 1411, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) If the age of boys at Chelsea and the Hibernian school was extended from 15, and a sort of second class of boys allowed to remain until they were old enough to enlist, a nucleus would be available; 1412, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) A great number of boys would be physically fit for they army; 1413, (*Duke of Cambrige.*) It would be impossible to make it compulsory to enter the army, but it would be possible to introduce the sons of civilians at the age of 15, who might amalgamate with those who have been educated as soldiers' children; 1414, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) There would be no objection to an Act of Parliament of the same nature as that passed for the navy empowering the Government, with the consent of parents, to enter boys into the army at the age of 17, with the obligation to enlist for the first period of service; 1415, 1416, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) The system, if successful, would be a valuable source of obtaining recruits; 1417, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) There is a risk of boys educated in military schools being unwilling to enlist, as they are qualified to obtain good employment in civil life. If the system of training schools was started, it would be better to have the boys altogether supplied by Chelsea and the Hibernian school, as these have the peculiar object of bringing up the children of soldiers; 1425, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) It would be very desirable to organize schools either in connexion with Chelsea or the Hibernian, to take boys at a more advanced age, who should after the age of 15 or 16 engage to serve for 10 years; 1426, 1427, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) The system as practised in the navy is worth trying; 2162–2165, (*Mr. Haden.*) If training schools were established for the army similar to those for the navy, it would be doubtful if they would succeed. If the army can be supplied with men without training schools, it would be unadvisable to adopt the system; 2414, (*Earl Grey.*) The establisment of training schools for the engineers similar to the naval schools would be an advantage if the boys were taught trades; 2796–2800, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) The establishment of a training school for the army would fail as a measure of economy. Boys are not fit to carry the pack under the age of 18 years. Medically speaking, a training school would be successful if the boys were well looked after; 4043–4047. (*Dr. Balfour.*) The establishment of a training school for the artillery on the same system as the naval schools, would have a good effect. It would be a boon to married soldiers as a means of getting rid of their children; 4302–4305, (*Capt. Forbes.*)

TRAINING SCHOOLS FOR THE NAVY:

Details of the character and general arrangements of the establishments and the regulations under which the boys are engaged; 1031–1036, (*Vice-Admiral Eden.*) Boys cannot engage without the consent of their parents; 1037. 1076, (*Vice-Admiral Eden.*) Boys who have once entered do not wish to leave; 1038, (*Vice-Admiral Eden.*) The age for entry is 14½ years, and lads usually pass the examination for first-class boys in 15 months, when they are sent to sea; 1041, 1042, (*Vice-Admiral Eden.*) Bad boys in training ships are discharged from the service, and it is considered a most serious punishment; 1047–1050, (*Vice-Admiral Eden.*) Success of the training system in the navy; 1051. 1091–1095, (*Vice-Admiral Eden.*) The system has been regularly in operation for six years, and 2,500 boys are under training annually; 1052–1054, (*Vice-Admiral Eden.*) The lads receive the pay of second-class boys, about 9*l.* a year, and are fed and educated, but pay for their own kit and their small necessaries; 1055, 1057–1067. 1069, 1070, (*Vice-Admiral Eden.*) They receive 5*s.* a month for pocket money 1068. 1072, (*Vice-Admiral Eden.*) The boys have holidays twice a year, the cost of their journey home being deducted from their pay; 1071. 1073, (*Vice-Admiral Eden.*) They go home in their naval clothes, and it is the complaint of manufacturers that they induce nearly all the lads in their neighbourhood to enlist; 1074, 1075. 1077, (*Vice-Admiral Eden.*) Each boy costs 64*l.* 16*s.* 6*d.* for 15 months, this includes the expenses of the ship; 1080, 1081, (*Vice-Admiral Eden.*) Boys at the Jersey establishment, which is on shore, cost 42*l.* 5*s.* 11*d.*; 1082–1084, (*Vice-Admiral Eden.*) The estimated entire cost of training a boy at Greenwich Hospital is 18*l.* a year, exclusive of any allowance; 1085–1087, (*Vice-Admiral Eden.*) These boys are sent into the navy as ordinary men, if they enter for continuous service; 1088, (*Vice-Admiral Eden.*) The class of boys who enter training ships and prove superior sailors would not otherwise join the navy; 1091. 1093, (*Vice-Admiral Eden.*) Boys enter from all parts of the country; 1094. 1132, 1133, (*Vice-*

TRAINING SCHOOLS FOR THE NAVY—continued.

Admiral Eden.) The system has proved most beneficial to the service; 1095, (*Vice-Admiral Eden.*) Bad boys are usually rejected during the first few weeks of the training; those rejected at the end of their training, which is seldom the case, are fit to enter the merchant service; 1096–1099, (*Vice-Admiral Eden.*) The 2,500 who are trained annually will feed a vote of 20,000 men; 1100. 1142–1147, (*Vice-Admiral Eden.*) The boys from training ships become good petty officers; 1101, (*Vice-Admiral Eden.*) They are compelled by Act of Parliament to serve for 10 years; 1102, 1103, (*Vice-Admiral Eden.*) The greater number re-engage to complete the 20 years' service for pension; 1104, (*Vice-Admiral Eden.*) Marines and others are allowed to enlist boys for training ships, and they receive about 10*s.* for each boy accepted; 1121. 1123–1125, (*Vice-Admiral Eden.*) Boys come in naturally without any exertion on the part of recruiters; 1122, (*Vice-Admiral Eden.*) Parents apply for their children to be admitted to the service; 1131. 1134, 1135, (*Vice-Admiral Eden.*) A great many boys come from the inland counties; 1133, (*Vice-Admiral Eden.*) Many boys are rejected on medical grounds; 1136. (*Vice-Admiral Eden.*) Certificates of moral character from clergymen and others are obtained when practicable; 1137. (*Vice-Admiral Eden.*) If the establishment were full a preference should be given to the sons of coast-guardsmen and seamen; 1138, 1139, (*Vice-Admiral Eden.*) The establishment has always been full, and it would be easy to double the number of boys; 1140, 1141, (*Vice-Admiral Eden.*) There is very little sickness in the training ship, and boys make considerable physical improvement in a very short time; 1148–1150, (*Vice-Admiral Eden.*) Training ships are a great saving of expense, taking into consideration the decrease of desertion and of discharge by purchase; 1153–1155. (*Vice-Admiral Eden.*)

TRANSFER:

Of soldiers to the militia after service; 75–77. 103–106, (*Col. Hope Graham.*) Should be liable to be transferred from one corps to another upon emergency without their consent; 115–117, (*Col. Hope Graham.*) Men should not be removed from one corps to another against their will; 362 (*Lord A. Paulet*); 520, (*Col. Jeffreys.*) Men have sometimes been transferred from the line to the Engineers; 2739, (*Lieut.-Col. Keane.*)

UNIFORMS:

Pensioners employed upon recruiting should be dressed in the uniforms of their former corps; 674, (*Col. Shadwell.*)

UNLIMITED SERVICE. (*See* Limited Enlistment.)

UNPOPULARITY OF THE ARMY:

Flogging, cases of serious mortality, and insufficient supplies are among the causes of the unpopularity of the army; 2044, (*Mr. Haden.*) The present class of recruits is not affected by these causes, but parents discourage their children from enlisting, and every intelligent man is prejudiced against the army by the reports circulated through the press; 2045–2049, (*Mr. Haden.*) Marriage without leave is a source of great misery in the service, and tends very much to render the army unpopular; 2148, 2149, (*Mr. Haden.*) The short period of home service in the Engineers renders the corps unpopular; 2820, 2821, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) The ill-feeling towards the army is caused by soldiers having no money to spend; 3823–3826, (*L. M.*) The army is less popular

UNPOPULARITY OF THE ARMY—continued.

than it used to be; 3827, 3828, (*L. M.*) The dearth of recruits is owing to the belief that the army is not a good trade; 4525, (*Col. Fitz-Wigram.*)

VENTILATION:

The system of ventilation at the barracks at Chelsea and Aldershot is good. Soldiers generally object to pure air; 3941, 3942, (*Sir J. Gibson.*)

VOLUNTEER FORCES:

Neither the militia nor volunteers can in time of war replace the regular army; 2399, (*Earl Grey.*)

WALLACE, MR. FREDERICK (in the employment of the North-western Railway Company):

Evidence given by him; 2197–2274. (*See* Digest of Evidence.)

WASHING SHEETS. (*See* Stoppages.)

WEST, CAPT. THE HON. WILLIAM E. SACKVILLE (Grenadier Guards):

Evidence given by him; 4171–4269. (*See* Digest of Evidence.)

WORK:

Soldiers do not better themselves by doing other work; 379, (*Lord W. Paulet.*) Soldiers should be employed on other work, but it would require an increase to the army; 381–383. 385, (*Lord W. Paulet.*) It would make the army more popular; 384, (*Lord W. Paulet.*)

WORKING PAY:

The want of recruits for the Engineers is partly attributable to the low rate given for working pay; 2727–2730. 2768–2770, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) Returns showing the amount of working pay expended by sappers in purchasing additional food beyond their rations; 2736, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) Nothing but an increase of working pay will remedy the present state of things in the Engineers; 2761, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) The higher rate of working pay of an ordinary sapper is sufficient in proportion; 2771, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) Memorandum of the comparative cost of sapper and civil labour; 2790, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) The working pay of the Engineers is calculated by the officers and paid weekly; 2815, (*Lt.-Col. Keane.*) It might be better for a good workman in the Engineers to increase the rate of working pay rather than the pay; 2900, (*Serj. Griffiths.*) Some of men of the 52nd and 63rd regiments at Aldershot are employed on military works with working pay. The employment is popular; 3774–3778, (*J. K.*); 3850–3852, (*L.M.*) Recruits for the Engineers do not take the working pay into consideration; 4461–4469, (*Q.-M. Sturrock.*) An increase of the working pay would bring more recruits for the Engineers; 4499, (*Q.-M. Sturrock.*) Proposal for a scale of pay for the Engineers varying from 2*s.* to 6*d.* a day; 4500–4505, (*Q.-M. Sturrock.*)

WYNDOWE, LIEUT. WILLIAM F. (Adjutant of the London Recruiting District):

Evidence given by him; 2991–3112. (*See* Digest of Evidence.)

YEOMANRY:

There is no objection to the yeomanry staff recruiting for the cavalry; 1501, 1502, (*Duke of Cambridge.*) The establishment of a local connexion between the yeomanry and cavalry would be an advantage; 2528–2530, (*Col. Oakes.*)

APPENDIX.

APPENDIX A.

RECOMMENDATIONS OF THE PREVIOUS COMMISSION ON RECRUITING.—Report dated June 30, 1860.

RECOMMENDATIONS.	STEPS TAKEN THEREON.
Organization of the Recruiting Department.	
1. That Recruiting by means of the Adjutants and Staff of Militia Regiments should cease; and that all Pensioners employed on that duty should be subjected to the Mutiny Act.	*Carried out.*
2. That Inspecting Field Officers should be employed as at present, but that the number of such Officers should be revised from time to time as recruiting increases or diminishes.	*Carried out.*
3. That each Inspecting Field Officer should have an Adjutant; but that the present system of allowing District Adjutants to act as subdivision officers should be discontinued, and that District Adjutants in some of the more important districts should have their position improved by being placed on the same footing as Adjutants of Depôt Battalions.	*Approved, but not carried out.* *Negatived, on account of expense.*
4. That Subdivision Officers should continue to be employed, and that each Subdivision Officer should have the entire control over all the recruiters in his subdivision; and that these Subdivision Officers should be chosen from Officers of experience and good service on the half-pay list, and that they should be permanently employed instead of being removed every two years.	*Carried out.*
5. That regimental serjeants be employed as heretofore, and that they be selected specially for this duty, and not be removable unless on the application or with the consent of the Inspecting Field Officer.	*Not carried out.*
6. That privates be employed as little as possible on the recruiting service, and that the duty now performed by privates be as much as possible performed by Pensioners.	*Carried out.*
7. That the recruits of the Brigade of Foot Guards be forwarded to their head quarters with as little delay as practicable after enlistment.	*Not carried out.*
Enlistment.	
8. That men may have the option of enlisting for 16 years in the Infantry and 18 years in the Cavalry, Artillery, &c., with the right on the termination of such service, to a pension, retaining also their good-conduct pay, but without receiving any larger bounty than that given to men who enlist for the shorter periods. That the pension for 16 years' service be not higher than 5*d.* a day.	*Not carried out.*
9. That without interfering in any way with the right hitherto allowed to every recruit to choose his own regiment, in the absence of any such choice, men be enlisted for the Army generally, to be posted by the Adjutant-General as the requirements of the different regiments may render necessary, but not to be liable to any future removal.	*Not carried out.*
Limited Enlistment Act.	
10. That a soldier on the completion of his period of service who declines at once to re-engage for his own regiment should never be permitted to reckon his previous service on re-enlistment, but should be considered in every respect as a new recruit.	*Not carried out.*
Form of Attestation.	
11. That various alterations be made in the form of attestation, &c. (see proposed new form of attestation, &c., page 8 of Report).	*Carried out.*
Mode of Reckoning Service.	
12. That with a view to prevent much fraud which has hitherto been practised by recruits making false statements of their age (service under 18 not counting), the service of a soldier with reference to good-conduct pay and pension should reckon from the date of his attestation; except in the case of boys enlisted as such.	*Not carried out.*
Royal Military Asylum.—Enlistment of Boys.	
13. That some arrangement should, if possible, be made to render the Royal Military Asylum and the Hibernian Military School far more available than they now are for the supply of recruits to the Army.	*Carried out.*
The best period of the Year for Recruiting.	
14. That the winter being shown to be the best period of the year for Recruiting, recruiting should never be suspended during that period, even though the establishment of the Army be nominally complete, or even slightly in excess; and that the nature and advantages of the service should be made known as extensively as possible through all rural districts. (On this point see No. 39.)	*Not carried out.*
Smart Money.	
15. That of the smart money one half (10*s.*) be allowed to the enlisting party.	*Carried out*
Allowances to Subdivision Officers.	
16. That in order to ensure the inspection by Subdivision Officers of all the recruiting parties under their charge at detached stations at least twice in every month, the allowance for visiting such stations should be 6*d.* a day for each detached station up to a maximum of 5*s.* a day.	*Carried out.*

RECOMMENDATIONS.	STEPS TAKEN THEREON.
Enlistment of Men from the Militia.	
17. That the 64th clause of the Militia Act 42nd Geo. III., cap. 90, under which penalties are imposed for knowingly enlisting into the Army any man belonging to the Militia, be repealed, such clause not being applicable to the present system; and that it be made lawful for any man of a Militia Regiment, except when such Regiment shall be embodied or assembled for training, &c. to enlist as a soldier or marine, and that the notification to the Militia Regiment that he has been approved as a recruit shall be deemed a valid and sufficient release from his engagement in the Militia; but that if such man shall not have undergone one full training, or shall not have been enrolled for at least six months, he shall repay out of his Line bounty the expense attending his enrolment in the Militia.	*Not carried out.*
Desertion.	
18. That the 36th clause of the Mutiny Act, which makes any recruit who shall desert before joining his regiment liable to be transferred to any other regiment, be made to extend to all deserters.	*Not carried out.*
19. That some alteration be made in the present mode of marking deserters with the letter D, in order to prevent its being obliterated.	*Not carried out.*
20. That in all cases of a second or subsequent desertion the marking of the letter D should be invariably awarded by the Court-martial, and that when a man is proved to have enlisted while in a state of desertion he should, in addition to being marked with the letter D, be made liable to all the penalties which attach to disgraceful conduct under the Mutiny Act and Articles of War.	*Not carried out.*
21. That the offence of inducing and aiding soldiers to desert, which is now under the Mutiny Act a misdemeanor, and punishable by fine and imprisonment, be dealt with summarily in the same manner as the offence of purchasing soldiers' necessaries is dealt with.	*Carried out.*
22. That the reward for the apprehension of a deserter should never be less than 1*l.*, and should be paid as quickly as possible.	*Has not been carried out by enactment, but fully so in practice.*
Desertion of Recruits.	
23. That the attention of the military authorities be called to the allegation that the desertion of recruits is sometimes occasioned by the fatigue and irksomeness of the drill; and to the desirableness of limiting as much as practicable the duration of each drill, and of every care being taken that the strength and energy of the recruit be not overtasked.	*Not carried out.*
Transfer to Infantry of Recruits unfit for Cavalry.	
24. That Cavalry Recruits who, from physical inaptitude or disinclination to the care of horses, are ill-fitted for the Cavalry, may be removed to the Infantry within the first six months of their service, on the application of their Commanding Officer, and with their own consent.	*Carried out.*
Levy Money.	
25. Suggested that some advantage would probably result from paying the bounty whenever it shall exceed 2*l.* by instalments instead of in one sum.	*Not since applicable; the bounty having been always at or below 2l. since 1860.*
26. That the great inequality in the allowances to cover losses by rejected recruits, &c., paid to Subdivision Officers in the Regular Army, as compared to those paid to Officers in the Indian Army and the Marines, requires revision, the allowances being:—	*Partially carried out; Indian recruiting having ceased, and Marine bounty being lowered to 21s.*
£ s. d. Regular Army - - - 0 5 0 each recruit. Indian „ - - - 1 6 0 „ „ Royal Marines - - - 1 4 0 „ „	
27. That the present allowances of 2*s.* 6*d.* for conducting each recruit to his corps be reduced to 1*s.*, and be not allowed for recruits conducted direct to their corps prior to final approval.	*Carried out.*
Pay, Stoppages, Necessaries, &c.	
28. That the following articles, now classed under "Necessaries," be issued, free of charge, to every Infantry soldier after one year from the time of his receiving his free kit: 1 Fatigue Jacket, 1 Pair of Summer Trousers, 1 Forage Cap, 1 Stock and Clasp — Every alternate year. A second pair of Regulation Boots — Every year. 2 Shirts, 2 Pairs of Socks, 1 Towel — Every year. A corresponding advantage being given to other branches of the service.	*Partially carried out, viz.:— one pair of serge trowsers issued biennially, and one extra pair of boots issued every year.*
29. That the soldier be relieved from any charges— For the alteration and marking of his Clothing, For browning Arms, For washing sheets in Barracks.	*Partially carried out, viz.:— relieved from paying for the alteration of clothing and for the browning of arms.*
That no charge be made against him for Barrack Damages when the amount does not exceed one penny per man per month; and that no Barrack Damages be charged by reason of the occupation of any Barracks for a less period than one month, except for wilful damage, &c.	
That by more frequent whitewashing and painting, the amount chargeable as Barrack Damages should be reduced.	*Done.*
30. That, if practicable, recruits be furnished at once on enlistment with some portion of their military clothing.	*Not carried out.*
31. That the utmost care be taken to select public houses of a respectable kind for lodging recruiting parties.	*Carried out.*
32. That the charge made upon Lance Serjeants of Cavalry of 6*s.* 6*d.* per month for the grooming of their horses be discontinued, and that Lance Serjeants in the Infantry should have an addition to their pay of 2*d.* per diem; the number of Lance Serjeants thus benefited to be restricted to one per troop in Cavalry, and one per company in Infantry.	*Carried out for the Cavalry. Not carried out for the Infantry.*
33. That Beer Money be paid to every recruit from the date of enlistment, instead of as now from the date of joining the regiment or depôt.	*Carried out.*
34. That it is worthy of consideration whether the distinction between pay and beer money should not be abolished.	*Not carried out.*

Recommendations.	Steps taken thereon.
35. That the scale of travelling allowances to soldiers and recruits be regulated as follows:—	*Carried out.*

	s.	d.
Minimum continuous distance of 50 miles - -	0	4
" " " 100 " - -	0	6
" " " 250 " - -	1	0
" " " 400 " - -	1	6

And that an allowance of 4*d.* be granted to each soldier or recruit disembarking from on board ship from a voyage of not less than six hours, provided that he has not been rationed on board for the day of disembarkation.

Commissions to Non-commissioned Officers.

36. That the fact of the number of Commissions granted to Non-commissioned Officers be made generally known, in case it should have any influence on recruiting.	*Not carried out.*
37. That as a great encouragement to recruiting and good conduct, preference be given to pensioners discharged with good characters in filling up such situations as *porters and messengers* in public offices, and any of the subordinate offices in the Excise, Customs, &c.	*Approved; to be carried out as regards* clerks.

Transfer of Soldiers from one Climate to another.

38. Suggested that soldiers who may be unfitted for certain climates, or who may be suffering from certain complaints, might with advantage be transferred to other Stations suited to their constitutions.	*Carried out.*

Publication of the Conditions and Advantages of the Service.

39. That a fair and full Statement of the conditions and advantages attaching to the service in the Army be drawn up and published by authority in the shape of a small pamphlet for general circulation; a copy of which should be put into the hands of every person desirous of enlisting, &c.	*Not carried out.*

John Milton,
War Office, 15*th May* 1866. Secretary.

Appendix B.

Memorandum on the System of Recruiting the Army.—By Lieut.-General Hon. Charles Grey.

That the present system of recruiting is a failure, that is, that it utterly fails in giving us the men we want in times of sudden emergency, and scarcely succeeds in keeping our ranks filled even in times of peace and with a reduced peace establishment, has been long and universally admitted.

Towards the close of the Crimean war it has been said that the army fell short of the numbers voted by Parliament by nearly 50,000 men!

In the face of such experience it seems extraordinary that we should never have gone beyond temporary expedients for giving greater efficiency for the moment to the existing system, such as lowering the standard, extending the age of enlistments, shortening the period of service, adding largely to the bounty, &c. &c., and that, though all these expedients have again and again failed us, as in the case of the Crimean war, we should only now be considering whether there may not be something wrong in the system itself, and whether, if not entirely changed, it may not be amended so as to make it more effectual for the objects it has in view.

Those who do not look beyond the system as it now exists are apt to attribute its failure in great measure to the 10 years' term of enlistment, forgetting that if numbers take their discharge at the expiration of their period of service, it is probable that the number of recruits entering the service is increased in a still greater proportion by the limitation of the period for which they now enter.

I believe that a 10 years' service, or some such limited period, must form a main element in any amended system that we may hope to see successful in its object.

The foundation of such a system appears to me to be in the two words "Local Connexion."

But to establish local connexion upon a system likely to be successful involves a great deal more than the mere recruiting for particular regiments in particular counties or districts.

It involves not only the total change of the existing recruiting system by the abolition of all the present recruiting districts, but it involves a complete change also in the organization of the militia by amalgamating it, so to speak, with the regular army, and making it part and parcel of the same system. For to raise a regiment of the line a *real* local connexion, one that shall not, as at present, exist only on paper, you must connect it permanently with a corresponding regiment of militia; and this connexion of the line and militia regiments would further the permanent establishment, in the county or district to which the regiment of the line belongs or is to belong, of the line depôt, and the incorporation in the latter of the present militia staff.

The arrangements by which the above changes may be effected are simple in principle and easy of execution, and above all, instead of costing money, would probably be a saving of expense. But to give the system a still further chance of success, it involves also certain changes in the pension system, which, even if adding somewhat to the amount of pensions paid, would probably be considered well worth while if the effect should be, as I believe it would, not only to keep our ranks complete in peace time, but to give us some security that in times of emergency, when a large increase of the army may be suddenly called for, the supply of men shall not, as hitherto, entirely fail us.

It would be presumptuous to say of this or any other untried system that it would *certainly* succeed. But that which I propose seems to me founded on common sense, at all events it rests, which the present system does not, upon a certain principle, and it relies for success upon the influences by which men are most affected. Under no circumstances, at any rate, can it fail more egregiously in its object than the present system is universally admitted to have done.

I proceed to state the heads of the arrangements by which the plan I propose may be carried into effect.

I. For giving Local Connexion to Regiments of the Line by connecting them with corresponding Regiments of Militia.

1. Let the depôt of the line regiments (say two companies) be stationed *permanently* in the county or district to which the regiment belongs or is to belong.

1. *I say* is *to belong, as the county denomination of several regiments will probably have to be altered, according to the ability of counties to maintain one or more regiments; and*

2. Let the station of the line depôt be also the head quarters of the militia regiment when called out for exercise, &c.

3. Let the permanent militia staff be incorporated in the line depôt, that is, let the adjutant (a captain) and other officers and non-commissioned officers of the depôt staff be also the staff for the militia.

4. Let the militia, when called out annually for exercise, be quartered with and act as one body with the depôt.

5. To obviate any inconvenience that might arise from this, the militia regiment might be advantageously called out for drill by two companies at a time.

6. At the conclusion of their 21 days' exercise, volunteers might be called for to fill any existing vacancies in the line regiment.

7. Having thus identified the line and militia regiments as branches of one body, forming parts of the same system, let them be made alike in everything, name, dress, &c. &c.

8. And lastly, give the lords lieutenants of counties the patronage of first appointments to regiments so localized.

there are many regiments to which a county connexion has yet to be given.

There would also be exceptions to the system; as, for instance, the Guards, the Rifle Brigade, 60th Rifles, and, perhaps, a few others.

3. There would be much advantage in this arrangement; for it is absolutely impossible, under the existing system, that the Militia Staff should continue efficient. The best non-commissioned officers in the service must become demoralized by compulsory idleness every year for 11 *months, while constant employment could easily be found for the increased number of non-commissioned officers at the depôt in recruiting for their regiment, drilling the militia, &c. &c.*

5. There would be every advantage in this; for by reducing the number of men under instruction at a time, each man would be better instructed. It might also be desirable to localize the different companies of a militia regiment.

6. This is only mentioned because men would probably be more ready to volunteer at such a time. Of course they should be allowed to transfer their services from the militia to the line regiment at any time.

7 and 8. It is probable that these two conditions would remove the objection taken to the proposed plan, and amongst others by Lord Palmerston, that to turn the militia in this manner into a mere nursery for the line would destroy all county esprit, and the interest now taken by county proprietors in their militia regiment.

II. Adaptation of pension system to the foregoing plan.

1. Let the period of enlistment be as at present for 10 years.

2. Let a certain number of men who have completed their 10 years' service be allowed pensions of 6*d.* a day on condition of enrolling themselves in the militia on the regimental reserve, the total number for the army not to exceed 50,000 men.

2. No system of deferred *pensions ever works; the inducement must be immediate and continuous, or you could not depend on having the men when required. The numbers enrolled might be deducted from the total strength of the militia.*

3. Let the only conditions attaching to this pension be:—

a. That each pensioner shall present himself once a month to the nearest district paymaster, with whom his residence shall be recorded, for the receipt of his pension.

b. That he shall not change his place of residence without notice to the district paymaster.

c. That on failing to present himself for two successive months, he shall be struck off the list and his place filled up, unless a satisfactory reason can be given for the failure.

d. That on the first month of each year he shall produce a certificate from the commanding officer of a military station that he has gone through eight days' continuous drill.

e. And that he shall be ready at 10 days' notice, on occasions when the militia is called out, to rejoin for home service the depôt of his former regiment.

3. Another condition might be added when once the force is complete, that none but good-conduct men should be eligible for it.

d. It is not necessary for purposes of drill that any uniform or clothing should be given. This expense, as well as that of officers to superintend these pensioners, would be saved.

4. Having performed 20 years' service in such reserve, or 30 years in all, let him become eligible for his full pension, being then enrolled for 10 years more, under existing conditions, in the corps of enrolled pensioners.

5. And at the expiration of those 10 years, after a total service of 40 years, let him at the age of 58 or 60 be exempt from further service and enjoy his pension for life.

5. This system would interfere in no way with the conditions under which men who re-enlist after 10 *years and make the army their profession to the end are now pensioned.*

There can be no doubt that a man will be more ready, under any circumstances, to enlist for service in company with friends, relations, and fellow townsmen than with strangers; and when to this natural propensity you add the inducement of returning to his own home, still a young man, with the addition of 6*d.* a day, entailing no onerous duties, to whatever he can earn for himself, and with the certainty that in old age he will have his full pension for life, it does not seem too much to expect that our ranks will not only be kept complete, but that a better class of men will gradually be led to make the army their profession.

The increased expense of the pension list may be objected to; 6*d.* a day for 50,000 men would amount to 456,250*l.* a year.

But against this must be set the saving from the abolition of the recruiting districts, the incorporation of the militia staff with the depôt, the saving of clothing; for there would be no occasion to provide the 6*d.* pensioners with any clothing, unless their services were required; and in such a reserve of 50,000 trained men, you would have a constant security in times of alarm, which would save all the expense attending the fitful embodiments and disbandments of the militia.

It will be no slight advantage to get rid of the system of general recruiting. *In such a system the only consideration is the* number *of men obtained; their* quality *is of no consequence.*

There is no reason why a man should not go through his drill in his fustian jacket or thick sleeves. Under this system no complicated rules are required for providing officers and non-commissioned officers for these pensioners. None are required till their actual services are wanted.

County barracks might gradually be provided. Indeed it is possible that the counties themselves might be ready to provide them; and the depôt so placed might be useful in many ways, as the rallying point for volunteers and the general county array.

C. GREY, Lieutenant-General.

Windsor Castle, June 8, 1866.

APPENDIX C.

Colonel OAKES' SCHEME for RECRUITING.

Preamble.

The keeping of the army to its proper establishment is a subject which requires the revision of many existing regulations, and involves an expense without which the effective strength of regiments will dwindle down from year to year until the whole system will require more serious consideration and outlay than even at the present time. This subject requires to be considered under four heads, viz., obtaining recruits, keeping them for a first period of service, holding out liberal inducements to men to re-engage, and pensioning them at the expiration of their 24 years' service.

1st.—Obtaining Recruits.

No extra pay nor remote prospect of advantages will in the first instance obtain recruits for the army. They enlist either because the uniform pleases their eye, or they cannot get work, have quarrelled with their friends, or got into some scrape in their native place and join their regiments utterly ignorant about pay and not appreciating any of the great changes which have latterly been introduced into the service for their benefit.

Old soldiers are unanimous in saying that extra pay and prospect of pension will never induce young men to join the ranks in the first instance, but there are other methods of filling up the ranks than those at present used by Government.

A few suggestions on this subject will be found in copy of a letter marked A, which accompanies this, and was sent to the Horse Guards in February last.

Another advantage of the system proposed in that letter, and which was not set forth in it, is that regiments establishing connexion in country places by means of their own men could always be able to get recruits during the furlough season.

2nd.—Retaining them during the First Period.

The number of soldiers discharged by purchase during this term is very large, and more especially in the early part of it, which is attributed to the insufficiency of the food which a young, growing, hard-worked recruit gets on joining and of which he naturally complains to his parents, drawing no doubt a very vivid picture of his state in his hungry moments, and they, frightened, lose no time in scraping up money to buy him off, and this is not such a difficult matter to them as it was some years ago when there was less money among the classes from which the army is recruited. Now these men never re-enter, but deter others from doing so.

1. Proposed to give soldiers 1½ lb. of bread and 1 lb. of meat daily instead of the present ration, and the proposed ration is not too much to feed a hard-working dragoon or to aid in the muscular development of a recruit between the age of 18 and 24.
2. Raise the price of purchasing discharge to, say 50*l*. It is a fact that soldiers during a few years' stay in the army are so much improved both by education, training, and habits, that they find no difficulty in getting an advance of 30*l*. to purchase their discharge; this to be repaid by their wages, which would be much higher than they could have got before they entered the service in which they can see no inducement to remain.

3rd.—Inducement to Re-engage.

Every inducement should be held out to good soldiers to re-engage for this the most effective period of their service. Let each get 3*d*. for good-conduct badges, to which they may become entitled during this period, and give to the cavalry soldier the good-conduct medal on the same conditions as the infantry. The provision of this clause must as a matter of course extend to soldiers now serving who have re-engaged and who are comparatively few,* and these few will be found to consist for the most part of non-commissioned officers. This fact proves that on the termination of the first portion of the service soldiers think more of extra pay and look forward to pension on retirement.

* See Return B.

4th.—Pension after Service.

The discharged soldier to be pensioned after completion of his second period of service at the

	s.	d.
Ordinary rate of pension - - -	1	1
Two badges he had, or could have had, when he re-engaged - - -	0	2
After re-engaging.		
For three badges, which a man of good conduct may get during, say 11 years of 2nd term - - - -	0	9
Total of maximum pension of private soldier or trumpeter - - -	2	0

All other ranks to have the benefit of the good conduct scale after re-engaging, which would make the maximum pension of non-commissioned officers as follows:—

	s.	d.
Serjeant-major - - - -	3	3
Quartermaster-serjeant - - -	3	0
Farrier major - - - -	3	0
Serjeant - - - - -	2	9
Corporal - - - - -	2	3

The great benefit of this warrant would not be apparent until it operated so as to show young men that soldiers of good conduct, who had given their early years to the service of their country, were not forgotten by it in the decline of life, and then it would have the effect of bringing recruits to the ranks, as the army would be sought after as a means of an honourable livelihood, where the same man would be better off (on account of pension) than in civil life.

F. OAKES,
Cahir, May 24, 1866. Col. Commanding 12th Lancers.

A.

SIR, Cahir, February 19, 1866.

I HAVE the honour to request you will be pleased to submit to His Royal Highness the Field Marshal Commanding-in-Chief my proposals on the subject of recruiting, which, having for some time devoted my attention to the subject, I am inclined to think would assist in no small degree in carrying it out with advantage to the service and less expense to the public. My ideas are formed from personal observation, and could be carried out by authorizing me to supply warrants to convey young men desirous of enlisting into my regiment, thereby saving the expense of the conducting parties, and I am satisfied procuring a better stamp of recruit, who, I am aware, have an objection to enlistment by pensioners, as they fear they may not be enlisted for the regiment of their selection. In support of this, I beg leave to give two instances which have come under my immediate notice during the past quarter. A serjeant of mine, on furlough at Nottingham, encouraged two very fine young men to join the regiment, had them medically inspected, and on his asking them to be enlisted by the recruiting parties they declined, giving as their reason, that some of their friends who wished to join particular regiments found that, when enlisted, it had not been for the regiment of their selection. These young men also expressed as another very great objection to their enlistment by the parties, that they did not wish to be loitering about in the neighbourhood of their relatives and associates, and be paraded from place to place before joining with large parties of recruits, so they paid their own expenses to Cahir for enlistment. Another non-commissioned officer had two young men inspected by the Assistant Surgeon 11th Hussars at York, and then passed on to Leeds, and they have not since been heard of. Now, the use of warrants in these cases is evident, as in the former a difficulty was presented to two young men joining, and in the latter two are lost to the service. For the abuse of the warrants I would be responsible, and would only send them for young men on my receiving a certificate of their fitness, and on the warrants being passed to the paymaster, I would insert on the back of it the name of the recruit and the date of his enlistment, thus showing the purpose for which the expense was incurred, and in the event of the recruit on joining being found unfit, the expense would not become a charge to the public. At present, I have had applications from two young men in Beverley, Yorkshire, who are very desirous of joining acquaintances of theirs in my regiment. They have passed a medical examination, and cannot be induced to join in the

routine way, and this I adduce as another instance in favour of my proposal, "The Warrant System." I would also beg you to point out to His Royal Highness that no personal advantage could possibly induce me to recommend its adoption, and to assure him that I am solely actuated by a desire to benefit the service in general and my own regiment in particular. A comparative statement, showing the saving to the public which would result by its adoption, accompanies this communication.

I have, &c.
(Signed) F. OAKES,
Col. and Lieut.-Col. Commanding
12th Royal Lancers.

To Adjutant-General,
Horse Guards, London.

MEMORANDUM.—RECRUITING SERVICE.

Present System:	From.	To.	Amount. £ s. d.	Proposed System.	From.	To.	Amount. £ s. d.	Difference in form of proposed System.	Amount. £ s. d.
1 Recruit - -	Leeds -	Liverpool	0 6 5	1 recruit -	York -	Liverpool	0 8 6		
Do. - -	Liverpool	Dublin -	0 4 0	Do. -	Liverpool	Dublin -	0 4 0		
Do. - -	Dublin -	Cahir -	0 10 4	Do. -	Dublin -	Cahir -	0 10 4		
1 N.C. officer conducting the above recruit -	Leeds -	Cahir -	1 0 9						
Return fare for do. - - -	Cahir -	Leeds -	1 0 9						
* Subsistence to recruit before joining his regiment - - -			3 2 3	* Subsistence to recruit before joining his regiment -			1 2 10	Difference	1 19 5

* Not included in the Return sent to Horse Guards.

F. OAKES, Col.
Commanding 12th Lancers.

B.

12TH ROYAL LANCERS.

SUMMARY of MEN DISCHARGED from the above CORPS from 1st April 1866 to 31st March 1866.

To out pensions after 24 years' service - - -	5 = 1 serjeant, 1*s.* 10½*d.*; 1 corporal, 1*s.* 5½*d.*; 3 privates, 1*s.*
Free at his own request after 17 years' service - -	1 = 1 private.
* Limited service expired - - - - -	7 = 1 serjeant, 1 corporal, 5 privates.
On payment of £30 - - - - -	21 = 1 at 6 years, 1 at 5 years, 2 at 4 years, 1 at 3 years, 1 at 2 years, 2 at 1 year, 13 under a year.
„ „ £25 - - - - -	5 = 2 at 7 years, 1 at 6 years, 2 at 5 years.
„ „ £20 - - - - -	1 = 1 at 7 years.
„ „ £10 - - - - -	1 = 1 at 10 years.
Total -	41

* Number of men who re-engaged during the above period 12 = 8 serjeants, 1 corporal, 3 privates.

APPENDIX D.

Head Quarters,
Graham's Town, Cape of Good Hope,
SIR, March 1, 1866.

I HAVE the honour to transmit, for the consideration of the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for War, the enclosed copy of a letter which I have addressed to the Adjutant-General of the Forces on the subject of the numbers of time-expired men who will shortly leave this command for England for discharge.

I have, &c.
R. P. DOUGLAS,
Lieut.-General.

The Under Secretary
of State for War,
War Office, Pall Mall,
London, S.W.

Head Quarters,
Graham's Town, Cape of Good Hope,
SIR, February 28, 1866.

IN requesting you to lay before His Royal Highness the Field Marshal Commanding-in-Chief this letter upon the subject of the number of time-expired men who will shortly leave this command, I beg to state that I have sent a copy of this communication to the War Office.

I had resolved more than once to address you upon this subject, but I rather shrank from obtruding upon the home authorities my observations upon the financial bearings of this question; but upon further consideration, I now make bold to carry out my original intention of bringing this serious matter under His Royal Highness's review.

I expect to be enabled to send home about 60 time-expired men (under the Limited Enlistment Act) in the ship "Alumbagh;" in addition to these, there are about 60 more awaiting a passage to England from Cape Town. The charge for each individual passage according to the Charter-party is 22*l.*, and supposing these old and tried soldiers to be replaced by recruits at the same cost, we arrive at 44*l.* per man as the financial import of the discharge of each trained soldier, irrespective of the consideration of the loss of an old soldier's services, for many months, and of his replacement at considerable expense by an unskilled substitute.

I feel confident, that, under the conditions of the present regulations, the ten years' men will not, in any large proportion, re-enlist in the Colony; the slight pecuniary remuneration for renewing their engagement on the spot will not repay a man for the loss of the other advantages which he would derive from re-enlisting at home.

I believe that the soldiers will not accept the proposed terms for re-engaging in the Colonies, which, in according to him the small pecuniary consideration of about 5*l.* and a free kit, saves the Government an outlay of at least 45*l.*, irrespective of the loss of an old soldier's services for many months before he can be replaced by a recruit.

May I venture to remark, that the trained soldier of ten years' service comes legitimately under the class or category of a skilled labourer, and as such, he is worth more than the unskilled man in his own calling, and he is fairly entitled to expect a superior advantage to that which the existing regulations accord to him for re-engaging in the Colony, when more especially as his not doing so must entail a very considerable loss to the public.

It is with some hesitation that I send this letter. There may be a variety of opinions as to the extent and as to the proper mode of paying more largely the ten years' soldiers for re-engaging in the Colonies, and it would be needless to obtrude my opinion upon details, unless required to do so after the admission of the principle under consideration.

I have, &c.
(Signed) R. P. DOUGLAS,
Lieut.-General.

The Adjutant-General of the Forces,
Horse Guards, London, S.W.

APPENDIX E.

REPORT of the COMMITTEE appointed by HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS THE FIELD MARSHAL COMMANDING-IN-CHIEF, with the concurrence of the SECRETARY OF STATE FOR WAR, to inquire into the SYSTEM of RECRUITING, under INSTRUCTIONS, dated 13th February 1865, a Copy of which is hereunto annexed.

Horse Guards, 6th March 1865.*

MEMBERS:

LIEUT.-GENERAL THE HON. SIR J. YORKE SCARLETT, K.C.B., Adjutant-General.
COLONEL SIR ALFRED HORSFORD, K.C.B., Deputy Adjutant-General.
COLONEL HOPE GRAHAM, C.B., Military Superintendent of the Recruiting Department.
COLONEL J. K. PIPON, Inspector-General of Militia.
W. H. WHITE, Esq., War Office.

1. The Committee having duly considered the Instructions issued for their guidance beg to submit their Report.

2. The subjects of inquiry present themselves in the following order, vizt.:—

1st. Inducements to enlist and to re-engage.
2nd. The system of recruiting by pensioners and other agencies.
3rd. Whether any reductions can be effected in the present cost of recruiting.
4th. Recruiting for the service generally, and any changes in the Mutiny Act.
5th. Transfers to other corps of men not enlisted for general service.

3. In considering what further inducements can be "offered to men to enlist more freely and re-engage in "larger numbers than they seem at present disposed to do," the Committee have to remark in the first place, that although the strength of the Army is now considerably below its establishment, to the extent of 4,604 men, the deficiency is not so much to be accounted for by a diminution in the number of recruits enlisted during the past, as compared with previous years, but that it arises chiefly from the increased numbers of vacancies in the ranks, beyond the ordinary number of casualties, caused by the loss of those who claim their discharge through the operation of the Limited Enlistment Act.

4. A comparison of the number of recruits raised in proportion to the establishment of the Army during the past four years is shown in the margin; allowance must, however, be made for the fact, that the standard height for recruits of Infantry of the Line has been reduced during the past year one inch below the ordinary standard height of five feet six inches.

Years.	Establishment.	Recruits approved.
1861	191,869	10,306
1862†	183,915	6,802
1863	186,434	10,268
1864	181,504	14,551

† This year the Army was reduced.

5. While, then, it is desirable to remove any restrictions which are likely to impede the success of recruiting, and to render the Service as attractive as possible, the Committee are of opinion that the object will best be attained by offering inducements to soldiers completing their first term of service to renew their engagement for a further term.

6. The Committee propose, therefore, to treat this part of the subject as of primary importance, in the hope of devising such measures as may tend to check the loss of matured strength, and thus to strike at the root of the recruiting difficulty.

7. The number of men entitled to their discharges after the first term of Service during the last five years, and those of them who have either re-engaged without quitting the Service, or have rejoined it, appears to be as follows, viz.:—

Years.	Number entitled to Discharge.	Re-engaged.
1860–1	3,428	2,189, or 63 per cent.
1861–2	3,775	2,285, or 60 „
1862–3	4,639	2,750, or 59 „
1863–4	4,880	2,866, or 58 „
1864, from 1st April to 31st Dec.	4,548	2,400, or 53 „
1864–5‡	8,681	3,742, or 43 „

* Later Returns have since been added to this Report.
‡ See later Return dated 9th November 1865.

8. This decrease in the number of re-engagements claims more especial notice in the Infantry of the Line; the proportion in that arm has been—

1860–1	58 per cent.
1861–2	56 „
1862–3	58 „
1863–4	57 „
1864 (to 31st Dec.)	51 „
1864–5*	40 „

9. Sufficient time has scarcely elapsed since the publication of the Revised Regulation † of the 6th June 1864, to judge of its effect upon the service generally, but the returns up to the present date rather tell against its usefulness, and the Committee are unable to find any ground for anticipating a more favourable result for the future. Although it does not yet appear that many men take advantage of the 12 months ‡ allowed for re-enlistment, the Committee are not disposed to recommend the withdrawal of this boon without further trial; but, in order to encourage soldiers to re-engage without putting the public to expense by taking their discharge, it is proposed that only those who continuously serve shall enjoy the advantages of increased pay, to be hereafter detailed.

10. There is little doubt that the operation of the Limited Enlistment Act, which requires a soldier who has completed 10 years' service in the Infantry to bind himself to an engagement for a still longer term, viz. 11 years, should he be willing to remain in the Service, is in itself so discouraging as to lose to the Service many men at a time when their continuance in the ranks is most to be desired.

11. Without, then, interfering with the principles of the Ten Years Act, the Committee are of opinion that it is very advisable that the periods of service for which men may re-engage on the expiration of their first term of service should be amended.

12. It is generally admitted that the most efficient and valuable period of a soldier's service extends to a term of about six years beyond the first term of limited service, *i.e.*, to 16 years in the Infantry and 18 years in the Cavalry or Artillery, and that although his service may in many cases be advantageously extended to the full term of 21 or 24 years, it is of the greatest importance that the further period of six years should be secured to the country, while it is comparatively of less importance that at the end of that time his place in the ranks should be filled by a recruit.

13. The Committee therefore urgently recommend that the second period of service be divided, so that fit men may have the option of re-engaging either for six or for 11 years in Infantry, and that those of other arms of the Service (after serving 12 years) should be allowed to re-engage in like manner, *i.e.*, in the Cavalry, either for six or 12 years, and in the Artillery or Engineers either for six or nine years; and, further, that those who re-engage for the shorter term of six years should, at the expiration of that period (and subject in each case to the usual rules as to medical fitness and the commanding officer's approval), have the option of serving for a third period to complete the full term of 21 or 24 years.

14. These changes, however, if unattended with increased pecuniary advantages, cannot, in the opinion of the Committee, be considered sufficient in themselves to attain the desired result, for it must be borne in mind that many avenues to employment are now open to steady men trained to habits of discipline and regularity, and that the more remunerative sources of employment in the pursuits of civil life make it imperatively necessary to offer such improved prospects to soldiers as shall maintain the army in a state of efficiency.

15. After much consideration, therefore, the Committee feel bound to make the following recommendations, with a view to remove the present anomaly of putting the trained soldier in no better position than the recruit, viz.:—

* See Return of 9th November 1865.
† War Office Circular No. 865, extending the time for re-enlistment to 12 months.
‡ The Committee doubt whether it is advisable to fix any limit within which soldiers who have taken their discharge, after their first period of service, should be required to re-enlist; seeing that in having taken their discharge they forfeit all contemplated advantages of increased pay for continuous service. (See paragraph 15.)

FIRST.—*Increase of Pay.*

The grant of *continuous service pay* to soldiers re-engaging without taking their discharge after their first term of service at the following rates:—

1*d.* a day to those who renew their service for the proposed short period of six years.

2*d.* a day to those who at once renew their service for the full term of 12, 9, or 11 years, or to those who, having completed the short period of six years, are accepted for a third term to complete 21 or 24 years' service, such increase of pay to be strictly held to be continuous service pay, irrespective of good-conduct pay, and not liable to forfeiture under the provisions of the good-conduct warrant.

16. In making this proposal, the Committee do not overlook the fact that it will probably be necessary to include in this boon those men who are *now* serving for a second period, but they do not think that on *this* ground the measure should be set aside.

17. As far as can be ascertained the approximate number of men now serving under a re-engagement is 13,470, which, at the rate of 2*d.* a day, would give an outlay of 40,410*l.* per annum.

SECOND.—*Increase of Pension.*

18. It is further recommended that the soldier who quits the Army after 16 or 18 years' service should receive a pension at the minimum rate of 6*d.* a day, and that the rate of pension for those who complete the full term of 21 or 24 years should be raised to a minimum of 1*s.* a day, exclusive of good-conduct pay in both cases.

19. The rate of pension was 1*s.* a day after 21 years' service in the Army for many years prior to 1833, and it is surely not more than sufficient in the present time to induce men to join the Army and to remain in it as long as they are able to render efficient service.

20. Sufficient time has not yet elapsed since the passing of the Limited Enlistment Act of 1847 to judge of its effects upon the Pension Lists, but it has been ascertained that the average number of Army Pensions for a service of 21 years and upwards granted annually in the last few years has been about 2,200.

21. This number would give an approximate increase of 13,200*l.* to the pensions granted in each year, by raising the minimum of 8*d.* to 1*s.*, but as it is not possible to calculate upon the number of men who would claim their discharge upon the half rate of pension proposed for 16 or 18 years' service, the increased expenditure cannot at present be fully estimated.

THIRDLY.—*Service in Militia to count towards increased Pension.*

22. As a further inducement to men to re-engage, the Committee recommend that a 16 or 18 years' man taking his discharge should have the option of enrolling in any Militia Regiment in which the Commanding Officer consents to accept him, and that, by serving five years therein, he should be entitled on discharge to claim a minimum pension of 8*d.* a day, but if enrolled for a second period of five years, that the completion of such further service should confer a right to an increase of pension to the full rate granted for 21 or 24 years' service in the regular Army.

FOURTHLY.—*Bounty on Re-engagement.*

23. The pecuniary allowances granted by Article 1 of the Regulations attached to the Warrant of the 6th June 1864, to encourage time-expired men to continue in the service, are:—

	£
Bounty	1
Allowance in lieu of free kit in Infantry	2
Allowance for 20 days	1
Gratuity	1
Total	£5

The Committee, however, consider that the other advantages which it is proposed to hold out to promote re-engagement will fairly admit of a reduction being made under this head, and they therefore recommend that a consolidated sum of 3*l.* in cash be substituted for these allowances.

24. For those men who re-engage while with their regiments on foreign service, the Committee see no reason to recommend any general deviation from the terms of the Regulation, in paragraph 3, of the War Office Circular (No. 865 of the 6th June 1864) regarding the allowances in lieu of furlough.

25. At the same time they are of opinion that it is a matter worthy of serious consideration whether it would not be good policy to supplement, by a separate and additional grant of bounty, under such local restrictions as may be deemed necessary, the allowances to which men re-engaging either in India, China, or Australia are entitled under existing regulations, so as to save the expense of bringing them home and sending others out in their place.

26. Before concluding this part of the subject the Committee would refer to the recommendations of the Royal Commission of 1860 as to its being desirable to provide Government employment for well-conducted pensioners, according to their several qualifications.

27. The foregoing proposals, with a view to encourage the re-engagement of time-expired men, may be briefly summed up in the following manner, viz.:—

		(a.)
Cavalry.—After 12 years' service the option to re-engage for 6 years more, receiving		Cash bonus, 3*l.* Continuous service pay, 1*d.* a day. Claim to pension, 6*d.* a day.
		(b.)
„	Ditto, on re-engagement for the full period of 12 years	Cash, 3*l.* Continuous service pay, 2*d.* a day. Claim to pension, 1*s.* a day.
		(c.)
„	After 18 years' service, on re-engagement for 6 years more	Cash, *nil.* Continuous service pay, 2*d.* a day. Claim to pension, 1*s.* a day.

Artillery and Engineers.—After 12 years on re-engaging for 6 years as (**a**).
„ After 12 years on re-engaging for 9 years as (**b**).
„ After 18 years on re-engaging for 3 years as (**c**).

Infantry.—After 10 years on re-engaging for 6 years as (**a**).
„ Do. do. for 11 years as (**b**.)
„ After 16 years do. for 5 years as (**c**).

Also the option after 16 and 18 years' service respectively of reckoning subsequent service in the Militia towards pension, viz.:—

Five years' Militia service to give 8*d.* a day.
Ten years' do. 1*s.* a day.

INDUCEMENTS TO ENLIST.

28. The measures for improving the pay and prospects of the soldier, already recommended, are calculated to increase the popularity of the service, and to attract a more provident class of recruits than those who now enter the Army, but the Committee suggest that the following additional inducements should be offered.

BOUNTY.

29. There is much diversity of opinion, as shown by the evidence taken before the Royal Commission of 1860, in regard to the policy of increasing the bounty as an inducement to enlist. It has always, however, been the expedient most generally resorted to in an emergency to promote enlistment; and the Committee, considering the advantages otherwise offered to men on enlistment, do not recommend any departure from that principle; unless, therefore, an unforeseen difficulty arises in obtaining recruits, the present rate of bounty (1*l.*) is deemed sufficient.

30. It is advisable that the advantages of the service should be more generally made known, in such manner as may be deemed expedient, among persons likely to influence enlistments, and in places where the class of men from which recruits are raised usually resort.

31. The interests of recruiting are, it is considered, greatly impeded by the unsuitable position in which the present department of the service is situated in the London district; and it is suggested that a building in a more respectable locality should, at an early opportunity, be substituted for the present arrangements in Westminster.

32. In country towns where there is no military office, it might aid the cause of recruiting if the subdivision officer were able to make arrangements that the post office, police office, &c., should be available as places of reference for persons desirous of gaining information with the view of joining the service.

33. The Committee recommend that facilities should be given for the release from their Militia engagements of men of that force who are willing to enter the Army. When such men voluntarily offer themselves as recruits, the permission of the Officer Commanding the Militia Regiment might be solicited by letter, according to the annexed form which was formerly in use, and which it should be in the power of any Commissioned Officer to sign on the man's behalf.

34. If the system of compassionate allowances, as at present applying to Commissioned Officers' families, were extended to the widows or nearest relatives of deserving soldiers, who (after re-engagement) may be killed in action or may die of epidemics, the prospect of such indulgence might, in the opinion of the Committee, remove to a considerable degree the prejudice against enlistment now known to exist among the lower orders in this country.

N.B.—Since making this recommendation the Committee are glad to find that something similar has already been recommended by General Eyre's Committee on "Questions affecting the married soldier," in the Report dated 5th Nov. 1857.

Recruiting by Pensioners and other Agencies.

35. In reporting upon the questions embraced in the 2nd Instruction, viz., as to the Agencies through which recruiting can be best carried on, the Committee feel a difficulty in coming to the conclusion that any one of the systems hitherto adopted should be maintained to the entire exclusion of the others.

36. At the same time the admixture of the two systems of recruiting by line parties and by pensioners in the same localities is represented as being attended with mutual inconvenience and unnecessary expense.

37. The recruiting results of the last four years may be briefly stated as follows:—

—	Approved Recruits enlisted by				
	Militia Staff.	Line Parties.	Pensioners.	Head Quarters.	Total.
1861 - -	255*	6,065	1,868	2,118	10,306
1862 - -	—	3,990	651	2,161	6,802
1863 - -	—	4,463	2,461	3,344	10,268
1864 †- -	—	6,987	4,246	3,321	14,554

38. Number of Recruits raised in the year 1865 between 1st January and 30th September by parties of the Line, Pensioners, and at Head Quarters:—

—	Line.	Pensioners.	Head Quarters.
January - -	695	371	341
February - -	621	332	225
March - -	548	355	167
April - -	454	250	114
May - -	562	254	164
June - -	614	320	272
July - -	561	211	213
August - -	520	291	231
September - -	515	298	213
	5,090	2,682	1,940
		9,712	

39. In regard to recruiting at the Head Quarters of corps and depôts, it is satisfactory to note from the foregoing table that so large a proportion of recruits is raised in this most desirable, and at the same time, most inexpensive manner, without the intervention of any special agency for recruiting. The Committee consider that every encouragement should be afforded to Commanding Officers thus to supply their own wants as far as the opportunities of the Service will permit.

40. It would scarcely be fair to enter into any comparison of the advantages of recruiting, by means of line parties and by pensioners respectively, from the bare result of the statement just given. So many collateral circumstances have to be taken into account, such as the number of recruiters in each case, the advantages of locality, the employment of the one agency, viz., the line recruiters, solely on the particular duty, compared with a partial employment of their time only, on the part of the pensioners, as an addition to other pursuits.

41. It has been urged as an argument against this mode of recruiting that, as the better class of pensioners do not fail to procure more remunerative employment, the recruiting falls into the hands of men of an inferior class, who, in their own persons and conduct, represent the Service of the Army in its least attractive form, and thereby create an unnecessary prejudice against it in the minds of many. Whether this be so or not it is scarcely a sufficiently conclusive argument against the system unless a direct failure in recruiting can be proved to be attributable to this means of raising recruits.

42. In a financial aspect the recruiting by pensioners is (with the exception of Head Quarter recruiting) by far the least expensive of any mode hitherto adopted. The expense for the last four years has been:—

—	Recruits raised.	Allowances to Officers and Men.	Rate per Recruit.
		£ s. d.	£ s. d.
1861 - -	1,868	2,433 6 8	1 6 0
1862 - -	651	687 3 4	1 1 0
1863 - -	2,461	2,837 17 6	1 3 0
1864 - -	4,246	3,878 2 6	0 18 3
Cost per head on an average of four years -			1 1 6

So that in proportion to the increase in the number of recruits raised, the cost of raising them is diminished.

43. The cost of recruiting by line parties cannot be estimated at less than 3*l.* for each recruit raised (this being the regimental pay of the serjeant employed), allowing an average of 12 recruits to be obtained annually by each recruiter.

44. From these considerations, and being fully aware of the importance of not detaching serjeants from their corps, the Committee are induced to recommend that all recruiting parties should be withdrawn from three districts, viz., Bristol, Leeds, and Liverpool,* and that the recruiting in those districts should for a fair interval of time, say six months or more, be carried on solely by the pensioners. The result of such trial would fairly test the expediency of the extension of the system, or otherwise, in other districts.

45. The Committee take this opportunity of recommending a revision of the terms of remuneration granted to pensioners for recruiting, as contained in War Office Circular Letter of the 3rd March 1865 (No. 27, General No. 1,509). Instead of limiting the allowance for four recruits to 4*d.* a day and for six recruits and upwards to 6*d.* a day, the Committee would recommend an extended scale of allowance as follows:—

For 5 recruits 3*d.* a day.
„ 10 „ 6*d.* „
„ 15 „ 9*d.* „
„ 20 and upwards 1*s.* „

This extension would serve to stimulate the exertions of successful recruiters.

46. Another agency has more recently sprung up throughout the country, which the Committee are of opinion might with advantage be empowered to raise recruits, viz., the permanent staff, consisting of the Adjutants and serjeant instructors of the Volunteer Force.

47. The Committee have the concurrence of the Inspector General of Volunteers in the opinion that, subject to the duty being performed only with the consent of the Commanding Officer of Volunteers in each case, and subject to its discontinuance by order of the Secretary of State through the Inspector General of Volunteers, on its being shown in any way to interfere with the efficient discharge of Volunteer duties, no difficulty need be anticipated in carrying out the measure.

48. The advantages to be looked for by permitting the Volunteer Staff to aid in recruiting are:—

1st. That financially the system could be worked on the same inexpensive plan as that applying to the pensioners.

2nd. The admixture of the two plans of recruiting by the Volunteer Staff and the pensioners could, therefore, be carried on at the same time on equal terms with less inconvenience than any other separate plans.

3rd. That the Volunteer Staff are more widely spread over the surface of the country than most other military bodies, and have ready means of becoming acquainted with the people among whom they reside.

4th. That the serjeant instructors being mostly selected men of good character, would, it may be hoped, be successful in attracting a good class of recruits, and especially so from the fact of exemplifying in their own persons the chances of a good provision which are open to them on quitting the Service.

49. The Committee have further to suggest, as a minor agency in aid of the recruiting service, that the police in all country towns might be invited to bring to the notice of any recruiters in the neighbourhood all eligible men who may seem likely to enlist.

* Recruiting by Militia ceased in June 1861.
† During 1864 the standard height was lowered, and the medical inspection relaxed. Height for infantry now 5 feet 5 inches.

* With the exception of six serjeants at the head quarters of each district to be retained for the purpose of taking charge of the recruits and recruit barracks.

50. If the result of the experiment of employing pensioners to recruit exclusively in three districts should justify the extension of this plan, even in conjuction with that of recruiting by the Volunteer Staff, it would then permit the military parties to return to their regimental duties, where they are much wanted.

Reduction of present Cost.

51. The Committee having considered the position and extent of the present (9*) recruiting districts, are of opinion that it is not expedient to make any reduction further than in the following instances.

52. From the average number of recruits raised in Scotland and in Cork, it appears that one district in Scotland would be sufficient, and that the existing arrangements for recruiting at Cork might be abolished without detriment to the service. The Committee therefore recommend that an Inspecting Field Officer should be stationed at Edinburgh, and a Subdivision Officer at Glasgow; that Cork should be added to the Dublin district, a Subdivision Officer being stationed at Cork; which would allow of the following reductions, viz.:—

2 Paymasters;
2 Surgeons;
2 Adjutants;

and the recruiting allowances to the Assistant Adjutant-Generals at Edinburgh and Cork. It would be necessary, however, to retain the conducting serjeants at Cork and Glasgow.

53. The following is an estimate of the saving that would be effected by these reductions, viz.:—

	£	£
Present expenses of the Glasgow District (less five conducting serjeants)		2,168
Do. Cork District		1,280
Allowance to Assistant Adjutant-General at Edinburgh		73
		£3,521
Deduct:—		
Cost of Inspecting Field Officer to be transferred from Glasgow to Edinburgh	502	
And cost of two Adjutants, if retained on present pay and allowances	571	
		1,073
Total net reduction		2,448
Or eventually		3,019 (Exclusive of house rent.)

Recruiting for General Service, and Changes in the Mutiny Act.

54. The difficulty of completing particular regiments has always been a serious drawback to the system of recruiting peculiar to this country. The competition between recruiting parties leads to the circulation of unfavourable reports about regiments; one is said to have an over strict commanding officer, another to be engaged on unpleasant service, and a third to be quartered at an unhealthy station; and the result of such rumours very often is that a corps, decimated by disease or arduous warfare, cannot replenish its ranks at the time of its utmost need.

55. The only way by which it has been possible to complete such regiments is that of transferring volunteers from one corps to another, and this expedient is universally condemned. It may give requisite numbers, but it has a tendency to undermine discipline and destroy the *esprit de corps* of a regiment.

56. If enlistment were for each arm of the service generally, there would be no difficulty in allotting recruits to any corps which might require immediate augmentation, to replace unusual casualties, or to meet a temporary emergency.

57. General enlistment is moreover desirable on financial grounds, to save the expense of calling for volunteers, as in the recent case of the new depôts for India (101st to 109th), in which men received a guinea each as a bonus for volunteering, and shortly afterwards many of the same men received a second bounty of a guinea, on the sudden demand for volunteers for service in New Zealand.

58. The Committee find that the prevailing opinion is, that Infantry recruits do not, as a rule, care what regiment they join, but that those enlisting in the Cavalry are usually anxious to select their corps; that the liability to serve in any part of the world is no bar to recruiting is shown by the success of the Royal Artillery in raising 32,668* men for what is really general service.

59. Under all the circumstances stated, the Committee would recommend that, while still allowing men to enlist for particular regiments, if they wish it, powers should be obtained for enlisting generally for each arm of the service respectively, so that recruits could be posted to any corps requiring them.

60. The Committee consider that the proposed arrangement will not necessitate any change in the present depôt system, or involve the provision of any distinct establishment for the reception of general service recruits.

61. A letter from the Judge Advocate General, detailing the alterations in the Mutiny Act necessary to carry out this plan of general enlistment, is annexed hereto.

Transfers to other Corps of Men not enlisting for the Service generally.

62. When regiments are sent abroad, the men unfit for foreign service, and those who are near the expiration of their limited engagement, are left at the depôts, which are thus clogged with non-effectives, while the service companies embark incomplete.

63. In the case of a regiment proceeding to India, the more men left behind the weaker the service companies on embarkation, and they become still further weakened by reason of the rule which stops recruiting while the depôt consists of 100 rank and file.

64. Nearly all the battalions that have embarked for India since the Mutiny have left more than the depôt establishment of unavailable men at home.

65. To obviate this inconvenience the Committee propose that, when men enlist for particular regiments, power should be reserved to transfer them to other corps serving at home, if, being within 18 months of the expiration of their service, they should decline to re-engage on being ordered abroad, or if they should be found physically unfit to serve in the climate to which their regiment may be proceeding, although fit for home duty.†

66. To prove the necessity for thus relieving depôts of the men not available for foreign service, the Committee need only add that, in 1863, there was an average of about 50 of these non-effectives for each depôt of Infantry throughout the Service.

67. The changes in the Mutiny Act which would be necessary to secure the power of transferring men to regiments serving at home, under the circumstances already stated, are set forth in the accompanying letter from the Judge Advocate General.

68. In conclusion, the Committee would observe that they have felt bound, after careful consideration of the questions submitted to their investigation, to put forward recommendations which, on the whole, will involve an increased expenditure; but they have not hesitated to do so, under the conviction that the object to be attained is of paramount importance to the country at large, and that the maintenance of an efficient Army will justify the proposed additional charge upon the Army Votes.

J. Yorke Scarlett, Adjutant-General.
A. Horsford, D. A. G.
Hope Graham, Colonel I. F. O.
J. K. Pipon, Inspector-General of Militia.
W. H. White.

* Bristol, Leeds, Liverpool, London, Edinburgh, Glasgow, Belfast, Cork, Dublin.

* The present strength of the Royal Artillery, exclusive of commissioned officers.

† As this proposal could only apply prospectively, any men previously enlisted becoming non-effective might be allowed the option of transfer or discharge, should the exigencies of the service require it.

Instructions for the Committee on Recruiting.

13th February 1865.

1. To report generally their opinion as to further inducements that could be offered to men to enlist more freely, and re-engage in larger numbers than they seem at present disposed to do, keeping in view that the Ten Years Enlistment Act is not in principle to be interfered with.

In any recommendation to be made the financial bearing of the question not to be lost sight of, as it must so largely come into consideration in any Government decision resulting out of the recommendations made.

2. To take into consideration General Crofton's plan of substituting pensioners as district recruiters in lieu of military recruiting parties. Also, to consider the relative advantages of such plan or that of an admixture of recruiting parties from the military and pensioners in the same localities.

In any plan to be submitted the Head Quarter recruiting of regiments and depôts on no account to be interfered with, though the pensioners may be directed to recruit in districts.

3. To consider whether any reduction can be made in the present cost of recruiting.

4. The question of recruiting for general service to be considered in contra-distinction to the present system, and the changes that would have to be made in the Mutiny Act to meet any such alteration.

5. To consider the question of transfer of ten years' men, who have nearly completed their period of service, on the embarkation of regiments for India or distant colonies, and who refuse to re-engage to other corps; and whether such transfers could be effected, and the mode of effecting them.

Judge Advocate General's Office,
2nd March 1865.

Sir,

In reply to your letter of the 24th ult., I have the honour to make the following observations:—

1. To effect the first alteration proposed, namely, to obtain authority to enlist for infantry, cavalry, or as the case may be, generally, as distinguished from enlisting for a particular regiment, no alteration will, I think, be necessary, beyond substituting the word "infantry," (or as the case may be) for "the regiment," in the notice to the recruit, and the declaration on attestation contained in the schedule to the Mutiny Act, adding in the latter place, "as ordered." No change will be required in the body of the Act, nor will it be necessary to alter anything in the Limited Service Act, 10 & 11 Vict. c. 37., although the 8th question directed by the 2nd section and the schedule to be put by the Justice to the recruit is, "Are you willing to be attested to serve in the regiment of , &c." There will, I think, no practical embarrassment arise from this provision remaining, especially considering the general terms of the 44th section of the Mutiny Act, which will be the later Statute, and the express terms of the declaration of attestation appointed by that Act.

I would recommend, however, that for the sake of clearness a section be introduced into the Mutiny Act immediately before the present 42nd, to the following effect:—

"Recruits may be enlisted and attested for any particular regiment, or for the infantry, cavalry, artillery, or other ordnance corps, generally."

2. To secure the power in the cases specified in your letter to transfer a soldier enlisted for a particular regiment to another regiment serving at home, it will be proper to add to the declaration of attestation a proviso to the following effect:—

"And I am also willing to be attested to serve for home service in any other regiment of , to which I may be transferred from the said regiment, if, being within 18 months of the expiration of my service, I decline to re-engage on the said regiment being ordered abroad, or if I shall be found physically unfit to serve in the climate to which the said regiment may be ordered."

No alteration will be *necessary* in the body of the Act, or in the Limited Service Act; but for convenience it will be well to insert the following clause before Section 53 of the Mutiny Act:—

"If any soldier attested to serve in any particular regiment according to the declaration contained in the schedule to this Act, being within 18 months of the expiration of his time, declines to re-engage on such regiment being ordered abroad, or if he should then be found physically unfit to serve in the climate to which the said regiment may be ordered, he may be transferred to any other regiment of cavalry, artillery,* or infantry, according to the service in which he is then serving."

3. The powers given by the 18 Vict. c. 4. have now expired. It will be necessary, therefore, in order to carry out the object of dividing the second period of enlistment at option into two periods, to alter the third section of the Limited Service Act, 10 & 11 Vict. c. 37.

I have the honour to be,
Sir,
Your obedient Servant,
Thos. E. Headlam.

The Adjutant-General,
&c. &c. &c.

Sir,

I have the honour to inform you that Private of the Regiment of Militia is desirous to enter the

Should this man's request be granted, I beg you will be pleased to furnish me with the necessary authority to proceed with his enlistment.

He agrees to pay 18*s.* 6*d.*

I have the honour to be,
Sir,
Your obedient Servant,

No. Company,
Parish
Trade
Age
Height
To enter Regiment.

The Adjutant
Regiment of Militia.

* Not necessary.—J. Y. S.

1.

Return of the Strength of the Army, in Rank and File, on the 1st of January of each Year, from 1854 to 1865, also Establishment, and the Numbers wanting to complete, or supernumerary thereto.

Adjutant-General's Office, Horse Guards, 16th February 1865.

Periods.	Cavalry.				Foot Guards and Infantry of the Line.				Artillery and Engineers.				Total.			
	Effectives.	Establishment.	Wanting.	Supernumerary.	Effectives.	Establishment.	Wanting.	Supernumerary.	Effectives.	Establishment.	Wanting.	Supernumerary.	Effectives.	Establishment.	Wanting.	Supernumerary.
1 January 1854	9,917	10,263	346	—	97,486	99,140	1,654	—	15,061	15,398	337	—	122,464	124,801	2,337	—
1855	11,331	13,062	1,731	—	115,358	158,800	43,442	—	16,609	18,094	1,485	—	143,298	189,956	46,658	—
1856	13,595	15,770	2,175	—	121,214	168,400	47,186	—	20,597	21,638	1,041	—	155,406	205,808	50,402	—
1857	12,437	11,414	—	1,023	115,490	110,800	—	4,690	21,711	22,304	593	—	149,638	144,518	—	5,120
1858	12,641	15,183	2,542	—	114,216	130,600	16,384	—	20,075	23,360	2,685	—	147,532	169,143	21,611	—
1859	17,021	16,418	—	603	137,378	148,500	11,122	—	24,241	25,608	1,367	—	178,640	190,526	11,886	—
1860	16,941	16,321	—	620	145,679	148,650	2,971	—	25,606	26,317	711	—	188,226	191,288	3,062	—
1861	16,537	16,127	—	410	146,545	148,350	1,805	—	27,475	27,392	—	83	190,557	191,869	1,312	—
1862	15,278	14,957	—	321	134,702	135,300	598	—	30,089	33,658	3,569	—	180,069	183,915	3,846	—
1863	16,358	15,986	—	372	132,133	135,300	3,167	—	35,488	35,148	—	290	183,929	186,434	2,505	—
1864	16,162	16,961	—	201	126,249	129,800	3,551	—	35,548	35,743	195	—	177,959	181,504	3,545	—
1865	15,362	15,193	—	169	126,120	130,550	4,430	—	33,359	34,202	343	—	175,341	179,915	4,644	—

2.

RETURN of the NUMBER of MEN wanting to complete the ARMY to its ESTABLISHMENT during the last Twelve Months, showing also the CASUALTIES for that Period.

Months.	Wanting to complete.	Recruits raised.	Joined from Desertion.	Dead.	Discharged.	Deserted.	Total Casualties.
1 January 1864	3,447	765	71	239	796	222	1,257
1 February	3,651	785	77	249	818	182	1,249
1 March	3,907	854	64	215	628	238	1,081
1 April	3,787	1,042	71	238	783	245	1,266
1 May	2,098	992	69	224	941	248	1,413
1 June	2,479	1,387	73	235	1,215	281	1,731
1 July	2,388	1,615	78	237	1,064	195	1,496
1 August	2,515	1,789	96	226	1,308	245	1,779
1 September	3,230	1,211	70	311	1,198	280	1,789
1 October	3,891	1,183	66	325	1,234	295	1,854
1 November	3,949	1,139	76	233	727	174	1,134
1 December	4,182	1,240	47	334	869	249	1,452
		14,002	852	3,066	11,581	2,854	17,501
		14,854					14,854
						Loss	2,647

Recruiting Department, 31st December 1864.

3.

RETURN showing the NUMBER of TIME EXPIRED MEN who rejoined the SERVICE from the 1st September 1864 to 31st August 1865, after Discharge.

	1864.				1865.								Totals.
	Sept.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.	Jan.	Feb.	March.	April.	May.	June.	July.	August.	
Cavalry	3	3	—	4	2	2	—	1	1	1	3	3	23
Artillery	—	2	3	1	1	3	6	5	1	5	3	7	37
Engineers	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	2
Military Train	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Infantry	37	32	22	27	26	20	18	20	24	58	44	49	377
Total	40	37	25	33	29	25	24	26	26	64	50	60	439

Adjutant-General's Office, Horse Guards, 10th October 1865.

HOPE GRAHAM, Colonel Superintendent.

4.

NUMBER of "TIME EXPIRED MEN" who have re-engaged for a SECOND PERIOD of SERVICE during the Military Year 1864–5.

Adjutant-General's Office, Horse Guards, 9th November 1865.

Arm of the Service.	First Quarter from 1st April to 30th June 1864.			Three Quarters from 1st July 1864 to 31st March 1865.			Total Numbers during 1864-5.		
	Number whose Time expired.	Number who re-engaged.		Number whose Time expired.	Number who re-engaged.		Number whose Time expired.	Number who re-engaged.	
		Without previous Discharge.	After Discharge.		Without previous Discharge.	After Discharge.		Without previous Discharge.	After Discharge.
Cavalry and Military Train	71	28	4	235	92	30	306	120	34
Royal Artillery	295	183	3	876	503	22	1,171	686	25
Royal Engineers	9	2	2	44	27	2	53	29	4
Foot Guards	169	52	4	806	345	22	975	397	26
Infantry of the Line	1,836	814	32	3,990	1,534	70	5,826	2,948	102
Colonial and Staff Corps	83	37	6	267	125	31	350	162	37
Totals	2,463	1,116	51	6,218	2,626	177	8,681	3,742	228
		1,167			2,803			3,970	

5.

RETURN showing the NUMBER of re-enlisted MEN now serving in the ARMY, exclusive of those on PASSAGE.

Adjutant-General's Office, 27th February 1865.

Corps.	Number of re-enlisted Men now serving in the Army.
Cavalry	408
Artillery	2,633
Engineers	267
Infantry	10,162
Total	13,470

J. YORKE SCARLETT, Adjutant-General.

APPENDIX F.

RETURN of the Number of Volunteers and Re-enrolled Men for the Militia of the United Kingdom in each Year from 1860 to 1864 inclusive.

	Quota.	Volunteers.							Re-enrolled Men.						
		1860.	1861.	1862.	1863.	1864.	1865.	Total.	1860.	1861.	1862.	1863.	1864.	1865.	Total
England and Wales	80,000	16,955	18,345	15,487	13,371	9,448	7,825	81,431	2,870	3,126	3,739	5,357	5,857	6,571	27,520
Scotland	10,000	2,775	2,625	1,867	2,075	1,537	1,461	12,340	620	517	364	867	1,132	1,137	4,637
Ireland	30,000	6,935	6,887	7,163	5,500	4,407	2,791	33,683	1,730	1,237	1,270	2,244	2,796	2,895	12,172
	120,000	26,665	27,857	24,517	20,946	15,392	12,077	127,454	5,220	4,880	5,373	8,468	9,785	10,603	44,329
Total Number of Volunteers and Re-enrolled Men		31,885	32,737	29,890	29,414	25,177	22,680	171,783							

September 20th, 1866.

J. MILTON,
Secretary.

APPENDIX G.

SUGGESTIONS for the ENCOURAGEMENT of TEN YEARS' SOLDIERS to re-engage, by Major-General LORD HENRY PERCY.

A.—*Pay, &c.*

1. *Immediate* increase of pay to serjeants and corporals on re-engagement.

2. A certain proportion of privates per regiment to draw increased pay *by seniority*.

N.B.—A certain number only for the sake of economy, but the pensions will compensate them. *Vide infrà.*

3. An increase of pensions to privates.

N.B.—Quere, whether a certain increase, but less in proportion of the pensions of non-commissioned officers, would not be advisable, but the non-commissioned officers get an increased rate of pay at once, according to Suggestion No. 1.

4. Re-engaged men to be paid *weekly*.

N.B.—Daily payment is not agreeable to the men, a weekly payment (if not extended to the whole, which in my opinion it might be,) would be a distinction.

B.—*Discharge for Misconduct.*

1. Re-engaged men to be discharged on the recommendation of a district court-martial for certain offences, thereby losing all claim to pension.

N.B.—Discharge under these circumstances would be a severe punishment to and deter re-engaged men from the commission of offences.

C.—*Indulgences and Exemptions.*

1. Re-engaged men to have a right to one hour after tattoo, whether in or out of barracks, subject to withdrawal in case of misbehaviour, such withdrawal not to exceed a given period.

N.B.—This would be a boon and a distinction.

2. Exemption from certain fatigues (when possible), such as coal carrying, &c., to be specified, subject to withdrawal as above.

N.B.—A distinction.

3. Certain exemptions from ordinary drills as may be decided on, subject to withdrawal as above, when for slovenliness or inattention.

N.B.—A distinction. A re-engaged man may be supposed to require less drill than a younger soldier.

4. Leave for re-engaged men to go on furlough in harvest time if they desire it, subject to withdrawal as above.

N.B.—Re-engaged men could be spared from the summer drills for a few weeks. In the summer they are no burden to their friends when on furlough, as they work at harvesting, a healthy, outdoor, and somewhat remunerative occupation. As the harvest takes place in different counties at different periods, all would not go at the same time. For the health of the men it is better to have a larger number doing duty in the winter than the summer. Night duty does not produce such bad effects in summer as in winter in England.

5. Exemption from musketry drill save during annual course, when exemption should be given from some of the preliminary drills. In case of *carelessness* the officer to have the power to order attendance for a given period at preliminary drills.

N.B.—Musketry drill, as at present carried out, deters 10 years' men from re-engaging. If, trained as they are, they are not good shots at 10 years' service, they will *never* become better by *drill*. Esprit de corps, —the chance of reward—will keep them up to the standard they attained at the expiration of their 10 years' service, and probably, their position being raised by the suggested advantages, will increase their desire to excel. It must always be recollected that though a soldier may be a bad shot, he may be a most useful man in every other respect, and everything should not be sacrificed to fine shooting.

D.—*Dress.*

1. Re-engaged non-commissioned officers and soldiers to wear a handsome visible distinguishing mark.

2. As a general measure a change in the infantry uniform so as to combine comfort with smartness, in which the present dress is singularly deficient. A uniform of a smart description and in good taste makes a man take a pride in himself, besides attracting others to the service. This could be effected without additional expense, by a better disposition of the various ornaments of the dress, and improvements in the said ornaments.

HENRY PERCY,
Major-General.

APPENDIX H.

SIR, War Office, October 11, 1866.

IN the eight memoranda enclosed herewith are the results, given with brevity, of the examination of the Statute Book undertaken by me with the view of selecting therefrom all the enactments that have been passed with reference to the subjects to which the memoranda relate.

In I. is given the number of men which in each year from 1721 the House of Commons has voted in supply, as evidenced by the preamble of the Mutiny Act:

In II. is contained an outline of the Statute Law formerly in force for recruiting the army by means of impressment.

In III. is contained an outline of the law under which during the Peninsular War the regular army was largely recruited from the militia, and

of the law under which at the present time militiamen may be transferred from the militia to the regular army.

In IV. is contained a similar statement with reference to the employment of foreigners in the military service of the Crown both in time of emergency—as of war, and in the ordinary time—as of peace.

In V. is contained an outline of the Statute Law formerly and at present in force with reference to limited enlistment, and some reference will also be found to the various proposals that have been made to Parliament at different times for "limited" service.

In VI. is contained an outline of the few provisions that are to be found in the Statute Book having reference to enlistment for "general service."

In VII. is contained a statement of the law as to the crime and punishment of desertion, taken from the earlier and later Statutes.

In VIII. are some observations on the amalgamation of the militia and the standing army.

This information—tedious to collect, and of little *general* interest when collected—has been gathered up by me in the discharge of my official duties, in the belief that such information might *at some time* be useful in the public service.

When, therefore, Her Majesty was pleased to appoint a Commission to "inquire into the operation of the laws "at present in force for raising men to serve in the "army, and into the existing system of recruiting the "army," the occasion appeared to me to have presented itself when the information contained in these memoranda might be usefully brought to notice. In this view the Earl of Dalhousie was pleased to concur, and therefore I have the honour to transmit them to you that they may be laid before the Royal Commissioners, and, if they see fit, be placed upon the records of their proceedings.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your most obedient servant,
CHAS. M. CLODE.

Jno. Milton, Esq.,
&c. &c.

APPENDIX H (1.)

A TABLE showing the NUMBER of OFFICERS and MEN employed in each YEAR, as stated in the PREAMBLES to the MUTINY ACTS, from 1721 to 1866, both inclusive.

Year.	Number.	Year.	Number.	Year.	Number.
1721 (8 Geo. 1. c. 3.)	12,434	1745 [b]	74,187	1769	17,666
1722	16,449	1746 [b]	59,776	1770	23,432
1723	16,449	1747	61,489	1771 (12 Geo. 3. c. 4.)	17,547
1724	16,449	1748	18,857	1772	17,070
1725	16,087	1749	18,857	1773	18,024
1726	24,013	1750	18,857	1774	18,024
1727	22,950	1751 (25 Geo. 2. c. 2.)	18,857	1775	21,930
1728	22,955	1752	18,857	1776	20,752
1729	17,709	1753	18,857	1777	20,734
1730	17,709	1754	18,857	1778	20,057
1731 (5 Geo. 2. c. 2.)	17,709	1755 (29 Geo. 2.)	34,263	1779 [c]	30,346
1732	17,709	1756 [c]	49,749	1780	35,005
1733	17,704	1757 [d]	53,777	1781 (21 Geo. 3. c. 21.)	39,666
1734	25,744	1758	52,543	1782	49,455
1735	17,704	1759	57,294	1783 [f]	54,678
1736	17,704	1760	64,971	1784	17,483
1737	17,704	1761 (2 Geo. 3. c. 11.)	67,776	1785	17,483
1738	17,704	1762	17,536	1786	18,053
1739 [a] (13 Geo. 2.)	35,963	1763	17,532	1787	17,634
1740	46,288	1764	17,421	1788	17,634
1741 (15 Geo. 2. c. 4.)	46,284	1765	17,306	1789	17,697
1742	51,519	1766	16,754	1790	17,448
1743	51,936	1767	17,253	1791 (31 Geo. 3. c. 3.)	17,448
1744	55,425	1768	17,142	1792	17,013

NOTE.—*Ireland* prior to the Union with Great Britain had its own military establishment, and therefore the numbers given below prior to the year 1801 do not include the officers and men on the Irish Establishment. By 3 Will. 3. c. 1. s. 5. the kingdom of Ireland was bound to maintain 12,000 men, which number by the 8 Geo. 3. c. 13. was increased to 15,234 men for Home service. This force, till the 21 & 22 Geo. 3. was governed by articles of war made under the provisions of two permanent statutes, viz., 6 Anne, c. 14. and 19 & 20 Geo. 3. c. 16. However in and from the session quoted a Mutiny Act was annually passed by the Irish Parliament until the Union. By the last Mutiny Act (40 Geo. 3. c. 7.) 49,073 were given as the number of officers and men subject to the Irish Act.

India.—By 28 Geo. 3. c. 28. s. 2. the East India Company were bound to maintain 8,045 officers and men of His Majesty's Army if sent, and by 53 Geo. 3. c. 155. s. 87. this limit was increased to 20,000, and any greater number that were sent on the requisition of the Company. It was not the usual practice to include these officers and men of His Majesty's army in the number given in the preamble to the Mutiny Act (see notes to 1812–1815, 1858–59). In addition to this the Company had a European force, which from 1781 they had power to recruit from England (31 Geo. 3. c. 65. s. 32). Upon the promulgation of the Government of India Act (21 & 22 Vict. c. 106.) in India certain of these soldiers demanded re-enlistment and bounty for their transfer to the Crown, and were forthwith discharged. In 1860 recruiting for this force was terminated by 23 & 24 Vict. c. 100., and in 1861 the officers and soldiers were invited to join and become members of Her Majesty's Regular Army, and a large proportion of the men was transferred under the authority of the 24 & 25 Vict. c. 74. into the Regular Army. In 1863 the East India Mutiny Act was repealed by 26 & 27 Vict. c. 48., and by the Army Mutiny Act of that year (c. 8.) Her Majesty's forces serving in India were made liable to its provisions.

[a] *The Marines.*—In the early period of the Standing Army the duty of the Marines was discharged by Line Regiments, but in 1739 six regiments consisting of 6,930 men were raised and included in the number given in the Mutiny Act of that year (13 Geo. 2.), (see 11 Parliamentary History, p. 150).

In the year 1745 the Marines ceased to be provided for in the Army estimates, and by Royal Warrant of 28 Feb. 1746–7, the Lords of the Admiralty were directed to take the immediate and entire command of the Marines. The force was disbanded in 1748, and this order was not acted upon until the Marines were re-organized in 1756. A Mutiny Act for their government was passed (28 Geo. 2. c. 11.), which is annually renewed. In 1762 the force consisted of 19,061 men, but in 1763 it was reduced to 4,287 men. From the year 1755 the Admiralty have been competitors in the labour market for raising this force, which from that date is not included in the numbers given in the text.

[b] During these years Impressment Acts were in force (s. II. par. 11).

[c] In this and two following years Impressment Acts were in operation (s. II. par. 12).

[d] In this year the Militia Laws were amended, and by 30 Geo. 2. c. 25. England alone had to raise about 30,000 men for home service. This Act originated the "Ballot clauses," which have continued in all the subsequent Militia Acts, though their operation is suspended by a special annual Act.

[e] The Impressment Acts were in force in this and the two subsequent years (s. II. p. 13).

[f] The first Mutiny Act for this year (23 Geo. 3. c. 17.) was passed for a month only, viz., from 25th March to 25th April 1782. This Act was then continued (by 23 Geo. 3. c. 24.) till 25th June 1783. The third Act (c. 52.) extended to 25th March 1784, and reduced the number of the troops to 17,483.

Year.	Number.
1793	17,013
1794	27,289
1795	60,244
1796	119,380
„	49,219
1797	60,765
1798	48,609
1799	52,051
1800 [g]	80,275
1801 [h] (41 Geo. 3. c. 11.)	85,940
1802 Mar. [i]	84,445
1802 June	70,299
1803 Mar. [k]	66,574
1804	129,039
1805	135,121
1806 Mar. [l]	134,473
1807 June	121,529
1807 March [m]	113,795
1808	124,063
1809	133,922
1810	98,780
1811 [m] (51 Geo. 3. c. 8.)	84,801
1812 [n]	245,996
1813	227,442
1814 [o]	236,497
1815 Mar. [p]	204,386
1815 June [q]	190,767
1816	176,675
1817 Mar. [q]	121,035
1817 June	121,035
1818 [r]	133,640
1819 [s]	80,841
1820 [t]	92,586
1821 [u] (1 & 2 Geo. 4. c. 9.)	81,468
1822	71,790
1823	72,140
1824	76,700
1825	86,893
1826	87,240
1827	87,359
1828	91,075
1829	89,723
1830	88,848
1831 [x] (1 Will. 4. c. 15.)	88,496
1832	89,478
1833	89,419
1834	88,952
1835	81,271
1836	81,319
1837	89,347
1838	89,305
1839	89,351
1840	93,471
1841 (4 Vict. c. 2.)	92,051
1842	95,628
1843	100,846
1844	100,295
1845	100,011
1846	108,608
1847	108,398
1848	113,847
1849	103,254
1850	99,128
1851 (14 Vict. c. 6.)	98,714
1852	101,937
1853	102,283
1854	127,977

[g] Up to and inclusive of this year the troops on the Irish establishment (49,073 in number) were governed by a Mutiny Act passed by the Irish Parliament. The last Act (40 Geo. 3. c. 7.) expired on the 1st of April 1801.

[h] The Act of this year extended to Ireland, and I presume included the troops on the Irish establishment.

[i] This Act (42 Geo. 3. c. 25.) was passed for two months, viz. till the 25th May 1802, and was extended (by c. 50.) to the 25th June. The third Act (c. 88.) was passed for a reduced number of men (70,299) till 25th March 1803 (see 36 Parl. Hist., p. 332).

[k] See Army Estimates, 36 Parl. Hist., p. 1044.

[l] This Act (46 Geo. 3. c. 15.) was only in force for two months, viz., till 25th May, but (by c. 48.) was extended to 25th June.

[m] From the words of the preamble in this and in Acts of prior date, I understand that the British troops serving abroad were not included in the number stated therein, but from the amendment made in the preamble of the Mutiny Act, 1812, and continued in later Acts, I understand that the British troops on foreign service were included.

[n] In this and the two following years the number is said to include His Majesty's forces serving in India.

[o] This Act passed in December 1813, and it is stated that "Foreign Corps in British Pay" are excluded from the number in the preamble.

[p] This Act (55 Geo. 3. c. 20.) was in force for three months only, viz. until the 24th June. His Majesty's forces in India and foreign corps in British pay are excluded from the number mentioned in this and subsequent Acts to 1816.

[q] Inclusive of the army in France and of 15,585 about to be disbanded.

[r] Ib., and 4,200 to be disbanded.

[s] And 12,276 proposed to be disbanded.

[t] And 676 proposed to be disbanded.

[u] And 11,794 intended to be disbanded.

[x] Continued for one month, viz., till 25th April 1832 by (2 Will. 4. c. 18.)

Year.	Number.	Number of Her Majesty's Troops in India to be added to the Totals in the preceding Column.
1855	193,565	29,629
1856	246,716	28,363
1857	126,796	30,199
1858	130,135	92,739
1859	122,655	106,902
1860	143,362	92,490
1861 (24 Vict. c. 7.)	146,044	66,729
1862 [y]	145,450	83,523
1863 [z]	148,242	72,676
1864 [a]	146,766	72,684
1865	142,477	71,044
1866	138,117	65,287

Inclusive of officers and men at the depôts.

Exclusive of officers and men at the depôts.

[y] Exclusive of 6,688 officers and men of Indian depôts.

[z] Including 9,349 officers and men of Indian depôts.

[a] Including 9,349 officers and men of Indian depôts.

Appendix H (2.)

The Statutes relating to the Impressment of Recruits for the Regular Army.

1. The first statutory sanction to impressment is found in the Act of 16 Chas. 1. c. 28. Its preamble is in these words:—"Whereas by the laws of the Realm none of His "Majesty's subjects ought to be impressed or compelled to "go out of his county to serve as a soldier in the wars "except in case of necessity, of the sudden coming in of "strange enemies into the kingdom, or except they be "otherwise bound by the tenure of their lands or posses-"sions."

2. The Act (which was in force from 1st December 1641 to 1st March 1642) authorized justices of the peace within their jurisdictions "to levy and impress so many men for "soldiers, gunners, and chirurgeons as shall be applied by "order of the King's Majesty and both Houses of Parlia-"ment for the said services (viz., the suppressing of the "heinous and dangerous rebellions)," and if any person should wilfully refuse to be impressed he was to be committed to gaol for six months, and till he should pay 10*l.* for the maimed soldiers of the same county.

3. The Act gave certain exemptions, amongst others to those who had paid their assessment to the last subsidy, and to men under 18 and above 60 years of age.

4. In the reign of William III., and at the commencement of Anne's reign, the army was recruited by insolvent

debtors and persons convicted of crime, who, as a release from their existing imprisonment or punishment, were obliged to enlist into the service.

As to insolvent debtors it was provided by 7 & 8 Will. 3. c. 12., "that no man being under 40 years of age shall "during the present war with France be discharged from "his imprisonment or have any benefit or advantage by "means or virtue of this Act or anything therein contained, "unless such man or person do and shall before his dis- "charge voluntarily list himself a soldier under some "officer or officers of His Majesty's fleet or army, or in his "place or stead produce one able man to list himself under "His Majesty's service, anything herein-before contained "to the contrary in anywise notwithstanding." And 1 Anne c. 19. and 2 & 3 Anne c. 10. contain similar enactments.

See Warrant, 1 June 1696, for enlistment of men under this Act by Lds. Just., and countersigned by Clarke (J.A.G.), Bk. 517, p. 194.

(Again 1 Geo. 3. c. 17. s. 57. obliged the insolvent debtors seeking the benefit of that Act, if formerly in service and still eligible for it (being under 50 years of age), to enlist in His Majesty's service during the continuance of (then) present war.)

See Warrant at Mis. Bk. (517), p. 9, May 1704. Mis. Book, pp. 18, 526, for French Refugees (prisoners) to be enlisted.

5. *As to Convicts.*—Their introduction into the army is thus referred to in the Mutiny Act of 1702 (1 Anne Stat. 2. c. 20.) and of 1703 (2 & 3 Anne, c. 17.).

Reasons for passing this enactment.

And whereas several persons convicted or attainted of capital felonies and offences are thought fit to be reprieved from execution, in order to obtain their pardon, upon condition of being transported beyond the seas, or as persons fit to serve Her Majesty in Her army or navy, and oftentimes lay in prison for a long time, in expectation of the passing such pardon under the great seal, and the pleading and allowing thereof in the usual form of law, to the great charge and burden of the county where they have been so convicted and afterwards detained in prison. For remedy thereof be it enacted, That during the continuance of this Act, on view and receipt of a warrant under the sign manual of Her Majesty for preparing a Bill for passing a pardon for such offender or offenders, or for inserting any such convicted person in a pardon after to be passed, upon condition of being transported beyond the seas, or of listing him or themselves in the service of Her Majesty in Her army or navy, it shall and may be lawful for the judge or judges before whom any such pardon (if passed) might be pleaded and allowed, and they are hereby required, upon such warrant under the sign manual, to direct his or their warrant to the sheriff or sheriffs, or keeper of the gaol or prison where such prisoner or prisoners are detained in prison (who are hereby required to yield obedience to such warrant), thereby directing the immediate delivery of such prisoner out of custody, to be disposed of according to the condition contained in such warrant under the sign manual, and directed to be inserted in such intended pardon, and the pardon, when passed, shall be entered and enrolled in due form of law, and shall be, to all intents and purposes, of the same force and effect as if the same had been by such prisoner pleaded and allowed after the passing thereof under the great seal, any law or usage to the contrary thereof in anywise notwithstanding.

Proviso for delivering of prisoners pardoned upon condition.

The other Impressment Acts (seven in number) passed in Anne's reign were in force from 1703 to 1712.

6. Under the 2 & 3 Anne, c. 13., which was the first of that reign, the justices were "to raise and levy such able- "bodied men as have not any lawful calling or employ- "ment or visible means for their maintenance and liveli- "hood" to serve as soldiers.

The justices were to hand the impressed men over to the officers if belonging to Her Majesty's forces, and the latter were to pay to each recruit 20*s.*, and to the constable, for bringing, 10*s.* The Mutiny Act and Articles of War were then to be read over to the recruit in the presence of the justice, and upon the certificate of the justice the man was to be "deemed a listed soldier."

If any one voluntarily listed he was to have a bounty of 20*s.*

Sec. 4.

To secure the provisions of the enactment being carried out as a civil and not a military proceeding, the statute provided that no justice of the peace having military office or employment (save in the militia) could execute the Act.

Sec. 5.

The only exemption contained in the Act is in favour of any person "who hath any vote in the election of any "member of Parliament."

Continued by 6 Anne, c. 17.

7. In 1705 a similar Act (4 & 5 Anne, c. 21.) was passed, and therein appeared for the first time provisions (1) declaring that no soldier shall be taken out of Her Majesty's service (*a*) by any process other than for some criminal matter, and (2.) That persons suspected as deserters shall be taken before the civil magistrate for his adjudication as to their military or civil status.

a Sir Simon Harcourt's opinion as to the method of getting this discharge, see Mis. Book, 519, Int. p. 57, June 7, 1706.

8. The Act of 1708 (7 Anne (*b*) c. 2.) may be described as one for the encouragement of voluntary enlistment under the apprehension of impressment to supply any remaining deficiency in numbers.

b Continued by 8 Anne, c. 15.

The Commissioners were first to appoint two general meetings, at which volunteers were to be received and paid 4*l.* as bounty. And after these meetings impressed men were to be brought in and listed, receiving no bounty. The reward to the parish officers was increased to 1*l.*, and the churchwardens for each listed man were to receive 3*l.* to the use of the parish and to aid the poor rates.

Under this Act officers were not prohibited from enlisting men, and Sir R. Eyre advised that by virtue of their commissions and beating orders they could enlist forces without the interference of the Civil Magistrate. See Mis. Book, 519, p. 47.

Volunteers were to be at liberty to claim their discharge in three years, and no man under 5 ft. 5 ins. was to be received into Her Majesty's service.

9. The 9th Anne, c. 4, continued 7 Anne, c. 2., and amended those provisions thereof which exempted a soldier from arrest by declaring that in case of arrest (for any debt above 20*l.*), and the judge discharged the soldier, the latter should within two months go on foreign service, and in case he should not go or continue there, then after the two months the soldier should have no privilege from arrest, but might be proceeded against like any other debtor.

10. The 10th Anne, c. 12. re-enacted the provisions of the previous Act, and so far varied them by enacting that the 3*l.* to be paid to the churchwardens for each man received from the parish should be paid for the use and benefit of the soldier's poor relatives.

11. The 10th Anne expired on the 18th March 1712, and no similar Act was passed till on the eve of and during the rebellion of 1745, when the 17 Geo. 2. c. 15. and 18 Geo. 2. c. 12. were passed, and the last of these Acts expired on the 10th April 1746. From this period until the year 1756 (when the 29 Geo. 2. c. 4. came into operation) there were no statutory provisions in force for the enlistment of soldiers into Her Majesty's army, save such as were contained in the Army Mutiny Act and Articles of War made in pursuance thereof. But later in George the Second's reign two Acts for impressment, containing many of the provisions of the previous Acts, and differing little from each other, were passed.

12. The first Act, 29 Geo. 2. c. 4., was one of impressment only, not embracing voluntary offers of service, but the second Act, 30 Geo. 2. c. 8., embraced both methods of raising recruits.

See Bond v. Isaac. 1 Burr. 339, Rex v. Davis Rex v. Kessall. Ib. p. 636.

These Acts were put in operation "on notice to the "Sheriff by the Secretary at War," and the persons liable to impressment were, under the first Act, "such able- "bodied men as do not follow or exercise any lawful "calling or employment, or have not some other lawful "and sufficient support and maintenance;" and under the second Act, "all such able-bodied, idle, and disorderly "persons who cannot upon examination prove themselves "to exercise and industriously follow some lawful trade or "employment or to have some substance sufficient for "their support and maintenance."

Sec. 6.

Sec. 9.

Under both Acts the impressed men were to serve five years (*a*) and the persons exempt from service were (*b*) ruptured or infirm men, or of an age under 17 or above 45 years, or of a height under 5 ft. 4 in., or "known Papists."

a (1.) Sec. 23. (2.) Sec. 30, if the war was ended, or to the end thereof.

b (1.) Sec. 11. (2.) Sec. 15.

If it became necessary (*c*) to secure these persons before they joined their regiments, the keepers of the gaols and houses of correction were bound to receive and subsist them upon the "usual prison allowance."

c (1.) Sec. 16. (2.) Sec. 23.

The volunteers who enlisted under the second Act were at liberty to serve only three years if the war was ended or otherwise until the end hereof, and the same Act gave the Crown the power (by notice from the Secretary-at-War) to suspend or enforce the execution of the Act in any county or place in Great Britain. (*d.*)

Sec. 6.

d (1.) Sec. 33. (2.) Sec. 42.

13. In the reign of King George the Third two impressment Acts were passed, the 18 Geo. 3. c. 53. and 19 Geo. 3. c. 10.

Under these Acts the same class of persons were liable to impressment as are described in the 30 Geo. 2. c. 8., and the same class of persons were exempt (except Papists who were no longer disqualified). By the latter Act the standard of age was altered by the maximum age being raised to 50 years, and the minimum lowered to 16. Recruits under 18 years, of 5 ft. 3 ins. in height, were accepted.

The terms of service were (*e*) three years for volunteers and (*f*) five years for impressed men, unless the nation should be engaged in war, and then during the continuance of the war.

e (1.) Sec. 6. (2.) Sec. 40.

f (1.) Sec. 31. (2.) Sec. 43.

Persons convicted of smuggling (*g*) and those convicted of running away from their families (*h*) and leaving them chargeable to the parish were, in lieu of the ordinary punishment awarded by the laws, to be handed over and to serve as impressed soldiers.

g (1.) Sec. 10. (2.) Sec. 19.

h (2.) Sec. 19.

The latter Act (which, as to voluntary enlistment, was continued by the 20 Geo. 3. c. 37. until the 1st May 1782,) gave increased encouragement to voluntary enlistment by giving volunteers, on the expiration of their service or on previous discharge with wounds, exemption from statute duty, parish offices, the militia service and future impressment, and the benefit of exercising their trades, &c. under 3 Geo. 3. c. 8.

Sec. 41, 42.

The 19 Geo. 3. c. 10. expired as to impressment on the 1st May 1780, and since this period all the soldiers that have served in Her Majesty's army have enlisted as volunteers.

Appendix H (3.)

Statutes relating to the Enlistment of Recruits from the Militia into the Regular Army.

1802.

1. The "Militia Act" (42 Geo. 3. c. 90. s. 64.) expressly forbade the enlistment of militiamen into the regular army, (1.) by declaring the enlistment null and void, and (2.) imposing a fine of 20*l.* upon the officer or person so enlisting the militiaman.

"And be it further enacted, That in case any officer, serjeant, or other person shall at any time wilfully and knowingly enlist any man to serve in His Majesty's other forces, who at the time of such enlisting shall be enrolled or engaged to serve in the militia, every such enlisting shall be deemed null and void; and in case any militiaman at the time of offering to enlist as aforesaid shall deny to the officer, serjeant, or other person recruiting for men to enlist and serve in His Majesty's other forces that he is (at the time of his offering to enlist) a militiaman then actually enrolled and engaged to serve (which the said officer, serjeant, or other person is hereby required to ask every man offering to enlist in His Majesty's other forces), or shall offer himself to be enrolled and serve in any other regiment, battalion, or corps of militia, every militiaman so offending shall, on conviction thereof upon the oath of one witness before any one justice of the peace, be committed to the common gaol or house of correction, there to remain, without bail or mainprise, for and during any time not exceeding six months, over and above any penalty or punishment to which such person so offending is or shall be otherwise liable; and every person so offending, from the day on which his engagement to serve in the militia shall end, and not sooner, shall belong as a soldier to the corps of His Majesty's other forces into which he shall have been so enlisted; and if any officer or other person shall enlist any man belonging to the militia to serve in His Majesty's other forces, knowing him to belong to the militia, or without asking him if he belongs to the militia, every such officer, serjeant, or other person, shall, for every such offence, forfeit and pay the sum of twenty pounds; and if any person actually serving in any of His Majesty's other forces shall offer himself to serve, and be enrolled as a substitute in the militia, every person so offending shall forfeit and pay to the person informing of such offence the sum of ten pounds, or be committed to the common gaol or house of correction for any time not exceeding three months."

2. The policy of this Act was soon broken in upon for in the next year, and frequently after during the war, Statutes were passed to authorize and encourage enlistment from the militia into the regular army.

1803. E. Repealed by 44 Geo. 3. c. 51. As to Scotland, see ib. c. 83. As to London, c. 101.

3. By the 43 Geo. 3. c. 82. (to raise and assemble in England an additional military force for the defence, &c. of the United Kingdom, and for the more vigorous prosecution of the war), an additional and stated force had to be raised (by ballot), for each county and place named in the Act.

4. From this force men were permitted to enlist into the regular army, and the commanding officer was directed to discharge the man for the purpose of such enlistment (Sec. 30 and 33).

1804. c. 66. Repealed by 46 Geo. 3. c. 51.

5. By the 44 Geo. 3. c. 56. (for establishing, &c. a permanent additional force for the defence of the realm, and to provide for augmenting the regular army), an additional force in England of 58,235 men was raised.

6. The Act authorized 9,000 men annually to be raised (by ballot) to supply vacancies arising in the force from men volunteering to serve and enlisting in His Majesty's regular army (Sec. 15).

1805.

7. By the 45 Geo. 3. c. 31. (for allowing a certain proportion of the militia of Great Britain voluntarily to enlist into His Majesty's regular forces and marines), men *in excess* of the original quota fixed by 42 Geo. 3. c. 90. (and 91.) were allowed to enlist into the regular army or marines.

The scheme of the Act was that His Majesty by order named the regiment *into* which the men were to enlist and *from* which they were to come. The bounty to be given was 10*l.* 10*s.*

1807. Repealed by 56 Geo. 3. c. 64.

8. The next Act (47 Geo. 3. c. 57.*) went beyond this, as it *reduced* the militia regiments to three-fifths of their *establishment*, by enabling men to volunteer from the militia till the strength thereof was reduced to three-fifths.

These volunteers had the option of enlisting for limited service and of taking a discharge and pension under Windham's Act, or for unlimited service (sec. 14), and they could be transferred with their own consent to the marines.

Sect. 2.

9. By a later Act of the same session (c. 71.) the ballot was put in force to raise three-fourths of the original quota fixed by 42 Geo. 3. c. 90., and any county, &c. for which the full number of men required by the Act was not produced was subject to a fine of 60*l.* for each man deficient.

Sect. 18.

1808.

10. In 1808 the Local militia was established, and by the 48 Geo. 3. c. 111. and the 52 Geo. 3. c. 38., it was provided that any person balloted or enrolled to serve in the local militia (except drummers, 53 Geo. 3. c. 29.) might enlist into the regular army, navy, or marines, or into the regular militia of the county at any time (except during the period of training), and that the vacancy created by his enlistment should be filled up by ballot, &c.

1809.

11. In the year 1809 the 49 Geo. 3. c. 40.† (an Act similar to the 47 Geo. 3. c. 57.) was passed, which authorized the enlistment of militiamen into the regular forces, so that three-fifths of the militia regiment were left serving therein.

Repealed by 56 Geo. 3. c. 64.

12. Parliament by a later Act (c. 53.) then provided that (1st) by voluntary enlistment till the 1st June 1810, and afterwards by ballot, the militia should be completed, or rather that as many as half the quota of the 42 Geo. 3. c. 90. should be raised.

1811. Repealed by 56 Geo. 3. c. 64.

13. In and from the year 1811, by 51 Geo. 3. c. 20., the army was to be supplied annually with 5,714 men from the English and 1,142 men from the Scottish militia.

5,714
1,142
6,856

Sec. 22.
Sec. 30.

14. This deficiency in the militia was to be supplied by voluntary enlistment until July 1813, and the regiments were authorized annually to recruit supernumeraries equal to the numbers which the Act authorized to enlist into the regular army.

1813.

15. In November 1813 an Act (54 Geo. 3. c. 1.) was passed for the purposes (1.) of enabling His Majesty to accept the services of a proportion of the militia out of the United Kingdom and in all parts of Europe, and (2.) of enabling militiamen to enlist into the regular army.

Sec. 18.

The limit imposed by this Act was 30,000 men, but so that in no case the militia regiment should be reduced below the strength of three-fourths of the men actually serving in the militia regiment.

Sec. 2.

The militia were to engage to serve in any part of Europe during the remainder of the war, and for six months after the treaty of peace. Of course those who enlisted in the army did so upon the usual terms of army service.

Sec. 12.

This Act provided for the enlistment of militia companies and for the grant of commissions in the regular army to the officers in command, and was to be construed without prejudice to the 51 Geo. 3. c. 20., except that men passing from the militia under the provisions of that Act might under the 54 Geo. 3. c. 1. either join that portion of the militia regiment that was serving in Europe, or might enlist in companies into the regular army with their officers receiving commissions.

Sec. 19.

The Act was never expressly repealed, but ceased, it is presumed, with the war.

1816.

16. In 1816 the supply of the regular army from the militia was put a stop to by the 56 Geo. 3. c. 64., which repealed the 51 Geo. 3. c. 20. and earlier Statutes.

---

* The number of men who volunteered under this Act was 19,152, *see* Parliamentary Papers of 1809 (49.), Vol. X. p. 257.

† The number of men who volunteered under this Act was 15,531, *see* Parliamentary Papers, 1810 (129.), Vol. XIII. p. 351.

During the Crimean war the principle of the 42 Geo. 3. c. 90. s. 64 was not infringed upon, but an Act (18 Vict. c. 1.) was passed "to enable Her Majesty to accept the "services of the militia out the United Kingdom for the "vigorous prosecution of the war." The offer of service was to be voluntary, and to be limited so as not to exceed in any case "more than three-fourths of the actual establishment of any regiment."

The men offering to serve under this Act were re-enrolled for five years' service in the militia.

In 1858 this Act was treated as one the provisions of which had expired with the war, and therefore at the time of the Indian mutiny it was revived by 21 and 22 Vict. c. 85., and continued in force till 2nd August 1861.

In 1860 the principle of the "Militia Act" was modified by the following permanent enactment, 23 & 24 Vict. c. 94. s. 17., which is at present in force.

"It shall be lawful for the colonel or commanding officer of any regiment, battalion, or corps of militia, pursuant to any regulation or directions of the Secretary-at-War, to authorize any militia volunteer or volunteers belonging to such regiment, battalion, or corps to enlist in Her Majesty's regular forces, and to give to any such volunteer a conditional discharge from the militia, to become absolute on his being enlisted into, attested, and finally approved for Her Majesty's regular forces within a time limited by such colonel or commanding officer, in pursuance of such regulations or directions; and in case such volunteer be so enlisted, attested, and finally approved within the time so limited, his enlistment shall be valid; but otherwise such discharge shall be void."

The Mutiny Act of 1866 (s. 50.) has the following enactment with reference to militiamen enlisting into the regular forces.

"If any man while belonging to a militia regiment shall enlist in and be attested for Her Majesty's army, he shall be liable to be tried before a court-martial on a charge for desertion; but it shall be lawful for the Secretary of State for the War Department to give such general directions as may from time to time appear to him necessary for placing any man who confesses himself to be a militiaman under stoppage of one penny a day of his pay for 18 calendar months, in lieu of his being tried by court-martial, and further to give general directions as to the manner in which such stoppage shall be applied, and whether, on making good the same, the man shall be returned to his militia regiment or be deemed to be a soldier in the same manner as if he had not been a militiaman at the time of his attestation, in which latter case his service as a soldier shall not be reckoned for pension until the day on which his engagement for the militia would have expired: provided that if the regiment of militia from which the man has deserted be within the United Kingdom, the Secretary of State for the War Department shall not make such order without the consent of the commanding officer of such regiment.

Under this section, and with a view of carrying it into effect, the following circular has been issued by the Secretary of State for War:—

June 1866. A. Militia, 9[illegible]

In pursuance and in furtherance of the provisions of the 50th clause of ths Mutiny Act, I hereby direct that any militiamen who shall fraudulently enlist in and be attested for Her Majesty's army, and who thereafter may confess himself to be a militiaman, shall be placed under stoppage of 1*d.* a day for 18 calendar months in lieu of being tried by court-martial, and with the consent of the officer commanding his militia regiment be deemed to be a soldier.

When, therefore, trustworthy information is obtained by officers commanding militia regiments of the fraudulent enlistment of a militiaman into the army, a report of the fact should be sent by the commanding officer of the militia regiment to the officer commanding the depôt or regiment of the line in which the man is supposed to be serving, with a duplicate of his militia attestation, and a certificate, as follows, on a separate sheet of paper:

"I hereby certify that regimental No. _____
"has not been released from his engagement to serve in
"the _____ and that
"the officer commanding the regiment has no objection to
"his being retained to serve in Her Majesty's army."

_____ Adjutant.
_____ Militia.
_____ Head Quarters _____ Date.

Any particulars which can be afforded for the establishment of a man's identity should be added in a paper attached to his militia attestation. Upon receipt of this information by the officer commanding the depôt or regiment of the line, the man, in accordance with corresponding orders to be issued by the Commander-in-Chief, will, upon his own confession, and with his own consent, be placed under the aforesaid stoppage of pay, or, in case of refusal, be brought before a court-martial in accordance with the provisions of the Mutiny Act.

Instructions will be given to line paymasters as to the manner in which the stoppage of pay shall be applied.

To Officers Commanding Regiments of Militia.

Under the law as it at present stands the commanding officer of any militia regiment may give a conditional discharge to enable a militiaman to enlist in the regular army, and if a militiaman enlists without such discharge, then, though the man may be punished, the enlistment remains valid for a time at least, if not for ten years.

Under the 42 Geo. 3. c. 90. s. 127. and 43 Geo. 3. c. 50 4. s. 5., deserters from the militia may be sentenced to serve as soldiers in the regular army.

APPENDIX H (4.)

STATUTES relating to the ENLISTMENT of FOREIGNERS into the REGULAR ARMY.

1. The Crown is not at liberty, save with the assent of Parliament, to admit foreigners into its military service.

7 Stat. Realm, p. 637.

2. The case of foreign officers is provided against by the clause in the 12 & 13 W. & M. c. 2., which enacts "that "no person born out of the kingdoms of England, Scot- "land, or Ireland, or the dominions thereunto belonging, "although he be naturalized or made a denizen (except "such as be born of English parents), shall be capable to "be of the Privy Council of either House of Parliament, "or to enjoy any office or place of trust, either civil or "military."

Bt. 721, pp. 104–106. Bt. 723, p. 238.

3. This Act relates exclusively to officers, and there is no Statute which, in terms equally explicit, prohibits the enlistment of soldiers (who are foreigners) into His Majesty's service.

4. During the reign of Queen Anne it would appear from the entries in the War Office books that, without legislative sanction, several regiments were raised, consisting of French refugees and other foreigners resident in England and elsewhere, who were willing to enlist into Her Majesty's army. (*See* Beating Orders to Lord Lifford, April 10, 1706, p. 49, and Col. La Fabreque, May 27, 1706, p. 65, Mis. Bk., 520.)

Bt. 721, p. 115.

5. In 1756 objections were taken by the innholders to the billeting of foreign troops upon them, and the Crown was advised that there was no statutory authority for billeting such troops. This led to the enactment of the 30 Geo. 2. c. 2., which declared that foreign troops (brought over for the defence of Great Britain) should be quartered in the same manner as British troops, and that the billeting should be legal.

6. This, however, only met part of the difficulties that were incident to the presence of foreign troops in Great Britain without statutory authority, for early in the following year (January 1757) the Secretary-at-War was advised "that as a British minister he had no power to "proceed against a deserter from these forces, but that "His Majesty, as Commander-in-Chief of these forces, "might order the man to be conveyed to his corps, if in "England, or if gone abroad to be sent there without any "offence against the laws of this country," but that he could do nothing more. Bk. 116.

7. The first Act that directly sanctioned the employment of foreigners was 29 Geo. 2. c. 5., the preamble of which Act deserves notice. It states (1), "that for the better "defence of the (American) colonies it has been proposed "to raise a regiment there, and to enlist as soldiers any of "the foreign inhabitants of the said colonies, who, with "the inhabitants, shall voluntarily enter themselves in "His Majesty's service as soldiers, which foreigners cannot "so well be raised or trained without the assistance of "some officers. (2) That it was expedient to facilitate the "speedy raising of such regiment, and to enable a certain "number of foreign Protestants who have served abroad

" as officers or engineers to serve and receive pay as " officers in such regiment, or as engineers in America."

Two years' service naturalized them in America by 2 Geo. 3. c. 25.

The Act then enacts that all such foreign Protestants who shall receive commissions from His Majesty to be officers, &c. (which commissions it shall be left for His Majesty to grant), and shall take the oaths, &c. therein prescribed, shall and may be enabled to serve and receive pay as officers in the said regiment, or as engineers in America.

The Act therefore gave no sanction by its enactment to the "enlistment" of the men as soldiers, but only to the granting of commissions to officers.

The regiment raised under this Act was subsequently numbered the "60th Regiment," and by 38 Geo. 3. c. 13. was increased by a 5th battalion of 1,000 men, who might be foreigners.

8. In 1775 the Crown, without the direct sanction of Parliament, sent some foreign (Hessian) troops to garrison Gibraltar and Minorca, and the legality of this measure was expressly challenged in the House of Lords by the Duke of Manchester, and in the House of Commons by Mr. Marsham. The ministers met the objection by a proposal (which was not accepted) that a Bill of indemnity should be passed.

18 Parl. Hist., pp. 811 and 819.

9. These foreign troops were brought to this country in 1782, and therefore the 22 Geo. 2. c. 26. (an Act similar to the Act of 30 Geo. 2. c. 2.) was passed to enable the Crown to billet them here.

10. The next Act sanctioning the employment of foreigners was of an exceptional character. In 1794, at the outbreak of the war between England and revolutionary France, the 34 Geo. 3. c. 43. was passed, "to sanction the " engagement of subjects of the late King of France who " shall be willing to enrol as soldiers or accept commissions " as officers from His Majesty (which commissions it shall " be lawful to grant) to serve as officers or engineers in " Europe, the Channel Islands, or in any part of the late " King's dominions."

11. The Act protected those engaged from any penalties attaching to them as Papists, and prohibited more than 5,000 men ever being in England at one time, or ever being marched into the country any greater distance than five miles from the sea coast.

The troops were to be governed by special articles of war, and the Act expired at the peace of Amiens.

11*a*. When the war recommenced it was again necessary to engage the assistance of foreigners, and the 44 Geo. 3. c. 75. was passed. The preamble of the Act states that " it had been deemed expedient by His Majesty, in order " to provide in the speediest manner for the better defence " and greater security of the United Kingdom, to permit " certain foreigners now in Great Britain to enlist as sol- " diers, to form them into regiments, and to grant com- " missions or letters of service therein to certain foreign " officers acquainted with their manners and language; " and that it is proper that all persons who shall have " advised His Majesty to enlist such soldiers and grant " such commissions or letters of service should be in- " demnified." The Statute then confirms the Acts of His Majesty, and indemnifies the persons who had advised the same.

12. There was no limit to the number of foreigners to be raised, but the number of such foreign troops within any part of the United Kingdom at any one time was limited to 10,000 men, and they were to be governed by such articles of war as His Majesty should think fit to establish for the better government of such forces.

13. After the passing of this Act a large body of men was raised, and as a number exceeding 10,000 were landed in the United Kingdom, another Act became necessary. Thereupon the 46 Geo. 3. c. 23. was passed, to increase the limit to 16,000, and to indemnify those persons who had advised His Majesty to have above that number of these troops in the United Kingdom.

14. By this Act these foreign troops were made subject, like other troops in His Majesty's service, to the Army Mutiny Act and Articles of War then in force; and they continued in Government pay till the Treaty of Vienna, and afterwards (by 55 Geo. 3. c. 85.) till the Treaty of Paris.

15. Upon the outbreak of the war with Russia the 18 Vict. c. 2. was passed, to enable Her Majesty to enlist in Her service persons not being natural-born subjects, and to grant commissions or letters of service to any such persons to serve as officers.

The Act provided that this force should not be employed in the United Kingdom except for training, formation, and reserve; and that when so employed within the United Kingdom should not exceed 10,000, or be entitled to be billeted.

The force was to be liable to the Army Mutiny Act and Articles of War in the same manner to all intents and purposes as Her Majesty's regular forces are subject to the same.

The powers of the Act lapsed at the expiration of one year from the Treaty of Peace.

16. The only permanent provision upon the Statute Book for the enlistment of foreigners is the 2nd section of 1 Vict. c. 29., which is in these words:—

Foreigners may enlist or serve in the proportion of one to fifty.

"And be it enacted, that it shall be lawful for Her Majesty to signify Her consent, by the Secretary-at-War, that any person not being a natural-born subject or entitled to the privileges of a natural-born subject of Her Majesty may enlist or serve as a soldier in Her Majesty's service, provided that the number of foreigners serving together at any one time in any regiment, battalion, or corps shall not exceed the proportion of one foreigner for every 50 natural-born subjects or men entitled to the privileges of natural-born subjects; and every foreign soldier for whom Her Majesty's consent shall have been so obtained shall be taken to have been legally enlisted and to be legally serving: Provided also, that no such soldier shall be capable of holding any higher rank in Her Majesty's forces than that of a non-commissioned officer."

17. As the army of the late East India Company consisted in part of foreigners, it was thought necessary, on the transfer thereof to Her Majesty, to sanction the continuance of their employment by 24 & 25 Vict. c. 74. s. 2. in these terms:—

Persons so transferred to be accounted natural-born subjects for purposes of military service.

"The provisions of the Act of the first year of Her Majesty, chapter twenty-nine, intituled 'An Act for enabling Her Majesty to grant the rank of general officers to foreigners now bearing Her Majesty's commission, and to permit the enlistment of foreigners under certain restrictions,' shall not apply to the case of officers or soldiers in the Indian forces of Her Majesty, not being natural-born subjects, who have been or may be transferred to Her Majesty's general forces under the condition of the said order; but every such officer or soldier shall be upon the same footing, for the purposes of military service and promotion, and every act or thing done or to be done in respect of the enlistment and attestation of any such soldier shall be as legal for all purposes as if he were a natural-born subject of Her Majesty."

APPENDIX H (5.)

The STATUTES formerly and at present in force relating to LIMITED ENLISTMENT in the ARMY.

1. The period for which a soldier should be enlisted has long been a subject of controversy, and whenever Parliament has interfered between the Crown and the Subject enlisting, it has been to protect the Subject from entering into any such engagement, either incautiously, or to serve for the term of his natural life.

2. During the reign of Anne the men who entered as volunteers were entitled to their discharge in three years from their enlistment (7 Anne, c. 2.); but those who were impressed into Her Majesty's service had no limit given to their period of service.

3. However, in the first Mutiny Act passed after the Peace of Utrecht (12 Anne, c. 13. s. 50.), it was provided that every person in the land forces and who had been three years therein, should be at liberty to demand his discharge, and that every person who should enter himself as a volunteer or be listed in Her Majesty's service, after he should have continued therein during the space of three years, should be at liberty to demand his discharge, and such discharge should be granted gratis in writing.

3 Stat. Realm, pp. 790, 791.

4. The same clause was continued in the Mutiny Act for the next year (13 Anne, c. 44. s. 8.), but it was afterwards found that men under short engagements would not go into bad quarters or unhealthy climates, but demanded their discharges, and therefore the clause was omitted from the next Mutiny Act.

5. From the earliest period of the standing army until 1783, when Mr. Burke's Act (23 Geo. 3. c. 50.) was passed,

the cost of recruiting the army was defrayed by the officers of the regiment out of the pay of non-effective men. The amount of this pay was carried to an account called "the "non-effective account," which by a regulation of 1743 had to be stated annually. In making up the account 5*l.* was to be allowed for each recruit wanted to complete the establishment; and the balance, after debiting the account with the total of this deficiency, was equally divided and paid to the captains for their own use.

Army and Ordnance Expenditure, 1850, Quest. 171. and Army and Navy Officers (1833), Quest. 320.

6. The Colonel could at any time discharge a man from his regiment, but as the cost of supplying his place fell upon himself and his brother officers in the regiment, the discharge was only given for an equivalent, varying in the circumstances of each case, and fixed by the commanding officer upon application for discharge; for if the soldier could find a good and sufficient substitute, approved by the commanding officer, the money paid for his discharge was proportionably reduced.

9 Parl. Hist., p. 850.

7. In 1734, there being no statutory provisions in force, Sir Walter Bagot proposed, and Parliament accepted, two clauses "for relief of persons hastily listing themselves," which were inserted in 8 Geo. 2. c. 2., and were in substance as follows:—

8. The person enlisted was in four days to be taken before a justice (not being an officer in the army) and to be at liberty to declare his dissent,—to repay the enlisted money and 1*l.* (smart money), and then he was to be set free in the presence of the justice. If, however, he did not repay these sums in 24 hours, or if he assented to his enlistment, then the justice was to give a certificate of the enlistment, setting forth his place of birth, age, and calling, and that the 7th and 10th Articles of War had been read over to the recruit. Lastly, it was declared that any one who received enlisting money from any officer (knowing it to be such) and absconded or refused to go before the justice, was to be deemed to be enlisted.

Par. 1. Hist., p. 398.

9. In November 1749 Mr. Thos. Pitt moved for leave to introduce a bill "to limit the period beyond which no "man should be compelled to continue in His Majesty's "service," but the motion being lost in that session, he succeeded, during the next session (January 1750), in introducing a bill, which (after discussion) was lost.

Ib. pp. 723 and 760.

Mr. Thomas Pitt's proposal appears to have been to enable men after 10 years' service to purchase their discharge at a fixed sum (3*l.*).

Sec. 23.

10. Under the Recruiting Acts of Geo. 2. (29 Geo. 2. c. 4. and 30 Geo. 2. c. 8.), impressed men were entitled to their discharges, under the first Act at the end of five years,

Sec. 30.

and under the second Act at that time, if the war was ended, or otherwise at the end of the war.

11. Any volunteer enlisting under the second Act was entitled to his discharge after three years' service if the war was ended, or at the end of the war (sec. 6).

Lond. Gaz., No. 9912.

12. On 11th July 1759 an Order in Council was issued "that all persons who should enlist as soldiers from that "date should not be sent out of Great Britain, and should "be entitled to their discharge in three years, or at the end "of the war, if they choose it."

Marshall, p. 28. See order for discharge of Feb. 4, 1783, in London Gazette.

13. On the 16th December 1775 the Secretary-at-War "signified His Majesty's pleasure that from that date, and "during the continuance of the rebellion subsisting in "North America, every person who shall enlist as a foot-"soldier shall be entitled to his discharge at the end of "three years, or at the end of the said rebellion, at the "option of His Majesty."

18 Geo. 3. c. 53. 19 Geo. 3. c. 10.

14. The Recruiting Acts of Geo. 3. enlisted the soldier for the same periods as were named in the Recruiting Acts of Geo. 2.

20 Parl. Hist., p. 150.

15. In 1779 Col. Barr moved in Committee on the Mutiny Bill "That it be an instruction to the said Com-"mittee that they should have power to receive a clause "or clauses for limiting and ascertaining the time of "service of such non-commissioned officers and soldiers as "are already enlisted, and of such persons as shall here-"after be enlisted in the army," but the motion, though Mr. Burke spoke in favour of it, was lost.

16. In 1806 Mr. Windham introduced a Bill, which passed as the Act 46 Geo. 3. c. 69., for making better provision for soldiers. It gave the soldier a right to his discharge at the expiration of certain periods, to be afterwards fixed by His Majesty's Regulations, and gave him a legal right to receive a pension on his discharge.

17. The regulations made on 7th October 1806 divided the enlistment into three periods, varying with each branch of the service; thus three periods of seven years for infantry, three periods of 10, 7, and 7 years for cavalry, and three periods of 12, 5, and 5 for artillery.*

18. Hitherto the Mutiny Acts had contained no stipulation as to the period for which the recruit was to be enlisted, but in the Mutiny Acts of 1806 and 1807 the oath in the schedule pledged the recruit to "serve for the "period of years, the blank being filled in by the "justice for 7, 10, or 12 years as the case might be."

19. By the Mutiny Act of 1808 (48 Geo. 3. c. 15. sec. 72, and Schedule B.), the recruit had the option of enlisting without any limitation of the period of service, and as the Regulations of 21st April 1808 gave a higher bounty for a *life* than for a *limited* service, the enlistments were generally made for *life*.

20. Mr. Windham's Act was repealed in 1826 (by 7 Geo. 4. c. 16.), and limited enlistments were wholly discontinued in 1829, by an order of 18th April of that year from the Adjutant-General.

21. Thus the matter stood when 10 & 11 Vict. c. 37., "an Act for limiting the time of service in the army," became law.

That Act, the object of which is to protect men from long service, is so drawn as absolutely to prohibit short service, or indeed any engagements but for (in infantry) 10 and 11 years. In the late war, when it was deemed expedient to enlist men for a short period, the Crown was unable to do so, and an Act (18 Vict. c. 4.) was required to legalize such enlistments. The last Act was only temporary and has expired, and therefore all enlistments are now made under the 10 & 11 Vict. c. 37. and the annual Mutiny Act.

---

* The editor of the Annual Register in 1806, writing in favour of Mr. Windham's Act, appends the following note in vol. 48, p. 40.

"We subjoin the following statements from the Adjutant-General's returns of the number of recruits raised half-yearly (exclusive of foreign and colonial corps) during the year 1805, 1806, and 1807.

NUMBER OF RECRUITS.

	Ordinary Recruiting.	Additional Force.	Total.
1805:—1st half year	6,736	4,187	10,923
2nd "	4,941	4,101	9,042
1806:—1st "	4,949	5,834	10,783
2nd "	6,276	—	6,276
1807:—1st "	11,412	—	11,412
2nd "	7,734	—	7,734

It is to be observed, that of the number of men raised by ordinary recruiting in the first half of 1805, there were 3,089 raised by officers recruiting for rank in the cavalry. It is also to be recollected that after midsummer 1807, the operation of Mr. Windham's system was disturbed by the new ballot for the militia. The first half of 1807 is therefore the period by which we are to judge of its effects, after it began to be understood by the country; and from the preceding returns it appears that the number of recruits raised during that period by Mr. Windham's plan was greater than the number raised in the first half of 1805 by the ordinary recruiting, the recruiting for rank, and the additional force bill taken together.

The superiority of of Mr. Windham's plan will be rendered still more apparent by showing the progressive rise in the rate of recruiting during the year of its undisturbed operation, that is, from the 1st of July 1806 to the 1st of July 1807.

RATE OF RECRUITING FOR THE YEAR.

From 1st July to 1st October 1806	11,000
" 1st October 1806 to 1st January 1807	13,000
" 1st January to 1st April 1807	21,000
" 1st April to 1st July 1807	24,000

It is no less true that desertion from the army became less frequent during its operation. In the second half of 1805 desertions were in the proportion of 1 to 157. During the year when Mr. Windham's plan was undisturbed they were reduced to the proportion of 1 to 263, but as soon as the succeeding ministry began to tamper with his system desertions became more numerous again, and in the second half of 1807 raise to the proportion of 1 to 227."

APPENDIX H (6.)

The STATUTE LAW with reference to the ENLISTMENT for "GENERAL SERVICE."

1. It may be necessary to premise that enlistments were formerly made for "general service," or (as now) for a "particular regiment;" and to show the circumstances under which enlistment for general service was discontinued.

2. The earliest form of enlistment was, no doubt, for a particular regiment or company. This is evidenced by clause 58 of the Mutiny Act, 1797 (37 Geo. 3. c. 33.), which enabled the soldier to be discharged from one enlistment

and to be taken up for another regiment or company. The clause, first introduced in this year, is in these words:—

"And be it further enacted, that when and as often as any regiment or company shall be relieved at any station or place beyond the seas, in order to their return to Great Britain or Ireland, it shall and may be lawful for any officer or officers, thereunto authorized by the Commander-in-Chief at such station or place respectively, to enlist as many of the soldiers belonging to such regiment or company, returning to Great Britain or Ireland, as shall be willing, and who shall appear to be fit for service, and to incorporate them in any regiment or company which shall be appointed to remain; and every soldier so enlisted shall be, and is hereby deemed to be, discharged from the regiment or company in which he before served; and the occasion of his quitting such former corps shall be recited in the Enlisting Certificate; a duplicate, or an attested copy whereof, shall be delivered to such soldier, to protect him from being any ways molested upon suspicion of his having deserted."

3. "General Service" first appears upon the Statute Book in the 39 Geo. 3. c. 109. (which received the Royal assent on 12th July 1799).

That Act authorized the Crown to raise recruits "for the "special purpose of serving in the East Indies, either in "His Majesty's troops or in the forces of the East India "Company."

The oath, however, that was prescribed by the Act had no reference to service in the East Indies, but was in these words (so far as they need be set out):—

"I, 'A.B.,' being enlisted to serve either in His Majesty's troops or in the forces of the East India Company, according as His Majesty shall see fit, do swear that so long as I remain in His Majesty's service, I will duly observe and obey His Majesty's orders, and the orders of the generals and officers set over me by His Majesty; and that if His Majesty shall please to appoint me to serve in the Forces of the East India Company there, I shall be true to the said Company," &c.

4. The form of attestation was first given in the Schedule to the Mutiny Act, 39 Geo. 3. c. 80., passed 21st November 1799, and the Justice of the Peace had to certify, by Schedule B., "that the recruit had voluntarily enlisted himself "to serve His Majesty in the regiment of , "commanded by ."

5. Four years later the oath prescribed by the 39 Geo. 3. c. 109. was brought in in the Mutiny Act of 1803 as Schedule C., and a form of attestation for general service was first added (as Schedule D.) to the Act, by which the justice had (by D.) to certify that the "recruit came before "him and acknowledged that he had voluntarily enlisted "himself, for the bounty of , to serve in His "Majesty's army or in the forces of the East India Com-"pany, according as His Majesty shall see fit to order." Thus, both plans of enlistment were offered to the soldier, and the enlistment for "general service," by being placed in the Mutiny Act, got separated from the special service in India for which it was originally devised. It was not, however, long before the enlistment for general service fell into disrepute, for in the Mutiny Acts that were passed for the years 1807 to 1812 inclusive, it was made a punishment for desertion. Thus, if a soldier was convicted of desertion, he might "be transported as a felon for life, "or for a certain term of years; and also, if such court "shall think fit, to be, at the expiration of such term of "years, at the disposal of His Majesty for service as a "soldier in any of His Majesty's forces, at home or abroad, "for life or otherwise, as His Majesty shall think fit."

6. Lord Palmerston, who was Secretary of War when the system of enlistment for general service was discontinued, assigned the reason for its discontinuance in his evidence before the Finance Committee of 1828.

7. In 1816 enlistment for general service was discontinued by order of the Commander-in-Chief.

"RECRUITING DEPARTMENT.

"Circular, No. 58.

"Horse Guards, 20th March 1816.

"MEMORANDUM to the Inspecting Field Officers of Recruiting Districts in England, and Copies to the Adjutant-General in Ireland, and the Commander of the Forces in Scotland, for Circulation in those Countries, with Letter to the Deputy Secretary-at-War.

"The Commander-in-Chief directs that the recruiting for general service may be *forthwith discontinued.*

"(Signed) RD. DARLING, D.A.G."

"Notified to the Army in General Order, No. 311, dated 15th April 1816.

"(Signed) HARRY CALVERT,
"Adjutant-General."

"SIR, Horse Guards, 21st March 1816.

"I HAVE received the Commander-in-Chief's commands to signify, for the information of the Secretary-at-War, that orders have been transmitted to the several recruiting districts, directing that the recruiting for *general service* may be forthwith discontinued.

"I have, &c.,

"(Signed) RD. DARLING, D.A.G.

"The Deputy Secretary-at-War,
&c. &c. &c."

8. When this General Order was issued, the Mutiny Act (56 Geo. 3. c. 10.) and the forms in the schedule thereof, enabled the recruit to enlist either for a particular regiment (see B, *ante*), or for general service (see D, *ante*), or for the infantry or artillery, as the case might be, of the East India Company (Form G.); and no alteration has been made in subsequent Mutiny Acts prohibiting enlistment for general service.

9. If it be thought desirable to alter the present system so as to give the recruit the option, within a limited period, of selecting his regiment, and if no selection is made by him, then to post him to any regiment selected by the Adjutant-General, such an alteration in the practice of recruiting can be made without any material amendment in the Statute law.

APPENDIX H (7.)

On the CRIME and PUNISHMENT of DESERTION as defined in the earlier and later STATUTE LAW and ARTICLES of WAR.

The subject naturally divides itself into two periods,—

1st. The Statute Law and Articles of War that were in force before those Statutes were passed which are now known as the Annual Mutiny Acts.

2nd. The Statute Law as laid down in those Annual Acts, and the law laid down in the Articles of War issued by the Crown under the authority of Parliament.

I. Probably the earliest Act relating to the crime and punishment of desertion is the 18 Hen. 6. c. 19., which, though it has long been in desuetude, was not absolutely repealed till 1863 by the 26 & 27 Vict. c. 125.

To render its provisions intelligible it must be borne in mind that when it was passed no such institution as a standing army was known, but when the Sovereign became involved in any war he then engaged soldiers to serve him in it.

See Note, Vol. 1 of Ellis's Letters (2nd series), pp. 96–7.

The manner in which and the persons with whom this engagement was made by the Sovereign are thus explained by Lord Coke in his 3rd Institutes, p. 86, when treating of this Statute:—

"This Statute is become of little force or use, for the 'ancient manner of retainer of Souldiers whereunto that 'Act referreth is utterly altered. For then Knights or "Gentlemen expert in War, and of great Revenues and "livelihood in their Country, covenanted with the King "to serve him in his war for such a time with such a num-"ber of men: and the Souldiers made their covenant with "their Leaders or Masters, and then they were mustered "before the King's Commissioners, and entered of Record "before them: and that was certified into the Exchequer: "and thereupon they took their wages of the King, as it ap-"peareth by many precedents of the Exchequer, and may "be gathered by the preamble and body of the Act, and by "the Register, where it appeareth, that a Writ was framed "upon that Statute, directed to a Serjeant-at-arms, ad "capiend' conductos ad proficiscend' in obsequium, &c. "and this was thought an excellent Military policy, that "the Souldiers (part whereof were of their own tenants) "should be chosen and led by Knights and Gentlemen of "quality of their own country, with whom they must fight "in war, and live withall in peace when they returned into "their country, in respect whereof the Souldier would the "more chearfully and obediently follow his Leader, and the "Leader would the more respectively and lovingly use his "Souldiers when he was abroad."

When, therefore, a soldier deserted his Sovereign or the

captain serving his Sovereign, he did so at the time of war, if not in the face of an enemy, and the extreme evil consequences of such desertion are set out, as the reason for severe punishment, in these words, taken from the preamble of 18 Hen. 6. c. 6.,—

"Seeing divers and many Soldiers before this Time, "which have taken Parcel or Half their Wages of their "Captains, and so have mustered and been entered of "Record the King's Soldiers before his Commissioners, for "such Terms for which their Masters have indented, have "sometime presently after their Muster, and the Receipt of "part or of the whole of their Wages, departed and gone "where they would, and have not passed the Sea with their "said Captains, and some passed the Sea, and long within "their Terms departed from their Captains and the King's "Service, without [apparent Licence] to them granted "by their said Captains, whereof hath grown so great "Damage to the King and to his Realm, and so many In-"conveniences, which cannot easily be expressed, as of "long Time the Experience hath shewed; and the which "Soldiers so doing, as much as in them was, [decayed] "the Honour and Reverence of the King, and have been "many Ways great Causers of the Losses which have en-"sued in his Lands and Seigniories beyond the Sea, and "the [Adventure] also of the Persons of the Lords and "Captains which did conduct them."

The Act then provides,—

1439. "That every Man so mustering and receiving the King's "Wages, which departeth from his Captain within his "Term, in any Manner aforesaid, except that notorious "Sickness or Impediment by the Visitation of God, which "may reasonably be known, suffer him not to go, and "which he shall certify presently to his Captain and shall "repay his Money, so that he may provide him for "another Soldier in his Place, he shall be punished as a "Felon; and that the Justices of the Peace shall have "Power to inquire thereof, and to hear and determine the "same: And likewise hath ordained by the same Autho-"rity, That no Soldier, Man of Arms, or Archer, so "mustered of Record, and going with his Captain beyond "the Sea, shall return into England, within the Term for "which his Captain [hath retained him,] nor leave his "Captain there in the King's Service, and in Adventure of "the War, except that he hath reasonable Cause shewed by "his Captain and by him to the Chief in the Country "having [Royal] Power, and thereupon shall have Licence "of the said [Captain,] witnessed under his Seal, and the "Cause of his Licence; and who that so doth muster of "Record, and come without Letters Testimonials of the "[Captain,] as is said, within his Term on this side the "Sea, that the Mayors, Bailiffs, and other the King's "Ministers, at what Port or Place they shall arrive, shall "have Authority to put them in Arrest, and them there to "keep until it be of them inquired; and if it be found "by Inquiry before Justices of the Peace, and proved that "they have so mustered of Record, and departed from "their Captains aforesaid without Licence, as afore is "said, that then they shall be punished as Felons."

en. 7. c. 1. The next Statute relating to Desertion was passed in 1491. It recites "the determination of the King to pass over the "sea into his Realm of France, and to reduce the possession "thereof;" and then enacts,—

"Yf any Souldeour being no Capteyn ymmediatly re-"teigned with the King, which herafter shalbe in Wages "and reteyned or take any prest to 3ve the King uppon the "See, or uppon the londe beyonde the See, depte oute of "the Kinges 3vices w'out licence of his Capteyn that suche "departyng be taken demed and ajuged felony, and that he "so offendyng suffre for the seid offence punysshement and "execucion of felony: And for asmoche as his offence "stretchith to the hurt and joPdie of the King oure So3ayn "Lord, the nobles of the Realme and of all the cõen wele "therof, that therfor he or they so offendyng enjoye not "the benefice of his Clergie."

1511-12. In the Act of 3 Hen. 8. c. 5. there is a recital "that our "Sovereign Lord entendeth, by the Grace of God, to send "over the sea a great army, trusting thereby not only to "preserve this his Realm in his antient fame and honor, but "also to set in perfect peace and tranquility his subjects "of the same, and the better to be disposed to serve God," and then follows a similar enactment against deserters to that contained in 7 Hen. 7., with this proviso—which it is important to observe—"that this Act extend not to any "captains or soldiers that now be or hereafter shall be "retained within the towns of Calais, Berwick, and Wales, "or any of them or the marches of the same, and that this "Act be not prejudicial nor hurtful to the said captains, "petty captains, nor any other having under them retinue "of soldiers, nor any of them, for non-payment of the "King's wages to their household servants and other to "whom they shall daily find and give meat and drink during "the said service of war."

The 2 & 3 Edw. 6. c. 2. sec. 3 shews that the desertion for which the soldier has to be punished as a felon was desertion from the army in time of actual service: "And be it also "further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that if any "soldier serving as is aforesaid, depart without licence of "the lieutenant, or any of the others above named, with "booty or otherwise, being in the enemy's country or else-"where in the King's service, or out of any garrison where "he or they shall be appointed to serve, that then every "such soldier so departing without licence to be taken and "judged as a felon and to be executed, as in cases of felony, "without having any advantage of his clergy or sanctuary, "and that the justice of every shire where any such soldier "shall be taken shall have full power to enquire, hear, and "determine all and every the said offences concerning every "such departure as they do and may in other cases of felony "committed in the shire where such soldier shall be "taken." See 4 & 5 Phil. & Mary, c. sec.

In the Articles of War issued "for the better Government "of His Majesty's Forces by Land during this present "War" issued by Charles 2. in the year 1673, but not under the authority of any Statute, the crime and punishment of desertion are provided for in these two Articles:

Article XIX.

"When any march is to be made, every man who is "sworn shall follow his colours, and whoever shall (without "leave) stay behind or depart above a mile from the camp, "or out of the army, without license, shall suffer such "punishment as shall be inflicted on him by a court-"martial."

Article XXI.

"When the army, or any part thereof, shall come to "engage the enemy in fight, whoever shall run from his "colours (be he native or stranger) or doth not defend them "to the utmost of his power, so long as they are in any "danger, shall suffer death for it. And whatsoever soldier "shall at any other time run away from his colours, shall "suffer death, or such other punishment as our general "court-martial shall think fit." See 4 Parl. Hist., pp. 604 and 619, and the Articles of Lord Essex in 1642, p. 136 of App to Rep Militia Punis ments.

II. Upon the establishment of a standing army the army itself was looked upon in a political aspect. The allegiance of the officers and men was a personal allegiance to the reigning Sovereign as distinguished from the dethroned Sovereign, and hence their desertion was punished not as a breach of contract, but as an act of political turpitude.

The necessity for the Mutiny Act arose rather from an act of treason, not from a *mere* breach of contract, and the incident, with the measures that followed upon it, is thus set forth in the Com. Journal (vol. 10, p. 49), 1688–9, March 15. Mr. Harbord acquainted the House,—"That H. M. "having commanded several regiments of foot to repair to "the seaside under the command of Lord Churchill, amongst "the rest was pleased to command the regiment now under "the command of Mons. Schombergh, formerly under the "command of the Lord Dunbarton, that they should do "so; which were a great body, about 1,300 or 1,400 men; "and that at the market place of Ipswich two captains with "grenadiers fell a disarming of the officers, seizing upon "the ammunition and the money that was sent down to "pay them off; and when they had done, fell a-firing of "musquets to shew the disorder they would be in; that "800 of them marched away with four pieces of cannon, "and when they came half a mile out of Ipswich, they "declared James their King, and that they would march to "the north, and live and die by him; there is an account "that divers Fusiliers that are to join with them, and that "there are great endeavours from the northern parts of "England to prepare the Papists to receive them. That he "having been at a Committee of the Council, he was desired "to acquaint the House with it; and that in probability "there is 1,500 men in arms, and money for them to "subsist withal."

After a debate it was resolved (*nem. con.*), "That an "address should be presented to H. M., to desire him to "take effectual care to suppress the soldiers that are now "in rebellion, and to issue his proclamation to declare them "and all that adhere to them to be rebels and traitors."*

The address itself was as follows:—

"We, &c., having recēd information that divers officers "and soldiers are in actual rebellion, and levying war "within this kingdom ag^st. y^r Majesty; and that divers "other soldiers and traitorously affected persons, both "within this kingdom and elsewhere, are corresponding "with, and adhering to, those rebels and traitors, do there-

* On the 13th March leave was given to bring in the Bill, and it was referred to 19 Members (14 of whom were civilians) to prepare, p. 47.

" fore most humbly beseech your Majesty to take such " effectual course, as to y^r Majesty's wisdom shall seem " meet, for the speedy suppression and bringing to justice " the persons guilty thereof with their adherents. And " that in mean time y^r Majesty will be pleased to issue " forth your proclam^n, declaring those persons and their " adherents to be rebels and traitors and requiring all y^r " good subjects to apprehend and prosecute them as such; " that none may pretend ignorance of their duty by law in " this case. The effect of such warning we doubt not will " be a just terror to y^r enemies, and an encouragement to y^r " Majesty's loyal and faithful subjects.

" And we do humbly assure y^r Majesty that in further " prosecution of that end, we shall be at all times " ready to give y^r Majesty our humble advice and " assistance, when y^r Majesty shall be pleased to require " it."

The passage of the Mutiny Bill through its several stages was at these dates:—

18 March 1st reading (p. 58).
19 „ 2nd reading and ref^d to a Select Comm^tee (p. 53).
28 „ 3rd reading. A proviso was added to this effect, That in all cases of death the officers who try the prisoner sh^d take an oath to try and determine the matter according to the evidence: And that no sentence sh^d be given by less than nine; and if the court were above that number, then by the majority: And that no proceedings or sentence sh^d be given but between eight of the clock in the morning and one in the afternoon (p. 69.)

It was then resolved that the Bill do pass, and that the title be " An Act for punishing Officers or Soldiers who shall " mutiny or desert Their M. S."

On the same day a message from the Lords acquainted the House of Commons, "That the Lords have agreed to "' The Bill for Punis^t, &c.' "

It is not, therefore, a matter of surprise to find that the Statute (1 Wm. & Mary, c. 4.), passed under such circumstances, inflicted "upon any Soldier who should desert" the " Punishment of Death, or such other Punishment as a Court-martial should award," though there was little reason why a soldier " listed in one Regiment, who should " (without a previous Discharge) list himself into any other " Regiment," should then, as now, be classed in the same category of offenders, and suffer so severe a punishment as death.*

For many years the same political reasons existed for keeping the enlisted soldier to his engagement with the Crown by the stern punishment of death. After the battle of Preston, in 1715, officers and men, formerly in the service of the Crown, were found in the army of the Pretender, and the rising in 1745 was in Parliament attributed to the loose provisions and the lax discipline of the then existing Mutiny Act.

Neither must it be forgotten that the army about the same period contained within its ranks men convicted of crime (sec ii. par. 5.). and that until the year 1783 it was recruited under the Impressment Act from that class of men " who were idle or disorderly persons" (*ib.*, par. 12.), rendering it essential, for reasons of police, that they should not be suffered to escape the "surveillance" of His Majesty's officers, military or civil, without severe punishment.

At the present time neither of these considerations need prevail, and there is little reason why the soldier's contract to serve the Crown should not, with regard to his punishment for the breach thereof, be dealt with on the principles of its being a *free*, and no longer a *penal* service.

The crime of desertion varies in degree, as Colonel Gibson made it plain to Queen Mary, but failed to convince his brother officers of, as shown in his letter of 1693.†

Desertion from the army when in actual military service (words that have already a legal signification as used on the Statute Book,) to skulk in idleness at home differs widely in its moral aspect from desertion from a regiment in the home service to join a regiment in actual military service in the field. 1 Vict. c. 26. sec. 11.

Again, desertion of a soldier under arms differs in moral turpitude from his desertion on furlough, an act probably the result of a public-house carousal, for which, with no intention to desert, he has overstepped his leave, and has feared to return from the severity of his punishment. In the Military Code, as now framed, no distinctions are made in the crime of desertion or in the measure of punishment.

Using this one crime and its punishment as an illustration, and viewing the Military Code with regard to its influence on recruiting, may it not be asked whether the time has not arrived for its revision on the same principles that have guided those who revised the ordinary Criminal Code, viz.:—With the view of removing from it the too frequent repetition of capital punishment? for surely experience has proved to demonstration that such punishment, where inflicted as a disproportionate one, is not an effectual deterrent from the commission of crime.

The comparison of the earlier Acts with the first Mutiny Act of 1 William and Mary, as set out in this paper, will show that the punishment of desertion is more severe in the latter than in the earlier enactments, and the comparison made in the Annex to this paper will go far to prove that the army (of volunteers) in 1866 is governed under a Military Code but little different, in regard to capital punishment, from that in force when the army in 1693 was composed of convicts and conscripts, facts which probably may not be deemed unworthy of the consideration of Her Majesty's Commissioners.

---

* The War Office Records prove that the punishment of death for desertion was not unfrequently inflicted in William the Third's time. Of this fact one or two illustrations may be given.

Miscellany Book (517) 73. By a Court-martial held 25th May 1693, one Hugh McLaughlane, a soldier that deserted on the 16th April previously, was sentenced to be shot to death, and the sentence was confirmed by the Queen.

On the 30th May 1693, before another Court-martial, three persons " were brought up and examined by the President, and did confess and " acknowledge that they did desert, and being found guilty of death, as " appeareth by Act of Parliament made in the 4 & 5 W. and M., the " sentence of the court was, That one of the three should suffer death by " being shot, and that all three shall lott whose chance it shall be to " dye."

This sentence was confirmed by the Queen, but as the execution of McLaughlane had not taken place, "Her Majesty's pleasure was con- " veyed to Col. Gibson, C.O. at Portsmouth, that one only of the four " should dye, and that McLaughlane should have the liberty of casting " lotts with the three above named."

† The sentences of death coming too frequently before Her Majesty, Col. Gibson is asked his opinion in the following month "Whether there " has been already made an example sufficient for the deterring and " keeping others in their duty?" His reply is given in these words—

" My opinion is that the last example ought to have been sufficient " for the deterring and keeping others in their duty; but God knows " it has taken but little effect, for we have lost several men since; how- " ever at the last Court-martiall I did recommend it to the members " that they would consider the late example, and not run to the ex- " tremity of the law. I strove to persuade them that the running out of " an open quarter was not so ill as out of a garrison, and that not so ill " as running away before the enemy, and that the Act of Parliament " (which is our rule) says 'Death or such other punishment as the " 'Court-martiall shall think fitt,' and seeing the prisoner had not been " above three months a soldier (and deserted before the regiment came " hither), a corporall punishment severely inflicted might take place. " All this would not help, all of them were for death. This was and is " my opinion."

Capital punishments were inflicted at the commencement of this century, but when they ceased it is not recorded.

ANNEX 1 to APPENDIX H (7.)

THE Penalty of Death as awarded in the Articles of War made A.D. 1673 and in the Articles of War made A.D. 1866, contrasted.

THE ARTICLES OF WAR OF QUEEN VICTORIA.	THE ARTICLES OF WAR OF KING CHARLES II.
Not Death by Art. 39.	7. No Officer or Souldier shall use any traitorous words against the sacred Person of the King's most Excellent Majesty, upon pain of death.
51. ANY Officer or Soldier who shall hold Correspondence with or give Intelligence to the Enemy, directly or indirectly, — or relieve with Money, Victuals, or Ammunition, or knowingly harbour or protect, an Enemy; — or SHALL on Conviction of any one of the aforesaid Offences suffer DEATH, PENAL SERVITUDE for a Term of not less than Five Years, or such other Punishment as by a *General* Court-martial shall be awarded.	8. Whosoever shall hold correspondence with any of Our Enemies, or shall give them advice or intelligence, either by letters, messages, signs, or tokens, or any manner of way whatsoever, shall suffer death for it. And whatever Regiment, Troop, or Company, shall treat with the Enemy, or enter into any condition with them, without Our leave, or leave of Our General, or of the chief Commander in his absence; the Officers of such Regiment, Troop, or Company, who are found guilty, shall dye for it; and of the Souldiers who shall consent thereunto, every tenth man by lot shall be hanged, and the rest shall be punished at the discretion of Our General Court-martial. But whatever Officers or Souldiers can prove, that they did their utmost to resist and avoid such a treaty, and were no way partakers of the crime, they shall not only go free, but shall also be rewarded for their constancy and fidelity.
38. WHO shall disobey the lawful Command of Superior Officer; — SHALL, if an Officer, suffer DEATH, or such other Punishment as by a *General* Court-martial shall be awarded; — AND, if a Soldier, shall suffer DEATH, PENAL SERVITUDE for a Term not less than Five Years, or such other Punishment as by a *General* Court-martial shall be awarded. (See Art. 58 *post.*)	9. Whoever shall go about to entice or perswade, either Officer or Souldier, to joyn or engage in any traitorous or rebellious act, either against Our Royal Person or Kingly Government, shall suffer death for it: And whoever shall not reveal to his superiour Officer such a conspiracy or intended rebellion, so soon as ever it shall come to his knowledge, shall be judged equally guilty with the contrivers of such a plot or conspiracy, and consequently shall suffer the same penalty. 10. Whoever shall presume to violate Our Safeguard, Safe-conduct, or Protection (knowing the same) shall suffer death, or such other punishment as shall be inflicted on him by Our General Court-martial.
36. ANY Officer or Soldier who shall begin, excite, cause, or join in any Mutiny or Sedition in any of Our Land or Marine Forces, or in any Party Post, Detachment, or Guard, on any Pretence whatever; — or who, being present at any Mutiny or Sedition, shall not use his utmost Endeavour to suppress the same; — or who, coming to the Knowledge of any Mutiny or intended Mutiny, shall not without Delay give Information thereof to his Commanding Officer; — or	13. Whoever shall presume to violate any Safe-conduct or Protection, given by Our General, Lieutenant General, or other Commander in chief of Our Forces (knowing the same) shall suffer death, or such other punishment as shall be inflicted on him by Our General Court-martial. 14. If any number of Souldiers shall presume to assemble to take council amongst themselves for the demanding their pay, any inferiour Officers accessory thereunto shall suffer death for it, as the heads and ringleaders of such mutinous and seditious meetings; and the Souldiers shall be punished, either with death or otherwise, at the discretion of Our General Court-martial. And if any Captain, being privy thereunto, shall not suppress the same, or complain of it, he shall likewise be punished with death or otherwise, as Our General Court-martial shall think fit.
37. WHO shall strike a Superior Officer, or use or offer any Violence against him, being in the Execution of his Office; — or who, being confined in a Military Prison, shall strike, use, or offer any Violence against a Visitor or other his Superior Military Officer, being in the Execution of his Office; — SHALL, if an Officer, suffer DEATH, or such other Punishment as by a *General* Court-martial shall be awarded; — AND, if a Soldier, shall suffer DEATH, PENAL SERVITUDE for a Term of not less than Five Years, or such other Punishment as by a *General* Court-martial shall be awarded.	16. If any inferiour Officer or Souldier, shall refuse to obey his superiour Officer, or shall quarrel with him, he shall be cashier'd, or suffer such punishment as a Court-martial shall think fit. But if any Souldier shall presume to resist any Officer in the execution of his Office, or shall strike, or lift up his hand to strike, or shall draw, or offer to draw, or lift up any weapon against his superiour Officer, upon any pretence whatsoever, he shall suffer death, or other condign punishment, as Our General Court-martial shall think fit.

The Articles of War of Queen Victoria.	The Articles of War of King Charles II.
58. WHO, being employed in Foreign Parts, shall do Violence to any Person bringing Provisions or other Necessaries to the Quarters of Our Forces; — or force a Safeguard; — or break into any House or Store or Cellar for Plunder; — SHALL on Conviction of any one of the aforesaid Offences suffer DEATH, PENAL SERVITUDE for a Term of not less than Five Years, or such other Punishment as by a *General* Court-martial shall be awarded.	20. When the Army, or any part of them, shall march through or lodge in the countrey, none of them shall extort free quarter or money from them, or shall commit any wast or spoil, or cut down fruit-trees, deface walks of trees, parks, warrens, fish-ponds, houses or gardens, tread down or otherwise destroy standing corn in the ear, neither shall they put their horses into meadows without leave from their chief Officer, upon pain of severe punishment. But if any Officer or Souldier shall wilfully burn any house, barn, stack of corn, hay, or straw, or any ship, boat, or carriage, or anything which may serve for the provision of the Army, without order from the Commander in Chief, he shall suffer death for it.
	35. Whoever shall do violence to any who shall bring victuals to the Camp or Garrison, or shall take his horse or goods, shall suffer death, or such other punishment as he shall be sentenced to by Our General Court-martial. If any shall presume to beat or abuse his host, or the wife, child, or servant of his host, where he is quartered or billetted, he shall be put in irons for it: And if he do it a second time, he shall be further punished, and the party wrong'd shall have amends made him: And if any presume to exact free quarter, without leave of the chief Officer upon the place, they shall be severely punish'd at the discretion of a Court-martial.
52. MISBEHAVE before the Enemy, or shamefully abandon or deliver up any Garrison, Fortress, Post, or Guard committed to his Charge, or which it was his duty to defend; — or shall compel, or speak Words, or use other Means to induce the Governor or Commanding Officer, or any other Person, to deliver up to the Enemy, or to abandon, any Garrison, Fortress, Post, or Guard; — or	21. When the Army, or any part thereof, shall come to engage the Enemy in fight, whoever shall run from his Colours (be he native or stranger) or doth not defend them to the utmost of his power, so long as they are in any danger, shall suffer death for it. And whatsoever Souldier shall at any other time run away from his Colours, shall suffer death, or such other punishment as Our General Court-martial shall think fit.
53. LEAVE his Commanding Officer or his Post to go in search of Plunder; — or	23. When it shall please God that our forces shall beat the Enemy, every man shall follow his Officer in the chase; but whoever shall presume to pillage or plunder till the Enemy be entirely beaten, and any misfortue happen, he shall suffer death, or such other punishment as shall be pronounced against him by Our General Court-martial, and the pillage so gotten shall be forfeited to the sick and maimed Souldiers.
54. TREACHEROUSLY make known the Watchword to any Person not entitled to receive it according to the Rules and Discipline of War; — or	33. Whoever makes known the Watch-word without order, or gives any other Word but what is given by the Officer, shall suffer death, or such other punishment as Our General Court-martial shall think fit.
57. WHO, being a Sentinel, shall be found sleeping on his Post, or shall leave it before being regularly relieved; — or SHALL on Conviction of any one of the aforesaid Offences suffer DEATH, PENAL SERVITUDE for a Term of not less than Five Years, or such other Punishment as by a *General* Court-martial shall be awarded,	34. A Centinel, who is found sleeping in any Post, Garrison, Trench, or the like, (while he should be upon his duty) shall suffer death, or such other punishment as Our General Court-martial shall by their sentence inflict for the same. And if a Centinel or Perdue shall forsake his place, before he be relieved or drawn off, or upon discovery of an Enemy shall not give warning to his quarters according to direction, he shall suffer death, or such other punishment as Our General Court-martial shall think fit. As likewise, if any Souldier imployed as a Scout, shall not go upon that Service so far as he is commanded, or having discovered an ambush or approach of the Enemy, shall not return forthwith to give notice or warning to his quarters, or if he enter into any house, and there or elsewhere be found sleeping or drunk, whilst he should have been upon the service, he shall suffer death, or such other punishment as shall be inflicted upon him by the sentence of Our General Court-martial.

MISCELLANEOUS OFFENCES.

THE ARTICLES OF WAR OF CHARLES II.

24. When any Town or place shall be taken (though by assault) no man shall presume to pillage any Church or Hospital (without leave or necessary reason) much less to set fire to any Church, Hospital, School, or Mill; neither shall they offer violence to any Church-men, aged men or women, maids or children, unless they be found actually in arms against them, upon pain of death, or other punishment at the discretion of Our General Court-martial; but whoever shall force a woman to abuse her (whether belonging to the Enemy or not) and the fact be sufficiently proved against him, he shall certainly suffer death for it.

27. If any Souldier shall be drunk in the Enemies quarters, before they have wholly laid down their arms and yielded to mercy, and any hurt or mischief ensue thereon, such drunken Souldiers shall suffer death for it, or such other punishment as Our General Court-martial shall think fit; but if no damage ensue thereby, they shall be laid in Irons, and live on bread and water for the space of three days.

54. None shall presume to spoil, sell, or convey away any ammunition delivered unto him, upon pain of suffering death, or such other punishment as Our General Court-martial shall think fit.

65. No Officers or Souldiers shall presume to hinder the Provost-martial, his Lieutenant, or servants, in the execution of that Office, upon pain of death, or such other punishment as a Court-martial shall think fit. But on the contrary, all Captains, Officers, and Souldiers, shall do their utmost to apprehend and bring to punishment all Offenders, and shall assist the Officers of Our Army for that purpose, especially the said Provost-martial, his Lieutenant, and servants. And if the Provost-martial, or his Officers, require the assistance of any Officer or Souldier, in apprehending any person, declaring to them that it is for a capital crime, and the party escape for want of aid and assistance, the party or parties refusing to aid or assist, shall suffer such punishment as a Court-martial shall inflict.

66. That Officer or Souldier, who shall presume to draw his sword in any place of Judicature, while the Court is sitting, shall suffer such punishment as shall be inflicted on him by a Court-martial. And we do hereby authorize Our Provost-martial General of Our Army, by his own authority, to apprehend such offenders. And if any Souldier being committed for any offence shall break prison, the said Provost-martial Gen^{ll}. shall by his own authority apprehend him; and the offender shall suffer death, or such other punishment as Our General Court-martial shall think fit.

MISCELLANEOUS OFFENCES.

THE ARTICLES OF WAR OF QUEEN VICTORIA.

42. ANY Officer who shall desert Our Service shall suffer DEATH, or such other Punishment as by a *General* Court-martial shall be awarded;—

ANY Non-commissioned Officer or Soldier who shall desert our Service shall suffer DEATH, or such other Punishment as by a *General* Court-martial, shall be awarded;—and if tried by a *District* or *Garrison* Court-martial, shall suffer such Punishment as such Court may award;—and any Non-commissioned Officer or Soldier enlisted or in Pay in any Regiment or Corps who shall, without having first obtained a regular Discharge therefrom, enlist himself in any other Regiment or Corps, may be punished as a Deserter from Our Service.

55. BY discharging Fire-arms, drawing Swords, beating Drums, making Signals, using Words, or by any Means whatever, intentionally occasion False Alarms in Action, Camp, Garrison, or Quarters;—or

56. CAST away his Arms or Ammunition in Presence of an Enemy;—or

SHALL on Conviction of any one of the aforesaid Offences suffer DEATH, PENAL SERVITUDE for a Term of not less than Five Years, or such other Punishment as by a *General* Court-martial shall be awarded.

10. EVERY Captain is charged with the Arms, Accoutrements, Ammunition, Clothing, or other Warlike Stores belonging to the Troop or Company under his Command, for which he is to be accountable to his Colonel or Officer commanding the Regiment, in case of their being lost, spoiled, or damaged, not by unavoidable Accident or on actual Service.

11. ALL public Stores taken from the Enemy, whether of Artillery, Ammunition, Engineer Stores, Clothing, Forage, or Provisions, shall be secured for Our Service, and the Officers commanding in chief are to be answerable to Us for any Neglect in this respect.

FOR the prompt and instant Repression of all Irregularities and Crimes abroad which may be committed by Troops in the Field and on the Line of March, Provost Marshals shall be appointed by Us, or by Our Commander of the Forces, or General commanding, and their Powers shall be regulated according to the established Usages of War and Rules of Our Service, being limited to the Punishment of Offenders whom they may detect in the actual Commission of any Crime;——the General commanding Our Forces in the Field will cause them to exercise the Powers entrusted to them in such Manner and under such Circumstances as he may consider best calculated to prevent and instantly to repress Crimes injurious to the Discipline of Our Army and the Public Service;——their Duties are to take Charge of Prisoners confined for Offences of a general Description;——to preserve good Order and Discipline;——to prevent Breaches of both, by Soldiers and Followers of the Army, and to punish on the Spot, or the same Day, those whom they may find in the immediate Act of committing Breaches of good Order and Military Discipline;—provided that the Punishment be limited to the Necessity of the Case, and shall accord with the Orders which the Provost may from Time to Time receive from Our Commander of the Forces in the Field, and that whatever may be the Crime, the Provost Marshal or his Assistants shall see the Offender commit the Act for which summary Punishmen may be inflicted, or if the Provost Marshal or his Assistants should not see the Offender actually commit the Crime, but that sufficient Proof can be established of the Offender's Guilt, a Report shall be made to the Commander of Our Army in the Field, who is hereby empowered to deal with the Case as he may deem most conducive to the Maintenance of good Order and Military Discipline.

ANNEX 2 to APPENDIX H (7), being the Articles of War of Charles II. (1673), *in extenso.*

ARTICLES and RULES for the better GOVERNMENT of HIS MAJESTIES FORCES by LAND during this present WAR.

Published by His Majesties Command.—
MDCLXXIII.

DUTIES TO ALMIGHTY GOD.

Divine Service and Sermon is to be frequented.

ART. 1.—All Officers and Souldiers (not having just impediment) shall diligently frequent divine service and sermon, on Sundays, and other days, especially festivals, or days set apart for publick fasting and humiliation, in such places as shall be appointed for the Regiment wherein they serve. And for those who either wilfully or negligently absent themselves from divine service or sermon, or else, being present, do behave themselves undecently or irreverently during the same; if they be Officers, they shall be severely reprehended at a Court-martial; but if Souldiers, they shall for every such first offence, forfeit each man 12 pence, to be deducted out of his next pay; and for the second offence, shall forfeit 12 pence, and be laid in Irons for 12 hours. And for every like offence afterwards, shall suffer and pay in like manner.

The Penalty of absenting from Divine Service, or irreverent behaviour during the same.
1. If Officers.
2. If Souldiers.

No Commodity to be put to sale in time of Divine Service or Sermon, on Sundays or Holy-days. The Penalty.

ART. 2.—During the time of divine service, publick prayers, and sermon, as aforesaid, if any sutler, or seller of ale, beer, wine, or any sort of drinks, bread, victuals, or other Commodities or Merchandize whatsoever, attending the Army, shall put or set any such thing to sale, he shall forfeit the full value thereof, for the use of the poor.

The Penalty of Swearing or Cursing.

ART. 3.—Whosoever shall use any unlawful Oath or Execration (whether Officer or Souldier) shall incur the same penalty that is exprest in the first Article.

The Penalty of blaspheming the Persons of the Holy Trinity, or speaking against any known Article of the Christian Faith.

ART. 4.—If any Officer or Souldier, shall presume to blaspheme the holy and undivided Trinity, or the Persons of God the Father, God the Son, or God the Holy Ghost; or shall presume to speak against any known Article of the Christian Faith, he shall have his tongue bored through with a red hot Iron.

The Penalty of prophaning Churches, or offering violence to Chaplains or Ministers.

ART. 5.—If any Officer or Souldier shall abuse or prophane any place dedicated to the Worship of God, or shall offer violence to any Chaplain of the Army, or any other Minister of God's Word, he shall suffer such punishment, as shall be inflicted on him by a Court-martial.

The Penalty of Robbing Churches or Chappels.

But whoever shall take any of the Utensils, or Ornaments, belonging, or dedicated to God's Worship in any Church or Chappel, shall suffer death for the fact.

All Officers and Souldiers are to take the Oath of Fidelity. To be administered as the King or General shall appoint.

ART. 6.—After the service of God Almighty, all Officers and Souldiers shall serve Us faithfully to the best of their skill, power, and understanding. And to that purpose, every one of them, of what quality or condition soever, shall for himself take the following Oath, which shall be administred by such person or persons, and in such places, as Our Self or Our General shall appoint.

DUTIES TO HIS SACRED MAJESTY, AND KINGLY GOVERNMENT.

The Oath of Fidelity, to be taken by every Officer and Souldier in the Army.

The Oath of Fidelity, to be taken by all Officers and Souldiers whatsoever.

I *A. B.* do Swear to be true and faithful to my Soveraign Lord King CHARLES, and to His Heirs and lawful Successors; And to be obedient in all things to his General or Lieutenant General, for the time being; And will behave my self obediently towards my Superiour Officers, in all they shall command me for His Majesties Service. And I do further Swear, That I will be a true, faithful, and obedient Servant and Souldier, every way performing my best endeavours for His Majesties Service, obeying all Orders, and submitting to all such Rules and Articles of War, as are, or shall be established by His Majesty.

So help me God, &c.

The Penalty of Traiterous Words against the King.

ART. 7.—No Officer or Souldier shall use any traiterous words against the sacred Person of the King's most Excellent Majesty, upon pain of death.

The Penalty of Corresponding with any of his Majesties Enemies.

ART. 8.—Whosoever shall hold correspondence with any of Our Enemies, or shall give them advice or intelligence, either by letters, messages, signs, or tokens, or any manner of way whatsoever, shall suffer death for it.

The Penalty of Treating or entring into any Condition with the Enemy, without leave.

And whatever Regiment, Troop, or Company, shall treat with the Enemy, or enter into any condition with them, without Our leave, or leave of Our General, or of the chief Commander in his absence; the Officers of such Regiment, Troop, or Company, who are found guilty, shall dye for it; and of the Souldiers who shall consent thereunto, every tenth man by lot shall be hanged, and the rest shall be punished at the discretion of Our General Court-martial. But whatever Officers or Souldiers can prove, that they did their utmost to resist and avoid such a treaty, and were no way partakers of the crime, they shall not only go free, but shall also be rewarded for their constancy and fidelity.

The Penalty on the Concealers and Contrivers of any Traiterous Conspiracy.

ART. 9.—Whoever shall go about to entice or perswade, either Officer or Souldier, to joyn or engage in any traiterous or rebellious act, either against Our Royal Person or Kingly Government, shall suffer death for it: And whoever shall not reveal to his superiour Officer such a conspiracy or intended rebellion, so soon as ever it shall come to his knowledge, shall be judged equally guilty with the contrivers of such a plot or conspiracy, and consequently shall suffer the same penalty.

The Penalty of violating His Majesties Safe-Conduct.

ART. 10.—Whoever shall presume to violate Our Safe-guard, Safe-conduct, or Protection (knowing the same) shall suffer death, or such other punishment as shall be inflicted on him by Our General Court-martial.

DUTIES TOWARDS SUPERIOUR OFFICERS AND COMMANDERS.

The Penalty of disrespectful Behaviour, or dishonourable Words, against the General, Lieutenant General, or other Chief Commander.

ART. 11.—If any Officer or Souldier shall behave himself disrespectfully towards Our General, Lieutenant General, or other chief Commander of the Army, or speak words tending to his hurt or dishonour, he shall be punished according to the nature and quality of the offence, by the Judgment of Our General Court-martial.

The Penalty of drawing a Sword in the presence of the General, Lieutenant General, or Commander in Chief

ART. 12.—He, who in the presence of Our General, Lieutenant General, or other Commander in Chief, shall draw his Sword, with a purpose to do any Officer, or any of his fellow Souldiers a mischief, shall suffer such punishment as a Court-martial shall think fit to inflict upon him for the said offence.

The Penalty of violating a Safe-Conduct or Protection given by the General, Lieutenant General, or other Chief Commander.

ART. 13.—Whoever shall presume to violate any Safe-conduct or Protection, given by Our General, Lieutenant General, or other Commander in chief of Our Forces (knowing the same) shall suffer death, or such other punishment as shall be inflicted on him by Our General Court-martial.

The Penalty of unlawful and mutinous Assemblies.
Of Inferiour Officers.
Of Souldiers in Mutinies.
Of Captains not suppressing or complaining of Mutinies to which they are privy.

ART. 14.—If any number of Souldiers shall presume to assemble to take council amongst themselves for the demanding their pay, any inferiour Officers accessary thereunto shall suffer death for it, as the heads and ringleaders of such mutinous and seditious meetings; and the Souldiers shall be punished, either with death or otherwise, at the discretion of Our General Court-martial. And if any Captain, being privy thereunto, shall not suppress the same, or complain of it, he shall likewise be punished with death or otherwise, as Our General Court-martial shall think fit.

The Penalty of speaking mutinous or seditious Words.

ART. 15.—No Officer or Souldier shall utter any words tending to sedition, mutiny, or uproar, upon pain of suffering such punishments as shall be inflicted on him by a Court-martial.

The Penalty of not revealing mutinous Words.

And whosoever shall hear any mutinous or seditious words spoken, and shall not with all possible speed reveal the same to his superiour Officers or Commanders, shall be punished as a Court-martial shall think fit.

The Penalty of Inferiour Officers or Souldiers resisting their Superiour Officers.

ART. 16.—If any inferiour Officer or Souldier, shall refuse to obey his superior Officer, or shall quarrel with him, he shall be cashier'd, or suffer such punishment as a Court-martial shall think fit. But if any Souldier shall presume to resist any Officer in the execution of his Office, or shall strike, or lift up his hand to strike, or shall draw, or offer to draw, or lift up any weapon against his superiour Officer, upon any pretence whatsoever, he shall suffer death, or other condign punishment, as Our General Court-martial shall think fit.

The Penalty of drawing upon them, or striking them, or offering to draw or strike them.

DUTIES IN MARCHING OR IN ACTION.

Silence is to be kept by all Souldiers, whilst the

ART. 17.—Every Souldier shall keep silence when the Army is marching, embattelling, or taking up their

Army is Marching, Embattelling, or taking Lodgings.

quarters (to the end that their Officers may be heard, and their Orders executed) upon pain of imprisonment, or such other punishment as a Court-martial shall think fit, according to the circumstances and aggravation of the fact.

The Penalty of any Man's drawing a Sword (but against the Enemy) whilst his Colours are flying.

ART. 18.—He who shall in anger draw his sword, whilst his Colours are flying, either in battel, or upon the march, unless it be against the Enemy, shall suffer such punishment as a Court-martial shall think fit.

The Penalty if any one stays behind his Colours.

ART. 19.—When any march is to be made, every man who is sworn, shall follow his Colours, and whoever shall (without leave) stay behind, or depart above a mile from the Camp, or out of the Army, without license, shall suffer such punishment as shall be inflicted on him by a Court-martial.

The Penalty if any one extort free Quarter, commit any Spoil, or Waste, &c. in a March.

ART. 20.—When the Army, or any part of them, shall march through or lodge in the country, none of them shall extort free quarter or money from them, or shall commit any wast or spoil, or cut down fruit-trees, deface walks of trees, parks, warrens, fishponds, houses or gardens, tread down or otherwise destroy standing corn in the ear, neither shall they put their horses into meadows without leave from their chief Officer, upon pain of severe punishment. But if any Officer or Souldier shall wilfully burn any house, barn, stack of corn, hay, or straw, or any ship, boat, or carriage, or any thing which may serve for the provision of the Army, without order from the Commander in Chief, he shall suffer death for it.

The Penalty of burning Houses, spoiling Corn, Hay, &c.

The Penalty if any one run from his Colours.

ART. 21.—When the army, or any part thereof, shall come to engage the Enemy in fight, whoever shall run from his Colours (be he native or stranger) or doth not defend them to the utmost of his power, so long as they are in any danger, shall suffer death for it. And whatsoever Souldier shall at any other time run away from his Colours, shall suffer death, or such other punishment as Our General Court-martial shall think fit.

ORDERS AND RULES WHEN AN ENEMY IS SUBDUED, &c.

The Penalty if a Regiment shall not behave themselves in fight as they ought to do.

ART. 22.—If any Regiment or commanded party, shall not behave themselves in fight against an Enemy as they ought to do, they shall answer for it before Our General Court-martial; and the Officer or Souldier, who shall be found faulty therein, shall suffer such punishment as shall be thought fit to be inflicted on them by Our General Court-martial.

The Penalty of plundering before the Enemies be entirely beaten.

ART. 23.—When it shall please God that Our forces shall beat the Enemy, every man shall follow his Officer in the chase; but whoever shall presume to pillage or plunder till the Enemy be entirely beaten, and any misfortune happen, he shall suffer death, or such other punishment as shall be pronounced against him by Our General Court-martial, and the pillage so gotten shall be forfeited to the use of the sick and maimed Soldiers.

The Penalty of plundering Churches, Hospitals, Schools, or Mills.

The Penalty of burning them, or offering violence to Churchmen, &c.

ART. 24.—When any Town or place shall be taken (though by assault) no man shall presume to pillage any Church or Hospital (without leave or necessary reason) much less to set fire to any Church, Hospital, School, or Mill; neither shall they offer violence to any Churchmen, aged men or women, maids or children, unless they be found actually in arms against them, upon pain of death, or other punishment at the discretion of Our General Court-martial; but whoever shall force a woman to abuse her (whether belonging to the Enemy or not) and the fact be sufficiently proved against him, he shall certainly suffer death for it.

The Penalty of Forcing or Ravishing a Woman.

Ammunition and Victuals that shall be taken, shall be for His Majesties Use. And a tenth of the Spoil to be laid apart for the Sick and Maimed Souldiers.

ART. 25.—In what place soever it shall please God that the Enemy shall be subdued and overcome, all the Ordnance, Ammunition, and Victuals, that shall be there found, shall be secured for Our use, and for the better relief of the Army; and one tenth part of all the spoil shall be laid apart towards the relief of the sick and maimed Souldiers.

All General Officers that are made Prisoners, shall be presented to His Majesty. The others may be kept by the Takers, but not put to Ransome without the General's leave.

ART. 26.—Whosoever shall take any General Officers as prisoners, shall present them to Us, or Our General, who will reward them. And they who shall take other prisoners, may keep to themselves the Officers and Voluntiers, giving their names to the Martial General; but shall not put them to ransome, without Our, or Our General's leave. And they are immediately to send all private Souldiers so taken to the Martial General, who is to take them into custody.

DUTIES IN CAMP, OR IN GARRISON.

The Penalty of being found drunk in the

ART. 27.—If any Souldiers shall be drunk in the Enemies quarters, before they have wholly laid down their arms and yielded to mercy, and any hurt or mischief ensue thereon, such drunken Souldiers shall suffer death for it, or such other punishment as Our General Court-martial shall think fit; but if no dammage ensue thereby, they shall be laid in Irons, and live on bread and water for the space of three days.

Enemies Quarters, before they have yielded to Mercy.

The Penalty of not keeping the Quarters clean.

ART. 28.—All Officers, whose charge it is, shall see the quarters kept clean and neat, upon pain of severe punishment.

The Penalty of lying all Night out of the Camp or Garrison.

ART. 29.—No Officer shall lye out all night from the Camp or Garrison, without his superiour Officer's leave obtained for the same, upon pain of being punished for it as a Court-martial shall think fit. Neither shall any Souldier or Officer go any by-way to the Camp, other than the common way laid out for all, upon pain of being punished as aforesaid.

The Penalty of lying out a Week or more.

But if any Officer shall without leave, be absent from his quarters a week, he shall lose one months pay; and if longer, he shall be discharged of his Command, or place, as a man unfit to bear Office in the Army.

The Penalty of shooting a Musquet in the Night, after the Watch is set, unless at an Enemy.

ART. 30.—No Souldier shall presume to make any alarm in the quarter, by shooting off his musquet in the night, after the watch is set, unless it be at an Enemy, upon pain of suffering such punishment as a Court-martial shall think fit.

The Penalty of drawing a Sword in Camp or Garrison.

ART. 31.—No Souldier shall in anger draw his sword in any Camp, Post, or Garrison, upon pain of suffering such punishment as a Court-martial shall think fit to inflict upon him for the same.

The Penalty if a Souldier absent himself from the Watch when warning is given.

ART. 32.—When warning is given for setting the watch, by beat of drum or sound of trumpet or fife, if any Souldier shall absent himself without reasonable cause, he shall be punished by riding a wooden horse, or otherwise, at the discretion of the Commander.

The Penalty if a Souldier do not at the Beat of Drum, or Sound of Trumpet, or an Alarm, repair to his Colours.

And whatever Souldier shall fail at the beating of a drum, or the sound of a trumpet or fife, or upon an alarm given, to repair to his Colours, with his arms decently kept and well fix'd, (unless there be an evident necessity to hinder him from the same) he shall either be clap'd in Irons for it, or suffer such other punishment as a Court-martial shall think fit.

The Penalty of making known the Watch-Word, or giving a false one.

ART. 33.—Whoever makes known the Watch-word without order, or gives any other Word but what is given by the Officer, shall suffer death, or such other punishment as Our General Court-martial shall think fit.

The Penalty if a Centinel sleep when he should be upon duty.

ART. 34.—A Centinel, who is found sleeping in any Post, Garrison, Trench, or the like (while he should be upon his duty) shall suffer death, or such other punishment as Our General Court-martial shall by their sentence inflict for the same.

The Penalty if a Centinel or Perdue forsake his place, before he be reliev'd or drawn off.

And if a Centinel or Perdue shall forsake his place, before he be relieved or drawn off, or upon discovery of an Enemy shall not give warning to his quarters according to direction, he shall suffer death, or such other punishment as Our General Court-martial shall think fit.

The Penalty of a Scout's neglecting his Duty.

As likewise, if any Souldier imployed as a Scout, shall not go upon that service so far as he is commanded, or having discovered an ambush or approach of the Enemy, shall not return forthwith to give notice or warning to his quarters, or if he enter into any house, and there or elsewhere be found sleeping or drunk, whilst he should have been upon the service, he shall suffer death, or such other punishment as shall be inflicted upon him by the sentence of Our General Court-martial.

The Penalty of robbing or abusing any who brings Provisions into the Camp or Garrison.

ART. 35.—Whoever shall do violence to any who shall bring victuals to the Camp or Garrison, or shall take his horse or goods, shall suffer death, or such other punishment as he shall be sentenced to by Our General Court-martial.

The Penalty if any Souldier abuse or beat his Host, his Host's Wife, Child, or Servant, or exact Free Quarter.

If any shall presume to beat or abuse his host, or the wife, child, or servant of his host, where he is quartered or billetted, he shall be put in Irons for it: And if he do it a second time, he shall be further punished, and the party wrong'd shall have amends made him: And if any presume to exact free quarter, without leave of the chief Officer upon the place, they shall be severely punish'd at the discretion of a Court-martial.

The Penalty of reproachful or provoking Speech or Acts.

ART. 36.—No Souldier or Officer shall use any reproachful or provoking speech or act to another, upon pain of Imprisonment, and such further punishment as a Court-martial shall think fit.

The Penalty of sending or accepting a Challenge.

Neither shall any Officer or Souldier presume to send a challenge to any other Officer or Souldier, to fight a duel; neither shall any Souldier or Officer presume to

Either for Officers or Private Souldiers.

upbraid another for refusing a challenge: for, whoever shall offend in either of these cases, if he be an Officer, he shall lose his place and command, whatever it be; and if a private Souldier, he shall ride the wooden horse, and be further punished as a Court-martial shall think fit. And if any Corporal, or other Officer, commanding a guard, shall willingly or knowingly, suffer either Souldiers or Officers, to go forth to a duel, or private fight, he shall be punished for it by the sentence of a Court-martial. Forasmuch as all Officers, of what condition soever, shall have power to part and quell all quarrels, frays, or sudden disorders between Souldiers and Officers, though of another Company, Troop, or Regiment, and to commit the disorder'd persons to prison, until their proper Officers be acquainted therewith: And whoever shall resist such an Officer (though of another Company, Troop, or Regiment) or draw his sword upon him, shall be severely punish'd, as Our General Court-martial shall appoint. But if two or more going into the field to fight a duel, shall draw their swords, or other weapons, and fight, though neither of them fall upon the spot, nor dye afterwards of any wound there received, yet if they be Officers, they shall lose their places; and if common Souldiers, they shall be punish'd with riding the wooden horse, or otherwise as a Court-martial shall direct. And lastly, in all cases of duels, the seconds shall be taken as principals, and punish'd accordingly.

The Penalty if any Officer knowingly suffer any to go out to fight a Duel.

All Officers shall have power to part or quell all Frays, &c.

The Penalty of going into the Field, and there drawing Swords, though no Death ensue.

The Seconds in all Duells shall be reputed as Principals.

Orders and Rules for the Regulation of Musters.

Rules and Measures whereby Men shall be reputed compleatly Armed, fit to pass muster.

Art. 37.—None shall be mustered, but such as are completely armed, viz., each horseman to have for his defensive arms, back, breast, and pott, and for his offensive arms, a sword, not under three foot long in the blade, and a case of pistols, the barrels whereof not to be under fourteen inches in length, and each trooper of Our Guards to have a carbine, besides the aforesaid arms; and the foot to have each souldier a sword, or dagger for their musquets, and each pikeman a pike of sixteen foot long and not under; and each musquettier a musquet (with a collar of bandaliers) the barrel of which musquet to be about four foot long, and to contain a bullet, fourteen of which shall make a pound, running into the barrel.

If any borrow arms of another to pass the muster withall, the lender, if he be a souldier, shall forfeit the value of the arms so lent, to be taken out of his pay, and the borrower shall be severely punish'd.

Lame and Impotent Men shall not be presented to Muster.

Art. 38.—None shall be allowed upon any muster, who by loss of limbs, or otherwise, is unable for Our service, but by order from Us, or Our General.

The Penalty of admitting any House-keeper or Inhabitant of the Quarters to Muster.

Art. 39.—No house-keeper or inhabitant in the usual quarters of Our guards of horse or foot, or in the usual quarters of any other regiment or garrison, shall be received or entertained into Our service and pay, and mustered as a private souldier, without order from Us, or Our General; nor shall any Officer demand or receive directly or indirectly any sum of money whatever, from any under his command, for admitting and entertaining him into his troop, company, or garrison, upon pain of being cashier'd, and rendred uncapable of ever being imployed again in the Army.

The Penalty of Mustering any Servant, but those who duly appear, and are fit to serve.

Art. 40.—No Captain of a troop or company shall, upon pain of being rendered uncapable of ever serving in Our Army any more, be allowed to muster any servants in his troop or company, but those who are not only fit and able for Our service, but also are bound by oath and pay to follow the troop or company, and who duly and constantly appear at every muster in proper arms, unless they have leave to be absent, which is not to be granted, but upon a real and good occasion. And whatever other person shall present himself or his horse in the muster to mislead the Muster-master, or defraud Us, shall suffer such punishment as Our General Court-martial shall think fit.

The Penalty of misleading the Muster-Master.

Art. 41.—No man shall presume to present himself to the muster, to be inrolled in the muster-rolls, by a counterfeit or wrong name, or sirname, or place of birth or habitation, upon pain of such punishment as Our General Court-martial shall think fit.

The Penalty of any Man's Inrolling himself by a counterfeit Name, &c.

None must pass Muster, but those who attend their Duty.

Art. 42.—No Officer or Souldier shall be allowed or passed the muster, who does not diligently attend his duty and appear at the muster, unless he be absent by Our permission, or leave from Our General or the chief Officer commanding the regiment, troop, or company, to which he belongs.

None are to be absent above two Months in the Year.

And no Officer or Souldier is to be absent as aforesaid (without leave from Us or Our General) for above two months in a year.

And Commission Officers to be always with the Troops and Companies.

And there are to be always two Commission-Officers at least with every troop or company, save only in the troops of horse and companies of foot which are in garrison, of which field-Officers are Captains, in which troops and companies respectively one Commission-Officer (at least) is to be still present with them.

Those who have Passes and exceed the Time, shall not receive their Pay.

Art. 43.—All passes and licenses for being absent shall be brought to the Muster-master, who is required to enter the same in a book fairly written, to prevent collusion; and whoever is absent longer than the time limited in his pass for his absence, shall be respited and not allowed the muster, without order from Us or Our General. But if the Commissaries General, shall upon the muster find too many absent from any troop or company at a time, they are to complain thereof to Us, or Our General.

If the Commissaries General find too many absent, they must complain.

The Penalty if a Muster-Master let pass false Musters.

Art. 44.—No Muster-master shall knowingly let any pass the musters, but such as are qualified according to the precedent articles, upon the penalty of losing his place.

The Rewards for discovering false Musters, and Punishments if the Accusation be found false or malicious.

Art. 45.—Whatever Lieutenant, Cornet, or Ensign, shall discover, and make proof, to the General Officer or Colonel, that his Captain hath made false musters, the said Captain shall be cashier'd, and the Lieutenant or Ensign discovering as aforesaid, shall have the place of his Captain. And whatever Serjeant or Corporal shall discover and make proof of false musters as aforesaid, the said Serjeant or Corporal shall have for each time the sum of fifty pounds, payable by the Pay-master at the first muster immediately following the discovery so made. But if his accusation shall upon examination be found false or malicious, in that case, he shall be immediately cashier'd, and suffer such further punishment as shall be judged fit by Our General Court-martial.

Sick Souldiers are to have care taken of them.

Art. 46.—If any Souldier shall be sick, wounded, or maimed in Our service, he shall be sent out of the camp to some fit place for his recovery, where he shall be provided for by the Officer appointed to take care of sick and wounded Souldiers, and his wages or pay shall go on, and be duly paid, till it does appear that he can be no longer serviceable in Our Army, and then he shall be sent by pass to his countrey, with money to bear his charges in his travel.

All Captains are to do their best to have their Troops and Companies compleat.

Art. 47.—All Captains shall use their utmost endeavours to have their troops and companies compleat and full, and within two days after every general muster, both the Captain and Our Muster-master shall send to the General (if he requires it) and to the Treasurer or Pay-master of the Army, a perfect list or roll of all the Officers, Troopers and Souldiers, of their troops and companies, that are in actual service, punctually expressing at the foot of the rolls, what new Officers, Troopers, and Souldiers have been entertained since the preceding muster, in lieu of such as have been cashier'd or are deceased, with the day when the one dyed or went off, and the other was entertained in his place.

All Commissions to be Entred fairly in a Book.

Art. 48.—All commissions granted by Us, or Our General, to any Officer in pay, shall be brought to the Muster-master, who is to receive and enter the same in a book fairly written. And no Commission-Officer shall be allowed in musters, without a Commission from Us or Our General, and the same entred with the Commissaries General of the musters, or their Deputies, who are hereby required forthwith, and from time to time, to send the Officers names to the Secretary and Judge Advocate of Our Forces.

No Commiss' Officer to be Cashier'd, but Order from His Majesty, or the General, or a General Court-Martial.

But Non-Commission-Officers and Souldiers may be dismist with Approbations notified to the Commissaries General.

Art. 49.—No Commission-Officer after inrollment and being mustered, shall be dismiss'd or cashier'd, without order from Us, or Our General, or Our General Court-martial. But for Non-commission-Officers, or private Souldiers, their Captains, with the approbation of their Colonels, or of the Governour of the Garrison where they are, may discharge them when they find cause, taking other Non-commission-Officers or Souldiers in their places. Provided, that such Colonel or Governour, shall forthwith certifie the Commissaries General of the Musters, that (by their approbation) such Non-commission-Officers or Souldiers were discharged, and others taken into their places respectively. And in quarters and garrisons, where they are only single troops or companies, the Captains certificates are forthwith to be sent and accepted by the Commissaries General, expressing the day of each Non-commission-Officers or Souldiers discharge, or death, and who was entertained in his place.

No Souldiers Duty to be done by another.

ART. 50.—We do expressly forbid any Souldier's duty, either of horse or foot, to be done by any other than the Souldier himself; but in case of sickness and disability, or other necessary cause, his Captain may dispence with his absence without causing him to find another to serve in his stead.

The Muster-Master is to give notice of a Muster the Night before.

ART. 51.—The Muster-master shall always (the night before) give notice to the Officer in chief commanding any regiment, troop, company, or garrison, of the time and place for their muster, that so the Officers and Souldiers may have time to make ready for the muster. Upon every muster, three muster-rolls are to be prepared of the respective troops and companies, in which rolls, the names of all private Souldiers are to be written alphabetically; one of which rolls is to be in parchment for the Pay-master, and to be subscribed (together with another roll which the Muster-master is to keep) by two Commission-Officers (at the least) of the respective troops and companies, and the Muster-master; the third muster-roll is to be subscribed only by the muster-master, which the Officer is to keep. And no rolls are to be allowed by the Muster-master and Pay-master, otherwise than as We have herein directed: And the said muster-rolls are to be perfected forthwith upon every muster.

There are to be three Muster-Rolls, and by whom they must be subscribed and kept.

The Penalty of losing or spoiling their Arms.

ART. 52.—If any trooper or dragooner shall lose or spoil his horse, or any foot-souldier his arms, or any part thereof, by negligence or gaming, he shall remain in the quality of a pioneer or scavenger, till he be furnished with as good as were lost at his own charge; and if he be not otherwise able, the one half of his pay shall be deducted and set apart for the providing of it, till he be refurnished.

The Penalty of pawning, selling, or breaking their Arms.

Neither shall any souldier pawn or sell, or negligently or wilfully break his arms, or any part thereof, or any hatchets, spades, shovels, pickaxes, or other necessaries of war, upon pain of severe punishment at the discretion of Our General Court-martial.

And where arms or other necessaries aforesaid shall be pawn'd, they are to be forfeited and seized on for Our use.

The Penalty of Officers and Souldiers not obeying these Orders.

ART. 53.—All Officers and Souldiers, and also the Muster-masters, not duly observing these Orders and Instructions, and every of them respectively, shall be cashier'd or lyable to such other punishments as Our Self, Our General, or a Court-martial shall appoint.

ORDERS CONCERNING VICTUALS AND AMMUNITION.

The Penalty of Selling or conveying away any Ammunition or Victuals.

ART. 54.—None shall presume to spoil, sell, or convey away any ammunition delivered unto him, upon pain of suffering death, or such other punishment as Our General Court-martial shall think fit.

The Penalty of imbezzling Victuals or Ammunition.

ART. 55.—No Officer, provider, or keeper of Our victuals or ammunition for Our forces, shall imbezzle, or willingly spoil, or give a false accompt of any part thereof, to whom he is to make his accompt, upon pain of suffering such punishment as Our General Court-martial shall think fit.

The Penalty of providing unsound or unsavoury Victuals for the Army.

ART. 56.—No Commissary or Victualler shall bring or furnish unto the Camp any unsound or unsavoury victuals, of what kind soever, whereby sickness may grow in the Army, or the service be hindred; and if upon examination before Our General Court-martial he shall be found guilty, he shall suffer such punishment as they shall think fit.

No Officer or Souldier to be a Victualler to the Army without leave.

ART. 57.—No Officer or Souldier shall be a Victualler to the Army, without consent and allowance of Our General, or of the Officer in chief of the regiment, upon pain of being punish'd at discretion.

The Penalty of entertaining Souldiers after the Tattoe, and before the Revalles in the Morning.

ART. 58.—No Victualler or Seller of beer, ale, or wine, belonging to the Army, shall entertain any Souldier in his house, booth, tent, or hut, after the warning peece, tattoe, or beat of the drum at night, or before the beating of the revalles in the morning; nor shall any Souldier (within that time) be any where, but upon his duty, or in his quarters; upon pain of punishment, both to the Souldier, and entertainer, at the discretion of a Court-martial.

ORDERS AND RULES FOR THE ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE.

Take out of every Regiment lithe and lusty have a Court-Martial, and a Provost-martial, and other Officers necessary for a Court.

ART. 59.—The Commission-Officers of every regiment may hold a Court-martial for that regiment, upon all necessary occasions.

There shall also be a Provost-martial of every regiment, who shall have the same priviledge in his own regiment as the Provost-martial General hath in the Army or Camp, and such fees also as the Court-martial shall allow.

The Duty of the Judges.

ART. 60.—Those who are Judges in Our General Court-martial, or in regimental Court-martials, shall hold the same rank in those Courts as they do in the Army for orders sake; and they shall take an oath for the due administration of Justice according to these Articles, or (where these Articles assign no absolute punishment) according to their consciences, the best of their understandings, and the custome of war in the like cases; and shall demean themselves orderly in the hearing of causes, (as becomes the gravity of such a Court;) and before giving of sentence, every Judge shall deliver his vote or opinion distinctly; and the sentence is to be according to the plurality of votes, and if there happen to be an equality of votes, the President it is to have a casing voice.

The President must pronounce the Sentence.

And when sentence is to be given, the President shall pronounce it; and after that the sentence is pronounced, the Provost-martial shall have warrant to cause execution to be done according to the sentence.

There must be a sworn Secretary to the Court-Martial General.

ART. 61.—At Our General Court-martials, there shall be a Clerk, who is to be sworn to make true and faithful records of all the proceedings of that Court; and there shall be also such other Officers appointed, both for that, and also for the regimental Court-martials, as shall be necessary; and Our General Court-martial may appoint and limit the fees of Our Provost-martial General, as they shall think fit.

Controversies to be heard and determined at Regimental Court-Martials.

ART. 62.—All controversies, either between Souldiers and their Captains or other Officers, or between Souldier and Souldier, relating to their military capacities, shall be summarily heard and determined at the next Court-martial of the regiment.

There may be Appeal made from the Regimental Court-Martial, to the General Court-Martial.

ART. 63.—In any matter which shall be adjudged in any of the aforesaid regimental Court-martials, either of the parties that finds himself agrieved may appeal to Our General Court-martial; who are to take care, that if the party appealing make not good his suggestion, recompence be made to the other for the trouble and charge of such an appeal.

In all criminal Causes which concern His Majesty, His Advocate General is to follow and inform.

ART. 64.—In all criminal causes which concern Our Crown, Our Advocate General, or Judge Advocate of Our Army, shall inform the Court and prosecute on Our behalf.

The Penalty of hindring the Provost-Martial in the Execution of his Duty.

ART. 65.—No Officers or Souldiers shall presume to hinder the Provost-martial, his Lieutenant, or servants, in the execution of that Office, upon pain of death, or such other punishment as a Court-martial shall think fit. But on the contrary, all Captains, Officers and Souldiers, shall do their utmost to apprehend and bring to punishment all Offenders, and shall assist the Officers of Our Army for that purpose, especially the said Provost-martial, his Lieutenant, and servants. And if the Provost-martial, or his Officers, require the assistance of any Officer or Souldier, in apprehending any person, declaring to them that it is for a capital crime, and the party escape for want of aid and assistance, the party or parties refusing to aid or assist, shall suffer such punishment as a Court-martial shall inflict.

The Penalty of not assisting him.

The Penalty of drawing a Sword in the Place of Judicature, while they are sitting.

ART. 66.—That Officer or Souldier, who shall presume to draw his sword in any place of Judicature, while the Court is sitting, shall suffer such punishment as shall be inflicted on him by a Court-martial. And We do hereby authorize Our Provost-martial General of Our Army, by his own authority, to apprehend such offenders. And if any Souldier being committed for any offence shall break prison, the said Provost-martial General shall by his own authority apprehend him; and the offender shall suffer death, or such other punishment as Our General Court-martial shall think fit.

The Penalty of breaking Prison.

In case of a Fray the Officers of the Regiment are to inquire into it, and see it punish'd.

ART. 67.—If any fray shall happen within the camp, or place of garrison, in any of the Souldiers lodgings, or where they meet, it shall be inquired into by the Officers of the regiment, and the beginners and pursuers thereof punish'd according to the quality of the offence.

What an inferiour Officer must do, in case he be wrong'd.

ART. 68.—If any inferiour Officer, either of horse or foot, be wrong'd by his Officer, he may complain to his Colonel, or other superiour Officer of the regiment, who is to redress the same, upon due proof made of the wrong done him; but if he fail therein, the party grieved is to apply to the General Officer for redress; And if the accusation be false, the complainant is to be punish'd at the discretion of a Court-martial.

The Penalty of an Officer forcing

ART. 69.—If any Colonel, or Captain, shall force or take any thing away from any private Souldier, that

any thing from a Souldier.

The Penalty if a Souldier who is wrong'd go about to help himself.

Colonel or Captain shall be punish'd according to the quality of the offence, by the Judgment of Our General Court-martial. But if a Souldier shall be wrong'd, and shall not appeal to the Court, or his superiour Commanders, but take his own satisfaction for it, he shall be punish'd by the Judgment of a Court-martial.

The Captain is to take care of any Souldiers Goods when he dyes.

Art. 70.—If any Souldier dye, no other shall take or spoil his goods, upon pain of restoring double the value to him to whom they belong, and of such further punishments as a Court-martial shall think fit. But the Captain of the Company of which such a Souldier was, shall take the said goods into his custody, and dispose of them for paying his quarters, and to keep the overplus (if any be) for the use of those to whom they belong, and who shall claim the same within three months after his death. And if any Captain or Officer dye, the chief Commander shall take care of preserving his Estate in like manner.

And the Chief Commander of any Superiour Officer's Estate.

The Penalty if a Provost-Martial refuse to take a Prisoner into Custody.

Art. 71.—No Provost-martial shall refuse to receive or keep a prisoner sent to his charge by authority, or shall dismiss him without order, upon pain of such punishment as a Court-martial shall think fit. And if the offence for which his prisoner was apprehended deserv'd death, the Provost-martial failing to receive and keep him as aforesaid shall be lyable to the same punishment.

If a Person be committed by the Provost-Martial's own Authority, the Chief Commander must be acquainted with it.

Art. 72.—If any person be committed by the Provost-martial's own authority, without other command, he shall acquaint the General or other chief Commander with the cause thereof, within twenty four hours, and the Provost-martial shall thereupon dismiss him, unless he have order to the contrary.

The Penalty of using menacing words, signs or actions, in a Place of Judicature.

Art. 73.—No man shall presume to use any braving or menacing words, signs, or gestures, where any of the aforesaid Courts of Justice are sitting, upon pain of suffering such punishment as the Court-martial shall think fit.

All things are to be made known by beat of Drum or the Sound of Trumpet, and then obeyed.

Art. 74.—Whatever is to be published, or generally made known, shall be done by beat of drum or the sound of trumpet, that so no man may pretend ignorance thereof. And after that, whoever shall be found disobedient, or faulty, against what is thus published shall be punish'd according to these Articles, or the quality of the fact.

Note.

4 Parly. p. 582.

These articles, at the time of their promulgation, gave rise to much controversy in the House of Commons.

In the debate on the resolution of the standing army being a grievance, Mr. Secretary Coventry explained the origin of these articles. Martial law, he said, then was the same as it ever had been. "In Lord Stafford's command, and the Earl of "Holland's, where he disbanded the northern "army and those of Lord Essex's army (we may "learn of our enemies), these were compared with "all articles, and the best were extracted, and you "will find them no French articles." They were "only to be executed when the army is abroad, and "then the king's name was used. They were issued "by Prince Rupert's authority, and would determine with his commission." p. 605.

The fact that they were issued by Prince Rupert, and not by the king, receives a singular confirmation, from the Articles not being found in the State Paper Office, though I have searched for them in the year 1673.

See these Articles, printed at p. 130 of Appendix to Report on Military Punishment, 1836. *Ib.* p. 619.

The copy printed here is from what purports to be an original print of the Articles on 31 folio pages, and which was brought to the War Office in 1859 by one of the poor brethren of the Charter House.

These Articles must be distinguished from a "Proclamation issued by Charles II. by Order in "Council of the 6th December 1672," and which was presented as a grievance by the House of Commons. The Proclamation was for Preventing of Disorders that may be committed by Soldiers, and is to be found as No. 305 of State Papers Proclamations, 1672.

The Council books contain the following entry :—

At the Court at Whitehall, this 6th Dec. 1672.

PRESENT :

The King's Most Excellent Matie, &c. &c.

"This day his Maties Proclamation for pre- "venting of disorders that may be committed by "soldiers, being read at the Board, was approved "and signed by his Matie, and accordingly ordered "to be printed and published."

Appendix H (8.)

The Amalgamation of the Militia Forces with the Standing Army.

Upon recent occasions it has not unfrequently been suggested that the time has arrived when these two forces, hitherto maintained upon separate establishments, may be united and form one army, divided into two sections, one in active military service, and the other in reserve. Without entering into the controversy which such a proposal would probably give rise to, it may be well, in brief outline, to give the history of the origin of each force, and of the causes that led to its establishment as a separate force.

1 Hal. Cou. Hist. 539, 546.

4 Rush. p. 525.

The defence of the realm in former times mainly devolved upon the owners of the soil, and this obligation Mr. Hallam describes as resting partly upon the owners of land held by tenure of knights' service for service abroad, and partly upon every freeholder for strictly defensive warfare at home. The latter service is that of "the militia, a harsh term," first introduced (as Whitlock affirms) in the controversy between King Charles I. and his Parliament upon the ordering of the militia.*

The militia force, from 1324 to 1557, was arrayed and mustered under commissions issued by the Crown to three or more persons of honour and estate in each particular county; but in the year 1549–50 the office of Lord Lieutenant of the County was first created by the 3 & 4 Edw. 6. c. 5. (which may be looked upon as the earliest "Riot Act" enacted by Parliament), and the appointment of these lieutenants vested in the Crown.

This office was continued under the sanction of Parliament until the year 1601, when the 1 Eliz. c. 16., which continued this power until that year, expired.

In the year 1660 military tenures were abolished by the 12 Car. 2. c. 24., a compensation being given to the Crown for their abolition. It was then essential that some provision should be made for the defence of the realm, and Parliament had recourse to the system of the militia.

By the first Militia Act passed after the Restoration (13 Car. 2. c. 6.), the militia organized under the Commonwealth was continued on foot, and the controvery heretofore existing between the Crown and Parliament upon the right to command the militia was for ever settled by the well-known words in the preamble of that statute, declaring

* For a description of the known and undoubted ways and means whereby the law (in A.D. 1637) had provided for the defence of the calm, see Mr. St. John's Argument in the case of Ship Money, 3 How. St. Trials, p. 866 to 871.

"the sole supreme government, command, and disposition "of the militia and of all forces by the laws of England to "be the undoubted right of His Majesty, and that both or "either of the Acts of Parliament cannot nor ought to "pretend to the same."

This declaration in the preamble was, however, coupled with the limitation on the power of the Crown contained in the body of the statute, "that nothing contained herein "shall be taken to give any power for the transporting of "any subject of the realm, or any way compelling them to "march out of the kingdom, other than by the laws of the "kingdom ought to be done." Sec. 4.

The second Act (14 Car. 2. c. 4.) contained a full settlement of the militia controversy, as agreed to by the Crown and Parliament. Under this statute the King was to issue forth commissions of lieutenancy to such persons as he should think fit, which lieutenants were to have full power to call together and arm and array the militia, and, "in case "of insurrection, rebellion, or invasion," to lead them into any county for suppressing or repelling the same as directions should be received from His Majesty, His heirs and successors.

Persons having a revenue of 500*l.* per annum, or 6,000*l.*, and so on in proportion, were to be assessed with a horse, horseman, and arms; but no person having less than 100*l.* per annum in land, or 1,200*l.* in personal, should be compelled to contribute in finding any horse or horseman with arms.

The person so assessed was also to provide the horseman with 2*s.* a day while on muster or exercise.

Persons having 50*l.* per annum or 600*l.* were to be assessed to provide a footman and arms, and he was to be given 1*s.* a day while on muster or training.

If on invasion, insurrection, or rebellion the militia was called out, then a month's pay in hand was to be given to the officers and men, and which payment was to be restored out of the King's Revenue.

If default was made in providing a horse and horseman, a penalty of 20*l.* was to be inflicted, and the value of the horse was to be recovered by distress.

Any one assessed was not bound to give personal service, but he was permitted to find one or more substitutes (according to his assessment,) to be approved by the Crown Officer.

In the succeeding year (1663) the 15 Car. 2. c. 4. was passed to effect certain amendments. Thus:

If any one assessed in a foot soldier and arms failed to provide such, a penalty of 5*l.* was to be levied upon him, and arms for foot soldiers were to be levied upon revenues under 50*l.* or less than 600*l.* by an assessment rate.

The number of militia was not mentioned in the Act, and the limit was the number which the property assessed would provide.

These enactments, which show the origin of our present militia, provided for the defence of the realm at home, but they made no provision for foreign wars, though the abolition of knights' service rendered such a provision obviously needful. Hence the necessity for a standing army, which King Charles II. upon declaring war against the Dutch in 1673 raised without the sanction of Parliament; and, therefore, in that year it was declared by the House of Commons to be a grievance.

1673, Nov. 3. In the debate upon the resolution of November 1673 it was urged that a standing army was not only unnecessary but dangerous. "We had success by the Militia in 1588. "You had no Standing Army but them at that time," said Sir Thos. Lee. "Our Security is the Militia that will "defend us and never conquer us," was the argument of Sir Henry Capel. "These forces were not raised for the "war, but the war was made for raising these forces. They "are glad that the Militia may be useless. The gentlemen "that serve in it are put upon chargeable employments. "When money or honour was to be got, then they were "put out of command," was the remark of Mr. Powle. The resolution of the House of Commons was in these words—"That the Standing Army is a grievance." P. Hist. p. 608.

In the year 1678 the views of the Soverrign and of Parliament were not more in unison on the subject of the militia and the standing army than in the year 1673. In the troubles that were then threatening the State, the House of Commons had resolved to present an address (22 Nov.) to the King, setting forth that in the opinion of the Commons "Nothing can so well resist their attempts as "some part of the Militia. The settled legal forces of this "kingdom actually in arms (on them your Majesty may "rely with the greatest confidence and security;)" and begging His Majesty to command the Lord Lieutenants to hold the Militia in readiness. 9 Com. Jour. p. 544.

On the 25th Nov. His Majesty in a speech from the throne stated "his intention to recall his troops from "Flanders with all possible speed;" and he asked the advice of Parliament, whether the army when recalled should be contiuued on foot or disbanded. The Commons appears at once to have passed a resolution "that the Bill for "raising the Militia be committed to a Committee of the "whole House; and both Houses having passed the Bill "for preserving the Peace of the Kingdom by raising the "Militia, and continuing them on Duty for 42 Days," the Commons proceeded "to the Consideration of the State of "the Nation in relation to the Army," and "resolved "(*nem. con.*) that it is necessary for the Safety of His "Majesty's Person and the preserving the Peace of the "Government, 'That all the Forces that have been raised "'since the 29 Sept. 1677, and all others that since that "'Time have been brought over from beyond the Seas "'from Foreign Service be forthwith disbanded.'" Id., p. 548.

The King refused the Royal Assent to the Militia Bill, and the Commons insisted upon the disbandment of the standing army coming to a resolution April 1679, "That "the continuing of a standing army other than the militia "is illegal and a great grievance and vexation to the "people." Id., p. 552. Id., p. 581.

It was when the question of the militia and the standing army stood in this respect between Parliament and the Sovereign, that King James II. when opening Parliament on the 9th Nov. 1685, after the suppression of the Duke of Monmouth's rebellion, in his speech from the throne used these words: "When we reflect that an inconsiderable "number of men began it (the Rebellion), and how they "carried on without any opposition, I hope everybody "will be convinced that the Militia which hath hitherto "been so much depended on is not sufficient for such occa- "sions, and that there is nothing but a good Force of well- "disciplined Troops in constant Pay that can defend us "from such as either at home or abroad are disposed to "disturb us." Com. Jour., vol. 9, p. 734.

The House of Commons did not endorse this view of the subject, but, on the contrary, instead of establishing a standing army, it proceeded to consider in committee of the whole House a Bill to render the militia more useful, until a stop was put to their proceedings by the abrupt prorogation of Parliament on the 20th November. Com. Jour., p. 762.

Hence the origin of that difference of opinion, which has always hitherto found expression in Parliament, on the subject of the standing army on the one hand and the militia on the other, to be traced in their debates whenever the augmentation of our military force forms the subject of discussion.

The Houses of Parliament having, throughout the reigns of George I. and George II., protested against any sufficient increase of the standing army;* and no Act having been passed to render the militia more useful (though the Commons in the first three Sessions of William III.'s reign had taken the matter into consideration), they were obliged upon the threat of invasion in 1756, to present an humble address to George II., "beseeching His Majesty, That, for "the more effectual Defence of this Island, and for the "better Security of the Religion and Liberties of his Sub- "jects against the threatened Attack of a Foreign Enemy, "he would be graciously pleased to order 12 Battalions of "his Electoral Troops to be forthwith brought into this "Kingdom." 27 Com. Jour., pp. 549, 557.

Defensive measures thus having become urgent, Parliament again had recourse to the militia, and, after repealing the statutes of Charles II., the militia system was re-organized upon the basis on which it now stands, the Ballot Clauses being for the first time introduced as a *permanent* provision for the defence of the realm.

By the 30 Geo. 2. c. 25., the Statute passed to re-organize the militia, the expense of the militia ceased to be a charge on property (Sir William Blackstone—Vol. 2 Black., Rep. 1128).

Each county had a given quota of men to supply. The officers were to possess a pecuniary qualification to entitle them to a commission; but all persons between 18 and 50 (with the exception of peers and some others) were made

* The debates on the number of men to be maintained for the following years may be referred to in proof of this assertion:—1717, 7 Parl Hist. 505-14; 1724, 8 Parl. Hist. p. 382; 1732, ib. 882 to 913; 1737, 9 Parl. Hist. 1311; 1741, 11 Parl. Hist. 1021; 1751, 14 Parl. Hist. 1087; 1753, ib p. 1273.

liable to serve in the militia (if balloted), or to pay 10*l*., or to find a substitute.

The service of officers was to be changed every four years, and men were to serve for three only. All parties serving were to take the oath of allegiance as prescribed by 1 Geo. 3, 42, c. 13.

An extract from the speech made by the Duke of Bedford in the House of Lords in support of this measure will give the view there entertained by a leading statesman of the subject of the standing army and the militia :—

15 Parl. Hist. "My Lords, we may see that what I have called the soil may at last be altogether impoverished by the continued culture of that foreign weed called a standing army, for so I must call our present standing army, even though composed of what we call national troops. Such an army never was the national produce of this kingdom. Those that belong to it live under quite different sort of laws, and are very uncertain of its being ever in their power to restore themselves to the enjoyment of the laws of their country, which makes our standing army of much more dangerous consequence to our liberties than it would otherwise be; for if the soldiers of our army were by law entitled, as they are in France and most other countries in Europe, to have their discharge upon demand, after a certain number of years' service in the army, they would have some regard for the preservation of those liberties which they knew they might at certain short periods restore themselves to the enjoyment of; but as no soldier, no, nor any officer in our army, according to its present regulation, is by law entitled to have his discharge at any time in his whole life, we could not wonder should they upon any occasion concur in abolishing those invidious liberties which they could never with any certainty hope to have a share in. And upon this occasion I must observe that if the soldiers of our army were by law entitled to have their discharge upon demand, under proper regulations, after five or six years' service, we should always have a great number of disciplined soldiers in the kingdom, besides those belonging to our army, which would add very much to our security against any invasion."

The Militia Act of 1757 might be looked upon as an experiment of doubtful utility, and, therefore, when the Militia Laws were consolidated in the year 1786, these emphatic words were inserted in the preamble of the 26 Geo. 3. c. 107.: "Whereas a respectable Military Force "under the Command of Officers possessing Landed "Property within Great Britain is essential to the Con- "stitution of this Realm, and the Militia now by Law "established has been found capable of fulfilling the "Purposes of its Institution, and through its constant "Readiness on short Notice for effectual Service has been "of the utmost Importance to the internal Defence of this "Kingdom."

The great security which the community derive in having the military forces of the Crown officered by men of estate and name in the realm, had often before the passing of this Act, and has been subsequently, dwelt upon in Parliament, and represented there as the great antidote to the political danger arising from the maintenance of a standing army.

1734. Sir Robert Walpole, in arguing against the fears of the opponents of a standing army in 1732, mainly rested his 8 Parl. Hist., 902. case upon this ground: "An army that is commanded "by gentlemen of some of the best estates and families "amongst us, who never can be supposed capable of join- "ing in any measures for enslaving a country where they "have so great an interest, and where their ancestors have "so often signalized themselves in the cause of liberty. It "is not, therefore, to be imagined that ever such an army "can be of any dangerous consequences to our liberties, "were they much more numerous than they are proposed "to be."

11 Parl. Hist., 1287. At a later period, in 1753, Mr. Henry Fox used precisely the same argument: "Our liberties, Sir (addressing the "Speaker), do not depend upon the number but on the "nature of the troops we keep in pay. Whilst our army "is commanded by gentlemen of the best families and "fortunes in the kingdom; whilst its very being depends "on the authority, consent, and regulation of Parliament; "and whilst it consists wholly of British subjects, our "liberties can never be in any danger were our army much "more numerous than it is, for the officers will never join "in any measure that might make their estates, as well as "the commissions, dependent on the precarious will of an "arbitrary sovereign, instead of that firm dependence "which they now have upon the laws of their country. Our "army, therefore, whilst it consists of such men, and is "commanded by such officers, will always be a security "for our liberties."

Again, in 1792, the great parliamentary leader, Mr. Charles James Fox, expressed a precisely similar view of the subject.

Having criticised the exercise of the power of the Crown in the dismissal of officers, he continued: "These were "points that were not to be carelessly overlooked, because "the whole safety of the service might depend upon them; "for while it was thought necessary that we should have "a military establishment annually, by passing our Mutiny "Bill, it was necessary that the officers we had should be "men connected with the great landed interest of this "country. That was one great security we had for their "attachment to the Constitution, and the fidelity of their "conduct. But should it ever be generally understood "and adopted into practice, that in every difference of "opinion between the King's ministers and the King's "officers, the latter were to be subject to the caprice of "the former,—and that an officer the moment he entered "the service became a mere soldier, without any civil "rights, that was to say, a mere military machine, with "none but military views,—a soldier who had forgot that "he was a citizen,—there was an end at once of all the "honour and all the glory which had hitherto belonged to "the military service."

In 1798, when the proposal was submitted to Parliament to allow the King to accept the services of the English militia in Ireland, objection was strongly urged against it mainly upon a ground—that had not unfrequently been urged in earlier debates—that the militia was originally established as a counterpoise to the power of the Crown having a standing army. "One gentleman," said Mr. Windham, "had set out by remarking that the Militia was 33 Parl. Hist. 1394. "originally raised to form a control over the standing "army. It might have been so; but, in point of fact, did "gentlemen not know that the King had the power of "disbanding the militia?"

Mr. Sheridan was not long in exposing this error of Mr. Windham. "The Right Hon. Gentleman," he said, "de- "nies that the militia could be intended as a counter- "balance to a standing army, because it is the prerogative "of the Crown to reduce the militia at pleasure. The "Right Hon. Gentleman has proved himself completely "ignorant of the constitution of the militia. The King "can neither increase or diminish the number of the Sloane v. Pawlett, 8 Mod. Rep. 19. "militia. Each county supplies a certain number, and "can neither have more or less than its quota."

The opinion expressed by Mr. Wilberforce in the debate was one consistent with the view generally taken by the moderate party of the militia as contrasted with the standing army. "The proposal" (he said) "was but too likely "to be productive of lasting injury to that most excellent "institution the militia, and as being in the strictest sense "unconstitutional. The circumstance that made our militia "so dear to us as a constitutional force was its being "officered by county gentlemen of property, of family, of "domestic connexions, of personal influence, whose arms "were in no conjecture likely to be turned against their "country. Now he feared that it was the too natural "tendency of the measures proposed to discourage and "prevent gentlemen of this description from entering so "freely into the militia. It might, therefore, tend to render "it necessary for Parliament hereafter to relax, and by de- "grees even to annul, the regulations which confined the "commissions of officers to persons of this description, "and it was obvious that the militia if officered like the "army would cease to be the constitutional force it was at 33 Parl. Hist. 1398. "present."

From the attempt of one Ministry to establish a local militia by aid of the ballot, and from the establishment by the succeeding Ministry of a general militia on the volunteer principle in the year 1852, it may be fairly assumed that the preservation of the militia system is a subject of national importance, and that the force is not *effete*.

On the other hand the objections that were urged with so much force against the standing army at the time of its establishment are no longer felt to prevail.

These objections may be stated and answered in a few words:—

1. The balance of power between the Executive and the Legislature, then so recently established, has not been disturbed by the presence of the standing army, because the prerogative of the Crown in this, as well as in all other instances, has been and is exercised upon the advice of a constitutional minister.

2. The number and the expense of the army are in each

year sanctioned by Parliament (1 W. & M., Sess. 2. c. 2., and the annual Mutiny Act).

3. The impressment of soldiers, even for home service, has been abandoned save under legislative sanction (see 42 Geo. 3. c. 90. and 46. Geo. 3. c. 90.), though "it is," in the language of Parliament, the "antient and undoubted "prerogative of the Crown to require the military service of "all his liege subjects in case of an invasion."

4. The establishment of barracks has removed the necessity for billeting the army except in the case of the militia, and the billets that are issued are issued under the sanction of the civil magistrates (31 Chas. 2. c. 1. sec. 32. and annual Mutiny Acts).

30 Parl. Hist., p. 439. 32 Parl. Hist., p. 930.

5. Martial law is strictly limited to the persons named in the Mutiny Act, and has no authority over the civil portion of the community. "None," said Lord Chief Justice Campbell, "are bound by the Mutiny Acts and Articles of "War except Her Majesty's forces, and I am most anxious, "as a constitutional judge, that this should be fully understood to be my opinion." (Wolton *v.* Gavin, 16, Q. B. Rep., 1861.)

Amalgamation, in the sense of the officers and men of both forces being merged in one establishment, involves questions of great difficulty and importance.

The systems of the standing army and the militia not being the same, it is to be determined in the first place which system shall prevail?

As to raising men, the militia system is one of county obligation, imposed by Statute, but regulated by the Queen in Council. The service is confined to the county, or in case of invasion to the kingdom, the chief command being vested by Statute in the Lord Lieutenant.

If the militia system were adopted, then the number of men having been voted by Parliament, they would have to be raised by Order in Council, a given number (divided into an active force and a reserve) being allotted to each county or district.

To supply such a force with men it would be impossible to employ the ballot, because the obligation to serve abroad is incident to army service.*

The case of the officers might, however, be more easily settled. The law requires the higher officers of the militia to possess a property qualification, whereas the officers of the army need only certain educational acquirements to claim the Queen's commission. Here again, which system is to prevail? The only officer that pledges his conscience by an oath "to be faithful, and bear true allegiance to Her "Majesty" is the volunteer officer, who (by the 6th section of the Volunteer Act, 1863,) is required to swear allegiance and true service on taking up his commission; but there is nothing to prevent a traitor from accepting the Queen's commission, as it is said he has recently accepted the Queen's shilling, for the purpose of tampering with the allegiance of the army.

The militia system, in providing that the officers shall be men of local estate and reputation, affords some protection against this, and the prudence of throwing open the militia, to assimilate the two systems, might well be questioned.

But if the difficulties of amalgamation were overcome, it is not improbable that it would ultimately lead to the reduction of what is now the total of both forces.

At present the numbers of militia are little thought of, but if they were added to the total of the standing army a vast army would appear to be voted annually, and Parliament might (as it was pointed out in the Debates of 1852) reduce the reserve strength of the country.

* See Lord Hardinge's Evidence (p. 302), and the Duke of Wellington's Evidence (p. 321) in Report on Military Punishments, 1836.

APPENDIX I.

MEMORANDUM by Colonel L. SHADWELL on the MODE of REMUNERATING RECRUITS.

In my evidence before the Commission I mentioned two scales of remuneration to pensioner recruiters that had been proposed at different times in lieu of the rates now given, viz., 4*d.* a day for four or five recruits, and 6*d.* a day for six or upwards.

I have prepared a return submitted herewith based on the number of approved recruits raised by pensioners in the year 1865, and showing the actual amount paid in that year to pensioner recruiters, as also the allowances to 53 staff officers of pensioners, the number that received them.

Taking the same number of approved recruits, viz., 4,170, Return No. 2 shows the number of pensioners that would have received payment and the amount according to the scale as under:—

	s.	*d.*
From 5 to 9 -	0	3
„ 10 to 14 -	0	6
„ 15 to 19 -	0	9
20 and upwards -	1	0

Return No. 3 shows for the year 1865 likewise the number of recruiters that would have been paid and the amount according to scale as under, viz.:—

	d.
For 3 -	3
„ 4 -	4
„ 5 -	5
From 6 to 9 -	6
„ 10 to 14 -	7
15 and upwards -	8

The allowances to the same number of staff officers of pensioners are given in all three returns.

The result of a comparison between No. 1 scale, at present in force, and No. 2, shows that the latter, so far from being advantageous to the recruiters and stimulating them to greater efforts, would have produced quite the contrary effect, as under it they would have received in the aggregate nearly 700*l.* a year less than they did under the existing scale of allowances, and it would have necessarily proved a great discouragement to all those who raised less than 10 recruits, but who collectively passed into the service more than one half of the entire number obtained by the pensioners.

The scale as shown in No. 3 return was based on the contrary principle of offering greater inducements to the majority of the recruiters, *i.e.*, those who procured between four and nine recruits each, and which suggested that pay of 3*d.* a day should be given for three recruits, with a gradually ascending scale to a maximum rate of 8*d.* a day for 15 recruits and upwards.

The last proposition would have involved the greatest expense, costing 1,100*l.* a year more than as per scale in No. 2 return, and 400*l.* a year more than is paid under the present system, but as its advantages would have been extended to the larger number of recruiters, it is not unreasonable to assume that its adoption would have been attended with commensurate results to the service.

With regard to a suggestion that has been made, that in lieu of annual pay the recruiter should receive for each

recruit an addition of 1*l.* 1*s.* to the levy money, I would observe,—

1. That as the number of recruits required annually may be estimated at from 8,000 to 10,000, the cost of that mode of remuneration would vary from somewhat more than 8,000*l.* to 10,000*l.* a year.

2. That as regards the pensioners the result would not be advantageous, as it would unduly reward the few who were very successful, and afford an insufficient remuneration to the many who raise comparatively few recruits, and who would consequently in many cases receive less than they do now under the present system.

If it be decided to organize a recruiting corps, it would in my opinion be a still less desirable mode of remuneration. To a body of men who are required to devote the whole of their time to a special work, a fixed and certain rate of daily pay is essential to them as a means of subsistence for themselves and families, whereas the payment per recruit would be irregular and uncertain; at times the amount thus received would be in excess of their wants, and at other times they might be reduced to destitution owing to temporary ill success. Besides this such a plan would in my opinion tend to foster jealousy and discontent among the men.

All towns do not furnish the same facilities for obtaining recruits, and the recruiter directed to station himself at places with inferior resources would naturally be jealous of others more favourably placed; and discontent from want of success would soon induce him to relinquish the duty, so that in the end men would be unwilling to undertake the duty unless they could ensure being posted at places where they would be likely to obtain a good quantity of recruits, by which the important object of searching villages and the remote agricultural districts would be impaired, if not altogether defeated.

I have always been of opinion that the best inducement to a recruiter is to offer him such a remuneration as will tempt intelligent and active pensioners to devote the whole of their time and energies to this duty, by which means they would have an object in sustaining their efforts throughout the year, instead of being left at present without motive for exertion when they have attained the maximum rate of pay. I have therefore come to the conclusion that the rates in each of the three schemes alluded to in this paper are insufficient to render the system of recruiting exclusively by pensioners a perfect success.

The number of recruiters in receipt of pay during the year 1865 were as follows:—

	Number.	Pay and Allowances.
		£ s. d.
Non-commissioned officers of the line	179	*10,277 16 10
Pensioners	371	4,173 3 4
Total	550	14,451 0 2

Considering that under the present system a large proportion of the pensioner recruiters devote only a portion of their spare time to recruiting, I am convinced that by paying your recruiters a regular wage, fixed at such a rate as to make the retention of it a matter of primary consideration to the individual so employed, you might obtain the same results at present with half the number of men.

On this principle I would suggest the formation of a recruiting corps, composed partly of pensioners and partly of men from the line who are approaching their discharge; these latter to be seconded, and to count time towards pension when discharged.

The cost of their pay and allowances, on a rough estimate, would be as follows:—

	£ s. d.
275 recruiters at 2*s.*	10,037 10 0
Add allowances for, say, 50 from the line	450 0 0
Allowances to the staff officers of pensioners acting as subdivision officers, whom I should propose to remunerate in the following manner: 6*d.* per diem for 10, or less than 20 recruits; 1*s.* for 20 to 30; 1*s.* 6*d.* for 30 to 50; 2*s.* for 50 and upwards; Say 86 officers at 1*s.* 6*d.* per diem	2,354 5 0
	12,841 15 0
Cost under present system	14,451 0 2
Cost under proposed system	12,841 15 0
Balance in favour of recruiting corps	1,609 5 2

L. SHADWELL, Colonel.

No. 1.

RETURN showing the Cost of Recruiting, by Pensioners under the existing System, 1865.

Number of Recruits raised by Pensioners in 1865, 4,170.

Number of Recruiters.	Number of approved Recruits raised by each.	Daily Rate of Pay.	Total Amount.
		d.	£ s. d.
59	4 or 5	4	358 18 4
312	6 and upwards	6	2,847 0 0
Allowances to 53 Staff Officers of Pensioners			967 5 0
			£4,173 3 4

No. 2.

RETURN showing the probable Cost of obtaining the same Number of Recruits, viz., 4,170, by Pensioners at the Rates of Remuneration as below.

Number of Recruiters.	Number of approved Recruits raised by each.	Daily Rate of Pay.	Total Amount.
		s. *d.*	£ s. d.
212	From 5 to 9	0 3	967 5 0
58	„ 10 to 14	0 6	529 5 0
22	„ 15 to 19	0 9	301 2 6
39	„ 20 and upwards	1 0	711 15 0
Allowances to 53 Staff Officers of Pensioners			967 5 0
			£3,476 12 6

No. 3.

RETURN showing the probable Cost of obtaining the same Number of Recruits, viz., 4,170, by Pensioners at the Rates of Remuneration as below.

Number of Recruiters.	Number of approved Recruits raised by each.	Daily Rate of Pay.	Total Amount.
		d.	£ s. d.
24	3	3	109 10 0
40	4	4	243 6 8
20	5	5	152 1 8
192	From 6 to 9	6	1,752 0 0
56	„ 10 to 14	7	596 3 4
61	„ 15 and upwards	8	742 3 4
Allowances to 53 Staff Officers of Pensioners			967 5 0
			£4,562 10 0

* The pay and allowances of the non-commissioned officers of the line employed in the recruiting service are paid by the recruiting staff, and not through the regiments to which the men belong.

APPENDIX J

MEMORANDUM on the Subject of RECRUITING for the CORPS of ROYAL ENGINEERS, and a COMPARISON between the PAY and ALLOWANCES of the ARMY generally and those of the ROYAL NAVY and MARINES.

ON the 1st May 1866 the Corps of Royal Engineers was 62 men short of its present *reduced* establishment.

On the 1st May 1865 there was *one man* in *excess* of that establishment, and although discharge by *purchase* has been wholly suspended for nine months, every effort to recruit up the establishment has hitherto been unsuccessful.

The corps is now 322 masons, 115 carpenters, 59 bricklayers, 47 wheelers short of the proper numbers of those trades. These 543 mechanics have necessarily to be replaced by men of the less useful trades, miners, clerks, &c.

At the present moment the service is decidedly unpopular with the best mechanics, and this feeling is (there can be no doubt) initiated and kept up by the men of the corps in their communications with their friends and the benefit societies to which, as workmen, they generally belong.

In the five years from 1st May 1847 to 30th April 1852 the corps received 608 *first class recruits* from four stations, viz., Liverpool, Portsmouth, Devonport, and Glasgow. In the five years from 1st May 1861 to 30th April 1866 the corps has only received 97 recruits from the same stations.

As to the popularity of the service with the respectable classes of mechanics at those stations, the foregoing figures speak for themselves, and especially so when it is borne in mind that Portsmouth, Devonport, and Glasgow, especially the two last, were our best recruiting stations.

Had it not been for the successful efforts of one recruiting serjeant (Griffiths) in London, the corps would at the present time be upwards of 500 men short of its reduced establishment.

In the corresponding five years, during which only 97 recruits were had from the four stations previously mentioned, that serjeant alone enlisted 475 recruits for the companies and 165 recruits for the train, or 640 men in all. In point of fact, therefore, it is owing to his success mainly that the corps was but 62 men short of the establishment on the 1st of the present month.

In the first five years referred to, the batches of recruits from Liverpool, Portsmouth, Devonport, and Glasgow arriving at Woolwich never averaged less than 12 or 14 men from each place; often they were double those numbers.

The first check given to the recruiting at Portsmouth, Devonport, and Glasgow (Liverpool having ceased to be a recruiting station) was owing to a circumstance which might be regarded as one of the least likely to produce such a result, and the assertion respecting it looked upon as absurd, were it not too true.

The loss of the blue cloth forage cap with peak, and the substitution of the Kilmarnock forage cap, produced the most general feeling of exasperation among the men of the corps ever known. Many then at Woolwich and Chatham swore in the strongest language they could utter that they would spoil the recruiting, and stop any of their acquaintance from wearing such a cap. Trifling as the circumstance might seem, it actually led to that effect, for the men did write, and their friends and acquaintances would not enlist as readily as before.

This was the first check recruiting for the corps sustained, and before sufficient time had elapsed to allow of the subsidence of the feelings raised by the change of forage cap, the reduction of the corps on the conclusion of the Crimean war took place. The measure was a most unfortunate one in every respect. Men who had worked hard and endured privations in the Crimea were sent about their business with very little notice, if any.

As such large numbers of recruits regularly joined from the stations previously mentioned, a proportionate number of the summarily discharged men were from those places. The men considered themselves aggrieved, in fact, badly treated; and when they found that nothing would avert their discharge, they again announced their determination to spoil the recruiting of the corps at the places of their enlistment and homes.

It so happened that the reduction fell heavily on the companies just returned from the Crimea, from which many fine soldiers and skilful mechanics (some, indeed, the very best in the corps) were summarily dismissed. The discharge of these men was most unfortunate; less noisy in their complaints than the men of really bad character, they were far more thoroughly in earnest in the determination to injure the reputation of the corps in the towns from which they came.

Shortly after the men discharged by reduction began to reach their homes, there is no doubt that, through their clubs and benefit societies, they had succeeded in bringing the corps into disrepute, for when recruiting was resumed at the end of 1857 and beginning of 1858, scarcely any recruits could be procured from the places where previously the best and greatest number of men had always been obtained. Other stations had therefore to be opened, from which an inferior class of men only could be had.

While the corps was labouring under this disadvantage, at what may be regarded as its principal recruiting stations, the authorities decided that Royal Engineer recruits should, as in the case of those for the line, &c., only receive pay at 1*s.* a day from the date of their enlistment up to that of their final approval at head quarters.

This decision had a very bad effect, and was immediately seized upon by the men discharged at the reduction, as corroborative of one of their favourite assertions, that the corps was placed on exactly the same footing as a regiment of the line. Unfortunately the exaggerated statements of these men received apparently further confirmation when the order was given shortly after, that members of the recruiting parties of the corps were no longer to conduct their recruits to head quarters, and that the latter were to be sent thither under the conducting serjeants of the recruiting staff, through the inspecting field officers of recruiting districts.

This may be regarded as the final blow to the recruiting of the corps at the stations where it was once so popular, and from which it annually received such a large supply of fine men, and thorough mechanics and miners.

It will be observed that this result has been produced by a succession of circumstances wholly unconnected with each other, and perhaps in no other branch of the service would such an effect be produced in such a manner.

It decisively proves, however, how erroneous it is to imagine that the skilled mechanic may be dealt with in precisely the same manner as the man who is of no trade, or only a labourer at most. The latter stands alone, and has no weight or power to influence others; the former, through his clubs and benefit societies, has the means of working upon the minds and prejudices of many, and when it serves his purpose does not hesitate to use this power.

The rates of working pay now paid to mechanics of the corps are so low, and the prospects of promotion to higher ranks than that of serjeant are so few, that even the ordinarily qualified workman finds he can do better out of the service than in it.

SUGGESTIONS.

It is considered that the Corps would be fully able to hold its own in competing for skilled labour, and even to make head against existing prejudices, if the following were allowed, viz.:—

Royal Engineers specially.

Working pay for non-commissioned officers superintending working parties generally, in charge of stores, or in situations of trust - - - - 2*s.* 6*d.* a day.

Non-commissioned officers and sapper artificers, actually working at their trades - 6*d.*, 9*d.*, 1*s.*, 1*s.* 6*d.* to 2*s.* a day.

Miners and labourers - - 6*d.*, 9*d.* to 1*s.* per day.

Recruiting.—All recruits to be finally approved by Commanding Royal Engineers instead of inspecting field officers, and sent to Chatham direct from the recruiting stations under Royal Engineer conductors.

An establishment of Royal Engineer military foremen and clerks of works to be fixed; to which qualified non-commissioned officers having not less than two years' service may be appointed as vacancies occur in the present civil staff.

An establishment of Royal Engineer military clerks for Commanding Royal Engineers' offices, to be fixed, to which qualified non-commissioned officers having not less than two years' service may be appointed as vacancies occur in the present civil staff.

Royal Engineers and Army generally.

Abolition of bounties to recruits on *first* enlistment.

Abolition of beer money to troops at home.

Free rations of bread and meat at the quantities now supplied to all ranks. Seamen of the fleet and Royal Marines afloat receive free rations.

Men of these grades are entitled to good conduct pay and badges in addition to established rates of pay.

The pay of a *leading seaman* is 1*s.* 9*d.* a day for a *continuous* service man, and 1*s.* 6*d.* for a non-continuous service man.

The pay of an "*able seaman*" is 1*s.* 7*d.* a day for continuous service, and 1*s.* 4*d.* a day for non-continuous service.

Men of these grades are to be regarded as "*recruits*" not "dis- "missed drill."

They are not entitled to good conduct pay or badges.

The pay of an "*ordinary seaman*" is 1*s.* 3*d.* a day for continuous service, and 1*s.* 1*d.* a day for non-continuous service.

The pay of a "*second class ordi- "nary*" seaman is 1*s.* a day for continuous service, and 11*d.* a day for non-continuous service.

A strict comparison of the pay and rations received by men of the Royal Navy with those received by soldiers of the Army, will show how inadequately the latter are paid and provisioned by the public. Careful inquiries among the men of all branches of the service establish the fact that this is the main cause of the present unpopularity of the service. The *trained* private of an infantry regiment receives the same pay per diem (1*s.*) as the *untrained* seaman of the *lowest class* engaged for continuous service, and with this pay has to feed and partly clothe himself.

The seaman on the other hand clothes himself, but has the whole of his pay available for that purpose, and is fed much more liberally than the means of the soldier will allow.

His clothes also, being of much better materials than those of the soldier, last longer, and he gets them at a cheaper rate from the Admiralty.

Thus the highly trained and efficient private soldier is placed, as regards pay, food, and clothing, in a much worse position than "*second class ordinary seamen*," who may undoubtedly be regarded as the "*awkward squad*" of the fleet.

Periods of limited service to remain as at present, but men of good character, at any time while serving in the first 10 or 12 years after having completed *one year's* service, to be eligible to re-engage for "*continuous service*" of 21 or 24 years, as the case may be, from date of original attestation, such maximum service to entitle them to pension.

On re-engaging for continuous service each man to receive a permanent and absolute increase of 2*d.* a day to his pay, and a bounty of 10*l.* (the money paid to men of the Royal Engineers is 2*l.* on first enlistment, and 8*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.* on re-engagement, 10*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.*) one moiety of the bounty to be placed in the Regimental Savings' Bank, and paid to the men with the accumulated interest after completing three years' service from date of re-engagement. The other moiety to be paid to him at the time of re-engagement, or, at his option, the whole or such portion of it as he may desire, to be placed in the Savings' Bank, as an ordinary deposit, which he may afterwards withdraw or add to at pleasure. In like manner the moiety placed in the bank for three years, from date of re-engagement, to be regarded as an ordinary deposit, if at the expiration of that time the man elects to let it remain in the bank.

Men who elect to take their discharge after completing their first engagement of 10 or 12 years, as the case may be, and subsequently wish to re-engage to complete 21 or 24 years' total service to entitle them to pension, to be allowed to do so if of good character when discharged, to receive 5*l.* bounty after serving one year from re-engagement, but not to receive any increase to rate of pay.

Men purchasing their discharge during their first term of service, and prior to their re-engaging for continuous service to be allowed to re-enlist as ordinary recruits, if eligible under present regulations.

Men purchasing their discharge after having re-engaged for continuous service to repay to public the amount of bounty they may have received or been credited with, in *addition* to present rates of payment for discharge. Such men re-enlisting within the period prescribed by regulation to be regarded as ordinary recruits.

The additional pay of 2*d.* a day given to continuous service men *to be added to pension* in the same manner as good conduct pay.

The present maximum rates of pension attainable by all ranks would have to be raised to meet this.

From careful inquiries made in various places there is not the slightest doubt that the adoption of the foregoing would work a complete change of feeling in the army, and that the service would become as popular as it is now the reverse. Many thoroughly good soldiers are now hesitating about renewing their engagements, whose friends are earnestly using every effort to get them to leave the army, and, as an inducement to do so, hold out to them civil employment at much higher wages *(even as labourers)* than the whole of the *advantages and pay* given to the private soldier amount to.

A comparison of the amounts received by both will make this clear.

The private soldier of Infantry receives 18*l.* 5*s.* pay.

	£	s.	d.
Clothing per annum	2	0	11
Good-conduct pay, say	1	10	5
Barracks, fuel, and light, at 4*d.* a day	6	1	8
Medical attendance, &c., at 1½*d.* a day	2	5	7½
Rations, at 1½*d.* a day	2	5	7½
	32	9	3

As a general rule it has been found that the private soldier of Infantry clears about 2½*d.* a day of his pay for the whole year, and he must be a steady man to do even this.

	£	s.	d.
A labourer on wages of 2*s.* 6*d.* a day for seven days a week receives per year	45	12	6
Ditto at six days a week	39	0	0
A labourer on wages of 3*s.* a day for seven days a week receives per week	54	15	0
Ditto at six days a week	46	16	0
A labourer on wages of 3*s.* 6*d.* a day for seven days a week receives per year	63	17	6
Ditto at six days a week	54	12	0
A labourer on wages at 4*s.* a day for seven days a week receives per year	73	0	0
Ditto at six days a week	62	8	0

On this date (19th May 1866), the labourers in the building trades in London are actually receiving wages of 5½*d.* an hour. Exclusive of overtime they work 55½ hours in a week, and receive per week 1*l.* 4*s.* 3½*d.*; with overtime generally they earn 1*l.* 8*s.* 7¾*d.* per week. Gangers receive ½*d.* an hour more than other labourers; for 55½ hours they earn 1*l.* 5*s.* 5*d.*, and 1*l.* 10*s.* with overtime. Good scaffolders earn still more. These are the general rates for all large cities as well as London; the 2*s.* 6*d.* and 3*s.* rates are exceptional and only paid by Government and in remote districts and small country towns and places which have not much trade.

It must not be supposed that the labourer is worse off than the soldier in having to provide his own clothes, &c.; from inquiries made this day at some of the clothing establishments most patronized by this class, it has been ascertained that the labourer can procure his working clothes when new at the following prices:—

	£	s.	d.
Strong, well sewed, double-breasted, long-bodied jacket of best moleskin, lined throughout	0	9	6
Ditto, well sewed, double-breasted waistcoat, with pockets of best moleskin, lined throughout	0	5	9
Ditto, well sewed trowsers of best moleskin, lined throughout	0	8	6
Strong boots	0	8	6
Cap 1*s.* 3*d.*, two neckerchiefs at 6*d.* each, 1*s.*	0	2	3
	1	14	6

Slop frock 2*s.* 6*d.* to 3*s.*; ditto trowsers 2*s.* 6*d.* to 3*s.*			
Suit of good black cloth for Sundays	2	10	0
Ditto of inferior cloth	1	10	0
Hats from	0	3	6
Boots generally bought by the more respectable men for Sunday wear	0	10	6

It has also been ascertained, that if a number of the men form themselves into a club and have their clothes at the same time from the same firm, they can get the same kind of jacket, waistcoat, and trowsers for a payment of 14*s.* per man, instead of 1*l.* 3*s.* 9*d.*, the ordinary retail price to a single purchaser. It will thus be seen that a respectable labourer can get an outfit of working and best clothes for a sum varying between 3*l.* and 5*l.* As he is not very particular about the appearance of his working clothes (he generally mends them as long as they will hold together) and very seldom wears his best suit, he manages in most cases to make them last a very long time; his greatest expenditure is on boots, but in this his outlay is not equal to that paid for repairs by the soldier.

An annual disbursement of 1*l.* 10*s.* keeps him well supplied with the clothes he requires for his position; many, however, keep themselves well clothed for working for a less sum than this by making careful purchases at shops dealing in second-hand clothes.

The maximum rent paid by married labourers rarely averages 2*s.* 6*d.* a week for a single room; 2*s.* is about the general rate. Single labourers generally lodge with the married who have more than one room, and seldom pay more than 1*s.* or 1*s.* 6*d.* a week, often no more than 9*d.* when three or four put up together in one room. Frequently to or more of the single men club together and take a room for themselves, paying in that case 1*s.* a week extra for a person to attend to it, light fire, and get water, &c.; the landlord or his wife generally does this.

As matters now stand, the private soldier is worse off, except in the matter of pension, than the honest labourer of our large cities, and no better off as regards pension and worse off as regards pay, provisions, and clothing than the least useful of the seamen of the Royal Navy.

The more this subject is considered, so much more does it become apparent that no scheme whatever will remedy existing evils that does not give to the soldier an increase of pay, without that increase being hampered with conditions and liability to forfeiture for trifling faults.

These are and have been the bane of the service, and have contributed no small degree to its present unpopularity.

If it should be found on calculation that the issue of free rations to the army could not be afforded by the public, the next most popular measure would be to *reduce* the price of the ration, and, as was once the case before, to issue yearly to each man with his clothing a couple of shirts and a couple of pairs of stockings or socks, to keep up his kit; a small allowance should also be made to cover his constant expenditure for blacking, brass ball, and pipe clay.

It has been ascertained that considerable numbers of men now take their discharge on completing their first term of service (especially in the Infantry), and immediately after re-enlist into the Royal Marines, and that the chief inducement to this is, the fact of the men of that corps being allowed free and liberal rations when serving with the fleet.

As it is not likely that the Royal Marines would knowingly re-enlist men who had just been discharged from other branches of the service with "bad" or "indifferent" character, there can be little doubt (the parchment certificate of discharge having in all cases to be produced) that the whole of the men who join them under such circumstances are of good character, and the very class it is so desirable to retain in the army. This, therefore, can only be regarded as another proof of the insufficiency of the inducements held out to the latter.

It has also been ascertained that lately but comparatively few men, especially in London, have enlisted into the Regular Army from the Militia on the completion of the annual training of the Militia regiments. Formerly they enlisted in considerable numbers, and recruiting parties looked to this period as one of the best for obtaining that class of men.

The state of trade and the facilities for employment of steady men willing to work hard for fair wages have caused this, and the fact shows that men who, from their Militia experience, are better able to form a correct idea of military life, with its advantages and disadvantages, than other men of the same class of society, now prefer to work as civil labourers rather than to enter the army as regular soldiers; for the simple reason that with more liberty and independence they find, or consider, themselves better off in the former capacity than in the latter.

Under ordinary circumstances this matter would not be one for grave consideration, but it unfortunately happens that the normal condition of these men gives unusual and very peculiar facilities for the dissemination of their ideas (however erroneous they may be) among others who, having no military experience of their own, naturally believe in their representations.

This is one means by which, to a limited extent, the recruiting of the army is affected; but there is no doubt whatever that the main cause of the present state of things *as regards recruiting*, emanates from the army itself. With the great body of privates and non-commissioned officers of 5 to 10 years' service it is far from being popular, and it is owing to the frequent expression of dissatisfaction by these that civilians are made aware of the disadvantages of the present system, and deterred from enlisting.

There are two facts which, though well known to many of the inferior ranks, may not be so to the authorities; they are,—

1st. If the service is very popular in a particular regiment or corps, that regiment or corps will obtain recruits much readier than another in which the feeling is comparatively weak.

2nd. The best dressed corps *invariably* obtain the best recruits.

So it is with the army generally; if the service is popular with the mass of men, recruits will be had with greater facility than if the feeling is otherwise, evidently showing that the ideas and assertions of the men get disseminated and produce corresponding effect on the minds of the civilians with whom they associate.

Hitherto this principle appears to have been wholly ignored or only partially recognized in dealing with recruiting practically, and the main effort has apparently been to make that particular service taking with men of the class most likely to enlist, and to leave the soldier actually serving out of the question. Experience now proves that this is really beginning at the wrong end of the work in dealing with this great subject.

There is good reason for believing that the adoption of the scheme proposed would be so popular that many thousands of men now serving would at once desire to re-engage for continuous service. The authorities would, by the firm establishment of this feeling, not only be relieved from a vast amount of embarrassment, but actually be in a position to dictate terms to the men, without incurring the risk of seriously reducing the effective strength of even a single regiment. For instance, among the great number that would then be anxious to re-engage at once there would doubtless be many men of bad or indifferent characters; to the request of these the authorities could then say, "No, "your conduct has not been satisfactory; you must "retrieve your character, and then you shall be permitted "to re-engage."

It is highly probable that considerable numbers of those men would voluntarily abstain from the commission of irregularities for such probationary period as might be fixed, and having thus been brought to know the real enjoyment that good conduct yields, would very likely preserve in it.

At the present time, beyond the temporary disgrace in the eyes of his officers and comrades, the discharge of a man as unworthy to remain in the service is no punishment, if he is able and willing to work and earn the wages now given in civil life. Under the proposed scheme it would be a severe punishment, and one that might with great advantage be frequently resorted to in dealing with men of refractory disposition, for the income and other advantages which would then be enjoyed by the private soldier would make his position superior to that of any but the most highly paid labourers employed in building trades and on railway works.

It may have been observed that in these remarks the position of the soldier has not been brought into comparison with the lowest class only of our male working population. The reason is simple and obvious, for the pay and allowances of the soldier are on too low a scale to admit of a moment's comparison with the emoluments of any other class; and it is greatly to be regretted that existing arrangements seem directed to the recruitment of the army from the labouring classes solely, and hold out no inducement to other classes of superior education and intelligence to join it; thus losing sight of the great and important fact that there are thousands of strong, healthy, well-conducted young men, sons of well-to-do shop-keepers and tradesmen, farmers, and of gentlemen of limited means, now in the country, who would prefer the army to civil employment, if sufficient inducements were held out to them.

The presence of a large number of spirited young men of this stamp in the army would be productive of incalculable good, and soon work a decided improvement in the tone and habits of their less educated comrades. At present men of this class rarely think of entering the service unless compelled by necessity, or to avoid the consequences of some imprudence.

GEORGE STURROCK,
Horse Guards, May 19, 1866. Quartermaster, R.E.

APPENDIX K.

APPENDIX K 1.

RETURN showing the Number of Recruits who have joined the Cavalry and Infantry in each year since 1858 (in continuation of former Return).

Adjutant General's Office, May 25, 1866.

Years.	Number of Recruits joined (Cavalry and Infantry).
1859	23,884
1860	21,062
1861	5,873
1862	5,708
1863	8,247
1864	13,852
1865	12,647
For 7 years	91,273
Annual average	13,039

N.B.—Volunteers from the Militia are not included in these numbers.

W. PAULET, A.G.

APPENDIX K 2.

RETURN showing the Annual Desertions from the Cavalry and Infantry since 1858 (in continuation of former Return).

Adjutant General's Office, May 25, 1866.

Years.	Number deserted (Cavalry and Infantry).
1859	5,169
1860	4,144
1861	3,524
1862	2,063
1863	2,269
1864	2,233
1865	2,721
For 7 years	22,123
Annual average	3,160

N.B.—The above numbers show the men who, after an unauthorized absence of *two months*, have been struck off the strength as Deserters.

W. PAULET, A.G.

APPENDIX K 3.

RETURN showing the Losses in each Year from 1860 to 1865 to the Army, in each Arm, by Deaths, Desertions, Discharge on Completion of Service, or Discharge by Purchase, each Cause of Loss being stated separately.

Adjutant General's Office, May 25, 1866.

Year.	Cause of Loss.	Cavalry.	Artillery.	Engineers.	Military Train.	Foot Guards.	Infantry.	West India and Colonial Corps.	Army Hospital Corps.	Commissariat Staff Corps.	All Arms.
1860	Died	281	436	50	19	56	3,538	134	22	—	4,536
	Deserted	591	827	60	137	168	3,385	125	5	—	5,298
	Discharged: On completion of service	178	109	45	3	61	1,661	192	—	1	2,250
	Discharged: By purchase	460	289	54	20	94	1,225	10	1	1	2,154
	Discharged: Invalids	346	406	41	34	150	3,035	259	3	—	4,274
	Discharged: By indulgence	259	181	24	6	61	2,668	54	2	—	3,255
	Discharged: Other causes	219	84	11	8	27	689	99	216	—	*1,353
	Total loss	2,334	2,332	285	227	617	16,201	873	249	2	23,120
1861	Died	292	464	58	31	51	3,211	158	24	1	4,290
	Deserted	428	769	41	119	127	2,969	102	4	—	4,559
	Discharged: On completion of service	188	98	34	2	50	1,182	125	—	3	1,682
	Discharged: By purchase	358	319	63	20	133	1,297	13	4	10	2,217
	Discharged: Invalids	608	445	75	93	182	4,708	339	12	—	6,462
	Discharged: By indulgence	174	206	54	4	57	2,228	167	9	—	2,899
	Discharged: Other causes	159	41	—	135	27	1,118	63	72	—	*1,615
	Total loss	2,207	2,342	325	404	627	16,713	967	125	14	23,724
1862	Died	181	531	58	12	50	2,447	131	28	12	3,450
	Deserted	268	626	45	51	88	1,707	104	4	2	2,895
	Discharged: On completion of service	161	117	21	1	93	1,485	165	—	3	2,046
	Discharged: By purchase	253	275	66	16	96	894	8	3	3	1,614
	Discharged: Invalids	461	708	47	38	178	3,742	306	25	3	5,508
	Discharged: By indulgence	148	213	57	4	58	1,597	80	5	—	2,162
	Discharged: Other causes	130	146	42	25	13	446	96	3	—	*901
	Total loss	1,602	2,616	336	147	576	12,318	890	68	23	18,576

* These are chiefly men discharged on reduction of Establishment, or as bad characters.

APPENDIX K 3.—RETURN showing the Losses in each Year from 1860 to 1865 to the Army, in each Arm, by Deaths, Desertions, Discharge on completion of Service, or Discharge by Purchase, each cause of Loss being stated separately—*continued.*

Year.	Cause of Loss.	Cavalry.	Artillery.	Engineers.	Military Train.	Foot Guards.	Infantry.	West India and Colonial Corps.	Army Hospital Corps.	Commissariat Staff Corps.	All Arms.
1863	Died	178	558	32	8	44	2,053	133	17	10	3,033
	Deserted	418	489	55	51	105	1,746	100	6	1	2,971
	Discharged. On completion of service	155	95	7	2	65	1,467	133	1	2	1,927
	Discharged. By purchase	338	260	73	18	99	1,003	2	7	9	1,809
	Discharged. Invalids	425	609	66	48	157	2,918	175	21	5	4,424
	Discharged. By indulgence	188	195	32	8	65	1,481	23	10	—	2,002
	Discharged. Other causes	89	6	—	21	39	1,341	224	10	—	*1,730
	Total loss	1,791	2,212	265	156	574	12,009	790	72	27	17,896
1864	Died	189	584	64	22	47	2,209	224	17	17	3,373
	Deserted	346	539	101	40	130	1,757	159	4	3	3,079
	Discharged. On completion of service	197	225	18	2	443	2,528	173	5	1	3,592
	Discharged. By purchase	348	292	80	17	104	801	9	3	8	1,662
	Discharged. Invalids	479	821	74	20	193	2,864	312	22	3	4,788
	Discharged. By indulgence	135	246	39	5	55	1,371	49	10	—	1,910
	Discharged. Other causes	92	37	139	47	2	574	259	14	2	*1,166
	Total loss	1,786	2,744	515	153	974	12,104	1,185	75	34	19,570
1865	Died	198	648	45	14	35	2,307	126	21	9	3,403
	Deserted	405	485	88	81	132	2,184	137	4	3	3,519
	Discharged. On completion of service	118	308	15	1	450	5,013	164	9	10	6,088
	Discharged. By purchase	390	279	78	13	106	1,394	4	6	6	2,276
	Discharged. Invalids	548	791	87	41	205	3,134	128	10	6	4,950
	Discharged. By indulgence	145	250	25	5	46	1,368	113	5	3	1,960
	Discharged. Other causes	51	59	21	18	39	344	271	3	6	*812
	Total loss	1,855	2,820	359	173	1,013	15,744	943	58	43	23,008

* These are chiefly men discharged on reduction of Establishment, or as bad characters.

(ABSTRACT.)

Period.	Cause of Loss.	Cavalry.	Artillery.	Engineers.	Military Train.	Foot Guards.	Infantry.	West India and Colonial Corps.	Army Hospital Corps.	Commissariat Staff Corps.	All Arms.
1860 to 1865. 6 years.	Died	1,319	3,221	307	106	283	15,765	906	129	49	22,085
	Deserted	2,456	3,735	390	479	750	13,748	727	27	9	22,321
	Discharged. Completion of service	997	952	140	11	1,162	13,336	952	15	20	17,585
	Discharged. By purchase	2,147	1,714	414	104	632	6,614	46	24	37	11,732
	Discharged. Invalids	2,867	3,780	390	274	1,065	20,401	1,519	93	17	30,406
	Discharged. By indulgence	1,049	1,291	231	32	342	10,713	486	41	3	14,188
	Discharged. Other causes	740	373	213	254	147	4,512	1,012	318	8	7,577
	Total	11,575	15,066	2,085	1,260	4,381	85,089	5,648	647	143	125,894

W. PAULET, A.G.

Appendix K 4.

Return for each Year from 1860 to 1865, showing the Number of Men, in each Arm of the Service, who were entitled to their Discharge on completing their first period of Service, who took their Discharge, who rejoined after being so discharged, or who renewed their engagement without Discharge.

Adjutant General's Office, 25th May 1866.

Year	On completing first period of Service.	Cavalry.	Artillery.	Engineers.	Foot Guards.	Infantry.	All Arms.	
1860–1	No. discharged	189	98	52	69	1,191	1,599	
	No. re-engaged or re-enlisted	117	610	103	32	967	1,829	
	No. entitled to discharge	306	708	155	101	2,158	3,428	
	No. rejoined after discharge	19	43	11	18	269	360	
1861–2	No. discharged	190	92	34	50	1,316	1,682	
	No. re-engaged or re-enlisted	117	493	54	30	1,399	2,093	
	No. entitled to discharge	307	585	88	80	2,715	3,775	
	No. rejoined after discharge	14	29	5	25	119	192	
1862–3	No. discharged	163	113	15	85	1,650	2,026	
	No. re-engaged or re-enlisted	136	379	37	42	2,019	2,613	
	No. entitled to discharge	299	492	52	127	3,669	4,639	
	No. rejoined after discharge	11	11	2	5	108	137	
1863–4	No. discharged	176	80	7	106	1,763	2,132	
	No. re-engaged or re-enlisted	178	424	26	41	2,079	2,748	
	No. entitled to discharge	54	504	33	147	3,842	4,880	
	No. rejoined after discharge	9	2	1	5	101	118	
1864–5	No. discharged	186	485	24	578	3,666	*4,939	* Of these, 2,050 were temporarily retained under 5th Clause of the Limited Service Act, or from unavoidable circumstances.
	No. re-engaged or re-enlisted	120	686	29	397	2,510	3,742	
	No. entitled to discharge	306	1,171	53	975	6,176	8,681	
	No. rejoined after discharge	34	25	4	26	139	228	

(Abstract.)

Year.	On completing first period of Service.	Cavalry.	Artillery.	Engineers.	Foot Guards.	Infantry.	All Arms.
1860–1 to 1864–5	No. discharged	904	868	132	888	9,586	12,378
	No. re-engaged or re-enlisted	668	2,592	249	542	8,974	13,025
	No. entitled to discharge	1,572	3,460	381	1,430	18,560	25,403
	No. rejoined after discharge	87	110	23	79	736	1,035

W. Paulet, A.G.

Appendix K 5.

Return showing the Casualties from 1860 to 1865, in each Arm of the Service, and distinguishing those that occurred at Home, in the Colonies, and in India.

Adjutant General's Office, 31st May 1866.

Year.	Cause of Casualties.		Cavalry.	Artillery.	Engineers.	Military Train.	Foot Guards.	Infantry.	West India and Colonial Corps.	Army Hospital Corps.	Commissariat Staff Corps.	Total.
1860	Dead	Home	90	198	13	4	56	937	—	22	—	1,320
		Colonies	—	54	37	15	—	618	*134	—	—	858
		India	191	184	—	—	—	1,983	—	—	—	2,358
			281	436	50	19	56	3,538	134	22	—	4,536
	Deserted	Home	586	820	47	136	168	3,095	—	5	—	4,857
		Colonies	—	6	13	1	—	258	125	—	—	403
		India	5	1	—	—	—	32	—	—	—	38
			591	827	60	137	168	3,385	125	5	—	5,298
	Discharged	Home	1,333	1,035	157	71	393	7,877	—	222	2	11,090
		Colonies	—	19	18	—	—	654	614	—	—	1,305
		India	129	15	—	—	—	747	—	—	—	891
			1,462	1,069	175	71	393	9,278	614	222	2	13,286
	Total		2,334	2,332	285	227	617	16,201	873	249	2	23,120
1861	Dead	Home	106	297	20	25	51	740	—	24	1	1,264
		Colonies	—	47	38	6	—	557	158	—	—	806
		India	186	120	—	—	—	1,914	—	—	—	2,220
			292	464	58	31	51	3,211	158	24	1	4,290
	Deserted	Home	420	747	37	119	127	2,619	—	4	—	4,073
		Colonies	—	20	4	—	—	310	102	—	—	436
		India	8	2	—	—	—	40	—	—	—	50
			428	769	41	119	127	2,969	102	4	—	4,559
	Discharged	Home	1,396	1,068	197	254	449	9,680	—	97	13	13,154
		Colonies	—	25	29	—	—	473	707	—	—	1,234
		India	91	16	—	—	—	380	—	—	—	487
			1,487	1,109	226	254	449	10,533	707	97	13	14,875
	Total		2,207	2,342	325	404	627	16,713	967	125	14	23,724
1862	Dead	Home	76	161	21	8	46	624	—	28	12	976
		Colonies	—	101	37	4	4	609	131	—	—	886
		India	105	269	—	—	—	1,214	—	—	—	1,588
			181	531	58	12	50	2,447	131	28	12	3,450
	Deserted	Home	265	586	29	45	84	1,184	—	4	2	2,199
		Colonies	—	31	16	6	4	485	104	—	—	646
		India	3	9	—	—	—	38	—	—	—	50
			268	626	45	51	88	1,707	104	4	2	2,895
	Discharged	Home	1,099	1,351	157	82	423	7,260	—	36	9	10,417
		Colonies	—	51	76	2	15	590	655	—	—	1,389
		India	54	57	—	—	—	314	—	—	—	425
			1,153	1,459	233	84	438	8,164	655	36	9	12,231
	Total		1,602	2,616	336	147	576	12,318	890	68	23	18,576

Appendix K 5.—Return showing the Casualties from 1860 to 1865, in each Arm of the Service, &c.—*continued.*

Year.	Cause of Casualties.		Cavalry.	Artillery.	Engineers.	Military Train.	Foot Guards.	Infantry.	West India and ial Corps.	Army Hospital Corps.	Commissariat Staff Corps.	Total.
1863	Dead	Home	94	156	12	3	37	589	—	17	10	918
		Colonies	—	82	20	5	7	420	133	—	—	667
		India	84	320	—	—	—	1,044	—	—	—	1,448
			178	558	32	8	44	2,053	133	17	10	3,033
	Deserted	Home	403	410	42	50	97	1,244	—	6	1	2,253
		Colonies	—	67	13	1	8	456	100	—	—	645
		India	15	12	—	—	—	46	—	—	—	73
			418	489	55	51	105	1,746	100	6	1	2,971
	Discharged	Home	1,132	976	147	91	376	6,841	—	49	16	9,628
		Colonies	—	90	31	6	49	939	557	—	—	1,672
		India	63	99	—	—	—	430	—	—	—	592
			1,195	1,165	178	97	425	8,210	557	49	16	11,892
	Total		1,791	2,212	265	156	574	12,009	790	72	27	17,896
1864	Dead	Home	93	168	14	16	42	614	—	17	17	981
		Colonies	—	115	50	6	5	657	224	—	—	1,057
		India	96	301	—	—	—	938	—	—	—	1,335
			189	584	64	22	47	2,209	224	17	17	3,373
	Deserted	Home	339	431	93	37	124	1,360	—	4	3	2,391
		Colonies	—	87	8	3	6	360	159	—	—	623
		India	7	21	—	—	—	37	—	—	—	65
			346	539	101	40	130	1,757	159	4	3	3,079
	Discharged	Home	1,180	1,393	193	91	744	6,971	—	54	14	10,640
		Colonies	—	127	157	—	53	919	802	—	—	2,058
		India	71	101	—	—	—	248	—	—	—	420
			1,251	1,621	350	91	797	8,138	802	54	14	13,118
	Total		1,786	2,744	515	153	974	12,104	1,185	75	34	19,570
1865	Dead	Home	81	180	22	11	35	560	—	21	9	919
		Colonies	—	79	23	3	—	602	126	—	—	833
		India	117	389	—	—	—	1,145	—	—	—	1,651
			198	648	45	14	35	2,307	126	21	9	3,403
	Deserted	Home	399	408	77	68	132	1,677	—	4	3	2,768
		Colonies	—	58	11	13	—	434	137	—	—	653
		India	6	19	—	—	—	73	—	—	—	98
			405	485	88	81	132	2,184	137	4	3	3,519
	Discharged	Home	1,183	1,510	175	78	846	9,579	—	33	31	13,435
		Colonies	—	82	51	—	—	1,270	680	—	—	2,083
		India	69	95	—	—	—	404	—	—	—	568
			1,252	1,687	226	78	846	11,253	680	33	31	16,086
	Total		1,855	2,820	359	173	1,013	15,744	943	58	43	23,008

W. Paulet, A. G.

Appendix K 6.

Return showing the Number of Men whose Limited Service will expire during the Years 1866, 1867, 1868, and 1869.

Adjutant General's Office, 31st May 1866.

Corps.	During 1866.	During 1867.	During 1868.	During 1869.
Cavalry - - - - - -	824	1,313	1,074	1,377
Artillery - - - - - -	1,975	2,428	1,946	2,071
Engineers - - - - -	141	535	363	244
Military Train - - - -	9	66	98	110
Foot Guards - - - - -	396	359	400	423
Infantry - - - - - -	5,820	10,039	18,653	14,667
Colonial Corps - - - -	131	306	297	378
Army Hospital Corps - -	79	72	125	90
Commissariat Staff Corps - -	10	49	90	79
Total - - -	9,385	15,167	23,046	19,439
	67,037			

W. Paulet, A.G.

Appendix K 7.

Return of Men raised and passed into the Ranks, as furnished by the Adjutant General by Letter dated 27th March 1866, for the Years from 1859 to 1865.

Year.	Regular Recruiting Parties or Staff.	Corps of Pensioners.	Militia Staff.	At Head Quarters of Regiments or Depôts.	Total.
1859 - -	17,402	4,092	3,017	3,568	28,079
1860 - -	15,191	4,589	1,884	4,043	25,707
1861 - -	6,015	1,868	255	2,141	10,279
1862 - -	3,990	652	—	2,154	6,796
1863 - -	4,463	2,461	—	3,377	10,301
1864 - -	6,988	4,246	—	3,373	14,607
1865 - -	6,179	4,265	—	2,679	13,123
	60,228	22,173	5,156	21,335	108,892

Geo. Dunbar.
1/6/66.

Appendix K 8.

Return of Deserters advertised in the "Police Gazette," showing those who absconded previously to Attestation, those who absconded between Attestation and final Approval, and those who passed into the Ranks.

Year.	Absconded Recruits, being Desertions after Enlistment, but previously to Attestation.	Desertions after Enlistment between Attestation and final Approval.	Total Desertions after Enlistment, and who did not pass into the Ranks.	Desertions of Men after passing into the Ranks.	Total.
1859 - -	2,482	2,516	4,998	6,330	11,328
1860 - -	1,766	1,891	3,657	6,867	10,524
1861 - -	709	642	1,351	5,084	6,435
1862 - -	354	177	531	3,448	3,979
1863 - -	559	208	767	3,727	4,494
1864 - -	817	369	1,186	3,805	4,991
1865 - -	954	375	1,329	4,287	5,616
	7,641	6,178	13,819	33,548	47,367*

* Out of this number 34 non-commissioned officers and 254 privates are stated to have deserted, taking with them stolen property.

Geo. Dunbar.
1/6/66.

APPENDIX K 9.

TABULAR STATEMENT of the Number of Soldiers who deserted after entering the Ranks, for the Years 1859, 1860, 1861, 1862, 1863, 1864, and 1865.

Year.	Under Six Months.	Under 1 Year.	2.	3.	4.	5.	6.	7.	8.	9.	10.	11.	12.	13.	14.	15.	16.	17.	18.	19.	20.	21.	22, and over.	Not known.	Total.
1859 - -	2,820	1,220	1,251	141	281	289	101	57	33	20	13	9	13	27	9	8	3	6	6	9	5	6	3	–	6,330
1860 - -	2,272	1,034	1,319	1,041	165	284	321	102	50	41	30	23	9	28	34	28	15	11	9	7	1	6	6	31	6,867
1861 - -	1,172	829	938	731	539	107	220	226	83	40	36	25	20	16	21	17	11	9	7	8	6	4	4	15	5,084
1862 - -	477	316	577	533	429	469	110	149	194	60	26	17	13	6	8	4	11	9	22	3	5	3	1	6	3,448
1863 - -	529	312	385	548	512	459	395	85	147	176	71	23	22	3	6	5	7	9	10	3	4	2	3	11	3,727
1864 - -	706	494	400	260	372	349	337	362	54	133	180	52	27	21	11	7	6	9	11	3	4	–	1	6	3,805
1865 - -	791	581	549	279	210	336	319	340	325	66	184	173	46	26	16	3	2	5	6	5	4	2	2	17	4,287
Totals - -	8,767	4,786	5,419	3,533	2,508	2,293	1,803	1,321	886	536	540	322	150	127	105	72	55	58	71	38	29	23	20	86	33,548

GEO. DUNBAR.
1/6/66.

TABULAR STATEMENT of the Number of Deserters in the Year 1859, showing their Service under Six Months and upwards to 23 Years, and correspondingly in the Years 1860, 1861, 1862, 1863, 1864, and 1865, who deserted after entering the Ranks.

1859.

Under.	Six Months.	Under 1 Year.	2.	3.	4.	5.	6.	7.	8.	9.	10.	11.	12.	13.	14.	15.	16.	17.	18.	19.	20.	21.	22.	23.	Total.
January - - -	119	48	27	5	13	11	2	3	3	1	.	.	.	1	1	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	235
February - - -	447	146	119	10	35	15	3	2	4	4	2	1	1	3	1	.	.	2	.	1	2	.	.	.	799
March - - -	398	151	99	8	40	31	4	6	2	1	.	2	1	2	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	745
April - - -	385	117	116	8	38	30	4	1	3	.	1	1	4	5	.	.	.	1	1	2	.	.	.	.	717
May - - -	300	106	120	5	31	28	13	6	3	.	1	1	1	5	1	1	.	.	.	1	1	.	1	1	626
June - - -	263	96	103	6	20	25	6	1	1	.	1	1	1	.	2	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	526
July - - -	231	146	118	5	29	25	11	3	2	2	1	.	.	2	.	4	.	.	1	1	.	1	.	.	582
August - - -	211	140	103	8	23	25	3	6	4	2	3	.	1	3	1	.	.	1	.	2	.	1	.	.	537
September - - -	113	56	101	13	12	26	13	7	3	4	1	1	.	1	.	1	.	1	.	.	1	1	1	.	356
October - - -	127	61	94	13	9	32	7	7	1	3	2	1	2	2	1	.	1	1	3	1	.	.	.	.	368
November - - -	104	41	75	18	14	14	18	7	3	1	1	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	297
December - - -	122	112	176	42	17	27	17	8	4	2		1	2	3	2	1	1	.	1	1	1	2	.	.	542
Totals - -	2,820	1,220	1,251	141	281	289	101	57	33	20	13	9	13	27	9	8	3	6	6	9	5	6	2	1	6,330

Desertions between enlistment and attestation - - - - -	2,482
Desertions between attestation and final approval - - - -	2,516
Desertions after final approval and passing into the ranks - - - -	6,330
Total number of desertions during the year 1859 - - -	11,328

GEO. DUNBAR.
1/6/66.

Appendix K 9.—TABULAR STATEMENT of the NUMBER of SOLDIERS who deserted after entering the RANKS in the Years 1860–1861, &c.—*continued.*

1860.

Under.	Six Months.	Under 1 Year.	2.	3.	4.	5.	6.	7.	8.	9.	10.	11.	12.	13.	14.	15.	16.	17.	18.	19.	20.	21.	22 and over	Not known.	Total.
January - - -	166	83	197	66	21	33	32	5	4	1	5	2	1	13	3	5	.	1	.	2	1	2	1	4	648
February - - -	191	81	187	79	12	31	33	8	4	3	2	1	1	3	3	4	3	1	.	2	.	.	.	4	653
March - - -	209	97	185	112	8	52	29	9	3	.	.	3	2	4	2	2	1	1	1	.	.	1	.	1	722
April - - -	267	52	77	67	2	20	30	1	8	1	2	2	.	.	3	.	1	.	1	.	.	.	.	3	537
May - - -	258	75	118	86	6	24	29	3	3	5	1	3	2	1	1	1	1	.	1	.	.	1	1	1	621
June - - -	225	100	95	107	5	24	31	12	1	8	8	1	1	1	5	3	2	1	2	1	.	1	.	2	636
July - - -	206	119	88	92	4	32	29	6	6	4	1	1	.	1	4	1	2	1	1	1	.	.	1	.	600
August - - -	150	102	66	90	5	24	28	9	3	4	3	2	1	2	2	4	3	.	.	.	.	.	1	2	501
September - - -	141	73	61	90	9	21	22	9	3	2	2	1	1	2	2	.	.	2	1	.	.	1	1	4	448
October - - -	146	71	57	60	12	8	18	11	3	4	1	3	.	.	2	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	6	404
November - - -	142	75	35	66	23	9	17	7	1	5	3	2	.	.	.	5	.	2	1	1	.	.	.	4	398
December - - -	171	106	153	126	58	6	23	22	11	4	2	2	.	1	7	2	2	2	1	.	.	.	.	.	699
Totals - -	2,272	1,034	1,319	1,041	165	284	321	102	50	41	30	23	9	28	34	28	15	11	9	7	1	6	6	31	*6,867

Desertions between enlistment and attestation - - 1,766
Desertions between attestation and final approval - - 1,891
Desertions after final approval and passing into the ranks - 6,867*

Total number of desertions during the year 1860 - 10,524

9 non-commissioned officers and 28 privates who deserted took with them stolen property.

GEO. DUNBAR.
1/6/66.

1861.

Under.	Six Months.	Under 1 Year.	2.	3.	4.	5.	6.	7.	8.	9.	10.	11.	12.	13.	14.	15.	16.	17.	18.	19.	20.	21.	22 and over.	Not known.	Total.
January - - -	176	123	137	123	38	14	27	19	4	1	6	4	2	2	4	.	1	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	682
February - - -	143	119	128	106	52	11	26	20	5	2	2	1	2	2	4	2	1	2	2	.	.	1	.	.	631
March - - -	182	144	139	112	54	11	20	23	7	3	1	3	5	.	1	3	.	2	.	1	.	1	.	1	713
April - - -	103	75	35	41	31	2	17	20	8	3	3	1	2	1	2	.	.	1	1	.	.	.	.	.	346
May - - -	104	66	61	58	29	12	24	7	1	2	3	2	1	.	2	3	1	1	1	1	.	.	.	1	380
June - - -	97	68	74	57	68	3	16	21	8	9	2	.	4	2	3	1	2	.	.	2	1	.	.	2	440
July - - -	87	59	103	52	64	5	15	32	13	2	3	6	.	1	1	1	1	.	2	1	1	.	1	3	453
August - - -	69	55	73	45	38	5	18	18	4	5	9	2	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	2	.	.	3	355
September - - -	41	21	50	38	46	13	15	15	8	4	3	1	.	3	1	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	1	262
October - - -	42	34	32	26	47	10	31	24	7	2	.	1	1	2	.	2	1	.	.	.	.	.	over 1	3	266
November - - -	49	31	15	27	9	3	4	13	4	2	3	3	.	1	2	2	2	2	.	.	1	2	1	1	177
December - - -	79	34	91	46	63	18	7	14	14	5	1	1	1	1	.	1	1	.	.	1	1	.	.	.	379
Totals - -	1,172	829	938	731	539	107	220	226	83	40	36	25	20	16	21	17	11	9	7	8	6	4	4	15	*5,084

Desertions between enlistment and attestation - - 709
Desertions between attestation and final approval - - 642
Desertions after final approval and passing into the ranks - 5,084*

Total number of desertions during the year 1861 - 6,435

3 non-commissioned officers and 57 privates who deserted took with them stolen property.

GEO. DUNBAR.
1/6/66.

Appendix K 9.—TABULAR STATEMENT of the NUMBER of SOLDIERS who deserted after entering the RANKS in the Years 1862-1863, &c.—*continued.*

1862.

Under.	Six Months.	Under 1 Year.	2.	3.	4.	5.	6.	7.	8.	9.	10.	11.	12.	13.	14.	15.	16.	17.	18.	19.	20.	21.	22 and over.	Not known.	Total.
January - - -	71	37	75	50	49	24	11	24	13	2	1	1	3	.	.	1	2	.	1	.	1	.	.	2	368
February - - -	46	24	83	41	42	27	6	16	15	1	3	2	.	.	.	.	1	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	308
March - - -	46	21	76	53	42	27	5	13	20	2	2	1	2	.	.	1	.	3	1	1	1	1	.	.	318
April - - -	53	12	48	33	35	32	2	5	11	1	4	1	1	2	1	.	1	1	1	.	.	.	.	.	244
May - - -	51	30	44	55	27	49	5	16	9	7	1	1	2	.	.	.	1	.	1	.	.	.	.	2	301
June - - -	50	38	52	42	37	35	2	16	13	3	1	1	.	1	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	292
July - - -	32	40	45	48	43	48	3	19	22	4	1	1	1	2	3	.	.	.	18	.	.	.	.	1	331
August - - -	17	23	37	34	38	68	10	16	21	10	5	2	2	.	2	1	2	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	289
September - - -	27	23	37	45	26	48	5	7	12	2	2	2	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	238
October - - -	24	18	20	37	23	29	13	8	24	4	1	1	2	.	.	.	.	2	.	.	3	.	1	.	210
November - - -	34	14	18	18	10	38	12	6	9	7	2	1	.	.	1	1	.	1	.	.	.	1	.	.	173
December - - -	26	36	42	77	57	44	36	3	25	17	3	3	.	1	1	.	3	.	.	1	.	1	.	.	376
Totals - -	477	316	577	533	429	469	110	149	194	60	26	17	13	6	8	4	11	9	22	3	5	3	1	6	*3,448

Desertions between enlistment and attestation - - 354
Desertions between attestation and final approval - - 177
Desertions after final approval and passing into the ranks - 3,448*

Total number of desertions during the year 1862 - 3,979

4 non-commissioned officers and 33 privates who deserted took with them stolen property.

GEO. DUNBAR.
1/6/66.

1863.

Under.	Six Months.	Under 1 Year.	2.	3.	4.	5.	6.	7.	8.	9.	10.	11.	12.	13.	14.	15.	16.	17.	18.	19.	20.	21.	22 and over.	Not known.	Total.
January - - -	25	22	40	75	40	48	20	8	19	26	6	3	1	1	.	2	2	1	3	.	.	.	.	1	343
February - - -	32	24	36	64	46	53	20	7	8	11	5	2	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	309
March - - -	32	15	43	83	61	53	41	4	10	12	2	3	3	1	.	2	.	.	1	1	.	.	2	1	370
April - - -	33	13	31	47	28	40	38	5	11	7	3	1	1	.	1	1	1	.	.	.	1	.	.	1	263
May - - -	55	28	33	41	60	35	38	5	14	16	.	.	1	1	1	.	.	2	.	.	2	.	.	1	333
June - - -	46	33	38	44	47	36	38	4	14	18	9	2	.	.	1	.	.	.	2	.	.	.	.	.	332
July - - -	58	36	32	64	53	40	52	6	12	23	5	3	2	.	.	.	1	1	1	1	.	.	.	3	393
August - - -	62	39	24	44	36	38	28	7	12	14	6	1	2	.	1	.	.	1	1	.	1	.	1	1	319
September - - -	41	20	24	24	29	33	34	5	19	10	8	3	3	.	.	.	.	1	.	1	.	.	.	1	256
October - - -	51	22	17	30	45	26	40	12	11	16	7	.	3	.	.	.	1	1	.	.	.	.	.	1	283
November - - -	52	22	11	6	27	14	14	7	7	13	7	3	3	.	.	.	1	.	1	.	.	1	.	1	190
December - - -	42	38	56	26	40	43	32	15	10	10	13	2	3	.	1	.	1	2	1	.	.	1	.	.	336
Totals - -	529	312	385	548	512	459	395	85	147	176	71	23	22	3	6	5	7	9	10	3	4	2	3	11	*3,727

Desertions between enlistment and attestation - - 559
Desertions between attestation and final approval - - 208
Desertions after final approval and passing into the ranks - 3,727*

Total number of desertions during the year 1863 - 4,494

5 non-commissioned officers and 53 privates who deserted took with them stolen property.

GEO. DUNBAR.
1/6/66.

Appendix K 9.—TABULAR STATEMENT of the NUMBER of SOLDIERS who deserted after entering the RANKS, in the Years 1864–1865, &c.—*continued.*

1864.

Under.	Six Months.	Under 1 Year.	2.	3.	4.	5.	6.	7.	8.	9.	10.	11.	12.	13.	14.	15.	16.	17.	18.	19.	20.	21.	22 and over.	Not known.	Total.
January - - -	27	40	27	26	34	31	42	23	4	11	12	3	2	1	1	2	.	1	.	.	1	.	.	.	288
February - - -	52	43	44	32	55	29	36	30	4	15	7	1	3	1	.	1	.	.	1	1	1	.	.	.	356
March - - -	59	56	51	31	45	43	35	30	2	16	14	2	1	1	1	1	1	2	3	.	1	.	.	1	396
April - - - -	41	48	27	13	28	23	15	28	3	5	12	2	1	.	.	.	2	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	249
May - - - -	74	46	36	23	38	34	28	35	3	17	14	2	1	1	3	.	.	1	1	.	.	.	.	.	357
June - - - -	51	47	34	18	28	30	23	24	1	7	11	5	3	3	1	.	2	1	.	1	.	.	.	1 (24)	291
July - - - -	88	45	39	26	47	26	36	34	2	13	23	5	6	1	2	1	.	1	1	1	.	.	.	.	397
August - - -	57	30	31	12	23	20	26	35	2	11	20	3	2	3	1	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	1 (23)	279
September - - -	80	38	26	14	20	21	27	38	10	16	20	6	2	4	.	1	.	1	1	.	.	.	.	.	325
October - - -	52	24	18	17	20	30	18	30	6	7	15	5	3	3	.	.	1	1	1	.	1	.	.	.	252
November - - -	48	32	18	18	14	14	16	21	2	5	15	8	1	2	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	216
December - - -	77	45	49	30	20	48	35	34	15	10	17	10	2	1	1	1	.	.	2	.	.	.	.	2	399
Totals - -	706	494	400	260	372	349	337	362	54	133	180	52	27	21	11	7	6	9	11	3	4	.	1	6	*3,805

Desertions between enlistment and attestation - - 817
Desertions between attestation and final approval - - 369
Desertions after final approval and passing into the ranks - 3,805*

Total No. of desertions during the year 1864 - - 4,991

10 non-commissioned officers and 47 privates took with them stolen property, when they deserted.

1865.

Under.	Six Months.	Under 1 Year.	2.	3.	4.	5.	6.	7.	8.	9.	10.	11.	12.	13.	14.	15.	16.	17.	18.	19.	20.	21.	22 and over.	Not known.	Total.
January - - -	78	61	38	26	21	30	26	34	10	6	14	14	1	.	.	.	.	1	2	.	.	.	.	.	362
February - - -	51	57	42	24	19	43	35	28	20	3	15	13	4	.	.	.	.	1	1	.	1	1	.	.	358
March - - - -	69	64	63	30	22	33	27	33	36	3	20	21	4	4	3	.	.	.	1	1	.	.	.	.	434
April - - - -	75	43	45	22	7	28	14	23	12	1	11	4	2	.	.	.	.	2	.	.	.	1	.	2	292
May - - - -	77	47	30	22	30	29	32	29	33	1	11	10	2	2	1	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	1	358
June - - - -	75	64	49	27	22	31	21	41	41	7	20	16	5	3	2	.	1	1	.	1	1	.	1 (28)	2	431
July - - - -	86	62	63	25	20	30	36	44	41	5	29	15	7	2	.	.	.	.	.	1	1	.	.	.	467
August - - -	72	42	50	18	10	36	35	36	37	7	19	19	9	5	2	1	.	.	.	1	.	.	1 (23)	1	401
September - - -	36	46	42	24	12	32	34	26	22	6	18	26	3	4	1	.	.	.	2	.	.	.	.	3	337
October - - -	55	36	25	19	10	11	16	14	34	2	13	7	3	1	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	4	251
November - - -	54	26	20	15	13	9	15	11	17	6	7	13	1	3	.	1	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	213
December - - -	63	33	82	27	24	24	28	21	22	19	7	15	5	2	7	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	3	383
Totals - -	791	581	549	279	210	336	319	340	325	66	184	173	46	26	16	3	2	5	6	5	4	2	2	17	*4,287

Desertions between enlistment and attestation - - 954
Desertions between attestation and final approval - - 375
Desertions after final approval and passing into the ranks - 4,287*

Total No. of desertions during the year 1865 - 5,616

3 non-commissioned officers and 36 privates who deserted took with them stolen property.

GEO. DUNBAR.
1/6/66.

APPENDIX K 10.

STATEMENT of the NUMBER of SOLDIERS who deserted from FURLOUGH in the years 1860, 1861, 1862, 1863, 1864, and 1865.

Year.	Under Six Months.	Under 1 Year.	2.	3.	4.	5.	6.	7.	8.	9.	10.	11.	12.	13.	14.	15.	16.	17	18.	19.	20.	21.	22. and over.	Not known.	Total.
1860								These details not given for 1860.																	1,331
1861								" " " 1861.																	1,225
1862	45	73	234	174	153	90	39	20	34	8	8	10	2	.	2	.	1	.	1	.	.	1	.	.	895
1863	57	55	126	161	138	149	75	26	30	26	16	7	6	.	2	3	1	3	2	.	2	.	2	2	889
1864	72	105	132	79	110	95	87	86	11	25	60	19	6	6	3	1	.	3	2	1	1	.	.	1	905
1865	50	117	167	68	53	71	71	89	68	26	63	69	13	7	1	.	.	.	4	1	2	1	1	6	948
Totals	224	350	459	482	454	405	272	221	143	85	147	105	27	13	8	4	2	6	9	2	5	2	3	9	6,193

1860.

Under.	Six Months.	Under 1 Year.	2.	3.	4.	5.	6.	7.	8.	9.	10.	11.	12.	13.	14.	15.	16.	17.	18.	19.	20.	21.	22 and over.	Not known.	Total.
January																									203
February																									237
March																									276
April																									40
May																									52
June								This detail not given until the year 1862.																	50
July																									47
August																									44
September																									39
October																									23
November																									31
December																									289
																									1,331

1861.

Under.	Six Months.	Under 1 Year.	2.	3.	4.	5.	6.	7.	8.	9.	10.	11.	12.	13.	14.	15.	16.	17.	18.	19.	20.	21.	22 and over.	Not known	Total.
January																									226
February																									260
March																									300
April																									30
May																									21
June								This detail not given until the year 1862.																	35
July																									37
August																									42
September																									46
October																									25
November																									21
December																									182
																									1,225

GEO. DUNBAR.
1/6/66.

Appendix K 10.—STATEMENT of the NUMBER of SOLDIERS who deserted from Furlough, &c.—*continued.*

1862.

Under.	Six Months.	Year. 1.	2.	3.	4.	5.	6.	7.	8.	9.	10.	11.	12.	13.	14.	15.	16.	17.	18.	19.	20.	21.	22 and over.	Not known.	Total.
January	11	22	43	15	20	11	3	6	3	1	1	1	2	.	.	.	1	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	141
February	6	10	54	26	21	10	5	6	5	.	1	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	145
March	4	7	60	34	22	13	1	3	5	1	.	2	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	152
April	2	.	7	6	8	1	.	.	.	.	3	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	27
May	8	2	8	5	3	1	.	.	2	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	30
June	5	3	3	3	7	1	1	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	24
July	3	5	7	7	11	3	.	2	3	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	42
August	2	2	6	6	8	16	2	.	1	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	44
September	.	4	12	8	7	9	1	1	1	1	1	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	46
October	.	.	4	7	5	3	.	1	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	21
November	3	1	1	4	1	5	2	.	2	.	1	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	21
December	1	17	29	53	40	17	24	1	10	5	1	2	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	202
Totals	45	73	234	174	153	90	39	20	34	8	8	10	2	.	2	.	1	.	1	.	.	1	.	.	895

1863.

Under.	Six Months.	Year. 1.	2.	3.	4.	5.	6.	7.	8.	9.	10.	11.	12.	13.	14.	15.	16.	17.	18.	19.	20.	21.	22 and over.	Not known.	Totl.
January	5	10	22	39	24	25	10	6	12	8	4	1	.	.	.	2	.	1	1	.	.	.	.	.	170
February	5	4	20	36	23	29	8	4	4	2	2	.	1	.	.	1	1	.	.	.	1	.	.	2	143
March	2	8	31	49	41	35	14	1	2	2	1	1	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	189
April	3	1	4	4	1	6	3	.	1	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	24
May	5	5	1	2	5	6	2	1	.	4	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	32
June	7	5	2	1	6	1	2	.	1	1	1	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	29
July	6	2	2	8	1	6	8	.	1	5	.	1	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	41
August	7	3	3	1	2	3	3	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	1	.	26
September	3	1	1	2	2	5	.	1	1	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	17
October	4	.	.	2	2	3	4	2	.	1	2	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	20
November	6	3	1	.	7	1	1	1	2	1	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	24
December	4	13	39	17	24	29	20	10	6	2	5	1	2	.	1	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	174
Totals	57	55	126	161	138	149	75	26	30	26	16	7	6	.	2	3	1	3	2	.	2	.	2	2	889

L 1 2

GEO. DUNBAR.
1/6/66.

Appendix K 10.—STATEMENT of the NUMBER of SOLDIERS who deserted from Furlough, &c.—*continued.*

1864.

Under.	Six Months.	Year. 1.	2.	3.	4.	5.	6.	7.	8.	9.	10.	11.	12.	13.	14.	15.	16.	17.	18.	19.	20.	21.	22 and over.	Not known.	Total.
January - - -	7	20	16	11	21	17	21	13	3	7	7	3	1	.	1	.	.	1	.	.	1	.	.	.	150
February - - -	5	18	26	13	36	16	17	17	2	3	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	155
March - - -	9	26	36	19	25	20	12	12	.	6	5	1	1	1	1	.	.	1	1	.	.	.	.	.	176
April - - -	9	7	3	3	3	4	2	6	.	.	3	1	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	42
May - - - -	4	1	2	3	1	1	2	1	.	1	2	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1 (24)	19
June - - - -	4	5	2	.	.	2	2	1	.	.	.	1	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	19
July - - - -	10	4	4	3	5	2	.	3	.	3	4	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	39
August - - -	6	4	1	4	3	1	3	6	.	1	9	1	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	40
September - - -	8	1	3	.	2	3	3	4	1	2	5	2	1	2	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	37
October - - -	2	.	1	1	1	3	3	3	3	1	4	3	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	26
November - - -	3	2	3	2	4	.	3	5	1	.	7	3	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	34
December - - -	5	17	35	20	9	26	19	15	1	1	14	2	1	.	1	1	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	168
Totals -	72	105	132	79	110	95	87	86	11	25	60	19	6	6	3	1	.	3	2	1	1	.	.	1	905

1865.

Under.	Six Months.	Year. 1.	2.	3.	4.	5.	6.	7.	8.	9.	10.	11.	12.	13.	14.	15.	16	17.	18.	19.	20.	21.	22 and over.	Not known.	Total.
January - - -	6	24	21	11	13	18	15	13	6	2	7	10	1	.	.	.	.	.	2	.	.	.	.	.	149
February - - -	6	25	25	16	7	8	14	14	5	1	4	6	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	1	.	.	134
March - - -	6	25	37	18	10	21	11	12	15	3	13	13	3	3	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	191
April - - - -	4	9	4	3	1	1	3	3	2	.	2	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	33
May - - - -	5	5	1	2	4	1	3	8	3	.	2	4	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	1 (28)	.	40
June - - - -	5	2	8	1	2	3	3	5	4	1	2	6	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	45
July - - - -	8	7	5	.	1	2	4	11	11	1	5	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	56
August - - -	2	.	5	.	.	3	.	3	4	4	11	5	3	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	41
September - - -	1	5	2	4	1	3	2	1	4	1	7	12	.	2	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	46
October - - -	3	1	5	.	.	1	2	6	3	1	5	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	29
November - - -	.	2	3	1	3	2	1	.	3	2	2	2	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	22
December - - -	4	12	51	12	11	8	13	13	8	10	3	10	2	.	1	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	3	162
Totals -	50	117	167	68	53	71	71	89	68	26	63	69	13	7	1	.	.	.	4	1	2	1	6	6	948

GEO. DUNBAR,
1/6/66.

Appendix K 11.

Return of the Men who deserted from each Arm of the Service during the following Years.

	1859.				1860.				1861.				1862.				1863.				1864.				1865.				For 7 Years.	For 7 Years.
	Absconded Recruits.	Between Attestation and final Approval.	*Total* before entering the Ranks.	After final Approval and passing into the Ranks.	Absconded Recruits.	Between Attestation and final Approval.	*Total* before entering the Ranks.	After final Approval and passing into the Ranks.	Absconded Recruits.	Between Attestation and final Approval.	*Total* before entering the Ranks.	After final Approval and passing into the Ranks.	Absconded Recruits.	Between Attestation and final Approval.	*Total* before entering the Ranks.	After final Approval and passing into the Ranks.	Absconded Recruits.	Between Attestation and final Approval.	*Total* before entering the Ranks.	After final Approval and passing into the Ranks.	Absconded Recruits.	Between Attestation and final Approval.	*Total* before entering the Ranks.	After final Approval and passing into the Ranks.	Absconded Recruits.	Between Attestation and final Approval.	*Total* before entering the Ranks.	After final Approval and passing into the Ranks.	*General Total* before entering the Ranks.	*General Total* after final Approval and passing into the Ranks.
Cavalry - - -	65	74	139	674	38	58	96	770	12	29	41	491	33	13	46	440	49	23	72	561	28	12	40	447	93	26	119	513	553	3,896
Infantry - - -	1,886	1,982	3,868	4,537	1,360	1,517	2,877	4,634	247	401	648	3,306	215	114	329	2,095	331	148	479	2,284	750	347	1,097	2,433	793	323	1,116	2,766	10,414	22,055
Royal Artillery - - -	258	191	449	734	234	145	379	1,050	435	203	638	1,053	100	49	149	761	171	29	200	678	39	7	46	706	61	23	84	750	1,945	5,732
Royal Engineers - -	8	8	16	86	5	10	15	74	15	8	23	56	5	.	5	51	8	8	16	91	.	2	2	118	5	3	8	112	85	588
Military Train - - -	15	18	33	177	29	31	60	209	.	1	1	138	1	1	2	69	.	.	.	78	.	.	.	72	2	.	2	136	98	879
Medical Staff (now Army Hospital Corps).	.	.	.	8	.	.	.	9	.	.	.	7	.	.	.	4	.	.	.	10	.	.	.	3	.	.	.	5	.	46
Colonial Corps - - -	.	1	1	7	.	2	2	8	.	.	.	18	.	.	.	19	.	.	.	20	.	.	.	22	.	.	.	.	3	94
Schoolmasters - - -	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	3
Corps of Armourers - -	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	2	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	4
Royal Military College (bandsmen).	.	.	.	.	.	..	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	2	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	2
H.M. Indian Forces - -	250	242	492	107	100	128	228	113	.	.	.	12	.	.	.	6	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	720	238
School of Musketry - -	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1
Commissariat Staff Corps -	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	2	.	.	.	1	.	1	1	3	.	.	.	3	1	9
2nd Class Serjeant Instructor Somerset Rifle Volunteers.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	1
	2,482	2,516	4,998	6,330	1,766	1,891	3,657	6,867	709	642	1,351	5,084	354	177	531	3,448	559	208	767	3,727	817	369	1,186	3,805	954	375	1,329	4,287	13,819	33,548

Geo. Dunbar.
1/6/66.

APPENDIX K 12.

NUMBER of DESERTERS apprehended.

	Line.
Year ending 31st December, 1859	4,850
" " 1860	4,320
" " 1861	3,430
" " 1862	2,457
" " 1863	2,200
" " 1864	2,302
" " 1865	2,368
	21,927

APPENDIX K 13.

REWARDS granted for the apprehension of DESERTERS during the Years 1859, 1860, 1861, 1862, 1863, 1864, and 1865.

Years.	Life Guards.	Foot Guards.	Military Train.	Royal Artillery.	Cavalry.	Infantry.	Royal Engineers.	Indian Forces.	Total.
1859	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	4,600*
1860	2	101	85	370	269	2,257	32	69	3,185
1861	2	121	74	353	212	1,525	18	14	2,319
1862	5	80	37	285	171	989	18	7	1,592
1863	9	82	32	207	178	1,016	21	.	1,545
1864	3	71	29	218	208	1,076	27	1	1,633
1865	1	97	46	198	189	1,210	28	1	1,770
—	22	552	303	631	1,227	8,073	144	92	12,044
									16,644

* The details of this sum cannot be furnished for 1859 - - - 4,600

APPENDIX K 14.

RETURN of Men sentenced by Courts-martial and confined in the Military Prisons at home, for Desertion and Absence without Leave, during the Years from 1859 to 1865 inclusive, as extracted from the Military Prison Report.

Year.	Desertions.	Absence without Leave.	Total.
1859	2,774	1,426	4,200
1860	2,799	1,566	4,365
1861	2,432	1,279	3,711
1862	1,680	1,325	3,005
1863	1,548	1,666	3,214
1864	1,418	1,450	2,868
1865	1,520	1,554	3,074
	14,171	10,266	24,437

APPENDIX K 15.

EXPENSES incurred for Recruiting Establishments and Services, as shown by the Annual Army Estimates, for the under-mentioned Years.

1859–60.	1860–61.	1861–62.	1862–63.	1863–64.	1864–65.	1865–66.	Total.
£ 30,216	£ 36,667	£ 42,894	£ 30,076	£ 35,924	£ 33,451	£ 39,150	£ 248,378

LEVY MONEY.

£ 69,000	£ 42,000	£ 40,000	£ 22,250	£ 78,461	£ 65,020	£ 36,800	£ 353,531
						Total - -	601,909
						Annual average of last 7 years -	85,987

GEO. DUNBAR.
1/6/66.

APPENDIX K 16.

DESERTIONS in the COLONIES.

STATIONS.	Annual average Strength for the seven Years, from 1859 to 1865 inclusive.	1859.	1860.	1861.	1862.	1863.	1864.	1865.	Total Desertions for the seven Years.	Annual Average.	
		No.	No.	No.	No.	No.	No.	No.			
1. Australia	1,464	87	83	64	57	49	25	22	387	55 2/7	or one in 26
2. Newfoundland	275	8	6	7	4	2	9	3	39	5 4/7	„ 49
3. Canada	6,937	59	37	67	175	170	277	153	938	134	„ 52
4. New Zealand	5,463	32	6	50	138	159	80	196	661	94 3/7	„ 53
5. Cape of Good Hope	4,316	77	111	62	92	58	56	92	548	78 2/7	„ 55
6. Nova Scotia	3,067	46	80	26	66	31	53	73	375	53	„ 57
7. Jamaica	2,093	24	35	11	32	53	18	48	221	31 4/7	„ 66
8. Honduras	318	1	1	1	7	6	3	1	20	2 6/7	„ 111
9. Mauritius	1,813	21	16	15	19	20	8	8	107	15 2/7	„ 118
10. Windward and Leeward Islands	1,924	26	30	22	23	19	7	12	139	10	„ 135
11. China, including Canton in 1861 (18)	4,063	4	7	31	40	44	13	25	164	23 3/7	„ 173
12. Bermuda	1,084	4	6	2	3	9	11	3	38	5 3/7	„ 200
13. St. Helena	553	2	0	3	5	7	1	0	18	2 4/7	„ 215
14. Bahamas	399	0	2	0	1	1	2	4	10	1 3/7	„ 279
15. Ceylon	2,271	4	4	9	6	3	8	11	45	6 3/7	„ 353
16. Malta	6,358	2	8	17	10	15	29	17	98	14	„ 454
17. Gibraltar	5,315	2	11	14	24	7	1	2	61	8 5/7	„ 610
18. Ionian Islands	3,566	9	3	8	6	6	1	0	33	5 1/7	„ 648
19. Madras	12,208	5	3	7	12	14	26	30	97	13 6/7	„ 881
20. Bombay	12,235	18	7	9	14	15	14	16	93	13 2/7	„ 921
21. Bengal	42,460	38	40	32	25	37	36	30	238	34	„ 1,190
	118,182	469	496	457	759	725	678	746	4,330	618 4/7	or one in 191

REWARDS paid for the APPREHENSION of DESERTERS in the COLONIES.

		£ s. d.	£ s. d.
1864.	New Zealand	149 4 6	
	Montreal	517 12 1	
			666 16 7
1865.	New Zealand	431 14 6	
	Halifax	40 0 0	
	Montreal	1,247 13 7	
	Bengal	1 0 0	
	Bermuda	4 0 0	
	Malta	1 0 0	
			1,725 8 1
			£2,392 4 8

War Office, 1st June 1866.

G. DUNBAR.

APPENDIX K 17.

AVERAGE PER ANNUM of INCREASE and DECREASE of the ARMY for FIVE YEARS from 1861 to 1865.

Adjutant-General's Office, 28th June 1866.

CORPS.	NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS AND MEN.																			
	AVERAGE.												PER THOUSAND.							
							DISCHARGED.									DISCHARGED.				
	Strength.	Recruits joined.	Deserted.	Joined from Desertion.	Net Loss by Desertion.	Dead.	Invalids.	By Indulgence.	On Completion of First Period of Service.	By Purchase.	Other Causes.	Total Discharged.	Recruits joined.	Net Loss by Desertion.	Dead.	Invalids.	By Indulgence.	On Completion of First Period of Service.	By Purchase.	Other Causes.	Total Discharged.
Cavalry - - -	17,650	1,204	373	128	245	208	504	158	164	338	104	1,268	68.2	13.8	11.7	28.5	8.9	9.2	19.1	5.8	71.8
Artillery - - -	32,241	2,078	582	154	428	557	675	222	169	285	57	1,408	64.4	13.2	17.2	20.9	6.8	5.2	8.8	1.7	43.6
Engineers - -	4,250	353	66	17	49	52	70	41	19	72	40	242	83.06	11.5	12.	16.4	9.6	4.4	16.9	9.4	57.
Military Train - -	1,826	79	69	33	36	17	48	5	2	17	49	121	43.2	18.07	9.3	26.2	2.8	1.09	9.3	2.6	66.2
Foot Guards - -	5,915	625	117	56	61	46	183	56	220	108	24	591	105.6	10.3	7.7	30.9	9.4	37.1	18.2	40.5	1.
Infantry - - -	136,082	7,437	2,073	764	1,309	2,446	3,473	1,609	2,335	1,078	765	9,260	54.6	9.6	17.9	25.5	11.8	17.1	7.9	5.6	68.04
West India and Colonial Corps - -	7,753	667	120	40	80	155	252	87	152	7	182	680	86.03	10.3	19.9	32.5	11.2	19.6	0.9	23.4	87.7
Army Hospital Corps -	895	5	5	—	5	22	18	8	3	5	20	54	5.5	5.5	24.5	20.1	8.9	3.3	5.5	22.3	60.3
Commissariat Staff Corps	491	1	2	—	2	10	3	1	4	7	1	16	2.03	4.07	20.3	6.1	2.03	8.1	14.2	2.03	32.6
TOTAL - -	207,103	12,449	3,407	1,192	2,215	3,513	5,226	2,187	3,068	1,917	1,242	13,640	60.1 per 1,000.	10.7	17.	25.2	10.55	14.8	9.25	6.	65.8

Total casualties 19,368 - - - or - - - - 93. 5 per 1,000.

W. PAULET, A.G.

Appendix K 18.

Return showing the Effectives and Establishment of the Army on the 1st of January in each year, from 1859 to 1866.

Adjutant-General's Office, 28th June, 1866.

Dates.	Corps.	Non-commissioned Officers and Men.	
		Effectives.	Establishment.
1st Jan. 1859.	Cavalry { Household	1,205	1,215
	Cavalry { Line	17,664	17,115
	Foot Guards	5,896	6,089
	Infantry	142,358	154,187
	Colonial Corps	8,020	8,636
	Artillery	22,431	23,687
	Engineers	3,846	3,930
	Military Train	2,072	1,883
	Medical Staff Corps	587	1,084
		204,079	217,726
	Embodied Militia	21,365	33,346
	Total	225,444	251,072
1st Jan. 1860.	Cavalry { Household	1,211	1,215
	Cavalry { Line	17,579	16,993
	Foot Guards	5,959	6,039
	Infantry	151,151	154,504
	Colonial Corps	8,118	8,640
	Artillery	23,802	24,438
	Engineers	3,970	3,951
	Military Train	1,910	1,897
	Army Hospital Corps and Medical Staff Corps	897	1,000
		214,597	218,677
	Embodied Militia	23,943	32,523
	Total	238,540	251,200
1st Jan. 1861.	Cavalry { Household	1,212	1,215
	Cavalry { Line	17,133	16,749
	Foot Guards	5,900	6,046
	Infantry	152,269	154,326
	Colonial Corps	8,253	8,357
	Artillery	25,807	25,672
	Engineers	4,006	3,960
	Military Train	2,282	2,100
	Army Hospital Corps and Medical Staff Corps	1,060	1,000
		217,922	219,425
	Embodied Militia	5,204	5,996
	Total	223,126	225,421
1st Jan. 1862.	Cavalry { Household	1,226	1,218
	Cavalry { Line	15,790	15,478
	Foot Guards	6,008	6,474
	Infantry	139,928	140,332
	Colonial Corps	7,854	8,404
	Artillery	28,269	31,861
	Engineers	4,281	4,182
	Military Train	1,901	1,722
	Army Hospital Corps	873	1,000
	Commissariat Staff Corps	439	559
	Total	206,569	211,230
	Embodied Militia	none	none

Dates.	Corps.	Non-commissioned Officers and Men.	
		Effectives.	Establishment.
1st Jan. 1863.	Cavalry { Household	1,212	1,218
	Cavalry { Line	16,999	16,658
	Foot Guards	6,012	6,046
	Infantry	137,679	141,334
	Colonial Corps	8,023	8,606
	Artillery	34,857	34,398
	Engineers	4,248	4,350
	Military Train	1,824	1,722
	Army Hospital Corps	847	920
	Commissariat Staff Corps	529	559
	Total	212,230	215,811
1st Jan. 1864.	Cavalry { Household	1,208	1,218
	Cavalry { Line	16,811	16,664
	Foot Guards	5,942	6,046
	Infantry	131,921	135,951
	Colonial Corps	8,029	8,600
	Artillery	34,575	34,684
	Engineers	4,382	4,505
	Military Train	1,737	1,734
	Army Hospital Corps	864	939
	Commissariat Staff Corps	545	558
	Total	206,014	210,899
1st Jan. 1865.	Cavalry { Household	1,208	1,221
	Cavalry { Line	15,997	15,896
	Foot Guards	5,811	6,046
	Infantry	131,958	136,701
	Colonial Corps	7,749	7,975
	Artillery	32,926	33,368
	Engineers	4,338	4,292
	Military Train	1,727	1,734
	Army Hospital Corps	890	979
	Commissariat Staff Corps	567	600
	Total	203,171	208,812
1st Jan. 1866.	Cavalry { Household	1,200	1,221
	Cavalry { Line	15,719	15,896
	Foot Guards	5,531	5,696
	Infantry	126,840	131,667
	Colonial Corps	6,690	7,155
	Artillery	31,138	31,736
	Engineers	4,197	4,292
	Military Train	1,719	1,724
	Army Hospital Corps	931	979
	Commissariat Staff Corps	584	600
	Total	194,549	200,966

W. Paulet, A.G.

Appendix K 19.

Return showing the Strength of each Arm of the Service on 1st July and 31st December of each Year, from 1860 to 1865, at Home, in the Colonies, and in India (Non-commissioned Officers and Men).

		Cavalry.	Artillery.	Engineers.	Military Train.	Foot Guards.	Infantry.	Colonial Corps.	Army Hospital Corps.	Commissariat Staff Corps.	Total.
July 1, 1860	Home	12,286	15,535	1,803	1,649	5,946	59,048	—	733	—	97,000
	Colonies	—	5,691	2,107	273	—	36,175	8,110	310	—	52,666
	India	6,133	4,483	121	—	—	57,580	—	22	—	68,339
		18,419	25,709	4,031	1,922	5,946	152,803	8,110	1,065	—	218,005
Dec. 31, 1860	Home	12,106	15,261	1,846	2,017	5,900	57,087	—	607	—	94,824
	Colonies	315	5,919	2,160	265	—	37,950	8,253	453	—	55,315
	India	5,924	4,627	—	—	—	57,232	—	—	—	67,783
		18,345	25,807	4,006	2,282	5,900	152,269	8,253	1,060	—	217,922
July 1, 1861	Home	11,717	17,459	2,009	1,823	6,013	57,310	—	556	—	96,887
	Colonies	—	4,939	2,073	235	—	37,706	7,939	398	—	53,290
	India	5,974	4,623	—	—	—	53,346	—	—	—	63,943
		17,691	27,021	4,082	2,058	6,013	148,362	7,939	954	—	214,120
Dec. 31, 1861	Home	11,740	16,955	1,891	1,074	4,284	48,784	—	491	233	85,452
	Colonies	—	6,369	2,390	827	1,724	40,352	7,854	382	206	60,104
	India	5,276	4,942	—	—	—	50,792	—	—	—	61,010
		17,016	28,266	4,281	1,901	6,008	139,928	7,854	873	439	206,566
July 1, 1862	Home	11,941	17,592	1,944	1,299	4,320	50,081	—	487	344	88,008
	Colonies	—	6,983	2,241	602	1,723	39,133	8,033	350	203	59,268
	India	6,459	11,848	—	—	—	52,553	—	—	—	70,860
		18,400	36,423	4,185	1,901	6,043	141,767	8,033	837	547	218,136
Dec. 31, 1862	Home	11,890	14,481	2,220	1,519	4,335	48,037	—	621	343	83,446
	Colonies	—	6,581	2,028	305	1,677	37,790	8,023	226	186	56,816
	India	6,321	13,795	—	—	—	51,852	—	—	—	71,968
		18,211	34,857	4,248	1,824	6,012	137,679	8,023	847	529	212,230
July 1, 1863	Home	12,221	15,541	2,323	1,453	4,363	49,683	118	608	381	86,691
	Colonies	—	6,291	1,969	290	1,638	37,490	7,964	239	176	56,057
	India	5,984	13,186	—	—	—	48,228	—	—	—	67,398
		18,205	35,018	4,292	1,743	6,001	135,401	8,082	847	557	210,146
Dec. 31, 1863	Home	11,623	15,165	2,360	1,158	4,306	40,217	82	572	285	75,768
	Colonies	—	6,274	2,022	579	1,636	40,622	7,947	292	260	59,632
	India	6,396	13,136	—	—	—	51,082	—	—	—	70,614
		18,019	34,575	4,382	1,737	5,942	131,921	8,029	864	545	206,014
July 1, 1864	Home	11,215	15,289	2,548	1,158	4,366	45,735	98	615	345	81,369
	Colonies	—	6,062	1,778	574	1,567	37,728	7,828	279	238	56,054
	India	6,309	12,758	—	—	—	48,077	—	—	—	67,144
		17,524	34,109	4,326	1,732	5,933	131,540	7,926	894	583	204,567
Dec. 31, 1864	Home	11,015	13,338	2,624	1,431	5,811	43,228	—	624	339	78,410
	Colonies	—	6,218	1,714	296	—	36,093	7,749	266	228	52,564
	India	6,190	13,370	—	—	—	52,637	—	—	—	72,197
		17,205	32,926	4,338	1,727	5,811	131,958	7,749	890	567	203,171
July 1, 1865	Home	11,141	14,085	2,427	1,439	5,748	47,698	—	670	355	83,563
	Colonies	—	5,524	1,813	285	—	36,615	6,860	258	225	51,580
	India	5,955	12,534	—	—	—	45,547	—	—	—	64,036
		17,096	32,143	4,240	1,724	5,748	129,860	6,860	928	580	199,179
Dec. 31, 1865	Home	10,886	13,265	2,319	1,436	5,531	43,250	—	663	351	77,701
	Colonies	—	5,348	1,878	288	—	34,106	6,690	268	233	48,806
	India	6,033	12,525	—	—	—	49,484	—	—	—	68,042
		16,919	31,138	4,197	1,719	5,531	126,840	6,690	931	584	194,549

Adjutant-General's Office, 4th July 1866.

W. Paulet, Adjutant-General.

APPENDIX K 20.

RETURN showing the Number of Recruits who have joined each Arm of the Service from 1859 to 1865.

Years.	Number of Recruits joined.									
	Cavalry.	Artillery.	Engineers.	Military Train.	Foot Guards.	Infantry.	West India and Colonial Corps.	Army Hospital Corps.	Commissariat Staff Corps.	All Arms.
1859	1,795	3,082	292	203	531	21,558	676	—	—	28,137
1860	1,854	3,934	276	568	430	18,778	771	22	—	26,633
1861	796	4,258	433	6	665	4,412	334	14	—	10,918
1862	1,271	2,013	229	111	524	3,913	750	2	1	8,814
1863	1,528	2,089	459	47	453	6,266	901	1	—	11,744
1864	898	960	421	98	804	12,150	992	—	—	16,323
1865	1,525	1,067	223	133	681	10,441	355	1	4	14,430
For Seven Years -	9,667	17,403	2,333	1,166	4,088	77,518	4,779	40	5	116,999
Annual Average -	1,381	2,486	333	166	584	11,074	683	6	1	16,714

N.B.—Volunteers from the Militia are not included in these numbers.

Adjutant-General's Office, 4th July 1866. W. PAULET, Adjutant-General.

APPENDIX K 21, 22.

RETURN showing the Number of Men in each Arm of the Service who have rejoined from Desertion from 1859 to 1865.

Years.	Number of Men rejoined from Desertion.									
	Cavalry.	Artillery.	Engineers.	Military Train.	Foot Guards.	Infantry	West India and Colonial Corps.	Army Hospital Corps.	Commissariat Staff Corps.	All Arms.
1859	227	179	25	55	66	1,447	40	2	—	2,041
1860	181	189	19	53	65	1,190	48	—	—	1,745
1861	179	191	20	54	73	1,146	40	—	—	1,703
1862	106	181	14	30	48	791	45	—	—	1,215
1863	121	140	12	23	53	701	27	—	—	1,077
1864	132	113	19	19	41	566	55	1	1	947
1865	100	142	18	37	64	613	35	1	—	1,010
For Seven Years -	1,046	1,135	127	271	410	6,454	290	4	1	9,738
Annual Average -	150	162	18	39	59	922	41	—	—	1,391

Adjutant-General's Office, 4th July 1866. W. PAULET, Adjutant-General.

APPENDIX K 23.

RETURN showing the comparative Ages and the Proportion per Thousand of the Non-commissioned Officers and Men of Cavalry and Infantry Regiments of the Line in 1846 and 1866.

Corps.		Proportion per Thousand.							
		Upwards of 50 Years of age.	40 to 50.	35 to 40.	30 to 35.	25 to 30.	20 to 25.	18 to 20.	Under 18 Years of Age.
Cavalry	1846 - -	·2	43·4	78·9	137·	322·5	339·	74·	3·2
	1866 - -	·3	27·4	57·2	148·	369·	304·	79·9	14·2
Infantry	1846 - -	·2	21·3	84·3	98·	277·	342·6	124·3	52·3
	1866 - -	·2	10·8	74·4	150·8	356·2	275·2	114·6	17·8

Adjutant-General's Office, 4th July 1866. W. PAULET, Adjutant-General.

APPENDIX K 24.

RETURN showing the comparative Heights and the Proportion per Thousand of the Non-commissioned Officers and Men of Cavalry and Infantry Regiments of the Line in 1846 and 1866.

Corps.		Proportion per Thousand.							
		6 Feet and upwards.	Ft. in. 5 11 and upwards.	Ft. in. 5 10 and upwards.	Ft. in. 5 9 and upwards.	Ft. in. 5 8 and upwards.	Ft. in. 5 7 and upwards.	Ft. in. 5 6 and upwards.	Ft. in. 5 5 and upwards.	Under.
Cavalry	1846 -	61·3	90·8	172·5	246·7	275·4	108·4	35·9	5·5	3·5
	1866 -	15·7	46·	97·2	168·6	249·6	284·9	100·9	26·6	10·5
Infantry	1846 -	22·9	35·5	72·8	119·7	181·1	226·5	237·4	94·1	10·
	1866 -	16·8	23·5	54·3	87·9	138·6	188·8	222·8	172·6	94·7

Adjutant-General's Office, 4th July 1866. W. PAULET, Adjutant-General.

APPENDIX K 25.

RETURN of Men above the Rank of Private who have taken their Discharge on the Expiration of their first Period of Service in each Year from 1st January 1858 to 31st December 1865.

Year.	Rank.	Cavalry.	Artillery.	Engineers.	Foot Guards.	Infantry.	Total.
1858	Serjeants	5	-	-	4	41	50
	Corporals	3	-	-	2	38	43
1859	Serjeants	7	1	-	3	55	66
	Corporals	5	2	-	10	45	62
1860	Serjeants	21	11	4	5	140	181
	Corporals	17	4	3	4	108	136
1861	Serjeants	23	5	3	2	113	146
	Corporals	11	7	3	-	74	95
1862	Serjeants	15	6	1	6	139	167
	Corporals	14	7	1	4	103	129
1863	Serjeants	8	6	1	4	99	118
	Corporals	16	5	1	3	81	106
1864	Serjeants	17	9	1	13	155	195
	Corporals	17	16	1	13	171	218
1865	Serjeants	9	12	-	6	188	215
	Corporals	5	23	2	10	207	247
Total for 8 years	Serjeants	105	50	10	43	930	1,138
	Corporals	88	64	11	46	827	1,036
Totals		193	114	21	89	1,757	2,174

Adjutant-General's Office, Horse Guards, 2nd July 1866.

W. PAULET, Adjutant-General.

APPENDIX K 26.

RETURN of the Number of Recruits for the Line raised Year by Year since 1859, in continuation of the Return printed at page 325 of the Blue Book on Recruiting, 1860.

Year.	Force of the Army.	Number of Recruits raised									Minimum Standard of Recruits for each Year.
		In the Districts.			At Head Quarters.			Totals.			
		Great Britain.	Ireland.	Totals.	Great Britain and Foreign Stations.	Ireland.	Totals.	Great Britain and Foreign Stations.	Ireland.	Totals.	
1860	158,627	14,685	3,931	18,616	2,220	690	2,910	16,905	4,621	21,526	5 feet 4 inches.
1861	155,749	3,033	696	3,729	732	333	1,065	3,765	1,029	4,794	
1862	142,062	2,837	643	3,480	1,078	507	1,585	3,915	1,150	5,065	5 feet 6 inches.
1863	141,331	3,925	1,871	5,796	1,307	621	1,928	5,232	2,492	7,724	
1864	135,200	8,338	2,260	10,598	1,909	731	2,640	10,247	2,991	13,238	5 feet 5 inches.
1865	135,468	8,204	1,493	9,697	1,677	471	2,148	9,881	1,964	11,845	
Total	-	41,022	10,894	51,916	8,923	3,353	12,276	49,945	14,247	64,192	—

Adjutant-General's Office, Horse Guards, 19th June 1866.

W. PAULET, Adjutant-General.

APPENDIX K 27.

ABSTRACT of nominal Lists of Men of the Foot Guards who have taken their Discharge in the Two Year between 1st April 1864 and 31st March 1866.

Regiment.	No.	Ranks.			Character.		
		Serjeants.	Corporals.	Privates.	Very Good.	Good.	Bad.
Grenadiers	395	11	12	372	139	189	67
Coldstreams	344	8	7	329	3	229	112
Scots Fusiliers	209	4	7	198	5	156	48
Total	948	23	26	899	147	574	227

War Office, 3rd July 1866.

J. MILTON, Secretary.

RETURN showing at Eleven Periods in the present Century the estimated Male Population between the Ages of Sixteen and Forty; the Number of Soldiers, Sailors, Marines, and Embodied Militia, and the Per-centage borne by such armed Force to such Male Population.

Year.	Estimated Number of Males over 16 and under 40 years of age.			Natives of the British Regular Army.	Royal Troops in India.	Indian European Troops.	Marines.	Navy.	Embodied Militia.	Total Force actually in Arms.	Per-centage of total Force in arms to total Male Population between 16 and 40.
1801	England	1,572,929	2,813,850	154,467	16,162	6,850	30,000	105,000	70,647	383,126	13·62 per cent.
	Scotland	266,179								Exclusive of Militia 312,479	Exclusive of Militia 11·11 „
	Ireland	974,742									
1811	England	1,801,719	3,198,099	198,434	26,813	7,666	31,400	113,600	95,097	473,010	14·79 „
	Scotland	297,585								Exclusive of Militia 377,913	Exclusive of Militia 11·82 „
	Ireland	1,098,795									
1821	England	2,162,799	3,809,361	95,324	19,664	8,089	8,000	14,000	—	145,077	3·81 „
	Scotland	353,886									
	Ireland	1,292,676									
1831	England	2,503,238	4,372,494	92,314	21,006	10,426	10,000	22,000	—	155,746	3·56 „
	Scotland	401,364									
	Ireland	1,467,892									
1841	England	2,875,289	4,882,431	94,576	29,630	10,452	10,500	32,500	—	177,658	3·64 „
	Scotland	447,249									
	Ireland	1,559,893									
1851	England	3,246,324	4,980,129	104,040	32,399	13,333	11,000	28,000	—	188,772	3·79 „
	Scotland	495,370									
	Ireland	1,238,435									
1855	England	3,388,747	5,074,679	194,415	29,629	19,310	16,000	54,000	136,323	449,677	8·86 „
	Scotland	505,914								Exclusive of Militia 313,354	Exclusive of Militia 6·20 „
	Ireland	1,180,018									
1856	England	3,425,318	5,099,754	220,094	26,363	19,704	16,000	60,000	126,950	469,111	9·19 „
	Scotland	508,586								Exclusive of Militia 342,161	Exclusive of Militia 6·71 „
	Ireland	1,165,850									
1858	England	3,499,647	5,151,638	123,148	92,739	18,085	15,600	44,386	21,773	315,125	6·12 „
	Scotland	513,970								Exclusive of Militia 293,352	Exclusive of Militia 5·69 „
	Ireland	1,138,021									
1859	England	3,537,417	5,178,458	115,668	106,902	18,085 (a)	15,000	47,400	19,333	322,388	6·23 „
	Scotland	516,684								Exclusive of Militia 303,055	Exclusive of Militia 5·85 „
	Ireland	1,124,357									
1861	England	3,614,177	5,233,850	139,390	66,729	16,837	18,000	59,000	—	299,956	5·73 „
	Scotland	522,154									
	Ireland	1,097,519									

The following authorities have been made use of:—Returns furnished by Admiralty and India Office; Sessional Papers, 88 of 1859, II.; 14 of 1863; 386 of 1862; 533 of 1852; 260 of 1852; 200 of 1855; Army and Navy Estimates; Appropriation Acts; Census Returns (corrected and computed), &c., &c.

(a) Assumed to be the same as in 1858.

War Office, 21st June 1866.

DENHAM ROBINSON.

APPENDIX M.

MEMORANDUM on the present ORGANIZATION of the RECRUITING SERVICE, and PROPOSED SYSTEM of carrying on RECRUITING, by Colonel HOPE GRAHAM, C.B.

RECRUITING SERVICE as at present organized.

All the arrangements for recruiting the army are under the control of the Adjutant-General.

The different sources by which recruiting is carried on are—

I.—Regiments, depôt battalions, and corps recruit at their own head-quarters.

II.—They detach non-commissioned officers to recruit.

III.—Pensioners recruit.

IV.—The Guards recruit for themselves.

The inspecting field officer of the London recruiting district is Superintendent of the recruiting service (copy of appointment attached); he is attached to the Adjutant-General's office, but is more immediately under the Deputy Adjutant-General. He has the arrangement of all communications relative to the recruiting of the army, decides upon such as he is authorized to act upon, and submits the remainder to the Deputy Adjutant-General, who either decides upon them himself or takes the orders of the Adjutant-General. He, the Superintendent, is answerable for the accuracy of the returns connected with the recruiting service.

The United Kingdom is divided into recruiting districts, of which there are seven, viz.:—

Leeds,
Liverpool,
Bristol,
London,
Glasgow,
Belfast,
Dublin.

The staff of each district consists of—

1 inspecting field officer,
1 adjutant,
1 paymaster,
1 surgeon,
1 serjeant-major,

and six or seven staff serjeants permanently employed to conduct recruits to their corps.

The following officers, non-commissioned officers, and pensioners are employed in the various districts in raising men, viz.:—

Districts.	Line.		Pensioners.	
	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.
Leeds - -	—	—	7	59
Liverpool - -	1	1	11	90
Bristol - -	3	3	14	110
London - -	7	116	19	106
Glasgow - -	5	37	9	64
Belfast - -	1	21	8	70
Dublin - -	3	5	17	163
	20	183	85	662

Of the 20 line officers, seven are on half-pay, and the remainder are officers of Engineers, who recruit at the various stations at which they are quartered.

These seven subdivision officers are allowed 2*s.* per diem each for lodgings, 1*s.* per diem for a servant, and 5*s.* for each recruit finally approved, 6*d.* per diem for visiting each of his out-stations, but in no case is the sum to exceed 5*s.* He is also allowed 1*s.* 6*d.* per diem for less than four parties, 2*s.* for four to six parties inclusive, and beyond six 2*s.* 6*d.* per diem for keeping the accounts.

The subdivision officers furnish reports and returns to the inspecting field officer of their respective districts, who in his turn reports to the Adjutant-General.

There are three classifications of recruits, viz.:—

Head-quarter,
Direct, and
District.

Head-quarters recruits are raised at the station of the regiment, corps, or battalion, and, when finally approved there, the adjutant is allowed 3*s.* for each.

The direct recruit is a man enlisted in a district and sent direct to his regiment for final approval on account of its being nearer to the place of his enlistment than are the head-quarters of the district.

The district recruit is a man raised in the district, and sent to the inspecting field officer for final approval.

The distribution of levy money is laid down in Article 444 of the Army Revised Regulations, vol. I., page 86

There is a recruit-barrack at the head-quarters of each district except London.

Recruiting parties and recruits in London have been accommodated in a rendezvous under a War Office contract with Mr. Nurse; but as the building is to be pulled down the parties and recruits have been removed, as a temporary measure, to St. John's Wood barracks.

HOPE GRAHAM,
26th June 1866. Colonel Superintendent.

SIR, Horse Guards, 30th June 1860.

HER Majesty having been pleased to approve of your appointment as Inspecting Field Officer of the London Recruiting District from the 1st proximo, I am directed to convey to you H.R.H. the General Commanding-in-chief's desire that you assume the charge of the district forthwith, together with the superintendence of the recruiting department at head-quarters.

Be pleased to acknowledge the receipt of this letter.

I have, &c.

Colonel Graham, C.B., (Signed) J. YORKE SCARLETT.
Late 59th Regt.,
3, Great Denmark Street,
Dublin.

SYSTEM as PROPOSED for carrying on the RECRUITING SERVICE; submitted, by desire of the Royal Commission, by the Superintendent of the Recruiting Service.

All the arrangements for recruiting the army to be under the control of the Adjutant-General.

The different sources by which the recruiting should be carried on are—.

I.—Regiments, depôt battalions, and corps to raise men at their own head-quarters.

II.—By the staff of the militia.

III.—By a recruiting staff corps.

There should be an inspector or director of the recruiting service, with an office at the Horse Guards, who should report to and receive orders from the Adjutant-General; and this officer should visit the recruiting districts at least once a year, or as often as the Adjutant-General should think fit.

The United Kingdom to be divided in four districts, viz.:—

Liverpool,
London,
Glasgow,
Dublin.

The staff of each district to consist of

1 inspecting field officer,
1 adjutant,
1 paymaster,
1 staff-surgeon,
1 serjeant-major,

and a sufficient number of staff-serjeants to conduct recruits to their corps.

The inspecting field officers to visit their subdivisions half-yearly. In consequence of the additional work which will be thrown upon them by the reduction of the districts, and in order to cover the travelling expenses, they should receive an increase of pay.

16 officers from the half-pay list to be appointed as subdivision officers, to receive the full pay of their rank and the present scale of allowances. The officers selected to be brevet-majors, captains, or subalterns, and to be distributed in districts as follows:—

Liverpool - - -	3
London - - -	7
Glasgow - - -	2
Dublin - - - -	4 = 16

to be posted at such stations as the Adjutant-General may direct.

A staff recruiting corps to be organized, to consist of about 400 pensioner serjeants in the first instance, smart and active men; to be clothed in scarlet uniform; to be selected as much as possible from men who, while serving, have been employed on this duty.

The pay to be 2*s.* 6*d.* per diem, (in addition to their pension,) which should cover their billet money and allowance for rations.

The rewards to be the same as at present for raising recruits.

The appointment of the non-commissioned officers to this corps and their discharge from it to be under the Adjutant-General.

The saving to the public by the arrangement proposed would be—

I.—The reduction of three inspecting field officers, as vacancies occur,—
Three adjutants.
Three paymasters.
Three staff-surgeons.
Three serjeant-majors.
Hire of officers, &c., consequent thereon, and clerks.

II.—The discontinuance of the Superintendent of the recruiting service.

III.—Billet money and rations of non-commissioned officers detached from their regiments.

IV.—Dispensing with the services of 85 pensioner officers, 662 pensioners, and the clothing of the latter. Assuming that 50 out of the 85 officers obtain the required number of recruits, there will be a saving of 18*l.* each per annum = 900*l*; and that 600 out of the 662 pensioners obtain six recruits, at 9*l.* each, there will be a further saving of 5,400*l.*

V.—As corps and regiments will have no non-commissioned officers on the recruiting service, and as there are now 183 employed, that number might be reduced from the present establishment, and it is therefore considered that the saving in the clothing of the 662 pensioners and the 183 non-commissioned officers proposed for reduction, and the several reductions as enumerated above, would fully meet the expense consequent on the establishment of a recruiting corps, and the arrangements connected therewith; and it is submitted that if the propositions be carried out the recruiting service will be placed upon a much more efficient footing.

HOPE GRAHAM,
Colonel Superintendent.

26th June 1866.

So long as the pensioners are employed on the recruiting service I would recommend a revision of the terms of remuneration for recruiting, as contained in War Office Circular of 3rd March 1865, No. $\frac{27}{\text{General}}$, No. 1509.

Instead of limiting the allowance for four recruits to 4*d.* a day, and for six and upwards to 6*d.* a day, which is only paid to the pensioner at the end of the year, although he may have raised the required number in the previous January, I would suggest an extended scale of rewards as follows:—

	s.	*d.*	
For five recruits - - - -	0	3	a day.
„ ten „ - - -	0	6	„
„ fifteen „ - - -	0	9	„
„ twenty „ - - -	1	0	„

to be paid quarterly, instead of the whole at the end of the year, as at present.

HOPE GRAHAM,
Colonel Superintendent.

26th June 1866.

APPENDIX N.

STATISTICS of RECRUITING in 1864, furnished by Deputy Inspector-General BALFOUR, M.D.

TABLE 1.—Showing the Number of Recruits Inspected and the Number Rejected in 1864.

	Number of Recruits Primarily Inspected.	Number Rejected.			Ratio of Rejections per 1,000 examined.	
		Primary Inspections.	Secondary Inspections.	Total.	Primary Inspections.	Primary and Secondary Inspections.
At Head Quarters of Recruiting Districts	10,877	4,863	449	7,876	447·1	447·5
At Regiments and Depôts	6,722	2,564			381·4	
By Civil Practitioners	10,155	3,298	1,271	4,569	324·8	449·9
Total	27,754	10,725	1,720	12,445	386·4	448·4

TABLE 2.—Showing the Arms of the Service for which the Recruits were enlisted in 1864.

	Head Quarters of Recruiting Districts.		Regiments and Depôt Battalions.		Inspected by Civil Practitioners.		Total Primary Inspections.		Rejected on Secondary Inspection.	Total.		Ratio of Rejection per 1,000 Recruits Inspected.
	Inspected.	Rejected.	Inspected.	Rejected.	Inspected.	Rejected.	Inspected.	Rejected.		Inspected.	Rejected.	
Household Cavalry	—	—	191	75	—	—	191	75	—	191	75	392·7
Cavalry of the Line and Military Train	1,014	425	460	208	159	49	1,633	682	56	1,633	738	451·9
Royal Artillery and Engineers	875	335	593	233	124	38	1,592	606	41	1,592	647	406·4
Foot Guards	102	32	221	97	1,002	235	1,325	364	171	1,325	535	403·8
Infantry Regiments and Depots	8,886	4,071	5,257	1,951	8,870	2,976	23,013	8,998	1,452	23,013	10,450	454·1
Total	10,877	4,863	6,722	2,564	10,155	3,298	27,754	10,725	1,720	27,754	12,445	448·4

TABLE 3.—Showing the Native Countries of the Recruits examined in 1864.

Native Countries of Recruits.	Head Quarters of Recruiting Districts.		Head Quarters of Regiments and Depôts.		By Civil Practitioners.		Subsequently rejected on Secondary Inspection.		Total.		Proportion rejected per 1,000 Inspected.
	Inspected.	Rejected.	Inspected.	Rejected.	Inspected.	Rejected.	Of those who had been found fit by Army Surgeons.	Of those who had been found fit by Civilians.	Primarily Inspected.	Rejected at Primary and Secondary Inspections.	
England	5,192	2,423	3,464	1,293	6,573	2,203	265	785	15,229	6,969	457·6
Wales	132	51	43	5	218	67	1	20	393	144	366·4
Scotland	1,840	635	666	216	595	154	35	69	3,101	1,109	357·6
Ireland	3,660	1,729	2,479	1,042	2,738	870	146	392	8,877	4,179	470·8
British Colonies and Foreign Countries	53	25	70	8	31	4	2	5	154	44	285·7
Total	10,877	4,863	6,722	2,564	10,155	3,298	449	1,271	27,754	12,445	448·4

From this Table we find that the proportion of recruits furnished by each country has been as follows :—

By England and Wales	563	in every 1,000
Scotland	112	„
Ireland	320	„
Colonies and Foreign Countries	5	„

TABLE 4.—Showing the Ages and Heights of the Recruits inspected in 1864.

I.—At Head Quarters of Recruiting Districts.

Age.	Under 5 ft. 3 in.	From 5 ft. 3 in. to 5 ft. 4 in.	From 5 ft. 4 in. to 5 ft. 5 in.	From 5 ft. 5 in. to 5 ft. 6 in.	From 5 ft. 6 in. to 5 ft. 7 in.	From 5 ft. 7 in. to 5 ft. 8 in.	From 5 ft. 8 in. to 5 ft. 9 in.	From 5 ft. 9 in. to 5 ft. 10 in.	From 5 ft. 10 in. to 5 ft. 11 in.	From 5 ft. 11 in. to 6 ft.	Upwards of 6 ft.	Total of each Age.
Boys under 17	423	12	8	5	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	499
From 17 to 18	2	5	154	380	207	46	16	4	—	1	1	816
„ 18 to 19	—	5	178	2,100	1,361	758	245	95	32	13	4	4,791
„ 19 to 20	—	7	91	1,018	891	503	226	128	51	24	9	2,948
„ 20 to 21	—	5	65	648	491	389	200	106	58	17	7	1,486
„ 21 to 22	—	—	52	400	347	267	161	90	49	23	8	1,397
„ 22 to 23	—	1	27	287	292	203	148	101	48	20	7	1,134
„ 23 to 24	—	—	30	203	238	178	153	81	33	18	10	944
„ 24 to 25	—	—	19	180	187	196	171	111	67	24	12	967
25 and upwards	—	2	13	61	124	133	72	46	28	15	13	507
Total of each Height	425	37	637	5,282	4,138	2,674	1,392	762	366	155	71	15,939

II.—At Regiments and Depôts.

Age.	Under 5 ft. 3 in.	From 5 ft. 3 in. to 5 ft. 4 in.	From 4 ft. 4 in. to 5 ft. 5 in.	From 5 ft. 5 in. to 5 ft. 6 in.	From 5 ft. 6 in. to 5 ft. 7 in.	From 5 ft. 7 in. to 5 ft. 8 in.	From 5 ft. 8 in. to 5 ft. 9 in.	From 5 ft. 9 in. to 5 ft. 10 in.	From 5 ft. 10 in. to 5 ft. 11 in.	From 5 ft. 11 in. to 6 ft.	Upwards of 6 ft.	Total of each Age.
Boys under 17	560	32	18	9	—	3	—	—	—	—	—	622
From 17 to 18	19	44	302	577	352	184	77	22	4	8	4	1,593
„ 18 to 19	3	33	422	2,026	1,556	765	355	134	44	35	46	5,419
„ 19 to 20	1	13	209	1,073	870	471	296	130	64	38	29	3,194
„ 20 to 21	—	1	99	646	588	383	243	130	72	40	26	2,228
„ 21 to 22	—	2	60	297	325	275	172	89	62	28	33	1,343
„ 22 to 23	—	1	46	249	269	205	126	96	38	9	30	1,069
„ 23 to 24	—	1	31	176	153	136	108	67	40	18	17	747
„ 24 to 25	1	—	18	106	121	91	67	47	32	13	11	507
25 and upwards	—	—	13	70	98	81	79	54	32	25	24	476
Total of each Height	584	127	1,218	5,229	4,332	2,594	1,523	769	388	214	220	17,198

III.—By Civil Medical Practitioners.

Age.	Under 5 ft. 3 in.	From 5 ft. 3 in. to 5 ft. 4 in.	From 5 ft. 4 in. to 5 ft. 5 in.	From 5 ft. 5 in. to 5 ft. 6 in.	From 5 ft. 6 in. to 5 ft. 7 in.	From 5 ft. 7 in. to 5 ft. 8 in.	From 5 ft. 8 in. to 5 ft. 9 in.	From 5 ft. 9 in. to 5 ft. 10 in.	From 5 ft. 10 in. to 5 ft. 11 in.	From 5 ft. 11 in. to 6 ft.	Upwards of 6 ft.	Total of each Age.
Boys under 17	49	6	6	1	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	63
From 17 to 18	—	4	74	115	56	80	32	5	1	—	—	367
„ 18 to 19	—	2	459	1,489	740	400	217	89	37	7	5	3,445
„ 19 to 20	—	4	204	828	532	287	194	105	48	19	7	2,223
„ 20 to 21	—	1	106	447	328	176	125	66	33	20	14	1,316
„ 21 to 22	—	—	57	240	173	99	107	52	31	12	13	784
„ 22 to 23	—	—	38	173	137	109	100	56	26	14	11	664
„ 23 to 24	—	—	28	142	113	91	69	36	27	11	2	519
„ 24 to 25	—	—	30	146	138	82	79	52	34	5	4	570
25 and upwards	—	—	6	44	50	28	28	24	12	7	5	204
Total of each Height	49	17	1,008	3,620	2,267	1,352	952	485	249	95	61	10,155

IV.—Proportion in 10,000 examined at each Age.

Proportion in 10,000 examined.	Boys under 17.	17 to 18.	18 to 19.	19 to 20.	20 to 21.	21 to 22.	22 to 23.	23 to 24.	24 to 25.	25 and upwards.
At Head-Quarters of Recruiting Districts	282	512	3,006	1,850	1,246	876	711	592	607	318
At Regiments and Depôts	362	926	3,151	1,857	1,295	781	622	434	295	277
By Civil Medical Practitioners	62	361	3,393	2,189	1,296	772	654	511	561	201
Total	262	641	3,154	1,932	1,275	814	662	511	472	274

V.—Proportion in 10,000 examined at each Height.

Proportion in 10,000 examined.	Inspected at Head-Quarters of Recruiting Districts.	Inspected at Regiments and Depôts.	Inspected by Civil Medical Practitioners.
ft. in.			
Under 5 3	267	340	48
5 3 to 5 4	23	74	17
5 4 to 5 5	400	708	993
5 5 to 5 6	2,314	3,040	3,565
5 6 to 5 7	2,596	2,519	2,232
5 7 to 5 8	1,678	1,508	1,331
5 8 to 5 9	873	886	937
5 9 to 5 10	478	447	478
5 10 to 5 11	230	226	245
5 11 to 6 0	97	124	94
6 0 and upwards	44	128	60

TABLE 5.—Showing the Number of Recruits Rejected during the Year 1864, with the Causes arranged in Classes, and the Ratio per 1,000 in each Class.

Class.	Causes of Rejection, in Classes.	Primary Inspections.								Rejected on Secondary Inspection.		Total Rejected on both Primary and Secondary Inspections.					
		At Head-Quarters of Recruiting Districts.		At Head-Quarters of Regiments and Depôts.		By Civil Medical Practitioners.		Total.		Of Recruits previously examined by Army Medical Officers.	Of Recruits previously examined by Civil Medical Practitioners.	Of Recruits examined by Army Medical Officers.		Of Recruits examined by Civil Medical Practitioners.		Total.	
		10,877		6,722		10,155		27,754				17,599		10,155		27,754	
		Number Rejected.	Ratio per 1,000.	Number Rejected.	Ratio per 1,000.	Number Rejected.	Ratio per 1,000.	Number Rejected.	Ratio per 1,000.			Number Rejected.	Ratio per 1,000.	Number Rejected.	Ratio per 1,000.	Number Rejected.	Ratio per 1,000.
1	Syphilis	115	10·57	108	16·07	180	17·73	403	14·49	14	51	237	13·47	231	22·75	468	16·86
2	Other Zymotic Diseases	13	1·20	20	2·98	4	·39	37	1·33	8	3	41	2·33	7	·69	48	1·73
3	Scrofula	163	14·99	51	7·59	99	9·75	313	11·28	11	37	225	12·78	136	13·39	361	13·00
4	Phthisis	46	4·23	39	5·80	42	4·14	127	4·58	11	15	96	5·45	57	5·61	153	5·51
5	Other Constitutional Diseases	18	1·66	31	4·61	9	·88	58	2·09	13	21	62	3·52	30	2·95	92	3·31
6	Diseases of Brain, Spinal Cord, and Nerves	11	1·01	4	·59	10	·98	25	·90	1	2	16	·91	12	1·18	28	1·00
7	Diseases of Eyes and Eyelids	585	53·78	272	40·46	321	31·61	1,178	42·45	65	128	922	52·39	449	44·22	1,371	49·40
8	Diseases of Nose and Mouth	27	2·48	7	1·04	2	·19	36	1·30	8	18	40	2·38	20	1·97	62	2·23
9	Diseases of Ears	44	4·05	1	·15	4	·39	49	1·77	5	12	50	2·84	16	1·58	66	2·38
10	Deafness	24	2·21	3	·45	4	·39	31	1·12	4	11	31	1·76	15	1·48	46	1·66
11	Impediment of Speech	23	2·11	4	·59	4	·39	31	1·12	3	3	30	1·70	7	·69	37	1·33
12	Disease of Heart	144	13·24	122	18·15	199	19·60	465	16·75	25	59	291	16·54	258	25·41	549	19·78
13	Disease of Arteries (Aneurism)	12	1·10	9	1·34	—	—	21	·76	8	4	29	1·65	4	·40	33	1·19
14	Disease of Veins (Varix)	580	53·32	265	39·42	421	41·46	1,266	45·62	39	123	884	50·23	544	53·57	1,428	51·45
15	Disease of Lungs (except Phthisis)	34	3·13	29	4·31	64	6·30	127	4·58	17	19	80	4·55	83	8·17	163	5·87
16	Small or Malformed Chest, or Curvature of Spine	308	28·32	439	65·31	211	20·78	958	34·52	34	79	781	44·38	290	28·56	1,071	38·60
17	Loss or Decay of many Teeth	174	16·00	49	7·29	91	8·96	314	11·31	14	46	237	13·47	137	13·49	374	13·48
18	Hernia	155	14·25	53	7·88	197	19·40	405	14·59	2	44	219	11·93	241	23·73	451	16·25
19	Laxity of Abdominal Rings, showing tendency to Hernia	136	12·50	74	11·01	34	3·35	244	8·79	10	36	220	12·50	70	6·89	290	10·59
20	Hæmorrhoids	38	3·49	7	1·04	25	2·46	70	2·52	—	12	45	2·56	37	3·64	82	2·95
21	Diseases of the Urinary Organs	—	—	—	—	2	·19	2	·05	1	2	1	·03	4	·40	5	·18
22	Varicocele	368	33·83	95	14·13	359	35·40	822	29·62	31	58	494	28·07	417	41·06	911	32·82
23	Hydrocele	43	3·95	8	1·19	9	·88	60	2·16	1	21	52	2·96	30	2·95	82	2·95
24	Other Diseases of the Genital Organs (not Venereal)	47	4·32	11	1·64	30	2·95	88	3·17	2	36	60	3·41	66	6·50	126	4·54
25	Muscular Tenuity	483	44·41	158	23·50	131	12·90	772	27·82	25	75	666	37·84	206	20·28	872	31·41
26	Debility	56	5·14	40	5·95	64	6·30	160	5·77	13	28	109	6·19	92	9·06	201	7·24
27	Defects of Upper Extremities, from Fracture, Contraction, Luxation, &c.	113	10·39	70	10·41	69	6·79	252	9·08	8	29	191	10·85	98	9·65	289	10·41
28	Defects of Lower Extremities, from Fracture, Contraction, Luxation, &c.	430	39·53	211	31·39	310	30·53	951	34·27	27	113	668	37·96	423	41·66	1,091	39·31
29	Diseases of Joints	43	3·95	25	3·72	32	3·15	100	3·60	8	10	76	4·32	42	4·13	118	4·25
30	Other Affections of Bones and Muscles	38	3·49	26	3·87	16	1·57	80	2·88	3	10	67	3·81	26	2·56	93	3·35
31	Ulcers, Wounds, and Cicatrices	196	18·02	72	10·71	96	9·45	364	13·12	10	44	278	15·80	140	13·78	418	15·06
32	Other Affections of Cutaneous System	41	3·77	41	6·10	100	9·85	182	6·56	8	14	90	5·11	114	11·23	204	7·35
33	Weakness of Intellect	13	1·20	15	2·23	5	·49	33	1·19	1	6	29	1·65	11	1·08	40	1·44
34	Malformation of Ears	3	·28	1	·15	—	—	4	·15	—	—	4	·23	—	—	4	·14
35	„ Nose and Mouth	8	·74	3	·45	—	—	11	·40	1	—	12	·68	—	—	12	·43
36	„ Chest and Spine	38	3·49	36	5·36	1	·10	75	2·70	3	17	77	4·37	18	1·77	95	3·42
37	„ Urinary and Genital Organs	26	2·39	2	·30	1	·10	29	1·04	—	6	28	1·59	7	·69	35	1·26
38	Marks of Punishment or letters D or B C	54	4·97	26	3·87	10	·98	90	3·25	4	6	84	4·76	16	1·58	100	3·60
39	Unsound Health	213	19·58	137	20·38	122	12·01	472	17·01	11	73	361	20·47	195	19·20	556	20·03
	*Over age (2), under height (18)	—	—	—	—	20	1·97	20	·72	—	20	—	—	20	1·97	20	·44
	Total	4863	447·09	2564	381·43	3298	324·76	10,725	386·43	449	1271	7876	447·52	4569	449·92	12,445	448·40

* These Recruits should not have been submitted to medical inspection.

TABLE 6.—Showing the Number of the Recruits Examined, and the Number Rejected at the Head Quarters of each of the Recruiting Districts, in 1864.

Districts.	Total Number Inspected.		Ratio found Unfit per 1,000 Inspected.	
	Primary Inspections.	Secondary Inspections.	Primary Inspections.	Secondary Inspections.
London	3,912	1,463	445	173
Liverpool	1,939	932	544	328
Bristol	366	917	325	207
Leeds	473	517	455	299
Edinburgh	830	258	251	81
Glasgow	1,148	94	418	138
Dublin	1,482	280	466	232
Cork	359	239	460	121
Belfast	368	362	516	268
Total	10,877	5,062	447	223
Ratio in 1863	—	—	499	303

TABLE 7.—Showing the State of Education of the Recruits examined at the Head Quarters of the Recruiting Districts and at Regiments and Depôts in 1864.

Districts.	Well Educated.	Able to Write.	Able to Read only.	Unable to Read.	Total.
Recruiting Districts	534	6,596	1,069	2,678	10,877
Regiments and Depôts	609	3,892	893	1,190	* 6,584
Total	1,143	10,488	1,962	3,868	17,461

* The difference between this total and that shown in previous Tables is due to the omission of information as to the education of 138 recruits in the 9th, 12th, and 14th Depot Battalions.

This TABLE furnishes the following results :—

Of every 1,000 Recruits examined,	Unable to Read or Write.	Able to Read only.	Able to Read and Write.
At Head Quarters of Recruiting Districts	246	98	656
At Regiments and Depôts	181	136	683
Total	222	112	666

We have no information on this head respecting the recruits examined by Civil Medical Practitioners.

TABLE 8.—Showing the Occupations of the Recruits examined in 1864.

Occupations of Recruits.	Number Inspected.	Rejected on Primary Inspection.	Rejected on Secondary Inspection.	Total Rejected.	Ratio per 1,000 Rejected.
1. Labourers, Husbandmen, and Servants	16,031	6,381	1,053	7,434	463·72
2. Manufacturing Artisans (as Clothworkers, Weavers, Lace Makers, &c.)	3,836	1,606	243	1,849	482·01
3. Mechanics employed in Occupations favourable to physical development (as Carpenters, Smiths, Masons, &c.)	4,719	1,768	249	2,017	427·42
4. Shopmen and Clerks	1,755	655	81	736	419·37
5. Professional Occupations, Students	178	70	19	89	500·00
6. Boys	577	86	22	108	187·17
Total	27,096	10,566	1,667	12,233	451·46

Of every 1,000 Recruits examined, the proportion furnished by each group of occupations was as follows :—

1. Labourers, Husbandmen, and Servants - 591·6
2. Manufacturing Artisans (as Clothworkers, Weavers, Lace Makers, &c.) - 141·6
3. Mechanics employed in Occupations favourable to Physical Development (as Carpenters, Smiths, Masons, &c.) 174·1
4. Shopmen and Clerks - 64·8
5. Professional Occupations, Students - 6·6
6. Boys - 21·3

* A deficiency of 658 in the number of recruits inspected, of 159 in that rejected on primary inspection, and of 53 in that rejected on secondary inspection, is the result of omissions or inaccuracies in the returns of the 58th and 1st Battalion 60th Foot, the 9th and 12th Depôt Battalions, and the recruits examined by civil practitioners for the Foot Guards.

TABLE 9.—Showing the General Results of the Recruiting for the Year 1865.

	Number of Recruits Primarily Inspected.	Rejected on			Ratio per 1,000 rejected.	
		Primary Inspections.	Secondary Inspections.	Total.	Primary Inspections.	Primary and Secondary Inspections.
At Head Quarters of Recruiting Districts	10,008	4,394	342	6,765	439·0	436·2
At Regiments and Depôts	5,501	2,029			368·8	
By Civil Medical Practitioners	9,375	2,890	968	3,858	308·3	411·5
Total	24,884	9,313	1,310	10,623	374·2	426·9

APPENDIX O.

TABLE showing the Amount of Sickness, Mortality, and Discharges by Invaliding in the Army (exclusive of Colonial Corps) at Home and Abroad during the Year 1864, and the Average of the Four Years 1860–63, furnished by Deputy Inspector-General BALFOUR, M.D.

Troops in	1864.							1860–63.		
	Mean Strength.	Admissions into Hospital.	Deaths.	Discharges by Invaliding.	Annual Ratio per 1000 of Strength.			Annual Ratio per 1,000 of Strength.		
					Admitted.	Died.	Discharged as Invalids.	Admitted.	Died.	Discharged as Invalids.
United Kingdom -	73,252	70,806	732	2,325	967	9·99	31·74	1,010	9·24	36·06
Mediterranean -	12,350	9,262	85	174	750	6·88	22· 2	809	8·70	14·50
British America -	14,114	9,827	326	154	696	23·10	10·91	641	9·18	11·26
West Indies - -	1,796	2,420	25	25	1,347	13·92	13· 9	986	9·83	16·60
St. Helena - -	531	346	4	6	652	7·53	11· 3	880	10·16	4·87
Cape of Good Hope -	4,123	3,698	36	110	897	8·71	26· 7	855	10·99	17·22
Mauritius - - -	1.789	1,290	21	53	721	11·74	29· 6	798	23·49	12·38
Ceylon - - -	867	1,479	30	43	1,706	34·59	49· 6	1,472	22·06	20·11
Australasia - -	9,835	7,093	223	195	721	22·67	19· 8	614	17·00	13·31
China and Japan -	2,629	5,020	119	—	1,909	45·26	—	1,911	57·97	13·89
India - - -	65,102	99,598	1,428	1,105	1,326	19·01	14· 7	1,769	30·10	16·08
On board Ship* -	4,884	3,272	56	—	670	11·47	—	660	12·75	—
Total -	191,272	214,111	3,085	4,290	1,119	16·13	22·43	1,216	17·57	23·76

* The deaths of invalids on their passage home are not included under this head, as they are accounted for among the deaths of the stations from which they were invalided.

APPENDIX P.

RETURN of Recruits inspected, primarily and secondarily rejected, and passed as fit, at the London District, annually, from the Year 1859 to the Year 1866, in continuation of the Return printed at page 198 of the Blue Book on Recruiting, 1860.

Date.	Town Recruits.				Previously examined by								Sum Total in London.			
					Staff Surgeons, &c.				Private Practitioners.							
	Total examined.	Total fit.	Total primary Rejections.	Ratio of Rejections.	Total examined.	Total fit.	Secondary Rejections.	Ratio of Rejections.	Total examined.	Total fit.	Secondary Rejections.	Ratio of Rejections.	Total examined.	Total fit.	Total rejected.	Ratio of rejected.
Years.																
1859	8,049	5,401	2,648	32·9	657	603	54	8·2	2,977	2,528	449	15·	11,683	8,532	3,151	26·9
1860	6,864	4,532	2,332	33·7	383	358	25	6·5	1,980	1,675	305	15·4	9,227	6,565	2,662	28·8
1861	3,006	1,573	1,433	47·6	217	183	34	15·5	595	451	144	24·2	3,818	2,207	1,611	42·2
1862	2,014	1,023	991	49·1	80	65	15	18·7	293	215	78	26·6	2,387	1,303	1,084	45·5
1863*	2,444	1,158	1,286	52·6	182	144	38	20·8	819	521	298	36·3	3,445	1,823	1,622	47·
1864	3,912	2,172	1,740	44·5	218	190	28	12·8	1,245	1,020	225	18·	5,375	3,382	1,993	22·2
1865	3,854	2,200	1,654	42·9	309	287	22	7·1	1,455	1,292	163	11·2	5,618	3,779	1,839	32·7
5 months. 1866	1,712	1,085	627	36·6	194	174	20	10·	795	665	130	16·1	2,701	1,924	777	28·7

* Surgeon-Major McKinnon joined the London district on the 18th day of April 1863.

D. R. McKINNON, M.B., Surgeon-Major.

APPENDIX Q.

1ST BATTALION GRENADIER GUARDS.

AVERAGE Daily Pay of Three Men of the above Battalion, after deducting for Regimental Necessaries, Shining Kit, and Messing.

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Private J—B—1 year's pay at 1s.2d. per diem - -	—			21	4	8
„ „ messing and washing at 4s. 10d. per week - -	12	11	4			
*Deduct for necessaries -	1	14	5			
„ shoe blacking, 1 box per 14 days, 26 boxes	0	5	5			
„ pouch do., 1 box per 3 months, 4 boxes	0	1	4			
„ pipeclay at 1d. per week	0	4	4			
„ chalk and bathbrick at 1d. per 14 days -	0	2	2			
„ needles, thread, heelball, &c., at 1d. per month	0	1	0			
„ salts of lemon, for cleaning tunic, &c. -	0	0	6			
„ soap at 1d. per week -	0	4	4			
„ barrack charges -	0	1	10	15	6	8
Average daily pay of the above man, a trifle over 3¾d.				£5	18	0

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Private J—R—1 year's pay at 1s.2d. per diem - -	—			21	4	8
„ „ messing and washing at 4s. 10d. per week - -	12	11	4			
* Deduct for necessaries -	2	2	10			
„ shining kit as above -	1	0	11	15	15	1
Average daily pay, a trifle over 3¾d.				£5	9	7
Private J—S—1 year's pay at 1s.2d. per diem - -	—			21	4	8
„ „ messing and washing at 4s. 10d. per week - -	12	11	4			
* Deduct for necessaries -	3	0	0¼			
„ shining kit as above -	1	0	11	16	12	3¼
Average daily pay, a trifle over 3d.				£4	12	4¾

* Including one pair of summer trousers at 11s. 6d., the Government trousers being only issued biennially, and these three men having purchased each a pair in the intermediate year.
This is required by about half the men of the regiment.

W. E. S. WEST, Capt. Reg. Adjutant, Grenadier Guards,

APPENDIX R.

BRIGADE OF FOOT GUARDS.

RECRUIT ESTABLISHMENT.

The recruits of the Brigade of Guards are sent out of London to the recruit establishment (at present stationed at Warley in Essex) as soon as they join from the parties in the country.

There is one drill serjeant to each regiment, who acts as serjeant-major, and is responsible for the drill and discipline of the recruits under his charge to the Adjutant and Commanding Officer of his regiment.

The Adjutants visit the establishment frequently for the purpose of superintending the drill, &c. and reporting to their Commanding Officer on the progress of the recruits.

The drill serjeants are assisted in their duties by a certain number of corporals, varying according to the number of recruits.

There is also an old soldier to each barrack room, who instructs the recruits in cleaning themselves and in their other duties.

There is one acting schoolmaster who carries on the school.

An officer is detailed from the brigade to take general charge of the establishment every fortnight, and the immediate discipline is carried on by him. All cases of importance being referred to head quarters in London through the field officer in brigade waiting.

The resident officer does not interfere in any way in the drill of the recruits.

The system above described has been in operation for many years, and has been found to answer well.

W. E. S. WEST,
Captain, Adjutant,
Grenadier Guards.

APPENDIX S.

BRIGADE OF FOOT GUARDS.

RETURN showing the Establishment of the Depôt for Recruits of the Brigade of Guards, as well as the Average Strength of Recruits.

Regiments.	Officers.	Non-commissioned Officers.	Privates.	For Year 1865, Average Strength of Recruits.	Remarks.
Grenadier Guards	One alternately every fortnight.	7	15	99	
Coldstream „		5	13	62	
Scots Fusilier „		6	13	68	

W. E. SACKVILLE WEST,
Captain, Regimental Adjutant,
Grenadier Guards.

APPENDIX T.

LIST of Recruiting Stations of the Brigade of Foot Guards.

GRENADIER GUARDS.

Head-Quarter Stations.	Serjeants.	Detached Stations.	Privates.
Cambridge	1	Ely	1
		Royston	1
		Huntingdon	1
Derby	1	Burton	1
		Chesterfield	1
		Alfreton	1
Nottingham	1	Mansfield	1
Marlborough	1	Bedwin	1
		Pewsey	1
Bristol	1	Bath	1
		Bristol	1
		Wells	1
Stafford	1	Lichfield	1
		Hanley	1
Chester	1	Frodsham	1
Ripon	1	Middlesboro'	1
		Darlington	1
Newbury	1	Lambourn	1
Northampton	1	Kettering	1
Carlisle	1	Cockermouth	1
		Kendal	1
Brighton	1	Steyning	1
Hitchin	1	Dunstable	1
Ashford	1	Faversham	1
Doncaster	1	Barnsley	1
		Crowle	1
Lynn	1	Wisbeach	1
Total	16	Total	27

COLDSTREAM GUARDS.

Head-Quarter Stations.	Serjeants.	Detached Stations.	Privates.
Norwich	1	Hingham	1
		North Walsham	1
Exeter	1	Ottery St. Mary	1
		Exeter	1
Bury St. Edmunds	1	Haverhill	1
		Botesdale	1
Taunton	1	Langport	1
		Martock	1
Oxford	1	Banbury	1
		Witney	1
Nuneaton	1	Birmingham	1
		Wolverhampton	1
Chippenham	1	Swindon	1
		Devizes	1
Ipswich	1	Stowmarket	1
		Framlington	1
Beverley	1	Market Weighton	1
		Hull	1
Leicester	1	Loughborough	1
		Melton Mowbray	1
Newcastle	1	Sunderland	1
		Durham	1
Frome	1	Warminster	1
		Bruton	1
Beccles	1	Diss	1
		Great Yarmouth	1
Burnley	1	Blackburn	1
		Bacup	1
Hertford	1	St. Albans	1
		Wellwyn	1
Total	15	Total	30

SCOTS FUSILIER GUARDS.

Head-Quarter Stations.	Serjeants.	Detached Stations.	Privates.
Edinburgh	1	Edinburgh	1
		Dundee	1
Aberdeen	1	Turriff	1
		Elgin	1
		Inverness	1
Glasgow	1	Glasgow	1
		Ayr	1
Dumfries	1	Dumfries	1
		Newton Stewart	1
		Annan	1
Perth	1	Perth	1
		Arbroath	1
Winchester	1	Dorchester	1
		Bridport	1
		Wimborne	1
		Southampton	1
		Shaftesbury	1
Liverpool	1	Manchester	1
		Macclesfield	1
Shrewsbury	1	Oswestry	1
		Newtown	1
		Welchpool	1
		Ludlow	1

Scots Fusilier Guards—*continued.*

Head-Quarter Stations.	Serjeants.	Detached Stations.	Privates
Gloucester	1	Stow-on-the-Wold	1
		Hereford	1
		Tewkesbury	1
Leeds	1	Leeds	1
		Leeds	1
Total	10	Total	28

	Serjeants.	Privates.
Grenadier Guards	16	27
Coldstream Guards	15	30
Scots Fusilier Guards	10	28
Total	41	85

W. E. SACKVILLE WEST,
Captain, Reg. Adjutant,
Grenadier Guards.

APPENDIX V.

ROYAL ARTILLERY.

No. 1.

RETURN of discharged, re-engaged, and re-enlisted Limited Service Men for the under-mentioned Periods.

Men whose Limited Engagements expired during the under-mentioned Periods.			No. who re-engaged.	No. discharged.	No. who were discharged and subsequently re-enlisted.
Periods.		No. of Men.			
1st Apr. 1860 to 31st March	1861	708	610	98	43
„ 1861 „	1862	585	493	92	29
„ 1862 „	1863	492	379	113	11
„ 1863 „	1864	504	424	80	2
„ 1864 „	1865	938	686	252	25
„ 1865 „	1866	968	660	308	55
Total		4,195	3,252	943	165

No. 2.

RETURN showing the Number of Non-commissioned Officers of the Regiment in India on the unattached or employed List at the time of the Amalgamation of the Royal and Indian Artilleries; also, the Number who have been withdrawn from, or added to the List since that Date.

Presidency.	No. at the Amalgamation.	No. withdrawn.	No. added.	No. at present.	Remarks.
Bengal	67	88	210	189	
Bombay	193	103	103	193	
Madras	79	39	96	136	

No. 3.

(In continuation of Return at page 119 of the Proceedings of the Recruiting Commission, 1860.)

RETURN showing the Number of "Time-expired" Men discharged between 1st January and 31st December in each of the Years specified below.

Discharged.	1860	1861	1862	1863	1864	1865	Average.
Between 1st January and 31st December	109	98	117	95	225	308	159

No. 4.

(In continuation of the Form at page 122 of the Proceedings of the Recruiting Commission, 1860.)

RETURN showing the Number of Recruits who have joined the Royal Artillery since 1859.

Year.	No. of Recruits joined.	Remarks.
1859	3,104	
1860	4,141	
1861	3,937	
1862	2,134	
1863	2,089	
1864	960	
1865	1,067	
Total	17,432	
Annual Average	2,490	

No. 5.

(In continuation of the Return at page 123 of the Proceedings of the Recruiting Commission, 1860.)

RETURN showing the Annual Desertions from the Royal Artillery since 1859.

Year.	No. deserted.	Remarks.
1859	840	
1860	827	
1861	769	
1862	626	
1863	489	
1864	539	
1865	485	
Total	4,575	
Annual Average	653	

No. 6.

(In continuation of the Return, page 123, of the Proceedings of the Recruiting Commission, 1861, to accompany reply to Question 4,324.

RETURN showing the Length of Service of the Men who have deserted from the Royal Artillery since 1859.

No. deserted.	1859.	1860.	1861.	1862.	1863.	1864.	1865.	Average.
Strength R.A.	23,414	25,600	27,112	33,957	34,887	33,855	31,950	30,110
Before joining Head-Quarters	28	3	—	—	—	—	—	4
After joining, but under 2 years' service	688	640	555	372	243	252	172	417
Between 2 and 5 years' service	67	121	146	168	150	172	149	139
Between 5 and 10 years' service	36	52	54	70	94	110	157	81
Above 10 years' service	21	11	14	16	12	5	7	13
Total	840	827	769	626	489	539	485	654

No. 7.

RETURN showing the Ages and Services of the Men of the Royal Artillery in the present Year contrasted with those in 1846.

Ages.	Ages. 1846.	Ages. 1866.	Remarks.
50 and upwards	—	10	Total strength. 1846 - 6,943 1866 - 31,138
40 to 50	98	570	
35 „ 40	696	2,873	
30 „ 35	1,204	6,708	
25 „ 30	1,543	10,387	
20 „ 25	2,126	7,702	
19 „ 20	650	1,606	
18 „ 19	407	961	
Under 18	219	321	

Services.	Services. 1846.	Services. 1866.
30 years and upwards	25	12
28 to 30 years	4	7
25 „ 28	11	40
21 „ 25	58	226
20 „ 21	110	347
18 „ 20	586	1,045
14 „ 18	742	2,306
12 „ 14	462	1,740
10 „ 12	503	3,751
8 „ 10	627	3,450
7 years	415	2,249
6 „	463	3,308
5 „	397	3,246
4 „	368	2,780
3 „	532	2,688
2 „	396	1,443
1 „	407	1,227
Under 1 year	837	1,273

No. 8.

DISTRIBUTION of Batteries of Royal Artillery in 1846 and 1866.

HOME.		January 1846. Batteries.	January 1846. Men.	January 1866. Batteries.	January 1866. Men.
DISTRICT:					
Woolwich	Woolwich	—	—	17	3,496
	Tower	20	2,684	—	60*
	Purfleet	—	—	—	86*
	Warley	—	—	6	531
	Maidstone	—	—	3	342
Weedon		½	39	—	—
Shoeburyness	Shoeburyness	—	—	3	438
S. Wales	Pembroke	—	—	2	225
	Horfield	—	—	1	168
Aldershot	Aldershot	—	—	3	607
E. District	Colchester, &c.	—	—	—	65

No. 8.—Distribution of Batteries—*continued.*

HOME.		January 1846. Batteries.	January 1846. Men.	January 1866. Batteries.	January 1866. Men.
Channel Islands	Alderney	—	—	1	135
	Guernsey	½	39	1	130
	Jersey	½	41	1	121
Chatham	Sheerness	—	—	5	597
	Chatham	—	—	1	178
S. Eastern	Dover and Forts on the Coast	1	75	8	904
	Shorncliffe	—	—	2	386
S. Western	Portsmouth, Isle of Wight, &c.	1	95	12	1,297
	Hilsea	—	—	2	344
	Dorchester	—	—	1	159
Western	Devonport	1	88	1	175
	Plymouth	—	—	6	695
N. & Midland	Leeds	1	60	—	—
	Newcastle	1	64	—	—
	Chester	1	76	—	—
	Manchester and detached Forts	1	78	—	199†
N. Britain	Leith, &c.	1	74	1	322†
	Glasgow	1	71	—	—
Ireland		10	897	8	1,692
Passage to Jamaica for Relief		2	120	—	—
	Total Home	42½	4,501	85	13,352

ABROAD.	1846. Batteries.	1846. Men.	1866. Batteries.	1866. Men.
Gibraltar	5	326	8	758
Malta	2	154	8	743
Corfu	3	220	—	—
Ceylon	2	120	1	100
Mauritius	1	78	2	227
Cape of Good Hope	2	152	1	459
St. Helena	1	75	1	77
Canada	7	589	12	1,591
Halifax	2	142	3	289
Newfoundland	1	71	1	84
Bermuda	1	71	2	202
Jamaica	3	162	1	129
Barbadoes, &c.	4	289	1	56
China	1	24	1	93‡
New Zealand	2	29	2	375
New Brunswick	1	74	1	170
Sydney	1	—	1	117
Melbourne	—	—	1	101
Bengal	—	—	§55	6,746
Bombay	—	—	20	2,543
Madras	—	—	26	3,168
Total Abroad	36½	2,576	148	17,728

ABSTRACT.				
At home	42½	4,501	85	13,352
Abroad	36½	2,576	148	17,728

* Furnished by Coast Brigade. † Division of Coast Brigade. ‡ Including 3 at Japan. § 3 have since come home.

G. H. A. FORBES, Dep. Ass. Adj.-Genl., R.A.

APPENDIX W.

ROYAL ENGINEERS.

No. 1.—RETURN showing the Total Number of Men finally Approved for the Corps of Royal Engineers and the Cost of their Kits, Bounties, &c., from 1st July 1864 to 30th June 1865; also the Number of Men, who purchased their Discharge during the same period, and the Amount received for such Purchases.

Number of Men finally Approved, &c.	Levy Money, &c.	Value of Kit.	Amount of Bounty.	Cost for one Man.	Cost for 277 Men.	Remarks.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	
277	1 2 0	4 2 6	2 0 0	7 4 6	2,001 6 6	The amount paid by 97 men for their discharge during this year covers all the expenses of recruiting these 277 men, and leaves a balance in favour of the public of 559*l.* 13*s.* 6*d.* *Vide* return below.

Number of Men who purchased their Discharge.	Period. From	Period. To	Amount.	Remarks.
	1864. 1st July -	1865. 30th June -	£ s. d. 2,561 0 0	Discharge by Purchase stopped from 10th August 1865 to 31st July 1866.
Balance remaining from Purchase Money for Discharge			559 13 6	

No. 2.—RETURN of Men who were enlisted into the Corps of Royal Engineers at the under-mentioned Stations during the periods specified.

Period.	Liverpool.	Portsmouth.	Devonport.	Glasgow.	Total.	Remarks.
From 1st May 1847 to 30th April 1852.	65	93	164	220	542	These numbers have been compiled from the Nominal and Descriptive Registers of Men enlisted for the Royal Engineers kept in the Deputy Adjutant-General's Office at Horse Guards.
From 1st May 1861 to 30th April 1866.	27		12	84	126	The numbers enlisted between 1st May 1861 and 30th April 1866 have been verified by comparison with the numbers recorded in the Recruiting Department, Horse Guards.

No. 3.—RETURN showing the Number of Men who having been finally approved for the Corps of Royal Engineers between the 1st July 1856 and 30th June 1866 received a free Kit and Bounty, together with the Value of the Kit and the Amount of Levy Money for each Recruit.

Number of Men enlisted at Out Stations.	Number of Men enlisted at Head Quarters.	Amount of Levy Money at £1 1*s.*	Value of Kits.	Amount of Bounties paid.	Conducting Fees.	Total Amount.
		£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
3,118	800	4,113 18 0	14,702 4 0	8,576	155 18 0	27,547 4 0

Return showing the Number of Men who purchased their Discharge from the Corps in the same period.

Number of Men who purchased their Discharge.	Period. From	Period. To	Amount.
	1856. 1st July -	1866. 30th June -	17,598 12 6
644			
Difference			£9,948 11 6

No. 4.—RETURN showing the Amount realized by the Purchase of Discharges in the Corps of Royal Engineers during the under-mentioned period.

Period.	Number of Men.	Amount.	Remarks.
		£ s. d.	
From 1st July 1856 to 30th June 1866 - -	644	17,598 12 6	Discharges by Purchase not allowed from 1st Sept. to 30th Nov. 1858. Discharges by Purchase not allowed from 10th August 1865 to 31st July 1866.

No. 5.—RETURN showing the Amount realized by the Purchase of Discharges in the Corps of Royal Engineers during the under-mentioned period.

Period	Number of Men.	Amount.	Remarks.
		£ s. d.	
From 1st July 1864 to 30th June 1865 - -	97	2,561 0 0	

No. 6.—RETURN showing the Strength and Establishment of the above Corps from 1st May 1847 to 30th April 1852, both dates inclusive:—

—	1847–8.		1848–9.		1849–50.		1850–51.		1851–52.		Remarks.
	Strength	Establishment.	Strength.	Establishment.	Strength.	Establishment.	Strength.	Establishment.	Strength.	Establishment.	
May	1,549		1,748		1,988		2,026		2,053		
June	1,592		1,787	1,897	2,080		2,027		2,073		
July	1,592		1,811		2,032		2,027		2,068		
August	1,605	1,697	1,835		2,030		2,024		2,058		
September	1,601		1,858		2,033		2,019		2,063		
October	1,629		1,861	1,997‡	2,051	2,182	2,027	2,182	2,070	2,182	
November	1,624		1,899		2,051		2,015		2,064		
December	1,664		1,936		2,059		2,021		2,064		
January	1,690	1,797*	1,942	1,982§	2,080		2,042		2,060		
February	1,695		1,953	2,082‖	2,032		2,034		2,062		
March	1,732		1,960	2,182¶	2,049		2,057		2,076		
April	1,752	1,897†	1,982		2,049		2,062		2,077		

* 18th Company formed 1st Dec. 1847. † 19th Company formed 1st April 1848. ‡ 20th Company formed 1st Sept. 1848.
§ The South Australian Detachment (consisting of 15 rank and file), embodied in the 6th Company, which consequently reduced the Establishment.
‖ 21st Company formed 1st February 1849. ¶ 22d Company formed 1st March 1849.

No. 7.—RETURN showing the Strength and Establishment of the above Corps, from 1st May 1861 to 30th April 1866, both Dates inclusive.

—	1861–62.		1862–63.		1863–64.		1864–65.		1865–66.		REMARKS.
	Strength.	Establishment.	Strength.	Establishment.	Strength.	Establishment.	Strength.	Establishment.	Strength.	Establishment.	
May	4,040	4,167	4,230		4,333		4,437		4,452		
June	4,056	4,173	4,203	4,149	4,367		4,438		4,414		
July	4,082	4,174	4,185		4,384		4,456		4,397		
August	4,134	4,175	4,123	4,349‡	4,407		4,469		4,408		
September	4,174	4,178	4,167		4,319		4,489		4,409		
October	4,216		4,192		4,456	4,505	4,475	4,292	4,523	4,292	
November	4,234	4,180	4,211		4,498		4,488		4,393		
December	4,261		4,232	4,350	4,506		4,475		4,386		
January	4,281	4,182	4,248		4,501		4,498		4,389		
February	4,305	4,186	4,285		4,385		4,509		4,393		
March	4,291		4,318		4,394		4,497		4,412		
April	4,246	4,149†	4,328	4,505§	4,392	4,292‖	4,467		4,427		

* The progressive increase in establishment from May 1861 to March 1862, is attributed to the appointment of Foremen of Works, Clerks, &c.
† The alteration of establishment in April 1862 was owing to the exact numbers included in the Army Estimates, for 1862–3 having been duly taken up.
‡ 39th and 40th Companies formed.
§ Formation of the B. troop, and augmentation of non-commissioned officers, sappers, and drivers to A troop. The transfer of 90 non-commissioned officers and sappers to the Supernumerary List.
‖ The difference between the establishment of 1st March and 1st April 1864 is owing to an augmentation of 1 staff farrier, 2 serjeants, 2 corporals, 2 2nd corporals, 5 artificers, and 75 sappers and drivers to the R.E. Train. Total - - 87

And a reduction of 7 sappers per company from 36 companies - - - - - - - - - 252
Also a reduction of 12 sappers per 4 survey companies - - - - - - - - - 48

Total - - 300

Total reduction - - 213

No. 8.—RETURN showing the Establishment of Trades for the Sappers of the 40 Companies of Royal Engineers, and the Numbers of Sappers of those Trades actually on the Strength of the Corps on the 1st July 1866.

Established Trades.	Sappers only.				REMARKS.
	Establishment for 40 Companies.	Strength of Trades on 1st July 1866.	Number of Trades wanting.	Number of Trades in excess.	
Carpenters	720	622	98	—	Highly important trades, and most required by the Corps for Home, Foreign, or Active Service.
Masons	640	319	321	—	
Bricklayers	360	313	47	—	
Smiths	240	383	—	143	Really good smiths able to work at the fire are valuable men, but many shown here are very indifferent mechanics.
Wheelers	80	33	47	—	An important trade on Foreign and Active Service.
Coopers	40	48	—	8	These are trades of secondary importance when compared with those which precede them, but are most useful and requisite for the perfect organization of companies of Royal Engineers.
Painters	200	217	—	17	
Tailors	80	105	—	25	
Collar Makers	80	81	—	1	
Miners	480	838	—	358	Miners are the least useful class of men in the Corps.
Total	2,920	2,959	513	552	

GEO. STURROCK,
Quartermaster,
Royal Engineers.

J. BROWNE,
Assistant Adjutant General,
Royal Engineers.
Horse Guards, 24th August 1866.

APPENDIX X.

Of the NUMBER of Deaths and Time-expired Men annually in each Brigade of Artillery, and each Regiment of European Cavalry and Infantry serving in *India*, from the 1st January 1860 to the 31st December 1865.

Of the NUMBER of Time-expired Men annually who have re-enlisted during the same period.

Of the NUMBER of Invalids and Time-expired Men who have been sent annually to *Europe* during the same period.

Of the NAMES and STRENGTH of Regiments relieved from Duty in *India* annually during the same period.

Of the NUMBER of Recruits sent out annually to fill up Vacancies in each Brigade and Regiment during the same period; and

Of the NAMES and STRENGTH of Regiments sent annually to relieve Regiments serving in *India* during the same period. In all of the above Items the Commissioned Officers are distinguished from the Men.

No. 1.—RETURN of the Number of Deaths and Time-expired Men annually in each Brigade of Artillery, and each Regiment of European Cavalry and Infantry serving in *India*, from the 1st of January 1860 to the 31st of December 1865; distinguishing the Commissioned Officers from the Men.

REGIMENTS AND BRIGADES.	DEATHS.												Time-expired Men annually in each Regiment in India.					
	1860.		1861.		1862.		1863.		1864.		1865.		1860.	1861.	1862.	1863.	1864.	1865.
	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.	Men.	Men.	Men.	Men.	Men.	Men.
1st Dragoon Guards	1	13	1	29	–	10	–	12	–	7	1	9	12	17	20	24	21	13
2nd Dragoon Guards	1	31	1	7	1	4	1	7	–	10	–	8	8	12	7	10	3	13
3rd Dragoon Guards	1	13	3	27	–	21	2	4	2	3	–	14	6	14	12	16	6	18
6th Dragoon Guards	–	7	–	1	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	15	20	–	–	–	–
7th Dragoon Guards	–	18	1	6	–	14	1	3	–	7	–	9	16	15	14	16	12	5
5th Lancers	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	20	–	20	–	–	–	–	3	2
6th Dragoons	1	4	–	9	–	28	1	7	–	16	1	5	4	4	8	3	11	10
7th Hussars	–	19	–	16	–	6	–	12	–	17	–	5	8	8	7	8	8	4
8th Hussars	–	20	3	58	1	10	1	7	–	1	–	–	8	6	12	18	9	–
12th Lancers	1	3	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	17	–	–	–	–	–
14th Hussars	–	5	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	49	–	–	–	–	–
16th Lancers	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	3
17th Lancers	1	61	1	12	–	13	–	13	1	9	–	–	9	3	7	6	5	–
18th Hussars	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	2	–	10	–	–	–	–	–	2
19th Hussars	–	–	–	–	–	1	1	7	–	8	1	8	–	–	3	2	5	10
20th Hussars	–	–	–	–	–	6	–	12	–	4	–	14	–	–	2	6	10	7
21st Hussars	–	–	–	–	–	23	–	9	–	6	1	11	–	–	1	8	7	1
Total Cavalry	6	194	10	165	2	136	7	93	3	110	4	113	152	99	93	117	100	88
Royal Horse Artillery. A. Brigade	1	25	1	34	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	14	–	–	–	–	–	27
Royal Horse Artillery. C. Brigade	–	–	–	–	–	33	–	31	–	16	–	19	7	7	5	9	16	5
Royal Horse Artillery. D. Brigade	–	–	–	–	–	1	–	8	–	9	1	9	1	39	17	9	27	20
Royal Horse Artillery. E. Brigade	–	–	–	–	1	6	1	3	–	14	–	22	7	11	16	16	15	20
Royal Horse Artillery. F. Brigade	–	–	–	–	–	22	–	12	–	11	–	17	8	10	12	14	19	24
Royal Artillery. 11th Brigade	2	89	1	43	2	38	3	18	–	19	1	24	12	16	10	18	49	83
Royal Artillery. 13th Brigade	–	45	–	32	–	2	–	–	–	–	–	–	43	30	–	–	–	–
Royal Artillery. 14th Brigade	–	56	2	50	1	40	1	22	1	24	2	29	11	16	10	4	33	75
Royal Artillery. 16th Brigade	–	–	–	–	–	15	3	25	2	42	–	50	6	4	13	13	6	6
Royal Artillery. 17th Brigade	–	–	–	–	1	12	–	10	–	8	2	12	21	31	20	15	17	8
Royal Artillery. 18th Brigade	–	–	–	–	–	5	1	15	1	15	–	58	10	13	2	8	23	20
Royal Artillery. 19th Brigade	–	–	–	–	–	21	1	40	1	27	1	18	6	5	8	12	2	13
Royal Artillery. 20th Brigade	–	–	–	–	–	5	–	11	–	14	1	20	9	11	24	3	1	20
Royal Artillery. 21st Brigade	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	7	1	20	2	21	24	19	16	5	4	16
Royal Artillery. 22nd Brigade	–	–	–	–	–	7	–	30	2	15	2	24	1	2	6	5	2	10
Royal Artillery. 23rd Brigade	–	–	–	–	–	11	–	21	–	23	–	20	14	11	7	6	7	6
Royal Artillery. 24th Brigade	–	–	–	–	–	9	2	24	2	13	1	17	2	3	13	11	4	2
Royal Artillery. 25th Brigade	–	–	–	–	–	8	–	26	–	11	–	21	–	1	2	3	4	5
Total Artillery	3	215	4	159	5	235	12	303	10	281	13	395	182	229	181	151	229	360
Royal Engineers	–	14	–	–	1	–	3	–	4	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–
1st Foot - 1st Battalion	–	29	–	14	–	17	–	15	–	32	–	28	29	37	54	44	39	3
4th Foot - 1st Battalion	1	55	–	11	–	11	1	6	–	10	–	17	10	20	54	43	145	163
5th Foot - 1st Battalion	–	4	–	3	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	6	37	–	–	–	–
6th Foot - 1st Battalion	2	39	–	34	–	4	–	–	–	–	–	–	5	14	26	–	–	–
7th Foot - 1st Battalion	–	19	–	17	1	34	1	18	–	18	1	18	17	22	46	62	135	244
8th Foot - 1st Battalion	–	24	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	22	–	–	–	–	–
10th Foot - 2nd Battalion	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	12	–	–	–	–	–	5
11th Foot - 1st Battalion	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	6	1	54	–	–	–	–	16	6
12th Foot - 2nd Battalion	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	4	2	21	–	–	–	–	15	4
13th Foot - 1st Battalion	1	43	–	21	1	73	–	28	–	2	–	–	28	19	20	24	122	–
18th Foot - 1st Battalion	2	23	1	26	1	14	1	12	–	19	1	23	13	17	45	75	81	130

No. 1.—Return of the Number of Deaths and Time-expired Men, &c.—*continued.*

Regiments and Brigades.	Deaths.												Time-expired Men annually in each Regiment in India.					
	1860.		1861.		1862.		1863.		1864.		1865.		1860.	1861.	1862.	1863.	1864.	1865.
	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.	Men.	Men.	Men.	Men.	Men.	Men.
19th Foot { 1st Battalion	1	52	1	27	–	107	–	33	–	20	–	11	15	13	30	34	90	137
19th Foot { 2d Battalion	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	1	26	–	25	–	–	–	–	–	8
20th Foot - 1st Battalion	2	28	–	19	1	42	–	38	–	17	–	10	34	19	32	9	66	227
21st Foot - 2d Battalion	–	–	–	–	–	–	1	3	1	17	–	30	–	–	–	2	8	6
23rd Foot - 1st Battalion	1	28	3	17	–	11	1	20	1	16	1	23	28	15	19	29	70	102
24th Foot { 1st Battalion	–	10	–	2	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	55	39	–	–	–	–
24th Foot { 2d B a	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	2	–	–	–	–	–	2
26th Foot - - - -	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	2	–	–	–	–	–	–
27th Foot - - -	1	16	2	193	–	12	1	15	1	23	–	18	27	34	53	62	56	78
28th Foot - - -	1	26	2	37	1	19	1	15	–	10	–	–	10	12	15	89	201	–
31st Foot - - -	–	2	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	49	–	–	–	–	–
33rd Foot - - -	–	69	–	4	1	15	1	15	2	14	2	14	10	5	11	61	131	191
34th Foot - - -	1	39	1	11	–	10	–	12	–	14	–	16	7	19	40	52	61	90
35th Foot - - -	–	20	1	49	1	76	2	20	–	10	–	29	16	43	38	61	160	69
36th Foot - - -	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	1	–	66	–	6	–	–	–	13	30	21
37th Foot - - -	1	91	–	1	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	30	22	–	–	–	–
38th Foot - - -	–	23	–	31	1	17	1	16	1	21	–	4	9	20	23	51	181	140
41st Foot - - -	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	2	–	–	–	–	–	–
42nd Foot - - -	1	26	1	66	1	27	–	19	–	21	2	8	7	10	49	40	49	93
43rd Foot - - -	1	20	2	7	–	23	–	20	–	–	–	–	73	79	114	51	–	–
44th Foot - - -	–	2	–	–	–	17	1	15	1	18	1	11	14	27	22	23	118	119
45th Foot - - -	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	1	–	88	–	–	–	–	27	37
46th Foot - - -	1	11	1	12	2	22	–	35	–	13	1	16	6	13	26	37	100	114
48th Foot - - -	1	43	-	14	3	23	–	30	2	23	–	–	–	10	39	36	26	–
49th Foot - - -	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	1	2	–	–	–	–	–	–
51st Foot - - -	–	22	1	288	–	16	–	12	–	11	1	15	13	11	29	9	88	108
52nd Foot - - -	–	13	1	41	–	77	–	22	–	24	–	–	24	47	112	52	26	–
53rd Foot - - -	–	15	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	32	–	–	–	–	–
54th Foot - - -	–	49	–	57	1	14	1	15	–	20	1	10	10	21	44	49	63	126
55th Foot - - -	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	31	–	58	–	–	–	–	44	77
56th Foot - - -	2	38	2	48	1	57	1	16	–	11	–	20	15	14	18	31	54	115
57th Foot - - -	–	24	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	38	–	–	–	–	–
58th Foot - - -	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	3	–	43	–	–	–	–	15	35
60th Foot { 1st Battalion	1	7	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	25	–	–	–	–	–
60th Foot { 2d Battalion	–	11	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	31	–	–	–	–	–
60th Foot { 3d Battalion	1	25	–	20	–	24	3	45	2	20	1	26	2	4	18	26	116	216
64th Foot - - -	1	14	–	3	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	14	35	–	–	–	–
66th Foot - - -	–	13	2	11	–	14	–	19	–	19	1	15	38	21	53	65	185	121
68th Foot - - -	–	16	–	12	1	7	–	10	–	–	–	–	11	32	21	47	100	–
69th Foot - - -	–	15	–	11	–	21	1	17	–	–	–	–	17	20	29	20	42	–
70th Foot - - -	2	46	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	48	–	–	–	–	–
71st Foot - - -	–	101	–	17	1	7	3	39	1	8	–	–	115	66	72	88	59	–
72nd Foot - - -	–	14	–	14	–	15	2	11	–	14	–	13	18	20	19	28	60	176
73rd Foot - - -	–	33	–	2	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	3	24	–	–	–	–
74th Foot - - -	–	14	1	13	2	38	–	16	–	8	–	–	40	55	123	26	24	–
75th Foot - - -	2	56	2	33	–	3	–	–	–	–	–	–	29	15	37	–	–	–
76th Foot - - -	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	2	17	1	11	–	–	–	–	26	72
77th Foot - - -	–	130	1	15	–	12	1	78	–	35	–	12	3	6	26	43	104	94
79th Foot - - -	–	15	–	11	–	11	2	18	–	17	–	11	18	39	57	60	79	120
80th Foot - - -	–	20	1	18	–	14	–	17	–	18	1	14	12	23	17	17	133	154
81st Foot - - -	–	21	–	17	–	33	1	24	–	11	–	–	44	119	123	68	33	–
82nd Foot - - -	–	36	1	108	1	36	–	36	–	15	2	31	7	13	37	38	169	223
83rd Foot - - -	1	20	–	9	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	9	42	–	–	–	–
87th Foot - - -	–	23	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	64	–	–	–	–	–
88th Foot - - -	1	31	–	24	–	15	–	21	1	24	2	17	10	22	23	29	68	166
89th Foot - - -	–	82	3	61	–	8	1	13	–	11	1	11	17	35	38	50	102	112
90th Foot - - -	–	23	4	61	–	20	2	21	1	24	–	18	10	15	41	68	99	75
91st Foot - - -	1	31	1	13	1	21	1	22	1	15	1	26	32	42	42	39	113	37
92nd Foot - - -	–	29	1	41	–	32	–	–	–	–	–	–	33	24	24	–	–	–
93rd Foot - - -	–	11	1	10	4	79	1	14	–	11	–	10	16	38	42	56	93	164
94th Foot - - -	1	14	–	234	–	5	1	4	–	14	3	15	8	20	26	12	80	195
95th Foot - - -	1	43	1	18	2	15	2	15	–	7	1	18	28	21	20	14	77	153
96th Foot - - -	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	1	–	–	–	–	–	–	–
97th Foot - - -	–	32	–	24	–	26	–	22	–	16	–	35	12	4	2	44	114	112
98th Foot - - -	–	18	–	26	–	23	–	18	–	14	–	10	33	43	24	32	25	74
99th Foot - - -	–	2	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	3	–	–	–	–	–
101st Foot - - -	–	–	–	–	–	20	2	48	–	11	–	3	–	–	20	19	20	31
102nd Foot - - -	–	–	–	–	–	8	1	8	–	14	1	15	–	–	1	23	26	53
103rd Foot - - -	–	–	–	–	–	16	1	16	1	22	1	21	–	–	9	27	11	33
104th Foot - - -	–	–	–	–	–	40	1	11	–	17	–	15	–	–	22	13	21	25
105th Foot - - -	–	–	–	–	–	10	–	9	–	12	1	13	–	–	10	17	13	20
106th Foot - - -	–	–	–	–	–	24	–	11	–	15	–	28	–	–	14	21	9	44
107th Foot - - -	–	–	–	–	–	13	1	38	2	23	2	28	–	–	1	16	44	90
108th Foot - - -	–	–	–	–	–	5	–	6	–	4	–	22	–	–	27	11	13	25
109th Foot - - -	–	–	–	–	–	11	–	12	–	7	2	39	–	–	1	5	9	16
Rifle Brigade { 2nd Battalion	2	18	–	23	–	13	1	20	1	13	1	17	16	15	18	15	95	144
Rifle Brigade { 3rd Battalion	–	79	–	18	–	16	–	17	1	11	2	18	–	3	2	2	86	238
Total Infantry -	34	1,946	37	1,917	28	1,393	42	1,126	23	988	39	1,159	1,418	1,455	1,998	2,078	4,465	5,433
General Total -	43	2,369	51	2,241	36	1,764	64	1,522	40	1,379	56	1,667	1,752	1,783	2,272	2,346	4,794	5,881

W. Paulet, A.G.

No. 2.—RETURN of the Number of Time-expired Men annually who have re-enlisted in India.

REGIMENTS AND BRIGADES.	1860.	1861.	1862.	1863.	1864.	1865.
1st Dragoon Guards	2	3	6	12	8	7
2nd Dragoon Guards	1	–	2	9	–	15
3rd Dragoon Guards	2	9	1	5	–	14
6th Dragoon Guards	4	9	–	–	–	–
7th Dragoon Guards	3	5	5	4	3	2
5th Lancers	–	–	–	–	3	3
6th Dragoons	3	1	2	1	3	2
7th Hussars	3	2	2	5	–	5
8th Hussars	–	3	7	11	3	–
12th Lancers	6	–	–	–	–	–
14th Hussars	5	–	–	–	–	–
16th Lancers	–	–	–	–	–	1
17th Lancers	6	–	3	1	3	–
18th Hussars	–	–	–	–	–	–
19th Hussars	–	–	2	2	2	4
20th Hussars	–	–	2	6	6	1
21st Hussars	–	–	–	–	3	2
Total Cavalry	35	32	32	56	34	56
Royal Horse Artillery. A. Brigade	–	–	–	–	–	19
Royal Horse Artillery. C. Brigade	–	–	–	8	5	–
Royal Horse Artillery. D. Brigade	–	–	20	12	9	19
Royal Horse Artillery. E. Brigade	–	–	–	–	5	13
Royal Horse Artillery. F. Brigade	–	–	–	2	5	22
Royal Artillery. 11th Brigade	3	11	12	9	20	24
Royal Artillery. 13th Brigade	5	10	–	–	–	–
Royal Artillery. 14th Brigade	7	12	9	3	17	25
Royal Artillery. 16th Brigade	–	–	3	1	–	5
Royal Artillery. 17th Brigade	–	–	12	4	1	8
Royal Artillery. 18th Brigade	–	–	–	1	4	13
Royal Artillery. 19th Brigade	–	–	3	3	6	5
Royal Artillery. 20th Brigade	–	–	–	17	16	15
Royal Artillery. 21st Brigade	–	–	–	2	1	16
Royal Artillery. 22nd Brigade	–	–	2	2	2	4
Royal Artillery. 23rd Brigade	–	–	5	33	7	4
Royal Artillery. 24th Brigade	–	–	–	1	2	2
Royal Artillery. 25th Brigade	–	–	1	4	3	3
Total Artillery	15	33	67	102	106	197
Royal Engineers	–	–	–	–	–	–
1st Foot - 1st Battalion	23	18	20	17	33	–
4th Foot - 1st Battalion	2	11	33	30	70	44
5th Foot - 1st Battalion	5	26	17	21	10	–
6th Foot - 1st Battalion	–	12	22	18	21	–
7th Foot - 1st Battalion	3	2	15	11	24	62
8th Foot - 1st Battalion	8	–	–	–	–	–
10th Foot - 2d Battalion	–	–	–	–	–	–
11th Foot - 1st Battalion	–	–	–	–	5	1
12th Foot - 2d Battalion	–	–	–	–	18	–
13th Foot - 1st Battalion	7	8	4	14	77	–
18th Foot - 1st Battalion	10	4	16	34	42	103
19th Foot 1st Battalion	6	1	19	24	51	58
19th Foot 2d Battalion	–	–	–	–	–	–
20th Foot - 1st Battalion	5	7	10	9	29	55
21st Foot - 2d Battalion	–	–	–	2	10	5
23rd Foot - 1st Battalion	12	4	11	10	29	89
24th Foot 1st Battalion	37	26	–	–	–	–
24th Foot d Battalion	2	–	–	–	–	2
26th Foot - 1st Battalion	–	–	–	–	–	–
27th Foot	19	24	48	59	44	71
28th Foot	4	5	12	54	94	–
31st Foot	6	–	–	–	–	–
33rd Foot	2	4	11	35	77	365

REGIMENTS AND BRIGADES.	1860.	1861.	1862.	1863.	1864.	1865.
34th Foot	2	7	22	33	9	35
35th Foot	9	24	23	29	95	61
36th Foot	–	–	–	9	3	2
37th Foot	23	8	–	–	–	–
38th Foot	4	12	10	26	46	44
41st Foot	–	–	–	–	–	2
42nd Foot	1	6	23	11	14	22
43rd Foot	22	57	66	47	–	–
44th Foot	4	13	8	11	53	51
45th Foot	–	–	–	–	21	3
46th Foot	4	7	10	30	36	119
48th Foot	–	3	22	30	25	–
49th Foot	–	–	–	–	–	–
51st Foot	4	2	15	8	31	59
52nd Foot	13	26	75	41	4	–
53rd Foot	10	–	–	–	–	–
54th Foot	5	10	31	17	28	79
55th Foot	–	–	–	–	23	47
56th Foot	2	1	10	19	24	46
57th Foot	25	–	–	–	–	–
58th Foot	–	–	–	–	4	10
60th Foot 1st Battalion	8	–	–	–	–	–
60th Foot 2nd Battalion	11	–	–	–	–	–
60th Foot 3rd Battalion	–	4	9	13	56	96
64th Foot	9	26	–	–	–	–
66th Foot	7	12	26	26	114	42
68th Foot	4	19	14	19	7	–
69th Foot	12	4	16	10	8	–
70th Foot	19	–	–	–	–	–
71st Foot	32	35	43	62	42	–
72nd Foot	1	6	13	20	12	56
73rd Foot	–	11	24	8	7	–
74th Foot	18	33	10	20	11	–
75th Foot	16	12	29	–	–	–
76th Foot	–	–	–	–	4	23
77th Foot	3	4	11	9	31	29
79th Foot	1	6	11	23	22	52
80th Foot	7	10	9	10	83	98
81st Foot	22	71	82	58	29	–
82nd Foot	3	7	24	27	99	125
83rd Foot	6	19	–	–	–	–
87th Foot	41	–	–	–	–	–
88th Foot	6	6	10	16	24	37
89th Foot	10	17	24	35	47	47
90th Foot	3	5	19	102	35	8
91st Foot	18	13	20	33	37	37
92nd Foot	9	14	11	–	–	–
93rd Foot	9	14	22	25	30	45
94th Foot	2	5	4	5	29	92
95th Foot	16	14	12	13	24	41
96th Foot	–	–	–	–	–	15
97th Foot	4	–	–	23	36	43
98th Foot	11	18	10	15	8	94
99th Foot	–	–	–	–	–	–
101st Foot	–	–	10	14	12	29
102nd Foot	–	–	–	13	18	163
103rd Foot	–	–	9	25	9	12
104th Foot	–	–	21	12	16	20
105th Foot	–	–	10	13	6	10
106th Foot	–	–	3	13	5	38
107th Foot	–	–	1	15	33	86
108th Foot	–	–	23	10	12	7
109th Foot	–	–	–	2	7	9
Rifle Brigade 2nd Battalion	3	3	4	3	8	56
Rifle Brigade 3rd Battalion	–	–	1	2	25	95
Total Infantry	588	716	1,088	1,343	1,991	2,940
General Total	638	781	1,187	1,501	2,131	3,193

W. PAULET, A.G.

No. 3.—RETURN of the Number of Invalids and Time-expired Men who have been sent annually to *Europe*.

REGIMENTS AND BRIGADES.	Number of Invalids and Time-expired Men who have been sent annually to Europe.											
	1860.		1861.		1862.		1863.		1864.		1865.	
	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men	Officers.	Men.
1st Dragoon Guards	3	23	3	24	5	29	2	27	2	57	2	33
2nd Dragoon Guards	—	31	2	15	5	30	1	21	2	27	—	1
3rd Dragoon Guards	2	38	6	12	4	31	2	63	—	36	4	34
6th Dragoon Guards	1	30	2	31	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
7th Dragoon Guards	1	31	4	34	—	29	2	26	2	25	2	24
5th Lancers	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	2	6	1	11
6th Dragoons	—	14	1	24	—	21	3	26	3	25	3	21
7th Hussars	—	18	1	22	2	21	—	13	3	35	—	31
16th Lancers	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
8th Hussars	—	16	1	21	1	13	—	13	—	—	—	—
12th Lancers	4	8	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
14th Hussars	3	9	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
17th Lancers	5	33	2	36	3	26	3	45	—	10	—	—
18th Hussars	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	4
19th Hussars	—	—	—	—	2	4	—	14	1	3	—	24
20th Hussars	—	—	—	—	—	1	2	9	2	6	—	25
21st Hussars	—	—	—	—	—	5	1	33	—	10	2	37
Total Cavalry	19	251	22	219	22	210	17	290	17	240	15	245
Royal Horse Artillery — A Brigade	4	51	2	42	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Royal Horse Artillery — C. Brigade	—	—	—	—	2	2	3	29	4	39	2	—
Royal Horse Artillery — D. Brigade	—	—	—	—	3	9	3	11	2	45	5	28
Royal Horse Artillery — E. Brigade	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	14	—	28	4	45
Royal Horse Artillery — F. Brigade	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	28	2	44	2	50
Royal Artillery — 11th Brigade	4	75	4	93	5	97	6	51	2	60	2	75
Royal Artillery — 13th Brigade	3	81	4	44	—	13	—	—	—	—	—	—
Royal Artillery — 14th Brigade	4	92	7	85	1	56	3	43	5	51	7	83
Royal Artillery — 16th Brigade	—	—	—	—	—	1	2	27	2	22	4	41
Royal Artillery — 17th Brigade	—	—	—	—	2	5	1	14	1	29	4	8
Royal Artillery — 18th Brigade	—	—	—	—	3	1	4	41	5	57	7	58
Royal Artillery — 19th Brigade	—	—	—	—	—	3	2	27	3	39	4	59
Royal Artillery — 20th Brigade	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	20	1	38	8	41
Royal Artillery — 21st Brigade	—	—	—	—	2	—	3	16	3	18	2	30
Royal Artillery — 22nd Brigade	—	—	—	—	—	3	2	10	3	27	5	41
Royal Artillery — 23rd Brigade	—	—	—	—	1	2	4	30	3	75	5	65
Royal Artillery — 24th Brigade	—	—	—	—	—	4	1	18	3	42	5	34
Royal Artillery — 25th Brigade	—	—	—	—	3	—	2	17	6	13	4	22
Total Artillery	15	299	17	264	22	196	42	396	45	627	70	680
Royal Engineers	—	33	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
1st Foot, 1st Battalion	4	118	2	51	3	43	2	53	4	45	7	133
4th Foot, 1st Battalion	3	53	1	48	3	36	1	39	2	138	5	75
5th Foot, 1st Battalion	—	60	2	17	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
6th Foot, 1st Battalion	2	100	3	29	1	11	—	—	—	—	—	—
7th Foot, 1st Battalion	2	75	—	70	5	76	3	63	4	63	1	181
8th Foot, 1st Battalion	2	50	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
10th Foot, 2nd Battalion	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
11th Foot, 1st Battalion	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	5
12th Foot, 2nd Battalion	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	37
13th Foot, 1st Battalion	1	65	3	30	1	64	2	43	—	16	—	—
18th Foot, 1st Battalion	2	67	7	50	—	42	2	41	3	52	6	81
19th Foot, 1st Battalion	4	65	1	25	1	38	1	44	1	29	2	75
19th Foot, 2nd Battalion	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	7	5	7	24
20th Foot, 1st Battalion	—	82	2	28	1	65	5	24	3	14	2	66
21st Foot, 2nd Battalion	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	1	1	22
23rd Foot, 1st Battalion	2	65	1	33	2	43	1	67	2	29	3	148
24th Foot, 1st Battalion	1	129	1	37	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
24th Foot, 2nd Battalion	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
26th Foot	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
27th Foot	4	60	3	60	1	73	2	50	4	80	2	31
28th Foot	1	27	2	39	2	59	2	58	4	84	—	—
31st Foot	1	12	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
33rd Foot	2	38	1	42	1	38	—	46	1	69	2	101
34th Foot	4	79	3	24	3	75	2	89	2	33	4	85
35th Foot	3	43	3	48	—	56	5	50	2	95	2	59
36th Foot	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	57	—	6
37th Foot	5	80	—	6	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
38th Foot	3	69	1	42	2	78	4	74	1	40	3	189
41st Foot	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	9
42nd Foot	3	56	1	38	2	42	—	64	—	38	2	60
43rd Foot	2	130	2	85	2	112	2	107	—	—	—	—
44th Foot	1	—	—	—	—	31	2	35	2	31	—	127
45th Foot	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	5
46th Foot	1	33	3	36	1	54	2	7	4	34	1	133
48th Foot	—	46	2	30	—	57	3	48	3	20	—	—
49th Foot	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
51st Foot	2	29	3	57	1	26	1	45	2	54	—	135
52nd Foot	5	111	3	42	4	67	1	73	1	41	—	—

No. 3.—Return of the Number of Invalids and Time-expired Men, &c.—*continued.*

Regiments and Brigades.	Number of Invalids and Time-expired Men who have been sent annually to Europe.											
	1860.		1861.		1862.		1863.		1864.		1865.	
	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.
53rd Foot	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
54th Foot	2	26	2	62	2	54	—	77	3	102	1	98
55th Foot	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	2	55
56th Foot	3	117	1	46	2	70	5	34	4	42	—	55
57th Foot	—	49	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
58th Foot	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	14
60th Foot 1st Battalion	—	16	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
60th Foot 2nd Battalion	3	69	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
60th Foot 3rd Battalion	2	35	4	18	5	9	3	36	4	57	7	117
64th Foot	3	41	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
66th Foot	1	74	—	53	—	76	1	56	—	73	1	47
68th Foot	3	55	4	56	5	74	4	70	—	—	—	—
69th Foot	—	73	1	68	2	70	1	43	—	4	—	—
70th Foot	—	147	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
71st Foot	1	61	2	54	3	48	1	53	3	32	—	—
72nd Foot	1	43	5	56	2	39	3	41	2	37	2	95
73rd Foot	1	19	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
74th Foot	1	70	5	86	1	73	2	94	1	28	—	—
75th Foot	7	66	2	87	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
76th Foot	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	29	4	45
77th Foot	2	56	2	7	—	42	1	16	1	43	—	85
79th Foot	2	49	2	37	—	44	2	54	1	58	1	100
80th Foot	3	47	4	57	2	46	2	42	5	36	—	67
81st Foot	2	73	4	78	3	115	2	68	4	62	—	—
82nd Foot	—	33	2	41	3	35	—	62	3	39	1	63
83rd Foot	2	63	1	46	—	36	—	—	—	—	—	—
87th Foot	2	31	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
88th Foot	1	19	2	48	2	43	3	70	1	20	1	68
89th Foot	3	63	3	70	—	44	4	46	2	68	—	75
90th Foot	2	58	3	26	4	72	2	47	2	117	1	114
91st Foot	3	57	1	50	2	63	2	68	2	27	2	86
92nd Foot	3	62	—	43	—	48	—	—	—	—	—	—
93rd Foot	—	37	3	35	—	52	2	54	1	47	—	107
94th Foot	3	56	1	84	4	45	2	26	4	32	3	101
95th Foot	5	41	2	46	—	49	2	41	4	74	3	221
96th Foot	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
97th Foot	4	74	2	62	3	49	2	45	4	24	2	117
98th Foot	3	67	1	69	1	31	1	74	—	59	1	81
99th Foot	2	22	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
101st Foot	—	—	—	—	—	70	1	85	—	59	—	66
102nd Foot	—	—	—	—	—	1	2	34	2	27	2	50
103rd Foot	—	—	—	—	—	14	2	20	3	9	3	43
104th Foot	—	—	—	—	—	1	2	42	1	34	2	25
105th Foot	—	—	—	—	—	3	3	39	3	21	1	28
106th Foot	—	—	—	—	1	16	4	71	2	43	4	20
107th Foot	—	—	—	—	—	1	3	68	1	17	5	56
108th Foot	—	—	—	—	—	18	3	8	1	8	6	17
109th Foot	—	—	—	—	—	27	2	30	4	24	8	35
Rifle Brigade 2nd Battalion	—	65	—	83	—	53	2	56	4	66	—	142
Rifle Brigade 3rd Battalion	1	18	1	32	1	25	—	22	1	29	1	171
Total Infantry	131	3,696	112	2,467	84	2,742	114	2,812	128	2,516	121	4,241
General Total	165	4,279	151	2,952	128	3,148	173	3,498	190	3,383	206	5,166

W. Paulet, A.G.

No. 4.—RETURN of the Names and Strength of Regiments relieved from Duty in India annually.

1860.			1861.			1862.		
REGIMENT.	Officers.	Non-Commissioned Officers and Men.	REGIMENT.	Officers.	Non-Commissioned Officers and Men.	REGIMENT.	Officers.	Non-Commissioned Officers and Men.
12th Lancers	25	339	6th Dragoon Guards	25	506	Royal Horse Artillery, A. Brigade, One Battery	4	171
14th Hussars	14	391	Royal Horse Artillery, A. Brigade, Three Batteries	16	494	Royal Artillery, 13th Brigade, Three Batteries	15	464
Royal Engineers, 4th Company	3	100	Royal Artillery, 13th Brigade, Head Quarters, and One Battery	10	175	6th Foot, 1st Battalion	28	471
Royal Engineers, 11th Company	1	100	Royal Artillery, 14th Brigade, One Battery	3	49	75th Foot	22	679
Royal Engineers, 21st Company	2	94	5th Foot, 1st Battalion	24	560	83rd Foot	15	396
8th Foot, 1st Battalion	24	510	24th Foot, 1st Battalion	28	629			
31st Foot	30	1,084	37th Foot	27	538			
44th Foot*	34	1,072	64th Foot	28	592			
53rd Foot	22	403	70th Foot	26	859			
57th Foot	29	899	73rd Foot	27	509			
60th Foot, 1st Battalion	22	447						
60th Foot, 2nd Battalion	28	879						
87th Foot	27	1,044						
99th Foot	30	905						
Total	291	8,267	Total	214	4,911	Total	84	2,181

1863.			1864.			1865.		
REGIMENT.	Officers.	Non-Commissioned Officers and Men.	REGIMENT.	Officers.	Non-Commissioned Officers and Men.	REGIMENT.	Officers.	Non-Commissioned Officers and Men.
Royal Artillery, 13th Brigade, One Battery	7	161	8th Hussars	27	407	17th Lancers	24	392
43rd Foot	23	693	13th Foot, 1st Battalion	27	586	A. & B. Batteries, C. Brigade, Royal Horse Artillery	13	264
68th Foot	22	859	28th Foot	23	544	44th Regiment	16	455
92nd Foot	32	514	28th Foot	27	561	56th Regiment	22	487
			52nd Foot	24	516	66th Regiment	24	589
			69th Foot	22	482	71st Regiment	25	573
			74th Foot	25	454	72nd Regiment	25	462
						81st Regiment	24	553
						89th Regiment	27	540
Total	84	2,227	Total	175	3,550	Total	200	4,315

W. PAULET, A.G.

* The 44th Regiment returned from China to India in October 1861.

No. 5.—RETURN of the Number of Recruits sent out annually to fill up Vacancies in each Brigade and Regiment.

REGIMENTS AND BRIGADES.	Number of Recruits sent out annually.											
	1860.		1861.		1862.		1863.		1864.		1865.	
	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.
1st Dragoon Guards	3	50	—	2	—	2	—	1	—	—	—	—
2d Dragoon Guards	—	41	—	—	—	—	1	62	—	2	2	91
3d Dragoon Guards	2	25	—	—	—	4	—	3	1	33	2	51
6th Dragoon Guards	1	50	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
7th Dragoon Guards	2	50	—	3	—	1	—	3	—	4	—	11
6th Dragoons	—	51	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	2
7th Hussars	—	—	—	1	—	3	—	1	1	1	—	4
8th Hussars	—	—	—	—	—	8	—	—	—	—	—	—
5th Lancers	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	1
16th Lancers	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	6
17th Lancers	3	70	2	25	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—
18th Hussars	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2
19th Hussars	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	56	—	1	1	37
20th Hussars	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—
21st Hussars	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	4	—	—	—	
Total Cavalry	11	337	2	31	—	20	2	132	2	41	6	206

No. 5.—Return of the Number of Recruits sent out annually to fill up Vacancies, &c.—*continued.*

Regiments and Brigades.	Number of Recruits sent out annually.											
	1860.		1861.		1862.		1863.		1864.		1865.	
	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.
Royal Horse Artillery. A. Brigade	1	31	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—
Royal Horse Artillery. C. Brigade	—	—	—	—	1	63	—	57	—	56	—	—
Royal Horse Artillery. D. Brigade	—	—	—	—	—	126	1	51	1	36	2	—
Royal Horse Artillery. E. Brigade	—	—	—	—	—	140	—	55	—	14	—	—
Royal Horse Artillery. F. Brigade	—	—	—	—	1	96	—	52	1	65	1	—
Field and Garrison Royal Artillery. 11th Brigade	4	49	6	—	8	—	2	—	2	62	3	—
Field and Garrison Royal Artillery. 13th Brigade	6	178	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Field and Garrison Royal Artillery. 14th Brigade	5	153	7	—	6	—	3	—	1	—	3	—
Field and Garrison Royal Artillery. 16th Brigade	—	—	—	1,047	—	468	1	106	4	70	7	—
Field and Garrison Royal Artillery. 17th Brigade	—	—	—		1	51	5	—	2	88	5	—
Field and Garrison Royal Artillery. 18th Brigade	—	—	—		4	253	5	—	3	13	5	—
Field and Garrison Royal Artillery. 19th Brigade	—	—	—		3	320	3	63	—	84	4	—
Field and Garrison Royal Artillery. 20th Brigade	—	—	—		2	155	2	35	1	128	6	—
Field and Garrison Royal Artillery. 21st Brigade	—	—	—		4	307	7	—	3	15	3	—
Field and Garrison Royal Artillery. 22nd Brigade	—	—	—		3	422	—	94	3	111	4	—
Field and Garrison Royal Artillery. 23rd Brigade	—	—	—		4	226	1	63	2	125	7	—
Field and Garrison Royal Artillery. 24th Brigade	—	—	—		2	134	1	—	7	101	5	—
Field and Garrison Royal Artillery. 25th Brigade	—	—	—		3	241	1	—	1	86	4	—
Total Artillery	16	411	14	1,047	42	3,002	32	567	31	1,054	60	—
Royal Engineers	—	—	—	—	—	—	14	—	19	—	—	—
1st Foot, 1st Battalion	2	81	1	55	1	33	2	40	—	30	2	30
4th Foot, 1st Battalion	2	61	2	120	—	1	2	42	1	7	2	100
5th Foot, 1st Battalion	3	203	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
6th Foot, 1st Battalion	2	40	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
7th Foot, 1st Battalion	4	8	—	—	—	1	—	—	1	22	1	55
10th Foot, 2nd Battalion	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
11th Foot, 1st Battalion	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	58
12th Foot, 2nd Battalion	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	61
13th Foot, 1st Battalion	2	124	3	80	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—
18th Foot, 1st Battalion	3	80	2	21	1	38	—	39	3	20	—	—
19th Foot, 1st Battalion	1	60	3	120	1	14	3	60	1	21	1	112
19th Foot, 2nd Battalion	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	53	1	11
20th Foot, 1st Battalion	5	126	4	60	1	15	2	70	1	26	—	1
21st Foot, 2nd Battalion	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	1
23rd Foot, 1st Battalion	2	70	—	1	—	2	—	—	2	41	2	24
24th Foot, 2nd Battalion	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	123
27th Foot	3	135	—	1	2	69	2	78	—	33	1	69
28th Foot	2	139	—	—	2	21	—	1	—	—	—	1
33rd Foot	—	—	4	61	1	20	1	14	1	33	1	49
34th Foot	5	74	3	26	1	29	3	27	2	22	4	87
35th Foot	2	96	1	20	—	—	—	—	2	34	2	50
36th Foot	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	6	2	86
37th Foot	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
38th Foot	2	133	—	2	1	5	1	20	1	23	—	54
42nd Foot	2	100	1	35	1	37	2	61	1	51	3	80
43rd Foot	3	197	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
44th Foot	—	—	—	—	1	35	1	14	—	2	—	—
45th Foot	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	67
46th Foot	3	77	1	3	—	—	—	52	2	11	2	57
48th Foot	2	26	3	170	1	29	—	—	—	—	—	—
51st Foot	1	31	—	—	2	172	1	41	—	1	—	1
52nd Foot	4	50	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	1	—	—
54th Foot	4	125	—	—	1	32	1	12	—	—	—	—
55th Foot	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	1
56th Foot	1	152	2	72	1	37	2	74	2	71	—	—
57th Foot	5	126	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
58th Foot	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	57
60th Foot, 3rd Battalion	—	—	1	103	—	5	2	24	2	34	1	31
64th Foot	2	60	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
66th Foot	—	—	—	—	1	32	2	27	—	—	—	—
68th Foot	—	1	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
69th Foot	3	124	3	20	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
70th Foot	3	104	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
71st Foot	4	145	2	99	1	30	—	—	—	—	—	—
72nd Foot	4	180	1	52	2	23	3	39	—	—	—	—
73rd Foot	4	259	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
74th Foot	4	140	3	81	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
75th Foot	3	96	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
76th Foot	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	20	1	15
77th Foot	4	116	2	120	1	14	1	14	1	20	2	53
79th Foot	3	134	—	—	1	22	3	20	3	26	—	51
80th Foot	5	282	—	—	2	20	2	41	1	11	—	—
81st Foot	3	35	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
82nd Foot	1	115	—	—	—	7	1	8	1	30	2	35
83rd Foot	1	70	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
88th Foot	1	169	—	1	1	49	1	16	1	28	1	64
89th Foot	2	112	2	50	—	—	1	39	—	—	—	—
90th Foot	2	132	4	72	—	—	2	52	2	28	1	153
91st Foot	2	273	—	1	1	28	1	11	1	26	2	63

No. 5.—Return of the Number of Recruits sent out annually to fill up Vacancies, &c.—*continued.*

Regiments and Brigades.	Number of Recruits sent out annually.											
	1860.		1861.		1862.		1863.		1864.		1865.	
	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.
92nd Foot	2	95	4	20	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
93rd Foot	2	111	—	1	—	6	2	36	2	17	2	104
94th Foot	—	61	—	—	1	24	2	183	2	31	1	31
95th Foot	3	96	2	50	2	3	2	37	1	54	1	26
96th Foot	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	131
97th Foot	1	140	2	70	1	29	—	—	—	19	—	1
98th Foot	4	110	—	—	—	3	3	38	—	—	—	—
101st Foot	—	—	—	—	—	2	—	—	—	—	3	34
102nd Foot	—	—	—	—	—	2	1	115	1	68	3	100
103rd Foot	—	—	—	—	—	7	1	232	1	30	1	5
104th Foot	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	63	2	77	1	22
105th Foot	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	120	3	60	3	158
106th Foot	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	86	2	125	2	114
107th Foot	—	—	—	—	—	10	1	45	—	—	3	71
108th Foot	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	163	1	226	3	166
109th Foot	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	129	1	77	—	35
Rifle Brigade { 2nd Battalion	3	146	—	—	—	—	—	9	2	49	2	88
Rifle Brigade { 3rd Battalion	4	38	—	—	—	23	3	35	—	—	1	2
Total Infantry	135	5,659	56	1,588	32	930	63	2,228	54	1,564	71	2,789
Total Cavalry	11	337	2	31	—	20	2	132	2	41	6	206
Total Artillery	16	411	14	1,047	42	3,002	32	576	31	1,054	60	—
General Total	162	6,407	72	2,666	74	3,952	111	2,936	106	2,659	137	2,995

W. PAULET, A.G.

No. 6.—RETURN of the Names and Strength of REGIMENTS sent annually to relieve Regiments serving in INDIA.

1860.			1861.			1862.		
Regiments.	Officers.	Non-Commissioned Officers and Men.	Regiments.	Officers.	Non-Commissioned Officers and Men.	Regiments.	Officers.	Non-Commissioned Officers and Men.
None.			None.			None.		

1863.			1864.		
Regiments.	Officers.	Non-Commissioned Officers and Men.	Regiments.	Officers.	Non-Commissioned Officers and Men.
5th Lancers	34	512	18th Hussars	32	494
19th Foot, 2nd Battalion	39	842	Royal Horse Artillery, A. Brigade, Head Quarters and two Batteries	13	297
21st Foot, 2nd Battalion	38	922	10th Foot, 2nd Battalion	*38	901
36th Foot	38	865	11th Foot, 1st Battalion	39	849
55th Foot	39	913	12th Foot, 2nd Battalion	39	877
76th Foot	38	855	45th Foot	39	905
			58th Foot	40	768
Total	226	4,909		239	5,091

1865.		
Regiments.	Officers.	Non-Commissioned Officers and Men.
16th Lancers	25	501
A. B. & C. Batteries, A. Brigade, Royal Horse Artillery	17	439
24th Regiment, 2nd Battalion	27	675
26th Regiment	37	848
41st Regiment	37	803
49th Regiment	34	843
96th Regiment	31	571
Total	208	4,680

* Left England for Cape of Good Hope on the 11th January 1860; arrived at Madras on the 6th February 1865.

W. PAULET, A.G.

Appendix Y.

My Lord, Howick, August 23, 1866.

In the evidence which, at your Lordship's request, I lately gave before the Commissioners on recruiting for the army, I expressed my opinion that the safety of the country imperatively requires that the means should exist of at once effecting a large augmentation of the regular army on the breaking out of a war, and that the system of limited enlistment ought to be made use of for the accomplishment of this object. I beg leave now to call the attention of your Lordship and of the other Commissioners to the strong support given to this opinion by the events which have occurred in Europe since I had the honour of being examined as a witness, and to the proof which these events afford that the necessity of creating a reserve force in connexion with the regular army is even greater than I supposed, and that the principle of the measures I recommend for that purpose is right, but ought to be carried farther than I ventured then to propose.

We have seen the great military power of Austria entirely overthrown in a few days' campaign by an army raised from a moderate peace to a large war establishment on the shortest possible notice. We have learnt also from the very able and interesting letters published in "The Times" that the sudden augmentation of the Prussian army was accomplished by calling back into its ranks soldiers who had previously served in it less than three years, and had then been allowed to return to the ordinary employments of civil life, thus costing nothing to the State till they were wanted. Soldiers thus relieved from actual service after so short a training were found to be not only immediately available when required, but to be capable of performing admirably all their duties in active warfare, and of defeating the highly disciplined troops of Austria.

The insular position of this country relieves it from any necessity for seeking to be prepared to place suddenly in the field so large a force as that which Prussia, as a continental power, has thought it necessary to provide for, having always at her command; and our state of society would render it almost impossible, even if it were desirable, to enforce on our population the system of compulsory service; but even our insular position and our naval power do not exempt us from the danger or attack, nor is compulsory service indispensable for the establishment of a large reserve in connexion with the regular army. It is at least possible that a naval disaster or a combination of other nations against us might deprive us, at any rate for a time, of the command of the sea, and enable our enemies by the aid of steam to throw upon our coast within a few days of the breaking out of a war an army of 200,000 or 300,000 men.

Were such a force landed within three or four marches of London it is impossible to suppose that it could be successfully resisted, or the fearful calamity of an enemy's taking possession of our capital prevented, unless in addition to the volunteers and militia we had a large regular army immediately available for our defence. It seems to me equally clear that without imposing on the nation a burthen too heavy to be borne, it is impossible to have always at command a sufficient number of regular troops to guard against this danger by any other method than that of adopting the principle which has been so successful in Prussia, namely, that of allowing soldiers after a short service in the army to leave its ranks subject to the obligation of returning to them when required. This cannot, of course, be carried nearly so far under a system of voluntary enlistment as under one of compulsory service, but I see no reason why we should not create upon this principle a reserve force sufficiently large to ensure our safety. In my examination before the Commission I pointed out that a considerable reserve might be formed by encouraging soldiers at the end of their first period of ten years' service to enrol themselves in the army of reserve, and I described in some detail the terms upon which they might be so enrolled, and the measures that might be taken to render the force so constituted effective. By what has happened since, and by what I have learned of the Prussian army, I have been convinced that we ought to go further, and that in order to have the command of a sufficiently large reserve we ought to allow any soldier at home who desired to pass out of the regular army into the reserve after having served three years, and having been certified to be thoroughly acquainted with his duties. This privilege could not be granted to soldiers serving abroad on account of the expense and inconvenience it would occasion, I should, therefore, recommend that soldiers should continue as at present to be enlisted for ten years, and that they should have no right to an earlier discharge, but that in practice soldiers of good conduct and certified to be thoroughly trained should be allowed, when at home, to go out of the active army into the reserve in time of peace. Probably it would be right (at all events in the first instance) to qualify this privilege by only granting it to a soldier on his bringing a recruit to take his place in his regiment. This would obviate the risk of any inconvenient diminution of the army.

If the measures I ventured in my evidence to recommend to the Commissioners were adopted with this modification, or rather extension, I feel confident that in a few years a large and efficient reserve always available at the shortest notice would be created. The means would be provided of at once raising the depôts of all our infantry regiments on the breaking out of war into strong second battalions; and while this advantage would be gained, much would at the same time be done towards rendering service in the army more popular, and towards inducing recruits of the best class to come forward in greater numbers than at present; nor would it be necessary to subject the country for these important objects to any heavy additional expense. If the details of the plan were judiciously arranged I doubt whether the total charge for the army and for pensions of discharged soldiers would be larger than at present in proportion to the number of men actually in the ranks.

I have, &c.

The Earl of Dalhousie, K.T. (Signed) Grey.

Appendix Z.

Memorandum on the Means of Recruiting the Army, by the late Mr. J. R. Godley, Assistant Under Secretary of State for War.

The question of military education for British officers is now, we may hope, likely to be taken up in earnest; but there remains a question of hardly less importance—I mean that of the composition of the rank and file of the army.

It will be of little avail to provide skilful officers, unless you provide also a sufficient number of effective soldiers.

It is unnecessary to waste time in proving that the present method of filling up the ranks of the army is defective and inadequate. We do not get men enough; we do not get men of the right sort; and those whom we do get are not got in a satisfactory manner. They are, generally speaking, more or less inveigled into enlisting, and almost every man would purchase his discharge within a month if he had the means. Military service in the ranks, in short, is not looked upon as a career into which a reasonable and prudent man may be expected to enter; it is supplied, therefore, by boys, who are not old enough to judge for themselves, and, generally speaking, by an inferior description of boys, morally and physically. There are many reasons for this; but the chief reasons are, that the ranks of the army do not offer sufficient inducements of a material kind, and that the term of enlistment is too long.

These causes are intimately connected; the rate of pay is so low that a man cannot save anything worth saving; and he must serve for 21 years before he can earn a provision in the shape of a pension—a period of service which (taking the average duration of life in the army) the chances are very much against his living to complete. Indeed, a soldier hardly ever gives the prospect of a pension a thought till after 12 or 14 years' service. I say these are the chief causes of the low estimation in which the calling of a private soldier is held, not forgetting that there are causes of a moral nature also; but I cannot help thinking that the soldier's profession may be made materially so attractive as that we should have almost the pick and choice of the peasantry for it; and in that case I feel there would be no difficulty in raising the moral tone of our soldiery to even a higher level than that of the labouring classes in civil life.

But I will come to that part of my subject afterwards; I am now only concerned in establishing the facts that service in the ranks is at present unattractive to the better

class of our labouring population; that we get, I repeat, an inadequate supply of an inferior article.

So strongly have the evils and dangers of this state of things impressed themselves on the minds of thoughtful men, that one hears it said on every emergency, even by those from whom such opinions were least to be expected, that we must have a conscription.

There are, indeed, but two possible modes of obtaining a good and sufficient army, and of keeping it permanently on foot. One is the method of conscription, the other the method of making the army a desirable profession for rational men.

The first plan has much to say for itself; it is the simplest, the most intelligible; above all the most certain to be effectual. Accordingly, it is now, I believe, adopted by every civilized nation except ourselves and the Americans. On the other hand, it is attended by such enormous hardships and other disadvantages, that I believe nothing except the terror of immediate invasion and conquest would induce the British people to submit to it.

Conscription, which is at first sight and superficially a cheap mode of recruiting armies, is, in reality, the most expensive that can be adopted. It is a tax by lot, confessedly the very worst kind of tax that a government can impose. Where substitutes are allowed and provided the tax is paid in money, and consists of the price paid for the substitute; the only difference between such substitutes and recruits provided as ours are being that in the former case the bounty is paid by the unfortunate individual on whom the lot has fallen, in the latter case by the public. The case is still harder with those who cannot afford to purchase substitutes; on them the conscription is a tax which takes at one swoop their whole capital, *i. e.*, their labour and their time. It matters not what the value of that capital may be—whether they be skilled or unskilled; educated or ignorant; earning high or low wages; producing largely or producing nothing—down comes the relentless conscription; takes possession of them for the best part of their lives, and gives them in return hardly more than clothing and food. In these cases the pecuniary amount of the tax is represented by the difference between the value of the conscript's labour at his own calling and the pay as a soldier. But no pecuniary expression can represent the full amount of individual suffering and public inconvenience which must be the result of so extensive and violent a dislocation of labour. Compulsory service of any kind would be peculiarly injurious to a country inhabited by an enterprising and colonizing people like the English. Such a people always sits loosely to the soil, and the prospect of a conscription would infallibly lead to a regular and large emigration of our best workmen, a class of whom we already lose too many. Of course, if there is no other way of getting an army, we must have a conscription; but surely everything else ought to be tried before we have recourse to it.

Now I have a strong opinion that it is possible not only to raise a sufficient army by voluntary recruitment, but to make the service so attractive that it will secure the best of the working classes. At present the rate of pay which a soldier receives is considerably below the average wages of unskilled, and less than half the wages of skilled labour; and though no doubt he receives incidental advantages over and above his pay, it is certain that he does not appreciate those advantages at anything like their cost, or consider them at all as an equivalent for inferior pecuniary remuneration. Although the value of labour has risen largely since the last war with France, the pecuniary inducement offered to soldiers have absolutely diminished. We give only 6*l.* bounty now, whereas we used to give, directly or indirectly, more than double that sum. Either of these sums, however, represents but very inadequately the real pecuniary value of a soldier tested by the ordinary rules of supply and demand. In France the price of a substitute ranges from 1,500 to 4,000 francs, and by a law which has lately come into operation the Government undertakes to provide substitutes on the payment by each conscript desiring not to serve of 2,800 francs, *i. e.*, of 112*l.* sterling. In England, no doubt, if a conscription were established, judging from the analogy of the last period when the ballot was in force, the price of substitutes would reach at least 70*l.* or 80*l.* If the Government gets recruits for less, it is because it puts up with an inferior article; instead of proper men, it virtually kidnaps half drunken and weakly boys.

That higher inducements of a material kind do succeed in attracting soldiers, and that the unattractiveness of the line is not the result of inherent disinclination to a military life, is proved, I think, by the comparative facility with which the Engineers and the Marines recruit their ranks. The former corps takes no recruit who cannot read and write, who is not acquainted with some trade, and who cannot produce a testimonial to character. The standard of the latter is 3½ inches higher than that of the line. Yet these corps) especially the Marines) are almost always complete, and find no difficulty in getting recruits; while the line has been for many years regularly and largely below its establishment. Now the sole cause for this difference is, that the Engineers and Marines present considerably greater advantages of a pecuniary kind—they have no other advantages whatever. Why then not proceed in this direction? Why not make your whole army as desirable as the more favoured corps? Why not make it more desirable than any corps is now?

The question of expense is, comparatively speaking, unworthy of consideration. The efficacy of the army is beyond all price, for not only our reputation and honour, but our existence, depend upon it. No continental nation hesitates at the expense of conscription; and I repeat it is certain that no means of raising an army (especially in a highly civilized society) is so expensive as conscription.

There are, however, more valid objections than expense to either increased bounty or increased pay, as commonly given. High bounty leads to desertion, and both one and the other lead to drunkenness and insubordination. Does this make it impossible to give an adequate remuneration to the soldier? I think not. You fear to give the soldier high pay, because he will spend it in riotous living; then do not allow him the opportunity of spending it—save it for him. I know well what will be said in opposition to this—that the soldier is not provident—does not look ahead, and will not be attracted by the idea of the prospective enjoyment of his pay, at least not more than he now is by the prospect of a pension. There is much truth in this; and I fully believe that no amount of pay would be sufficiently attractive if the prospect of enjoying it were as distant as that of a pension now is. An essential feature, therefore, of my plan would be an abbreviation of the term of service. In itself this would be a great attraction. I was told by a magistrate, who was in the habit of attesting recruits for the Land Transport Corps, that there was nothing they insisted on so strenuously, or seemed to consider so great a privilege, as that they enlisted for five years instead of ten. But if to limited enlistment were added the prospect of a bonus really worth working and waiting for at the end of the term I am perfectly convinced that the result would be to fill the ranks with ease to any amount required. Only no half-measure will answer. There must be a bonus worth having, and there must be a prospect of obtaining it sufficiently near to be realized and waited for by members of a naturally improvident class.

With this view I propose that the pay should be increased by 1*s.* per diem, and the term of enlistment reduced to seven years, the term now in force in France. One shilling a day laid by to the soldier's credit for seven years, with compound interest at 3½ per cent., will amount to 147*l.*; for 14 years to 337*l.*; for 21 years to 584*l.* Nor is this all that he might save. At present I believe a private soldier is considered to have about 3*d.* a day to spend. He hardly ever saves it, because he does not think it worth saving, and saving is not the fashion among private soldiers. But if these conditions were reversed, as they would be supposing the plan now proposed to succeed, a great many of the men would probably save that part of their pay which they now spend. Such men would have 184*l.* in all saved by the end of 7 years; 419*l.* at the end of 14 years; 730*l.* at the end of 21 years; non-commissioned officers and officers' servants would have nearly double these sums, if they chose to save.

Let any one picture to himself the effect which would be produced in a village or town by the return of young men of 25, who should have completed their seven years' service, and, besides honour and glory, should have realized a capital of from 150*l.* to 300*l.*, sums sufficient not only to enable a man of the labouring-class to marry and settle in life, but to make him comparatively affluent. I venture to say that recruiting serjeants would soon lose their avocation; and the difficulty would be, not to entice, but to choose among recruits; and that it would soon become the fashion among the most provident and respectable and energetic young men to go into the army for seven years, for the purpose of seeing the world, and at the same time of getting a capital to start in life with.

Surely, if this were the case, such a class of men trained to arms, at the same time having "a stake in the country," would be absolutely invaluable for defensive purposes, should any emergency require a *levée en masse* of the people, or, under ordinary circumstances, for leavening or organizing the police force.

It is needless to point out how superior in principle a bounty given at the end of a man's service is to one given at the beginning. In the latter case, the money once spent the man's interest is enlisted (as it were) against remaining in the service, and the greatest boon you can confer on him is to discharge him, because to discharge him is to re-

lieve him from the obligation of giving value for his bounty. But it requires no argument to prove that the service is in an unsound state when dismissal from it is a boon, and when there is a positive premium on desertion.

On the other hand, a bounty given at the end keeps the man, as it were, in your power, by offering the highest inducement to remain in the service, and to do his duty while in it.

I now come to the question of expense. I take the average number of *effective* privates and non-commissioned officers in time of peace, exclusive of colonial corps, at 100,000; and we must remember that the more efficient our system of recruiting, the smaller need be our peace establishment.

A shilling a day to each of these will be 1,825,000*l.* a year.

Against this increase is to be set—

1. The reduction of the pension list. If you adopt the sound principle of giving a man wages large enough to lay by a provision for his age, and insure, moreover, that he does lay it by, you will not be called upon to pension him besides. At present a soldier earns by 21 years' service a shilling a day, or 18*l.* 5*s.* a year; but I have shown that under my scheme a man at the end of 21 years' service would have laid up for him a sum which, if invested in an annuity, would bring him nearly 40*l.* a year; if invested in business, probably much more. I would, therefore, unhesitatingly abolish the whole of the pension list except that part which applies to wounds, amounting only to about 22 per cent. The whole cost of the in and the out pensioners this year is 1,220,374*l.*; deducting 22 per cent. on account of pensions for wounds, there remains to be struck off a sum of (say) 950,000*l.*

2. The abolition of the bounty, including the free kit (which would be charged on the reserved pay), the bringing money, and other expenses incident to the present system of recruiting. If the British soldier were properly remunerated there would be no more difficulty or expense in filling the ranks of the army than a contractor or a manufacturer incurs in obtaining labourers. Commanding officers would probably have lists of candidates waiting for admission, as is the case now in the native army of India, solely because, in that country the remuneration of the soldier exceeds the average rate of labourers' wages. At most an ordinary advertisement and a few placards would answer all necessary purposes at any time. The whole of the money bounty is now pure waste; or rather, it is a curse and not a boon to the soldier, being almost invariably spent in riot and debauchery; and there is no more reason why a soldier should have his necessaries supplied gratis the first year than any subsequent one. I have a right, therefore, to claim credit for the abolition of the whole of the above expenses, amounting on an average, to 200,000*l.* a year.

3. The diminution of desertion. Of course, it is not possible to say exactly how far this plague-spot of the army would be removed by my plan, but the saving on this head could not fail to be very large. We are losing men at the rate of 11,000 a year by desertion from the line alone, to the great scandal of the service and the moral detriment of the people. Every deserter who is a trained soldier, is, worth at least 50*l.*, to which must be added the expense of recovering and punishing those who are apprehended, *i. e.*, about 4,000 more. But if men enlisted deliberately, instead of being entrapped into enlisting; if they knew that at the end of a comparatively short period they would regain their freedom legitimately; and if they knew further, that they were creditors of the Government to a considerable amount, which would be forfeited by desertion, my firm belief is that the crime would almost disappear; and against the pecuniary value of those who did go we should have, as a set-off, the amount of their forfeited pay. I repeat that any estimate of saving on this head must be conjectural, but I think I am far within the mark in taking for it, 200,000*l.*

4. The abolition of contingent allowance to captains commanding troops and companies. This allowance is provided chiefly to cover losses incurred by the insolvency of men deserting or dying in debt, and if the men were always in credit would be, of course, unnecessary. It amounts to 52,000*l.* a year, of which 30,000*l.* might be saved, the remainder being necessary to pay for the repair of arms and other small expenses.

5. The increased saving on account of pay forfeited by men undergoing imprisonment. This is now estimated at 35,000*l.* a year. If the number of prisoners remained the same it would amount to 70,000*l.*, giving an increased saving of 35,000*l.* If, as I believe would be the case, the number of prisoners diminished, it is true that we should save proportionately less money under this head, but we should gain more than an equivalent under the heads of Military Prisons and Martial Law.

6. The relief from that class of charges which is now entailed by the marriage of soldiers. It is essentially and fundamentally wrong that any man should be enabled to throw on others the burden of supporting his family. It was this principle which proved so fatal in its results under the old poor law, and its operation on the army is still more objectionable. Yet, in consequence of the extreme poverty of the soldier, the Government has been, as it were, compelled from time to time to grant assistance to his family, and every day the pressure becomes stronger in the same direction, while the misery and consequent discontent caused by our not doing *more* are not only most painful to witness, but very prejudicial to the discipline of the service. These difficulties would, to a great extent, disappear if the soldier were compelled wholly to support his family himself, either at his home or at his quarters; and this would be done as a matter of course if he were in pecuniary circumstances that rendered it possible. As regards actual pecuniary saving on this head I can only take credit for the expense of rations to wives and children of soldiers abroad, amounting to 34,000*l.*, for allowances to discharged soldiers and their families, and temporary allowances to wives and children of deceased soldiers 9,000*l.*; and of the cost, which now threatens to be considerable, of lodging-money, and of hiring houses for married soldiers, say, 10,000*l.*—in all, say, 53,000*l.* a year. The amount of scandal and misery, as well as the sacrifice of sound principle, which would be avoided, is quite incalculable.

I subjoin the increase of expense and the saving in the form of a Dr. and Cr. account:—

Dr.	£	*Cr.*	£
Increased pay	1,825,000	Pensions	950,000
Deduct saving	1,468,000	Bounty and recruiting expenses	200,000
		Loss on desertions	200,000
		Contingent allowance	30,000
		Forfeited pay	35,000
		Expense of soldiers' families	53,000
Balance, representing increased expense	£357,000		
	£1,468,000		£1,468,000

Of course it would be thoroughly understood that the whole arrears of a soldier's pay would go to his representatives in case of his death; and in the case of a man married with leave a certain proportion would be allowed for the support of his wife and children, although it should not be competent for him to make a legal assignment of it for any purpose during his service. Thus, in the majority of cases, a sufficient provision would be made for the widows and families of deceased soldiers, and the invidiousness of the distinction which now exists between the widows of officers and those of privates in respect of pensions would be to a great extent removed.

If it were determined to give the plan a trial the best way of doing so would be to raise a force of (say) five battalions, upon the conditions above detailed, for doing which the present time would be a good opportunity. It is impossible to ascertain except by experiment whether the plan would be attractive or not. No doubt it would *take some time* to succeed, and I should be quite prepared for failure at first. But I am convinced that the principle is sound, and that it will ultimately prevail; and at any rate the experiment can do no harm. I may add that under any circumstances, there would be no increase of expense for the next seven years.

In conclusion, I cannot help adding that though I have argued this question on grounds of political expediency alone, in my own opinion the objections to our present system lie far deeper than any such grounds. I believe that system to be essentially evil, based on falsehood and fraud, and tending directly to infinite immorality. I believe that no thoughtful man can have observed the scenes that take place daily and nightly at the taverns frequented by our recruiting staff, or at the head-quarters of a militia regiment on the day that volunteers for the line are called for, without feeling shame and disgust that such proceedings should form part of the recognized machinery of the British military service. I believe that a fearful responsibility lies upon a government which deliberately scatters such temptations among the poorest and most helpless classes of its people, and which for its own political ends takes advantage of their weaknesses and feeds their vices. And so believing I cannot but hold that, at any pecuniary cost, such a system ought to be reformed or abolished.

March 1858. JOHN ROBERT GODLEY.

APPENDIX AA.

RETURN of the Ages and Periods of Service of Men sent out on Drafts to India during the two Years between the 1st of January 1864 and the 31st of December 1865.

	Regiment.	Total sent out.	Age.		Service.	
			Under 20.	Between 20 and 21.	Under one Year.	Between one and two Years.
	Cavalry:					
	1st Dragoons	–	–	–	–	–
	2nd „	93	18	16	29	30
	3rd „	82	19	14	33	13
	7th „	14	2	0	0	2
	5th Lancers	1	–	–	–	–
	6th Dragoons	–	–	–	–	–
	7th Hussars	5	–	–	–	–
	16th Lancers	2	–	–	–	–
	17th „	–	–	–	–	–
	18th Hussars	2	–	–	–	–
	19th „	38	2	8	2	4
	20th „	–	–	–	–	–
	21st „	–	–	–	–	–
	Total Cavalry	237	41	38	64	49
	Artillery:—					
	Horse Brigades	171	88	30	38	108
	Depôt Royal Artillery, 1st Division	421	95	75	111	142
	2nd „	438	155	102	59	264
	3rd „	26	3	1	0	4
	Total Artillery	1,056	341	208	208	518
	Infantry:					
1	1st	60	24	9	18	22
1	4th	107	60	14	45	47
1	7th	77	31	8	42	5
2	10th	–	–	–	–	–
1	11th	58	25	6	32	10
2	12th	60	21	6	17	30
1	18th	20	3	3	9	3
1	19th	133	24	23	0	49
2	19th	64	0	2	0	1
1	20th	25	9	5	12	6
2	21st	–	–	–	–	–
1	23rd	65	10	4	18	7
2	24th	119	74	16	105	8
	27th	102	56	10	69	10
	33rd	82	32	11	43	27
	34th	109	51	12	64	17
	35th	84	21	10	31	13
	36th	92	28	9	50	2
	38th	78	33	9	34	14
	42nd	131	84	19	71	48
	44th	–	–	–	–	–
	45th	67	31	10	5	46
	46th	67	19	5	19	10
	Infantry—continued.					
	51st	–	–	–	–	–
	54th	–	–	–	–	–
	55th	–	–	–	–	–
	56th	71	23	9	1	51
	58th	57	24	0	24	14
3	60th	64	9	8	22	11
	66th	–	–	–	–	–
	71st	–	–	–	–	–
	72nd	–	–	–	–	–
	76th	35	8	6	16	3
	77th	73	29	15	25	34
	79th	77	44	7	38	26
	80th	11	4	1	6	0
	81st	–	–	–	–	–
	82nd	65	17	5	22	5
	88th	91	24	9	31	19
	89th	–	–	–	–	–
	90th	140	62	12	53	61
	91st	89	40	11	47	21
	93rd	121	60	16	24	74
	94th	62	15	14	11	34
	95th	80	24	7	34	7
	96th	131	49	14	77	19
	97th	19	2	2	3	1
	98th	–	–	–	–	–
	101st	34	11	3	12	9
	102nd	168	51	29	44	66
	103rd	34	5	5	0	21
	104th	99	52	16	30	52
	105th	216	95	26	144	47
	106th	239	118	35	80	126
	107th	116	28	19	36	40
	108th	386	208	66	222	137
	109th	112	39	7	21	68
2	Rifle Brigade	137	34	17	59	21
3	Rifle Brigade	2	–	–	–	–
	Total Infantry	4,329	1,711	550	1,766	1,342

RECAPITULATION.

Cavalry	237	41	38	64	49
Artillery	1,056	341	208	208	518
Infantry	4,329	1,711	550	1,766	1,342
Total	5,622	2,093	796	2,038	1,909
		2,889		3,947	

September 20th, 1866. J. MILTON, Secretary.

APPENDIX BB.

No. 1.

ABSTRACT RETURN of Number of Men discharged on Temporary Pension, showing the Numbers according to Service.

Year ended 31 Dec.	Number of Men pensioned at varying Rates, with Services as below.							Cases of Men under 5 Years rejected.	Total of Men under 5 Years discharged with Pension or rejected.
	Completed.			6 Years, and completed 10 Years.	11 Years, and completed 15 Years.	16 Years and above to 22 Years.	Total.		
	2 Years' Service.	3 Years to 5 Years.	Total 5 Years and under.						
1859	253	438	691	199	151	16	1,057	715	1,406
1860	789	588	1,377	275	193	19	1,864	779	2,156
1861	884	1,505	2,389	1,016	337	48	3,790	1,270	3,659
1862	649	1,579	2,228	1,232	174	25	3,659	729	2,957
1863	411	1,836	2,247	1,142	144	15	3,548	326	2,573
1864	263	1,153	1,416	1,793	185	23	3,417	381	1,797
1865	278	818	1,096	2,340	210	26	3,672	466	1,562
Total for 7 years	3,527	7,917	11,444	7,997	1,394	172	21,007	4,666	16,110

No. 2.

ABSTRACT RETURN of Number of Men permanently Pensioned in each Year, showing the Numbers according to Service as below.

Year ended 31 Dec.	Number of Men pensioned at varying Rates, with Services as below.							Total Number placed on Permanent Pensions.
	5 Years' Service and under.	6 Years, and completed 10 Years.	11 Years, and completed 15 Years.	16 Years, and completed 20 Years.	Completed 21 Years' Service.	Between 22, and completed 25 Years.	26 Years and above.	
1859	95	116	111	253	1,122	351	35	2,083
1860	57	91	113	248	1,722	400	28	2,669
1861	41	79	154	408	1,980	484	24	3,170
1862	37	44	162	394	1,635	493	19	2,784
1863	23	36	114	425	1,559	614	47	2,818
1864	26	78	97	441	1,506	709	66	2,923
1865	30	135	132	451	1,312	610	52	2,739
Total for 7 years	309	579	883	2,627	10,836	3,661	271	19,186

No. 3.

ABSTRACT RETURN of the Number of Badges allowed to reckon for Pension to Men discharged with Permanent Pensions, for Services classified as below.

Year ended 31 Dec.	Number of Badges held by Men pensioned, with Services as below.							Total Number of Badges.
	5 Years' Service and under.	6 Years, and completed 10 Years.	11 Years, and completed 15 Years.	16 Years, and completed 20 Years.	Completed 21 Years.	22 Years, and completed 25 Years.	26 Years and above.	
1859	6	57	138	526	3,004	977	82	4,790
1860	13	32	157	548	4,446	1,166	82	6,444
1861	7	54	293	924	5,459	501	93	8,331
1862	11	27	316	945	5,330	1,883	83	8,595
1863	9	19	228	1,041	5,551	2,353	235	9,436
1864	14	30	175	1,095	5,374	2,761	345	9,784
1865	14	65	253	1,278	4,382	2,459	266	8,717
Total for 7 years	54	284	1,560	6,357	33,546	12,100	1,186	56,097

No. 4.

ABSTRACT RETURN of Badges allowed to reckon for Pension to Men discharged on Temporary Pension, classified according to the Services of the Men.

	Number of Badges held by Men, with Services as below.				Total Number of Badges.
	5 Years and under.	6 Years, and completed 10 Years.	11 Years, and completed 15 Years.	16 Years and above to 22 Years.	
1859	40	128	166	1	335
1860	237	203	276	17	733
1861	678	693	376	25	1,772
1862	797	975	181	6	1,959
1863	1,043	1,091	191	4	2,329
1864	629	1,601	220	6	2,456
1865	429	2,098	262	9	2,798
Total for 7 years	3,853	6,789	1,672	68	12,382

No. 5.

ABSTRACT RETURN of Men discharged to Permanent Pensions, classified according to Rates of Pension granted.

Rates of Pension in Pence.	1859.	1860.	1861.	1862.	1863.	1864.	1865.	Total.
6 pence	78	95	81	68	70	96	101	589
6½ to 9 pence	414	536	703	529	494	170	500	3,346
9½ to 11½ pence	301	426	540	360	358	627	385	2,997
12 pence	578	674	671	629	586	674	555	4,367
12½ to 17½ pence	345	453	693	678	734	702	633	4,238
18 to 23½ pence	159	217	220	248	248	301	242	1,635
24 pence	164	208	202	212	227	260	233	1,506
25 to 37 pence	44	60	60	60	101	93	90	508
Total in each year	2,083	2,669	3,170	2,784	2,818	2,923	2,739	19,186

No. 6.

ABSTRACT RETURN of Men discharged to Temporary Pensions, classified according to Rates of Pension granted.

——	1859.	1860.	1861.	1862.	1863.	1864.	1865.	Total.
6 pence -	783	1,289	2,293	1,939	1,607	1,464	1,472	10,847
7 „ -	165	380	1,142	1,359	1,451	1,344	1,374	7,215
8 „ -	82	126	248	282	380	514	578	2,210
9 „ -	7	35	66	33	46	44	130	358
10 „ -	19	27	32	43	52	42	65	281
11 „ -	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	3
12 „ -	—	5	5	6	12	9	45	82
14 „ -	1	—	—	—	—	—	1	2
15 „ -	—	1	2	—	—	—	4	7
18 „ -	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	2
Total in each year -	1,057	1,864	3,790	3,659	3,548	3,417	3,672	21,007

No. 7.

ABSTRACT RETURN of Men who have been granted Permanent or Temporary Pensions, or whose claims to Pension have been rejected, together with the Numbers of Badges which have been allowed to reckon towards increase of Pension.

——	Discharged with Pension for Life.	Discharged with Temporary Pension.	Claims for Pension rejected.	Total.	Badges.
1859 - - -	2,083	1,057	715	3,855	5,125
1860 - - -	2,669	1,864	779	5,312	7,177
1861 - - -	3,170	3,790	1,270	8,230	10,103
1862 - - -	2,784	3,659	729	7,172	10,554
1863 - - -	2,818	3,548	326	6,692	11,765
1864 - - -	2,923	3,417	381	6,721	12,240
1865 - - -	2,739	3,672	466	6,877	11,515
Total for 7 years -	19,186	21,007	4,666	44,859	68,479

N.B.—The increase of pensions on account of good-conduct badges [68,479] during the above 7 years represents an addition to the pension list of 104,144*l.* a year, of which 86,303*l.* a year is on the permanent list.

J. MILTON, Secretary.

APPENDIX CC.

RETURN of RECRUITING EXPENDITURE.

——	1846–7.	1847–8.	1848–9.	1849–50.	1850–1.	1851–2.	1852–3.	1853–4.	1858–9.
	£	£	£	£	£	£	£	£	£
Charges for Recruiting Department in London.	1,599	1,648	1,679	1,655	1,664	1,712	1,758	1,798	1,673
Charges for Recruiting Districts.	24,639	23,638	23,080	21,326	21,477	21,279	19,833	20,279	21,896
Salary of General Agent -	1,386	1,380	1,382	1,375	1,378	1,376	1,381	1,375	1,350
Allowances and Expenses of Superintending Officers.	6,797	5,163	3,567	1,453	1,950	2,000	2,207	2,372	4,674
Levy money of Recruits of the Line.	103,776	60,535	52,405	30,616	29,340	46,269	52,968	66,041	120,766
Travelling Expenses of Officers of the Recruiting Service.	109	167	137	136	82	740	183	80	345
Marching Allowance and cost of conveyance of Recruits and Escorts.	7,906	5,489	4,587	2,958	2,483	3,802	4,730	5,552	15,203
Medical attendance of Recruiting Parties.	713	382	216	129	68	150	165	134	181
Travelling allowance of Rejected Recruits.	503	388	263	149	105	183	212	232	530
Special bounty to men re-engaging in the Colonies.	Nil.								
Special Ordnance Recruiting -									
Levy Money - -	—	13,938	9,237	8,023	5,311	6,502	19,399	19,012	
Other charges - -	—	5,203	4,103	3,200	1,912	1,946	4,423	4,914	
Kits - -									
Indian Expenses - -	20,586	15,043	9,769	13,352	13,588	16,813	16,291	20,831	93,236
Total - -	168,014	132,974	110,425	84,370	79,358	102,772	123,550	142,620	259,854

War Office, 20th September 1866.

JOHN MILTON,
Assistant Accountant-General.

APPENDIX DD.

MEMORANDUM on the CHANGES in CLOTHING and NECESSARIES during the last TEN YEARS.

THE clothing for the army previous to the year 1855 was supplied by the colonel, who received a fixed allowance per man, termed off-reckonings, and his emoluments were derived from the difference between the allowance and the actual cost of the clothing. Any improvements involving additional expense could not take place without making a corresponding increase to the allowance, and to this circumstance may be attributed the absence of improvements in the clothing during the old system.

In 1855 the system was abolished, a fixed allowance granted to the colonel in lieu of his profits, and the clothing was provided by the public.

Since this change has taken place great improvements have been made in the clothing, the old-fashioned swallow-tailed coatee, of inferior cloth, has been replaced by a tunic (covering the loins) made of improved cloth, and the material now worn by the privates is equal to what was formerly supplied to the non-commissioned officers.

A similar improvement has taken place in the trowsers. The old heavy felt chaco, which cost 7*s.* 6*d.*, and lasted two years, has been replaced by a cloth chaco considerably less in weight, costing 5*s.* 6*d.* and lasting three years. The great-coat, which formerly was an inferior article, is now made of superior cloth, thoroughly shrunk, and although it costs 7*s.* more, it is made to last an additional year, and when worn out fetches a better price at a sale than the old coat, so that there has been no additional cost in adopting this improvement.

A great improvement has taken place in the boots supplied to the soldier; the old blucher boot, which was universally condemned, has been replaced by a laced boot of improved quality at an additional cost of 2*s.* 6*d.* per pair. The numbers of sizes have been increased from 7 to 32, and the difficulty in fitting the men which formerly existed has been entirely removed. The soldier has also been supplied with leather leggings.

Master tailors are now attached to every regiment; these men undergo a course of instruction in the clothing factory before being posted to regiments.

The recruit on first joining was formerly required to pay for his kit out of the bounty, and it not unfrequently happened that he joined his regiment in debt, and had to be placed under stoppages. A different arrangement was adopted in 1857. A reduced bounty is now given in cash, and the recruit is provided with a complete kit of necessaries from the clothing establishment. The soldiers are also supplied with necessaries on repayment from the clothing department instead of obtaining them through the quartermasters. These supplies are furnished at cost price, with an addition of five per cent. to cover carriage and establishment expenses. They are supplied much cheaper than formerly, from the fact that while the men are permitted to obtain the articles elsewhere, the regiments invariably obtain their supplies from the clothing department. The woollen and cotton articles are dearer than formerly, but this is the case throughout the country, but a greater increase would have taken place under the old system of supply.

Still further improvements have taken place in the clothing in consequence of the recommendations made by the Recruiting Commission of 1859-60.

An additional pair of boots are now supplied annually, and a pair of summer trowsers biennially, which has reduced the stoppages by about fifteen shillings annually, and the soldier has been relieved of the cost of sixpence for fitting his clothing.

The extra annual cost of these additional articles amounts to 60,000*l.*; but Lord Herbert met a portion of this extra expenditure by reducing the bounty from 2*l.* to 1*l.*, so that the net extra annual cost has been 40,000*l.*

GEORGE D. RAMSAY.

16th October 1866.

INDEX OF RETURNS, &c. IN THE APPENDIX AND EVIDENCE.

AGES:

Return showing the comparative ages and the proportion per 1,000 of the non-commissioned officers and men of cavalry and infantry regiments of the line in 1846 and 1866, (*Appendix* K 23.)

ARTILLERY, ROYAL:

Return of the discharged, re-engaged, and re-enlisted limited-service men for the years 1860–61 to 1865–66 inclusive, (*Appendix* V 1.)

Return showing the number of non-commissioned officers of the regiment in India on the attached or employed list at the time of the amalgamation of the Royal and Indian Artilleries; also the number who have been withdrawn from or added to the list since that date, (*Appendix* V 2.)

Return showing the number of time-expired men discharged between the 1st January and the 31st December in each of the years from 1860 to 1865, (*Appendix* V 3.)

Return showing the number of recruits who have joined the Royal Artillery since 1859, (*Appendix* V 4.)

Return showing the annual desertion from the Royal Artillery since 1859, (*Appendix* V 5.)

Return showing the length of service of the men who have deserted from the Royal Artillery since 1859, (*Appendix* V 6.)

Return showing the ages and service of the men of the Royal Artillery in the present year contrasted with those in 1846, (*Appendix* V 7.)

Distribution of batteries of the Royal Artillery in 1846 and 1866, (*Appendix* V 8.)

Return of the number of deaths and time-expired men annually in each brigade of Royal Artillery serving in India from the 1st January 1860 to 31st December 1865, (*Appendix* X 1.)

Return of the strength of the supernumerary list of the Royal Artillery, (*Questions* 4317 and 4318.)

Returns regarding the ages of Artillerymen and the distribution of the regiment, (*Questions* 4324 to 4326.)

CASUALTIES:

Return showing the casualties in each arm of the service from 1860 to 1865, (*Appendix* K 5.)

CLODE, MR. CHARLES M. (Solicitor to the War Office):

Letter from him forwarding papers, Appendix H 1 to 8, (*Appendix* H.)

CLOTHING AND NECESSARIES:

Memorandum on the changes in the supply of clothing and necessaries during the last 10 years, (*Appendix* DD.)

DESERTION:

On the crime and punishment of desertion as defined in the earlier and later Statute Law and Articles of War, (*Appendix*, H 7.)

Return showing the annual desertions from the cavalry and infantry since 1858, (*Appendix* K 2.)

Return of deserters advertised in the Police Gazette, (*Appendix* K 8.)

Tabular statement of the number of soldiers who deserted after entering the ranks for the years from 1859 to 1865 inclusive, (*Appendix* K 9.)

Statement of the number of soldiers who deserted from furlough in the years 1860 to 1865 inclusive, (*Appendix* K 10.)

Return of men who deserted from each arm of the service during the years from 1859 to 1865 inclusive, (*Appendix* K 11.)

Return of the number of deserters apprehended during the years from 1859 to 1865 inclusive, (*Appendix* K 12.)

Rewards granted for the apprehension of deserters during the years from 1859 to 1865 inclusive, (*Appendix* K 13.)

Return of men sentenced by courts-martial and confined in military prisons at home for desertion and absence without leave during the years from 1859 to 1865 inclusive, as extracted from the military prison reports, (*Appendix* K 14.)

Return showing the number of the desertions in the colonies during the years 1859 to 1865 inclusive, (*Appendix* K 16.)

Return showing the number of men in each arm of the service who have rejoined from desertion from 1859 to 1865, (*Appendix* K 21 and 22.)

DISCHARGES:

Return for each year from 1860 to 1865 showing the number of men in each arm of the service who were entitled to their discharge on completing their first period of service, who took their discharge, who rejoined after being so discharged, or who renewed their engagement without discharge, (*Appendix* K 4.)

Return of men above the rank of private who have taken their discharge on the expiration of their first period of service in each year from the 1st January 1858 to 31st December 1865, (*Appendix* K 25.)

DOUGLAS, LIEUTENANT GENERAL SIR R. P., BART.:

On the re-engagement of time-expired men, (*Appendix* D.)

ENGINEERS, CORPS OF ROYAL:

Memorandum by Quartermaster Sturrock, R.E. on the subject of recruiting for the Royal Engineers, (*Appendix* J.)

Return showing the total number of men finally approved for the corps of Royal Engineers, and the cost of their kits, bounties, &c., from 1st July 1864 to 30th June 1865, also the number of men who purchased their discharge during the same period, and the amount received for such purchases, (*Appendix* W 1.)

Return of men who were enlisted into the corps of the Royal Engineers at certain stations during the periods from 1st May 1847 to 30th April 1852, and from 1st May 1861 to 30th April 1866, (*Appendix* W 2.)

Return showing the number of men who, having been finally approved for the corps of Royal Engineers between 1st July 1856 and 30th June 1866 received a free kit and bounty, together with the value of the kit and the amount of levy money for each recruit, (*Appendix* W 3.)

Return showing the amount realized by the purchase of discharges in the corps of Royal Engineers during the period from 1st July 1856 to 30th June 1866, (*Appendix* W 4.)

Return showing the amount realized by the purchase of discharges in the Royal Engineers during the period from 1st July 1864 to 30th June 1865, (*Appendix* W 5.)

Return showing the strength and establishment of the corps of Royal Engineers from 1st May 1847 to 30th April 1852, both dates inclusive, (*Appendix* W 6.)

Return showing the strength and establishment of the corps of Royal Engineers from 1st May 1861 to 30th April 1866, both dates inclusive, (*Appendix* W 7.)

Return showing the establishment of trades for the sappers of the 40 companies of Royal Engineers and the numbers of sappers of those trades actually on the strength of the corps on the 1st July 1866, (*Appendix* W 8.)

Return showing the amount of working pay expended by sappers in purchasing additional food beyond their rations, (*Question* 2736.)

Memorandum on the comparative cost of sapper and civil labour, (*Question* 2790.)

ESTABLISHMENT OF THE ARMY:

Return of the strength of the army in rank and file on the 1st of January of each year from 1854 to 1865. Also establishment and the numbers wanting to complete, or supernumerary thereto, (*Appendix* E 1.)

Return of the number of men wanting to complete the army to its establishment during the year 1864, showing also the casualties for the period ended 31st December 1864, (*Appendix* E 2.)

Average per annum of increase and decrease of the army for five years, from 1861 to 1865 inclusive, (*Appendix* K 17.)

Return showing the effectives and establishment of the army on the 1st January in each year from 1859 to 1866, (*Appendix* K 18.)

Return showing the strength of each arm, on the 1st July and 31st December of each year from 1860 to 1865; at home, in the colonies, and in India: non-commissioned officers and men, (*Appendix* K 19.)

FOREIGNERS, ENLISTMENT OF:

Statutes relating to the enlistment of foreigners into the regular army, (*Appendix* H 4.)

GENERAL SERVICE:

The statute law with reference to enlistment for general service, (*Appendix* H 6.)

GODLEY, THE LATE MR. J. R. (Assistant Under Secretary of State for War):

Memorandum on the means of recruiting the army, (*Appendix* Z.)

GRAHAM, COLONEL HOPE, C.B.:

Memorandum on the present organization of the recruiting service and proposed system for carrying on recruiting, (*Appendix* M.)

GREY, LIEUT.-GENERAL THE HON. CHARLES:

Memorandum on the system of recruiting the army, (*Appendix* B.)

GREY, EARL, K.G.:

Letter regarding the system of limited enlistment, (*Appendix* Y.)

GUARDS. BRIGADE OF FOOT GUARDS:

Abstract of nominal lists of men of the Foot Guards who have taken their discharge in the two years between 1st April 1864 and 31st March 1866, (*Appendix* K 27.)

Return showing the average daily pay of three men of the Grenadier Guards, after deducting for regimental necessaries, shining kit, and messing, (*Appendix* Q.)

Statement regarding the recruiting establishment for the brigade of Guards, (*Appendix* R.)

Return showing the establishment of the depôt for recruits of the brigade of Guards as well as the average strength of recruits, (*Appendix* S.)

Lists of recruiting stations of the brigade of Guards, (*Appendix* T.)

HEIGHTS:

Return showing the comparative heights and the proportion per 1,000 of the non-commissioned officers and men of the cavalry and infantry regiments of the line in 1846 and 1866, (*Appendix* K 24.)

IMPRESSMENT OF RECRUITS:

The statutes relating to the impressment of recruits for the regular army, (*Appendix* H 2.)

INDIAN SERVICE:

Return of the number of time-expired men annually who have re-enlisted in India, from 1860 to 1865, (*Appendix* X 2.)

Return of the number of invalids and time-expired men who have been sent annually to Europe, from 1860 to 1865, (*Appendix* X 3.)

Return of the names and strength of regiments relieved from duty in India annually, from 1860 to 1865, (*Appendix* X 4.)

Return of number of recruits sent out to India annually to fill up vacancies in each brigade and regiment, from 1860 to 1865, (*Appendix* X 5.)

Return of the names and strength of regiments sent annually to relieve regiments serving in India, from 1860 to 1865, (*Appendix* X 6.)

Return of ages and periods of service of men sent out on drafts to India during the two years between the 1st January 1864 and the 31st December 1865, (*Appendix* AA.)

INSPECTION OF RECRUITS:

Return of recruits inspected primarily and secondarily, rejected, and passed as fit, at the London District annually, from 1859 to 1866, (*Appendix* P.)

Returns of men inspected at the head-quarters of recruiting districts, and at regiments and depôts for 1863, (*Questions* 1974 to 1982.)

Return of recruits inspected, rejected, and found fit, in the London District, from 1861 to 1866 (*Question* 4098.)

KEANE, LIEUT.-COL. THE HON. H. F. (Royal Engineers):

Memorandum on the comparative cost of sapper and civil labour, (*Question* 2790.)

LIMITED ENLISTMENT, SYSTEM OF:

Statutes formerly and at present in force relating to limited enlistment in the army, (*Appendix* H 5.)

Letter from Earl Grey, K.G., regarding the system of limited enlistment, (*Appendix* Y.)

LOSSES:

Return showing the losses in each year, from 1860 to 1865, to the army in each arm, by deaths, desertions, discharge, on completion of service, or discharge by purchase, each cause of loss being stated, (*Appendix* K 3.)

MALE POPULATION:

Return showing at eleven periods in the present century the estimated male population between the ages of 16 and 40; the number of soldiers, sailors, marines, and embodied militia, and the per-centage borne by such armed force to such male population, (*Appendix* L.)

MILITIA:

Return of the number of volunteers and re-enrolled men for the militia of the United Kingdom in each year, from 1860 to 1864 inclusive, (*Appendix* F.)

Statutes relating to the enlistment of recruits from the militia into the regular army, (*Appendix* H 3.)

The amalgamation of the militia force with the standing army, (*Appendix* H 8.)

MUTINY ACTS:

A table showing the number of officers and men employed in each year, as stated in the preambles to the Mutiny Acts, from 1721 to 1866 both inclusive, (*Appendix* H 1.)

OAKES, COLONEL, C.B.:

Scheme for recruiting the army, (*Appendix* C.)

PAY:

Statement showing the average daily pay of three men of the Grenadier Guards after deducting for regimental necessaries, shining kit, and messing, (*Appendix* Q.)

PENSION:

Abstract return of number of men discharged on temporary pension, showing the numbers according to service, (*Appendix* BB 1.)

Abstract return of number of men permanently pensioned in each year from 1859 to 1865 inclusive, showing the numbers according to service, (*Appendix* BB 2.)

Abstract return of the number of badges allowed to reckon for pension to men discharged with permanent pensions, classified according to the services of the men, (*Appendix* BB 3.)

Abstract return of badges allowed to reckon for pension to men discharged on temporary pension, classified according to the service of the men, (*Appendix* BB 4.)

Abstract return of men discharged to permanent pensions, classified according to rates of pension granted, (*Appendix* BB 5.)

Abstract return of men discharged to temporary pensions, classified according to rates of pension granted, (*Appendix* BB 6.)

Abstract return of men who have been granted permanent or temporary pensions, or whose claims to pension have been rejected, together with the number of badges which have been allowed to reckon towards increase of pension, (*Appendix* BB 7.)

PENSIONERS:

Return showing the number of enrolled pensioners in Great Britain and Ireland during each of the years from 1859–60 to 1865–66, both inclusive, (*Question* 539.)

PERCY, MAJOR-GENERAL LORD HENRY:

Suggestions for the encouragement of 10-years soldiers to re-engage, (*Appendix* G.)

RECRUITING, COST OF:

Memorandum by Colonel L. Shadwell on the remuneration of recruiters, (*Appendix* I.)

Return showing the cost of recruiting by pensioners under the existing system, 1865, (*Appendix* I 1.)

Returns showing the probable cost of obtaining the same number of recruits by pensioners at different rates of remuneration, (*Appendix* I 2 and 3.)

Expenses incurred for recruiting establishments and service, as shown by the annual army estimates for the years 1859–60 to 1865–66 inclusive, (*Appendix* K 15.)

Return of recruiting expenditure from 1846–7 to 1858–9 inclusive, (*Appendix* CC.)

Return showing the number of staff officers of pensioners, and non-commissioned officers and men (pensioners) who received recruiting pay during each of the years 1860 to 1865, both inclusive, with the amount of such pay, also the total number of officers and men employed, (*Question* 539.)

RECRUITING, SYSTEM OF:

Recommendations of the Recruiting Commission of 1860, (*Appendix* A.)

Memorandum on the system of recruiting the army by Lieutenant-General the Hon. Charles Grey, (*Appendix* B.)

Colonel Oakes' scheme for recruiting, (*Appendix* C.)

Report of the Committee appointed by H.R.H. the Field Marshal Commanding-in-Chief, with the concurrence of the Secretary of State for War, to inquire into

RECRUITING, SYSTEM OF:—continued.

the system of recruiting, under instructions dated 13th February 1865, (*Appendix* E.)

Memorandum on the present organization of the recruiting service, and proposed system of carrying on recruiting, by Colonel Hope Graham, C.B., (*Appendix* M.)

Statistics of recruiting in the year 1864, (*Appendix* N 1 to 8.)

Table showing the general results of the recruiting for the year 1865, (*Appendix* N 9.)

Memorandum on the means of recruiting the army by the late Mr. J. R. Godley, Assistant Under Secretary of State for War, (*Appendix* Z.)

Return showing the number of pensioner recruiters employed in each of the years 1860 to 1865, both inclusive, together with the number of approved recruits raised by them in each of those years, and the number of districts in which recruiting was carried on, (*Question* 539.)

Return showing the number of approved recruits raised respectively by pensioners and by line parties during each of the years from 1859 to 1865, both inclusive, (*Question* 539.)

Return showing the number of recruiters employed in the pension districts, and the number of approved recruits raised in each district during the years 1860 to 1865, both inclusive, (*Question* 539.)

Return showing the number of approved recruits raised respectively by the pensioners and by parties of the line in each half-year during the years 1864–65 and 1865–66, (*Question* 539.)

RECRUITS:

Return showing the number of recruits who have joined the cavalry and infantry in each year since 1858, (*Appendix* K 1.)

Return of men raised and passed into the ranks as furnished by the Adjutant-General, by letter dated 27th March 1866, for the years from 1859 to 1865, (*Appendix* K 7.)

Return showing the number of recruits who have joined each arm of the service from 1859 to 1865, (*Appendix* K 20.)

Return of the number of recruits of the line raised year by year since 1859, (*Appendix* K 26.)

Return of number of recruits sent out to India annually to fill up vacancies in each brigade and regiment, from 1st January 1860 to 31st December 1865, (*Appendix* X 5.)

RESERVE, ARMY OF:

Return showing the number of men enrolled in the army reserve force in each of the years from 1860 to 1865, and also the number struck off the list of that force in the same period, (*Question* 539.)

SHADWELL, COLONEL LAWRENCE:

Memorandum on the remuneration of recruiters, (*Appendix* I.)

SICKNESS:

Table showing the amount of sickness, mortality, and discharges by invaliding in the army (exclusive of colonial corps) at home and abroad during the year 1864 and the average of the four years 1860 to 1863, (*Appendix* O.)

STURROCK, QUARTER-MASTER GEORGE, R.E.:

Memorandum on the subject of recruiting for the corps of Royal Engineers, and a comparison between the pay and allowances of the army generally and those of the Royal Navy and Marines, (*Appendix* J.)

TIME-EXPIRED MEN:

Letter from Lieut.-General Sir R. P. Douglas, Bart., regarding the re-engagement of time-expired men, (*Appendix* D.)

Returns showing the number of time-expired men who rejoined the service from 1st September 1864 to 31st August 1865, after discharge, (*Appendix* E 3.)

Return showing the number of time-expired men who re-engaged for a second period of service during the military year 1864–5, (*Appendix* E 4.)

Return showing the number of re-enlisted men serving in the army, exclusive of those on passage on 27th February 1865, (*Appendix* E 5.)

Suggestions for the encouragement of ten-years' soldiers to re-engage, by Major-General Lord Henry Percy, (*Appendix* G.)

Return showing the number of men whose limited service will expire during the years 1866, 1867, 1868, and 1869, (*Appendix* K 6.)

Return of discharged, re-engaged, and re-enlisted limited-service men of the Royal Artillery for the years 1860–61 to 1865–66 inclusive, (*Appendix* V 1.)

Return of number of time-expired men annually who have re-enlisted in India from 1860 to 1865, (*Appendix* X 2.)

LONDON:

Printed by GEORGE E. EYRE and WILLIAM SPOTTISWOODE,
Printers to the Queen's most Excellent Majesty.

For Her Majesty's Stationery Office.

REPORT BY INSPECTOR-GENERAL OF RECRUITING.

PRESENTED TO PARLIAMENT BY COMMAND OF HER MAJESTY.

HORSE GUARDS,
10*th January*, 1871.

SINCE the Report made to His Royal Highness the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief, dated 25th January, 1870, containing an account of the changes in the Recruiting Service, which resulted from the recommendations of the Report made by the Royal Commission on Recruiting in 1866; some further modifications in the recruiting for the Army have been made, the nature, extent, and probable consequences are herein submitted.

For some time a desire has been entertained to shorten the periods of service in the Army, by enlistment for limited periods, instead of a continuous service for life, or twenty-one years; with a right to pension when the soldier was no longer physically qualified for military service either in the field or abroad, or for garrison duties at home.

In those countries where the profession of arms is entirely voluntary, that is where the engagement formed to serve the State as a soldier is a matter of free choice to the party contracting to serve, it may be concluded that a man who thus makes the soldier's life his profession, and thereby leaves his civil career and the trade that would have been his support, looks with confidence, and justly so, to being supported or assisted at the time of his retirement from the Service, having completed his long engagement, or being unfit further to continue in the Service.

This is the normal condition of an Army in a State where there is no compulsory service by conscription.

Whilst, however, the greater number of soldiers are thus desirous of making the Army their profession and their home, cases have arisen in which many men, while serving, have been anxious to leave the Army and return to civil life; and more especially of late, when, by the advantages of education and the means of improvement granted to them in the Army, they have, after a time, found themselves better fitted for a civil career than when they first engaged to serve. To such men, life enlistment, or even long periods of service would have proved hard to a degree.

By the Army Service Act of 1847 and the Army Enlistment Act of 1867, shorter periods of service were allowed, and a release from service at the expiration of the first period, or a re-engagement (if well conducted) to serve to pension became the understood terms of a soldier's engagement.

Could recruiting be so organized, and inducements offered which would make the soldier enlist for a short period of service, and retire with advantage to himself, a great benefit would arise to the State and also to the soldier, who could thus resume his place among the civil classes.

This short service would, however, require to be of such a length of time as would compensate the State for the expenses of the recruit's training, giving a proportion of that service abroad, and allowing time for bringing forward other and younger men to succeed him.

The employment on their discharge of all deserving men who have thus served by Government, commercial companies, and the public generally, will materially assist this system of enlistment.

The benefits to the State might be further increased if the short service of these men were supplemented by a service in a Reserve Force, liable only in times of emergency to be recalled to the ranks; the soldier whilst in the Reserve Force receiving a small amount of pay which would assist him in competing at first with the other workmen of his calling who had not relinquished their connection by serving in the Army; and having also the advantage of the discipline, training, and increased general knowledge to inform him how best to economise his time and direct his efforts.

From the number of men who have taken their discharge of late years under the Act of 1847, and who have not sought for re-engagement, though lately offered to them, it may be fairly presumed that these men have found employment more agreeable, and even more remunerative in civil life; this may have been rendered easier to them by the good characters earned in the time of service, and by regular habits—the result of military training. If the soldier can thus provide for himself, instead of being dependent upon his pension, he is indivi-

dually a great gainer, and the State is not called upon to support him in his declining years. With this in view the Army Enlistment Act 1870 was passed.

The tendencies of the changes, which are the subject of this Report, are designed to encourage a system of short enlistments and service in a Reserve Force, without entirely removing from the soldier by profession the right to look forward to pension, should he devote a sufficient time to serve in the Army, and prove himself deserving of the indulgence of remaining in it with that view.

In considering these changes it will be necessary, after enumerating them, to trace their results to the present time, and, as far as can be surmised, to state the future probability of the success of the scheme. Allowing for the few months that the plan has been in force, having regard to the means of raising a sufficient number of men to keep the Regular Army complete, and at the same time to have always an adequate number in the Reserve Force, composed of men who have passed through the military training in the ranks of the Regular Army.

The first change in the previous system was early in June 1870, when payment of bounty to a recruit was for the time suspended. Bounties have varied from time to time, according to the number of men required for the military service, and have been paid in different ways.

Some time back they were paid wholly, or in part, to the recruit before he proceeded to join his regiment; it need scarcely be observed that this was a premium inducing a recruit to desert and re-enlist at another place, again deserting and receiving, by fraud, on each enlistment a certain sum of money. Latterly the bounty was not paid till the recruit was finally approved at his regiment. The bounty had fallen to 1*l.* for all regiments and corps, except the Royal Engineers, for which it was 2*l.* A sum of money thus paid to a young man, when first meeting with new associates, was more likely to be immediately expended, without benefit to himself, than to be remitted to his friends at home. It was a temptation to irregularity, and it is probable that he will be rarely a loser by its discontinuance.

When the bounty was abolished, a compensation was given to the young soldier, in allowing him to receive his first payment for good conduct at the end of two, instead of three years, provided he was not reported for any serious offence during those two years, and the scale of future additions to his good-conduct pay was further modified in his favour. In point of remuneration the well-behaved young soldier was pecuniarily a gainer by this alteration during his first period of service.

Further, before bounty was suspended, and when the soldier did not receive his first payment for good conduct till after three years' service, it was only necessary that he should be free from any report of a serious offence for the last two years. There was thus the first year of his early career, in which he was aware that his good conduct was not so important to him, and he might in this year of grace contract habits not so easily forsaken, and thus be kept much longer than the end of the third year before he received his first good-conduct pay.

Whilst it is thus shown that the soldier in the first period of his service benefits greatly by the suspension of the payment of bounty, it must be added that this change was accompanied by an order withdrawing the extra penny daily pay given to the soldier on re-engagement, and also the loss of the bounty on re-engagement, which is always the same as may, at the actual time of re-engagement, be then paid to a recruit.

The soldier has therefore less inducement now to re-engage than formerly, and will not do so unless he is conscious that he could not earn a livelihood in civil life; but he has still, if deserving of it, the option of re-engaging and completing his service to pension. This change in suspending the bounty may therefore tend to reduce the number of re-engagements, and lead to shorter service.

It should be remarked that a few of the old recruiters, averse to change, cling to the idea of a bounty, however small; but this idea is not confirmed by the statements made generally by the Inspecting Field Officers, who have arrived at a different conclusion, few recruits making any demur, on its being explained to them that no bounty will be given.

As the advantages of the Service become more generally known and appreciated by the class of unskilled labourers, the willingness to enlist will increase, and it is irrational to induce enlistment with a small bounty as it would be to pay men for entering into any other beneficial agreement.

The second and most important change is that introduced by the Army Enlistment Act, 1870 (dated 9th August), and which was put into force as soon as it could be circulated.

By this Act the recruit is enlisted for 12 years, and has the selection of a long service for that period in the Regular Army, or a shorter service in the Army combined with a service in the Reserve Force, the two to complete the 12 years for which he originally enlisted.

When a recruit selects the long period of service for 12 years, he may, at a stated time before the expiration of that period, re-engage to complete 21 years, provided his conduct has rendered him deserving, and thus serve till he earns a pension.

If the recruit select the short period he has no claim to re-engage at the expiration of

that period, and will not be allowed to do so unless he has established some special claim by good or meritorious service, and that his remaining in the ranks of the Regular Army will be for the benefit of the State.

The Act empowers the Secretary of State for War to determine to what arm or branch of the Service short enlistments shall be permitted.

At present it is confined to the Household Infantry and Infantry of the Line.

It is understood that men who enlist for the Guards for short service, and afterwards, under this Act, join the Reserve Force, will be considered a Reserve specially for the Guards.

The number of enlistments for short service since the passing of the Act is 2,546, which, allowing for six years' service and the progressive increase of proportion of short to long enlistments during the last four months, will, upon the annual number of men required for the maintaining of the present establishment, give about 20,000 eventually in the Reserve Force from short enlistments.

The following Return shows the proportion of Long and Short Service Enlistments since the Act of 1870 came into force, viz.:—

	Long Service.	Short Service.	Proportion.
August*	2,438	122	·05
September	2,824	467	·15
October	2,567	582	·22
November	2,012	512	·25
December	2,436	863	·35
Total	12,277	2,546	

This Reserve may hereafter be increased, by allowing deserving men who enlisted for the long period to join the Reserve before completing that period, or giving to men anxious to quit the Service, the indulgence of joining the Reserve Force instead of purchasing their discharge.

The conditions of the Service in the Reserve Force are so framed as to assist, in the manner before alluded to, the man whilst in the Reserve placing himself on an equal footing with those who have not thus passed through a military training.

It does not, as yet, appear that the men selecting the short period of service are from a different class to those who enlist for long service, but are of the same position; many have merely taken to it with apparent indifference as to the term, but the majority of recruits look forward to the hopes of eventually obtaining a pension, and enlist with that prospect before them.

In Scotland a few more men have shown some desire for short service. Everything has been done to explain, by clearly published statements, the relative advantages of the two periods of service.

The Act has given greater scope to enlistment for general service, but it is found in practice that many recruits have a desire to join regiments in which they have relations or comrades, or to which they attach some private fancy; this desire is not thwarted should those regiments be then open for the admission of recruits. When that is not the case, or that the recruit has no particular tie, or association for one regiment, he is, with advantage to the Service, put into such regiment as may then require most men.

The power given by the Act of transferring men from one regiment to another, within 15 months of enlistment, has been very rarely exercised, and usually with the consent of the transferred. There is no reason to suppose that what has therefore been complained of, that recruits cannot choose their own regiments, will, when the system is better known, injuriously affect recruiting; the words "General Service" have hitherto been erroneously connected with a forced service abroad, or under different conditions from those expected by men who voluntarily enter the Army.

The actual number of men enlisted in the year 1870 may be considered very great as compared with any former years; the total of men who have joined the ranks since the 1st June, being 24,032.

As the regiments on Home Service were above the establishments voted in the Army Estimates, 1870-71, there was no recruiting for them till August, and recruiting for the regiments going to or in India was not opened till the beginning of June. General recruiting

* Commencing week ended 20th August, 1870.

commenced in the middle of August, the number shown before may therefore be considered as the proceeds of only five months.

It was anticipated in the Report of January 1870, that it might become necessary to reduce the height below the high standard then in force (5 feet 6 inches) to complete the Infantry of the Line in India, and this was even more necessary when it was desired to raise speedily the 20,000 men ordered as an augmentation in August; the standard of height was therefore fixed as follows:—

On the 3rd August, 1870	at 5 feet 5½ inches
„ „ „ (special cases)	„ 5 „ 5 „
On the 15th November, 1870.. ..	„ 5 „ 4½ „

with increased chest measurement, not under the age of 19, so as not to forestal the young men who may offer in future years; but whilst the standard of height was lowered, the more important consideration of chest measurement was insisted upon.

The Officers Commanding Rifle Battalions requested that a class of men in height from 5 feet 4½ inches, and not exceeding 5 feet 6 inches, might from the date of the augmentation be taken for them, provided they were of larger chest development than the ordinary recruit; these battalions were consequently filled up very rapidly to their augmented strength, and as regards their recruits favourably reported on.

It may be here remarked that all reduction in the height of recruits throws open the means of men enlisting who are too young. It is impossible for the officers superintending the enlistments to be always able to discern the age of a youth who may represent himself above his real age in his desire to enlist; that such misrepresentations have passed unnoticed in the great press of men enlisting may be allowed, but these young men rapidly improve with the care bestowed on them and the good feeding they receive in the Army, and become even better grown and more developed than had they waited for enlistment, say another year, and attained a greater height, but less expansion.

The improvement in the physique of a recruit is most wonderful after a very short time from joining his regiment. All Commanding Officers who are careful of their recruits agree in this, and in one regiment the improvement in the recruits in one year was as follows—

Average height	1 inch
chest measurement	2 inches
weight	16 lbs.

A comparison of the number of recruits taken within the last few months, if made with that taken during the Crimean War, shows a great increase, and if referred to the number taken in 1857, during the India Mutiny, shows—

Numbers in 1857..	25,528 in 5 months
1870..	21,877 „

The difference may be accounted for in several ways. In 1857, the standard of minimum height was 5 feet 4 inches, the stringency of the medical examination was relaxed; there was a bounty of 2*l.*, and Ireland at that time gave three times as many recruits in proportion as she has done the last three months.

In the five months of 1870 the minimum height has been 5 feet 5 inches and 5 feet 4½ inches, and all the other requirements of chest measurement, and careful medical examination rigidly enforced, and without bounty.

These numbers will show still more in favour of recruiting at the present time, if the desertions of recruits in 1857 be compared with the desertions of recruits in 1870, being upwards of four to one.

At first sight it may be supposed, and has been alleged by some writers, that 20,000 men would come forward immediately, such, however, is not the case.

Though the advantages of a soldier's life are many to the unskilled labourer, giving him immediate pay and living, and though the condition of a soldier is daily improving, it becomes necessary that young men should be sought and fully informed of this before they leave their homes.

When these 20,000 men were wanted recruiting had ceased for some time, which is always found to be a disadvantage, as the attention of young men has been forced either to emigration or other means of earning their livelihood, an abundant grain harvest was commencing, and many employments were active from the Continental War; still, in five months 21,877 men were raised.

It might be interesting to trace what are the means of supply for a large and sudden demand of men in the United Kingdom; but statistics are not very complete on this head,

and the following approximation must be taken with great caution, being merely offered in absence of more correct information.

The number of male adults in the United Kingdom, between the ages of 17 and 25 years, is estimated at 2,353,829 (Census 1861). From this number deductions must be made for congenital infirmities, for those classes who do not, as a rule, enlist, that is, the upper classes, professions, merchants, and superior trades, for yeomen farmers and their labourers in constant employ, lesser tradesmen and their employés, superior artificers, household servants, mill operatives and apprentices, which will reduce the above number to about 1,304,760 coming forward in eight years, or about 164,000 yearly of a class that might be induced to enlist when other callings fail.

It must be recollected that this number will represent that portion of the population who, in early life, have been exposed to great privations, and who may be termed the unprovided for; the consequence is that this class is generally too short, and not physically adapted for military service, reducing this number indefinitely; but from this class the following callings are usually supplied:—the Army (including Royal Marines), Militia, Royal and Mercantile Navies, Police, and Royal Irish Constabulary.

After allowing for early marriage and some emigration, it will be seen that any very sudden demand for men, beyond those annually taken (about 17,000), is not immediately met, unless there may be some great excitement, such as a state of war, which does induce men to join the Service who would not otherwise have enlisted; the conditions of enlistment being at that time easier, and many means of employment being then closed.

The recruiting for the Regular Army is very injuriously affected by the enrolling for the Militia, which is the same as recruiting, the young men being found out and persuaded to join the Militia by the Permanent Staff of each Militia Regiment.

The Militia now possesses the advantage of enrolling-money (virtually a bounty), of being able to take younger men, and having every youth in the county noted for years by the Permanent Staff.

The appointment of the paid Pensioner recruiters was partly with the view of obtaining this local knowledge, but their number is too small to admit of their competing with the Permanent Militia Staff.

Allowing for the great importance of the Militia, as a Constitutional Force and long established, still it must, in a military view, be considered as a Reserve, and should not absorb such young men as are desirous of serving in the Regular Army, thus making the arm most likely to be first called upon secondary to the Reserve.

Most of the Officers Commanding Militia Regiments have very liberal views, and allow all the young men fitted for Service to join the Regular Army: and it has usually been found that in the Militia Regiments which give this indulgence to the men, the strength of the regiments is not materially impaired. But releases for men from Militia service to join the Regular Army are still arbitrarily refused in many cases; this leads to fraudulent enlistments, and entails upon the soldier so enlisted a very severe penalty of loss of service for some time, and his good-conduct pay for some years.

It is irrational to suppose that a young man enrolled and drilled in a Militia Regiment, who has taken a desire to serve in the Army, from having been brought into association with old soldiers whilst with the Militia, and made aware of the advantages of a military life, will return to the plough or shuttle contentedly; he applies for permission to enlist, is refused by the Officer Commanding the Militia Regiment, and enlists fraudulently, denying his belonging to the Militia, and then is punished severely. This would be obviated, if every Militiaman were permitted to enlist after he had completed his first training, without any further authority, and merely declaring that he was then in the Militia, that his absence from the Militia Regiment might be recorded.

Any enactment that induces men to deceit, and to set the order aside, must be injurious, and the sooner the boon is granted of relieving men who have joined and are now serving in the Army from the Militia, without leave, from the present severe penalty, the better for the general interest of the Army by increasing the means of recruiting, and such a measure will give great satisfaction to many young soldiers now serving their country at home and abroad.

The system of medical examinations, referred to in the Report of last year, has been persevered in with advantage, and the reports made by the Principal Medical Officers at the Home Stations give every reason to believe that the medical qualifications of the men enlisted have not fallen off.

The number of boys taken from the different Industrial Schools in the neighbourhood of London continues steadily to increase.

These boys are found to be very well grounded in their instruction in music, and are very soon good performers in regimental bands.

The report of these boys is very favourable from all Commanding Officers, and many of

them have risen beyond the band, and become non-commissioned officers, from their superior acquirements in other studies besides music.

Anonymous writers and some public speakers, who might have obtained better information, continue to reiterate the cry that the recruiting for the British Army is based upon plausible misrepresentations to the recruit, or by the enlisting of men when intoxicated.

It is possible that the young man, acted upon by some sudden impulse, or by a disappointment in civil life, does enlist, and regrets having done so soon after, and deserts, as is occasionally found to be the case; but the false notions have generally been of his own creating.

But as regards men enlisting when intoxicated, to make that statement is to accuse every Magistrate who attests a recruit of a grave dereliction of duty. He is bound to ask the recruit whether he has any objection to make to the manner of his enlistment; he would not listen to the recruit if unable to reply properly at the time of his attestation, and the recruit himself, desirous of avoiding his engagement, would immediately plead his drunkenness when enlisted.

But the most convincing proof of the voluntary enlistment of that class which join the British Army rests upon the fact that, when attested, the recruit proceeds to join his regiment without escort, and in the large number of recruits lately enlisted, so few have failed to present themselves, that the percentage is represented by a very small decimal, and many of these missing men afterwards reach their destination having only missed a train or a steamer.

A still more re-assuring means of judging of the improving voluntary enlistment, in which the engagement is clearly understood by the recruit, may be taken from the following comparison: in the seven years ending 1865 the desertion of recruits was nearly 6 per cent., in 1870 was only $2\frac{1}{4}$ per cent.

The recruits taken during the year 1870 are mostly of a good physique, those for the Cavalry are very highly reported of by Commanding Officers, many of them seeming from respectable appearance to be of a superior class; the requirements for Cavalry have not been reduced.

The recruits for the Artillery and Infantry, though taken at a lower standard of height than in 1869 (the average in 1869 having been 5 feet $7\frac{1}{8}$ inches, in 1870 5 feet $6\frac{1}{4}$ inches), are quite equal in other respects, and Commanding Officers have reported favourably upon their fitness for military service.

In April 1870, the number of Recruiting Districts was increased from 7 to 13; the duties of the Inspecting Field Officers of recruiting have been combined with those of Inspecting the Reserve Forces, and the change has answered well, for these Officers move constantly about their districts, and will, in time, acquire a better knowledge of the number of recruits likely to be given by different localities.

With a constant desire to mature and improve a system gradually, small changes will be introduced, tending to further increase the facility of completing the Army.

It must, however, be borne in mind that this Report only contemplates a voluntary enlistment in a country, where the condition of the private soldier, though having many advantages to offer to the class now selecting the profession of arms, does not hold forth such inducements as will bring youths of a higher status in civil life, who are capable by connection and education of obtaining superior employment, and who are not desirous of service abroad.

The number of recruits raised, as shown in this Report, is sufficient for the supply of such a Standing Army as will give a proportion of men for Home Service and defence; for service in India and stations abroad, with the power of regular relief; and for passing a limited number of men into a Reserve ready for an emergency, but will not enable large armies to be placed on foreign active service commensurate in numbers with those forces furnished by nations where every man must serve when called upon.

CLEMENT A. EDWARDS, *Major-General,*
Inspector-General of Recruiting.

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE,
BY HARRISON AND SONS,
PRINTERS IN ORDINARY TO HER MAJESTY.
[1500 2/71—89w.]

Digitized with financial assistance from

Shri Brihad Bhartiya Samaj

on 31 October, 2019